UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO.
KING ALFRED LIBRARY OF HISTORY
FOUNDED BY
GOLDWIN SMITH AND HARRIET SMITH
1901

Brit. Com Hi

Gr. Brit. HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,

&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XI. — XII

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

2 v. in 1.

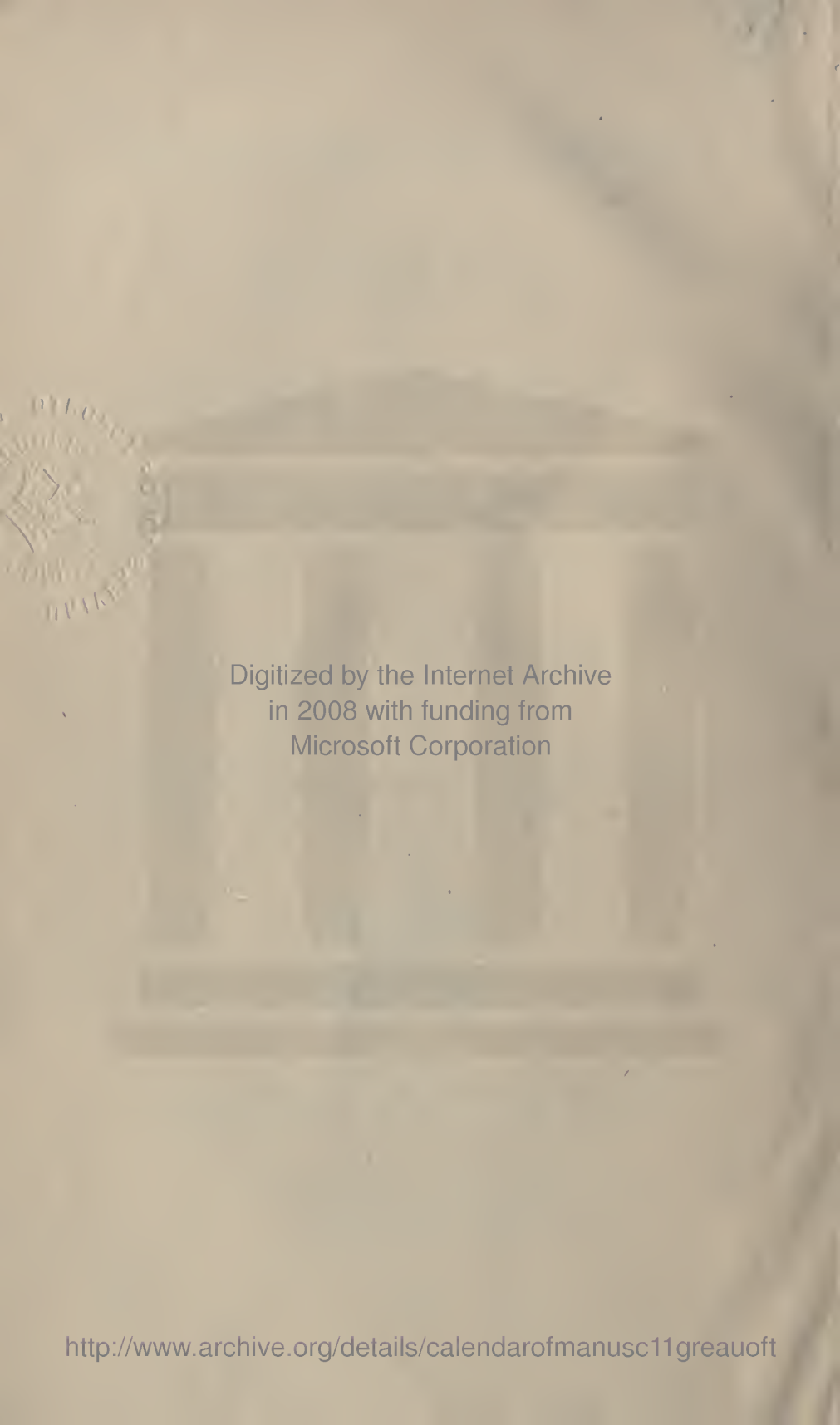
162270.
27. S. 21.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE BY
JOHN FALCONER, 53 UPPER SACKVILLE STREET.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN & SONS, LTD., FETTER LANE, E.C.; and
32 ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER AND BOYD, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1906.

[Cd. 3134.] *Price* 2*s*. 10*d*.


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/calendarofmanusc11greauoft

INTRODUCTION.

THE year 1601—as we now account it—had not proceeded far upon its course when the citizens of London were startled by a sensational occurrence. On the second Sunday of February, the 8th day of the month, some time about noon, when the sermon was just over at Paul's Cross, there was heard in the immediate neighbourhood a noise of tumult, cries of "Murder! Murder!" "God save the Queen!" "My Lord of Essex should be murdered in his bed by Sir Walter Ralegh and his confederates!" "Saw! saw! saw! tray! tray!" and other confused shoutings. The city was for a time in a state of great commotion. But not for long. Resolute action soon subdued the tumult. Before nightfall calm was restored, and the authors of the disorder were all "dispersed, apprehended and committed."

Essex Rebellion.

This, the Earl of Essex's mad outbreak, was in truth a miserable failure: ill conceived, ill executed, easily suppressed: serious in its character chiefly by reason of the consequences which it entailed upon the authors and abettors. But it occurred at a time when there was no playing at treason, and when men were held to intend the consequences of their acts and to suffer accordingly.

The papers in this volume relative to this event are numerous, and from them may be gathered many details of the history of that "dismal day," for so it appeared to the actors in retrospect (pp. 99, 100). Among the rest, Sir John Leveson's story of the manner in which he, coming by accident upon the scene, kept Ludgate against Lord Essex and his company, is exceedingly interesting (p. 59).

The excitement over, there were early found those who hastened to explain that their part in the proceedings was wholly the result of casual misfortune. Of this number was the Earl of Bedford, who represents (p. 51) that on that Sunday morning he was suddenly summoned to Essex House by Lady Rich—carried off, unknown to his family, from their very midst when they were assembled in a room of his house for the duty of the day, "prayer being ended and a sermon begun"—and who, as soon as he understood what was afoot, "presently desired to convey himself away." In similar case was Francis Manners, who going to find his brother at Essex House "was carried with the sway into London" (p. 35); Lord Cromwell also, "who most pitifully moveth his misery and protesteth ignorance of the attempt" (p. 37); Sir Francis Knollys (p. 100); and others of humbler station (pp. 38, 99). But the majority could not so excuse themselves, and, however great the wonder may seem that responsible men could be moved by the "fables and foolish lies"—as they were soon seen to be—to risk everything, liberty, fortune and even life, at the call and for the benefit of a leader like the Earl of Essex, many such there undoubtedly were. They were led, some by overweening affection like Sir Ferdinando Gorges (p. 283), and some by the "blindness

of ignorance," like Lord Monteagle (p. 122), and some were carried away by the thought that the great Earl was undoubtedly a "religious, honest, gent." and that there must be something of reality behind the cry of "so many earls, barons, knights and gent." (p. 30).

By whatever considerations influenced, however, as their action led swiftly to their undoing, so repentance followed with equal swiftness. There was scarcely any interval between the noisy shouting of rebellion, and, in most cases, almost abject appeals for mercy. The "mild and penitent spirit" remarked in one of the conspirators (p. 127) was not confined to him alone. The few, indeed, who could not escape the extreme penalty faced death with dignity, but those who were spared made many appeals and brought many influences to bear, including the "doleful cry of wife and children" (pp. 33, 237, 313). Nevertheless, the punishment was severe, and we seem to hear the sighs of the prisoner who begs that "his bolts might be taken off" (p. 101), and of him who, after months in the Gatehouse, moans that his "misery is very great," while the monetary fines imposed upon those whose lives were granted to them crippled them and their families for many a long day.

At Paul's Cross the preacher on the Sunday succeeding that on which the disturbance occurred, discoursing on the turpitude of the outbreak,

"discharged his duty exceedingly well, and delivered to the people the whole matter of the arch traitor, according to the instructions . . . . The auditory was great (though the Lord Mayor and his brethren were absent), and the applause for her Majesty's deliverance from the mischiefs intended exceeding great, loud and joyous. The traitor is now laid out well in colours to every man's satisfaction that heard the sermon, as I suppose or could judge by men's countenances. The preacher (named Mr. Hayward, a man very gracious in the City); his text was II. Sam. 21, 17, in thesew ords: 'Then David's men sware unto him, saying, thou shalt go no more out with us to battle lest thou quench the light of Israel,' and he handled it exceedingly well, being a most fit text for the present occasion."

Such is the testimony of the Bishop of London (p. 55). This method of impressing the lessons of the event was continued a week later at the same place (p. 76).

The acts of the unloyal offered opportunities of personal profit to the loyal, who were not slow to take advantage of them. It is the Bishop of London who indicates to Sir Robert Cecil that

'Sir Christopher Blunt, when he came last to London, brought with him the Countess of Leicester his wife's best jewels, and amongst them a clock or watch set with diamonds worth above 400*l*. I know not where any of them are; but do suppose that if some person of credit with the Countess (such a man as you might trust) were sent unto him as from her, to understand what he had done with them, they might so be got."

This action, it may be, was intended for the benefit of the Countess herself; but there is no doubt whatever about the motive of the Earl of Lincoln, who had his eye on two stones brought from Cadiz by Sir Gelly Meyrick, "too fair to make pillars for a traitor's tomb" (pp. 38, 41); or Edward Standen, who desired for a reasonable consideration a term of years in Drury House, which he opined might be in Sir R. Cecil's "honourable disposition" by Sir Charles Danvers' fall; or Herbert Croft, who fancied a gelding belonging

to Sir Gelly Meryick; or John Dorrington, who would fain have had "some one of those places returned to Her Majesty's disposing by the fall of those traitorous rebels" (p. 74); or John Lyly, the Euphuist, who characteristically expresses his desires thus :—

John Lyly.

"I would be an humble suitor to her Majesty to have something out of the lands, leases, goods or fines, that shall fall unto her Highness by the true fall of these false, desperate and disloyal traitors. I am not so impudent as to entreat your Honour a motioner, but a favourer, if haply it be moved, that after thirteen years' service and suit for the revels, I may turn all my forces and friends to feed on the rebels."

The Earl of Essex.

As regards the chief figure in these stormy scenes, the Earl of Essex himself, there is no great body of information and nothing of a novel character. There are previous parts of this calendar where his name occurs on page after page, disputing in this respect the pre-eminence with Sir Robert Cecil. But that is now entirely changed. In the present volume one letter only is addressed to him. It has nothing to do with plots and alarms. In it the Rev. William Barlow discourses of the variation of the compasses and the use of the celestial and terrestrial globes, and foretells a "pleasing contentment of mind" to be derived from their study under the efficient guidance of Edward Wright, the Mathematician and Hydrographer (p. 4).

But passing to papers in which reference is made to the Earl of Essex, we have Sir Gelly Merrick writing towards the end of January that he has no news "conformable to his desire" (p. 19) to give Sir Arthur Chichester in Ireland—"only this, his lordship is in health, and we expect better news, which God send." Better news! it is but the short space of a fortnight between that Monday and another when Essex was found lodged in the Tower under the charge of Sir John Peyton, and arrangements were being made for his passable comfort in his gloomy chamber there (p. 39). Another period of time of similar length and we find his friend Lord Thomas Howard seeking Sir Robert Cecil's direction whether he shall yield to the condemned Earl's importunity that he would receive the Sacrament in conjunction with himself and his gaoler, "avowing his reason to be only to satisfy the world by leaving behind him with us what he hath done and said is all true" (p. 81); and then on the last Wednesday in February, "about 8 of the clock in the morning," was to be witnessed the final pathetic scene in the court-yard of the Tower. After speech to the people, acknowledgment of his error, confession of his faith, and audible prayer—discarding his gown of wrought velvet, the little ruff about his neck, and his satin doublet, thus appearing in a scarlet waistcoat—he laid himself down flat along the board, his arms stretched out, his head set to the block, then uttered these last words—"Lord Jesus, receive my soul!" Whereupon the axe fell, "the first blow deadly, and absolutely depriving sense and motion" (p. 83).

Thus the chief actor passed away, but the weak and suffering widow and three helpless children remained, for whose maintenance and education their hapless mother learned "when she had recovered a little under the weight of God's finger

Lady Essex.

and was pressed to look a little into their weak estate," that there was not 40*l* a year left. "Good Mr. Secretary," she adds in a postscript (p. 157),

"bear with me that I write not all in mine own hand. I began it. but my weak sinews would not suffer me to proceed to the third line, but enforced me to use another's help in writing what my distempered brain did confusedly digest."

In the month of June, Lady Essex was at her mother's house at Barn Elms, from whence she wrote to Cecil a "worthless tribute of verbal thanks," delayed in its despatch by reason of that ailment probably common to all the centuries—a "violent headache."

"To return only paper and ink for such essential benefits, I confess holds no proportion: yet when I look into mine own fortune, I find little therein of better value: and when I call to my remembrance how oft you have been pleased to accept of such shadows instead of better substance, I resemble the desperate aged debtor that being once engaged beyond ability of satisfaction, seeks to run further into his creditor's books, in hope that either a short life will cancel a long debt, or that his honest creditor, knowing him to be void of all power of repayment, will never rest till he have put him into some course that in likelihood may repair the ruins of his long despaired estate."

It was Cecil's action with regard to the evil deeds of one John Daniell, the husband of the Countess's gentlewoman who had stolen a casket of her letters, that elicited this letter of thanks, which is one of many testimonies to his kindness of heart.

The Earl of Southampton.

No more interesting figure perhaps appears among the partisans of the Earl of Essex than Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton. There would seem to be little doubt that a letter undated, addressed to his wife (p. 35), was written just when the certainty that the foolish plot had utterly miscarried had been made abundantly clear to his mind. He writes tenderly, in a philosophic spirit, recommending to her an attitude of patience under "God's will" and the strokes of "Destiny," as though the "misfortune" which had befallen himself and his friends were divorced from any action of their own. No such spirit of stoicism, however, could his young wife, Elizabeth Vernon, long display. She writes to Sir Robert Cecil (p. 70):—

Lady Southampton.

"Longer I could not, and live, suffer the sorrow . . . in not showing some effects of my infinite love unto him; therefore have I adventured hither, having no other meaning but prayers to God and humble petitions to His Holy anointed, prostrate at her feet if it might be, to beg some favour and . . . move you to pity me the most miserable woman of the world by my Lord's miserable state."

And again, to Sir Robert Cecil, she appeals (p. 71) in her "most amazed distress" at the woful news of her Lord's condemnation—as the "only likely means to yield her comfort"—to help her to gain access

"unto her sacred Majesty, that I may by her divine self be permitted to come to prostrate myself at her feet, to beg for mercy for my Lord."

To the wife's prayers were added those of the mother. The Countess Dowager writes to Cecil about the same moment (p. 71):—

"God of heaven knows I can scarce hold my hand steady to write, and less hold steady in my heart how to write, only for what I know, which is to pray mercy to my miserable son. Good Mr. Secretary, let the bitter passion of a perplexed mother move you to plead for her only son. . . . . I have examined, and do believe will be found true, he had not xls. about him, nor in his store, yet,

upon sale of land lately before, he might have received a far greater sum, which he refused, and willed it should be paid to his creditors, a thing I think no man would have done that had such a business in hand and at hand. O good Mr. Secretary! as God hath placed you near a prince, so help to move her Majesty to do like a God whose mercy is infinite. . . . Nothing is fitter than her safety, nor any virtue can better become her place and power than mercy."

A statement of Lord Southampton himself, partly printed by Spedding, who was unable to trace the original, is here given in its entirety (p. 72).

His imprisonment in the Tower, intended to be for life, did not continue so long, but did outlast the life of the Queen. It began early to be grievous. His "keeper" found it to be irksome when not many months had passed, chiefly because—"out of sight out of mind"—his time and service so spent with Lord Southampton in the Tower, "little better than a prisoner," might avail nothing for his own preferment (p. 205). When the month of August was reached the prisoner himself had begun to feel the effects of his confinement. Sir John Peyton writes to the Privy Council (p. 349):—

"My Lord of Southampton (by reason of his close imprisonment and want of all manner of exercise) being grown weak and very sickly, has desired me to send unto you his letters of petition here enclosed; upon which occasion I have prepared for him another lodging. But without some exercise and more air than is convenient for me to allow without knowledge from your Honours of her Majesty's pleasure, I do much doubt of his recovery."

Another unfortunate sufferer, "blinded in judgment by affection, and drawn by fair pretences of danger unto the Earl of Essex," but soon, as he maintained, to be "in remorse of conscience, tormented at his disloyalty" (p. 109), was William Lord Sandys. He too had a pertinacious pleader on his behalf in the person of his wife. To them, as to others, Sir Robert Cecil proved himself to be a helpful friend. She had endeavoured to excite his pity with the description of herself as (p. 139)

Lord Sandys.

"great with child, near her deliverance, sickly long, and most sorrowful."

And not in vain. Lord Sandys was ready, therefore, to acknowledge himself bound to Cecil "in double bands of thankfulness"—first, for his commiseration of the wife, and then for his mediation of the Queen's mercy to himself. On another occasion he writes (p. 146)—

"Your favour towards me in my distressed estate, I must ever acknowledge as proceeding from your noble nature. My merit is nothing, and my fault is in a high nature proceeding from mine ignorance of his intention who led me into this unadvised mischief."

There are several letters from Lady Sandys. In one she writes (p. 181)—

"And I would to God I could make you know how much honour, love and service I vow to you above all other. My trust is in you only. I send some time to others, but the least word of comfort it pleaseth you to send me is more comfort to me than the greatest any other can send me, so highly do I esteem you above all the rest."

In another (p. 181)—

"I could not sleep to-night, I was so much troubled for fear my messenger troubled you."

The object of her message was that she might gain access to her husband because

"my Lord being very ill with a pain in his stomach. he is fallen into so great a melancholy as he refuses his meat. I know he will not take physic or complain to any but myself. He hath been many times dangerously sick since I was his wife, but by my troth he never took 'meddisins' of any but of me."

At the end of July Lord Sandys was still a "poor distressed prisoner in the Tower" (p. 309). From thence he indited the appeal—

"I beseech you, as you have been the means of saving my life, to clear me from the imputation of backwardness towards the payment of my fine."

Three months later he is found at Forley Castle, though still under restraint, begging Cecil to use his influence for release (p. 456).

"Your favours to me in my late affliction shall ever bind me to you. I acknowledge her Majesty's mercy, and will never refuse any hazard in her service."

The Earl of Rutland.

The young Earl of Rutland, whose life was not for long, if indeed at any moment, seriously in danger, and whose punishment was limited to a heavy fine and personal restraint, first in the Tower and then in the house of his uncle Roger Manners at Uffington, was early after the outbreak among the very penitent. He seems to have made no direct complaint, even of the magnitude of the fine imposed upon him. He regarded it (p. 230) as

"a small sacrifice for so great an offence. All that I have I hold by her Majesty's grace and ever shining mercy, both livelihood and being. And I were not worthy to live at all, if I did not so acknowledge it."

There would, however, he points out, be but a poor estate to pay his debts and maintain himself,

"But if every tree on my land were Indian gold, I would lay all at her Majesty's feet, with as great willingness and joy as I embraced her most princely mercy, and will in all humbleness content myself to live of that her Majesty leaves me. Yet shall I never take comfort in my life until her Highness shall please to forget my rash and heady fault, and believe that I will be ever honest and loyal, and that no man desires more willingly to sacrifice his life in her Majesty's service than I."

To Sir Robert Cecil also he makes generous acknowledgment—

"I would I could as well leave you assured of my ever continuing love to you as I can easily make appear how plainly I discern the dangers I have passed and the means (next under God and her Majesty) of my present safety. I may not attribute that to any but to you alone, and therefore must acknowledge my bond so great for your loving care to me and my poor house in me, as I shall still think that what is in me or mine of right must belong to you and yours."

He was kept in the Tower, "which is now very hot" (p. 283), until July, then entrusted to the care of his uncle, Roger Manners. The latter found the office of gaoler troublesome after a few weeks (p. 413), and provision for his nephew's wants, "proportioned but for six weeks" (p. 448), in course of time, almost impossible:

"especially want of wood and firing can no way be helped, because it can no ways be here provided."

In December, the Earl of Rutland, still confined to the house at Uffington, was "diversely distressed" (p. 529). He then represents to the Privy Council

"the want of provisions to sustain me and my small family in this hard winter: the season of the year past to make supply but with great difficulty and at exces-

sive charge; the trouble laid on my poor tenants, that daily bring my fuel and other necessaries 17 or 18 miles through a foul country, do much straiten me and weary them,"

and with assurances of his future loyalty, begs for absolute freedom to follow his "weighty affairs."

Another unfortunate man implicated in the ill-starred plot, although, apparently, he did not take part in the rising itself, and certainly was not among those apprehended on the day, was Sir Henry Neville, then the Queen's Ambassador to the King of France, but at the moment in England. He also was of the number of those who turned to Sir Robert Cecil for assistance in the time of their distress. For a fortnight or so he escaped notice. With his wife and children and his retinue he had reached Dover on his way back to resume his duties in Paris, but before he could take ship the blow fell. At Dover letters of recall from Sir Robert Cecil reached him, and he returned to the Court, taking horse "on the sudden," and leaving wife and children and retinue behind. Sir Thomas Fane at Dover devised precautions to prevent the success of any ruse which might lurk in this proceeding—

Sir Henry Neville.

"I have sent Captain Windebank and one of my servants in post to observe him and such course as he shall take; which if the same be direct, then to pass as unknown persons; otherwise to make stay of him by force of your warrant."

These precautions were, however, unnecessary. Neville duly presented himself, and was lodged with the other conspirators in the Tower. He attempted no concealment and made no excuse. He writes (p. 88)—

"I have set down in writing the substance of that I can call to mind to have understood touching this late wicked practice. I do but stay the writing it out again to send it unto your Honour and to my Lord Admiral, to whose compassion, next to God's mercy and her Majesty's, I do most humbly recommend my distressed estate."

And again (p. 193)—

"I acknowledge a great fault, only I would be glad it might be conceived that there was more misfortune than malice in it; misfortune I mean, both in being by abuse brought to hear that I never thought to hear, and in being prevented in the purpose I had to discharge my duty."

He was greatly concerned about his wife and children, eight in number (p. 321). Sentiments like the following (p. 300) inform all his letters—

"I beseech you to take compassion upon my poor wife and children, and let not my folly be their utter overthrow. I wish the whole punishment might light upon myself, for I only have deserved it, and they are innocent."

Though, as he says, the nature of his offence amounted at the worst to misprision (p. 371), his punishment was far from light (p. 300):

"The fine, as it is now imposed, is double more than my estate in my whole land (which is only for life) is worth: and if the rigour of law had been prosecuted I could have forfeited no greater an estate than I had in it. My offices are all taken away, my moveables are of very small value, and those I had, as my plate and other things, of best value, I have been forced to sell since my trouble, to pay my debts and to disengage my friends that stood bound for me, as became an honest man."

His imprisonment in the Tower outlasted the period of the year with which this volume is concerned. He made a continuous effort

for the mitigation of his fine, urging that his service for the Queen in France had forced him to sell land to the value of 4,000*l.* (p. 371). He offered what his estate for life might be worth, or, if his fine were reduced to 6,000 marks, proposed arrangements for its payment.

"If it is denied, he must endure what is laid upon him, for other means he has none: and his mind is so prepared already for misery, that nothing can be much more welcome to him than that which is the end of all misery."

Other letters show in detail how much his friendship for Lord Essex had cost him.

Lady Neville. There are two epistles from Lady Neville. In the first (p. 145) she explains—

"My argument of writing can be nothing else but to give thanks for your goodness shewed to Mr. Nevill hitherto, and to beseech you to take pity of us both and our poor children, so that we may have a good issue of his trouble. His nature was never to be false to anybody, much less to the Queen and the State,"

and she adds in a postscript—

"I hope you will pardon me for not attending on you at the Court, for I am so deaf that I should be very cumbersome unto you."

Later, her aspirations, as she states them, are of a very humble character (p. 259)—

"If Mr. Nevill may but taste of the same favour, and be restored to me and his poor children, though we live poorly together, I shall think myself happy and have cause to pray for you."

Her husband on his side makes this petition (p. 275)—

"I beseech you also to grant leave to my wife to come to me, that I may confer and take some order with her about my poor estate, and likewise about suing and soliciting for me, as her infirmity will permit her."

Thus is it shown in this volume what misfortune the Queen's "favourite," by his action, brought upon himself and his friends.

Sir Robert Cecil. One marked result of the disappearance from the scene of the Earl of Essex, Sir Robert Cecil's "main opposite," was the enhancement of the position and power of the latter. His elder brother, Lord Burghley, tells him (p. 294) that "now your voice is freer," and that "the world is informed you carry most sway in these matters of highest nature." Before Essex's death there had been divided worship on the part of many men, though of so jealous a humour was Essex and so apparent was the opposition between them (p. 179), that there was no possibility of combining any sort of active allegiance to both. Sir Ferdinando Gorges says (p. 179)—

"I vow to God that I did endeavour by what means I was able, the reconciliation of your Honour and him; but he answered me that he would receive no good from you or by your means."

Essex gone, however, there was little hesitation on the part of men in general to acclaim his former rival. An instance of this is presented by Dr. John Duport, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge, to whom Cecil's "wisdom" had become, as Chancellor of the University, "the voice of an oracle" (p. 119). This eminent divine draws a portrait of himself in "these lamentable times" (p. 104)—

Dr. John Duport.

"Being servant to that unfortunate gentleman that now, I hope, is with God, I did honour and love him with such entire zeal and affection, as since the first

news of his disloyal downfall, I have found no peace in my bones. And much less since the sentence of death passed against him. A matter so very burdenous unto me as I must confess ten times I took pen and paper into my hands with an obstinate resolution by my letters, even prostrate at your Honour's feet, to have begged mediation to her Majesty for him, or rather for a general amnesty of all offences. And ten times forsooth, a shivering fear of such imputation from your Honour's sacred and reverend wisdom as my soul abhorreth, enforced me to cast both away from me again. Yet so as I will not deny that my mind was still busied with these passionate thoughts till the very moment wherein I heard of that fatal blow which cut asunder the thread of his life and of my hope. . . . Now forsooth, being plunged in such a sea of restless cogitations, whither may I (my duty to God and my Prince above all things foreprized)—whither may I cast my eyes with more comfort, than to the contemplation of your Honour's so often experienced goodness towards me? And so much the rather for that with a most thankful heart I must confess the sum of my best fortunes, since the time of my first looking abroad, by God's Providence, wholly to have flowed from your honourable house. The which things considered, who shall joy in your Honuur's so high advancement in the favour of the Prince and of all true hearted subjects, and that in regard of your Honour's most reverend and divine wisdom, if I shall not?"

But he failed to convince the world of his disinterestedness. He writes again (p. 268)—

"Coming up to the city about a month since, I was dismayed to hear of myself being called a temporizer . . . I was so terrified that for 20 days I forbore to show myself in your presence, and when I did venture to approach you, the issue sorted out so contrarious to my mind that I have since been a prey to most insupportable griefs. . . . When you both were prosperous, I honoured you both in simplicity of heart, not knowing of any contestations between you, while you both continued in due allegiance; but when one forfeited his honour, then I betook me to the other."

Sir R. Cecil.

Of those who were directly concerned in the Essex Rebellion, or who were most nearly allied to such, not a few, as we have seen, turned to Sir Robert Cecil for aid in their extremity. In addition to those to whom reference has already been made, Dr. Fletcher, "enlarged by your good means" (p. 142); Lord Monteagle, made "happy by your favours" (pp. 156, 296); Sir John Davis (pp. 161, 361); Sir Ferdinando Gorges (p. 179); Edward Blount, acknowledging Cecil's "most Christian and charitable commiseration of his unfortunate brother (p. 298); and Lord Cromwell—all had occasion, as appears by their letters, to give testimony of the good results of the action of the Queen's Chief Secretary.

His connexion with the University of Cambridge calls forth a few letters. Other letters refer to the offerings made to him, evidently numerous, but so far as this volume contains evidence, not of any great value in themselves. During this year he was pressed into service as godfather on more than one occasion. There are hints of his building operations, and particulars of the profits arising from his private mercantile adventures. His son is mentioned in affectionate terms. Sir Robert Cecil's name may have been canvassed in loose talk in taprooms, but he received ample tokens of the esteem and affection in which he was held by serious-minded men. There are a larger number of drafts of letters emanating from himself than in any previous volume, including a portion of the correspondence with George Nicolson, the English agent in Scotland. An interesting personal letter is that to the parishioners of St. Martin's in the Fields (p. 321), in which, out of his "great love for that quarter where I had my birth and breeding," he

promises to contribute to the cost of certain necessary alterations in "the street for the ease of passengers and making the street fairer and sweeter on both sides the way," and urges their execution before the beginning of term.

Dowager Lady Russell. The series of familiar correspondence from Sir Robert Cecil's kinswoman, the Dowager Lady Russell, continues in this volume. The "poor lady," his "desolate wronged aunt" or "desolate unfortunate aunt," as the case might be, was ever ready to call for his aid in order to redress her grievances against others, and he himself, on one occasion, when a footman of hers had been "enticed" from her service "by some secretary of yours and promised 7*l.* by year and four suits of apparel" (p. 331), was enjoined not to break the Tenth Commandment. Hers was a relationship which he must undoubtedly have occasionally found to be of a somewhat troublesome character.

The Queen. Despite the evidence of the Essex outbreak it may be said that there was at this epoch very little disposition among the Queen's subjects to dispute or derogate from her personal supremacy. Her throne and person were, in the eyes of the vast majority of them, "sacred." "One thing," remarked the Primate (p. 361), "we must all rejoice in, that, so far as can be conceived by all external actions and tokens, she hath the love of her people." It would be nowadays more than a matter of passing interest if "the medalia of her sacred Majesty's shadow in gold," which was submitted for Sir Robert Cecil's "view and approvement" (p. 176), could be traced, but unfortunately neither the name of the maker nor that of the owner is given, and the thing itself, in all probability, has as surely disappeared as did that other "picture in metal" found in a box and eaten into by a kind of mercury sublimate, which was later the subject of investigation (pp. 404, 406).

It was said of the Queen in the course of the year that in health she was "never better" (p. 381). She moved about freely; and it was seldom, we may be sure, that on her journeys, whether long or short, such a contretemps occurred as that which happened when she was riding abroad in the spring weather, accompained by the Scottish Ambassador. Being at Chelsea, as the Earl of Lincoln was afterwards told (p. 184) by the shocked Lord Admiral and Chief Secretary,

The Earl of Lincoln.

"she was very desirous to have gone into your house and gardens, from whence she was kept out in so rude a fashion as we protest unto you, your enemies wanted not a colour to say it was by your direction. For after a great knocking at both gates, some of your people did not only show themselves within, but some of them looked out of the house and over the walls."

His informants, concerned for the Earl's credit, and in order to remove any suspicion from the Queen's mind that it was done of purpose, undertook, unauthorised, to be his lordship's "stewards for a dinner and anything that belongs to it." And as he did not return in time to invite her himself—the Queen meanwhile pressing

"that we would bring her hither, and the rather before the Ambassador's departure, that he (for these were her own words) that saw her kept out, may see her also let in"—

they told him—

"We have even adventured to make good our offer, and so upon Saturday next her Majesty will dine there, where we will moderate expenses as if it were for ourselves, and we will also find out some present, such as we presume you will not think too much, and when you come up you shall see it, whereby we hope you shall not have cause to believe that we have gained of you by any brokage."

Their action on his behalf was duly approved by Lord Lincoln (p. 189), but not many weeks were to elapse before he was found inditing a "desperate letter" (p. 211), called forth by certain "bitter threats" emanating apparently from Sir Robert Cecil, one of the two friends who had so lately stood between him and the Queen's disfavour.

Attorney-General Coke. Coke, the Attorney-General, was a better courtier. When the Queen, on her progress later in the year, promised to take dinner at Stoke, he engaged to provide also (p. 332)

"a gown and jewel, whatsoever you shall think fit, and rather to be above the sum your Honour mentioned than under, for I would give that which shall be acceptable, whatsoever it cost."

The Queen's progress. This progress through the parts of Wiltshire, Hampshire and Surrey the Queen seems to have thoroughly enjoyed. Secretary Herbert writes (p. 362):—

"Her Majesty, God be praised, liketh her journey, the air of this soil and the pleasures and pastimes shewed her in the way, marvellous well."

During its course she received, at Basing, the Duc de Biron, sent over on a mission by the French King, accompanied by the Comte d'Auvergne, formerly the Grand Prior of France (p. 381). On a later day, Wednesday, the 23rd of September, she moved from Farnham to Guildford, but, nevertheless, found time for some of the ordinary business of State (p. 394).

"This day, before the remove from Farnham, her Majesty hath signed the letters for the levies, some before dinner and some after, but all before her own dinner."

William, Earl of Pembroke. Anything relating to William Herbert, the third Earl of Pembroke, has an interest of its own. His father, the second Earl, was, at the beginning of the year 1601, at the point of death, and it was at that critical moment that the son, in close attendance at the sick bed, was disturbed by a message from a "very friend" (p. 3),

"to come post to the Court, and not to fail of being there to wait on Tuesday at dinner; a sentence of little more comfort than hanging . . . for if I cannot obtain her Majesty's favour to remain with my Lord in his weakness, I shall quite overthrow my fortune. His physician tells me he cannot live out this winter, nothing now supporting his body but his mind: so fond of my presence, that one day in my absence he gave away 1,000 marks, and, though to him to whom I can afford anything, yet I could have been contented to have had it left to my own discretion. The sight of me only prevents many of the like."

The receiver of the benefaction alluded to was, perhaps, Sir Robert Sydney, who, notwithstanding the Queen's displeasure incurred by his coming down, was likewise at Wilton in a spirit of devotion to the dying man, "to whom of all men, my father and elder brother alone excepted, I am most bound" (p. 9).

On Monday, January 19th, the old Earl died (p. 14), and the son

succeeded him, only to enter, however, upon a somewhat troubled experience.

He, like many others, regarded Sir Robert Cecil as a friend (p. 119):

"It is no news for me to receive benefits from you; I would I were as well acquainted with the means to deserve them."

Early in the year his intrigue with Sir Edward Fitton's "poor daughter Mary" came to light. Her father writes (p. 202) to Sir Robert Cecil, "as to him I repose upon."

"I can say nothing of the Earl [of Pembroke], but my daughter is confident in her claim before God, and wishes my Lord and she might but meet before indifferent hearers. But for myself, I expect no good from him that in all this time has not showed any kindness. I count my daughter as good a gentlewoman as my Lord, though the dignity of honour be greater only in him, which has beguiled her, I fear, except my Lord's honesty be the greater virtues."

The half-dozen letters from the Earl of Pembroke subsequent to this from Sir Edward Fitton contained in this volume make little allusion to this affair, but are chiefly filled with extravagant statements of his distress at being banished from the Queen's presence and appeals for permission to travel abroad. Of the expression of his sentiments towards the Queen, the following is an example (p. 240):—

"For do you account him a freeman that is restrained from coming where he most desires to be, and debarred from enjoying that comfort in respect of which all other earthly joys seem miseries, though he have a whole world else to walk in? In this vile case am I, whose miserable fortune it is to be banished from the sight of her, in whose favour the balance consisted of my misery or happiness, and whose incomparable beauty was the only sun of my little world, that alone had power to give it life and heat. Now judge you whether this be a bondage or no. For mine own part, I protest I think my fortune as slavish as any man's that lives fettered in a galley."

Rural delights in the month of August affect him thus (p. 340):—

"I have not yet been a day in the country, and I am as weary of it as if I had been prisoner there seven year. I see I shall never turn good justice of peace. Therefore I pray, if the Queen determine to continue my banishment, and prefer sweet Sir Edward before me, that you will assist me with your best means to get leave to go into some other land, that the change of the climate may purge me of melancholy: for else I shall never be fit for any civil society."

A longer stay does not change his views, for he writes (p. 361):—

"If the Queen continue her displeasure a little longer, undoubtedly I shall turn clown, for justice of peace I can by no means frame unto, and one of the two a man that lives in the country must needs be. If you mean to have a gamester of me, you were best by some means to get me from hence: for here there is no game known but trump; *primero* is held a conjuring word. Pray, if I write idly, pardon me, for I have as little to do here as any man living."

His request for leave to travel beyond the seas he repeats many times, and finally (p. 561) obtains.

"I know not how to be sufficiently thankful for so a great favour bestowed on me, in getting the Queen's consent for my going beyond the seas, but you may assure yourself that while I live I will ever remain wholly devoted to do you service."

The Church. Ecclesiastical matters are but meagrely illustrated in this volume. Among the few is the case of Mr. Stephen Egerton, incumbent of St. Ann's, Blackfriars, a divine with strong puritan leanings, and therefore not a favourite of his Diocesan. A sermon preached on the day of the Essex Rebellion did not meet with that Diocesan's approval, and Mr. Egerton was consequently

restrained from his week-day exercises. From the fact of popularity, "a wonderful concourse of people to his church above others," the Bishop also "argued a schism." Sir Robert Cecil was appealed to on Mr. Egerton's behalf by a sympathiser (p. 148), possibly one of the "well affected," who desired not to be deprived "of the blessing they weekly receive from him." That a hearing would be given to such an appeal was inferred from the fact that

"two speeches have passed from you of late, whereof the world hath taken great hold; one at your board, showing how much you desired to have your son thoroughly instructed in the true grounds of religion; the other, at the arraignment of the late rebels, declaring that among all those malcontents papists and atheists that assisted those misled Earls, not one of those called Puritans did offer to lift a hand against her Majesty."

The appeal did not fail to have an effect. To an enquiry, the Bishop of London replied with details of Mr. Egerton's history, culled from an acquaintance of thirty years and more (p. 154), sending also notes of the text and offending sermon, "taken from him in writing by a Bachelor of Divinity whom I sent to observe him."

Dr. Bancroft says further:—

"In my visitation three years ago, the ministers of London did greatly complain of many of their parishioners leaving their own pastors and flocking after Mr. Egerton."

But sums up—

"If he can satisfy your Honour concerning his loose dealing in such a high matter of state, I am after a sort for quietness, so as you undertake for him. I think he should publicly clear her Majesty's justice, and I would have him reprove such fanciful or seditious persons as leave their own pastors to follow him, so that the parishioners of Blackfriars may have room, and not be compelled to absent themselves from church as many have done."

Put upon his defence, Mr. Egerton replied (p. 157):—

"First, I never in my life so much as inclined to any such opinion that the people might and ought to reform things amiss in church or commonwealth without the authority and approbation of the Christian magistrate, but have endeavoured both by preaching and disputation to prove the flat contrary. . . .

"2. Touching any glancing or girding at the present government or governors of this Church, I thank God, before I came out of Cambridge, I made a covenant with my own heart that I would rather never preach than I would come unto the pulpit with any private or humane affection. I confess I have, in the fear of God, upon good occasion, sometime taxed the avarice, idleness and ambition, as of other callings, so of the ministry, which I hope cannot be counted glancing against the governors. . . . Touching the late Earl, I protest I never had so much as any purpose or thought to justify either his action or his intention, yea rather, my purpose and endeavour was in express terms to condemn both. . . . Touching the concourse of people, it is a thing that in so populous a city can hardly be avoided, and is endured at worser exercises, and is far greater after some whom my Lord of London seemeth to like and love. I shall be ever ready, as heretofore I have been, to repress it so far as in me lieth."

These points in his own defence he puts again, more shortly and tersely, in another letter (p. 161).

The Universities.

Several documents noticed in this volume relate to the University of Cambridge. Sir Robert Cecil in this year succeeded the Earl of Essex as Chancellor of this University, and to him, "upon whom depended the good and happy estate of their weak body," its authorities turned for support when, as they averred, they were "almost trodden under foot through

the unstayed headiness of their evil affected neighbours" (p. 488). The causes of complaint against these neighbours, to wit, the townsmen of Cambridge, are set out on pp. 186–188. An alderman of Cambridge, "a turbulent and factious townsman against our University" (p. 454), also invaded their privileges in connexion with purchases of provisions at Stourbridge fair made by one of the Queen's purveyors. Sir Robert Cecil interfered (p. 318) with the advice that they should forbear to maintain their action in the matter, "considering that that which was done was only for Her Majesty's service," but they, strongly of opinion that the "stomach" of the offending alderman was "too stout," and that he was using Cecil's letters prejudicially, still desired permission to call him to answer in Court, being at the same time willing to refer the taxation or full remission of his sentence to their Chancellor.

The Provost and Fellows of Dublin University College also made known their desire to make Sir Robert Cecil their Chancellor, and to place themselves under his "honourable protection" (p. 257). They conclude their appeal:—

"Moreover, our University College being as a graft of the famous University of Cambridge, we have good hope that as that whole orchard and paradise of learning receives this favour and comfort from you, so the same would not be denied to our little branch, yet indeed small, young, and tender, but by the blessing of God, if this comfort of your favour be vouchsafed, it may in time bring forth some store of good fruit that may cause the hearts of many in that land to rejoice."

The Catholics in England.

The present volume, like those preceding it, yields some information with regard to the fortunes and position of the adherents of the Roman Catholic Faith in England. Two priests, by name Middleton and Hunt, were executed after trial at the Lancaster Assizes (p. 165), having previously been sent up to London (p. 109). The county of Lancaster was one of the strongholds of the older form of religion. The Bishop of Chester complains that in his efforts to "reform that most infected parish of Garstang," he had met with great resistance and "but small assistance from the justices and officers, whose coldness and slackness have been my greatest hindrance" (p. 123). Lancaster gaol, as then governed, was not a place of strait imprisonment, recusants being allowed by their gaoler "to hunt and hawk abroad at their pleasures, and to walk the town and country with their guns and weapons, to the terror of the well-affected subjects." But this is the Bishop's view of the matter. There were preachers specially appointed to promote, by their ministrations in that county, religion as approved at headquarters, and one of these preachers reports:—

"Of the circuit wherein I am placed, there is an outward indifferent, although not a perfect general, reformation. For the most part, albeit they retain some dregs of their superstitious opinions, yet they are grown to be Church comers in such measure that our congregations here are nothing inferior to any in the best professing countries. There are nevertheless not a few obstinate, and most of them not of the worst sort, who had need be compelled by more sovereign authority."

Further North, the Bishop of Carlisle (p. 310) intimates the presence in his diocese of a "whole pack of most dangerous

persons," meaning thereby the recusants and their supporters, and he breaks out into the exclamation—

"God knows what heart's grief hath come unto me since my first coming into this woeful and broken country."

The Bishop of London had his own opinion of the views and intentions of the recusants, and, moved by the rumours of an impending attack from the Spaniards, felt called upon to utter a warning in Sir Robert Cecil's ear (p. 318):—

"I do find by the priests themselves that the recusants amongst us are grown to be of another spirit than they were wont; and that they were never so like to join with the enemy as they are now, if opportunity serve. Parsons you know is as vile a traitor to her Majesty as any man living; and (as the case yet stands) he directs all the Catholics almost that are in England, by his wicked and treacherous instruments, Blackwell, the archpriest (whom the Catholics do wholly follow, some few excepted), and Garnet, the Provincial of the Jesuits, who leads and commands Blackwell as he list. So as the Jesuitical humour doth now reign amongst all that generation, which is a disposition to entertain all manner of traitorous designments against her Majesty and their country, for the promoting of the Spaniard, and consequently, as they are taught, of the Pope's religion. . . . If any man shall inform you to the contrary of the premises, I do very humbly beseech you not to believe him, as I know you will not. For I write not at random."

On the other hand, those professing the Roman creed in Yorkshire were, a little earlier, taking heart. Lord Burghley says, *apropos* of "the mercy showed of late to the offenders in these late actions of rebellion" (p. 295):—

"There is much talk hereof amongst the Papists as a persuasion to the government here to carry a sweeter hand over them. If her Majesty dealt so mercifully with them that were in the predicament of treason, why should there be so hard a course taken against her faithful subjects (as they term themselves) for their consciences only. Thus you see how the application is made, but *vivimus legibus non exemplis*."

A description of the Archpriest Blackwell's personal appearance is given (p. 365) by one John Byrde, an informer, who furnishes a lengthy account of the proceedings of priests ranging "as wolves amongst sheep about the city and countries without keepers;" he himself being desirous of employment in the service of apprehending these offenders.

A notable and bitter opponent was Richard Topcliffe, now an old man in his 70th year, but still (p. 225) defiant of

"the malice of the world, wherein none will wrong him but traitorous papists and atheists, or such as countenance them for gain or policy."

He had direct access to the Queen's presence when at Court, and was authorised by her Majesty to apprehend "discreetly" (p. 519)

"a base clown, of a cowardly disposition, dwelling amongst wild mountains, but daring to sting with his tongue the sacred fame even of her Majesty."

He gives a hint of grim methods when he writes:—

"When I have apprehended him, and have him in my house, I mean that, with mild usage (I hope), he will utter the truth of all things needful, and that then more testimony will spring up."

And again his sardonic temper is shown (p. 519)—

"I shall then be strongly armed against this vaunting slanderer, or any such monstrous viper, among those mountains in the Peak, if he lurk within the devil's den; and against the traitorous lawyer, against whom I have proof of disloyal persuasions; or against such as Petty. There are in the parish where this clown dwells, above a hundred persons, none of them known to be christened, all born

since the beginning of the Queen's reign, where there have been harboured above fifty seminary priests and Jesuits whom I can name. If it be needful to root up some one proved weed in this winter season, for example's sake, such as this clown, or Petty, or others, then, when I have my commission, I am apter and readier to adventure any danger than to follow any Christmas delights or other pleasures."

A knowledge of occult science is attributed to a member of this faith (p. 569).

"It is reported in and about the city that one Napper, a Scot, now prisoner in the Clink or some other prison about the town, being a Jesuit, hath been described to you as a great master in Alchemy, as holding in possession that great wonder which we call the Philosopher's stone. It is said that some of her Majesty's household servants have enquired after him, pretending your commandment therein."

Parliament

Parliament was summoned to meet in October, 1601, after an interval of some four years. The first intimation of this intention in this volume appears on p. 352, in a letter from the Lord Keeper, written in the month of August, reminding Sir Robert Cecil that if "the purpose hold for a parliament," the preparations for it must not be put aside even for the business of the Queen's progress.

"Time slips fast away, and will spend, in the framing the warrant, and making the writs (which are many, and of sundry kinds) and the delivering of them."

By the end of September these preliminaries were accomplished, and the writs issued. Of the members of the House of Lords, there were several who desired to be excused from attending, chiefly on account of bodily infirmity. One peer found himself in a peculiar dilemma. The Earl of Rutland received at one and the same moment a writ of summons to attend and a letter from the Privy Council to forbear and not to stir outside the bounds prescribed to him (p. 396). His connexion with the events of the eighth of February is sufficient explanation.

The Bishop of Carlisle, when parliament was on the point of sitting, was in a quandary of another sort (p. 456).

"Through want of Parliament robes, which on the sudden I can by no means either buy or borrow, I am brought by an unavoidable necessity to offend this day somewhat like unto him in the parable, who sat down amongst the guests not having on his wedding garment; or as the other did, who when they were called, came not. I request your favour in procuring her Majesty's pardon of this fault, which I can no way avoid, and beseech you to signify by this servant whether it will be less offensive if I absent myself this day from the Parliament house when her Majesty shall be present, or be there in my rochet alone, all the other bishops being there in their robes."

With regard to the lower House, we have aspirants like Dr. Christopher Parkins (p. 390) and Henry Lok (p. 391), who desired nomination to serve as burgesses, and one instance at least where a knight was elected unwillingly (p. 441). There are numerous instances where the nomination of representatives was left to the choice of Sir Robert Cecil, which he exercised in one case by designating for the vacancy an ecclesiastic. He is told (p. 442):—

"You have made good choice of Mr. Dean of Carlisle to be a burgess for Ripon. He is known to be a wise and worthy man."

Incidents, and those of a stormy character, are related as occurring on the occasion of the election in Denbighshire (pp. 445, 460).

Of the proceedings of Parliament during its session, which

terminated in December, there are scarcely any particulars. There is a record (p. 484) of the views of members in Committee "upon the bill of levying treasure for the defence of the realm." The notes of the Archbishop of Canterbury against the Bill touching pluralities are merely referred to in a covering letter (p. 494). So of researches among the Exchequer Records showing "how the King did charge the maritime shires by way of contribution, and sometime by way of taxation" (p. 513), and of a speech in course of preparation (p. 544).

Army. In two directions did it become necessary during this year to send a military force across the seas—East to the Low Countries, West to Ireland, "the principal places whereunto our State carrieth an eye"—as Lord Burghley puts it (p. 294), while at the same time deprecating the beginning again of war "when every man desired and gaped after peace." Hence arises considerable information concerning the levying, apparelling and arming of soldiers, both foot and horse, and the character of the men raised; and also concerning the methods of transporting and victualling them. For service in Ireland, the men were drawn from all parts of the country, each county providing its quota of footmen, as fixed by the Privy Council, and the duty of furnishing horsemen being laid upon individuals. These burdens, which had now been continued at intervals over a period of 30 years, were, no doubt, felt to be grievous. "I assure you it breedeth a great discouragement in people's minds," says Lord Burghley to his brother (p. 295) in this connexion. Nevertheless they were for the most part apparently cheerfully borne in view of the necessity arising on account of the landing of the Spanish force at Kinsale in September. Some complaints, however, there were. For example, on behalf of the "little county of Rutland, containing about 45 parishes, hamlets and villages, many of them standing in barren and hardy soils," it is represented that it was charged to furnish (p. 430) half the number demanded from Cheshire, a county five times as big. From individuals who were called upon to supply horsemen, complaints of inequity or excuses of want of ability were more numerous. The Privy Council was not always well informed before making its demands. In Lincolnshire, so it was stated (p. 439), one of the gentlemen charged had been dead for a couple of years, while some of "small living were burdened, and others of the greatest ability altogether spared." Again, it is urged, for part of an excuse, that the writer was upon his journey to Parliament, "whereunto I am elected, God knows, much against my will." But cases such as these were exceptions, and the calls for horsemen, however burdensome, were at any rate met, the Clergy not being exempt. The Archbishop of York writes (p. 442):—"I am sending light horses to Chester for Ireland—viz., for myself, two; the clergy of my diocese, six; the Bishop and diocese of Durham, three; Chester, three; and Carlisle, one." The clergyman's horse was, however, not always up to the mark, even an Archdeacon being able to supply, as it would seem, nothing better than one "lean, old, having splint and spavin and wounded on the near leg behind."

Some light is thrown on the character of the soldiery and the classes from which they were drawn. The Lord Mayor of London was authorised by the Privy Council, when men were wanted for service in Ostend, "to offer to idle and vagrant persons in and about the city" an opportunity of avoiding "the danger of the law" by engaging for that service. In addition, he desired to have a warrant to "take up" for the same purpose "loose persons," of whom a great number of all sorts were about the city, who upon the first notice of former imprests had conveyed themselves away, but had subsequently returned, to the great annoyance of the respectable citizens. He promised (p. 331) that "no man of honest sort" should be troubled. It appears that previously this condition had not been complied with, for Captain Holcroft, who had taken a contingent over to Ostend, writes (p. 315):—

"It seemeth there had been great abuses in the levying of them, for besides that there are divers simple men of more than sixty years old and many boys unfit for service, there are also some sent over who have her Majesty's grant of places in hospitals under her hand and signet, but our general is very careful to send them back again."

In connexion with the levies, one of the Lord Mayor's kindred is mentioned unfavourably (p. 335).

"That same Ryder, by reason his uncle is Mayor of London, hath been an ordinary conductor this year, and, as I hear, was clapt by the heels at Chester for chopping and changing of those men which were committed to his charge."

For the more national service in Ireland a better class of men was in the main recruited. Of the thousand men brought to Barnstaple, the most were declared to be (p. 443) "very tall men, and well armed and willing to serve," fearing nothing more than the misfortune of arriving too late to fight the Spaniards. At Chester, from Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Lancashire, Cheshire, Anglesea and some part of Denbighshire, were gathered "for the most part very able men" (p. 473), but as regards the men from "the rest of Wales," the condemnation passed is severe; and it was at Chester that there was "great running away of soldiers." The testimony is given that three hundred men out of Yorkshire were "absolutely the best men" that came to that city.

When it was necessary to complete the companies or to make up deficiencies in the numbers sent, some more doubtful sources were tapped. Even a gaol, however, seems sometimes to have yielded "very proper men" (p. 339). Again, the Suffolk levies being thirty-seven short of their proper number, it was suggested that their quota should be made up at Rochester by means of a warrant for impressing in Kent "tapsters, ostlers, chamberlains, wherein the county now aboundeth, and other idle persons that shall pass to and fro in Gravesend barge" (p. 441).

The duty of the counties included the provision of apparel and armour for the men. It might either be found locally or commuted for by a payment of thirty shillings per man. The contingent from Anglesea arrived (p. 474), "very well apparelled, with caps, cassocks, doublets, breeches, netherstocks, shoes and shirts," to the envy of the residue of the soldiers, who showed signs of their discontent, and put the worthy mayor of the city and his fellow-commissioners to some trouble. It is alleged that the money payments for clothing

gave the captains of companies, on occasion, opportunities for manipulation of the funds to their personal profit, but this is an allegation only (p. 535).

The ports of embarkation for Ireland were Chatham on the East coast, and Barnstaple, Bristol and Chester on the West. The soldiers were crowded into the ships; fighting ships being also used on this emergency for transport purposes, but not without some protest (p. 449). Some of the transports did not escape experiences of a November storm, "so great as the like hath not been seen by the mariners and seamen" (p. 473), but, doubtless, the latest storm always seems the worst; and there was Milford Haven for a safe harbour of refuge. Ultimately all seem to have been landed at their destination. Against Chester there is an interesting letter of complaint from the neighbouring town of Liverpool, which reads strangely at the present day. The Mayor sets forth at length the

Liverpool.

"abuses wherewith Liverpool hath for a few years, in the latter time of these last wars of Ireland, been pressed by our too near neighbours of Chester,"

and asks (p. 466)

"that when any service for transporting her Majesty's forces, either foot or horse, shall be appointed for these parts, it might please you to direct your letters, as heretofore hath been accustomed, unto the mayor of this town, who (God willing) shall undertake for a thousand foot and fifty horse at all times that shall be sent from time to time unto these parts, and to be as well and at as easy rates here passed as the citizens of Chester shall do for so many as shall be assessed upon them, so that you grant us commission that we may place some of them in the country towns near here adjoining, because we cannot well lodge within our town above 700 men at one time. Otherwise, if they of Chester may command us as for these four years past they have done (which we durst not withstand in respect of the present necessity of service), they will so insult over us as now they term us to be a member of Chester, and by that means challenge a superiority over us, where it is evident that this is the chiefest port between us and the Land's End of England (Milford only excepted)."

The articles of food supplied to the soldiers included biscuit, beef, pork, butter, cheese, peas, oatmeal, herring and "Newland" fish (p. 518).

The Campaign in the Low Countries.

The military events in the Low Countries are minutely described in lengthy letters from the seat of war, written to Sir Robert Cecil, from one part of the field by the Earl of Northumberland, and from another by captains of English companies employed there, among whom Capt. John Ogle, afterwards Sir John Ogle, Captain Holcroft, Captain Wigmore and Captain Ridgeway were the chief correspondents.

The Earl of Northumberland attached himself to the fortunes of Count Maurice of Nassau. His first letter is written from Utrecht in February, at a time when it was expected that the army would take the field in the following month, Count Maurice being desirous "to do something" before the enemy could receive the reinforcement of Spanish and Italian troops which were coming. That "something" resolved itself, in the month of June, into the siege of Rheinberg, undertaken with the object of diverting and drawing the enemy out of Flanders. This result, however, it failed to accomplish. "The enemy stirs not yet for all this" (p. 221). There are detailed

accounts of the incidents of this siege (pp. 249, 266) and of the methods of procedure.

"Great works are performed by the spade both for strength and for deepness of ground. . . . His Excellency hath shown himself in this siege a greater captain than ever: all the soldiers do confess that never was the like art used in a siege since these wars began. . . . He is master in his faculty, his scholars shall make profit by him if they will but observe, and he is willing to open himself to any that will learn."

Such is the Earl of Northumberland's enthusiastic testimony (p. 265). Towards the end of July Rheinberg fell. This was followed, in August, by possession being taken of Moeurs, and, after some intermediate operations, at the end of October, Count Maurice sat down before Bois-le-Duc.

In the meanwhile at Ostend had begun the famous siege which was to outlast the Queen's life, contrary to the expectation of both besiegers and besieged. Of the occurrences of this struggle the accounts are many and graphically told in the letters of the captains of the English companies, whose names have been already mentioned. At the earnest solicitation of the States General, Sir Francis Vere undertook the direction of the defence of the place, although, in consequence of the want of proper preparations, there was "nothing left to dispute but the wall," and although experience had taught him, he said, that such employments should, of all others, be shunned "by reason that commonly much travail and hazard in them draweth no good success" (p. 252). On the besiegers' side there was a confident expectation of an early capture of the town, even a day being named (p. 284), St. James's day, the 25th July—dictated by a "superstitious humour and particular devotion to that Saint"—on or before which it must be taken; while as regards onlookers, "great wagers were laid that the Cardinal would win it" (p. 254). But, although Ostend did ultimately fall, that event did not happen yet awhile.

In the operations artillery played a great part. To the ears of a listener on the sea shore at Dover came the noise of "the impetuous thundering of the artillery, in a manner without intermission" (p. 271). A little later, stormy days compelled the same man, now a close observer, to spend idle hours outside the harbour of Ostend, where he occupied the time by counting the cannon-shot as they were sent into the town, "which ordinarily are six or seven hundred in a day." It is the same writer who recounts, a month or so afterwards, how (p. 335)

"the enemy's artillery and muskets from the East and West, both by day and night, do pour continual storms into the town, and this their artillery they have placed with that advantage that there is not any one part of the town which is free from the fury thereof, for the soldiers which are lodged half under the ground and under cover of the rampiers are killed in their cabins, sometimes two and three at a shot. . . . As for the bulwarks, they stand firmly, still though branded with innumerable marks of the Cardinal's displeasure, and do ordinarily return unto him three and four hundred cannon shot within the compass of twenty-four hours. For the night serveth their turn as well as the day, which is done by the advantage of a 'mortesse' piece, that sendeth forth a bullet as great as a reasonable man is in the waist. This bullet, which will not miss to fall in the enemy's trenches, will there burn, sending forth infinite small shot with continual flames the whole space of half an hour, by the light whereof the cannoneers within the town do level their pieces at those troops of the enemy whom they have seen, and do make a wonderful butchery of them."

To aid in the defence, a body of troops was sent from England in addition to the English companies already on the spot in the pay of the States General. In connexion with their transport to the scene of operations some interesting side-lights are thrown on methods and manners, both English and Dutch. In the case of a detachment of 800 men, the men themselves were landed without delay; but when it came to the arms which accompanied them it was a different matter. The story is begun thus :—

"The next day I purposed to have landed the arms, but to this hour I have been so swaddled with storms or extreme foul weather, as these sufferings have in a manner cancelled the memory of whatsoever else I have endured in the whole course of my life. The perverse dealing of this proud insolent colt of an Admiral hath added no small weight to the burden of my afflictions, from whom I could draw no assistance for the landing of those arms but such as was extorted as if I had suited a matter of extraordinary benefit; besides his unrespective speeches and regard of her Majesty's proceedings in these affairs, which do so much import them. Justinus Nassawe having quitted the Admiralty of Zealand, this youth, called Myne Here van Obdam, is, by the Admiral of Holland, thrust into a managing of these affairs, during the time of his own employment in the narrow seas and elsewhere, in hope to draw the succession of that place upon this stripling, who is his nephew."

The continuation of the story is of interest, and may be read on pp. 334, 335. Early in the course of the siege Sir Francis Vere was wounded in the back of the head by the bursting of part of a gun. The wound proved to be troublesome, and for a time he had to withdraw into Zealand in order to ensure his recovery. This took longer than the ten or fourteen days which Vere himself calculated would suffice—

"for wounds in the head are not so soon recovered. The state whereof must have been desperate had he stayed two days longer in Ostend, for when he was dressed, at the only noise of the cannon, fresh blood issued abundantly, not only from his wound but also out of both his ears."

In due time, however, he returned, and acting upon the maxim that all is fair in war, devised and executed the various schemes for the overthrow of the enemy outside and the traitor inside, of which details may be read in the letters themselves. In frustrating the designs of the traitor inside, who proved, strangely enough, to be a man sent over by Cecil himself (p. 458), Vere used as "bait to catch the gudgeon" one "Wicked Will," a personage who seems to step out of these pages ready made to the hand of the novelist (p. 452). The "delaying parley" with which Vere "entertained the enemy" late in the year, thereby gaining time to strengthen the weak places and to receive reinforcement, but which gave rise to "strange interpretations in the world," is fully described in a letter from Captain Ogle (p. 522). There is also an account of this "stratagem," told from the besiegers' point of view, on p. 534.

Wales.

The Principality of Wales was connected in a special way with the fortunes of the Earl of Essex, and rumour had it that his plot was known in Wales a month before it was carried out (pp. 43, 107). In this case, however, it is extremely doubtful whether rumour did not lie. But it was not inherently improbable since (p. 82)

"the Earl of Essex was greatest in South Wales, because he had lands in Pembrokeshire and Herefordshire, and some land or farm in Carnarvonshire, and

some iron works not far from this town [Ludlow] in the confines of Shropshire and Herefordshire, where it is informed me he had some stock of iron, and that he had some colts, horses, and cattle (but of no great value) in his parks and lands in Herefordshire and Pembrokeshire."

His henchman, Sir Gelly Meyrick, too, was the son of a Welsh Bishop, and Sir John Vaughan, of Golden Grove, was Sir Gelly's son-in-law. Nevertheless, Sir Robert Cecil was assured by Justice Lewkenor, of the Council of Wales, that

"the fall of the Earl, in those parts where he was greatest, is not grieved at, because I do generally hear that he was (and the rather by Sir Gelly Merrick his means) often very chargeable and burdensome unto them; and Sir Gelly Merrick himself lived by such oppression and overruling over them that they do not only rejoice at his fall but curse him bitterly."

In general he reported that

"both throughout Wales and the marches thereof, the people thereof are generally very quiet, without any stirs, mutinies, or spreaders of rumours or news, for which and for wandering and straggling wayfaring men, we have caused good watches to be set in all towns and parishes where common passages are."

In connexion with the Earl of Essex an attempt was made (p. 92) to throw suspicion upon Mr. John Barlow, of Slebech and Minwere, on Milford Haven, "an obstinate, notorious recusant."

"By whose greatness the Judges of assize of that circuit could not as yet at any time get him indicted, albeit they endeavoured their uttermost, in such awefulness he holdeth the people, and so strongly was he countenanced by the Earl of Essex, through the means of Sir Gelly Merrick, who (as is supposed) made his gain 100*l.* a year of him."

In North Wales, the names of Sir John Lloyd, the Salusburys, and others were mentioned in the same connexion.

By the death of the Earl of Pembroke a vacancy occurred in the Presidency of the Council of Wales. The Earl of Oxford and Lord Sheffield (p. 243) were both ambitious of filling the office, but it was bestowed upon the Earl of Worcester. A list of the members of the re-constituted Council is given on p. 567.

There were dreamers of dreams, fantastical and otherwise, particulars of which are set forth (pp. 132–135), and a prophesy is reported of

"one Sir Lewes Devett, a priest and soothsayer of the country, [who] would often say that none of her Majesty's enemies should prevail against her until after 42 years of her reign; and if she escaped that 5 years, she should reign long in her kingdom."

In Denbighshire feeling ran high between the partisans of the candidates for Parliament (pp. 460, 489).

The trend of religious opinion in Wales is illustrated by a representation from Justice Lewkenor (p. 498):—

"I am bold still to solicit you, now in the Parliament, or otherwise by conference with the bishops of these parts, to take some course for the stay of the increasing humour of papistry and recusancy in these countries of Wales and the Marches; or else to set some course how her Majesty may be better answered of the forfeitures due to her Highness for their disobedience."

The Borders of Scotland.

North Country matters do not yield many papers. Lord Willoughby de Eresby, who died in the course of this year while occupying the posts of Warden of the East March and Governor of Berwick, was treated by the Queen with a respect and consideration of his sensibilities which is somewhat unusual.

Some "unkindness" had arisen between himself and Sir Robert Carey, Warden of the Middle March, on account of certain action on the part of Lord Willoughby which Sir Robert Carey conceived to be an "infinite touch to his reputation." Sir Robert Cecil, in discussing the question in a letter to Lord Willoughby (p. 15), is careful to state the Queen's desire that his lordship, "who she knows is wise and temperate," should "interpret the best of Sir Robert Carey's action," and adds :—

"To conclude, I have not known her Majesty take a service better this seven years, which ought to be accounted of more by you than all those petty crosses and thoughts which one man receives of another, according to their passions; wherein I know your lordship will use more moderation than some of them, which cannot but increase your reputation in all wise men's minds."

Relations were also strained between Lord Willoughby and Sir John Carey, the Marshal of Berwick, but for the earlier part of the year peace was preserved between them, no less by the Marshal's absence from Berwick than by the charge straitly laid upon him by the Queen to respect Lord Willoughby as the Governor in all things appertaining to his position (p. 140); and before Sir John had returned to his post Lord Willoughby was no more. With regard to the state of Berwick, Lord Willoughby received the following admonition (p. 140) :—

"Give strict order that no excess of resort of Scots be suffered in that garrison, but that, excepting the commerce upon market days and such like for the necessary support of the place, it may be used as frontier towns ought to be, in which your experience teaches you best that all wise commanders held those places only well governed where most jealousy is used. Which is quite contrary there, if it be as is reported by the Scots themselves, who do not stick to say that they may as freely come into Berwick, by one device or another, as into Edinburgh. Next, we do require you to see that your government there be not slandered by the error of those who for private gain do make that place a sanctuary for bankrupts and outlaws rather than a town of war, nor that any person married with the Scots be suffered to have place there."

The Queen's personal regard is shown in the following paragraph :—

"Lastly, we pray you to believe that we are very sorry to understand of your indisposition of body, and the rather because we know how apt you are to hurt yourself by overmuch care and labour in our service, wherein we would have you spare yourself as much as you may, for we would be loth your health should be overthrown by these occasions, considering how long it is before men of service be bred in this age. And now, by the way, we will only touch this much of that whereof we are sure an angel of heaven could hardly have made you a believer, that it appeareth now by one's example, more bound than all or any others, how little faith there was in Israel."

The last sentence is, doubtless, an allusion to the behaviour of the Earl of Essex.

A few days before his own end, Lord Willoughby, moved by the death of an old servant, feelingly expresses himself (p. 242) :—

"Thus is he and my cousin Wyllughby, my nearest kinsman, gone; I shall follow them ere long, being now very sick. I beseech you be a father to my eldest son when I am dead. I commend him to you, as to a friend in whom I chiefly repose myself. You shall find my estate far otherwise than the world thinks, but your love and wisdom will perfect what is wanting."

It is doubtful whether the letter (p. 245) from the Council, attributed to about the 22nd June—if that date be correct—ever was read by Lord Willoughby, because he died on the 25th of this

month (*see Cal. of Border Papers*), so that there was an end to the quarrel between him and Sir John Carey, who had been sent down to Berwick to his assistance.

The second Lord Burghley, at this time President of the Council of the North, and resident at York, was much concerned with regard to the state of affairs on the Scottish Borders. He writes (p. 235) :—

"Truly, Sir, there must be presently some speedy order taken to remedy the deformity of the West Border, or else by reason of the many divisions that is amongst them, there will be no place for justice to punish nor force left to defend the good subject. The cause whereof is that every party findeth a strength and a maintainer. They which are the strongest party are the Grymes and Carltons, which by reason of their late marriage together, and alliance to Lowther, do what they list, and forget they are subjects to the Crown of England, or at least to the Queen of England. They must be brought in by a strait hand of justice, and justice must be planted by force; which if it be not done speedily, her Majesty will see her true subjects driven away and all that Border become Scottish in her own time. The Grymes have been so long cockered as they think the State dare not offend them, and are become insolent and so merely Scottish, as if the Scot durst attempt anything, they would be the first to follow him. For so far they affect Scotland as most of their sons are put to serve divers noblemen there and wear their liveries."

In a later letter he is importunate for the application of a suitable remedy (p. 275).

"Sir, be a mean with speed to haste the remedy of these Borders which at this present is more spoiled by a private faction than it could be by a foreign enemy."

He had in his custody two of the Carltons—men young in years, yet guilty of so many murders and burnings of towns and houses (p. 235) "as a man would think their age was not able to perform, the eldest of them not being above 22 years."

The young men are at least romantic figures.

"The two Carltons, whom I wrote unto you I had deferred from being arraigned at the last gaol delivery, since my coming, until the next assizes, I find it so dangerous for fear of their escape, receiving daily intelligences of divers plots that are laid for their delivery, as I mean very shortly to call a private gaol delivery for them, and yet if you saw their personages, with their youth and valiantness, you would pity them to die, or her Majesty to lose two such brave personages, were it not the many and odious outrages they have committed, which, considering the looseness of the West Borders as they stand at this present, were not to be allowed of. Yet the elder of them, which is the goodliest personage of them both, promises, upon hope of his reprieval, to detect many, which I fear is but to gain time in hope to break the prison, as I hear fifteen great malefactors have done lately at Carlisle."

But this aspect of their case, which clearly appealed to the heart of Lord Burghley, did not suffice to save them.

"I have since my last letters executed the two Carltons. I never heard of so high offenders so good and godly an end made; and it fell out so much to the comfort of the best sort that two brothers dying at one time for the same fault, and divided at the hour of their death in opinion of religion, the Protestant brother, before six thousand people at the least, made so rare a persuasion to his brother to die in the true faith and to forsake the Romish opinions, showing such humility and a religious confession of his sins, as it was rare in a person that was not learned and of so young years, and of so evil a profession in his life time. The other died nothing in that humble sort, but I write this for that it fell out so as a great example was made of it, as though God had made a demonstration by the manner of their two deaths of the allowance, as it were, of our profession before theirs.

"They offered, during their imprisonment, to have done very great services to have redeemed their lives, whereof one was the killing of Tyrone, and yet never saw Ireland, nor yet, I think, any Irish man, but all was to win time. They have, by the means of a preacher that took great pains to persuade their consciences,

confessed of many of the chief receivers and bringers in of the Scots: which confession I mean to send to the Lord Scroope; whereby he may perhaps, if it be secretly handled, apprehend divers of those offenders."

Scotland.

The chief feature of the papers in this volume connected with the affairs of the Kingdom of Scotland is that they include a larger portion than before of the correspondence carried on between Sir Robert Cecil and George Nicolson, the English agent there. The designs of the Master of Gray, the dealings with Powrie Ogilvie, and the embassy of the Earl of Mar are among the matters discussed in lengthy letters. The apprehension which had been excited in the King's mind that the Queen had it in purpose (p. 23)

"to do injury to others and to bring infamy upon her own actions and counsels by seeking to bequeath her crown and people to be governed hereafter by a branch of that root whereof the whole kind is odious to all Englishmen"

is dismissed by Sir Robert Cecil as manifestly "unjust and absurd." In another letter he relates the substance of Earl Huntly's advances to himself, and the nature of his replies (p. 138), and in the last letter of this correspondence in this volume sets out the terms offered by the Queen for the levies of men in Scotland for service in Ireland (p. 524).

In a letter to the Master of Gray, Sir Robert Cecil expresses his thanks (p. 272)

"for your assumption in my behalf, that I was never so foul nor so foolish as to traffic with the Spaniards, either by your means or by any earthly creature. God hath forgiven his soul, I hope, who was the author of that poor invention."

It is in the same letter that he points the moral of his experience as regards the relations between subject and sovereign, thus:—

"When either practice or error have wrought exile in princes' minds, I never found but that subject which could procure access doth commonly recover favour."

Sir Robert Cecil was a man of his age in that he liked to enunciate general principles, and in so doing to use metaphors. They are sometimes of a mixed kind, as when he writes:—

"Surely there will always be found interruptions to cross the quietness intended, especially by such as are cunning to fish in troubled waters [who] will ever be blowing the coal between them."

A letter to Lord Scrope (p. 344) sketches the policy which the Queen would have him pursue towards Scotland, "so as to carry things in their right sense," and concludes with a hint as to the manner of government of the Wardenry with which she would be best pleased.

"It would be a great commendation to you if you could govern that Wardenry without fetching every day direction from hence: and surely for that, Sir Robert Cary takes a very good course, for he goes on with that which is best for the service, advertises when it is done, and in his proceeding with the opposite, whensoever he sees he does his best, he takes it *de bene esse*, and so keeps all good correspondency: a liberty which the Queen does willingly leave to you, being one of whom she is so well persuaded, and the fewer questions you ask (so it be not for very extraordinary matters) the better she is pleased."

Correspondence between King James and Lord Scrope (p. 398) shows the latter as a man not easily overborne where he thought

himself to have right on his side—an attitude for which he gained the Queen's approval (p. 414).

"Her Majesty hath read both the letter directed to you and your answer, wherein although it is true that the letter directed to you was well and respectively written, both to her and her estate, yet would she have me tell you that when she perceiveth by your answer upon what terms you are able to stand to justify your action, she cannot but very highly commend the style of your letter, both for discretion, stoutness and all other circumstances incident to such a matter."

Ireland. The number of papers bearing upon the history of Ireland is comparatively small, and for the first half of the year particularly so. Advice how to govern Ireland and explanation "of the pride and present strength of the mere Irishry and of the weakness of the nobility and gentry of the English race of Ireland" was offered to Sir Robert Cecil (p. 8). Mr. Hugh Cuffe sets out in a petition, presented with the object of compelling the undertakers in Munster to fulfil their duties, measures to be adopted for re-settling the lands wasted by war, but is frank in the avowal (p. 94)—

"I must confess I never more intend to dwell in Ireland, having had so many crosses. Nevertheless, I shall not fail to perform in my two daughters and my bailiff, who are there settled upon my lands, the re-inhabiting of my seigniory."

In a letter written in August to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Chief Justice, Sir Robert Cecil explains the situation of affairs as regards Ireland, and the reasons for preparing provisionally for the sending of a force to Ireland in view of the fact that a Spanish fleet had been seen at sea with an army of four or five thousand men, purposely directed for that kingdom (p. 353). The Spanish landing, long foreseen, actually took place on the 25th of September at Kinsale. This gave rise to much press of business (p. 425), but to no great alarm. "I doubt not," writes Cecil (p. 405), "but such shall be her Majesty's fortune as Munster shall prove their sepulchre;" and again (p. 414)—

"This new accident of the Spaniards' landing in Ireland in the Province of Munster hath given us a world of business, though I hope in God they are come to provide themselves a sepulchre rather than to be able to effect their designs."

This confident hope was in the main realised, but the present volume has little to tell concerning the manner in which it was brought to pass, except as regards the levying and transport of the forces sent over to reinforce the Lord Deputy.

Spain. Information of the Spanish preparations which culminated in the landing in Ireland had come to hand from time to time during the previous part of the year, and among other communications is a long letter of intelligence (p. 553) from an English Catholic who was among the number of those in Spain who desired (p. 555)

"to return home with liberty of our consciences, to show our duty to her Majesty, our love to our country, and the little affection we bear unto Spaniards or their proceedings."

Though Spain, perhaps, might still be regarded as the aggressor in the contest which had so long been waging between the two countries there was at this time in England no fear of the result: it was

only in question to discover the best means to bring that result about.

The English Admiral, Sir Richard Leveson, suggested (p. 129) that

"it is much more honourable for the Queen and safe for the State to maintain a fleet upon the coast of Spain than to stand upon the defensive at home."

and went further, discussing plans for deriving advantage from the contest.

"As to the point of profit, the greatest hopes that now offer are the carackes outward bound from Lisbon, and the West Indian fleet homeward bound from the Havana. March being the ordinary time for carackes to sail, they may be departed before the wind suffers us to arrive upon that coast; but if we do arrive, the carackes either will not come out at all, or come strongly guarded with the King's forces. If the former, the Queen will lose that advantage, but the Spanish merchant will be punished with the loss of one year's profit, and the King will sustain dishonour and contempt when it is found an English fleet can keep his greatest ships in his best frequented harbours; and the Queen may assume to herself, by challenge, to be mistress of the ocean. If the latter, if they be not resolutely fought with as the proportion and means will allow, let our commanders at their return bear both the blame and the shame."

In May and June Spanish ships were off the coast preying upon the smaller English craft. In August the main Spanish fleet was on its way, but, as before (p. 381),

"a great storm took it at sea before it had doubled the North Cape and dispersed the smaller ships. Being, after the Spanish manner, packed full of men, they were forced to return to some port in Biscay."

But the plan of attack was not therefore laid aside. Twice before the Spaniards had landed in September (p. 381), and so it happened again, with the result that they were caught and held fast as in a trap.

Foreign visitors to England during the course of the year included the Duke of Bracciano, nephew of the Grand Duke of Tuscany; the Duc de Nevers; the Baron de Dona, from Bohemia; and the Duc de Biron, who came on a mission from the King of France. Particulars as to the manner in which the last was entertained may be gathered from several letters. As has been already mentioned, he rendered his homage to the Queen at Basing, and a hint of the difficulties attendant on his journey from London thither through Staines and Bagshot may be gathered from the letter of the Earl of Cumberland on the subject (p. 383). A Scottish noble who also was among the visitors on his way from France was the Duke of Lennox. He was made the medium of conveyance of letters from the Queen to the King of Scotland (p. 508).

Students of naval matters, voyages and travels may turn for material to letters of Sir Thomas Fane, Richard Staperr, Captain Charles Leigh, William Stallenge, Sir Anthony Sherley, Sir John Gilbert, and others. The last named, Sir John Gilbert, as Governor of Plymouth Fort, engaged in a pretty quarrel with Mr. William Parker, the Mayor of the town, which occasioned several strongly-worded letters. Parker, to Sir John's view, was a "fool of four and twenty" (p. 488), by whom he had been "insufferably abused" (p. 481). Sir John Gilbert, on the other hand, is portrayed by the Mayor as "a furious and young Governor, having in his fury his rapier out on the sudden" (p. 490). So

Plymouth.

peace was not very well kept at this time between the civil and military parties in this famous Devonshire town. There was a fear also in the minds of the civic authorities there of a combination among "some gentlemen their neighbours," designed

"with the assistance of Sir Walter Raleigh to overthrow the act made concerning the water that runneth to this town, or at the least command the same at their pleasures, so as we shall be little the better for it. Which their pretence, grounded only upon malice without any just cause, if it should take place, must needs be the overthrow of this town and harbour."

There are many other subjects which continue to receive illustration in this instalment of the Calendar: for example, the relations of England with European countries in addition to Spain, France and the Netherlands. There are news letters containing intelligence from Rome and Venice, while the affairs of Denmark, Sweden, Russia and the Empire are dealt with in letters from James Hyll, Matthew Greensmith, Francis Cherry, Dr. William Bruise, Sir Richard Lee, John Allsop, and others.

Other miscellaneous subjects to which attention may be shortly drawn are:—

The complaint of Sir Thomas Hoby against the son of Lord Eure and other gentlemen of misconduct in his house, which was the subject of investigation in the Star Chamber (pp. 11, 456, 546);

The doubtful marriage of the daughter of Sir Thomas Cornwallis to the Earl of Bath (p. 223);

A view of the mischiefs of "tippling-houses" (p. 234), and a recommendation of their partial suppression;

The choice by the Queen of the Bishop of Winchester as a proper person to undertake the care of the education of a young noble (p. 259),

"considering that the best education of such children hath always been in the houses of the most reverend and grave persons of your Lordship's quality, where they may be seasoned with a true sense of religion and virtue and inured to a fashion of living fit for the nobility of their birth, . . . understanding of your well governed family and plentiful housekeeping, and of some more fitness in yourself than in others of your calling; and because of the weak estate and small means that his late father left him, the condition of the child, which were great pity to be tainted with any unworthy education, and his quick and extraordinary spirit, apt either to be raised and improved to a rare goodness, or to decline to the contrary according to the discipline and usage it shall receive; wherein that he may not be over burdensome to you, it is only meant that he shall be attended with a careful servant to look to him and a schoolmaster to teach him. The servant shall be provided by my Lady his mother, but for the schoolmaster, her Majesty expects that you should select some such honest and learned person, either chaplain of your own or some other out of the University or elsewhere, as to you shall seem meetest, that being one of the principal cares wherewith her Majesty means to charge you. There shall be order taken for the apparel of the child and all other necessaries, so as that shall be no burden;"

The proposal of a second marriage made to the widow of Sir H. Palavicino by Sir Robert Cecil and the Earl of Shrewsbury on behalf of Oliver, son and heir to Sir Henry Cromwell (p. 260);

A suggestion of Lord Chief Justice Popham, throwing some light on the food of the common people and the state of the country in the summer of 1601;

The "thirst" of the townsmen of Bury, "being mechanical and tradesmen," for a corporation, and the consequences which opposers

thought were likely to ensue if the townsmen's desire were granted (pp. 351, 396);

The ruinous condition of Warwick Castle and Sir Fulk Greville's proposition with regard to it (p. 433);

The financial results of employment in the public service abroad as set forth by Dr. Giles Fletcher (p. 500),

"four times employed in her Highness' service out of the realm, once ambassador, thrice as agent and special messenger from her Highness, without any recompense or allowance from her Majesty;"

The reward paid by the Queen to "Derycke Peyterson, a printer," for "a map of the genealogy of the House of Nassau and of the besieging of divers towns in those parts" (p. 565);

The alarm caused by the great numbers of "negars and blackamoores" which had "crept into the realm"—"mostly infidels without understanding of Christ and his gospel,"—and the method employed for collecting them and getting them out of the country (p. 569); and

The petition of Mr. Thomas Digges (p. 572),"published lately in print," discussing the two sorts of protestants—"protestants of religion and protestants of state"—and the papists.

R. A. R.

The present volume has been edited and passed through the press on behalf of the Historical Manuscripts' Commissioners by Mr. R. A. Roberts, the Secretary of the Commission. The abstracts of the letters and papers included in it were prepared in the first instance from the originals by Mr. E. Salisbury, the late Mr. A. Hughes, Mr. C. G. Crump, and Mr. J. V. Lyle, all of the Public Record Office, and Mr. R. T. Gunton, Private Secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury, the last named having also rendered most valuable assistance during the passing of the volume through the press. The Index has been compiled by Miss Maud H. Roberts.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XI.

A.D. 1601.

Customs and Subsidies.

1600–1, Jan. 1.—"An estimate of such money as hath been answered to the Q. Majesty in 12 years ended at Michaelmas last past, within the realm of England and Wales (Barwick except) for the custom and subsidy of lawns, cambricks, velvets, &c.," viz. :—

In anno 31, 9,121*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.*
In anno 32, 8,796*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*
In anno 33, 11,238*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*
In anno 34, 10,143*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.*
In anno 35, 9,077*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.*
In anno 36, 8,709*l.* 4*s.* 6½*d.*
In anno 37, 9,667*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*
In anno 38, 8,395*l.* 8*s.* 1¼*d.*
In anno 39, 6,393*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*
In anno 40, 6,737*l.* 8*s.* 10½*d.*
In anno 41, 6,572*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*
In anno 42, 7,293*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.*

1 Jan. 1600.

Endorsed by Cecil : "Silks."

1 *p.* (**75.** 98.)

Ja. Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 1.—Asks for a passport for Captain Sinkler and Captain Henrison, with a gelding each, which they brought from Scotland. Their way is to the Low Countries, where they have their companies. The one is Lord Sinkler's son, the other cousin german to the Earl of Mar. They were both at the day of battle at Newport, and are very honest young gentlemen of conversation.

Also, for a passport for France to Mr. Charles Geddash, a Scots gentleman, who is bound towards the Laird of Bakclewgh for his master's affairs. He should have come up with the writer from Berwick, as the abovenamed did, but missing him, came up with the Master of Gray. He is an honest man.—London, 1 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 99.)

Sir R. Drury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 1.—Prays him to present the enclosed letters to her Majesty, which are the clear witnesses of his innocence. Protests that never in his life there passed word through his lips which might tend to a want of faith or respect to the sacred throne or person of the Queen.—From Alderman Saltonstall's house, 1 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 100.)

Filippo Corsini to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 1.—I have letters from Lyons dated 15 Dec. N.S. by the last courier but one from France, from my nephew Camillo Corsini and my kinsman Ottavio Rinuccini. They have been escorting the Queen of France, with other Florentine gentlemen, and they tell me that Don Virginio Orsino, Duke of Braciano, nephew of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, my master, has left Lyons and wished to visit England, relying on my house which I have nearly ready. I also hear of this visit from my brother Bartolomeo Corsini in Florence, and his Lordship is specially commended to me because the Grand Duke cares for him like a son. So I suppose he will be here shortly, and with him six or seven gentlemen in all. I have the names of two only who are the chief; D. Grazia Montalvo, a young Florentine, if I am not mistaken, and Sig. Giulio Riario, whom I suppose to be a Roman and also young. If your Lordship wishes to see the letters, I bring or send them as you please.—London, 1 January 1600.

Holograph. Italian. 1 *p.* (**75.** 101.)

Aurelianus Townshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. $\frac{2}{2}$.—I have been advertised of your pleasure, and having addressed my reply to him who sent me the advertisement from your mouth, it remains only for me to hope that in judging of the expenses which I have incurred, you will regard not my merits but the extent of my desire to serve you. If after I am disengaged, it shall please you to make use of me, or to send me somewhither whence I may return fitter for your service, my desire shall always be accomplished in your commandments.—Paris, 12 Jan. 1601.

Holograph. French. Endorsed:—"1600, 12 Jan. Your Honour's servant, Aurelianus Townshend." 1 *p.* (**84.** 69.)

George Tuchet, Lord Audley to ——.

[1600–1,] Jan. 3.—Most honoured Lady: All Munster is in great peace, and God grant that good courses may be taken for the continuance. My humble request is, whereas her Majesty's promise was not to give from me the Glyne lately the land of the Knight of the Valley, that it may please you to move her to bestow it absolutely upon me: than the which there is not a worse place in Ireland, and yet such wherein I dare promise to do very good

service, although it must be with as much hazard as may be.—Kilmallocke, 3 Jan.

Signed, " Ge. Audelay." *Holograph. Endorsed :*—" 3 Jan. 1600.—Lord Audely to my Mr. (*sic.*)" 1 *p.* (**75.** 102.)

Jo. Budden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 4.—Proceedings to be taken for the passing of a new grant to Sir Raffe Horsey. As to Arthur Swayne's master's lease, apparently of the demesnes of Cranborne, Dorset. His proceedings at Cranborne.—Shafton, 4 Jan.

Endorsed :—" 1600."

1 *p.* (**75.** 103.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 4.—I have sent you here inclosed a brief how the charge will fall out to be for three years' account, the moneys being merely base, and how it will be if it be made of 3 ounces Sterling fine, and the cause why the charge doth grow so great, being merely base or mixt, and how that charge is to be holpen, as I conceive. The cause why the latter two years be more easy in charge than the first is for that I lay the great charge upon that first year, and every pennyweight abated off the fineness saves 40,000 marks of the charge in the first year for the mixt moneys, and so after the rate that is coined in the other years a third part upon every pennyweight abated. And having received a letter from Geneva from my nephew Hanam this evening after my coming home, I thought it not amiss to send the letter herein also unto you, whereby it may appear what he advertiseth of the state of Savoy.—At Serjeants' Inn, the 4th of January 1600.

PS.—I hear again out of Norfolk that matters there are not like to continue in a good course if it be not prevented.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**180.** 1.)

W., Lord Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600-1, Jan. 5.]—You have given me so many testimonies of your love, that I will plainly and absolutely put myself into your hands. I was sent unto by a very friend of mine to come post to the Court, and not to fail of being there to wait on Tuesday at dinner, if I would not utterly lose the Queen's favour : a sentence of little more comfort than hanging : and yet if I had made all the haste I could, I should hardly have been there by the time, receiving the letters but this Monday morning about 8 o'clock ; and if I could perchance have been there by the time, I leave to your judgment how fit to wait that day. Therefore, if ever you will express your love, let me find it in this, for if I cannot obtain her Majesty's favour to remain with my Lord in his weakness, I shall quite overthrow my fortune. His physician tells me he cannot live out this winter, nothing now supporting his body but his mind : so fond of my presence, that one day in my absence he gave away 1,000 marks, and though to him to whom I can afford anything, yet I could have been contented to have had it left to mine own discretion. The sight of me only

prevents many of the like. You see both the shelfs I am like to suffer shipwreck on. I commit my whole course unto you as the skilfullest and faithfullest pilot of my fortune, yet if there be a necessity in the one, I will lose all, and presently upon hearing from you come away. I beseech you bestow a few lines in post upon me, that I may know my doom.—Wilton, Monday morning at 10 o'clock.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"5 Jan. 1600. Lord Herbert." 1 *p.* (**75.** 104.)

William Barlow, [Rector of Easton, Treasurer of Lichfield,] to the Earl of Essex.

1600–1, Jan. 5.—Because I perceive you somewhat inclined to give credit unto the device of finding the variation by setting together of two sailing compasses, I, knowing assuredly the thing to be a plain impossibility in nature, and an error of dangerous consequent, thought it my duty to discover the untruth thereof, and by fit instruments to make it so manifest that you shall be easily able to confute any man living that will take upon him to avouch it. The instruments (being but two dial compasses), with the reasons and manner of trial, I have sent you by this bearer, lapped up together.

May it please you not to defer your conference with Mr. Wright concerning the use of the celestial and terrestrial globe, and then the projection of charts, in bestowing two hours a day for a fortnight's space, it will be strange to see what a pleasing contentment of mind in those matters it will bring, and will enable you judicially to discern a multitude of dangerous errors, that as yet pass for current. And I do not think that this land hath any man more skilful, nor fitter to direct you in these things, than Mr. Wright is. Afterwards I earnestly desire that you would give me leave to confer with you about the nature of the magnet and magnetical conclusions, a thing of most admirable effects and use. The chief of that which I have observed and learned, both by reading and practice, I do not doubt but to acquaint you therewith in four days, and to resolve many questions, without flying into *Sympathia*, *Antipathia*, or *Occulta Proprietas*, the usual refuges of ignorance in this argument. Only I very earnestly wish that you would assay to provide you of 3 or 4 excellent good loadstones, and somewhat great in quantity, that they may be brought into the convenient forms most fit to demonstrate their effects. They be rare jewels, and very hard for any mean man to attain unto. The young gentleman of your Lordship's that was the last voyage, and is now to return again with Captain Davis, if it please you to send him to me, I will very willingly bestow pains upon him, to enable him to give you a very good account of his travail. I do very greatly affect his forward mind and disposition to these actions, and have somewhat a strong imagination that he will become a very gallant seaman. If it please you to give us leave to try our cunnings together, after one fortnight he shall return so furnished that all his companions will admire him.—Easton, 5 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 105.)

Sir Philip Boteler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 5.—Encloses one part of the tripartite indenture concerning the 15 soldiers lately sent out of Herts to West Chester for service in Ireland, furnished in all points according to her Majesty's letters and Cecil's instructions.—Woodhall (Herts), 5 Jan. 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**75.** 106.)

J. Osborne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 5.—Expresses his acknowledgments to Cecil for his (the writer's) brother's ward, and sends a mean remembrance of his affection. "As it hath pleased God to give you the grace, scant given to the son of any famous personage, that your own worth should rather receive lustre than 'obumbration' from your father's praises, so I wish you all his years and honours, to the succession of his other excellencies."—5 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 107.)

Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 7.—Acknowledges his obligations to the late Lord Burghley. He has endeavoured to do all the good he could to all, but principally to his own native soil, where he has, by Burghley's means, founded a free school and a hospital, together with a learned man to be a warden, and a continual preacher in the town of Ruthin, wherein he was born. Gives details of the history of the grant of privileges and of a parcel of ground called Garthegva, to Ruthin, and of the loss by the inhabitants of the benefit thereof, whereby the town, being a great market town, standing in the midst of the county of Denbigh, and the only town within the barony or lordship of Dyffryncloyd, and heretofore greatly enriched by clothing and other trades, is greatly decayed for want of officers and authority to compel the idle and evil disposed persons to labour for their livings, to bring in commodities to relieve the poor and distressed, and to expel foreigners, who now reap the like profit and commodity in their fairs and markets as the burgesses and inhabitants do, to their great loss and utter impoverishment. He therefore begs Cecil's help to obtain a Corporation for that town, together with the said ground in fee farm. The Countess of Warwick, being Lady of the town and lordship, will be ready to join with Cecil in the matter.—Westminster, 7 Jan. 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**75.** 108.)

Dr. Hadrian Sarravia to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

1600–1, Jan. 7.—On the subject of one John Ellis, educated at Canterbury in the School of "this Church," who later fled to France and became a Catholic. Describes his proceedings and companions in France, etc.—Canterbury, 7 January.

Holograph. Latin. Endorsed:—"Jan. 7 1600. Dr. Seravia." 3 *pp.* (**75.** 109.)

THOMAS PICKERING, of Crosby Ravensworth, Westmorland.

1600–1, Jan. 7.—Bond in 1,000*l.*, to appear before Sir Robert Cecil on the 1st of May next, and not depart without his licence first obtained, and to be forthcoming from time to time.—7 Jan. 43 Eliz.

Contemporary copy. ½ *p.* (**88.** 45.)

EDWARD PALAVICINO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Jan. 8.—Your late letters in my favour to my lady not being respected with that due observance of satisfaction befitting them, as being thereunto advised by the indiscretion of some who suggested imaginary oppositions of hopes, of Court reckonings, of purpose to deny and delay so honourable a request, whereby I am reduced again unto my former estate of miseries, without hope of succour, unless by your means some course may be devised in passing of the wardship to draw my lady unto some certain and reasonable allowance, whereupon I may ground the charges of my life in that reasonable portion as you may think sufficient for one who studies nothing more but to sacrifice himself in your service, and the rather for that (as herself told me) my father in his death recommended my person unto my lady's care to see the same provided for.—London, 8 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 111.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Jan. 8.—I send unto you here enclosed the description of the party mentioned in Dr. Saravia his letter, which you have.—From "Lambehith," 8 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord of Canterbury." ½ *p.* (**75**, 112.)

The Enclosure:—

A young youth of a 19 or 20 years of age; pale faced, gray eyed, flaxen haired, little or no beard at all, and but slender of growth. ¼ *p.* (**75.** 113.)

THOMAS PAYNE, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Jan. 8.—This day here arrived in a bark of Saltashe, which came from Rochelle, one Richard Newman, of London, mariner, who was lately taken prisoner into Spain and came from the Groyn 21 days since, as he reporteth, whose examination I send herein.—Plymouth, 8 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**76.** 114.)

The examination enclosed:—

The 18th day of December last, Newman was prisoner in the Groyne, where it was told him by one Captain Craffes, an Englishman, that about nine weeks since, there were two ships which departed thence bound for Ireland, wherein was eight chests of silver, two chests of

gold and a casket of jewels, 120 barrels of powder, 4,000 muskets, 5,000 calivers, 4,000 pikes and great quantity of lead, with divers other necessaries, having in them about 200 men, and were bound for the north part of Ireland, for a place called Polbaye, where they mind to fortify to receive the King's ships coming thither, and for effecting of the same, there went an old soldier of the Low Countries with them, who was to direct them therein.

He saith further that in the said ships there went one with commission from the King to take the oath of the Earl of Tyrone to be true unto him: who is to return again in the same ships.

He saith further that there was then at the Groyne an Irish priest, of stature tall, his hair reddish, and of some 28 years of age, and hath a scar, or hurt, over his brow or forehead, who reported that he would be at the Court in England before Shrovetide next, and in many other places there, where as he said that he had many good friends, who likewise went in the said ships.

And this examinate further saith that it was told him by certain Portingals which they took at sea, which came out of Lisbon about five weeks since, that there went out of Lisbon seven carricks and fifteen of the King's ships of war with them, bound for the East Indies, in which ships, besides the carricks, were embarked 5,000 soldiers, and it was reported there were in the carricks also 5,000 men more, who are thought to be sent to subdue those parts of the East Indies that rebelled against the King and entertained the fleet of Flemings lately set forth.

And he further saith that the same Portingals reported that there were two ships of Dunkirk at Lisbon attending to waft over certain French ships, wherein were embarked 4,000 Italian soldiers sent by the King of Spain to the Cardinal in the Low Countries.—7 January 1600.

1 *p.* (**84.** 48.)

Dr. Richard Webster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 9.—Accompanying a book of Amandus Polanus, a modern author with a great name.—Januar 9°, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. Latin. 1½ *pp.* (**84.** 53.)

Customs and Subsidies.

1600–1, Jan. 9.—Lease from the Queen to Thomas Bellott and Roger Houghton of the customs and subsidies on imported goods, for the yearly rent of 8,882*l.*

Certified copy. 4 *pp.* (**141.** 208.)

The East India Voyage.

[1600–1, Jan. 10].—Names of such merchants as refuse to contribute to the East India Voyage:—

Thomas Cambell, alderman; John Westwray; William Meggs;

Anthoney Moseley; Richard Champion; William Kellett; Richard Brown; Humphrey Handford; Hugh Hamersley; Bartholomew Haggett; Robert Bowyer; John Bate; Laurance Boeckley; Nathaniel Marten; Gregory Allen; William Albaney; John Stokes; William Barrett: Sums of money placed against each name: the first, 300*l.*, the others 200*l.* each.

"These parties above written do refuse to bring in their monies according to their handwriting for the sums above written for the adventures to the Easte Indya, we of the said Compan[y] humbly desire your Honour to send for them before the Lords against to-morrow, where some of us will give our attendance."—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"10 Jan. 1600."

1 *p.* (**75.** 115.)

John [Whitgift,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 10.—I send you another letter which I lately received from Dr. Saravia, touching John Ellis, wherein some more particulars are contained against him.—Croiden, 10 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**75.** 116.)

E. FitzGerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 12.—I have presumed to present this enclosed project (drawn by the assistance of Mr. Hadsor) to you, showing some causes of the pride and present strength of the mere Irishry, and of the weakness of the nobility and gent. of the English race of Ireland: and declaring the descents of the mere Irish from the ancient kings of Ireland, and of their alliances one to another, at whose hands her Majesty is not to expect any extraordinary service to be performed by one of them upon another, in regard of the proximity of their blood, except it be for some extraordinary benefit, which oftentimes they have received without their performance of either promise or duty, or for some private quarrel between themselves, having now for the more part joined in one league, and suppressed their former factions and quarrels by the policy of the traitor Tyrone, and by the persuasions of some of their mere Irish priests, who do continually preach unto them that their unity in joining firmly together must be the means to recover their former liberty and command of the kingdom again, and to dispossess her Majesty thereof, which, as they allege, was conquered by King Henry the Second by reason of their division and civil dissension amongst themselves. It is therefore necessary, in my opinion, to nourish and continue their factions, and to foresee that from henceforth none of them have any estate of inheritance, command, seneschalship, captaincy, or the freehold of any one country wholly, as Tyrone and others have by gift from her Majesty. But that the gent. and freeholders of each country may have estates of inheritance in their livings, to be holden of her Majesty by certain rents and services, whereby they may be encouraged to build and settle themselves in civil manner upon the same, which will be an occasion that they will not be so ready to neglect their duty of allegiance in following of their chieftains, in any disloyal action, as formerly,

being only tenants at will and vassals to their lords, they have been driven to do. And so her Majesty may have the wardships of their lands and the escheats thereof upon any just occasion, which they would be loth to forfeit, having any such estate of inheritance in their lands. This I thought good to prefer only to you, beseeching you if there be anything therein disagreeable to your good liking, to accept of my good will, and bear with mine ignorance, being ready to yield my best assistance to her Majesty's service, my living and likewise the rest of my friends their estates depending upon the general good of that realm.—12 Jan. 1600.

PS.—In the end of the enclosed project there is an article containing some reasons that the coining of base money for Ireland will be some impediment to Tyrone his furnishing of himself with munition and other necessaries from beyond the seas, and that white groats are not to be coined.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**75.** 118.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 12.—I am very much grieved to understand that her Majesty is offended at my coming down hither. I hear also that your Honour was pleased to ask for me and to wish I were at the Court. If it would please her to consider the weak estate of the Earl of Pembroke and what I am to him, I am sure she would say I am bound to perform for him a far greater matter than this was. Neither was I commanded to stay otherwise than did seem to be a gracious care in her Majesty that I should not hurt myself by the journey. And now I am stayed here for two or three days more through the weakness of my Lord of Pembroke. It is true he eats every meal abroad and hath looked upon all the sports this Christmas, which indeed were only made to give him some kind of contentment, and hath his memory and his senses as well as I have known them these many years. But for all that, I fear his friends shall not have him long, and when he is gone I shall lose him to whom of all men, my father and elder brother alone excepted, I have been most bound. My Lord Herbert is bound in a stronger knot than I am, and his estate the worse that he is more earnestly called for at the Court. He trusts in your mediation, and doth very carefully expect your answer unto a letter he wrote unto you. For if he go, how little so ever his stay be, I do not think he will ever see his father alive again.—At Wilton, the 12 of Jan. 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**180.** 2.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 14.—I understand by my cousin Thomas Lee that it is you only to whom he is most bound both for the money which hath been paid him, and for the obtaining her Majesty's better opinion for his employment into Ireland. Himself will be unto you most thankful, and so will myself. I need not make known unto you the many enemies he hath in the country he goeth

into. Wherefore I beseech you to be the means that he may have to the hundred and fifty foot some horse; because it is the men under his own command whom he must trust more unto than three times so many horse and foot of other men's soldiers. I will undertake he will perform any service he undertaketh, or else lose his life.—Woodstock lodge, this 14 of January 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**76.** 1.)

RICHARD HITCHENS, deputy of Thomas Payne, Mayor of Plymouth, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Jan. 15.—Her Majesty in the 35th year of her reign granted us, towards the walling and fortifying of our town, 12*d.* upon every hogshead of pilchards transported by any subject out of this realm, and 18*d.* by any stranger. Also 100*l.* yearly out of her revenues of her custom houses of Devon and Cornwall, and the moiety of all penalties and forfeitures of prohibited wares; which hath been received and employed, except of the inhabitants of the town of Foye who have always refused to pay the same. And upon untrue suggestions by them made unto the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue that the inhabitants of Cornwall had by voluntary contribution disbursed great sums of money towards our fortifications, and bestowed 1000*l.* towards the fortifications at Falmouth, and that the inhabitants of Foye had bestowed 400*l.* in fortifying their own town, about February 1599 [they] procured their Honours' [the Council's] letters for exempting and freeing them from the payment of the same imposition money, whereby her Majesty's grant is like to be clean taken from us and our town left desolate and not fortified as a place of that importance ought to be. For relief herein we send this bearer, who can at large inform you of the true state of our cause.—Plymouth, 15th of January 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**76.** 2.)

AMBROSE DUDLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, Jan. 16.]—Touching my lease of Chopwell within the bishopric of Durham, granted unto me by my late lord your father. But the now Lord Treasurer hath granted a second lease thereof unto one William Constable, and an injunction to dispossess me, without my knowledge or any examination of the cause, I having before that quietly enjoyed the same the space of 7 years. I have been at great charges in suits of law with the said Constable, and by several orders and decrees in court, my lease held good and his void; yet notwithstanding, Constable taking advantage that one half year's rent was paid some 2 or 3 days after the express day mentioned in my lease, I am advised by my counsel that my lease will prove determinable, and so this next term Constable will overthrow me. I have moved her Majesty to confirm my lease, wherein I find her very graciously inclined. I have gotten Mr. Fardinando to solicit the same. But my suit to you is that you would afford me your good favour and furtherance.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"Jan. 16, 1600." 1 *p.* (**76.** 3.)

RALPH, LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1,] Jan. 16,—You know how Sir Thomas Hobbye is renewing before the Star Chamber, the complaint which he made before the Council at York, against my son and other gentlemen, for having misconducted themselves in his house. Be pleased to read the truth, which my son, the bearer, did affirm before this Council.—Inglebye, this 16th January.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (180. 4.)

The Enclosure:—

Statement by William Eure of such things as passed in Sir Thomas Hobie's house in August last, whereupon myself and divers other gentlemen then in my company are drawn in question in the Star Chamber.

Being myself accompanied with six other gentlemen hunting at that time near to Sir Thomas Hobie's house in Yorkshire, and purposing to lodge with him in kindness, I sent beforehand my footman to signify so much unto him, and some three hours after we followed. Finding none of his servants ready to receive us, we sent our horses into the town, and went into the house ourselves. First, into the hall where we found nobody. Then into the great chamber, where we stayed some quarter of an hour or more before Sir Thomas came to us, which seemed to us strange and not answerable to our northern entertainments. Coming at last, he bade us coldly welcome, and accompanied us till after supper, when he retired to his chamber. We fell to cards to beguile the time and continued the play the longer for that none of his servants came to show us any lodgings. At last, being sleepy, and understanding that his servants had been at prayer in the hall under the great chamber, where we were, and were gone to bed, we were forced to seek out lodgings, which we found prepared, and so we rested that night. The next day we rose early to hunt, and word was brought by one of his servants that breakfast was ready. Whereupon I willed one of his men to entreat Sir Thomas' company, who returning answered that Sir Thomas was not yet stirring; so to breakfast we went. Which being done, we fell again to play, expecting Sir Thomas' coming forth. Shortly after one of his servants came and told me peremptorily our play was offensive to his lady, and therefore willed us to depart the house. I told him our stay was only to take leave, and he repeating the former words, I said the message was a scurvy message, and willed the servant to tell Sir Thomas I would gladly speak with him before I went. I wished to understand whether the message had proceeded from him, or that the fellow of himself had abused us. Whereupon the servant departed and presently returning told me my lady was willing to speak with me, and guided us into a inner room next adjoining to her chamber. I going into my Lady, the others withdrew themselves into

the great chamber again. Sir Thomas Hobie had shut himself into the study, being unwilling to be spoken with, but watching there, as now I may conjecture, to take advantage if I should use any unseemly speeches. I expostulated a little with my Lady about the message and entertainment, whereupon she, with some show of dislike of her husband's strange fashions, entreated me with patience to depart. Which accordingly we did, and going out of the court in some discontent, I took up a little stone and cast it towards the house, not touching any windows, and so I took horse. His suggesting of tearing any commission is merely untrue, neither was any man's heels tript up, as he incerteth.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**180.** 3.)

Lady Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] Jan. 17.—I was desirous to have been an humble suitor to you, but understanding you continue still at Court, from which place I hold those of my sort banished, I am inforced to intreat your favour with the rest of the Council, to whom I must be a petitioner for the remitting a check upon Mr. Denny for his absence, as well for his colonel's as footmen's pay, being rather a negligence in myself than an error in the officers there, who being ignorant of their courses, gave them no notice of Mr. Denny's pass from the general being for her Majesty's service, or the cause of his stay from his garrison, which was the sickness that ended his life. I hear of no captain so checked but himself, neither did her Majesty ever yet check any for sickness, which gives me hope he shall not be made a precedent, for I assure you this action cost him near 800*l.*, and this 100*l.* which they check is all his children hath good to countervail that charge, and the losses of their father by that service.—London this 17 of January.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**76.** 4.)

Loans.

1600–1, Jan. 17.—Privy seal by the Queen directing loans to be obtained from strangers within the realm, subjects of the Provinces of Holland and Zealand, and other strangers enjoying the benefit of the ancient intercourse between England and the House of Burgundy.—Westminster, 17 Jan. 43 Eliz.

Sign Manual. Parchment. 1 *p.* (**218.** 5.)

Sir Edward Wotton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Jan. 17.]—Because I doubt your Honour had not time yesterday to commend my son to the Duke of Bracciano by reason of his hasty leavetaking, I would ask you to do so sometime this forenoon (for in the afternoon he goeth his way) with two or three lines of your own hand.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 84).

Virginio Orsino, Duke of Bracciano, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Jan. 17.]—I had designed to quarrel with "Signor Cavaliere" Wotton, fearing that he had obtained from you an introduction for his son, when his own claims on me were so many. But hearing from him that this was done of your own motion, I can only regret that you should ask of me only what I must have done unasked. All I can ask is that you shall give me another opportunity of serving you.

Italian. Undated. Signed. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (181. 54.)

William, Lord Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] Jan. 18.—I should have forgotten myself very much if I had imputed any neglect to you who have so carefully and kindly performed what I entreated: but such is my fortune at this time that I must crave a new benefit before I have means to pay that for which I stand already indebted. I do not think my lord can live 48 hours. He hath dealt as kindly with me as myself could desire; yet without her Majesty deal graciously with me, my state will prove very hard. There hath been many false and scandalous reports forged of me, which have as maliciously been delivered unto her Majesty, to make her if it were possible to withdraw her former favour from me; taking this advantage of my absence when I could make no answer for myself, but I doubt not in the end the shame will fall upon themselves. Yet they have driven me to this inconvenience, that when I should sue for a benefit I am forced to excuse a fault, two actions unfit to be coupled together, but as my state now is, not to be divided. You know there be some offices now fallen into the Queen's hands which my lord in his lifetime held, and though of small commodity, yet the disgrace of not being as worthy as another to enjoy them after him will be to me exceeding great. Therefore I beseech you thus much to stand my friend, that they may be stayed till I have the happiness to speak with her Majesty myself.—Wilton, this 18th of January in the evening.

PS.—If you have not a note of the offices, Rowland White shall deliver one unto you.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal, broken.* 2 *pp.* (76. 5.)

Sir Carew Reynell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 18.—I have lately had sent me out of Ireland an Irish hobby, which in my heart I have only devoted unto you. His pace is easy and I hope he will prove fit for your saddle. I entreat you do me the favour to accept of him.—From my lodging, this 18 of January 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (76. 6.)

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 18.—For the matter of my stepmother's complaint,

as also some other particulars of my present businesses in hand, I will refer them all to the report of this bearer Kydman. A new matter concerning a wardship there is, wherein, though I will first intreat your justice, yet will I follow any course it shall please you to direct me.—At Sheffield Lodge, this 18th of January 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (76. 7.)

William, Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] Jan. 19.—I am now at last fallen into your hands against my will. In the midst of my sorrows, I have taken the boldness to write unto her Majesty, whom if it please not to deal very graciously with me, I shall prove a poorer Earl than I was before a Lord. I build upon the assurance of your love, being now forced to try the affection of my friends. My uncle can acquaint you with the particulars of anything that concerns me.—Wilton, this 19 of January.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"19 January 1600. Old Earl of Pembroke dead." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (73. 8.)

Lord Grey to the Privy Council.

[1600–1,] Jan. 20.—Since my years have been capable of any sound impression, my studies and desires have only aspired to do her Majesty service. I therefore now hold myself most unfortunate to appear before your lordships (who represent her Sovereign authority), either to answer an offence or to be inforced to sue for remission. Yet sith my disaster hath thrown me into this extremity, I humbly confess my fault unto her Majesty, and have with patience and humility endured your lordships' censure; but now, afflicted with the ill air of this wretched place and a sincere sorrow for her just displeasure, I humbly beseech you to present unto her my submission and to implore the return of her princely favour, the eclipse whereof no corporal torment can equal.—From the Fleet, this 20 of January.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1600." 1½ *pp.* (76. 9.)

Carew Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] Jan. 20.—To advertise you of my lord of Pembroke's weakness, given over by his physicians as not to live so long as till this my letter shall come to your reading. Your Honour must take present order for Cramborne chase; on the sudden they will make great spoil. I would have sent you pheasants, but the hawk you gave me is not as yet cunning.—Downton, this 20th of January.

Signed. Endorsed :—"1600." ½ *p.* (76. 12.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Lord Willoughby and Sir William Bowes.

[1600–1, Jan. 20.]—Having received from you on Saturday night

last a packet of intercepted letters, I did acquaint her Majesty with your great cares and diligences, for the which her Majesty hath commanded us to give you infinite thanks, as an argument of your great circumspection; withal commanding us to tell you, Sir William Bowes, that she doth well remember and hath newly read the quotations which concern that point. Within some three hours after the receipt of your letters, there came a despatch from Sir Robert Carey, taking great unkindness that your lordship (my lord Governor of Berwick) had sent of your own authority so far into his Wardenry, pretending how infinite a touch it was to his reputation not only to have the search made without his authority, but when he was taken, to carry him away; pretending also, that though it be true that you did write him a post letter, yet your 50 horse was within two miles of his house; and that the boy told him your men did stay him that he should come no faster to him. The prisoner he hath yet in his own house, and her Majesty forbeareth any resolution to dismiss him, or to send for him up, for some few days; only she doth desire your lordship, who she knows is wise and temperate, to interpret the best of Sir Robert Carey's actions, who doth pretend that he had no ambition to desire the person, but only the fear he had that it would have wounded his credit, to have had him carried away. In which consideration the Queen will take it well that your lordship shall keep down as much as you can the opinion of the great dissension between the Warden and you. To conclude, I have not known her Majesty take a service better this seven years, which ought to be more accounted of by you than all those petty crosses and thoughts which one man receives of another, according to their passions; wherein I know your lordship will use more moderation than some of them, which cannot but increase your reputation in all wise men's minds. I think it not amiss to let you know, notwithstanding all Sir William Ever's contestation, that he hath now confessed his being with the King of Scots, where Sir George Hume and Sir Ro. Kerr were present, who brought him to the King, where he had long conference with him. I protest I am very sorry to see a gentleman of so good parts so far overshoot himself, first in the error, next in the denial, which in all cases multiplieth suspicion, yea, though the matter were very venial *ab origine*. Other news I have none, God be praised, but that the French King hath agreed a peace with Savoy, which cannot be good for England, whose quiet would have increased if Spain had been better occupied than now it shall be. The King quitted the Marquisate for the exchange of all Bresse which he hath already, wherein he doth not follow Alexander's answer, who being moved after a conquest of part to make a change for some of the rest with the part he had gotten, made a reply, that if they would give him half of that which remained unconquered he would divide it; but of that he had he meant to make no alteration. Thus we take our leaves.

Endorsed:—" 20 January 1600. To my lo: Willoughby and Sir William Bowes, from my master."

Draft. 2 *pp*. (**76.** 10.)

Henry Baker to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Jan. 20.]—Selects Cecil before any other of the Council to whom he may give intelligence of many enormities and misdemeanours done by such as have regiment in Ireland. The revealment hereof doth highly concern the estate of Irish affairs. Attends a time to be appointed.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—"1600, 20 Jan." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (76. 11.)

William Button to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 20.—As it hath pleased your Honour to allow of my employment to solicit the English suits of depredations in France, so must I acknowledge it my duty faithfully to advertise you of all things which may "aboade" unexpected delays to our causes or excessive charge to the merchants. The great opinion they conceived of this new erected commission at Rouen revived in them some hope of speedy justice, but before they would resolve to be at further expenses, they were desirous to be ascertained of the tenor thereof by the French Ambassador himself, who assured them that those Commissioners both had absolute power from the King immediately to take notice of all English grievances of that kind and, after summary hearing thereof, definitively to sentence them without further appeal any whither. In the security of this promise the merchants resolved of a new charge in law, and became suitors to your Honours for your letters in their favour, which were granted: also it pleased your Honour with my Lord Admiral to write to the French Ambassador to recommend their causes in like sort, which he hath done. But at the delivery of his letters upon Sunday last he gave me an unlooked for though known advertisement of the state of France. "For there," said he, "are several parliaments, all of as mere and absolute authority the one as the other, and where actions once begun are finally to be determined, insomuch that the parties adjourned thither are not to be impleaded elsewhere without special suit at Court for letters of evocation." Now, forasmuch as we have several suits and some of the weightiest, commenced either in other parliaments or in their resorts, as Aix, Bordeaux and Rennes, and the parties interested are in some expectancy of present relief by this my going to Rouen—how far they are from apprehending the necessity of a tedious and costly suit in an army at Savoy for letters of evocation to be sent to Aix, Bordeaux and Rennes and thence to Rouen, before the Commissioners can be possessed of any notice of their causes, and what time the new traversing or at the least the summary reviewing of their causes there will require, I submit to the judgment of your wisdom. Moreover, for the English causes which have already received sentence for us in Paris, which parliament, as you know, hath only submitted itself to this commission, I asked the Ambassador whether we might for our easier charge have execution thereof at Rouen, because the offenders dwell within that resort. He doubted it, so that finding it impossible, because of the unjustified promise of the French Ambassador to procure the merchants such speedy satisfaction as their need

requireth, I durst not begin my journey, though ready to embark, before I had acquainted you how it stands with their business, lest the discontent of their delayed longings should accuse me hereafter to you.—This 20th January 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (84. 79.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 21.—At my late being in the West parts I have caused the three brethren to be advisedly dealt with severally for their interests in the Priory of Cramborn; and do find the younger brother, very willing and tractable for a small sum. The elder also is contented upon reasonable conditions. Howbeit the second brother who holdeth the present occupation of the priory under him at some nine score pounds rent at the most, and being next in reversion to his brother (who cannot be less than 90 years old), is very loth, with any reasonable conditions, to depart either with his own interest in reversion or with the present estate he hath from his brother. I am in hope to have better success with him hereafter, if you be determined to proceed. Look upon me with your favourable eye, which sometimes heretofore I have found of so good comfort in time of grace towards me that I earnestly affect to recover it again as a thing of greatest value and most unfortunately lost; wherein if I be so happy to prevail, I will give you perfect testimony of my hearty true affection. I have but one poor child, which you were pleased to be a witness to, there is little hope to have more by this wife; but, howsoever, I will by some speedy certain act manifest my love unto you. I beseech you let me not be mistaken in mine intent, for my desire is nothing less than to wait as I was wont in my place of ordinary attendance, for my double prenticeship hath sufficiently weaned me from that shadow of glory without any manner profit, but only by your good means to be restored to her Majesty's good conceit, that I may live and die in public opinion her trusty and honest servant, which I affect and thirst for more than any worldly thing. And in case her Majesty shall yet continue her fifth year's displeasure towards me, that I may at least have the matters objected against me re-examined upon cold blood and in time not so passionate as the former.—This 21st of January, 1600.

Postscript.—I beseech you to renew your last year's letter to the present sheriff of York in the behalf of myself and my fellow Lake, patentees of that county clerkship, for our deputy's quiet execution of that place as these fourscore years past.

Signed. Seal, broken. 1½ *pp.* (76. 13.)

Jonas Bradbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 22.—My Lord and master hath given to me the place of Vice-admiral in Ireland, being now void. I beseech your favour in my behalf. I have served her Majesty this 12 years in the place of a captain of her pinnaces and ships, and I have had a former

grant from your Lordship in Captain Thornton's lifetime.—The 22 of January 1600.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (180. 5.)

Sir William Malory to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 23.—This last summer, being at the Court, I made bold to acquaint you with her Majesty's gracious speeches to myself, that then her Highness was so greatly charged with the defending of all us her subjects, and especially with those of Ireland, as she must for a time restrain her bountiful hand from rewarding her servants; giving me this comfort that she would not be forgetful of the duty and service she had always found in me. If you will make known unto me, how her Majesty's disposition resteth at this time, I will proceed according to your good pleasure.—My lodge in Hewton Park, this 23rd of January 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (76. 14.)

The Company trading to the East Indies.

1600–1, Jan. 24.—Letters patent to James Lancaster, chosen by the Governor and Company of the merchants of London trading to the East Indies, as their Governor General. The Queen approves of their choice, and grants authority to Lancaster to exercise the office.

Contemporary Copy. 2 *pp.* (142. 172.)

Sir R. Lewkenor, H. Towneshend, and Richard Atkyns to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Jan. 25.—We have now instantly received intelligence of the death of the [Earl of Pembroke], Lord President of this Council [of the Marches of Wales]. We do here continue the household and the officers thereof, and do proceed in the services of the court as formerly was used, conceiving the same to be warranted by her Highness's last letter and instructions. Nevertheless, we do therein most humbly refer ourselves to her Majesty's good pleasure and your lordship's directions.—From her Majesty's Castle of Ludlow, this 25th of January 1600.

Endorsed:—"Justice Lewkenor, Justice Townshend, and Mr. Atkyns to my master." *Signed. Seal.* ½ *p.* (76. 16.)

Herbert [Westfaling], Bishop of Hereford, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 25.—It hath pleased you to write to me for a lease of the tithes of Stockton and Kimbolton to be renewed unto one Stephen Smalman, son of Thomas Smalman, deceased, who held the same before him. I made a grant thereof last year unto two

gentlemen of these parts, and I was the more easily drawn thereto because the said Thomas Smalman had not the said tithes of the grant of my predecessor, but bought the estate of Silvan Scorie, my predecessor's son, even while he was an arbitrator in the controversies between the said Silvan and me. Which being so, I hope to be holden excused.—From Whitbourne, the 25 of January 1600.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (180. 6.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick to Sir Arthur Chichester, Governor of Carrickfergus.

1600–1, Jan. 26.—The news here being not answerable to my desire (concerning my lord) I have had no great desire to trouble you with them; only this, his lordship is in health and we expect better news, which God send. And for my part, I constantly believe it will prove in the end to the contentment of his friends and his honour. For your two letters you sent me concerning the questions between my lady and Sir John Vaughan, I doubt not but at our meeting he will give satisfaction, if already you be not, for I writ to Sir John Vaughan to write to you. It is said the King of Spain prepareth a great navy and army; his treasure is arrived in the Low Countries: 3000 or 4000 men are in shipping at Blewet. It was once reported here that some of them were cast away upon the coast of Ireland. The King of France hath made peace with the Duke of Savoy, and reserved a passage for the King of Spain's army to pass through Savoy into the Low Countries. I hear that my lady your wife is well and all your friends in that country.—This 26th of January 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (76. 17.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Jan. 26.]—I found my wife very extreme ill, and divers in my house have agues. I will stay with my wife this day, and if she be anything better, I will be at the Court to-morrow morning. If there be anything that is worth the writing, I pray you let me hear of it.

Postscript.—Within these three days 9 is fallen sick of agues in my house, and very ill of them. My wife's as yet is but an extreme cold, but I never saw a greater.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"26 January 1600." ½ *p.* (76. 18.)

Sir Edmund Uvedale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 26.—This bearer who hath lived with me sometime and now a near neighbour to me in Dorsetshire, is very desirous to follow you, and to that purpose hath entreated my letters to you. I assure you he hath had such bringing up as is fit to do you service. He hath a parcel of land near your manor of Cramborne which is called the manor of Cramborne Alderholt, which in my opinion

lieth most convenient and fittest for you, which if you like of, he will be contented to make sale of to you before any other.—Hoult lodge, 26th January 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 19.)

Sir Gelly Meyrick to Captain John Jefson at Carrickfergus.

1600–1, Jan. 26.—I am very glad to hear of your health, and your friends here would be glad to receive two or three lines from you. I was the other day at "Ichine" at my Lord of Southampton's, where I saw your noble brother, who is well. According to your entreaty, I have forborne to demand the 26*l.* of him, but then told him of your care not to press him. It was about the 20th of January. As conveniently as you may, let me hear from you.—This 26th of January 1600.

PS.—You shall have shortly very good store of brass coin with some small quantity of silver. Therefore I doubt not but now you will grow rich and give over your play.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**180.** 7.)

John [Whitgift,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 26.—Forwarding a very lewd and seditious rhyme, or libel, spread in Wales, received with letters from the Bishop of Llandaff.—Lambeth, the 26 of January 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**180.** 8.)

P. Tourner to Archibald Douglas.

1600–1, Jan. 27.—Since that Mr. Davyston did send me his discharge, I do remain in indurance in most miserable estate. It has pleased God to send me friends, being mere strangers, who taking pity on me, has given their bands for me, on my side not expecting so much favour. And although Mr. Davyston would have given his band for me, it would not have been taken. And now, my good lord, my only discharge and liberty stands for the paying of twenty shillings, beseeching you to stand so far my friend that either by you or any other that you will procure me it, that I may be enlarged of this great misery that I have lain in this three quarters of a year.—From the King's Bench, the 27th of January 1600.

Holograph. Addressed :—"In Alderman Harvey's house in Lime Street." ½ *p.* (**76.** 20.)

Dr. Griffith Lewis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 27.—I am the more bold to crave your favour in a small suit that now I have in hand for that your father for these thirty years ever favoured me, and for that I have been prebendary of this church of Westminster (whereof we account you our singular

patron) above 25 years now past. Some of my well willers in Court have wished my preferment to the bishopric of St. Asaph, in which diocese I was born; but understanding that the lord Archbishop of Canterbury, yourself, and some other great personages are inclined to the translation of the bishop of Llandaff thither, I have stayed that my course, as one not willing to offend your Honours therein any way. My petition is that it would please you to join with my lord of Canterbury his grace to plant me in that poor and small seat of Llandaff, that now in mine old age I may do good in that my native country. Yea, rather, I thus presume for that I have served her Majesty these 17 years as ordinary chaplain, in all which time I never received any promotion but only the poor deanery of Gloucester.—From Westminster, this 27th of January 1600.

Holograph Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**76.** 21.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 27.—I received the enclosed packet on the 17th instant and hired John Vayle of Dover, mariner, with his crayer, to convey it to Calais. He started the same night and, after being twice beaten back by tempest, on Sunday night recovered Boulogne, and immediately by post-horse went to Calais. On his way he met with the Governor of Calais going to the Court, but he kept the packet secret to himself, and coming to Calais understood that the Duke was gone for Antwerp the Saturday morning, having stayed in Calais but one day, and purposed to lie that Saturday night at St. Thomas. So Vayle, finding him to be so far passed into the enemy's country that he durst not follow him, was enforced by contrary winds to stay in Calais till this 27th of January when he arrived at Dover, with the packet.—Dover Castle, the 27 January 1600.

Signed. Endorsed :—"The Duke of Bracciano gone from Calais before your Honour's packet came thither." 1 *p.* (**84.** 95.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to [George] Nicholson.

1600–1, [Jan. 28].—I have received divers packets from you since I answered any, and now last one full of cipher both from yourself and ——; wherein although I thank you very much for your care and your advertisement to me of all things you hear, yet I protest unto you I do more admire the vain conceits of that place than ever I did anything in my life, having for my own part put on this resolution never to spend breath in excusing particular imputations to myself, because innocency scorned apologies which must labour to confute the suggestions of poor silly vipers, that live by coining continual untruths. Only this in regard of my dear Sovereign's service I must needs tell for your satisfaction, that where it is informed that the Master of Gray hath been practising on the Borders against the King, that God Himself knoweth, if he have done so, neither her Majesty nor myself are more guilty of it than

the child unborn; wherein this circumstance of accusing Locke to have been with him in the north parts is so far from truth, and that I affirm upon my religion to God Almighty, as if ever it be proved that he hath been 20 miles northward this six months day, I will be contented to be condemned for a villain; so as the monstrous untruths of the most things written from thence shake my belief almost in all things belonging to those quarters. Whereunto to make you see that we understand it otherwise, yourself may know that mine eyes have seen the King's own letter to the Master, whereby it appeareth that the said Master's whole drift is to recover the King's favour, to whom we evidently see that he hath offered all humble service. What I believe of his inward purposes is hard for me to speak certainly, but I promise you faithfully I think the rod of his own affliction hath made him weary of unquiet humours, and his understanding better the state of foreign courses than many about the King hath opened his judgment so far as for the King's good he would labour to draw him to the best courses he could with the Queen of England. Always, be he saint be he devil, let him bear his burthen. You have, I think, ere this time heard of Pury Oglebye's staying by my lord Willoughby's means, though now he be in the hands of Sir Ro. Carey. Of the man I have heard as evil as I have heard of any, but what they will get out of him, or how the King would have the Q[ueen] dealt withal to stay him or to release him, I pray you let me hear. As for the letter sent by ——, it is the first that ever I heard, and in it no matter but very ordinary, though such as promiseth an expectation of more, which I mean to see before I make judgment; and so I pray you when you see him tell him so. For you shall understand that he hath propounded to me *sub sigillo confessoris* that he might write no more in cipher of his own for being deciphered; but rather to make you the conveyer of those things which he will put into your breast. Agree with him therefore according as you and he shall think meet, but be watchful of this, that never one intelligencer know of another, for you know they will cut one another's throat. As for ——, although I find her Majesty resolute to give no pensions in that kingdom, neither indeed do find that any of his advertisements are such that almost the King himself might not hear; yet if you send up a reckoning what sums of money you have laid out by my direction I will see it discharged, and upon my next letters, as I find my purse stored, give you some order to deliver you something from me. I pray you, seeing —— is desirous to trust you, let him know that where he thinks —— coming hither would do good he will find himself deceived, being one who hath not delivered the best of this State, nor conceived by the Queen to labour anything more than to bring as many of her subjects to private practices as he can, it being well enough known that he was only privy to the plot of——. ——departeth out of England the next week for the Low Countries. The peace is made between France and Savoy with many good conditions for the King of Spain, for his brother-in-law the Duke of Savoy hath all his places in Savoy rendered and retaineth the marquisate of Saluser for ever, in lieu whereof the King keepeth the country of Bress, but is contented to be bound that all

the King of Spain's soldiers shall at their pleasure come through that country into the Low Countries. So as it appeareth now that he being a wise king loveth peace and embraceth it without imputation; where, contrariwise, the Queen of England, who hath exhausted her treasures, cannot go about to restore her country to peace but it must be scandalised to be a purpose to do injury to others and to bring infamy upon her own actions and counsels by seeking to bequeath her crown and people to be governed hereafter by a branch of that root whereof the whole kind is odious to all Englishmen. To conclude, time which is the mother of truth hath hitherto converted the gayle [gall ?] of their own lips into their own throat who have wrought into the King's mind either so unjust or absurd an apprehension, to the which and to God's providence I commit all things, and so rest.

Postscript.—I have obtained 20*l.* a year in reversion from the Queen for you, wherein if you write to any friend you have to attend me or seek out the particulars, I will see it despatched.

Endorsed :—" Jan. 28 [?] 1600. Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson." *Draft.* 4 *pp.* (**76.** 22.)

Richard Hadsor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600-1, Jan. 28.—I have joined lately with Captain Edward Fitzgerald in preferring of a project unto you touching the alliance and descents of the mere Irish; containing likewise some reasons for the not coining of a piece of base money called a white groat now current in Ireland. And if her Majesty shall think fit to give order for the coining of base money for the service of Ireland, and that there shall be exchange received by merchants and such as shall be allowed to disburse money here, in my opinion it is necessary to insert in her Majesty's proclamation for the making current of the base money there, that the same shall be received for all commodities and payments upon any contract made after the proclamation, giving such a convenient time as the Council thinks fit for the payment of such sums of money as are to be paid upon contracts and bonds made before the publishing of her Majesty's proclamation in current money of England, and that order may be taken for giving exchange at Bristol, Chester and London to merchants and such as shall be allowed to exchange money here, for that many of that country merchants shall have no occasion to come to London but only to Bristol or Chester and thereabouts; and the treasurer at wars of that country his paymasters resident in all the chief towns and ports there may upon fit occasions receive the base money to be paid by exchange in one of the said three cities here, which will serve all the merchants and people of that kingdom conveniently. And if her Majesty will be pleased to take eight pence in the pound for exchange, as Mr. Cutts and other merchants of London do receive, it will defray the charges of the ministers to be appointed for the exchange of the same base money.—28 January 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 22.)

THOMAS JOBSON to [WILLIAM] TEMPLE.

1600–1, Jan. 28.—I have not dissembled the hardness of my estate, neither in the moan I have made to your lord [Essex] nor in the shew that I make thereof to the world. That I should seek relief in that place, having been in a sort *alienus a vestra republica*, I conceive that I was thereunto directed by the good providence of God, that I might also receive a blessing of that worthy lord, as many in this island have done. This poor boy is the eldest of my children, by whom let me know your mind.—From my poor house at Westminster, 28 January 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Hobson (*sic*) to Mr. Temple." 1 *p.* (**83.** 70.)

CHRISTOPHER YELVERTON and SIR EDWARD COKE to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

1600–1, Jan. 28.—We are given to understand by this bearer, Mr. Vennard of Lincoln's Inn, a gentleman well known to us, that you will procure her Majesty's letter to the Benchers of Lincoln's Inn for his calling to the Bar, so as your Honour may be certified that we have formerly commended him in that behalf. To which effect we have as well written as moved Mr. Solicitor. But the gentleman himself doth most humbly desire that it might grow unto him by her Majesty's favour.—This 28 January 1600.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**180.** 9.)

RO. BREREWOOD, Mayor of Chester, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600–1, Jan. 29.—By my letter of the 27th inst. I have certified your lordships that the soldiers to be transported from this port to Lough Foyle were embarked the 26th, and the next day in the morning made sail and put to sea, where they remained until yesterday in the evening. But by reason of adverse winds the mariners were enforced to return back again and to land the said soldiers in Wirral, where they are " cessed," and do still remain in expectancy of a favourable wind. Moreover, I have used my best means in the speedy sending of the soldiers away, for I have had a sufficient proportion of sea victuals ready ever since their repair hither, and have embarked them twice and by contrary winds was enforced to unship them again. Any negligence or want of care in me I would rather die than deserve.—Chester, the 29th of January 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**76.** 23.)

LORD GREY OF WILTON and the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1600–1, Jan. 29.—Extracts from Birch's Memoirs, Winwood's Memoirs, &c., as to the quarrel between the above noblemen.

Holograph by Murdin. 1½ *pp.* (**76.** 24.)

THOMAS JOBSON to W. TEMPLE, at Essex House.

1600–1, Jan. 30.—Assures him of the unfeigned love of a poor gentleman, with the daily prayers of a company of poor creatures

which lift up their innocent hands to thank God for the comfort likely to come on them by his means. His want pricks him on to lose no opportunity of hearkening after a happy despatch : is to-day to give satisfaction of a little money to a poor woman that nurseth two of his children, which otherwise is enforced to bring them home unprovided. His poor wife being with child, sickly, and destitute of a servant, he prays the loan of 20*s.* till he shall be able to render it again.—" From my poor house in Westminster, this 30th of January, 1600."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 28.)

Sir John Haryngton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 31.—I was given to understand by Sir John Stanhope both that I am bound to you in general for your good opinion, and particularly that, upon the decease of Dr. James, you did name me as one fit to be a reader to her Majesty. Also, upon your favourable letters when I went to the north to Mr. Attorney of the Wards, he hath been exceeding ready ever since to do me pleasure and much strengtheneth my hope of good success in that business. My best requital is truly to honour you and to make all those in whom I can challenge any interest to do the like, which without any private respect we were bound to do for your open and honourable course in strengthening justice with authority and gracing merits with favour. If you shall proceed to second me with your good word when I shall get her Highness moved for such a place as nature, breeding, and my earnest desire make me think myself fit for, you shall see I count no vice more foul than ingratitude.—This last of January 1600.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (**76.** 29.)

Justice Ger. Comerford to [Sir George Carew,] the Lord President of Munster.

1600–1, Jan. 31.—I have received your letter of the 27th instant the last of the same. Albeit most ready and willing to the uttermost of my power to accomplish the contents thereof, nevertheless it will be most expedient that your lordship draw some forces to the borders of Limerick, and your coming thither would divert the course, now publicly and secretly revealed to the Earl of Thomond and myself, which the Ulster rebels purposeth to hold in coming to the province of Munster and Connaught with all their rabblements, in hope to disturb and draw to their faction the now reclaimed. I beseech your lordship to hearken to the intelligence given to his lordship from divers persons, and if you may draw some forces to a head, Limerick will be the most convenient place to encounter the enemy ; and your lordship may at your coming hither, under the pretence of one piece of service, effect the taking of good assurance, and fully supply the contents of the condition inserted in their pardon, which may not be conveniently done without your presence. I purpose, according [to] your direction, to hold the sessions, and

with the assistance of the rest to proceed. Only I will defer the sureties till I hear from you, not acquainting any with the doubt conceived. Notwithstanding that the Earl of Thomond, contrary to your direction, is not of the commission of assizes, his lordship will be there to attend your pleasure.—Inishe, ultimo January 1600.

Underwritten :—" A trew copie. George Carewe " 1 *p.* (**76.** 30.)

Edward Suliard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 31.—May it please you to take in good part a few partridges and a pheasant of my hawk's killing, which I make bold to send unto you ; sorry they are no more, but hoping another year, through the goodness of your Irish tassel, to send them in more plenty.—From Flemings, the last day of January 1600.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**76.** 31.)

William [Cotton], Bishop of Exeter, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Jan. 31.—My humble desire is of your furtherance for the obtaining of an ecclesiastical Commission for my diocese which is so far from London and as large as any almost in England. I seek not my own gain herein, but no doubt her Majesty shall be benefited much thereby, and the intolerable wildness and wickedness of the country in some part amended. His Grace of Canterbury hath acquainted you with his liking hereof by Mr. Dean of Exeter, but his Grace is loth to subscribe to any Commission. I have enclosed a brief of some disorders,* by which you shall see the ground of my earnest request.—From Exeter, 31 Jan. 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 1.)

Considerations preferred to her Majesty's Commissioners, on behalf of Sir Edward Dyer, William Typper and others which were Sir Edward Stafford's creditors.

[1600–1, Jan.]—Refers to the grant made 23 Eliz. to Sir Edward Stafford of a warrant for parsonages impropriate, chantries, guilds, fraternities, and the gift of all advowsons, which should fall in lapse during 60 years : and details the subsequent dealings in connection with it, before and after its purchase by Sir Edward Dyer. The Queen has now appointed the warrant to be executed by Commissioners, which may be his utter overthrow if some honourable course be not taken for him. He prays that they will let him pass again such lands as he already has got under the great seal, yielding two years' fine.—*Undated.* 2 *pp.* (**186.** 34.)

[*The Commission issued Jan.* 18, 1601. *See Cal. of S. P. Dom.*].

Foulke Grevyll to " the Principal Secretary to Her Majesty."

1600–1, [Feb. 1].—I would gladly yesterday have spoken with you but the place was not convenient. Give me leave to offer your Honour this estimate of cordage from the merchants, because they press beyond my health, to hasten the privy seal ; notwithstanding,

* See Part X, p. 450.

I humbly submit myself to your leisure and wisdom in it.—From my lodging this Sunday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 31 Jan. 1600 " (*sic*). 1 *p.* (**204.** 116.)

George Goring to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 1.—Presumes to present a new year's gift as a small token of a thankful mind : being of little value, hopes he will accept it, though he has refused greater matters from him.—This first of February, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**76.** 32.)

Robert Dolman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 1.—I have by the space of 20 years faithfully served her Majesty as steward and receiver of the Lady of Lennox' lands, and am now tenant in possession of a farm of the said lands, called Hotonhang, of the yearly rent of 16*l.* 8*s.*, and have offered 20 years' fine to have a lease from her Majesty. Yet the Lord Chamberlain, by colour of a more offer, hath got out a particular for the same farm, meaning thereby to expulse me and divers other tenants out of our several farms. My suit therefore is that you would vouchsafe me your letters to my Lord Treasurer in my favour, &c.—London, this first of February 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**76.** 33.)

Edward, Earl of Oxford to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1], Feb. 2.—At this time I am to try my friends ; among which, considering our old acquaintance, familiarity heretofore, and alliance of house—than which can be no straiter—as of my brother, I presume especially. Wherefore, I most earnestly crave, that if her Majesty be willing to confer the presidency of Wales to me, I may assure myself of your voice in Council. Not that I desire you should be a mover, but a furtherer, for as the time is, it were not reason. But if her Majesty, in regard of my youth, time and fortune spent in her Court, and her favours and promises which drew me on without any mistrust the more to presume in mine own expenses, confer so good a turn to me, that then you will further it as you may. I know her Majesty is of that princely disposition that they shall not be deceived which put their trust in her.—This 2nd of February.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 34.)

Mrs. Anne White to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 4.—The bearer hereof, Mr. Hillyard, nephew unto Sir Christopher Hillyard, is married with my son Henry Welby's daughter, and by reason of some malicious enemies is called unto the Star Chamber by *subpœna*. I beseech your favour in his behalf. The cause is long and tedious, wherefore he can better certify you than I can write.—From Woodhead, 4 February 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**76.** 36.)

Mary, Lady Rogers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 4.—It happened by the death of my late most loving husband some controversies between my lord my brother and Sir Richard Rogers his father, touching assurances of my jointure and such like, which by all kind means have been endeavoured to be reconciled, and this term agreed upon between them for concluding the same. Now, upon a meeting by counsel on both parts, I am informed that John Stroude, of counsel with the knight, and one Browne produced in writing the quantity of seven sheets of paper containing many most odious and slanderous matters against me, deeply touching me in honour, being so scandalous that his counsel will not permit any for me to peruse or have sight of them (whereof I have great marvel and long to see). My earnest desire to you is to grant your warrant and a pursuivant to bring them before you, if they refuse to deliver the said writings, or the true copies of them.—The 4 of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 37.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 5.—I send you here inclosed the note of the merchants strangers' names, with the trades they use. I also have taken a copy of the Walsh libel which I send you inclosed, upon which I have conferred with my Lord Chief Baron, and we are to have Mr. Attorney to confer further with this afternoon.—At Serjeants' Inn, the 5th of February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 35.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Sir Robert Carey.

[1600–1, Feb. 6].—I have acquainted her Majesty with the gentleman's letters who is in your house, to whom I pray you deliver this much as followeth: That her Majesty is pleased he should presently be set at liberty, and meaneth it shall be given out that she doth it because she hath perceived that he had to do for the King [of Scots] by virtue of his own commission, wherein although she doth plainly know that the said [Laird of] P[owrie] O[gilvy] hath been a trafficker in many matters, and that she hath plainly written of the same heretofore to the King, yet seeing he is returning into his country whereby he objecteth himself to the King's power without seeking to avoid it, her Majesty meaneth not to trouble herself with further examinations; being for her own part so confident in God's providence as she little doubteth to be protected as well in the future as she hath been already. She hath also sent him his letters, all which were broken up by some of the persons that apprehended him and his papers, and now dischargeth him with this direction, that he pass into Scotland without presuming to stay upon the border. Thus have I set down to you what must be his report. It now remaineth that you commend me to him, and let him know that in no sort I could observe the form he hath prescribed in his letter inclosed in yours, and therefore, thinking it in vain to dispute the circumstances any further, I thought better to procure

him his direct liberty in this manner than to spend more time to and fro: for which setting him at liberty I do hereby give you her Majesty's warrant to perform it. I pray you also tell him that I have written to Berwick to deliver his man, and I will write to the agent to forbear to urge anything against him. And where it seemeth he would have a placard to be sent him for two horses by the Queen, methinks it stands with little congruity, except he would have it publicly avowed that her Majesty holds him in good opinion. But, Sir, because I know not what difficulties may accompany him presently in respect of his long absence and travails, and therefore although I would have no such matter whereof there might be speech, yet I pray your lordship let him have twenty pounds or thereabouts to buy him horse and carry him away. Of which sum, so soon as I shall hear from you, I will not fail to pay it to whomsoever you shall assign me.

And now, Sir, touching your leave, I have good witness that I have moved it, but I must plainly tell you that these suits for your coming up do put me to such contestation with the Queen as I protest, though you think they be trifles, they do procure me more sharp words than any thing else, especially because she hath a principal affiance in you, and she is daily advertised of practices upon the Border; so as I can draw no other resolution than this, that you shall be here at the next term to dispatch any of your business, but not before. I know this answer will displease you because it doth not content me, and yet I must pray [you] to take it as it is given me.

Endorsed:—"1600, 6 Febr: Copy of my master's letter to Sir Ro. Carey." 1⅔ *pp.* (**76.** 39.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 7.—Your man James Barnard is come to me, but he tells me plainly that he hath rather serve you again than any man in England; and therefore, I pray accept of him again, and upon that condition I will send you some of my pied pheasants, because the man shall have somewhat to do.—Canon Row, 7 February 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**76.** 40.)

The Earl of Essex.

1600–1, Feb. 8.—Warrant from the deputy lieutenants.

"Whereas the Earl of Essex and his confederates have taken arms against the Queen's Majesty, and have this day been proclaimed traitors, and thereby are to be prosecuted as traitors and rebels: These are, in her Majesty's name, straitly to charge and command you, upon your allegiance, forthwith to arm yourselves, as many as can with horse and armour, and the rest as foot with pike and shot, presently to repair hither and with us to march to the Court for the defence of her Majesty's person, or otherwise as you shall be commanded; and the shot to be furnished with bullet, powder and match convenient.—From Stratford Langthorne, this Sunday the 8th of February at 3 afternoon. To the constables of

N. and all other her Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects within the same parish as it may concern and every of them."

Draft or copy. ⅔ *p.* (76. 41.)

Christopher Gamble.

1600–1, Feb. 8.—Christopher Gamble examined saith that he dwelleth in the Old Change over against Carter Lane end, and he is by trade a tailor. And saith that a tall gentleman, whose name he knoweth not, nor to his knowledge had seen him before, came about three weeks since unto his shop, and demanded whether he could make him a waistcoat without sleeves that should bear out a thrust. And this examinate told him he could, and thereupon made him a pattern of 4 canvases "ailett hol'd"; which he gave order unto this examinate to make and to cover it with taffeta. And this present the same gentleman came again about eight of the clock in the morning to fetch it away, and had it albeit it was not finished, for he said that he was to go forthwith into the country and could not stay any longer for it; this examinate receiving 6*l.* of him. Where he lodgeth or abideth, this examinate knoweth not, nor to whom he belongeth or what he professeth.—Taken before Sir Richard Martin, Knight, 8 February 1600.

Signed by Gamble. 1 *p.* (76. 42.)

John Bargar to Lord Cobham.

1600–1, [c. Feb. 8].—Not two days before these treacheries were put in practice, I moved Mr. Allen to entreat you to bestow some command on me, that I might thereby show my endeavour to do my country service under your Lordship; but now the case is altered, for I must now beg your exposition in a case that touches my life, goods and honest loyalty, which I most of all esteem. I must confess that I loved my Lord of Essex. I had reason to do so. I served Her Majesty as a voluntary in four actions under him, which had cost me well near a brace of thousand pounds. His smiles only promised me recompense, the which I had almost forgot, I have so seldom seen him since I came out of Ireland. He seemed to be a religious honest gent.; now he is found otherwise, I will never trust precisian for his sake. The circumstances was (as I shall be saved) thus. Having been at the sermon at Paul's Cross, and coming into the body of the church, I heard a confused noise, crying, Murder, murder, God save the Queen. My Lord of Essex should have been murdered in his bed by Sir Walter Rawleigh and his confederates, that they had gotten a strong troop of horse, and that they were ready to charge them in the rear, and that he sought nothing but a sudden defence till her Majesty might be better informed of it. The voice of so many earls, barons, knights and gent. made me believe it. Afterwards, it was renewed and confirmed by the entertainment of the Sheriff, and Alderman Martin, for he was kindly welcomed to the Sheriff's house, had beer sent out to his company, and armourers sent for thither, that promised him arms to furnish his company. I imagined that they knew it to

be true, for I presumed they would not have promised aid to the Queen's enemy; but it appears that their promises were but delays to make him lose time. It was said that my Lord Burlye had some bickering with the head of my Lord of Essex' company, but he was soon gone, and I saw him not, being in the rear. The next that came to us was my Lord Mayor, with a herald, who dealt not as if he would have his company forsake him, for then he would have proclaimed him traitor in the head of his troops, but he desired rather to single him from his company, to the Sheriff's house. I having had some little acquaintance with the Lord Mayor, and beginning to suspect my Lord of Essex his cause not to be so honest as it should be, I stepped to the Lord Mayor, and desired him that he would take me to go at his stirrup, and employ me as he pleased. My drift in this was to get myself free from my Lord of Essex, to the Lord Mayor, for then I did not care how I got home ["got from him," *in the draft*], but I was far from my lodging, and had no cloak, and to go in that fashion through the streets would have bred me many inconveniences. After this, my Lord Mayor sent me three or four times to my Lord of Essex, to the end to draw him from his company into some house, which he by no means would hearken to. After this I heard the Sheriff persuade my Lord of Essex that he should go down to Cheapside, and so to Ludgate and Newgate, that he might possess them and hold that side of the city secure, and he himself would go and provide armour in the mean time, both for himself and his company. Upon this my Lord of Essex took down Lombard Street, where I met with a friend, to whom I disclosed my opinion of the matter. I desired him to help me to my cloak, that I might be gone, which he promised to do, and so parted from me beside the stocks. We met again with my Lord Mayor, my Lord of Essex being past by him; he called me to him by my name, and told me that my Lord of Essex took a very ill course which would undo him. I told him I thought so. He entreated me to be very earnest with my Lord of Essex to go home with him to his house, and promised him that he should have a good guard of his own followers with him, and he would warrant him to save him harmless from any of those his adversaries which he said he feared, and withal told [him] that if he would not do it, it should be the worse for him. I overtook my Lord of Essex and forced those reasons my Lord Mayor willed me to him, so far that he grew offended with me, and said I knew not what I did. My Lord went then down towards Ludgate, where below Paul's stood Sir John Lewson with a certain guard, and the street chained up before him. My Lord of Essex had made an approach before I came in; but Sir John denying him passage, he retired a small distance from them, and so stood close with his company about him, in the end looking back towards Sir John, and spying me between them both, he willed me to tell Sir John that the sheriff of the city willed him to go [to] Ludgate and make that good, that he would send him arms thither, that pass he would, and for my Lord of Cumberland who had set him there, he knew if he were there himself he would not deny him passage, in regard that there were so many of his kinsmen. earls, barons and gent., which being naked,

only with their rapiers, must enter upon armed pikes and shot. Sir John's answer was that if the Sheriff would come himself, he would give way as to the Queen, otherwise there he must stand. This speech was seconded by Bushell [Busshe, *in draft*], my Lord of Essex' gent. usher, from my Lord. In the mean time my Lord came on crying ' God save the Queen,' and although Sir John made me wish myself away, yet my Lord of Essex' approach was so sudden, that back I could not go, till the throng behind me was somewhat broken, but as soon as ever I could get back I hurled away my weapon and went to a house hard by, and borrowed a cloak, and got me home to my lodging ; protesting that all this while I never heard that he was proclaimed traitor ; and so soon as I perceived by Sir John that he was set there to resist him, I made away with all the speed I possibly could, as Sir John himself can witness, both of my being in Paul's at 12 of the clock, where I talked there with him, and that he saw me not after my Lord's approach. The truth whereof Sir John can better inform your Lordship.

But my Lord, I must (howsoever) trust to your favourable exposition of these my proceedings, and although I know you will be the more offended with me by reason that I am your countryman and born under your Lordship, my father being servant both to your father and yourself, yet when you shall consider the circumstances before alleged, I am sure you will look for the like honest proceedings to be in your own followers, if the like case should happen to your Lordship, which by his false voice, countenanced by so many lords and gent., I imagined him to be in, of which number of followers I will strive to be the faithfullest, if you will but help me out of this puddle of misfortune that by my rashness I am fallen into, for the which if I should be but committed to prison, I have a weak and sickly mother, and a loving wife, both whom I am sure it would kill. Let me therefore have your speedy help, and I will promise you to hazard my life as readily for my country. under your Lordship, as ever I was to do it under my Lord of Essex, and if ever you shall hear that ever I was any further a practiser, or knew anything of the former practices, but as I have related, I desire that I may be put to any torture without favour. Thus, hoping that the law, which being but a dead letter is yet severe, may not be used as a net to catch the simple and honest meaners but may be made gentle by your endeavours, I cease, committing you to the Almighty, of whom I beg that all treacherous plots whatsoever plotted against my Queen and country may come to light and the authors confounded. *Signed.*

(*The following in holograph*) :—The copy of this letter written with my own hand, I have delivered to my Lord Cobham, and I have farther added the postscript of my former copy, *videlicet ;* The words my Lord spake to me concerning the Mayor were these, that he thought the Mayor to be a traitor to him. but it might be (the) sheriffs were honest men. Moreover, when my Lord Mayor would have gotten my Lord of Essex into the Sheriff's house, my Lord of Essex asked the Sheriff whether he could place a secret guard about his own men. His answer was, " Alas, my Lord, I have no

[one] but a prentice or two in my house."—By me John Bargar. *Undated.*

Endorsed :—" 1600." 3 *pp.* (82. 97–8.)

Draft of above letter in Bargar's hand, with corrections in another hand.

[*In the draft, after* " got me home to my lodging," *Bargar's writing runs*, " ever since repenting that I had done because report tells me that an hour and a half afterwards the Queen's pardon of mercy was proclaimed beside Newgate to all them that had forsaken my Lord of Essex and were departed to their lodgings." *This passage has been struck out, and the passage above printed* " protesting " &c. *to* " inform your Lordship," *inserted by the other hand.*] 6 *pp.* (82. 94.)

W. Temple to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, [shortly after Feb. 8].—If ever poor gentleman were desirous of your favour towards him and your mediation with her sacred Majesty in his behalf, I beseech you think that I am he. I must protest even to death my innocency touching that late fact. For being of that faction in Essex House which wholly allowed the course held by the right noble Lord Harry, I was never admitted to any conference, so as I had no hand in the contriving of any plots, was never made acquainted with them ; never writ, sent or carried any letters for the furtherance thereof ; never delivered speech or message with intent to stir the citizens, and assisted not the action either publicly in the city or privately in the house. I have been always of a peaceable carriage and a detester of courses not warrantable by the law of God and the realm. Let these regards be of force with you ; let not other men's faults be charged upon me ; let the doleful cry of my poor wife and children move your heart to a Christian commiseration of me ; let them not be exposed to beggary and misery. Let not my offence, which (if it be any) is only *peccatum ignorantiæ*, be so severely punished as with arraignment and condemnation.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1 *p.* (83. 40).

Paul Thompson to Mr. Willis or Mr. Levinus, attending on Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

[1600–1, c. Feb. 8].—These words were spoken by one Bushe, the E[arl of Essex's] man, at ' Pooles Chayne,' before the skirmish, unto Sir John Luson, captain there, viz. :

1. That they might have quiet passage, for there were 5 Earls in his lordship's company and 5 barons, and that the Lord Mayor had protected them so far.
2. That they went for the Queen's safety.
3. That they went to redeem us out of the Spaniard's hands into which we were bought and sold.
4. If they denied passage they would have it with the loss of all their lives.

And presently they made the onset at the same place.

I pray you inform so much, for I heard the words and saw the skirmish.

Underwritten :—" To the second and third articles I am able to depose that I heard these or the like words, John Langley."

Endorsed :—" 1600 February. Words published in the Earl of Essex name." *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**83.** 52.)

Essex's Rebellion.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 8].—" Names of prisoners and where they are prisoned." Doctor Fletcher committed to Alderman Lowe. Doctor Hawkins committed to Alderman Lee.

$3\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.* (**83.** 50, 51.)

[1600–1, c. Feb. 8].—" An information concerning some gentlemen in Staffordshire, frequenters to the Earl of Essex."

Sir Edward Littleton, knight, one of the lieutenants in Staffordshire, went with the Earl in London with his sword drawn near to him by Sir Christopher Blunt, and so continued until the Earl went to the water's side after that he had been resisted at Paul's by the Lord Bishop of London. Sir Edward was presently afterwards arrested for debt by a sergeant of London, and forthwith paying the debt, he presently came within Temple Bar towards Essex House again, attending what might happen.

James Littleton, gent., brother to Sir Edward, being servant to the Earl, was likewise with him all the while ; which James had the keeping of the Earl's house and park at Chartley.

Roger Fowke, Esq., a justice of peace of Staffordshire, lay all this Christmas in London, and it is reported that he often frequented Essex House, and now of late he hath ridden down and made short stay in the country. And one of his name and kindred waited upon the Earl in his chamber. Many meetings have been at Sir Christopher Blunt's house at Drayton Basset by Sir Edward Littleton, Mr. Wm. Skeffington, a justice of peace newly made of that county, and divers others. And it was reported that Mr. Wm. Paget, and others with him, came also thither from London, and kept himself close that it should not be known or given out that he was in the country.

Sir Edward Littleton hath for a year or thereabouts bought and prepared much armour and weapons, and carried them into the country, giving out that he did it for the service of Ireland.

John Lane, Esq., a captain of horsemen trained in Staffordshire, and who married Sir Edw. Littleton's sister, hath accompanied Sir Edward in town this term, and so very often frequented Essex House.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1600." 1 *p.* (**38.** 56.)

Francis Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 8].—I must account myself unfortunate that my rashness hath led me without discretion into so bad an action, for I protest before the Almighty God, I was not any time acquainted

in this foul act, but coming from the Court with intent to go to Walsingham House, and understanding by the watermen that my brother was gone to Essex House, I unfortunately went to him, from whence, not knowing, I was carried with this sway into London; where when I heard proclamation that my lord of Essex was a traitor, as hating him and all conspiracies against my sacred Queen, I withdrew myself from the troops with intent to return to the Court and there do my sovereign my best service. And being in a boat, an officer bade me put in again, which I did; then they carried me to another officer who committed me to this Counter, where yet I remain. My innocent cause I commend to you, taking God to witness that I never had thought of ill towards her Majesty.—From the Counter in the Poultry.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**83.** 58.)

The Earl of Southampton to Lady Southampton.

[1601, c. Feb. 8].—Sweet heart, I doubt not but you shall hear ere my letter come to you of the misfortune of your friends. Be not too apprehensive of it, for God's will must be done and what is allotted to us by destiny cannot be avoided. Believe that in this time there is nothing can so much comfort me as to think you are well and take patiently what hath happened, and, contrariwise, I shall live in torment if I find you vexed for my cause. Doubt not but that I shall do well, and please yourself with the assurance that I shall ever remain your affectionate husband.

Holograph. Addressed:—"To my Bess." *Endorsed:*—"My Lo. Southampton to his Lady, 1601." 1 *p.* (**183.** 121.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1. Feb. 9.—This bearer Mr. Edward Barker hath been an earnest suitor unto me for above two years to commend his service to you. Certainly he is a man of many good parts and much honesty, and one utterly disliked by the late arch traitor ever since the marriage of his mother with the other now hurt traitor Blunt, insomuch as Mr. Barker, in respect of some injuries received, could never be induced from that time hitherto ever to speak unto him. Besides, of my own knowledge I do assure you that Mr. Barker hath conceived very hardly for a half year last past of the said traitor Blunt. He hath some matter to impart unto you. If you be pleased to use him kindly for his own worth and my desire, I shall lay it up in the treasury I keep of your very great favours towards me.—At my house in London, this 9 of February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 43.)

Lord Treasurer Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 9.—Yesternight, after I had advertisement of the taking of these traitors, I sent presently a messenger to the deputy lieutenants of Sussex to diswarn the levy of 500 foot and 100 horse for which before I had written, which course I think her Majesty will allow, for otherwise you must return me present word to the contrary.

Now that God hath put these traitors into her Majesty's hands, and that it falleth out a conspiracy of so many great personages and men of value, if her Majesty do not make an example thereof in the severity of justice upon such as shall be found principal actors, let her Majesty noways persuade herself that she is yet free from danger till that be done.

I would think it were good that present letters were written into as many shires as may be thought fittest to advertise the overthrow and taking of all these traitors, and that they are fast in the Tower; for God knows how variable the reports of this accident were even here amongst ourselves, and therefore bruits of his rising going abroad, and the success thereof not presently following, may stir up evil minds I know not how far. I am nothing well as yet, but nevertheless, knowing what need her Majesty hath now to have her Council with her, I will adventure to be with you to-day.—9 February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (76. 44.)

Lord Treasurer Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 9.—I had much desire to have waited on her Majesty this day, but I protest unto you, having put off my double caps and coifs and put on a very warm night cap, I find in myself such a chilliness as though I were towards an ague, and my legs so feeble and faint as I can hardly stand any while. Besides, one of my physicians being with me this morning doth assure me that having taken physic so many days together and my pores and body so open as they are, I may endanger myself with the least cold. Wherefore my son Robert Sackvile being by me appointed to attend the Earl of Rutland, and by wise conference and handling the matter well with him he hath discovered from him matter of importance fit for her Majesty to know. For which purpose I have thought good to send him to you presently.—This 9 of February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (76. 45.)

Geoffrey Havard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 9.—May a poor youth presume so much as to write unto you touching matters that highly concern the safeguard of your noble person? So it is that for fear of high displeasure I have concealed the same from the 9th day of December last past unto this instant, and now taking some courage, though it be my death, I will reveal it unto you if I might but come to the speech of you; and that I may not by any means, by reason that I am imprisoned in Hereford for misdemeanours, and chiefly upon an action of debt for 40*s.*—From Hereford, 9 February 1600.

Endorsed :—"Henry (*sic*) Havard, a prisoner in Hereford, to my master."

Holograph. 1 *p.* (76. 46)

W. Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 9.—I was this last week in speech with Sir John Davis for his office of the surveyorship of her Majesty's Ordnance in the Tower, and had received from his own mouth a price thereof. But he, as I understand, hath now, by his late treason, not only forfeited that but his life and all into her Majesty's mercy. I beseech your furtherance to her Majesty for the said office to be granted unto me.—My house in Slesbury Court, this 9th of February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 47.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 9.—It is mine unfortunate mishap now to be touched with a lameness when I would and ought to be most ready to serve, yet I have not but with my best ability been ready to perform my duty. And although my house be an unfit place for keeping prisoners, yet have I taken care for the custody of the Lord Cromwell, who most pitifully moveth his misery and protesteth ignorance of the attempt, and that he casually fell into the Earl of Essex's company, nor was any way partaker of any plot; which thing he protesteth may be proved by his dealing at the Lord Mayor's and before Mr. Recorder. I most heartily pray you that as soon as may be I may be freed from him; yet will I not refuse any dealing in any thing which may tend to her Majesty's security, for yesterday I committed Mr. Catesby and Mr. Litleton to the sheriff's custody, and now this morning, finding a nephew of mine, viz. Edward Bromeley, who was one of the company, I have also taken him and safely keep him until he be examined and my lords resolve what shall become of the matter. You know we have always heretofore suspected such sequel, and now it behoveth that the bottom be sifted out, for it is not to be thought that this sudden attempt had not a farther reach than appeareth.—At the Wardrobe, this 9 of February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 48.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 9.—I have sent you here enclosed a note delivered me from one of the Counters by which you may perceive some part of the purpose of this rebellious confederacy and what conceit some of them have still. When you have done with it, let Mr. Attorney have it, who can, with the rest, make use of it. I have taken order for the getting of Lytelton's men. There be many in prison. They would presently be examined. Mr. Attorney and myself have thought of some fit men to be used for the inferior sort, if it be so liked of, as Mr. Serjeant Yelverton, Mr. Wylbraham, Mr. Solicitor, Mr. Attorney of the Wards, Mr. Wade. Some two for the prisoners in the Counters; other two for those in the Gatehouse, Fleet and Newgate, and the others for those in the Marshalsea, H. M. Bench and the White Lion. Mr. Recorder may also be one, if it be thought good, and if this, or any other course be thought

fit, direction and warrant would be given accordingly.—At Serjeants' Inn, the 9th of February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**180.** 15.)

Edmund Wiseman and Andrew Glascocke to Sir R. Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb. 10.]—We poor unfortunate men hearing our lord [Essex] yesterday morning make his solemn protestations of his loyalty and allegiance to her Majesty, and not being acquainted with any secret purpose that he had, unadvisedly went with him into the City; where so soon as we heard of her Majesty's proclamation, presently forsook him, as hating the name of traitors unto so good and gracious a prince, in whose service we have always and will be ready to adventure our lives. Craving your commiseration to us poor distressed men, we in all humility submit ourselves to your mercy.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"10 Feb. 1600." *Seal, broken.* ½ *p.* (**76.** 49.)

William Butt.

1600–1, Feb. 10.—"Intelligence given by Mr. William Buck, clerk, chaplain to the Lord Willoughby, to William Davis, one of the messengers of her Majesty's Chamber, the 10th day of February 1600."

One William Butt, *alias* Butts, of Raynham in the Reed, Essex, gent., did vaunt and brag and publish rhymes and libels against the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil, in the presence of Buck; and was reproved by Buck at that time and other times since. Butt was and is supported by one Richard Peacock of the said town, his brother-in-law, to utter the same, which Peacock is and hath been as forward in publishing hard and contumelious speeches against the Lord Admiral, saying, at the calling together of her Majesty's subjects in arms the summer was twelvemonth, that if the Earl of Essex had been in England then the country should not have been put to such needless charges as they then were by the Lord Admiral. "By me William Bucke. Nicholas Bidgood, *testis.*" 1 *p.* (**76.** 50.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] Feb. 10.—I know where two stones brought from Cales were left by Sir Gyllam Merrick to make pillars for a tomb. They are too fair for a traitor's tomb; they are within your liberties, and therefore I pray you let me have them to finish a piece of work that I have begun for myself, and give me order to seize them for you and detain them till your further direction. I have found the best gerfalcon for the herne in England, which I had lost. I am in hope (now that, God be thanked, all likelihood of troubles are suppressed) you will sometimes have a humour of recreating yourself abroad. I will enter her once again, and then present her to you for such a hawk as you never had. I pray you send me your varvel, for that I intend to fly her about London and fear that a herne should carry her so far as I may be in danger to lose her again.—This 10th of February.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**76.** 52.)

Timothy Willis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 10.—Yesterday at night, being Monday February 9, I supped at the house of a merchant called Edwards, which dwelled in Elbing at my being there. He hath in his house a kinsman of his wife's, named Thomas Lewis, who was present in Gracious Street in London when Sir Richard Martin the alderman persuaded the Earl of Essex to submit himself to her Majesty's authority and to dismiss his company; to which the Earl answered that "Now or never is the time for you to pursue your liberties, which if at this time you forsake, you are sure to endure bondage, for you are sold for slaves to the Infant of Spain." After which speeches the Earl walked through most places of the city, and at last turning towards the Three Cranes in the Vintry, found there some force assembled to which he gave place, and took water at the next place. All this was done within the view and by the attendance of the Lord Mayor, and where he had power sufficient to have surprised a far greater power.—10 February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (83. 57.)

Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower, to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 10.—The contents of your letter touching the lodging of the Earl [of Essex] had been yesternight performed, if any furniture could have been sent for his chamber, which I conceived most fitting, for the same respects you do write of. It may therefore please you to command the sending from Essex House such utensils as are convenient. Mr. Ogle, upon the coming of Mr. Warburton, I discharged, as holding it inconvenient to continue his attendance on the E[arl] without warrant. I willed him to stay at Walsingham House. My loyal care shall want no endeavour for her Majesty's safety and service.—Tower, 10 February 1600.

Postscript.—I find Mr. Warburton careful. I will send to Walsingham House for Mr. Ogle, and not discover the cause before his coming.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (83. 79.)

Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 10.—Understanding that Richard Cholmly, son and heir apparent of Henry Chomly, Esq., one of the outrageous defendants to my bill in the Star Chamber, is apprehended as one of the rebellious Earl's assistants, and hearing that his friends would have it thought that he was there by chance, and that he was a man of no power, I thought it my duty to certify your Honour my knowledge of him.

For himself, he is able, within the liberty whereof his father is bailiff by inheritance, to raise 500 men, if they should show themselves as traitorous as they do already show themselves disobedient unto her Majesty's laws. He is able to raise some of his confining neighbours where his living, named Groman Abbey (a place famous for priests) doth lie. For his estate, his father hath some 1,000

marks by year entailed upon him and his heirs males. All which lieth in the most dangerous parts of Yorkshire for hollow hearts, for popery. The most part thereof, with his chief house, lieth along the sea coast, very apt to entertain bad intelligenced strangers. All this estate is part in his possession upon his marriage, and part is to come to him in reversion after his father, which his father cannot otherwise dispose of, and this young man hath issue.

The reasons that moved him to assist the rebellious earls were, I think, his father's desperate estate, who doth owe more than he can pay, his backwardness in religion and to embrace civil government, and his alliance and love to the Earl of Rutland.—This 10 of Feb. 1600.

PS.—Henry Cholmly, father to this Richard, doth claim to have the mustering of her Majesty's subjects within the liberty of Whitby Strand, and hath taken away my warrants which I have sent forth for her Majesty's service, I being then a commissioner for musters, and did send forth warrants in his own name by virtue of his bailiwick, when he was not commissioner.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (180. 16.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, [after Feb. 10].—In this general cause of joy give me leave, who of long time, besides this, have had no cause to be glad, to rejoice in heart with you. The disadvantage of absence doth trouble me, that I might not have made as large an offer of my life as those happy men did who were the instruments of bringing those (men I cannot call them) to their ruin. It may be that some of those to whom I have already been beholden for the raising of divers gentle reports may ask why I did not sooner in so dangerous a time offer my service. I beseech you answer for me that if I had not almost as soon heard the end of this wicked action as I did that there was any such thing, I would not have failed in that point or in any other wherein I might have manifested my allegiance to her Majesty.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1600 : " *and in a later hand,* " after February 10th." 1 *p.* (76. 51.)

Edmund Whitelocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb. 11.]—Upon Sunday morning the 8 of this present month, about 9 of the clock, I repaired to Rutland House, intending to go to the Court with the Earl of Rutland, as I was wont to do. The porter told me that he was gone out by 6 of the clock, alone, to the Lord of Southampton's lodging, and therefore I went thither to seek him, and missing him there, I went to Essex House, hearing he was there, where as soon as I came I met him going out of the house into the City with the rest of the gentlemen, and he willed me to attend him, whereupon I presuming, as the general rumour of the whole company was, that they went for the ending of some private quarrel, I went with him next his own person in respect of many honourable courtesies I had received at his hands. I came along with him as far as the Sheriff's house, hearing nothing by the

way but good speeches of the Queen and the state, only discontents spoken of against private men, and so persisted in following my Lord of Rutland until such time as I heard that the Queen was made a party, whereupon I withdrew myself to a citizen's house of good account, where I remained from Sunday, one of the clock, till Monday morning, having made divers proffers to have shewed my service and duty to her Majesty, but was repelled by the tumult. I make this attestation unto you, having been unjustly impeached to my Lord Burleigh your brother, who was informed that I was in Essex House with the Earl, and persuaded the company to persist in their rebellion, myself being absent, and one that never spake with the Earl but once in all my life, and that but by salutation about four years since. I never frequented him in his private life, nor ever sought him in his public, and therefore have lived out of opinion with him, and procured myself dislike by it of his friends, who suspecting me to have been a persuader of less acquaintance between the Earl of Rutland and the Earl of Essex than they thought fit, have raised unjust rumours of me, which I humbly desire you may not be made the guides of your censure of me, but that my actions being thoroughly examined may prove themselves and me.

Signed. Undated.

Endorsed:—"11 Jan. (*sic*) 1600. Captain Whytlocke." 1 *p.* (**75.** 117.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 11.—The bailiff hath received the stones according to your direction, which should not have been known if the party that had them had not been discovered by me; who in revenge thereof hath procured this. It is not likely that you would make profit of so base things as broken stones unmatched, howsoever malice may raise slanders of me, who in this and all things else will not swerve one "jote" from your directions if I can once know your mind.—This 11th of February 1600.

Holograph. ⅓ *p.* (**76.** 53.)

Sir Anthony Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 11.—I thank God I did not hear of the late tumult and lewd conspiracy till I was certified that the wicked authors thereof were dispersed, apprehended and committed according to their deservings, and thereby all things settled again in peace and quietness, with the safety of her Majesty's sacred person, whom the Lord preserve ever from harm. I could not contain myself, nor hold my earnest zeal and true affection from manifesting the joy which my heart conceiveth of such a happiness, in delivering her Majesty and this state from so dangerous an attempt, a storm which men of judgment might well apprehend and look for with fear long since, now, thanks be to God, well and safely past through His almighty providence. If the weakness of my body did not at this present hinder me, I would have waited on her Majesty instantly, not knowing what cause she may have to use the service of such as

she knoweth to be faithful about her own person. I beseech you acquaint her Majesty how much I am grieved that any cause at such a time as this should withhold me from her royal presence and performing of that duty which I have always vowed to her service. As soon as I am able to ride, which I hope will be very shortly by the means of my willing spirits which shall carry my weak body, I will not fail to be at Court; in the meantime, I will rejoice and give God thanks for her Majesty's preservation.—Apthorpe, the 11 of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 54.)

JOHN HOPKINS, Mayor of Bristol, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 11.—I took an examination of a young man that came very late out of Spain from a port called St. Jehan in the Condatho, who saith that he heard there were certain men to the number of 8,000 in Lisbon to be transported for the Low Countries, and that there were twelve ships in Cales made in readiness to keep the mouth of the Straits of Juveralltare; and that all the nobility and gentlemen of Spain were called to the Court. And forasmuch as they do so plainly give it out that their men do go for the Low Countries, and that their shipping is most Flemish shipping and may wear the flags and colours of the Low Countries, and in doubt that they should come to an anchor under those colours to the Isle of Wight, I could wish, under your correction, that there might be some care had of that place, for that I have heard very often in times past that the Spaniards should desire to have the possession of that place. I pray God send them little power of that place or of any other in this country. I beseech you pardon my boldness; I thought it my duty to signify thus much unto you.—Bristol, this eleventh of February 1600.

PS.—Here are two men which were embarked here hence to go for Lough Foyle, of the number of the 220 men, and are taken in going away from their captain, and were brought to this city. We are desirous to know your pleasure what shall be done with them; the one is a man of Oxon and the other of Berkshire.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 55.)

RICHARD HUGHES.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 11].—Richard Hughes, which hath been heretofore servant to the Earl of Essex, and now one of her Majesty's footmen, hath ever since the time of Christmas kept company with three of these principal traitors, Captain Owen Salisbury, Captain John Salisbury, and Captain Peter Wynn, never being one day absent from their lodging either at dinner or supper, whose keeping company with them all the world doth special notice of. Tho Machin.

Holograph. Undated.

Footnote by Cecil:—"He supped at Peter Wynn's lodging on Saturday night, which was told him by Mr. Thillon of Gray's Inn, and still carried all news he could from hence."

Endorsed:—1600. ½ *p.* (**214.** 34.)

Examination of Richard Hughes before the Earl of Worcester 11 of February, 1601 (*sic*).

[1600]–1, Feb. 11.—Being demanded when he was last in the company of Owen Salisbury, saith that John Salisbury invited him to go with him to supper to a house on the back side of St. Clements, being a person's house whose name he knoweth not and had never seen before. In the way he met Owen Salisbury, who oing along with him and John Salisbury, supped with them there that night, as near as he can remember about a fortnight since.

No communication passed between them at supper, either privately or publicly, but of ordinary matters in his hearing.

One Mr. Lee, son-in-law to the Lord Keeper, was also at supper, and Owen Salisbury and he parted after supper at Milford Lane End, and in the way thither he had no communication but of ordinary matters with any of them ; but John Salisbury and he went into Essex House, where he had not stayed a quarter of an hour but Owen Salisbury came thither also.

His only business in Essex House was to call his brother to bed, which he did without any stay ; and between him and John and Owen Salisbury passed no communication but common speech, and Owen parted presently from him to the other company that was in the house.

No speech passed between them concerning the Earl of Essex at supper time, or after in their way, or at parting.

He never hath seen Owen Salisbury since.

Demanded whether he have met with John Salisbury at any times since, saith they have met many times, but had no communication saving ordinary talk.

Signed. 1¼ *pp.* (83. 80.)

Essex's Rebellion.

[1600–1, Feb. 12].—"One Trolloppe, being casually met in the Temple Church this present Friday, amongst other matters reported that one Prise, a servant to Sir Guylliame Merrycke, did say unto him that the plot of the Earl of Essex was known in Radnorshire in Wales, above a month since, and that Sir Guylliame doubting what might ensue, conveyed his goods to one Roger Vaughan Esq., his inward and familiar friend, who came up to London with Sir Guylliame and was his bedfellow all their journey. This Vaughan is lieutenant of Radnorshire and a justice of peace of that county and of Brecknock and Herefordshire. Trolloppe further said that Pryce told him that there came certain Welshmen in his company towards London as far as Colbrooke, and hearing the Earl of Essex was committed, they returned posting back again. And further Trolloppe reported that Pryse told him that it was reported in Wales that the Kings of France and Scotland had knowledge of this business."

Endorsed :—1600. 1 *p.* (73. 112.)

Captain Thomas Lee to Sir Henry Lee, his kinsman.

1600-1, Feb. 12.—[Commences with the following list]:—

Earl of Essex
Earl of Rutland
Earl of Southampton
Earl of Bedford
Earl of Sussex
La. Rich

Lo. Sandys	Ambrose Blundel	William Perkins
Lo. Mounteagle	Edward Hart	Brian Dawson
Lo. Cromwell	Edward Reynolds	Thomas Crampton
Sir Ferdinando George	William Temple	George Orrell
Sir Charles Danvers	Henry Cuff	Ellis Joanes
Sir Christopher Blunt	Anthony Rouse	John Lloyd
Sir Robert Vernon	William Grantham	Simon Jassyon
Sir Charles Pearcy	Francis Kinnersly	Richard Harford
Sir Joscelin Percy	Edward Kinnersly	Christopher Dorrington
Sir John Davys	Edward Hanmer	—— Vaughan
Sir Gelly Merick	Richard Chomley	Thomas Bounell
Sir Edward Mychelbourne	John Arden	John Wheeler
Sir Edmund Baynham	John Tympe	Thomas Medly
Sir William Constable	Francis Leyster	John Wright
Sir Thomas West	Thomas Cundell	John Grant
Sir Henry Cary	Thomas Typpin	Christopher Wright
Sir Christopher Heydon	Peter Riddall	Grey Bridges
Sir John Heydon	William Greenall	Charles Ogle
Sir Edward Littleton	William Greene	George Ogle
Francis Manners	John Norris	—— Bromley
Francis Tresham	John Pernon	William Wingfield
Robert Catsby	Robert Dotson	Edward Throgmorton
John Littleton	Francis Predounc	Francis Buck
Mr. Downall	John Lymmerick	Captain Whitlack
Edward Bushell	Gregory Sheffield	
—— Gosnall	John Roberts	
Francis Smyth	Stephen Man	
William Sprat	John Foster	

This is the yet known roll of all in durance for this action.

This hinders all business, whereby I determine with all conveniency to come soon down. What please you to write hereupon and for me to Mr. Secretary, that at length I might have grace to do my duty to her Majesty, would make me come to you a contented man: my hopes are well strengthened that my true declaring myself in this time hath (if anything may) well confirmed Mr. Secretary and the Lords of me, which with your good notice to him I doubt not but will much prevail for me.—12 February 1600.

PS.—There is a large discovery in this combination with France, Scotland and Ireland. Yesterday there came a bark laden with saddles, arms, and such necessaries into the harbour out of France for the Earl of Rutland.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (76. 56.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600-1, Feb. 12.—It pleased you to direct your warrant for the seizing of certain horses remaining at "The Chequer" near Dowgate,

belonging to some that were in the action of rebellion with the Earl of Essex: which horses, before the receipt of your warrant, I had seized, and they are there ready at her Majesty's pleasure and your further direction.—London, this 12th of February, 1600.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (76. 57.)

Henry Knowlis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 12.—Before my coming into the country, Mr. Muner [?] was removed out of Warwickshire, and long it was before I could come to the knowledge where he was, for such great men's states lie upon him as his being hath been and is wonderfully kept secret. I used all the policy I might in the matter, and in the end by great hap came to the knowledge where he remaineth, which is at Harrowden in Northamptonshire, at Mrs. Vawse's house for the most part, but he is going and coming to other places thereabout. I was of mind to have shewed your warrant to Sir Edward Montague and to have craved his assistance for the search of the house; but I am thus certainly informed that if I should see him go in and presently see the house, there be such places for concealing him as except a man pull down the house he shall never find him. And besides, there is great doubt to be had that Sir Edward Montague will not upon a bare warrant, except there were a letter written unto him that might declare some matter of import depending upon the man, use the matter so strictly and circumspectly as is fit. I therefore, before any more stir be made in the matter, do beseech you to write to Sir Edward Montague; and withal to help me with such a horse as may if need be overlay him in the field, and then I will assure you that upon Ash Wednesday next or between this and that I will have him.—From "the Bell," in Aldersgate Street, 12 February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (76. 58.)

Edward Blount to Sir Richard Shuttleworth, Chief Justice of Chester.

1600–1, Feb. 12.—I send by this bearer a follower of my unfortunate brother's, coming, as I conceive, for relief into these parts, having been lately at London. I thought it not fit to see him, not knowing his intentions. I never will be privy to any undutiful designs. God preserve her Highness.—Hurcele, this 12th of Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Blount to Sir Richard Lewkener." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (180. 17.)

Edward Standen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 12.—I beseech you that I may have for a reasonable consideration a term of some years of Drury House in or near the Strand, being in Sir Charles Danvers, and by his fall, as I take it, in your honourable disposition.—This 12 of February '600, at the Rolls.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (180. 18.)

LORD THOMAS HOWARD, Constable of the Tower, to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL.]

[1600–1, Feb. 13.]—This place is so unprovided to receive much company as I should punish your men to hold them here, where I find no great use of them, and I have sufficient company to serve this turn of mine own. When I am better settled you shall be informed of our state, I hasting to go view the disposition of this place.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 13 February 1600 : from the Tower." *Holograph. Seal.* ½ *p.* (76. 59.)

WILLIAM REYNOLDS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, Feb. 13.]—Concerning the traitor lord* of Essex, I do rejoice that God has so luckily disappointed his wicked aspiring hope and manifested his villainy, and delivered him into her Majesty's hands to receive his just reward with shame and death ; whose pride and ambitious cruelty I did mistrust, as by divers letters it may appear which I have sent and delivered to her Majesty and to her own hands, of whose hatred towards me I am sure you are not ignorant, for he sent me prisoner to Bridewell by his warrant, where I remained three quarters of a year, where I became lame. The cause I write is this, that this day I saw a note of 65 traitors' names, Essex's confederates, in which I missed the names of two men which I saw in the troop which charged my Lord Burghley your brother and the king of heralds in Gracious Street. One of them is called Captain or Lieutenant Orrell, a follower of the lord Monteg[le], a most desperate rakehell as lives. He dwells in end of Grays Inn Lane, a freeholder of 40*l.* the year, as some say. The other is one which served Sir Philip Sidney, and after waited on the Countess of Essex ; he was in St. Domingo voyage in my company. His father, as some say, was a ' cloke-maker ' in London. I saw him very quick and nimble with his silver-gilt rapier and dagger drawn, calling here and there to this and that captain and others of their troop to stand and keep together. But Orrell before mentioned, who holds his neck awry, did run and leap in the forefront with Sir Christopher Blunt and Mr. Busshell, their weapons drawn, crying " Saw, Saw, Saw, Saw, tray, tray " ; where I saw Sir* Christopher Blunt run a man into the face that his rapier bowed, and Busshell run at my Lord Burghley's footman, and the rest in like manner at divers others, who were hurt. I came first [from] the sermon and service in her Majesty's chapel, and I went out of the court gate with my Lord Admiral and your Honour, and so with the proclamation into London. I ran to my lord Bishop of London and told him of the rumour and proclamation. I had no weapon, nor I could get none when I saw time to use one ; and when I cried : " Down with Essex the traitor ! " divers rebuked me, and had some of his followers seen me, I am sure they would have done their best to kill me ; which made me not dare to look openly amongst them whom I knew. But divers serving men put

* Subsequently crossed out in the original.

up their swords, whispering in their masters' ears the proclamation, which made some slip away, and others swore "Wounds and blood!" with "Tush, they cared not." I heard say that Norris was amongst them, little Captain Norris' brother, a drunken desperate fellow; which Norris and one Captain Devorax spake once very unreverent words of her Majesty in my company, which words I wrote to Mr. Ashepoll, preacher at St. Peter's church at Leadenhall corner. Upon Sunday in the evening, I did help Mr. Poynes to marshal his soldiers, and continued in Essex garden till 11 o'clock, where I placed 8 'sentryneles.' I returning to Ludgate, the cry and 'larm came with people running that Essex was coming again, whereupon I desired a weapon of the Bishop's men who are all well acquainted with me, but they had none to spare, for which they were very sorry. But I willing to encourage them in the captain's room who was newly slain, I desired one Prinseps, a haberdasher, to lend me his halberd which he held in his hand, or else to come forth of his shop where he stood; which refused, for which he deserves punishment. Thus I am bold to write simply without flattery, craving your favour to help me, being a poor distressed man.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"13 Feb. 1600." 1¼ *pp.* (**76.** 60.)

Edm. Huddleston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 13.—Being advertised by my brother Sir Robert Dormer of your most honourable proceeding towards my son, I will undertake that my son shall be ready to attend you at all times.—At my house near London, 13 February 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**76.** 61.)

John Wasshebourne, Sheriff of Worcestershire, to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. 13.—According to the tenor of your letters to me of the 8th instant, I did forthwith seize the house, goods, and chattels of John Lytleton, esquire, in Franckeley, and have taken an inventory of the goods and have placed certain of my servants in possession. I found the wife of Lytleton very conformable to yield the possession thereof, who presently departed thence with her children and family, only a brother of Lytleton's remaining in the said house very sick, not in case to be removed without danger of his life.—From Franckeley, the 13th February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76** 62.)

The Examination of Sir Christopher Blount.

[1600–1, Feb. 13.]—He confesseth that at the Castle of Dublin, in that lodging which was once the Earl of Southampton's, the Earl of Essex, purposing his return into England, advised with Southampton and himself of his best manner of going into England for his security, seeing to go he was resolved. This was some few days before the Earl's journey into the North. At that time the

Earl propounded his going with a competent number of soldiers, to the number of 2,000 or 3,000, to have made good his first landing with that force until he could have drawn to himself a sufficient strength to have proceeded further. From this purpose examinate did use all forcible persuasions, alleging not only his own ruin which should follow thereof, and all those which should adhere to him in that action, but urged it to him as a matter most foul, because he was not only held a patron of his country (which by this means he should have destroyed), but also should have laid upon himself an irrecoverable blot, having been so deeply bound to her Majesty: to which dissuasion the Earl of Southampton likewise inclined.

This design being thus dissuaded by them, they fell to a second consideration, and therein examinate confesseth that he rather advised him, if needs he would go, to take over with him some competent number of choice men, who might only have secured him from any commitment to prison, if he had not found her Majesty gracious; except it were no further than to the house of the Lord of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, or his uncle. After this examinate came to London, and heard amongst his friends that my lord had an intention to free himself and come down into the country, he said he was sorry that he had not held on his course, fearing by that he had heard him speak many times before of the King of Scots, and of the protestation of the King's love to him, that he might some way have endangered himself by practice there, so far as to be in danger of his life, which he knew then his own conscience must have accused him, that his former dissuasion and advice of his manner of coming had been the occasion of his coming into that danger whom he loved so dearly. Whereupon examinate with others had once resolved with others to have freed him and carried him away with some 60 horse into Wales. He saith, on Saturday there was no certain day set down for his rising, more than that it should have been done between that and the end of the term. But afterward, when Mr. Secretary Herbert had been there, there fell questions what was fit to be done for his security; and so it was resolved by some (if there were a new sending) that he should go into the City, of which the Earl made himself most secure by such messages as he told examinate had been sent unto him that night, but from whom particularly he is loth to venture it on his conscience, but by the sequel it appeared to be the Sheriff Smyth, whom before the Earl had often named unto him that he was a colonel of 1,000 men and at his command. He confesseth he had order from my Lord to let Captain Thos. Lee go to Tyrone whensoever he should come to him to require it; and afterward Lee came to him at London and told him my Lord would have examinate take it upon him; which was after my Lord had been charged with it before the Lords. That in all projects of blood whensoever there was any plots spoken of, he protesteth on his soul he was ever a dissuader, [*the following addition by Sir C. Blount*] " when upon advice he had thought of it, though when such courses were spoken of he gave his allowance against the secretary; where[of], upon my soul, I presently repented

and ne[ver] after gave my allowance to any villainy of that nature; neither did I think till upon reading this again my heart could have been so vile as once to have conceited such a horrible fact, whereof I do infinitely repent me and on my bare knees at my next seeing of him will ask him humbly pardon.—Chr. Blounte."

He did not name unto him any particular power, that would have come to him at his landing, but assured himself that his army would have been quickly increased by all sorts of discontented people.

He saith also that he liked not to have had him go into the City upon those small assurances to which he gave no credit, but rather told Sir John Davies it were a much better course if he did first send for his horses into his own court, of which he would have made presently 120 as he thinketh, and then to have put Sheriff Smyth to it to have sent him 500 foot.

This examinate confesseth that to his remembrance, even at his going into Ireland, he confessed to have practised with Scotland.

He did confess before his going that he was assured that many of the rebels would be advised by him, but named none in particular.

He doth also desire that her Majesty may be informed of such other things as he hath verbally delivered; and lastly, that her Majesty may be particularly informed and remembered of those great services he did in laying the way open to the Earl of Leicester and Mr. Secretary Walsingham for the discovery of all the Queen of Scots' practices, for which her Majesty was at that time (when the Earl of Leicester went into the Low Countries) very unwilling to have suffered him to have gone from her attendance.

He doth now desire, seeing the fountain of all this great treason is dried, that her Majesty, whose heart he knoweth to be full of mercy, will vouchsafe to have mercy upon him, protesting that he cannot think, if her Majesty knew his own unspotted dear heart to her and what he would do for her, she would not take his life for a million.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"7 Martii," *altered to* "Febr. 13 1600"; *and by Cecil*, "The examination of Sir Chr. Blunt." *Signed.* 3 *pp.* (83. 82.)

[*A brief abstract of the above is printed in* the Calendar of S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 278, No. 77. *Also printed for the Camden Society, O. S. LXXVIII., App. p.* 107.]

Captain Christopher Levens to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 13.—The fillip I received in the leg by one of the rebels on Sunday, which I then shamed to manifest, being long undressed and inflammated, forceth me to keep my bed, so that I could not sooner endure to write. I have more to say than I would willingly commit to paper.

Something has come to my hand which would have forced fouler understanding if God had not destroyed the wicked councils and devilish devices of the seditious, imitating Bolingbroke's unripened

stratagems, from further proceeding. Please it you to send some sure man to find out here on the Bankside one Smith, a waterman, Essex's servant, that 'scaped out of the house on the Sunday night, a desperate fellow.

Sir Francis Darcye is a most faithful man, painful and diligent above all that I found on Sunday of his sort for the Queen. If he come to me first, I will give him the best directions that I can.—At my lodging at old Mr. Clark's house in Clarke's Alley on the Bankside, Feb. 13 1600.

Name not Smith to this bearer, who though he be an honest poor man yet he is a waterman.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**180.** 19.)

JOHN CROKE, Recorder of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—Alexander, an apprentice of Wright in Bear Binder Lane, whom you appointed to have taken, is apprehended, being suspected to be a principal conspirator and ringleader amongst the apprentices ; and is here ready at the house of the Lord Mayor.—14 February 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**76.** 63.)

M. DALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—I have this last night committed to close prison in the Marshalsea one Thomas Tompkins taken in Southwark, who many years last past hath been a page to the Earl of Essex, and was in Essex House the Saturday, Sunday, and Monday last.—14 February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**76.** 64.)

The EARL OF BEDFORD to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—I am much bound to your lordships in that you are pleased to be informed from me of my whole proceeding in this late unhappy accident (the cause of my now restraint), whereof I send you here the report under my hand. And as I do protest hereby the same to be true, so do I pray you to vouchsafe me this favour, to beseech her Majesty not to interpret my oversight that way in any worse sense than ever my meaning was ; hoping your lordships shall find her Majesty hath not a more faithful and true subject than I am, and so shall continue ready to venture both life and lands for her Majesty, and ever hereafter frame myself to do her Highness the best service I can, as my ancestors have done before me. So humbly entreating your furtherance for her Majesty's gracious favour for my enlargement, do take my leave.—From Alderman Holliday's house, this 14th February 1600.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**76.** 65.)

Enclosing :—

(1) "A true declaration how I Edward Earl of Bedford did demean myself on Sunday the 8th of February 1600."

First, it may be remembered that I was never above once

in company with the Earl of Essex since he had his liberty allowed by her Majesty, and then saw him at Walsingham House by chance.

Sunday, in the morning, preparing myself according to my usual manner, with my family and in my house to perform the duty of that day by serving God, after 10 of the clock, prayer being ended and a sermon begun, the Lady Rich came into my house desiring to speak with me speedily: which I did in the next room to the place where the sermon was, her ladyship then telling me the Earl of Essex would speak with me. Whereupon I went presently with her in her coach, none of my family following me out of the sermon room, and so departed with her unknown to my said family.

About 11 of the clock I came to Essex House, where shortly after the Earl of Essex with others of his company drew themselves into secret conference, whereto I was not called, nor made acquainted with anything, but only of some danger which the Earl of Essex said he was in by practice of some private enemies.

Howbeit, I doubting that that course tended to some ill, and the rather suspecting it for that I saw not my uncle Sir William Russell there, presently desired to convey myself away, and for that purpose withdrew myself so far that I neither heard anything of the Earl of Essex' consultation, nor yet of the speeches with the lords of the Council.

From that time I endeavoured to come from the Earl of Essex so soon as I might with safety, and to that end severed myself from him at a cross street end, and taking water before I heard any proclamation came back to my house about one of the clock.

Where I made no delay, but with all convenient speed put myself and followers in readiness, and with the best strength I could then presently make, being about the number of 20 horse, I went toward the Court for her Majesty's service.

Signed. 1 *p.* (76. 67.)

William Becher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—This enclosed letter unto her Majesty, my wife hath long attended with to deliver, and being now out of hope (through these late monstrous, unnatural and ungodly rebellions) to find access to deliver the same in convenient time, I beseech you to vouchsafe the means how her Majesty may have it, and withal to further the grant of the effect thereof. For albeit long since three several certificates have been made, that there is neither money of her Majesty's nor any wealth of mine in Quarles his hands, yet Smith and Turner, persisting in their wilful blindness and malicious ignorance, have of late delivered—as themselves report—a certificate unto her Majesty under Turner's hand only, without any approbation of the commissioners, whereby they make shew that there should be many thousands of her Majesty's money in Quarles his hands; and this is done only to wear out time that

Quarles might be undone and consumed, and that myself might be without all means or hope of repair.—13 February 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"I mervaile at Mr. Beecher that can be so sim[ple]." 1 *p.* (**76.** 66.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—Upon a warrant from your lordships that all persons shall keep their houses to-morrow, my Lord Mayor is determined that none but women shall go to the church, nor stir abroad, saving such as shall be appointed to bear arms. In so much as his lordship sendeth me word that he mindeth to keep 500 armed men all the day in St. Paul's churchyard, where the preaching place is. If this be the intent of their lordships, then I think it best that the preachers should be silent in the matters that I delivered them this morning to have been signified to their several auditories concerning the traitors, &c., as being unfit to be imparted to women, except you do think otherwise. Your pleasure herein I would be glad to receive by this bearer.—At my house in London, this 14 of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**76.** 68.)

Lord Thomas Howard, Constable of the Tower, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb. 14.]—I expected the coming of the lords this morning, where you should have been entertained after the rate of an officer scant settled. All things have passed this night well with us, and so I doubt not but to hold it still. Mr. Lieutenant [of the Tower] is desirous to know your pleasures if you mean to come hither to examine this day.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed: — "14 Feb. 1600." ½ *p.* (**76.** 69.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] Feb. 14.—On Monday last, at night, of that I least looked for, I heard; on Tuesday, of their apprehension. Upon the first knowledge I prepared myself to set forwards towards her Majesty, and my small company being dispersed, to have come after with my brother. In which business I so much overtired my new amended rather than recovered limbs, that I fell in some relapse of my too familiar disease, having been forced to keep my bed 10 weeks before. I amend again: as soon as I am able, though with pain, to travel, I will haste my coming up, with which my determination and what my meaning is I beseech you acquaint her Majesty, and if there be ought else it shall please her Highness to command me, or you, out of your favour and kindness will direct me, upon your pleasure known it shall be performed to my uttermo t.—From Woodstock Lodge, the 14th of February.

Holograph. Endorsed: – "1600." 1 *p.* (**76.** 70.)

Captain Thomas Lee.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—An abstract of his examination, taken the 14th of February 1600.

[*Printed from the original* (S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 278, No. 62) *in Calendar*, pp. 563–5.] 1¾ *pp.* (**83.** 84.)

Sir Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—Seeing the Lords do not go to the Tower this day, if it were your pleasure to cause Cuffe, Temple and Writinghton to be brought to my Lord Chief's chamber at Serjeants', we would examine them. And if your Honour would set down *capita* for me to meditate on, it should further her Majesty's service. All things shall be ready, and yet it hath cost no small labour.—14 Feb. 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**180.** 20.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to the Council.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—This present morning I received the enclosed writing or libel, which was found stuck between two boards in Old Fish Street, London. I also send a true copy which may remain with your Lordships, if it shall seem good to you to send back the original to find the writer by. Likewise having had intelligence of the lodging of a gentleman, one Captain Ralph Sydley, within this city, who since his repair hither hath spent the most of his time in writing of letters, I have thereupon convented him and his followers before me. For his coming into England, he sheweth a pass under the hand of the Lord Deputy of Ireland, and allegeth that the cause of his writing was to advertize his friends and kinsfolk of his being in England, whence he hath been absent for three years and more. I have yet detained him and his followers till your further pleasure be signified, wherewith the gentleman seemeth to be well contented.—London, this 14th of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 21.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 14.—I will wish that these may have a safer passage than those I sent you by a servant of mine, who being taken by the Dunkirkers threw all his letters into the sea; they were not of any great importance; some maps of the last battles and of the works at Bommel, and the taking in of all such towns and forts, with their approaches and works lately set out, I had sent you. Hastily I cannot get them done again, but as soon as may be they shall be with you. If already you have had such, I will entreat you throw them under your table. I have been sick lately of an ague, and I pray you excuse me writing more than that we look to be in field this next month. All officers are sent to train and view their garrisons. His Excellency desires to do something before the enemy be reinforced by such aid of Spanish and Italian troops as are coming and ready to pass Savoy, if the King of France will permit their passage through those places and countries he hath

now got. The Archduke hath sent to France about this. We expect ships and other succours to come from Lisbon to Dunkirk, which are not yet arrived. These be the causes which make us hasten our provisions.

Two companies of English horse of Nimuegen have overthrown 300 foot of the enemy, killed many and taken some prisoners. At this instant there is a speech that Ostend is taken, but we believe it not. My head aches and I will conclude. The troops coming out of Italy are thought to be 7,000.—Utrecht 14 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 160[0]." 1 *p.* (**181.** 78.)

FRANCIS and EDWARD KINNERSLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, before Feb. 15].—Petition setting forth that the petitioners, sons of Anthony Kynnersley, Esquire, upon Sunday last, were on their way to speak with one William Allan of Mincing Lane, London, were so letted by the concourse of people in the streets that there turned into Coleman Street to go to Islington where there father was, and were there stayed by one Waldrin, a Constable, in Coleman Street, affirming he had warrant to arrest such persons as should seem good to him, and were so committed to the Counter in the Poultry, where they yet are, without any crime showed against them.

1 *p.* (**179.** 75.)

SIR PHILIP BOTELER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 15.—Last night at seven of the clock I received two warrants under the hands of Sir Henry Cock and Mr. Lytton sent unto two of the high constables of Broadwater and Hitchin for the sending up to Barnet all the trained band of those two hundreds, to be there by ten of the clock the same night, and so to London, and Holborn to be the place of rendezvous. Her Majesty's Privy Council requiring me to set to my hand to the same warrants, I have done accordingly. If it please her Majesty to employ my poor service I am most ready. I beseech you to direct me how and to what place, and what time I shall attend; being heartily sorry her Highness should have any subject, especially of her nobility, to prove so disloyal and unnatural to so gracious a Sovereign, and as much as in them lay the subversion of their native country. But God be blessed for His mercies in revealing the same for her Majesty's safety and the quieting of her faithful subjects. I would have waited on you, being at London this last week, but for that, as I rode, a bough gave me a stripe upon one of mine eyes, which with the pain of it made me see very evil that I could hardly have use of the other; but I hope in God it will be well within two days.—This Sunday morning the 15th of February 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**76.** 71.)

DR. ROBERT BENNETT and W. GARRARD to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600–1, Feb. 15.—According to direction, we have with all diligence repaired unto the lodging of Mr. Savile, provost of Eton College, and there in his study seized these letters and papers

enclosed in this packet and herewith sent by one of our servants. We confess we found many other letters and writings concerning the affairs of the said College of Eton, and Martyn College in Oxford; papers of his own private state, and letters of honourable persons to him in behalf of scholars, letters betwixt him and his allies touching dealings and accounts betwixt them, and sundry collections of his studies and readings in several arts and tongues severally bound up together. But because our direction is to spare those writings which belong to his particular, we have in our discretion selected these only as seeming to pertain to the present action and persons in question.—From her Highness's Castle of Windsor, this 15 of February 1600.

Signed. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**76.** 72.

THOMAS PAYNE, Mayor, and the ALDERMEN OF PLYMOUTH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 15.—Reminding him of their suit to her Majesty and the lords that the government of the Fort and Island might be in themselves; and of the letter from their Honours, the copy whereof Mr. William Stallenge can shew, signifying that it was thought most convenient. Also, asking for an answer to their letter touching the staying of Thomas Tomson, Walter Tomson his brother and Roger Prue, gent., who were bound for Rochelle and remain in Plymouth, in prison.—Plymouth, 15 February 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 73.)

GEORGE [HASTINGS,] EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1,] Feb. 15.—I hold it an honourable favour from you Mr. Secretary to write me a particular letter from yourself, which I take a loving counsel and friendly watchword in regard of my duty and true allegiance to her Majesty, which by the grace of God, as I have found her Majesty to me most gracious, so she shall find me most dutiful. And though I could have alleged a matter of truth and no excuse, yet if life hold, infirmities shall not withdraw me to spend the last drop of my blood in her Majesty's services.—From my little lodge, this 15th of February.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**76.** 74.)

The BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 15.—The preacher at St. Paul's Cross this day hath discharged his duty exceedingly well, and delivered to the people the whole matter of the arch traitor, according to the instructions you were acquainted with. The auditory was great (though the Lord Mayor and his brethren were absent), and the applause for her Majesty's deliverance from the mischiefs intended exceeding great, loud and joyous. The traitor is now laid out well in colours to every man's satisfaction that heard the sermon, as I suppose or could judge by men's countenances. The preacher (named Mr. Hayward, a man very gracious in the City); his text was II. Sam. 21, 17, in these words: "Then David's men sware unto him, saying,

thou shalt go no more out with us to battle lest thou quench the light of Israel," and he handled it exceedingly well, being a most fit text for the present occasion.—At my house in London, 15 February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 75.)

Sir Anthony Ashley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 15.—I most humbly thank you for the letter you of late writ in my favour to the sheriff of Yorkshire, by which means Mr. Lake and myself are quietly repossessed of the office of that county clerkship whereof then lately our deputy had been by strong hand dispossessed, contrary to her Majesty's strict commandment contained in her letters patents, formerly obeyed for the space of 80 years. We understand the sheriff intendeth to importune you by my Lord of Cumberland's means to disavow us and to withdraw your favour from us. Howbeit we desire no more than to be protected from violence till by law or equity we shall be evicted. The sheriff referreth himself to your absolute disposition. I sent you notice into the Privy Chamber (after I had intelligence that Thomas Lea was committed) that there be very strong presumptions that one Arthur Bedell is one of his complices in depth of all villainy, if any were intended. For I can bring good proof that they are very inward, and that the day before the Earl's rebellion they had very earnest and private conference in Lincoln's Inn; and on the day itself [he] was found in the court and coming out of it in extraordinary great heat and haste, after he had notice that the lords were delivered from Essex House. That he hath been heretofore apprehended by the Queen's commandment and committed close prisoner a long time in the prison of St. Katherine's, upon intelligence given that he had long served the enemy under Sir Wm. Stanley, and being come over to some dangerous intent was apprehended in a bad place in Shoreditch by my Lord Cobham's warrant, and in the end was commanded to be banished the realm; but afterwards found means through my Lord of Essex to be set at liberty. He is a very tall desperate fellow and hath been sundry times for robberies and other villainies committed to the prisons of Oxford, Sarum, the Fleet, St. Katherine's and Newgate, and besides censured to the pillory in the Star Chamber. I understand he denieth all in his examinations, and therefore, if you think good, all the premisses shall be apparently justified to his face immediately.—15th of February 1600.

Signed. Seal, broken. 1½ *pp.* (**76.** 76.)

Anne Philipson.

[1600–1, February 15.]—1. Interrogatories.

Whether she knoweth Mr. Cuff or that he hath written or sent any letter to Mr. Savile since Sunday or Monday last.

Whether to her knowledge Mr. Savell hath sent or not to Mr. Cuffe's chamber at Oxford, and to what end he hath sent.

Whether she knoweth anybody called by the name of Prowse, man or woman.

Whether she hath not told anybody that Mr. Savell was upon Sunday last at the Court gate and met with a nobleman, and who that nobleman was.

Whether she knoweth or no that Mr. Savell hath had letters from Mr. Cuffe since Sunday last.

Whether she knoweth or no that Mr. Savell calleth himself the Queen's scholar, or is called so by others.

Why Mr. Savill, to her knowledge, would not come upon Sunday last at night into the Court, but was only at the Court gate.

How long it is since she saw Mr. Cuff or that Mr. Savell and he saw each other, to her knowledge, and how long it is before Sunday last that Mr. Cuff came to Mr. Savell's lodgings here at Westminster. ½ *p.* (**104.** 26.)

2. The examination of Anne Philipson, gentlewoman, taken the 15th of February, 1600, at Mr. Pickering's house.

Mr. Cuff was at Mr. Savell's lodgings upon Thursday was se'nnight and stayed there about an hour, and walked half an hour in the garden alone, Mr. Jackes, sergeant of the bakehouse, remaining with Mr. Savell.

She utterly denieth that she knoweth of any letter written from Mr. C. to Mr. Sav. since Sunday the 8th of this February.

She denieth to know any of the name of Prowse, either man or woman.

This Sunday se'nnight, she says, Mr. Sa. went to the Court about nine-a-clock in the morning, and came not home till about ten of the clock at night, after he had supped at Mr. Dr. Browne's, but knoweth not of any nobleman that met him at the Court gate.

She knoweth not nor ever heard of any nobleman that Mr. Sa. met with at the Court gate upon Sunday night last.

She knoweth not that Mr. Sa. hath received any letter from Mr. Cuff since Sunday last.

She hath a brother called Robert Philippson, who lent his horse at Mr. Secretary's appointment upon Sunday last, the 8th of February, to fetch powder.

She hath another brother, that is an apprentice to one Bates in Distaff Lane, a silk man, and is of the age of about 16 years.

Her brother is Surveyor of her Majesty's lands in Westmoreland.

Her husband, named Christopher Throwgood, is in Ireland, and factor to Mr. Babington and Mr. Bromley.

She knoweth not that Mr. Sa. hath sent to Oxford to Mr. C.'s chamber, but rather thinketh not, because if there had been any such matter, she might have heard of it, being in the house.

Signed, "Anne Philipson." 1 *p.* (**104.** 27.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 16.—This lewd libel was put into my hands as I came this forenoon from the Sessions, by one that named himself servant to my lord Admiral, which I received thinking it had been a letter, and when I came home, finding it to be a libel and looking

for the party that brought it, he was not to be found. All possible diligence shall be used for the discovery of it.—16 February 1600.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**76.** 77.)

Sir John Petre to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 16.—In my return homewards this afternoon I took the examination of one Henry Gravenor, a servant of the Earl of Rutland, who was apprehended at the town of Brentwood upon suspicion a sevennight since. And finding that he was amongst the rebellious crew on Sunday was sevennight, though he happened into it, as he allegeth, accidentally, I thought it fit to send him up unto you, together with his examination.—From Brentwood, the 16th of February 1600.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**76.** 78.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 16.—On Wednesday I, travailing for my coming up above my strength, fell into a new passion of the gout, meaning the next day to have come towards her Majesty. It continued some 3 or 4 days without ease. On Saturday I took physic, and that day I sent this messenger my man with letters to you, one to that other (of all creatures most hated of me), another to Mr. Alexander. My man understanding how the world went with them, and fearing I had written somewhat, in his behalf, to you in so unseasonable a time, returned this day without delivering of my letters: that to you I have sent here enclosed, sealed as it was when I first sent it; the other two he hath likewise brought back for you to peruse, if it so please you I am much bound to you for seeing, reading, and sealing up again of my two letters, sent and returned by his footman. Since my physic I am somewhat better, and though not able to go yet will I try how I can endure to ride if I thus continue until Wednesday or Thursday. If there be any farther occasion, favour me with her Highness's pleasure and your direction. Sir, in the course of his life this wretch hath spent me much; I pay interest no small sum, and have since his coming over increased it. For these greater matters, I will not now speak, but for these matters of pleasure, a great part of which I have interest in, let me have your aid and warrant if it like you. He hath two cast of hawks, whereof an entermed hagard, garfalcon, is mine, and some 4 or 5 geldings, whereof a little Irish hobby is mine, and a white gelding, both which he gave me. I fear the sheriff or some other officer will seize upon them, so shall I be defeated of my own. If they come into my hands, they shall be safe, do her Majesty's service, and ever ready at your commandment when you please to have them. If it please you thus far to further it, then this bringer shall go presently about it, and meet me at London both with the one kind and other.—Woodstock Lodge, the 16th of February.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 79.)

Sir Edward Wotton and Sir H. Brouncker to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. 16.—We think it our duties to give a true account of our proceedings sithens our employment here. At our first

coming all things were confused and out of order, which forced us to enter into a present consultation of the number of soldiers and store of armour, which we found very short, and therefore resolved to borrow of the halls and established an order for it. Next we took care for the speedy levying of men for the guard of the gates, which we proportioned according to the importance of the places; 100 for Ludgate, 100 for Newgate, 100 for the Bridge gate, and to the rest 30 a piece, saving Moorgate, which we mured up for sparing of men to be otherwise employed. Then we put sufficient guards upon the prisons and upon all houses where there was any store or sale of armour. We farther commanded all the powder in Southwark and without Aldgate to be presently brought into the city and bestowed in a strong place well guarded; and for a more certain and speedy way to strengthen the guards and suppress any sudden uproar, we appointed two places of assembly, viz. the Exchange and Paul's Churchyard, for a continual stand of six hundred soldiers, which upon every occasion might make head to any sudden commotion, and command all parts of the city and supply the rounds. From the storehouse only every guard and stand was easily furnished with powder, and without danger. In the beginning we observed your lordships' direction for relieving the guards every 12 hours, but perceiving the slackness and unreadiness in furnishing the guards with the appointed numbers in time convenient, and apprehending the greatest danger to be in changing the guards in the night, we were bold to continue them for 24 hours, which is more easy for the soldiers, less troublesome for the aldermen of the wards, and more safe for the city, and agreeable with the common course and custom of the wars. Withal we made provision for store and 'provante' for the better encouragement of every guard and stand; so as we doubt not but a very little time, with the discretion and industry of Sir Thomas Wilford, will reduce all things into a ready course for the sure defence of the City if need require it.—From the Lord Mayor's house, this 16th of February 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**76.** 87.)

Essex's Rebellion.

1600–1, Feb. 16.—"A declaration of that which happened at the approach of the Earl of Essex to the chain and posts near the ends of the 2 lanes between Powles and Ludgate, upon Sunday the 8th of February 1600."

I John Leveson, knight, coming from the house of Lord Cobham in the Blackfriars towards Ludgate the said day in the afternoon, met with the Earl of Cumberland, the Lord Bishop of London, and others to me unknown, all on horseback; and at my coming under the vault of the said gate, I was spoken to by the said Earl or Lord [Bishop] of London, that it should be well done of me, having heretofore served her Majesty in the wars, to put the company there in some order. To which I replied that I was a stranger to them and they to me, and had no command over them, and therefore desired the care thereof might be committed to some other.

After which speech, bethinking myself that in times of such danger I could not take upon me any charge though never so base that might turn to my disgrace, so as I might thereby give an assurance of my loyalty to my Sovereign, and therefore resolving to do my endeavour, I spake to one whom I found there with a halberd in his hand, a man to me unknown, but by his personage a tall man, and, as it proved after, one Waight who died of hurt received there, that he would bring up such pikes as were there to me to the posts and chain above the said two lanes ; which he did accordingly, and after this I prayed him to bring up the shot which stood under the gate. Then did I pray him to put the shot next to the chain and to place the pikes behind them. Which done, I placed 12 halberdiers, 6 at the end of the lane leading to Bergavenny house, and other 6 at the end of the other lane leading to Carter Lane. I also moved the Lord of London to cause the chain to be drawn cross the street and to be fixed to the posts. This done, my Lord Bishop of London gave order to free the street of idle gazers wherewith it was much pestered, and rode up and down encouraging the company which were there (being for the most his own servants and armed with his armour) to stand to it like men.

Within half an hour and less after we were thus assembled at the chain, my Lord of Essex came with his company from Powles churchyard towards us, and when he approached within 4 pikes' length of the chain he made a halt and asked who commanded there, to which answer was made that the Earl of Cumberland was there. Then his lordship commanded that one should go to him to pray him to suffer him to pass ; to which answer was made that he had commanded that none should pass there. Then said the Earl, " Oh ! I have wounded him " ; and the Earl approaching nearer said, " I see Sir John Leveson, go to him, for I am assured that he will not deny me passage."

Then came Sir Ferdinando Gorge to me and told me the Earl prayed me he might pass to his lodging, protesting he would pass peaceably without offering offence to any : to which I replied that I was commanded by the Earl of Cumberland and my Lord of London that none should pass that way, and that I had so undertaken and, God willing, would perform it ; and with this answer Sir Ferdinando departed.

Then the Earl sent Capt. Bushell to me to require the like passage, saying that he had departed with the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs in good terms, and that they had given him free liberty to pass to his own house, and that he would offend none. To which I answered as before, and said that if either the Lord Mayor or Sheriffs would come thither and affirm what he said I would give place, but till one of them came, I prayed his lordship to refrain, for I was bound to make good the place and so would, God willing.

Then his lordship sent Sir Ferdinando Gorge the second time to me, praying I would suffer him with one gentleman to pass about a most grateful and acceptable message to the Queen and State. To which I answered as before, and told him that Ludgate was locked, and that I neither had the keys nor could tell who had them. And with this answer Sir Ferdinando departed.

After this his lordship sent one John Bargar to me upon the like message for passage, which I also denied.

Then came Capt. Bushell to me the second time praying passage as before ; to which when I replied as before, he said that I would be the cause of the effusion of more blood of the nobility and gentry of England than any man born within mine age, for, said he, here be earls, barons, knights, and the flower of the nobility and gentry of England. To this I answered that I was sorry for their being there, and that if there should be that effusion of blood he spake of, the fault would prove theirs and not mine. Then said he, " I tell you that my lord saith that he will and must pass, and that he will pass by you as a true subject to her Majesty and a friend to the State, and that he only seeketh to suppress the tyranny of those who have sold and betrayed the State to the Spaniard."

Whereto I answered that it was above my capacity to understand the designs of his lordship ; and for his passage that way, I must and would deny it.

Presently upon this one of the Earl's side cried, " Shoot ! shoot ! " and then the pistols were discharged at us within a three quarters pike's length of us, and they were answered again by such shot as we had, and forthwith Sir Christopher Blunt charged with his sword and target and came close to the chain and cut off the head of sundry the pikes, and with him divers other of the Earl's company, of which some got between the post and the chain and let drive among our pikes and halberts : and in this encounter Sir Chr. Blunt was hurt, first by a thrust in the face, and then felled by a knock on the head. Upon the sight whereof and of the fall of young Mr. Tracy, the Earl's page, our company coming upon them put them back, which the Earl perceiving called them off and so departed from us.

This in substance is all that passed at the encounter at the chain aforesaid, which I have at the command of your Honour in discharge of my duty set down, subscribed with my hand the 16 of February 1600. John Leveson.

3½ *pp.* (83. 64, 65.)

HERBERT CROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1 [? Feb. 16].—I understood this evening late that one of the Queen's trumpeters hath gotten into his hands a gelding of Sir Gelly Meyrick's, which he doth offer to sale, a thing that I conceive he cannot do in respect that Sir Gelly is not yet convicted ; and that maketh me think the trumpeter hath come by him by no due means. If therefore you would grant me your warrant to seize the gelding into my hands, and that I may buy him hereafter as he shall be priced, I will yield you thanks.—From my lodging in Strand, this Monday night, late.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1600." *Seal, broken.* ½ *p.* (83. 4.)

RO. BRERewood, Mayor of Chester, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600–1, Feb. 17.—According to directions in your name from Sir Richard Lewkenor, I have caused a strong watch of substantial

and well affected persons towards her Majesty and the state to be set within this city, for the preventing and suppressing of any tumults or unlawful assemblies in respect of the late traitorous attempts complotted against her Majesty's royal person and the realm. And this day, understanding by Captain Covert of the repair into this city of one William Harrison, late servant to Sir Charles Percy, knight, who is reported to be one of the complices, I have called him before me and examined him, and thereby did find him to have divers letters from the said Sir Charles, the Earl of Southampton, and others, to be carried unto some persons of the best account in the realm of Ireland; which letters I have sent to you, together with Harrison's examination. Moreover, understanding that at this time an extraordinary company of strangers are gone towards Holyhead, where the post barques now remain, I have presumed to write unto the masters thereof requiring them not to transport any manner of person or letter whatsoever but such as shall concern her Majesty's affairs; and have sent the like directions to all the masters of the barques remaining in this river. I am further advertised that the soldiers lately embarked from hence for Lough Foyle are already arrived there, except Captain Hart and one barque with 60 soldiers which in a great tempest lost the rest and was driven back hither again, where they remain expecting the first opportunity of wind and weather.—Chester, the 17th day of February 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**76.** 80.)

John Wasshebourne, Sheriff of Worcestershire, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 17.—Upon Saturday last the wife of John Lytleton did come to Franckley House where I then was. She was very important [*sic.* importunate] with me for the having some evidences which she said did concern herself, and did remain in a desk of hers in her closet. I answered that I would not deliver any evidences or writings whatsoever without warrant; at which answer she seemed discontented. After her departure, I did spend some time in perusing such writings as were in the said desk, and did find there a packet of letters fast sealed with hard wax directed in this sort, viz.: "This belongs to Sir Charles Davers and is to be delivered either to his own hands or to be burned:" and having intelligence that the said Sir Charles Davers was an actor in this notorious rebellion, have sent the packet of letters unto you.—From Franckley, 17th February 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**76.** 81.)

The Bishop of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 17.—Report coming unto mine ears of some quantity of powder, bullets and muskets bought up in the city of Winchester about the ninth of this month of February, and more sought for than was there ready to be had, I wrote to the mayor and justices of the said city forthwith to examine the tradesmen there what armour and powder they sold about that time, and to whom. It

falleth out by confession that Mr. Richard Gifford, of Somborne by Winchester, did that day not only cleanse and make ready his own armour at his house, but sent a man of his own, and another of his cousin Hamden Gifford's lying in the same house with him, to Winchester to buy what provision they could of musquets, powder, and bullets. And though the fact otherwise be not unlawful, yet because it jumped so near the time of that unchristian and unnatural rebellion and treason of the Earl, and the said Mr. Richard Gifford is a great follower of the Earl of Southampton's, and his two cousins Hamden and Philip now at home with him; as also some of his brethren served in Ireland under the said Earl of Southampton at his being there, and were very kindly used by him: these circumstances concurring made me think it my duty, as soon as I had thoroughly examined the witnesses (who in favour of the parties began to shrink from their first confessions) to acquaint you therewith and leave the consideration of their intent and meaning to your wisdom; as also the direction for farther proceeding to examine the servants and adherents of Mr. Richard Gifford, with which I thought not good to meddle before signification given unto you; as well for that the offence is of the highest nature and standeth rather in private meaning than in open act, as also for that his adherents and servants will rather excuse than accuse their master if some greater authority than mine be not added to their examination; beseeching God to strengthen and prosper you in the careful enquiring and revealing of this most heinous and horrible conspiracy.—From my house at Waltham, 17 February 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**76.** 82.)

Examinations of John Grew, Thomas Beddam, Launcelot Vibert, Walter Powell and Thomas Ashton.

1600–1, Feb. 13 to 17.—1. John Grew of the City of Winchester, cutler, saith that upon Monday last the ninth of this present month of February, between five and six of the clock in the afternoon, Thomas Beddam of Winchester, butcher, at examinant's mother's house in Winchester, told examinant and his brother William that that afternoon at Mr. [Richard] Gifford's, of King's Somborne, he had seen that Mr. Gifford's folks were making clean and ready of their pieces and shot. The said Thomas Beddam said to examinant and his brother, "I marvel of it, do you not hear of any mustering?"

Taken before the mayor and justices of the City of Winchester the 13th of February 1600.

The said John Grew being examined the second time.

To the same effect. Beddam being in the kitchen at Mr. Richard Gifford's saw a musket and a caliver brought into the kitchen. He does not remember that Beddam said, "I marvel of it," but is sure that he did say, "Do you hear of no mustering here? For, where I was to-day at Mr. Gifford's, the armourer was trimming and making ready their furniture."—Taken before the Bishop of Winchester the 15th of February 1600.

2. Thomas Beddam is a butcher of Winchester aged 24. On Monday last the 9th of this month he was at Mr. Gifford's, of King's Somborne, and about one o'clock of the afternoon, being in the kitchen there, he saw a young man, servant to Mr. Philip Gifford, and son of one Cooke, of St. Cross near Winchester, as he thinketh, bring into the kitchen a musket or a caliver, whether of the twain he remembereth not, and there to try the cock whether it were quick and ready or no. While examinant stood there, one Salter, a servant of the house, came into the kitchen and was asked by some there, whether he had made an end of trimming the armour, or no. The answer examinant doth not remember. When he came to Winchester the same night, resorting to the house of John Grewe, he asked whether they heard of any mustering there, or no. The said Grewe answered "No," and examinant replied, "Where I was to-day at Somborne, they were preparing and making ready their armour."

Being asked upon the amending of the name of Philip Gifford for Hamden, whether he knew the said Philip and Hamden, and whether he saw any of them at Somborne. he says he met Mr. Hamden Gifford, whom he well knoweth, in the green before Somborne House next to the garden, in the company of one Mr. Thynne whose Christian name he knoweth not.—Taken before the Bishop of Winchester the 15th day of February 1600.

3. Launcelot Vibert, of Winchester, mercer, saith that on Monday last in the afternoon between 4 and 5 of the clock, Alexander Ewens, butler to Mr. Gifford of King's Somborne, and another man, servant to Mr. Hamden Gifford, came to Winchester to Mr. John Paice and there bought about eight pounds of match. Then upon acquaintance, they came to this examinant, and told him they would have bought four muskets of John Paice, and of this examinant they asked to buy sixteen pounds of powder. He had not so much powder, so of him they bought only one pound and a half of fowling powder, but of Richard Adderley of Winchester they bought twelve pounds of powder.

They had of this examinant his musket, flask, touch-box, mould and 40 bullets for 24 shillings, if Mr. Gifford did like thereof. They asked this examinant if he could tell where they might buy four muskets. He went to John Grew and enquired there to buy a musket, and also went to Edward White's and Robert Paice's, but had not any of any of them. He asked why so much powder was wanted and was told it was for fowling.—Taken before the Mayor and Justices of the City of Winchester the 13th of February 1600.

4. Walter Powell, of Winchester, cutler, saith he hath not sold any musket this half year past. On Monday last one Alexander Ewens came to his shop and enquired to buy three or four muskets, but examinant had not then any musket to sell. With Ewens a gentleman came to the shop, whom examinant thought to be one Mr. Thyn.—Taken before the Mayor and Justices of Winchester the 13th of February 1600.

5. Thomas Ashton, of Winchester, gentleman, aged about nine and twenty, being asked when and of whom he first heard that the Earl of Essex was committed, saith that on Monday, the ninth of this month, being at supper in Winchester with one Mr. Hamden Gifford and one Haswell, he heard Mr. Hamden Gifford say that the Earl of Essex was committed.

Taken before the Bishop of Winchester the 17th day of February 1600.

Signed by the bishop. 3 *pp.* (180. 25, 26.)

The Attorney General (Coke) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 17.—How yesterday hath been spent *auspice Christo*, both at Newgate and the Tower, your Honour hath heard, and I cannot, being overwhelmed with business, discourse; only this I say, that all fell out as well as I could desire. I pray you send us word who shall be Lord Steward; and if there be any examination taken of Sir Ferdinando Gorges or any other, let them be sent unto me.—This 17th of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (76. 83.)

Examination of William Harrison.

1600–1, Feb. 17.—William Harrison, late servant to Sir Charles Percy, knight, and late clerk of his company in Ireland, being examined touching the bringing of certain letters from his said master and others, saith that he came from London to go to Ireland the 29th of January last past. He received from his said late master 8 letters, of which one was from the Earl of Southampton to Lord Mountjoy. From one Squire, servant to Sir George Cary, knight, a packet directed to Mr. Thomas Short in Ireland. From Thomas Browne, servant to Mr. Christopher Kennell, a packet directed to Mr. Robert Dixon, servant to the Lord Mountjoy. Of one that is servant to Sir Gilly Merrick, a letter directed to Sir Arthur Chichester, knight. At the hands of Mr. Earth, servant to the Lord Mountjoy, a letter to the said Lord Mountjoy. At the hands of one, two letters from Captain Ellis Johnes, the one directed to Captain John Jepson at Carrickfergus, the other to Sir Richard Morrison, knight, at Dublin. From one William Ball, servant to Captain Montague, the examinant received two letters, the one to Dono Macdonell, the other to Mrs. Allen. With these letters examinant came to Chester on Feb. 3, and lodged with Peter Wignall, where Captain Covert lies, intending to go into Ireland. But having intelligence of the tumult made by the Earl of Essex, and understanding that the said Sir Charles Percy and his brother were doers in the said practices, examinant told Captain Covert of the said letters, and brought them to the Mayor of the said city. He had no message or token to deliver other than the said letters.

Taken before Robert Brerewood, Mayor, and Thomas Greene, Richard Bavand, Valentine Broughton, Edmund Ganvill, John Fitton and Fulke Aldersey, aldermen of the said city, the 17th day of February 1600.

Signed by the Mayor. 1¼ *pp.* (180. 22.)

The Enclosures :—

1. William Ball to Mrs. Allen of Kilrodre.

1600–1, Jan. 26.—My commendations to yourself, your husband and your son Edward. I know you think long of the coming of my captain, but I can assure you he will not come. Two things stay him here, one is there is a bargain in hand between Sir Harry and him. If that come to pass he will make haste. Sir Harry would have him deal with all his land and his " ofes his charge " in that land. The other stay that he hath I will not disclose. Hereafter you shall know.

Your daughter is very well and a very fine maid. She is very much made of, a goes well, and speaks good English and goes well dressed. Her maid Alison is in good health. Commend me to May, John and Amy, for Antony, I hear, is dead, also to those at Newcastle, William Nicholls, Ralph, Margaret Wylche, Adam Swell, Mary Wilson and the rest.—London, the 26 of Jan. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (180. 23.)

2. William Ball to Dono MacDonnell, at Kilrodre.

[1600–1,] Jan. 26.—To the same purport as the letter to Mrs. Allen, with directions as to the care of the writer's personal effects.—London, the 26 January.

Postscript.—Commend me to James Aspall and his father.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (180. 24.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Mr. William Waad.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—According to your writing I went to Sir Gillam Meyrick, but with some difficulty of the keeper of Newgate because I had not the Council's warrant, and I have sent you his answer here enclosed, and so I wish all business at an end that I might be called from this place.—This 18 of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (76. 84.)

Sir Edward Wotton, Sir Henry Brouncker, and Mr. Recorder Croke to the Council.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—Two letters :

1. Your letters of the 17th of this present touching the seditious and provoking speeches uttered by the Earl [of Essex] to stir the people to adhere unto him in his rebellious actions, we received in the evening about eight o'clock ; and according to the straitness of the time, we have examined divers that did hear the Earl publish and intimate to the people those seditious and provoking speeches that the crown of England was sold or betrayed to the Infanta of Spain, and to that effect : whose examinations we have taken in writing, upon their oaths, and do send them to you inclosed herein.—18 February 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (76. 86.)

2. We have examined five witnesses more which we send you here enclosed; the publishing the seditious words is fully proved. We examined as well these as the former witnesses touching his calling out the citizens to take arms and calling for arms; but yet not finding any that speak anything material to those points more than appeareth now in the declaration of an armourer at whose house he called for arms, we held it not fit to put any their unmaterial sayings in writing.—18th February 1600.
Signed. ⅔ *p.* (76. 85.)

The Enclosures:—

1600–1, Feb. 18.—Examinations on oath taken before William Rider, Lord Mayor, Sir Edward Wotton, Sir J. Brouncker, and Mr. Recorder Croke:—

i. Examination of Gabriel Tomlinson, aged 21 or thereabouts, servant to Richard Edwards, draper. Upon Sunday the eighth of February, being then in a window in his master's house in Gracious Street about 12 o'clock of the day, did there see the Earl of Essex with a great company of men about him, and did hear the Earl with a very loud voice say that the crown of England was sold to Spain. More he declareth not, saving that he affirmeth that his fellow servant Richard Walkett, being in the same house, declared to him that he heard the Earl utter the same or like words. *Signed.* ½ *p.* (76. 91.)

ii. Examination of Richard Edwards, draper. Could not certainly hear every word that the Earl of Essex did speak, but he saw him and heard him speak with a 'gast' countenance and like a man forlorn, and said, with a loud voice, "You should not be cosined so or conicatched so;" and then spake of Sir Walter Raleigh, he could not certainly understand what, the confusion of the noise was so great; but heard him say that the crown of England was sold to the Infanta or King of Spain, or words to that effect, and that they should believe honest and religious men and not be "conicatched," and used much speech to that effect. *Signed.* ½ *p.*

iii. Examination of Richard Walkett, aged 23, servant to Richard Edwards. To the same effect as above. Did see the Earl and his company about him in great numbers with their weapons drawn. *Signed.* ½ *p.*

iv. Examination of William Pickering, armourer. On Sunday the 8th of February, the Earl of Essex and his company came by examinate's house in Fanchurch Street, and the Earl of Essex himself did call to him for arms, requiring first one hundred pikes or arms, and after fifty, and this examinate answering he had not any for him, he asked "Not for me, Pickering?" to which this examinate amazed did reply that all he had should be ready to serve her Majesty, and heard the followers of the Earl say he should be murdered; and in the end his followers desired that he might have armour to arm himself, or a headpiece, but this

examinate would deliver none, and the rather did refuse it because a little before this examinate did see a tall black man, whom they said to be Sir Christopher Blount, to take forth of this examinate's house six or seven old halberds or weapons and to deliver them to any that stood next him, which made this examinate the more careful to shut up his doors and to call the constable to help to guard his house, which he did presently; the constable's name being Samuel Goodricke. *Signed.* ½ *p.*

v. Examination of Sir Richard Martin, knight, citizen and alderman of London. He told the Earl of Essex of the proclamation meeting him in Cheapside, and told him it was fitter for him to come to the Lord Mayor and yield himself than for the Lord Mayor to come to him; and he seemed as if he would come to the Lord Mayor, but turned another way; and for the proclamation, he said, "Pish! the Queen knoweth not of it, that is Secretary Cecil," or words to that effect. *Signed.* ½ *p.* (**76.** 91.)

Each of the above examinations is countersigned by the Lord Mayor and the others.

Isr[ael] Amyce to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—Vouchsafe to favour me so much as my brother Sir H. Carewe may taste of your commiseration, and to vouchsafe to hear what the bearer, being his elder brother, can declare in his behalf: hoping you shall find the cause not so grievous as hath been reported.—18 February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**76.** 88.)

Trial of the Earl of Essex.

1600–1, [Feb. 18].—A list of noblemen.

Some of the names are in Cecil's hand, and certain marks appear against a number of them.

1 *p.* (**76.** 89, 90.)

Subjoined:—

i. List of noblemen who formed the Court at the arraignment of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, 14 Eliz.

ii. The like at the arraignment of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, 31 Eliz.: shewing those who sat on the right and left hand respectively.

Endorsed by Cecil, "Noblemen": *and in another hand*, "Preparations for th'arraignment"

1 *p.* (**76.** 90.)

Essex's Rebellion.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—Second Examination of Sir Christopher Blount.—18 February 1600.

Copy. 1 *p.* (**83.** 81.)

[*Printed. See* S. P. Dom. Elizabeth, Vol. 278, No. 87; *p.* 579 *of Calendar*]

Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower, to the Earl of Nottingham, the Lord Chamberlain, and Sir R. Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—Relative to the search made for the black bag thought to be worn by the Earl of Essex about his person, and enclosing a recital of the particular speeches the Earl used at the time of the search.—Tower, this 18 of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**83.** 86.)

The Enclosure.

Endorsed in a later hand: "About the bag which L. Essex wore always about his neck with a letter of King James the 1st out of Scotland, and a key of his cabinet."

Holograph by Sir John Peyton. ¾ *p.* (**83.** 85.)

[*Both printed in the Camden Society Publications. O. S. LXVIII. App., p.* 80.]

Examination of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight taken the 8th of February 1600.

1600–1, Feb. 18.—He confesseth that the Earl of Essex sent him upon the Tuesday, as he taketh it, before the day of the open rebellion, unto Drury House to a conference which was appointed between the Earl of Southampton and other gentlemen whose opinion and resolution the Earl desired to have upon certain articles which he would send to be proposed unto them. He repaired thither accordingly, and found at Drury House the Earl of Southampton, Sir Charles Danvers, Sir John Davies and John Littleton, Esq. Sir John Davies brought the propositions, all of the handwriting of the Earl of Essex, and withal a catalogue of the names of divers earls, barons and gentlemen that he made account of would adhere unto him, to the number in all of six score or thereabouts. The articles and propositions of which they were to advise and set down their opinions were three: 1. the first was, to seize upon the Court; 2. to seize upon the Tower; 3. to seize upon the City.

That of the Tower was propounded also doublewise, whether it were better to seize upon the Court and the Tower both at one time, or first of the one and after on the other.

These propositions were debated, and every man did deliver and set down his opinion, which was collected in writing. And after the Earl did himself resolve upon them and set down his resolution in writing.

The manner how he should seize upon the Court was in this sort. There should be sent thither before, dispersedly, of his confederates to the number of ———, besides their followers, who should repair some to the Hall, others to the Great Chamber, another number to the Presence Chamber, some should be placed in the lobby and some at the gates. To the Presence Chamber Sir Charles Danvers was appointed, Sir John Davies to the Hall, and Sir Christopher Blunt, as he taketh it, to the gate; himself to the gate by the preaching place.

These confederates being thus disposed, then a watchword should be given or signal, and at that instant every of the forenamed knights should seize on the place to which he was appointed, where they had hope to find divers others besides themselves indifferently affected; by which time the Earl of Essex would be ready to enter into the Court, and accompanied with the earls and barons in his company would present himself unto the Queen. That done, some should be sent unto the city of London to give them satisfaction of his doings. It was also agreed that the Captain of the Guard should be seized on at the same time in such place where he should be, and the like done of some other councillors.

This being executed, then they had projected to call a Parliament, in which those they counted adverse against them should have their trial.

1½ *pp.* (**83.** 87.)

[*A portion of the above is printed, from the holograph declaration of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, in the* Calendar of S. P. Dom. Eliz.]

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 18].—To the fourth [interrogatory?] for my more assurance to prevail in dissuading the enterprise of the Court, I proved an impossibility to accomplish it with any means that they had at that time, specially for that it was not to be doubted but that the alarum was so taken as that the guards were strengthened; so as being disappointed of the first, they should be left without hope. To this there was no contradiction.—"By me, Fard Gorges."

Holograph. ⅓ *p.* (**83.** 78.)

W. Cope to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1600–1, [before Feb. 19].—There was one Christopher Doddington examined before Mr. Serjeant Yealverton, Mr. Fowler and myself, who this morning confessed that the Earl, on Sunday before he went out of the gate, openly in the court said, that he owed her Majesty all duty and love; that Cobham, the Secretary and Raleigh had sought his life diversly; that they had set on a scrivener in Paternoster Row or the Old Bailey to counterfeit his name in some capital matters which he had in his pocket to show; that they had suborned priests to accuse him of treasonable matters and laid his own servants spies to entrap him. This I thought fit to send before they bring it, which they intend this night or to-morrow.—Your Honour's much bounden.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600. Mr. Dorrington his speeches." ½ *p.* (**84.** 7.)

Elizabeth, Countess of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 19].—Fear to have my doings misconstrued hath hitherto made forbear to show the duty of a wife in this miserable distress of my unfortunate husband. Longer I could not, and live, suffer the sorrow I sustained in the place where I was, in not showing some effects of my infinite and faithful love unto him;

therefore have I adventured hither, having no other meaning but prayers to God and humble petitions to His holy anointed, prostrate at her feet if it might be, to beg some favour, and by unfolding this my simple intention to obtain your good opinion and allowance, that my doing be not mistaken, but may move you to pity me the most miserable woman of the world by my Lord's miserable state. And in that through the heavy disfavour of her sacred Majesty unto myself, I am utterly barred from all means to perform those duties and good to him I ought to do, this being of all others my cross the most heavy, easily in your wisdom can you look into my woeful condition, which if you be pleased to do, I doubt not but you will pity me, and allow of this I do.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (84. 12.)

Elizabeth, Countess of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1 [Feb. 19].—The woeful news to me of my Lord's condemnation passed this day makes me in this my most amazed distress, address myself unto you and your virtues as being the only likely means to yield me comfort. Therefore I do beseech you and conjure you by whatsoever is dearest unto you that you will vouchsafe so much commiseration unto a most afflicted woman as to be my means unto her sacred Majesty that I may by her divine self be permitted to come to prostrate myself at her feet, to beg for mercy for my Lord. Oh! let me, I beseech you, in this my great distress move you to have this compassion of me I sue for, and in doing so you shall oblige me to acknowledge myself most bound unto you and to pray for your honour and prosperity. So kept alive only with hope to obtain mercy, I restlessly remain the most unhappy and miserable Elizabeth Southampton.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (84. 13.)

The Countess Dowager of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, [c. Feb. 19].—God of heaven knows I can scarce hold my hand steady to write, and less hold steady in my heart how to write, only for what I know, which is to pray mercy to my miserable son. Good Mr. Secretary, let the bitter passion of a perplexed mother move you to plead for her only son, for whom, if he had led the dance of this disloyalty, I protest to God I would never sue, but being first surprised by an alliance, seduced and circumvented with that wicked acquaintance and conversation, good Sir, give me leave and believe that with duty nature may speak and my continual tears may plead for mercy.

It appeared to me many times his earnest desire to recover her Majesty's favour, his doleful discontented behaviour when he could not obtain it, how apt despair made him at length to receive evil counsel and follow such company, I rather fear it than know certainly what bewitched him that he should not know of practice and conspiracy before the execution of it, this induceth much upon my duty. I have examined and do believe will be found true, he had not xls. about him nor in his store, yet, upon sale of land lately before, he might have received a far greater sum, which he refused,

and willed it should be paid to his creditors, a thing I think no man would have done that had such a business in hand and at hand. O good Mr. Secretary! as God hath placed you near a prince, so help to move her Majesty to do like a God whose mercy is infinite, which I hope may be with her safety when the head of this confusion is taken away. Nothing is fitter than her safety, nor any virtue can better become her place and power than mercy, which let my prayer move you to beg for me, and God move her Majesty to grant the most sorrowful and afflicted mother.

Holograph, Signed: "M. S." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 11.)

HENRY, EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

[1600–1, after Feb. 19].—Four documents emanating from the Earl of Southampton, viz.:—

1. Letter to the Council, beginning, "I beseech your lordships be pleased to receive the petition of a poor condemned man"; ending, "of all men most unhappy, H. Wriothesley."

Holograph. Undated 2½ *pp.* (84. 16.)

2. Letter to Sir R. Cecil, beginning, "Sir, because I received a charge from you"; ending, "pardon the bad writing of this, for I write in haste."

Holograph. Unsigned. 2 *pp.* (84. 18.)

3. Confession, beginning, "At my first coming out of Ireland"; ending, "drawn into them by my best friends."

Holograph. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"Earl of Southampton, 1601." 6 pp. (84. 19).

[*All three printed, Camden Soc. Publications. O. S. LXXVIII. Appendix, pp.* 93–100.]

4. Statement.*—According to your Ho: commandment, I have briefly set down what I know concerning any treasons intended by the Earl of Essex whilst he was in Ireland. A while before he went his last journey, Sir Chr. B. being hurt and lying in the Castle of D. in a chamber which had been mine, the Earl one day took me thither with him, where being none but we three, he told us he found it necessary for him to go into England, but, doubting there the power of his enemies, he thought it fit to carry with him for his security as much of the army as he could conveniently transport, to go ashore with them in Wales, and there to make good his landing with those, till he could send for more, not doubting but that his army would so increase within a small time that he should be able to march to Lond. and make his conditions as he desired. To which project I answered, that I held it altogether unfit, as well in respect of his conscience to God, his love to his country and his duty to his sovereign, of which he of all men ought to have greatest regard, seeing her Majesty's favour to him had been so extraordinary; wherefore I could never give my consent unto it. Sir Chr. B. joined with me in this opinion, so he was dissuaded from it, but being earnest in his resolution of coming over, we both, to satisfy him, told him that, if he would needs, it were better for him to go well accompanied whereby to secure himself from his private

* A small part of this document has been printed by Spedding, who states that he had been unable to trace the original. *See* Bacon's Life and Letters, vol. 2, p. 315.

enemies, and so to present himself to her Majesty in whose favour he had no cause to be diffident; and in any other things, if his life were in danger, he knew there was none of us but would adventure ours to save him. For his conference with Tyrone, I saw it with many more, but heard it not, he having commanded me, whom I was then to obey, to stay myself and hinder all others from approaching him. Afterwards he told me that the rebel in his discourse did blame him for following the war in her Majesty's service, inciting him to stand for himself and he would join with him. Which offer, he told me, he utterly rejected and did confirm it to me afterwards; otherwise, I protest before God, I determined presently to quit him, my heart did so abhor to think of such villainy; and for Tom Lea's going to T. which was before this time, he both at the time and ever after sware unto me that it was without his direction, and seemed much offended at it, so that I was satisfied. Of some part of this Sir Chr. B. was a witness, who though the world knows never loved me, yet do I beseech your Honour and Mr. H. (?) that he may be asked of it, and I doubt not but for the truth's sake he will confirm and make you see how much I did detest it. For the rest, I can produce no testimony; only God that knows my heart, knows I lie not. But I must crave pardon for not having delivered this much when I last saw your Honor, which was but the fault of my memory and the grief for my present misery; otherwise I assure you I was resolved that both this and whatsoever else that concerned her Majesty's service I would have revealed, and he had only the start of me by reason he spake first with you, and so I beseech you believe, and be a mean to her Majesty to be merciful to him upon whom in his own conceit the sun never shined since he was banished her presence; for if it had been permitted unto me to have lived so as I might but sometimes have seen the light of her eyes, I know this misfortune could never have befallen me. And now I protest before the Almighty, if I did find my heart cankered or defiled with any unreverent thoughts towards her Majesty I should despair in her favour and ask no pardon, but God that knows my heart is my witness that it is loyal and faithful towards her, and therefore I cannot but be confident in her mercy, which if it shall please her Majesty to extend towards me, I vow to God that never man deserved a life better than I will endeavour to do, nor no man upon the earth shall with more joy venture or lose his life in her service than I who will, while I breathe, pray to God to bless her.

Signed:—"H. Wriothesley." *Endorsed*:—"Southampton. E. of S." 2½ *pp.* (84. 10.)

Sir Henry Neville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 19.—The bearer Mr. Tiery, a Scottish gentleman, whom I knew the last year attending upon my lord Hume in Paris, and who is since become an exempt of the French King's guard, being desirous to return into Scotland, brought me letters of commendation from Mr. Winwood and met me here with them. His desire is only to have a passport for his quiet passage, wherein I

entreat your favour towards him.—From Rochester, 19 February 1600.

Holograph. Seal ½ *p.* (**76.** 92.)

Devereux Barrett, Sheriff of Pembrokeshire, Sir John Wogan, and Richard Grafton, Justices of Pembrokeshire, to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. 19.—We having knowledge of the arrival of one Morris Grono, of Tenby, merchant, lately come out of Rochelle into these parts, and perceiving that he had some intelligence of a fleet prepared in Spain, thought it our duty thereupon to examine him; and have here inclosed sent his said examination.—19 February 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**76.** 93.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Morris Grono above referred to, taken at Pembroke, 19 February 1600.

The 11th of this month, he was in the road of St. Marten's near Rochelle, and the same day coming to the sea, he met with a Frenchman who informed him and his company that he had been six months at Lisborne, and that there was three score small ships of war prepared to pass from thence to the Groyne, and by weather they were put into the Islands of Bayonne ; and that there was a report in Spain they were bound for the Low Countries, but the certainty he could not tell. And he saith that the same day, about 6 hours after, he met with another Frenchman of Ouldern, who being demanded what news, told this examinate and his company in like manner in all things as the former Frenchman had done. And he further saith that either of the said Frenchmen affirmed that the common report in Spain was that there was also three score ships of greater burden remaining at the Groyne, to be employed, with the other three score small ships, either for Ireland or the Low Countries, but what number of men were in them they could not tell.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**76.** 94.)

John Dorington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 20.—The honourable favours you do daily to her Majesty's servants embolden me to entreat that I may be recommended to her Majesty for some one of those places returned to her disposing by the fall of the traitorous rebels. The names of some of them I send you here a note of. The reasons that move me to trouble you is the "menis" of mine own estate, which was never great, yet such as it was, I have continually spent in her Majesty's service, to whom I have vowed my life and fortune.—The Tower, 20 February 1600.

Underwritten :—

The Surveyor of the Ordnance : Corry Castle : Downoles place of the stud : Nottingham Castle : the parsonage of Ware, Sir Gilbard Merick's.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**76.** 95.)

The Bishop of Salisbury and Others to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. 20.—This present day, in the open market place of the city of Sarum, was found a seditious and, as we think, a traitorous writing, being written (as it seemeth) in a counterfeit and ragged hand, which we detain upon farther examination of hands; the true copy whereof we have enclosed. And although the author of it cannot yet be found, the writing being brought unto our hands but at this instant, yet we have caused search to be made, and have set watch and ward through the whole city, with purpose to continue the same with our utmost diligence.—Sarum, this 20th of February 1600.

Signed, "Henry Sarum; Mathew Bee, Mayor; Jo. Bridges, Edw. Penruddok, Ri. Godfrey." ½ *p.* (**76.** 98.)

Enclosed:—

"Copy of a seditious libel found in the market place at Sarum."

"Ye noble Earls, it is a grief to our hearts coming from sea to hear this news, that thou noble Essex shouldest be so rewarded for the voyage into Cales and Ireland. Fear not; England and Scotland will revenge shortly thy quarrel, for in every city I have company. Spain."

5 *lines.* (**76.** 96.)

Captain T. Jackson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb. 21.]—I would be loth to have the brand of treason, which I could hardly avoid if I should seek to convey any offender out of her Majesty's power; but that her Majesty may use mercy unto whom she shall please to extend mercy, among which number Captain John Selby may be: whom I cannot accuse, but so far as I dare and honesty to a friend may induce me, I greatly desire your compassion to excuse him *a pena quamvis non a culpa*, because the ignorant and indiscreet carriage of himself hath suddenly plunged him in these so great miseries, being of his own disposition free from all thought of pretended practice. I entreat to be examined of his present being, as one of his most familiar acquaintance. You may also, and first, examine his uncle; but what my knowledge is, I will honestly deliver.—This present Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"21 Feb. 1600." 1 *p.* (**76.** 99.)

Henry Cuffe to the Privy Council.

1600–1, Feb. [21].—"A true answer to such articles as were "proposed unto me on Saturday the [21] of February by the "Lords of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council."

[*Printed: Camden Society's Publications. O. S. LXXVIII. App., p.* 85.]

The Earl of Essex.

1600–1, Feb. [21].—"An abstract out of the Earl of Essex's own confession."

Original draft, with corrections by Cecil. [*See* S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 278, No. 104, p. 587 *of Calendar.*] 2 *pp.* (83. 91.)

Richard [Bancroft], Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 21.—I have sent you the copy of such instructions as I have given to the preacher for St. Paul's Cross to-morrow, the effect whereof he shall deliver in his sermon unless you give other direction. I must know your pleasure by seven of the clock, or eight at the furthest, in the morning.—At my house in London, this 21 Feb. 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (180. 27.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 22.—Sir Henry Neville in satisfying of your letters is posted with some three or four men to the Court to you, after whom I have sent Captain Windebank and one of my servants in post to observe him and such course as he shall take; which if the same be direct, then to pass as unknown persons; otherwise to make stay of him by force of your warrant.—Dover Castle, 22 February 1600.

[*Postscript*].—While I sought to prevent his passage by sea, he on the sudden took horse, leaving his wife and children here with the gentlemen of his retinue.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (76. 100.)

Declaration by Sir Charles Danvers.

[1600–1, Feb. 22.]—Account of his connexion with the Earl of Essex, and of the doings of the latter from the time of his first commitment to the Lord Keeper's custody.

[Printed in a somewhat abbreviated form in Birch's *Memoirs of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth*, Vol. II., pp. 470–473, and in the Camden Society's Publications. O. S. LXXVIII. App., p. 100.]

Endorsed by Cecil: "22 Feb. 1600. Sr. Ch. Danvers." *Holograph. Draft.* 7 *pp.* (83. 104.)

Fair copy of the above.

Endorsed by Cecil: "2° Martii 1600. Sir Ch. Danvers' Declaration."

Holograph. 11½ *pp., containing* 341 *lines, which are numbered by tens in the margin.* (83. 108.)

Sir William Malory to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 23.—I have of late heard, to my great grief and all other that are her Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects, of the great conspiracies and wicked treasons intended against the sacred

person of our most gracious Queen, by whom next under God we only live in happiness; and for that I acknowledge myself so many ways bound to offer my life and all I have in her service, which I beseech you to make known to her Highness. And if please her Majesty to command me to repair to the Court, either privately or with such company as you from her Highness shall direct me, I shall be most willing and ready presently to perform the same; beseeching you I may know her Majesty's pleasure by you, which if you direct to the post of Burrow bridge it will be presently delivered unto me.—My lodge at Hewton Park, this 23 of February 1600, at four of the clock in the afternoon.

Signed. ⅔ *p.* (76. 101.)

THOMAS PAYNE, Mayor of Plymouth, and CHRISTOPHER HARRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 23.—By virtue of your warrant of the 8th inst. directed to the Mayor of Plymouth, stay was made of one Thomas Tompson, Walter Tompson, and Roger Pue, gentlemen, then in Plymouth, and bound forth to the sea, whereof you were advertised and their examinations likewise sent. Having detained them thirteen days, and received no farther directions concerning them, we have sent up Thomas Tompson and Roger Pue, and being men of worth, as we understand, have taken their bond to her Majesty's use in 300*l.*, to that effect; wherewith we hope you will be well pleased.—Plymouth, 23 February 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (76. 102.)

The EARL OF ESSEX.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 23].—"An abbreviate of the examinations concerning the purpose of some apprentices to deliver the Earl of Essex out of the Tower." They intended to draw their company together by libels, with hope to have 5,000 persons. Two libels made, but none of those published. Some others dispersed, but the authors not yet known. They intended to meet at the Exchange, Sunday, 15 February, at 10 in the morning. Then to possess the gates, every gate to be guarded with 100 men. To breach the compters and prisons and thence to take captains. Then to guard the churches, and to keep in their masters. To shut up the Lord Mayor and enforce his officers to go with them. To take armour, weapons and shot out of armourers' houses. To furnish themselves with powder and then to enter the Tower. If they were withstood, then to batter the Tower and break down the bridge To take out the Earl and swear him not to hurt her Majesty. Afterwards to send a certain company to the Court to surprise some honourable persons there, and to entreat her Majesty's favour for the Earl and themselves. This done, to retire themselves in peace. Three or four of the principal plotters did undertake to make others acquainted. It appeareth that about 20 were by them made privy thereunto

and promised furtherance, but how many more were made acquainted at the second hand is yet unknown.

Of the principal agents and plotters, three taken, imprisoned and examined confess *ut supra*. The rest known, but not taken until their lordships' pleasures be further understood.

Before time of execution of this their practice, about Friday night or Saturday morning, the complotters, either crossed or forewarned by some accidents, seemed to repent and purposed to desist.

⅔ *p.* (**83.** 67.)

Lord Dudley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—It was vulgarly reported this last summer that Mr. John Littleton was in the Low Countries, and that (as his followers gave it out) by commandment of the Privy Council to stay the quarrel between the Earl of Southampton and the Lord Grey. Mr. Littleton hath a kinsman his neighbour called Humphrey Perrott, one in all his secret counsels most inward; what was become of him all this winter was unknown both to his wife and common friends. Sometime it was reported that he was drowned at London, sometime that he lived in Cheshire, but lastly, some meeting him at Bristol reported that he was going into Ireland, which yet goeth current that there he was; but what is become of him since his return I hear not. At home he is not. It is thought there was some extraordinary provision of armour at Mr. Littleton's house, Prestwood, where some (sent by me to watch what was done, and to charge in her Majesty's name such as they found carrying anything thence to stay) espied four wains coming thence in the night loaded, whereof three were shadowed with hay and the fourth with other stuff; and in one they heard a rattling as it were of armour. They were guarded by Humphry Littleton, John Littleton's brother, and a great number of others well armed, besides the wainmen. And being in her Majesty's name required by the watchmen to stay the sheriff's coming to search for the Queen, they replied (scorning her Majesty's most royal name) "that they would 'Queen them';" and therewith Humphry Littleton, reviling the watchmen, commanded his adherents to kill them, whereupon they did beat and wound the watchmen and forcibly drive away their carriages.—Dudley Castle, 24 February 1600.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**76.** 103.)

Christopher Harris to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—A report being brought unto me of some speeches that were used by one Roger Loveer, of Osten near Plymouth, that came lately out of Ireland, I sent for him, from whom I took the Examination enclosed.—From the fort of Plymouth this 24th of February.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1600."

On the back :—

"From the forte of Plymouth at five in the after nonne hast hast post past hast hast Chr. Harris.
From Ashbertone at one of the clock in the night.
Exeter after 6 in the moring.
Honnyton a leven at fore nown 25 February.
Crockhorn at thre a clocke in the afternone 25 February.
Rec. at Sherborn at 11 of clock att nite.
at Shaston at 12 a clok the 26 of febrewari.
Salbeary at 4 of the cloke in the afternone.
Rcd. at Andever at 8 clocke at night being thursday.
at bassingestok at hafe owre after 4 the 27th.
Harttford bridg at 8 in the morning the last February."

Seal broken. ½ *p.* (**76.** 105).

Enclosed :—

The examination of Roger Lover, of Ossen near Plymouth, before Christopher Harris, esq. at the fort of Plymouth, the 24th of February 1600."

Coming upon the coast of Ireland he was by foul weather forced into Baltimore the last of January last, and during his stay there he had some conference with Sir Finin O'Driscoll, who demanded of examinant what news there was in England. To whom he answered he knew none, for that he had been some fourteen weeks out of England. Then he asked examinant whether he knew the fort of Plymouth; who answered, "yea." Then said he, "The bulwark of the fort was blown up the Sunday after Twelfth Day last": for which examinant seeming to be sorry, "Nay," said he, "I will tell thee more; the captain of the said fort is a traitor, which thou shalt hear more plainly when thou comest into England." Examinant desiring to know how he understood it, he said he would shew it him in writing, which because he could not read he told it to the master of the ship, one Robert Rawling of Newcastle, who went to the said Sir Funin O'Driscoll and read it as he said to this examinant. Sir Finin O'Driscoll said also to this examinant that it behoved them to take heed, for if Sir Ferdinando George [Gorges] were not taken, he would set the town of Plymouth on fire. And farther saith he departed from Baltimore the second of this instant, and the 4th arrived at Cork, from whence he returned into England the 14th.

Copy. 1 *p.* (**76.** 106.)

Sir Richard Lovelace to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—If I have given cause to be imprisoned, let death be my reward. If not, suffer not my name to be spotted with such malefactors as are now in question. I am most willingest to give myself unto your Honour, if you will be pleased to accept

of me, and as to Essex I was, so long as he was noble, so shall I be unto you.—This 24th of February 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 5.)

LORD DARCY to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

[1600–1,] Feb. 24.—I received your Lordship's letter this night. Since the day of the arraignment I have been so exceedingly tormented with an ague as I have not been able to stir abroad, and it hath so weakened me as I cannot well sit on a horse, much less go on foot. In regard whereof, if conveniently I may be at this time spared, I would be glad to be pardoned.—In haste, this 24 of February.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed. —"1600." ½ *p.* (**77.** 6.)

LORD DUDLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—Recounting with myself, in what kind of offices I could best shew my gratitude to your Honour, I find none so meet as service, which since I cannot so fully perform as by your favours I am bound, it may please you to entertain my brother as a pledge for me.—Dudley Castle, this 24 of February 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 7.)

SIR EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—The Commission of oyer and determiner for treasons in Middlesex is adjourned until to-morrow at eight of the clock. Whether there shall be any proceeding against any that be indicted, and how many, or whether the commission shall be adjourned until some further day, I pray you let me receive your direction.—This 24 of Febr. 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**180.** 28.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 24.—Sir Christopher Blunt, when he came last to London, brought with him the Countess of Leicester his wife's best jewels, and amongst them a clock or watch set with diamonds worth above 400*l.* I know not where any of them are; but do suppose that if some person of credit with the Countess (such a man as you might trust) were sent unto him as from her, to understand what he had done with them, they might so be got.—At my house in London, this 24 of Feb. 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**180.** 29).

LORD THOMAS HOWARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, before Feb. 25].—My lord of Essex doth importune me and Mr. Lieutenant [of the Tower] to receive with him to-morrow. avowing his reason to be only to satisfy the world by leaving behind

him testimony with us that what he hath done and said is all true I would for my part do willingly what you will think fit in this case, but not of myself without acquainting you. I pray you send by this bearer your speedy answer what I shall do, which I will obey.

Holograph. Undated. Endo sed :—"1600." ½ *p.* (83. 59.)

William Letchfeild's Confession.

1600–1, Feb. 25.—First—that Sir Robert Drewry talking of the Earl of Essex with Monsr. Beron in Paris of the Earl's being in prison or in keeping, Sir Robert spoke these words, how that and if so be he were in France, or that they had such a man in France as he was, he could not nor should not be used as he was and is. And, how that Monsr. Beron should say that and if the Earl woulk that he had yet ten thousand men at his command if he would seed any means to give them entrance.

How that Sir Robert said that and if so be that our Majesty did not use men better than she did the Earl, or reward or deal better than she had done, that she would or should have fewer friends than she had or have.

How that Sir Robert spake that he hoped one day to come to the cutting of some of the best of their throats.

How that Sir Robert being in the Duke or Duchess of Guise's chamber hearing the ladies of France speaking evil of the Queen, one Mr. Prentis coming upon some business to Sir Robert that he had set him about, and entering into the chamber where Sir Robert and these ladies were, Sir Robert seeing him coming made him go out, lest, as he said, he should have heard those words, and so for to have written their speeches which they spake unto Sir Robert, into England, which, as he said, might have endangered him.

And that Thomas Letchfeild, my brother, heard and can testify some of these speeches abovesaid, and all these speeches were spoken by Sir Robert Drewry, being in Paris, betwixt Christmas was twelvemonth and our Lady day following.

He saith that before his coming to be examined of the Lord Chief Justice, that Sir Robert being below came to the said examinate, and threatened him, swearing that he would have his ears and halsteeds and that my Lo. Chief Justice was informed of our villainies against him, and therefore for to be well advised of what I said and to be sure of proof, with divers other speeches. And after sent for this examinate to Drury House and told him how that my Lo. Chief Justice thought well of him, and said that now he had found him an honest man, and that he would deal well with him, with divers other speeches.

Sir Robert Drewry had a book which was in my keeping which is called a conference touching the succession to the Crown.

This is the true copy of William Lychefylde's confession made upon his oath before me the 25 of February 1600. J. Popham.

1½ *pp.* (84. 15.)

Sir Richard Lewkenor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 25.—The speedy sending away of this bearer, Mr. Serjeant Crutchelow, with Sir Francis Merrick, permitteth not

time to advertise you of the state of these parts at large; but shortly thus: I find it both throughout Wales and the marches thereof, that the people thereof are generally very quiet, without any stirs, mutinies, or spreaders of rumours or news, for which and for wandering and straggling wayfaring men, we have caused good watches to be set in all towns and parishes where common passages are. The Earl of Essex was greatest in South Wales because he had lands in Pembrokeshire and Herefordshire, and some land or farm in Carnarvonshire, and some iron works not far from this town in the confines of Shropshire and Herefordshire, where it is informed me he had some stock of iron, and that he had some colts, horses, and cattle (but of no great value) in his parks and lands in Herefordshire and Pembrokeshire, which I had made some commission to inquire of from hence, and so to have examined Sir John Vaughan that married Sir Gelly Merrick his daughter, to whose house Sir Gelly his wife removed and carried her plate and principal stuff (as it is informed) fortnight or three weeks before this traitorous act attempted. But I did it not because my associates here were and are scrupulous and doubtful whether we might do it or not until we received direction therein from you and other the lords of her Majesty's Privy Council. I assure you the fall of the Earl, in those parts where he was greatest, is not grieved at, because I do generally hear that he was (and the rather by Sir Gelly Merrick his means) often very chargeable and burdensome unto them; and Sir Gelly Merrick himself lived by such oppression and overruling over them that they do not only rejoice at his fall but curse him bitterly. This bearer can more at large inform you, who hath taken great pain and a very long journey to the furthest part of all South Wales for the apprehension of Sir Francis Merrick, whom I had a little conference with in demanding of some questions of him, and find that Sir Gelly his brother did before or at the beginning of the last term write for him and Captain Cunye to come up to London, he the said Sir Francis to have gone through with the assignment or passing of a lease for which he hath already disbursed 1100*l.*, as he saith. What Captain Cunye his business was or wherefore he was sent for to London, he knoweth not, as he saith. He confesseth the being with Sir John Vaughan since this traitorous act, and that he also spake with his man Laughern that was at London at the time of the act committed, and amongst the followers of the Earl in London that day: but saith he received neither letter nor message by him from any creature in the world.—From her Majesty's Castle of Ludlow, the 25th of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**76.** 107.)

Sir Thomas Wylsford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 25.—My son, having married Sir George Carew's niece, is desirous to be employed in her Majesty's Irish service. Understanding that Sir Charles Percy had a company and was Colonel of a Regiment there, now haply to be put from it at the least, he desires most humbly to be preferred to the same. He has from a private soldier, passed and taken all degrees of offices to a Colonel.—This 25th of February 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Thomas Wilford." ¾ *p.* (**77.** 8.)

The Execution of the Earl of Essex.

1600–1, Feb. 25.—On Wednesday being the 25 of February 1600, about 8 of the clock in the morning, was the sentence of death executed upon the Earl of Essex in the Tower of London, where a scaffold being set up in the court, and a form near unto the place whereon sat the Earls of Cumberland and Hertford, the Viscount Byndon, the Lord Thomas Howard, the Lord Darcy, the Lord Compton; the Lieutenant with 16 persons of the guard being sent for the prisoner, who coming in a gown of wrought velvet, a suit of satin, a felt hat, all in black, and a little ruff about his neck, and arriving on the scaffold with three chaplains, Dr. Mountfort, Dr. Barlow and Mr. Ashton; he, veiling his hat, made reverence to the Lords, and spake to this effect. "My Lords and you, my Christian brethren, who are here to be witnesses of this my just punishment, I confess to the glory of God that I am a most wretched sinner, and that my sins are more in number than the hairs of my head, and that I have bestowed my youth in wantonness, lust and uncleanness, and that notwithstanding divers good motions from the spirit of God put into me, the good which I would, I have not done, and the evil which I would not, I have done. For all which I humbly beseech my Saviour Christ to be a mediator to the Eternal Majesty for my pardon; especially for this my last sin, wherein so many for love of me have been drawn to offend God, their sovereign and the world. I beseech God to forgive it us, and to forgive it me, the most wretched of all. And I beseech God to send her Majesty a prosperous reign and a long life, [if] it be His will! I beseech God give her a wise and an understanding heart. O Lord, bless her and the nobles and ministers of the State. And I beseech you and all the world to hold a charitable opinion of me for my intention to her wards, whose death, I protest, I never meant, nor violence to her person. And I desire all the world to forgive me even as I do freely and from my heart forgive all the world. I never was, I thank God, atheist not believing the Word and Scriptures, neither Papist trusting in my own merits, but hope for my salvation from God by the mercy and merits of my Saviour, Jesus. This faith I was brought up in, and here am now ready to die in, beseeching you all to join your souls with me in prayer, that my soul may be lifted up above all earthly things in my prayers. For now I will give myself to my private prayers, yet for that I beseech you to join with me, I will speak that you may hear." Then putting off his ruff and gown, presenting himself before the block, he was (as it seemed) by one of the chaplains encouraged against fear and death, to whom he answered that "having been divers times in places of danger, yet where death was never so present nor certain, he had felt the weakness of flesh, and, therefore, now in this greater conflict desired God to strengthen him." And so kneeling down, the executioner also on his knees desiring him pardon, to whom he said, "I forgive thee, thou art a minister of justice," and so began his prayers, saying: "Oh God! Creator of all things and Judge of all men, thou hast let me know by warrant out of thy Word, that Satan is then most busiest when our ends are nearest, and that Satan being resisted will fly. I humbly beseech thee to assist me

in this my last combat, and, since thou acceptest even of our desires, as of our acts, accept of my desire to resist him even as of true resistance; and perfect by that grace what thou knowest in my flesh to be frail and weak. Give me patience to bear as becometh me this just punishment inflicted upon me by so honourable a trial. Grant me the inward comfort of thy Spirit. Let thy Spirit send unto my soul an assurance of thy mercies. Lift my soul above all earthly cogitations, and when my life and body shall part send thy blessed angel which may receive my soul and convey it to thy joys in heaven." Then, saying the Lord's prayer and the creed, he iterated this petition: "Lord Jesus, forgive us our trespasses. Lord Jesus, receive my soul. Into thy hand, O Lord, I commend my spirit." And so desired to be informed what was fit for him to do for disposing him fitly to the block, saying he would only stretch his arms. He spreading them wide out, his doublet taken off, in a scarlet waistcoat and bowing towards the block, he said, "With humility and obedience to Thy commandments, in obedience to Thy ordinances to Thy good pleasure, O Lord, I prostrate myself to my deserved punishment." So laying flat along on the board, his arms stretched out and laying down his head and setting it to the block with these last words in his mouth, "Lord Jesus, receive my soul," it was severed by the axe from his corpse at three blows, the first deadly and absolutely depriving sense and motion. Finis.

Endorsed:—"A report of the Lord of Essex his death." 1½ *pp.* (**180.** 30.)

[*A varying account is printed in* Birch's "Memoirs of Q. Elizabeth," Vol. ii., p. 482. *See also* Calendar of S. P. Dom., p. 595.]

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 25.—I received this packet with a letter to myself from Sir Humphrey and Mr. Reve Stafford out of Berkshire, who advertise me that there were three persons stayed in a watch near unto them, each having his piece, travelling towards Ireland; and, for that they travelled in that manner at this time having letters with them, it seemeth they made bold to open the letters, which I see not, for aught I can perceive, to be of any moment, but that to Sir Francis Rush, which appeareth to be somewhat darkly written. The gentlemen having stayed the men, desire to be advertised what were fit to be done further with them. At this present also William Lychfyld is sent up to me out of the West parts, but I have not yet examined him.—Serjeants' Inn, the 25th of February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 31.)

Sir Robert Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 26.—Give me leave yet once again to importune you for my coming up. I desire it not now for my private affairs, but in these desperate times I desire to be near about her Majesty. I take God to witness, my spirit is restless, and till I be with you I shall have no feeling of content. You may have many worthy men that you put trust to and that are truly yours, but so

long as you are to her Majesty as I know you are, by God, Sir, I will be as honest to you as any he that lives. I have matters to impart unto you of some moment, if I were with you; but papers have long ears and I dare not trust them. My deputy is returned, the country is quiet, and there is no appearance that Scotland will any way stir to molest us till their ambassador return, before which time, if it shall please her Majesty, I may be at Court and back again. I desire no more but to see her Majesty and to speak with yourself, and in the mean time, as I know you have a special care of her Majesty's safety, so be not you too careless of your own estate; for if those that are so devilish minded see no hope of her Majesty's fall, who can tell whether their vain imaginations may make them think of a second means, and so by cutting off your Honour, have a hope to bring their further designs to a better effect. Good Sir, let me hear from you, and my leave withal if it be possible.—Woddrington, 26 February 1600. [*Postscript*]—This day I hear Harry Lee is gone to serve the King of Scots, not minding to return.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 108.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 26.—Hoping that your troubles with time are delayed, though not dissolved, I am bold after many days to renew my suit for George Morey, the lord of Bawiris servant's passport, and such gratuity as shall seem fit for so mean a service, only pretending a promptitude to service; which I think twenty crowns cast away in is not much (after so many less likely large bounties), if you hold so fit. I desire nothing less than to solicit so unfruitful affairs as Scottish prove in effect, and will therefore hereafter be by you only drawn to have liking to them. This employment of the party being founded upon affection of an able party to serve her Majesty, and embraced by former grateful acceptance of his brother, were not to be lost now, when time may make all good instruments put in use.—Strand, 26 February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**76.** 108/2.)

Walter Moubray to Archibald Douglas.

1600–1, Feb. 26.—I have used manifold lawful means for the recovery of my goods. It rests I give them advertisement of my revenge: and that is that, either for the loss of my goods, profit, loss of time, the Council send over to Calais to James Borthyle's house within the space of twenty days twelve hundred pounds "stir": or else I shall be another Herostratus, I shall cause my name sound through other nations for the revenge I shall work against Englishmen: and Scotland, qlk I be repaid of the preceding sum, shall I never press to come near. For the Englishmen, travelling as merchants, searches out the whole secrets of Spain, besides the increasing of riches in their own country, qlk never one of them shall be spared but all go to the galleys. The particular sum that I will have for satisfaction of all is twelve hundred pound sterling, and if it come not over within the former space I am as

well content, for I have used this advertisement as the last lawful mean. Therefore it will please your L. to deliver this other letter to Sir Robert Cecil, and, if ye hold it back, ye will do great hurt. Beside the repayment of my loss be revenge. I have intercepted a letter of the Queen's attorney, that will double my sum to me. I believed to have found Thomas Nicholson in Calais, being the Queen's agent, to have opened up all this matter to him. Having no further but my hearty commendations to Joseph, Robert Maners, your lordship's kinswoman.—S. Thome, the 26 Februar 1600.

Holograph. Addressed, "Lyme Street, London." *Scotch.* 1 *p.* (77. 10.)

RICHARD SHUTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 26.—This included was left at my house yesterday. It is the hand of one Wilkenson, who is well acquainted with deceits touching custom causes. I am ready to show the abuses that may hinder your benefit.—26 Feb. 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (77. 11.)

ESSEX'S REBELLION.

1600–1, Feb. 26.—"Names of the prisoners and what course is to be taken with them."

Persons already indicted and fit to be arraigned	Sir Christopher Blunt Sir Charles Davers Sir Gelly Merrick Sir John Davies Henry Cuffe William Temple Francis Tresham Sir William Constable
Not yet indicted, but fit to be indicted	Thomas Warberton William Downall Robert Gosnall Francis Buck Edward Bromley
Already indicted and to be forborne to be arraigned, but yet fined	Sir Henry Carew Sir Robert Vernon Ellis Jones Edmond Bushell Robert Pitcheforke Sir Henry Parker Sir Ferdinando Gorges Sir Charles Percy Sir Joscelin Percy Charles Ogle John Wright Christopher Wright Sir Henry Lindley Robert Catesby Edmond Whitelock Edward Wiseman
Attainted and fit to be executed	[blank]

Fit to be forborne from being indicted, but yet to be fined

- Sir Edw. Michelborne
- Richard Cholmley
- Robert Dallington
- Simon Mallorie
- Francis Manners
- George Manners
- Sir Thomas West
- Grey Bridges
- Thomas Crompton
- John Vernon
- Captain White
- Arthur Bromfeild
- Captain John Norris
- John Grant
- Sir Edward Littleton to be delivered upon good bonds
- William Norris

To be discharged without bonds, without indictment, arraignment or fine

- Thomas Tomkins
- Philip Williams
- John Temple
- William Perkins
- Edward Throckmorton
- John Foster
- Christopher Dorrington
- William Wingfeild
- Edward Reynolds upon bond to his own lodging
- John Vaughan to be discharged upon bond
- Henry Paity
- Stephen Mann
- Dean Wood, to be sent to his own house upon bonds
- Thomas Conden
- John Arden
- William Spratt
- Ambrose Bloundell
- Francis Kinnersley
- Edward Kinnersley gent.
- William Grantham
- Edward Hanmer
- John Roberts
- Francis Leicester
- William Greenall
- William Greene
- Gregory Sheffield
- Francis Predowne
- Robert Dotson
- Peter Riddall
- William Rishbrooke
- John Limericke
- —— Milborne

Such as were in the action and not yet taken	Sir Christopher Heydon Sir John Heydon Peirce Edmonds Peter Winne Sir Simon Weston Captain John Salisbury —— Masham
Fit to be kept in prison without indictment or any other prosecution against them	Francis Smith

Endorsed :—" 26 February 1600." 3 *pp.* (**83.** 92.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, c. Feb. 26.]—I have made bold, according to your permission, to write unto my wife a word or two to comfort her, which I desire, if it please you, that Packer may carry. Please you to add some comfortable message unto her by him, for otherwise I fear the apprehension of it may work some sudden and dangerous effect in her, being subject as she is to so violent a passion of the heart. Please you also to direct me what I shall do with my servants that be at Paris, and whether I shall not discharge them. I have set down in writing the substance of that I can call to mind to have understood touching this late wicked practice. I do but stay the writing it out again to send it unto your Honour and to my Lord Admiral, to whose compassion, next to God's mercy and her Majesty's, I do most humbly recommend my distressed estate.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed :—" Feb. 1600." ¾ *p.* (**77.** 15.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1600–1, Feb. 27.—Upon signification of her Majesty's pleasure unto me for the provision of a large and convenient house in the City, furnished with bedding and other necessaries, for lodging and receiving the Earl of Mar and his train, I can find none so fit as Crosby Place, the house of Sir John Spencer, knight, in Bishopsgate Street, being very large and he seldom using it. I pray you to require him by your letters to make ready the same.—London, 27 February, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**76.** 109.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, Feb. 27.—Since I came home from the Court, I am informed that a fellow goeth about the street, selling the ballads whereof here is a copy enclosed. He giveth it out that the Countess of Essex hath made it, which procureth many to buy it. I have sent divers up and down the city to see if they can meet with him. I am told that the ballad was made half a year since upon some other occasion, and that the knave, to make his gain, doth affirm as is before mentioned. I have sent for the Warden of the Stationers

and will take as quick a course as I can. These villainous printers do trouble me more than I will write of.—At my house in London, this 27 of Feb. 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 1.)

William Becher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 27.—Having been long a prisoner in great distress by want of my books of accounts, which have been withheld from me four years, my meaning was to beseech that either my books may be restored, or that the untrue suggestions which have been the cause of their detainment may be tried before the Lords.—This 27th February 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 12.)

John Lyly to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 27.—I would be an humble suitor to her Majesty to have something out of the lands, leases, goods or fines, that shall fall unto her Highness by the true fall of these false, desperate and disloyal traitors. I am not so impudent as to entreat your Honour a motioner, but a favourer if haply it be moved, that after thirteen years' service and suit for the revels, I may turn all my forces and friends to feed on the rebels.—Feb. 27 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 14.)

Dr. G. Fletcher to the Lord Mayor of London.

1600–1, Feb. 28.—I was committed by your Lordship to Mr. Alderman Hampson's by the appointment of some of the Lords of the Council. I have been his prisoner this fortnight. My conscience is free. I have a great family and many poor children. I entreat you to crave direction from Sir Robert Cecil whether I may be discharged or no. To help the distressed and innocent is charitable; to move thus far for your own poor servitor, safe and honourable.—The 28th of February 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 3.)

Dr. G. Fletcher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 28.—The affliction of a poor faithful subject in being noted by this restraint, you can measure by your own loyal heart. Remember, I beseech, my life past; remember your own testimony given of me a few days since. I have erred, I confess, in my affection towards that Earl, but I have erred with her Majesty, your Honour and many thousands. But I left him when he left his duty towards his Prince. His late ungodly and seditious fact, I utterly abhor. My humble suit is that because both the City and my wife and 12 poor children require my duty, you will give me leave to repair to mine own house and to enjoy my liberty.—28 Feb. 1600.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 4.)

George Brady to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 28.—I am moved to make known divers bad and lewd practices against the State and your Honour. Being sick I cannot come, but I crave that some one may be sent to whom I may deliver the cause in secrecy, or that I may come unto you on horseback.—28th of February 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 13.)

John Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, Feb. 28.—My hard hap is that two of this traitorous company are indebted to me to the value of three hundred threescore ten pounds and better. Whereof John Littleton, the traitor condemned, oweth me upon good specialty 200*l.* or better, and that bloody murderer, Captain Thomas Lee, for whom I became bound at his last being here before this time, 100*l.* for the setting of him forward into Ireland. Which I have continued at interest ever since, and could never receive either principal or any interest towards the discharge thereof, which now amounteth to the sum of 170*l.* I beseech you to assist me with your friendship to her Highness in this my distressed state.—Tower, this 28th of February 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**180.** 32.)

Sir Robert Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.].—Your letter sent to the gentleman porter, I received the 7th at 9 in the morning, and sent it away within half an hour I received it. This letter enclosed, I received this morning at 10 hours, and sent it to you before eleven.

Sir, for matters in Scotland I deal little withal, unless it be for Border causes belonging to my charge ; yet I am very lately informed of some news, which although it may be you are already acquainted withal, yet I hold it my duty not to conceal it. The King of Scots hath had a private meeting and conference with Sir William Eure in the dead time of the night ; to what end I know not. It may be Sir William will not deny it if he be asked the question If it shall please you to employ me therein, I will do my best to know the far end thereof. Otherwise I will busy myself as little as I can with Scots causes.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. ½ *p.* (**47.** 116.)

[*See* S. P. Scotland, Eliz. Vol. 67, No. 14.]

The Master of Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb. ?].—I have sent your Honour the little Alphabeta of all in my opinion necessary.

I desire to have the King's first letter whereby he wills me for to retire forth of England, for it must serve me for a warrant. Together with the project against Holland, if it be doubled. Remember a warrant to convoy my letters to your Honour after my landing, and my passport for furnishing horses.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 68.)

The Master of Gray to Mr. Lok.

[1600–1, Feb. ?].—I am exceeding glad that now that her Majesty is resolved of men's meanings without her own danger. I pray you if you go to Court, cause send a warrant or command to the port to stay all riders northward, for there is a Scottish merchant ready to start this morning, and meetest it were notice of this came first from the Queen. Remember my passports and see them written in honourable form.

Send me word what is become of Essex.

Mr. Huesone is with me and informs of this merchant. He has with him Hamilton's letters. If he were intercepted, you will see if any of this was known in Scotland.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 69.)

Anonymous Letter to The Queen.

[1600–1 Feb.].—Your most obedient and loving subjects do with grievous sighs and tears behold the dangerous stay and standing both of your person and commonwealth. We perceive plainly the whole weight of us all to rest upon hollow brittle ' kickses ' : how can this vineyard prosper when venomous worms have pierced the tender roots of the chiefest plants, whereby for a season they could not spring, and now like caterpillars do climb, having brought them in despair to bring both bodies and all to the ground ? A woeful and a dangerous time is this for us poor sheep to live in, when wolves and foxes shall thus prey upon our chiefest shepherds ! Were it not greatly in regard of our allegiancē and care of your Majesty's quiet, we would adventure to smoke those caterpillars and to chase such wolves and foxes. Thus praying for your Majesty's long and prosperous reign, we conclude, most earnestly and most humbly entreating your Grace with speed mercifully to consider lest we all perish together.

Your Majesty's poor distressed commonwealth full of bleeding hearts.

Addressed :—" Into the hands of our most noble and gracious Queen of England deliver me."

Endorsed by Cecil :—" Libels." ½ *p.* (**76.** 97.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.]—When a man is bound in a stricter bond than words, he can never with words make any satisfaction. Such is now my case with you, for your deeds have expressed your love, and there lies nothing in me to enable me in the same kind to make requital, and it were a great shame for me to endeavour it in that kind which myself hath before condemned.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Feb., 1600." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**77** 16.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.]—I think myself infinitely indebted unto you for the favours I perceive you have done me. I pray still continue

your love towards me. My occasions urge me to a speedy resolution, and until I understand further of her Majesty's pleasure, I cannot determine of anything. If she give me leave to go down to settle my business, I shall receive it as a great grace, and ever be ready to answer this matter at the least warning.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Feb. 1600." ¾ *p.* (**77.** 17.)

Mary, Lady Clifford to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.]—I humbly believe you will consider the distress of a widow desolate of comfort. My suit is that I may have from you some few lines to Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower to examine Sir Gillam Merrick of the trust I committed to him in my extremities, in the want of friends when I was in expectation of death. I had neither alliance nor much acquaintance in that barbarous place to commit my discharge of a wife and mother of my declining estate from thousands to hundreds. Sir Gillam Merrick by his letter acquainted Sir John Townsend with this trust upon his first apprehension. I am bound by duty to respect you and may be made much more by your commiseration to have a disposition never to neglect to give you the service of my heart.

Signed. Undated. (**83.** 2.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.]—I send this enclosed from Sir John Peyton. It may please you to sign these warrants enclosed, which are for mine own suit. I send also note of his name that hath bought the woods upon condition to be discharged of purveyors, and prayeth your assistance.—This present Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 1600." *Two seals.* ¼ *p.* (**83.** 32.)

The Earl of Essex.

[c. 1600–1, Feb.]—Information of John Bird.

Sir George Devereux, knt., uncle to the Earl of Essex, being in commission of the peace in cos. Pembroke and Cardigan in South Wales, came down upon the sudden, with one man only attending him, at Christmas last, and did ever since (as yet he doth) sojourn at the house of John Barlow in Slebeche or Mynwere, which houses are on both sides of Milford Haven in co. Pembroke : which John Barlow is and hath been of long time an obstinate notorious recusant, being a man of greatest living and power in that shire. By whose greatness the Judges of assize of that circuit could not as yet at any time get him indicted, albeit they endeavoured their uttermost, in such awefulness he holdeth the people, and so strongly was he countenanced by the Earl of Essex, through the means of Sir Gelly Merrick, who (as is supposed) made his gain 100*l.* a year of him.

George Barlow, eldest son of the said John, having been married to one of the Vernons, cousin german to the Earl of Essex and sister to the Countess of Southampton (by whom he hath two sons), liveth there with his father and Sir Geo. Devereux in house all together at Mynwere, by the side of Milford Haven, where a ship

of 400 tons may come to the house. The brethren and one other son of John Barlow are Jesuits and Seminaries beyond the seas or covertly in England.

This Barlow, a° 88, and in all doubtful times of foreign invasion, hath been greatly suspected of the better sort knowing him. Also it is to be considered that one Devereux Barrett (so christened by the old Earl of Essex, Walter) now being sheriff of Pembrokeshire, is of alliance to the Earl of Essex now being, and is his known professed follower, and most familiar and inward with Sir George Devereux and Barlow; in regard whereof and of a piece of money, for which Sir Gelly Merrick made him registrar for the diocese of St. David's (consisting in 7 counties, for his life and two sons in law of the said Barrett named Meade) he is the more to be suspected for the execution of such services as may concern any of these traitorous confederates, or persons before named.

Mr. Walter Rice, one of her Majesty's servants, now in Court, an esquire of fair living both in cos. Pembroke and Carmarthen, Sir John Ogan [Wogan], James Perrot, George Owen, Thomas Lloyd, and Richard Grafton, justices of peace, are able to manifest what may seem doubtful and to execute what may be expedient in these queasy times, and also Mr. Albone Stepney [Stepneth], not long since sheriff of both shires, now or lately in London.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1600." 1 *p.* (83. 54.)

—— to ——

[1600–1, Feb.]—Sir—There is one Harris a young man prisoner here in the Counter who, sitting at dinner among his fellows, said that he heard you on Sunday when the Earl [of Essex] made that insurrection, say to the Earl these words: "My lord, do you want any aid? if you do, you shall have aid enough." Which words one Kyrton being at the table took witness of, and went presently to Mr. Secretary and informed him of them, and yesterday Mr. Doctor Cæsar, Sergeant Elverton and Sir Jerome Bowes came hither and examined the said Harris and others about it. You are wise, and I trust falsely accused; the goodwill I bear you maketh me inform you this much in secret. Now use your discretion and prevent danger.

Undated. Endorsed :—"Delivered by Alderman Holliday, 1600." ½ *p.* (83. 55.)

William Reynolds to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.]—The man and woman and the baker which spoke those desperate words I wrote to you, I never saw any of them before that Sunday morning, nor since. There is one William Green, called Captain Green, in the Counter Poultry, who I hear was in the rebellious troop with the Earl of Essex; which Green (amongst divers of the Earl's men which have quarrelled with me) met me in Thames Street about 2 years ago, where he quarrelled with me. He is generally reported to be a cutpurse, picklock and thief, and lives by cosening shifts. I marvel also what became of Pearse Edmonds, the Earl of Essex's man, born in Strand near me, who

had many preferments by the Earl. His villainy I have often complained of; he dwells in London, and was corporal general of the horse in Ireland under the Earl of Southampton. He ate and drank at his table and lay in his tent. The Earl Southampton would "cole" and hug him in his arms and play wantonly with him. This Pearse began to flatter me in Ireland, offering me great courtesy, telling me what pay and gifts the Earls bestowed upon him, to move me to desire and look for the like favour. But I could never affect them to make them my friends, especially Essex, whose mind I ever mistrusted, only I desired his employing me to do my Queen faithful service; whose supremacy next and immediately under God I ever acknowledge, and that her Majesty is defender of the true ancient catholic and apostolic faith, which faith I do stedfastly believe according to the truth of the Scriptures and Athanasius' creed. Prays a letter or warrant for 20*l.* pension yearly out of London and Middlesex.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**83.** 62.)

Hugh Cuffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.]—Although I have framed the enclosed petition, I must confess I never more intend to dwell in Ireland, having had so many crosses. Nevertheless, I shall not fail to perform in my two daughters and my bailiff, who are there settled upon my lands, the reinhabiting of my seigniory. I have thought it not fitting to prefer any petition without acquainting your Honour first. Howbeit I did promise my Lord President that I would prefer a petition to the intent to draw over the undertakers, I do intend to deal no further therein than shall be to your good liking. Touching the letter that was sent me from the Lord President and Council to be delivered to your Honour, concerning the Mayor of Limerick, I was desirous to second the same by all that I might. For the other letter touching my Lord President's provision of corn and my private occasion, I shall think myself much bound in obtaining the same, but you best know what is fit to be granted.

PS.—I have received this present instant a letter from Mr. Billingsley, Sir Henry Billingsley's eldest son, an undertaker, who doth earnestly entreat me to procure him a licence to transport some corn and other necessaries for the reinhabiting of his seigniory; I do beseech you to grant us order for the same.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Feb. 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**180.** 33.)

The Enclosure:—

Hugh Cuffe to the Lords of the Council.—The late misfortunes in Munster were caused by the defect of undertakers, and the scarcity of English tenants on the estates. At the beginning of the insurrection, I was appointed commander of the town of Kilmalacke, which I fortified at my own charge and defended against siege for ten weeks with the help of 80 of my tenants and servants, the Queen having in the Province but 130 soldiers. In the defence, I lost my only son. If the rest of the undertakers had put their helping hands as far forth as myself, this great mischief had

not befallen us. Yea, if they had but performed the covenant of their Articles, which was for every full seigniory to have in readiness 20 foot and 10 horse, the 36 undertakers holding 20 full seigniories between them, it would have been sufficient against any strength that was sent into the Province by the traitor, Tyrone, as also to have daunted the courage of the evil disposed Provincials.

Now that the country is quiet enough again for me to have some 16 ploughs going, my suit is that all the undertakers hereunder written be commanded upon a pain, either to go over themselves next spring or to send some to inhabit their seigniories, as by their letters patent they are enjoined to do. Otherwise myself and some few others that are desirous to do her Highness service shall lose our labour, as hitherto we have done. There are in the Province 10000 ploughlands chargeable. This land is for the most part wasted by the wars, but by Michaelmas twelvemonth there will be 6000 ploughlands inhabited, sufficient to bear with ease the charge of 1000 men, the number which the country ought to maintain. The soldiers should be ordered to take their payment in victuals at the rate of a full beef for 20*s*., a hog 5*s*., a mutton half a crown, a barrel of wheat 6*s*., a barrel of barley 4*s*., a barrel of oats 2*s*., which at these rates would never grieve them. As the other ploughlands shall grow to be inhabited, it will be an ease unto the first proportion. Until Michalmas next her Majesty would have to bear the charge for the 1000, and for the next twelvemonth the counties could bear one half and her Majesty the other half. This charge may well be imposed upon them, for they were contented being rebels to find 3000 soldiers to serve against her Highness, and may well find a third of that number to keep them in their loyalty.

In order to encourage the Undertakers to do their duty, I pray that we may have toleration of our rents for a time.

The names of the UNDERTAKERS.

County of Cork.—Sir Walter Rawley, knight; Lady Norreys; Sir Robert Ashfield, knt.; Bernard Grynvild, esq.; Walter Sayntlger, esq.; Arthur Hyde, esq.; Hugh Cuffe, esq.; Henry Beecher, esq.; Mrs. Spencer; Arthur Robinson's heir; Mr. Goldfinche; Mr. Robyns.

County of Waterford.—Sir Walter Rawley; Mr. Fleetwood, esq.; Mrs. Dolton.

County of Limerick.—The Earl of Ormond; Sir Edward Fytton, knt.; Sir George Bowser, knt.; Sir William Courtnay, knt.; Sir Francis Barkley, knt.; Lady Uttrud; John Stroud, esq.; Henry Billingsley, esq.; Captain Collom; William Trenchard, esqrs'., heir; Mr. Mannorynge; Sir George Thornton, knt.; Sir George Beeston, and the heir of Mr. Bostock.

County of Desmond and Kerry.—Sir William Herbert's heir; Nicholas Brown, esq.; Sir Edward Denny's heir; Justice Gold's heir; Charles Herbert, esq.; John Champion; Captain Connoughway's heir.

1 *p.* (**180.** 34.)

Sir John Lloyd.

[1600–1, Feb.] Denbigh.—Sir John Lloyde, lately knighted in Ireland by the Earl of Essex, whom he followed in the late service there. This knight did harbour and entertain in his house three of the traitors in this late rebellion, viz. John Salusbury his brother in law, Owen Salusbury, and Peter Wynn, all three captains and followers of the Earl of Essex, and the two last formerly pardoned for treason, and so known unto him. Those three were the greatest friends and the inwardest that the said knight had. They had his house at their command, and his purse, and some of them had most of their means from him.

There has been of late divers meetings and private conferences between them, as namely in Christmas last in the town of Wrexam, Denbighshire, they all met there, and there Sir John Lloyde became bound for Captain John Salusbury for money he received for his journey to London. He was likewise bound in divers great sums of money for him.

Captain John Salusbury, being in Sir John Lloyde's house, received a letter from the Earl of Essex a fortnight before Christmas or thereabouts, and the next day he took his journey towards London, and about a week after he returned back again to Sir John Lloyde's house, and thence shortly after together with Sir John Lloyde met with the other two traitors Owen Salusbury and Wynn, as aforesaid.

The said John Salusbury, captain, came immediately after his coming to London to Essex House, and the next morning he rode to Northamptonshire to one parson Puleston's house, whose brother served the said captain, and was with him in this late action. The said captain has another servant in town, one Turbrige, that can tell much of his master's secrets.

Undated.

Enclosed is a slip of paper containing :—

"Sir Frauncis Meryck, in comt. Penbroock.
Sir Robt. Remyngton, London.
Thomas Warberton, in count. Wyltshyre."

Endorsed :—"1600. Feb. An information concerning Sir John Lloyd, Owen Salysbury, Peter Wynne, &c. Warbreton. Remington." 1¼ *pp.* (**214.** 35.)

Christinne, Lady Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. Feb.]—Is very much troubled with some hard speeches her Majesty used towards "my Lord," when her Highness was moved for her (the writer's) going to see him: which she durst not

herself move, although other ladies had access to their husbands. Fears the Queen has lately heard something against him. Prays Cecil to let her know if he finds any alteration in the Queen: and to get her leave to see her Lord, who is not well: and the pain which now troubles him has heretofore brought him to great extremity.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lady Sandys. 1600." 1 *p.* (**250.** 132.)

Ja. Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1601, between 19 and 28 Feb.]—The order of the Council for the restitution of the Scots merchants' goods taken by the Bishop of Durham's direction, is disobeyed, and the goods sold. One of the poor men affirms that when the warrant was presented to the Bishop's officers, they asked for time to communicate with the Bishop, who was at Bristol, and the Bishop's order came that they were to be sold. The Scots merchants have complained to the King, who being much moved with the malice, as he conceives it, could scarcely believe their report, and said he would write to the Bishop to see if he would with request satisfy the Council's command: and if the Bishop refused, he would send his own letters of complaint to the Queen. Encloses copies of both letters. The Lord of Wemes delivered the King's letter and persuaded earnestly with the Bishop, but all that the Bishop would yield to was to render back one half of the goods, saying, that if they had been unsold, he could then have helped the matter: but now he would answer the matter, and the King's letter also. Mr. Fowels commended the matter earnestly to Hudson. He sends to Cecil the Lord of Wemes his pass at Berwick, wherein Wemes prays Cecil's pass for himself and servants and small nags. Wemes prays to be expedited, because "it is now March in France, and all ordinances for denears pass in this month for the most part." Wemes would speak with Cecil, if it please him: otherwise he will say his mind to Hudson, to show to Cecil.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 104.)

Sir Richard Lovelace's Declaration.

[1600–1, Feb.].—At my coming with the Council into Essex House, being commanded so to do by Sir John Skidmore, there came to me the Lord Mounteagle requiring me to go with him and take such fortunes as they did. Then Sir Charles Davies used persuasions, saying unto me they had assurance of the city, and the countries, and all would join with them. Afterwards Sir John Davies came unto me with great confidence, saying such order was taken on their sides, both in the city and country, that there would be no resistance against them. Words did they use to this effect. Notwithstanding, I refused to go with them, and was prisoner there with the Council and returned with them to the Court.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil:—"1600. Mr. Lovelace his declaration." ½ *p.* (**84.** 8.)

Thomas Blount, Captain Thomas Lea, and Sir Christopher Blount.

[1600–1, Feb.].—Concerning Mr. Thomas Blount his sending for to prove those speeches which passed between my Lord of Essex and Tirone, the best course will be to direct the Bishop of Worcester to send for him on some matters between them, and then the Bishop send him away with secrecy and security. Otherwise, being a recusant, he may be fearful and keep out of the way. He is of an honest, loyal disposition as any of his sort may be. If at his first coming he be used with mildness, he will not only discover more than I have delivered, but he can reveal all Sir Christopher Blount's practices, which in private to me he utterly condemned. He lives seven miles from Worcester, and is generally known as Mr. Thomas Blount of Astley. He holds land of the Bishop of Worcester.

Concerning Captain Thomas Lea.

First, he caused James Fitz Pearce to run into rebellion upon a private compact of revenge betwixt them two upon my Lord of Ormond.

Secondly, he supplied the Mores and Connors, being rebels and in action, with all necessaries, and supplies them daily with the use of his wife and otherwise.

Thirdly, he made (in my Lord of Essex' time) several offers of service upon the rebels, all which he discovered to them before hand; as I can prove by them in Ireland that were privy to it.

Concerning Sir Christopher Blount.

That he was reconciled to the Catholic Religion is manifest. First, one Robert Lawlor, vicar general of the English pale from the Pope, doth acknowledge he did it. Secondly, one Fitzsimons, a Jesuit in Dublin, doth say he did it. There is no question but he was at confession with them both. These parties in England can witness it; Sir Edward Blount, of Kidderminster, Sir Francis Lacon, of Shropshire, and Mr. Thomas Blount, of Astley.

Sir Christopher Blount is to be called in examination for his means of delivery of Captain Blage, whose letters I had and have some of large offers of service against O'Donnell, Tirone, and the Spanish faction, upon sufficient assurance, but by this Sir Christopher he was discharged out of Dublin Castle and no service entertained or security taken, and it is said this captain is sent into Spain.

He is further to be examined upon the delivery of two or three priests in the Castle of Dublin, discharged by his means, being men of the baddest disposition. *Undated. Unsigned.* (**179.** 107.)

Information of Henry Maunder.

[1601, Feb.].—Henry Maunder, one of the messengers of her Majesty's chamber, being sent in these late troubles with warrant for her Majesty's service unto the sea-coast upon Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk, and coming unto one Johnson, bailiff of Aldborough in Suffolk, to whom he shewed his warrant, the said baily presently said that he doubted this dangerous practice was in hand long before, for that of late there was a gentleman at his house of whom he

enquired for two of his friends who had married his wife's kinswomen, and this man told him that my Lo. of Essex and my Lo. of Rutland had sent them over into France to buy armour, and the said baily saying that they might have furnished themselves as well in England as in France, he replied that the French armour was far better for horsemen; and the said messenger demanding him of what the names of those two men were, he said Gravener and Gates: of which intelligence this messenger thought it his duty to acquaint your Honour.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed:—"Henry Maunder's information, 1601." ¼ *p.* (**84.** 14.)

THOMAS LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[?1601, Feb.].—In favour of Sir Thomas Revesby who desires to attend on him for two or three days, and after these tumults past, to return into the Fleet again.

Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (**179.** 108.)

CHRISTOFER LEVENS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, c. Feb.].—Acknowledges Cecil's favours to him when he was wounded and shot lately in the rebellion.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, Captain Levens." ½ *p.* (**90.** 109.)

PEARCE EDMONDS to MR. WADE, Clerk of the Council.

[1601, c. Feb.].—Prays Wade's furtherance and advice. His fault was the general error and neglect of his master's (Essex's) men and followers. His old hurts got in her Majesty's service bursting out, he was enforced for remedy to come to London two days before "that dismal day," by which mischance, being among his Lordship's people innocently, he stands in like danger they do. If it be made known to the Commissioners that he has spent 20 years in the Queen's service, he doubts not but to receive a more favourable censure. Whether to submit himself to Mr. Secretary, or to hope of a general pardon, he knows not.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 76.)

PEARCE EDMONDS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, c. Feb.].—To the same effect as the preceding. Prays Cecil to be a means for his enlargement.

Not in the same hand as the preceding. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 77.)

OFFICES LATELY IN POSSESSION OF HENRY, EARL OF PEMBROKE.

[1601,? Feb.].—The keeping of Claringdon Park, Wilts. Stewardship of Brecon and Dinas, with the portership of the Castle of Brecon. The stewardship of the three castles in the county of Monmouth: these castles are of the Duchy lands.

Undated. ¼ *p.* (**90.** 144.)

Sir Francis Knollys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, Feb.].—It is now sixteen days since my Lord Chamberlain as from Her Majesty committed me to the custody of Sir Thomas Laighton, and since to my brother Robert; and I have set down under my hand the occasion of my coming to London and the cause of my being at Essex House "that dismal day," with truth and sincerity. My suit is that this being duly examined, you would favour me that her Majesty may be satisfied of my innocency in this matter.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.*

Rowland Whyte to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 1.—By the death of the Lord-lieutenant of Wales the place of muster-master in Anglesey is void, for he who held it by his authority came seldom there, and lately made it away to a young man that was never soldier in his life.

I was born in that county. Please you to be the mean I may have the nomination of the place for one sufficient and able to train men, and if necessary to command them.—1 Mar., 1600. *Holograph. Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**77.** 18.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 2.—Having received the enclosed, together with a packet therein to be transmitted to the Duke of Brachiano, supposed then to have been at Calais, I hired one Thomas Vayle with his bark, to whom I delivered 30*s.* imprest and promised him his reasonable charges. The D. of Brachiano, having stayed but one day at Calais, was gone to Brussels before the packet could come to Calais, in respect of the great storm that raged here from the North East for seven or eight days. Vayle expects his money promised, and I am to desire your pleasure for his better satisfaction.—Dover Castle, ij Marcii, 1600.

Signed. Remains of Seal. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 19.)

Richard Gifford.

1600–1, March 2.—Examinations of servants of Mr. Richard Gifford, of King's Somborne in the County of Southampton, taken before Thomas, Bishop of Winchester.

Francis Flint, aged 34. On Monday the 9th of February last, Mr. Gifford came from Andover to his house at King's Somborne, about one of the clock in the afternoon, and upon what news he knoweth not, called to see what store of muskets and calivers he had in the house. Finding that he had but one musket and one caliver, he sent one of his servants, called Alexander Ewens, to Winchester to provide some better store of muskets, shot and powder. There was speech in the house amongst some of the servants of her Majesty being dead.

Alexander Ewens, servant in house and butler to Mr. Gifford, age about 28. Deposes as above. Adrian Salter was the servant sent to see the store of shot and armour in the house. Mr. Gifford

sent the examinant in company with Mr. Hampden Gifford to Winchester to buy three muskets and powder. That afternoon examinant came to Winchester, and, after enquiring at Powell's the smith's, bought from Launcelot Vibert one musket, a bag of bullets and a pound and a half of fowling powder only; but of Richard Adderley he bought twelve pounds of powder, which he put in a firkin and carried it to the inn where his horse stood. He desired Vibert to try to get him two or three muskets, but actually only had one. He heard no report of any rising of the Earl of Essex in arms.

Adrian Salter, aged about 29 years. As above. Was ordered to see what muskets there were, but could find none, the bailiff who had them last year in charge being departed from his master's service. He did not clean any arms or armour that afternoon. There was no speech that he heard in the house concerning the Earl of Essex, but there was a report that her Majesty was dead, which report came from Andover as he heard, but he knows not by whom it was brought.

Taken before the Bishop of Winchester the second day of March, 1600.

Signed: "Tho: Winton." 1¾ *pp.* (**77.** 20.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. March 2.]—I know not how to crave favour of your Honour, because I never deserved by any service anything from you. I know that it is the course for men in misery to make protestations of their affections. But if you will consider from whom this cometh, it will no doubt work the better effect in your noble heart. If it be found I knew of the least hurt intended to Her Majesty, let me be made an example unto all ages. If I were true to him whom I once served and from whom I received all my advancement, it is a good consequent that I will ever be true to you from whom I desire the greatest favour that ever happened unto me. I will deserve it of her Majesty by one of the best services that ever was done to her or to the State since her coming to the crown. I am hastened to be short and therefore pray that either my Lord Harry Howard, my Lord Gray, or Mr. Fulk Greville may hear some of these overtures which I offer.

I humbly beseech your Honour to command my bolts to be taken off, which have almost lamed me already.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"S[r] J. Davies lre." 1 *p.* (**181.** 66.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 2.—According to your direction by my brother for the soliciting of other of the Lords, I wrote unto my Lord Treasurer and imparted the services that I would undertake for the redeeming of my life and poor estate, which was not so fully hearkened unto as I expected.

But I rely upon your promise at what time you gave order unto Sir Walter Rawley, that if I were indicted, it should be stayed; if otherwise, that it should go no further.

I humbly beseech you to preserve my poor reputation, as dear unto me as my life, that I may not be brought unto trial: for if that course be held against me in respect of my estate, I will willingly resign and pass over my office, wardship and all that is mine unto whom and in what manner it shall please your Lordship to appoint. Only let me avoid trial, which is as bitter and disgraceful unto me as I hope, if God have so appointed it, death itself shall be.

I beseech you likewise to consider the many services that I am able, and will most assuredly, perform towards you, and how much any further disgrace will disable and deject a spirit of a modest carriage and never before tainted. Referring myself wholly unto you both for this and for some poor means to relieve me with, I rest.—2 of Mar., 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"2 March, 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**77.** 21.)

Capt. William Eustace to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 2.—A matter was this present day made known unto me by a French youth newly come into my service, which I am bold to let you understand to avoid any danger which the same might grow unto if the man's intent might take effect agreeable to his speeches uttered unto the youth. It is a tender of coining of such new money as her Majesty now hath a-making for Ireland to any of that country that would entertain him well, seeming withal to be in discontentment that others were preferred before him to make this new money. The man's name is one Captain Warner, as the youth tells me, sometime heretofore depending on your Honour. What he is, I know not.—This second of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 22.)

The Essex Rebellion.

[After 1600–1, March 2.]—The Earl of Essex was committed to the Tower 8 February, 1600, and remained prisoner till the 25th of the same.

The Earls of Rutland and Southampton and Lord Sandis were committed the same day.

Lords Cromwell and Monteagle were committed 9 February, 1600.

Sir Charles Danvers the same day, and remained prisoner five weeks and a half.

Captain Lea, prisoner half a week.

Sir Gelly Meyrick and Henry Cuffe, prisoners two weeks and a half.

Sir Henry Bromley, committed 21 February, 1600.

Thomas Smith, committed 2 March, 1600.

¾ *p.* (**83.** 77.)

Ralph Coningesby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 3.—I have stayed these two men going for Ireland with divers letters without warrant from your Honours.—From my house at North Mimms, this third of March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 23.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 3.—For your favourable letter unto Sir Francis Vere on the behalf of my son Edward Capell, the bearer hereof, who is desirous to serve under his government. As soon as he hath obtained it, he purposeth immediately to pass over into the Low Countries.—From my poor house at Hadham, this 3 of March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 24.)

Sir Charles Danvers to the Council.

1600–1, March 3.—The articles which my Lord of Essex sent unto Drury House, as near as I can remember, were these: Whether both the Court and the Tower should be both attempted at one time; if both, what numbers should be thought requisite for either; if the Court alone, what places should be first possessed, by what persons, with what numbers. And for those which were not to come into the Court beforehand, where and in what sort they might assemble themselves with least suspicion to come in with my lord, whether it were not fit for my lord and some of the principal persons to be armed with privy coats. I take it was another article whether it were not fit, and being fit who were to be appointed to stay my Lord Admiral and Mr. Secretary in their lodgings, and the Captain of the Guard. Somewhat more there was about the ordering of that attempt, of no great importance, the particularities whereof I protest I do not remember. The roll contained, as I remember, 42 of my lord's servants and followers and about so many more captains, noblemen and gentlemen of quality. The most of them did openly appear in this action. Of those which did not, I do not remember any more than my lord of Sussex, Sir Harry Nevill, Sir Richard Lovelace, Sir Cary Reynall, and Sir H. Brumley. My Lord Chandos and Sir John Lee were named by my lord for such as he took to be his friends, but I do not remember that they were in the note. I cannot say directly whether Sir Tho. Gerrard were in the note or no, but my lord purposed to have him moved at the instant only, so that if he would be against him he should be able to do him no great harm; and as I remember in my lord's own project which he set down, he appointed how and in what sort he would have him dealt withal by Sir John Davies. If I shall remember any other I will set them down, and in this as in all other things will deal with your lordships very directly and truly. [PS.]—If your lordships will have me set down the names of such as manifested themselves in the action, I will set down as many as I can remember, but I shall hardly remember them all: My lord Sands, my lord of Rutland, my lord Monteagle, my lord of Southampton, Sir Ch. and Sir Jo. Percy, Francis and Sir George Manners, Sir Tho. West, Sir Tho. Gates, Sir Ro. Vernon and his brother, Sir W. Constable and his brother D. Constable, Sir Ed. Baynham, Sir Chr. Blunte, Sir Harry Cary, Sir John Davies, Capt. Cunye, Mr. Littleton, Capt. Wilton, Sir Chr. Heydon, Capt Peirce Edmonds, Sir John Heydon, William Norris, Capts. Owen and John

Salisbury, Capt. Peter Winne, Capt. Whitlock, Ellis Jones. There were some captains more which I know not, and some peradventure which I cannot remember.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"3 March, 1600, Sir Ch. Danvers." 3 *pp.* (83. 94.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 4.—I received by the hands of one of my brethren, Mr. Alderman Weld, this enclosed writing. He brought with him also one John Cooke, dwelling within Newgate, who delivered the same to him. Cooke saith his servant, George Zachary, about nine of the clock last night, going to make clean his entry, and to shut in his outer door, found the same cast into the entry.—London, this fourth of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (77. 25.)

DR. J. DU PORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 4.—In the overflowing of so many insupportable griefs as these lamentable times do present to my wearied mind I know not, Right Honourable, the common comfort of all Christians set apart, whether anything in this world doth more inwardly refresh me, than the consideration of your honourable good favour towards me. For why should such a one as I am fear to speak a truth? Being servant to that unfortunate gentleman that now, I hope, is with God, I did honour and love him with such entire zeal and affection, as since the first news of his disloyal downfall, I have found no peace in my bones. And much less since the sentence of death passed against him. A matter so very burdenous unto me as I must confess ten times I took pen and paper into my hands with an obstinate resolution by my letters even prostrate at your Honour's feet to have begged mediation to her Majesty for him, or rather for a general amnesty of all offences. And ten times forsooth a shivering fear of such imputation from your Honour's sacred and reverend wisdom as my soul abhoreth, enforced me to cast both away from me again. Yet so as I will not deny that my mind was still busied with these passionate thoughts till the very moment wherein I heard of that fatal blow which cut asunder the thread of his life and of my hope. Oh! black and dismal day, and worthy to be razed out of the calendar, not wherein he died, but wherein that wicked and unhappy plot was either contrived or practised, which the judgment of a Prince of such incomparable mercy and grace, and the impartial consent of so worthy and honourable a Council, found worthily to deserve such a death. Now forsooth, being plunged in such a sea of restless cogitations, whither may I (my duty to God and my Prince above all things foreprized)—whither may I cast my eyes with more comfort, than to the contemplation of your Honour's so often experienced goodness towards me? And so much the rather for that with a most thankful heart I must confess the sum of my best fortunes, since the time of my first looking abroad, by God's Providence wholly to have

flowed from your honourable house. Twenty years since I was proctor of the University of Cambridge. It was by the strength and favour of your Honour's thrice worthy and most honourable father. Some ten years after that again I was advanced to the poor mastership of Jesus College. Your said father subscribed my bill to her Sovereign Majesty in this manner, "This party is a gentleman and learned and worthy of the place." Again, after a few years, it was my lot to be in competition for a certain dignity, I wot not where. It pleased your Honour to grace me in it with mediation in your own person to her excellent Majesty, and that, as I have heard, not without the advice and direction of your said honourable father. And to be short forsooth, your Honour hath been pleased ever since to hold me in good regard. The which things considered, who shall joy in your Honour's so high advancement in the favour of the Prince and of all true hearted subjects, and that in regard of your Honour's most reverend and divine wisdom, if I shall not? Or to whom shall your gracious acceptance of this poor place over us in the University, which your Honour's most worthy father, whom I can never remember but with a thousand blessings, enjoyed almost 40 years together, with such peace and content to the whole body in general and to every member thereof in particular as I think no age can afford us the like precedent—to whom, I say, shall this high favour be most grateful and acceptable if not to my poor self, a most unworthy branch from the same root? But now, forsooth, being bound to your Honour in so many obligations, might I presume to beg further without offence, that the same would be pleased to accept me, though most unworthy, in the number of your chaplains.—From Jesus College in Cambridge, 4to Martii, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 26.)

Ro. Brerewood, Mayor of Chester, to the Council.

1600–1, March 4.—According to your Lordships' letter, I have made stay of that proportion of treasure sent hither to be transported into Ireland, containing four chests, wherein there are, as one Parkins who had charge of the bringing of it hither informeth me, four thousand pounds or thereabouts. It is in safe keeping.—Chester, the iiijth of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**77.** 27.)

The Same to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 4.—I have received your letter of the 28th of February, with one enclosed directed to Mr. Molyneux, controller of the Isle of Man, which I will send thither by the next safe passage.—Chester, the 4th day of March, 1600.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**77.** 28.)

Answer of Sir Gelly Merrick.

1600–1, March 4.—I wrote not any letter to my brother John to come to London, for in Michaelmas term he was here and brought my lord's rents.

I wrote to my brother Dr. Francis Merrick, upon occasion of his writing to me for procuring his lease which I have entered into bonds of 1,000*l.* to procure him, that it were best for him to come up himself and then I would set down some course to effect it, for in my name it would not be passed: and this was all that I wrote. This letter I wrote about Christmas, thinking this term to have dealt in it, in regard as I think the lease is out now at our Lady day.

He sent a man to me with a letter to desire me to deal with Mr. Lawley, the prenotary of that country, that he should be a mean to his brother Mr. Francis Newport, a Shropshire gentleman who was determined to sell land in Pembrokeshire, and that Mr. Lawley being his brother-in-law should deal that my brother might refuse some part of it if he were purposed to sell it. I wrote unto him that Mr. Lawley was not here, and in the term I thought he would be, for so his brother the principal of New Inn told me.

I had no private conference with my lord that Saturday night after Mr. Secretary Herbert's departure, neither with Sir Christopher Blunt, more than everyone that was there had; for until his lordship went to his bed there was a dozen or sixteen in the chamber.

Capt. Cuney and Capt. Dansye are tenants to my lord. When I was in the country my brother and Captain Cuney were desirous to take the demesnes of Carew to rent and to have the stock taken off. I answered that I could not let it, neither would I without my lord [Essex] were moved. But I do not remember that I writ for them to come up, but since Capt. Cuney came up he moved me to take the demesnes. I willed him to move my lord himself, and he told me that he had suits to the lords of the Council for monies due to him.

For powder, there was none brought more than was before in the house, which was not forty pounds weight.—Tower, the 4th of March, 1600.

Endorsed :—" Answers of Sir Gelly Merrick to some interrogatories propounded to him."

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**83.** 96.)

John Bird to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 4.—Informations taken for her Majesty's behalf by John Bird, notary public, to be considered by the Privy Council for the better repressing the rebellious rout and quenching of this begun rebellion, &c.

One James Price, now or late keeping about the Strand (servant to Sir Gelly Meyrick at his apprehension) long before said he knew much of the Earl's intentions, and of his master's, and that great matters were in handling which would shortly break into action. He also said the Kings of Scotland, France and Denmark had promised to aid the Earl in some actions he pretended in England.

Mr. Broughton, of the Council of Wales, held for a great politician and lawyer and most inward with the Earl (to whose government he was left in his minority by his father) cannot be thought ignorant of the Earl's intentions by many secret consultations together in Essex House a little before Christmas, and being of his counsel for

conveying his lands to others, best knew the considerations him thereunto moving. Price can discover one Owen James in Wales, who was used by Sir Gelly Merrick and his brother Sir Francis for a bad instrument in sundry unsound actions, and therefore meet to be sought out.

Sir Gelly was as stirring a rebel, as well of the Earl to break out as many gentlemen in Wales, and on the Sunday's insurrection and resisting the Queen's forces, as any other in the house, howsoever closely he may shadow the making of those warlike provisions and other his disloyalties with undertaking only the charge of his domestical affairs, as is pretended.

By Price's report, the Welshmen had common knowledge near to Christmas of this intended rebellion.

Price being a man of 100 marks lands, concluded to pass a mortgage thereof unto Sir Gelly his master, and received beforehand in part of a greater sum 150*l*., and no assurances are thereof as yet passed; which money is to be repaid to her Majesty for a debt due to Sir Gelly, if he be convicted and attainted.

The presumption is great that Roger Vaughan, lieutenant of Radnorshire and a justice for the peace, of lands 1,000*l*. by year, cannot be ignorant of this rebellion, and a favourer thereof. For Sir Gelly and he not past a fortnight before came together from Wales, where Sir Gelly 'estated' his lands upon him in trust, and conveyed from his own house much of his best goods yet remaining with Vaughan, and continued bedfellows in Essex House until the broil began; when he was put out by Sir Gelly for some other purposes, and so lay closely in London till the day after the Earl's condemnation, whereupon he returned home.

This Roger Vaughan, John Seaborne of Sutton, esq., of 600*l*. in lands of Herefordshire, and Roger Bodnam of Rodrasse in the same county, like many other justices and gentlemen, namely Owen James *alias* Morgan, being matched with Sir Gelly and most inward of his secrets, have been and are held for most obstinate papists, and all their wives; and albeit some of them (by dispensation from the Pope for saving their fines according to the statute) may sometimes be seen at church, yet never received they the communion; and by letters procured from the Earl stopped the course of law for indicting them by Sir Gelly's means; such was his power as no judges at the Assizes could bring them under the laws, and so live incorrigibly and are most dangerous to the state. Sir Gelly could not be ignorant that their houses were ever places of refuge of traitorous priests which labour the disturbance of the state, and of massmongers; by bearing out of whom and their adherents he made his corrupt gain 400*l*. or 500*l*. yearly.

Neither may Sir Gelly's sons in law, David and William Gwyn, be thought clear of this rebellion, for they (accompanied with others at the time of the Earl's apprehension) were at Colbroke coming to him, but thereupon were discomforted and returned to Wales, sending their minds by James Price to Sir Gelly. The like did Sir John Vaughan.

On the Sunday's uproar in Essex House, one Piers Edmondes was there, whom Sir Gelly sent, as it is said, with messages into Wales,

as before he had been with secret instructions into Ireland, to such as the Earl there best reckoned of. Him the Earl so favoured as he rode often in coach with him, and was wholly of his charges maintained, being a man of base birth in St. Clement's parish.

It is also thought very dangerous in these 'queasie' times that any of the Earl's followers should remain lieutenants of countries, sheriffs, &c., particularly his uncle Sir George Devereux, justice in Pembrokeshire and Glamorganshire (sojourning in the house of John Barlow, an esquire of a thousand pounds in lands upon both sides of Milfordhaven, called Slebeach and Mynwere) who being also a noted recusant hath been still kept from indictment by the Earl's countenance and Sir Gelly's policies, being a justice in commission, yet having his houses seldom without Jesuits and traitorous seminaries; whose son and heir married the Countess of Southampton's sister, and therefore thought good of some well affected subjects, best knowing that country and his powerful sway over the people—at whose houses a ship of 400 tons may ride at all tides—that he were bestowed in Westbeach or confined far enough from that open haven, and made defencible wards against foreign invasion; who was much doubted in his loyalty in a° 1588.

Neither may Sir Francis Merrick be thought meet to be lieutenant of —— who being lately Sir George Devereux's horsekeeper [was] knighted by the Earl in Ireland. By whose fraudulent courses, with his brother's abusings of the Earl's estate by him managed, he hath gotten out of the earldom 400*l.* or 500*l.* by year, which in good time may revert to the Crown by discovering their falsities.

Neither may Sir John Vaughan of the Golden Grove, a man of 800*l.* by year, knighted by the Earl in Ireland, married to Sir Gelly's daughter, be thought unacquainted with this rebellion, much less be put in trust for execution of any public services touching apprehending any of this traitorous combination or their estates for her Majesty's most advantage.

In like sort the sheriff of Pembrokeshire, Devereux Barrett, and sheriff of Denbighshire being the Earl's followers, and another brother of Sir Gelly's, a customer for Cardigan and Pembrokeshires, and justice in commission.—4 March, 1600.

Holograph. 3 *pp.*

Dorso :—Same to same.

What informations were over generally touched in my last, I hold it but a duty, or at least a pardonable fault, to amplify as time occasioneth. For no secondary respects to myself did I offer to be joined to pursuivants for apprehending any persons therein touched, neither desired I the commission for post horses in nature of a passport; but only for the better accomplishment of the required services. Albeit, for my own particular good, your father afforded me many the like, and without which armour of defence against all crossing practices of the malignant sort. no public services may be achieved in London or abroad.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (83. 97. 98.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 5.—Two priests, lately prisoners in the Gate house, Midleton and Hunte, were sent yesterday towards Lancaster to receive their trial the next assize. At, or a little before their departure, they writ this enclosed to a priest in prison.—At my house in London, this 5 of March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

The Enclosure :—

R. M[idleton] and T. H[unte] to ——.—Having gotten some short opportunity we thought it our parts to signify our tribulations, *quæ invenerunt nos nimis*. For since we came out of Lancashire, both in the way, day and night, and since, we were never without chains and straitly kept, without pen, paper, or speech of any, until this hurley burley brought us together. My friend was examined as followeth upon a letter which he wrote unto the Queen, viz. that the Puritans conspiring together would either have deposed her Majesty or shortened her days by setting up of the Earl of Essex. The reasons are these, that if he had returned from Ireland with his power into Wallasey Lake, that then Sir R. Mull, with his 'complices, should have aided him with ten thousand at the least, with the Bishop of Chester and his 'complices adjoining to him their crew, as appeareth by the letters which Sir Thomas Garrat, K. Marshall, wrote to his brother in law, Sir R. Mull, with others, and also by the letters which the Earl sent out of Ireland to divers worshipful of our country that they should be ready against his coming, the proof whereof hath urged the Earl to this tumult, and yet have we no relief, whether it come of the forgetfulness of the Council, or malice to religion will not suffer them, we know not. But this we know, that covetousness hath so blinded our extorting keeper, that we still do feel the hardness of his oaken heart; so that we may say, "*Tribulatio et angustiæ invenerunt nos et pane tribulationis sustentamur, sed Deus est nostrum refugium et portus, ideoque in vinculo pacis nosmetipsos vestris orationibus commendamus.*—Last of February. Yours *in vinculis*, R. M., T. H.

Read and burn it.

We are more brief that we would be through want of opportunity, therefore we pray you to pardon us. I pray you send unto me Cleonard's Hebrew Grammar by the bearer, if you can, and receive money of the bearer, and no other grammar but that . ¾ *p.* (**77.** 29.)

William, Lord Sandys to the Lords of the Council.

1600–1, [about March 5].—I beseech your Honours to receive and expound with favour, the petition of a distressed prisoner, that this day had been worthily condemned, if her Majesty's mercy had not superabounded her justice. I am, in remorse of conscience, tormented at my disloyalty, being blinded in my judgment by affection, and drawn by fair pretences of danger unto the Earl of

Essex, whose disloyal designs I never discerned until I was by him entangled in this rebellious action—to my confusion, unless by her Majesty's mercy I be relieved.

Undated. Signed.

Footnote :—"Forwarded by the Lieutenant of the Tower." 1 *p.* (**77**. 78.)

Sir Henry Woodhouse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 6.—It was my evil hap, seven years past, to engage myself to her Majesty in three several bonds, of 300*l*., 200*l*., and 1,280*l*. respectively, for the debts of John Gostling, William Minne and Nicholas Wyntar, gentlemen of this country. The first bond I have fully satisfied; of the second I have paid 180*l*., and of the third 1,130*l*. My lands for satisfying of these debts have been extended into her Majesty's hands these 7 years past at such extreme and unusual rates as I have not had 10*l*. yearly to maintain myself, my wife and eleven poor children. I have parted with all my cattle, plate, jewels and household stuff. My debt yet remaining unpaid is about 180*l*. I beseech you intercede for a privy seal for its estallment at 20*l*. yearly. I have done her Majesty service, but being an evil beggar, have never sued for recompense. Some testimony of my losses in her service I have here enclosed.—Norwich, this 6 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed with a list of names. Part of seal. 2 *pp.* (**77**. 31.)

Zachary Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 6.—According to your late direction, I have admitted Mr. Wynwood's man to the speech of Sir Henry Nevill; for whose better despatch in these causes I sent for a cabinet of his writings to Sir Henry Killigrew's, where he was lodged, the key whereof my lady Nevill delivered to my man. At whose return, Sir H. Nevill opened the same in my sight, and took thereout such writings as I saw were pertinent to his present business. Every till in the cabinet was full of several writings touching his employments and private estate. All are safe in the cabinet, the key whereof he delivered presently to my keeping.

These letters of his to Mr. Wynwood contain no other point but for Mr. Wynwood's stay there till her Majesty give other directions to him, the dissolving of his family and sending away of his furniture and other utensils there.—Chelsea, the 6th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77**. 32.

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 6.—I am weakly come to this poor lodge. I desire you should know what becomes of me that her Majesty and the Lords may know where to have me. I mean, with her leave and favour, to see Bath, and after it, as a desperate patient, to pilgrimage it to the Wells in Cheshire. I entreat your favour for the furthering of this my liberty, of which my desire I have already

by message acquainted Sir John Stanhope. If this journey cure not my gout, as in reason it will not, then will I sit down content with God's will.—From Woodstock Lodge, the 6th of March.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**77.** 33.)

GEORGE LIMAUER to ———

1600–1, March $\frac{6}{16}$.—After your departure, I found myself stupid with regret for your company. Signor Hannibale joined me, and we went and drank to your lucky journey until my head span. The misfortune of Signor Cornelio is giving me much trouble and anxiety. I fear it may go ill with him, for being mixed up in a bad business.—Venice, 16 March, 1601.

PS.—We hear that the Earl of Essex has been arrested, with sixteen of his principal followers, for a disturbance relating to the succession to the Crown. I have just received your letter and letters from England which I have sent by Jeronymo to Signor Hassal. The enclosed reached me from Padua from Bedelli.

Italian. Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**85.** 88.)

GIOVANNI BASADONNI to ———

1600–1, March $\frac{6}{16}$.—I am much pleased to hear of your coming here, and will be at your commands. I have sent on your letter to 'Signor Baile' of Constantinople. I hear from him that the English ships which come to Constantinople are mostly laden with powder and provisions of war. This makes all men cry out against that nation and I wonder that the greatness of the Queen, the wisdom of her counsellors, and the religion of "Signor Sicil" allow the glory of their country to be stained for the advantage of a few men.—Venice, 16 March, 1601.

[*The name of the person to whom the letter is addressed is cut out.*]

Italian. 1 *p.* (**85.** 89.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 7.—According to the former directions of the Lords of the Privy Council, the watch and ward hath since the beginning of these troubles been duly performed in each place of the City, and yet also remaineth as orderly kept at the gates of the City. Wherefore, inasmuch as the soldiers of the adjoining shires are discharged, may we have order for discharge of the ward at the city gates for the day time (though the watch by night be better strengthened) for the avoiding of fabulous rumours of the vulgar sort.—London, this vijth of March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 34.)

WALTER COPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1, March 7.]—I was with my Lord Treasurer this morning for his hand to some letters. I then informed him of your case with the Turkey merchants and moved him to permit you to deliver over your bonds in part payment of your rent; being a respite of

time granted by her Majesty in favour of the merchants. Unto which his Lordship willingly assenteth if it be not prejudicial to your grant, as I presume it is not. This will a little ease you in your rent, but you must bethink of some course for the rest of the moneys, for within 17 days it will be due.

Mr. Partington attendeth to speak with you about your business. There is an outer terrace upon which no man shall be able to walk except it be set with trees to make a shade, and except your officers agree how it shall be finished, whether with brick or earth.

Holograph. Undated.

Endorsed "7 March, 1600." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**77.** 35.)

John Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1], March 7.—Being now in expectancy to have from Sir John Carew the Chamberlainship and his company of an hundred men in Berwick, I am desirous to be recommended to my Lord Willoughby there for his consent. I beseech your effectual letters in that behalf, being married to a poor kinswoman of your Honour's.—March the vijth.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**77.** 36.)

Francis Lambard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, March 7.]—Asking to be employed. If the present occasions minister no foreign employment, I would recommend to your consideration my former poor endeavours to deserve and my present empoverished estate.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"7 March, 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**77.** 37.)

Thomas Cawoode to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 8.—In my simple opinion you have not been very well informed in your choice of some of your officers for executing your farm of silks, as Mr. Laurance Smith can partly certify you. I should have waited on you had I not been ill, and thinking your patent did not take place till the 25th of this month, I have been hoping to attend you by then. I am very glad you have been so well instructed of a clerk to take the merchants' entries, where in my judgment you have made choice of the fittest and most perfect man for that purpose in London, William Seres, whom I meant to have moved your Honour to make choice of.—This 8th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 38.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 8.—I send you the answer Cuffe hath made unto the question I demanded of him. He is penitent, and seemeth much grieved that he did not at first 'explain all things. I have received a warrant for his execution to-morrow, but would not impart it unto him because I first desired his answer.—Tower, this 8 March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 71.)

Henry Cuffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, [March 8].—*Letter commencing,* "It is now high time that he whom public justice hath pronounced the child of death."

Endorsed by a later hand :—"L. written after Mr. Cuffe's condemnation on the 5th of March, 1600–1."

3½ *pp.* (**83.** 99/2, 100.)

Annexed :—

The Same to the Same.

Letter commencing, "Sir, In answer to your demand."

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**83.** 99/1.)

[*Both printed in extenso : Camden Soc. Publications, Old Series, No. LXXVIII., App., pp.* 81–5.]

Sir Gelly Meyrick.

1600–1, March 8.—I have set down to Mr. Coope that the land of Pembridge and Eardesland was by feoffment conveyed unto my son, which you did execute, you know it to be true. I hope her Majesty and the Council will see that poor infants shall be justly dealt with. Mr. Beston and Mr. Coope hath promised me to further any good they can for him.

The parsonage of Knighton to my younger sons, which conveyance was also in my study. For other things, you can justly inform any. Some debts I could not remember I referred to you, but they be but trifles.

Huchins' 100*l.* which is due to the Queen, I wish, if it please God, it may be paid out of the iron works.

The lease of Pembridge and Eardesland is conveyed to you and my brother Sir Francis to save you harmless, being bond for me, and monies due to my brother. This is just.

Now for my lady Clyfford's 500*l.*, the lease of the parsonage in Eardesland was to have paid her and is still, for Mr. Newton and Mr. Wysam have it but of trust, saving Mr. Newton is bond for 100*l.* to James Tomkings; for the rest, he hath money and [can ?] spare a little. Where he says he is bond to Morgan Awbery, that is for Sir John Vaughan, and with him, who will save him.

Where you are bond to Symond Meyrick for 100*l.*, you have land at Ware to answer that and other debts which you owe for me. Therefore deal justly and God will bless it, and let my son have your best help. You can witness my honest dealing with my lord.

Wever, I have put under my hand to Mr. Secretary and sent it by Mr. Cope that you have dealt justly with me, and to my knowledge you had no more of mine, neither Thomas Owen, but what you have disbursed. This is true, as I believe and as I hope to be saved. Then for your being at Essex House, it is true, and what you did, God knows, was by my command, and I hope in God that my death will satisfy your error whatsoever. I do protest that, to my knowledge, you had no musket, but the malice of the world is very

much, but God is just and will defend your innocency; and God make thee His servant.—8 March, 1600.

"Witness my keeper and ghostly father: *per me* Ricardum Hyckman: John Rhodes, minister."

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**83.** 101.)

Sir Thomas Conyngesbye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 8.—I have taken knowledge of a letter written by you to the bailiff and corporation of this town of Leominster for the choice of Mr. Herbert Crofte for their Steward, whose grandfather in former times possessed the same. I am confident, Right Honourable, that had you been informed of the state of all circumstances of this matter, you would have forborne those letters. I am in near neighbourhood unto the town by my poor chief house, and I have a house in the town where I often sojourn. An action of my father's, wherein this town gave their best assistance, was the chief motive of Queen Mary's gracious incorporating thereof. My father was Steward during his life; I have managed the office these dozen years. Upon a full information of the defection of the late Earl of Essex, some of my friends made me acquainted with their good will to elect me to supply that room; and a day was appointed for the election. I beseech your allowance of their doing as one that hath married your near kinswoman, and desires to do you offices correspondent.—From the Priory at Leomster, the 8th of March, 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 46.)

Richard Stephens and John Creswell, respectively Bailiff and Deputy Recorder of Leominster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 9.—Your Lordship's letter of the 22nd of February, recommending Mr. Herbert Crofte as Steward of our Borough, was delivered unto me, the bailiff, the 3rd of this instant by John Blount esquire. On hearing of the graceless carriage of that nobleman our late Steward, we chose Sir Thomas Coningesby in his place. We hope your allowance of our proceedings herein. Refers to the services of Sir Thomas's father in the time of the commotion of the Duke of Northumberland.—From Leominster, this 9th of March, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**77.** 47.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 9.—I send you herewith an examination taken of one William Bowyer, lately come out of Spain, as he affirmeth, together with the party himself. What he is, or whence, I cannot tell you, but in respect of the idle report he makes, do conceive some cause to suspect him.—From my house in Blackfriars, this 9th of March, 1600.

PS.—This day I have taken a little physic. To-morrow I will be abroad and attend the arraignment, if it hold; *ubi*, I pray you

send me word. How you have disposed of the mastership of Clare Hall, I pray you acquaint me, that I make an answer to Doctor Smyth.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 41.)

The Enclosure :—

William Bowyer.—Declareth that in May last he served one Mr. Thomas Keymish, a gentleman belonging to the late Earl of Essex, a kinsman of Captain Keymish, and having obtained licence to depart his service, he went over into France with one Garrett, a French merchant dwelling in Havre de Grace, with whom he adventured 20*l.* in merchandize to be employed for Spain. So they both passed into Spain in a French ship, and were landed at San Lucar about the end of June last, where they both remained about four months.

Afterwards, having gotten notice of an embargo of the strangers' shipping there, by reason of the English that traded thither with them, this Bowyer stole away from thence by land to Lisbon, where he got passage in a French ship bound to Calais with salt. From thence he came to Dover, and there being brought before the Commissioners and examined, was bound by the mayor in a bond of 40*l.* to repair unto my Lord Cobham. (**77.** 39.)

"A declaration made by me William Bowyer, late come from Spain."

I, William Bowyer, have seen some two hundred sail of ships in Sant Leucas, which ships some of them are of France, and I have seen some of his galleys which are to be taken into his ships, which galleys are made with draw bridges, and I do hear by report in the country that there is 12 of them galleys, and it is reported that there is sixteen thousand men to be taken forth of Seville ("Sefel"), but I do make account of forty thousand landmen, and it is reported in the country that their King hath said that England shall not find his council to be flat-caps as his father's was, and it is thought he will to the wars; and for those ships of France in which he hath found English men to be in amongst the French men, those Frenchmen and Englishmen he hath taken their ships and put their men in the galleys, and when I was in Sant Leucas, which is but six weeks since, all the French men and all other strangers were embargoed ("yembarde"), and it was thought that the "Lantadoe" had made choice of some of those ships to serve the King; and for those Dutchmen that were dwellers in Sant Leucase and Seville, he hath taken all their goods and put them in the galleys, and it was my chance to have some speech with an Englishman that lives with those English priests in Sant Leucase, and he did tell me that there was three of them to go for England, which priests were gone before I came from Sant Leucase, and he did hear them say that they would lodge at Islington, which priests were sent by the Lantado. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 40.)

Jane Redpathe to Archibald Douglas.

1600–1, March 9.—I entreat you to help me with some money in this my time of want, and to send it by this bearer George Atterborne.—This ixth of March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 42.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 9.—I thank you for your advertisement, but as soon as I had the precept made and drawn by the Clerk of the Crown, which was about 7 of the clock, I sent my serjeant presently about it, and as he telleth me about 2 of the clock he said he had warned most of them and would also then proceed to warn the rest.

I have letters from Ireland that very lately there are arrived there 4 barks with victual, so as they are very well furnished in that kind.—This 9 of March, 1600.

Postscript.—I saw the entry made by Captain Trawton, which is plain and express for the Queen. I was fain to add Mr. Baron Clerk to Ald. Billingsley and Carmarden, because without him they could take no oath.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 43.)

Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 9.—This enclosed was delivered me the 7th of March. I send it by a Dutch post of this town, having procured a man-of-war to land him in England. I have sent some heretofore which I hope have been safely brought to your hands. My last was one particularly from myself, wherein I sent your Honour the copy of an oath taken by the whole garrison upon the first bruit of these late rebellious tumults in London, because I knew not how far the infestuous contagion might be spread. There is none under the command of our governor in this place, that do not feelingly confess the vileness of the faults committed.

An honest man or two of this town, who usually trade for London, saw one Alphonso, a Spaniard, there. They found at their coming hither his picture hanged on the gallows in Holland, for divers unutterable insolencies and extortions committed in the land. They hear also that he made his first escape to this side from the enemy for some foul fact committed. So they came to me saying that they could do no less than to will me to signify so much into England, to the end that a good regard might be had of him being a desperate fellow, who haply to procure pardon with the Spaniard may undertake some notorious villainy.—Flushing, this 9th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 44.)

Sir Arthur Gorges to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 9.—I must in all humility seek some comfort and relief to shun those hateful inconveniences that do urgently follow penury and despair, or else be enforced to seek leave to forsake

my country and live privately and poorly abroad, than at home to beg or steal, that for these twenty years' space have in as good sort and as chargeably many ways served her Majesty as any gentleman in England of my coat.—This 9 of March, 1600.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 45.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 9.—According to your direction in behalf of Thomas Watson, I moved Cuffe touching the 200*l.* owing by him unto Sir George Cary, Treasurer of Ireland. Before your direction Cuffe had opened himself unto me in that point, and was desirous that so much as was due might be satisfied. His estate, I conceive, he hath also fully imparted, being sufficient to satisfy that debt and a great deal more, and sufficient to defray all the charges her Majesty hath been at in this place with a good advantage,—I mean, as well of himself as of all other the prisoners committed hither for this rebellious action, as also the extraordinary charge of soldiers appointed for the guard of this place. His estate is in other men's hands of trust and testamentarywise disposed by him under his hand delivered unto me, and only known unto myself, the which at your pleasure I will send unto you.—Tower, this 9 of March, 1600.

Postscript.—My Lord Sands humbly desireth that it may please you and the Lords to permit him to write unto you.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**83.** 103.)

Captain Christopher Levens to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, March 9.]—Asking for rewards for services done on the occasion of the late rebellion. The most deserving were Sir Francis Darcy, Sir William Woodhouse, Captain Price, Captain Lovell, Captain Selby, Captain Malbye, Captain Riche, Captain Chatterton, Captain Gilbert, Mr. Lile, one of her Highness' servants, and Mr. John Wells. I beg that our petition may be entertained. Of the sum mentioned therein both the bearer and the sender have present need. Of my own merits, as befits our profession, I shall leave him to speak.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"9 March, 1600." 1½ *pp.* (**180.** 35.)

Capt. Joseph May to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 10.—On the eighth of March, in Falmouth, driven there by an extreme storm, I received intelligence of a pirate living 3 leagues off in a harbour called Helford haven, who had 10 days afore taken a Frenchman trading in merchandise out of Milford in Wales. To apprehend this malefactor I used my endeavour and effected [it], the captain and 10 men fled away in the boat carrying such things as they had. The French ship was taking in wheat in Milford, the Frenchmen say, 20 days afore. They lamenting their miserable estate unto me, I delivered them their ship and all their goods, whereby no dislike should grow from your good Honour to me. Further, there have been many ill deeds attempted against

the French lately in roads and harbours hereabout, which if it be [not] with great endeavour looked into and reformed, will turn to the trouble of your Honour and the rest of H. M. Council, as also the great loss of such merchants as shall trade into France. Here in Falmouth I have stayed for the fleet bound for Ireland three days, and now am sailing for Cork.—The 10 of March, 1600.

Endorsed in error :—" 10 March, 1597."

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**49**. 54.)

Sir Richard Leveson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 10.—I have enquired according to your direction for Cornelius Arrens in Calais. He is part owner of the *White Hound*, belonging now to Calais, heretofore to Middleburgh. For my better colour I directed a letter unto him, by means whereof some other Dutchmen dwelling in the town told my messenger that by the last news they received from him he was in Lisborne and from thence was bound into the Straits. It is very likely that his lading is merely Spanish, but I fear it is hard to prove it unless you have letters or some other apparent matter, yet methinks he should be made to confess it.

In my last I advertised you of an arrest in Spain of all ships of all nations, which, as I now gather, is done only to enrich some particular men. The Adelantado and some others have commission from the King to stay, search and confiscate all ships that have in them any English or Dutch goods, or any quantity of money. For the proving whereof the people are exceedingly tortured, and the Adelantado, as it is said, hath gained infinitely much. This is the end and purpose of that arrest. Of any other preparations in Spain, I have no intelligence.—Dover Road, the 10th of Mar., 1600.

On the back :—

" Dover, at 10 before none, the 10th day of March.
Cannterbury, past 1 afternone.
Syttingborn, 5 after none.
Rochester, the 10 day allmoste 8 at night.
Darford, at 6 in the morning.
London, the 11th of March, at almost 12 in the day."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77**. 48.)

Jane Jobson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 10.—The good opportunity which she gladly hears of, namely his honorable dignity in the University of Cambridge, makes her bold to become a suitor in behalf of a very toward scholar, one Aldias Cole, her husband's sister's son, whom for the good affection she conceived of him, even in his tender age, she made choice to bring up as her own, and has ever since kept and maintained him at his book, first in the country to her great comfort, and since, now for two years' space, in Trinity College in Cambridge, and is credibly given to understand he has spent his time to no less than his own profit and commendation. Wherefore it may please him to grant his letters to the Master and Seniors of that house for

a scholar's place at the next election, and her hope is it would much prevail for his good.—Brantingham, 10 March, 1600. *Signed*:—"Your Honour's poor kinswoman in all duty, Jane Jobson."
1 *p.* (**136.** 84.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, March 11].—Since I sent unto you by Mr. White I have heard from my Lord Admiral how much it hath pleased you to favour me very lately. It is no news for me to receive benefits from you; I would I were as well acquainted with the means to deserve them.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"March 11, 1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**77.** 50.)

Dr. John du Port to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 11.—Touching my late petition to your Honour by my letters, I dare say no more but that I shall be ready to attend your good pleasure in it, when these high matters shall be a little blown over. For my other motion concerning Mr. Dr. Newcome to be joined in the patent with Mr. Dr. Legge, it may fall out the substitute sometimes to be sick, or to have some other business of importance, and a deputy cannot by law depute another. For Mr. Dr. Newcome to be preferred hereunto rather than any other, there may be some motives. It is Mr. Dr. Legge's suit, the old Commissary's both in your father's time and in the late Earl's. Dr. Newcome is known to be an honest and a learned man and a Doctor of the Civil Laws of ten years' standing. He hath solely exercised in the absence of the Commissary these six years. He hath carried himself with such moderation and equity in the place (I add also, without all touch of such imputation as many times these jurisdictions are subject unto), as I never heard of any man that opened his mouth against his government. But which way soever your wisdom shall incline, it shall be entertained of us all as the voice of an oracle.—Jesus College in Cambridge, 11° Martii, 1600.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 36.)

Sir John Harington to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 11.—I have been advertised by my daughter of Bedford of your noble usage of her in her suit to you concerning the enlargement of my Lord, her husband. If by any my merit I could testify my gratitude it would be no small happiness unto me. Did I think my son would not be alike obsequious of the love of you, it would much diminish my hope of him, but hitherto his few years have promised some discretion.—Coventry, this 11th of March.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." 1 *p.* (**180.** 37.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Lords of the Council.

1600–1, March 12.—On the second of this month, a ship called the *Sunday*, of Waterford, by contrary winds was driven into this harbour of Falmouth. The Master whereof, named James Moore, I examined and could learn nothing by him of any consequence,

only he said he came from Bilboa, bound home for Waterford. Here he remained until the 11th of this present, in which space, one Peter Strong, an Irishman of the same ship, was for a small debt arrested in Penrhyn. Strong, being in company with one Robert Mundey, an honest merchant of Penrhyn, confessed that he was offered 1,000 ducats to carry a letter to Tyrone, adding that in the said ship he doubted not but there would be a letter found directed to the said traitor. Whereupon the said Mundey hasted hither to Pendinas and acquainted me therewith; the ship not being then without the command of the fort. The which, by discharging of some ordnance at her, I stayed. And, notwithstanding that the said Stronge, being examined before me, did voluntarily take his oath upon a mass book, which he had with him, that he had not uttered such speeches unto the said Mundey, yet I searched the ship so narrowly that I found three letters therein, one of which was sealed, written to Tyrone, as after the said Stronge confessed. Which letters, with the said Stronge and his examinations, I have sent to your Honours by this bearer, my lieutenant. Stronge acknowledgeth also of a letter more which was delivered him by Don John de Diachus, one of the King of Spain's council, directed likewise to Tyrone. I cannot as yet learn what has become of it. I have severally examined every man in the ship, but I cannot understand that any one had knowledge of the said letters besides the said Peter Stronge. I have made stay of the ship and goods.—Pendinas Castle, the 12th of March, 1600.

PS.—Since writing this I have again examined the master, whose examination I have herewith sent.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (180. 38.)

The examination referred to :—

Examination of James Moore of Waterford, master of the *Sonday*, of Waterford, and Peter Stronge, merchant.

1. James Moore deposed that a basket was put on board by Robert Comaford's servant, an Irishman dwelling in the Groyne, directed to Thomas Comaford, merchant, at Waterford. It contained crucifixes, books and "*agnus dei*," and upon search made, upon a former examination of Peter Stronge, for certain letters directed to Tirone, in this harbour, the company of the ship did burn the said basket and content, fearing the ship should be confiscate.

ii. Peter Stronge deposed to leaving Waterford the 20th of Nov. last for St. James in Galicia, to follow a suit for the recovery of a ship that he lost there, which by the assistance of his uncle Thomas Stronge, bishop of that place, he hoped to recover, but before his arrival the [bishop] departed this life. Patriarch Senott, a chaplain to the Governor of the Groyne, caused him to have passage home in the said ship. He went from Bilbowe the 4th of Dec. for St. Andeare, in Biskie, where he saw a letter from the King of Spain to the "provodore" of the galleys, which were to come out of Lisbourne thither. He heard that one Bertandona was to come with 14 sail bound for Flanders, and there were 7,000 men reported to be bound for Ireland. He

was in the company of no Englishman but Capt. Crofts, from whom he understood that an English captain was to bring thither certain Spanish prisoners to redeem English captives in Spain. He knew of no letters except there were any in a basket from Robert Comaford sent to his friends in Ireland. Upon further examination, he confessed he had undertaken the delivery of 4 letters to the Earl of Terone and to return again with the answer, for which he was to receive 1,000 ducats to be paid by Don Luce de Carillo. Another letter (which is wanting) was directed to Terone from Don John de Diaccis, one of the Spanish King's Council. Further, one James Archer, born in Kellkenny, a Jesuit, came into Tredat and in spite of my L. Mongye's diligent search, was conveyed away in a Frenchman by the aid of Steven Duff of Treda. He went to Rome on business for the Terone.—March 11, 1600.

Signed by Moore and Stronge. 3½ *pp.* (**85.** 77, 78.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 12.—I send this gentleman, my kinsman and lieutenant, together with one Peter Strong, an Irish passenger, being the person employed with letters for the Tyrone, with the examinations of him and others of a ship of Waterford, which came lately out of Spain, and is now detained in this harbour till your pleasure be further known.—Pendennis Castle, the 12th of March, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**77.** 51.)

Sir Carew Reynell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 12.—I cannot but hold myself greatly bound unto you for being a mean for my enlargement, albeit I cannot as yet account myself at liberty, being denied her Majesty's presence. I do humbly desire that you will finish that grace which you have begun.—From my lodging this 12 of March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 52.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 12.—I send you herewith Cuffe's testamentary declaration of his estate, which I conceived should have accrued to her Majesty. Mr. Killigrew, who hath the grant of his goods, might take order to pay such duties as I have assured unto the Warden of the Fleet for Cuffe, and also such allowance for his charges and other duties here as your Honour shall think convenient. I see no reason why her Majesty, having given away the goods, should have his charges imposed on her.—Tower, this 12 March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**84.** 3.)

The Enclosure.
Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**84.** 2.)
[*Printed. Camden. Soc. Pub. O. S. LXXVIII. App., p.* 91.]

GRIFFITH EVANS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 12.—The wardship of the son of David Morgan Thomas, of Merionethshire, has been bestowed on Thomas Mathews, who is about to compound with an alleged kinsman of the ward's stepmother for the same. Prays for the wardship, as the ward's uncle.—*Endorsed :*—" 12 March, 1600."

Note by Cecil :—" I like better that the uncle compound than the mother-in-law." 1 *p.* (1487.)

SIR GELLY MEYRICK'S ANSWER.

[1600–1, before March 13.]—Sir Gelly Mericke is willed to set down in writing under his hand such speeches as Owen Salisbury did use concerning the Council and what he did answer thereupon.

" Owen Salisbury came down to me in the Court and said that, if the house were forced, he and they above would go all to God together. It was a reason that I desired Mr. Brode's man that I might place two there to keep his house, and I told him I hoped it should be for no hurt, which he prayed it might prove so. Gelly Meyrick."

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil :—" Merick's answer." ½ *p.* (**84.** 5.)

CAPTAIN JOSEPH MAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 13.—On the same subject as the letter of 10 March, *supra* (p. 117). The letter continues :—I found this pirate in Hellford three leagues to the westward of Falmouth, where five days since I have stayed for the fleet and now am arrived at Plymouth.—From Plymouth, this 13 of March, 1600.

Postscript.—I sent 6 days since a letter to you, which I doubt is not delivered, the contents of this (*sic*).

Signed. Endorsed :—" 13 March, 1597 " (*sic*). *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**49.** 61.)

LORD MOUNTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 13.—My conscience bears me a true witness that merely the blindness of ignorance led me into those infamous errors. I am bold humbly to recommend my unhappy estate to your consideration, to desire that you would be a mean to her Majesty to extend her mercy towards me.—The Tower, this xiiith of March, 1600.

Holograph.

Countersigned :—" John Peyton, lieutenant of the Tower." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**77.** 53.)

GEORGE LIMAUER to ———

1600–1, March ½⅗.—I wrote to you last week to Turin. Write in future to Lyons, Frankfort and Cologne. You will hear the news from England. I fear it will go ill with the Earl of Essex and others.—Venice, 23 March, 1601.

Postscript.—Peace is made and provisions for war are going forward more than ever ; in a few days we shall hear great marvels.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 105.)

CHARLES EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 13.—I have come into Staffordshire, where I have taken a little farm for the relief of my wife and children, who are very chargeable unto me. One of my poor neighbours, a carpenter who hath been this winter employed at Drayton Basset by Sir Christopher Blount, telleth me that upon Tuesday next after Essex's Sunday rebellion in London, one of Sir Christopher's "writars" came unto the old Countess of Essex from London, and that night two wains were loaded with stuff out of the house of Drayton Basset and sent into a market town of Warwickshire, called Adderson, to be kept by some friend there. The Wednesday following, all the workmen were discharged, and upon the Thursday the Sheriff made seizure at Drayton Basset.—Newburro, this 13th of March, 1600.

In talking further with my neighbour, he telleth me he thinketh that the porter of the house of Drayton Basset, whose name is Cowmar, doth certainly know to what place the goods was carried and how many carts was loaded.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 39.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN,] Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 14.—Not long since one Atkinson, *alias* Coniers, a seminary priest, was committed to Lancaster gaol and his examinations were sent to you. The said priest, with one other most dangerous fellow called Whittingham, knowing the time of the assizes there to approach, have lately made an escape out of the gaol, by the wilful negligence, or rather corruption of the keeper, one Thomas Covill, the substitute of one Pitchforke, who hath often been complained of for the loose keeping of his prisoners, and granting Recusants over much liberty to hunt and hawk abroad at their pleasures, and to walk the town and country with their guns and weapons, to the terror of the well affected subjects. He is reckoned to be a man not very sound in religion, and the gaol standing near the most infected places of that county, it is thought that he has been corrupted by the money and rewards of Recusants to wink at the escape of these two persons. If you consider that he deserves to be discharged from his place, the bearer is desirous to make suit to you for the same. He is a gentleman well descended in the county and long known to me as being sound in religion. I conceive he would perform his duty very faithfully. I have great reason to wish an honest man in that room because I am now in hand to reform that most infected parish of Garstrang, wherein I have lately travailed with some success though with great resistance, and but small assistance from the justices and officers whose coldness and slackness have been my greatest hindrance.—Chester, this 14th of March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 54.)

PAUL DE LA HAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 14.—In accordance with the proclamation lately set forth, I acquaint you of the bad demeanour of John Arnold

and others, adherents of the Earl of Essex and other her Majesty's enemies, as may appear by the articles and proofs enclosed. I do not this in revenge of any wrong done me by Arnold. By reason of business before the Council in the marches of Wales, I could not come myself unto you: therefore I send the bearer, John George, who was present with me at the laying down of the articles, by the direction of Wm. Herbert, gentleman, who with Walter George, gentleman, and others will make proof, if need be.—Alterenes, the 14 day of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 57.)

The Enclosure:—

Articles to examine Dame Margaret Arnolde *alias* Walkott, widow, John Arnolde her son and reputed son unto Sir Nicholas Arnolde, Knight, deceased, Edmund Whore, son of the said Margaret, Thomas Poore, Irishman, lately coming from Ireland and returning from London to Lanthony, and Harry Prossar, of Walterston in the County of Hereford, gentleman, servant in livery to the late Earl of Essex.

1. Did you, Dame Margaret, or you, John Arnolde, in the term of Hilary, 1599, at your table in Gray's Inn Lane, near London, pitying the then punishment inflicted upon the Earl of Essex, say that it was great pity that so brave a man as the Earl was should be put to silence or overthrown by such a base and corrupt fellow as Sir Robert Cecil was, and, likewise, that it was great pity that her Majesty should so much be ruled by such a base fellow as the said Sir Robert Cecil.

Wm. Herbert of Walterston aforesaid will affirm the said words to be used by John Arnold at the table then. Evan Harry, John Proger, Thomas Jones, gentlemen of Monmouthshire, and others were present.

2. Did you, John Arnold, at that time or any other time since use these or like words, that if the Earl of Essex, for revenge, upon his coming out of Ireland, should with his gallants and favourers go suddenly to court, and kill the Lord Admiral and the Secretary Cecil, who only procured the said Earl's trouble and none else, it would be a fillip matter; and then did you give a fillip with your thumb and finger, and further say that nothing had, or would, be made of it.

Herbert saith that the said Arnold used such words both then and at divers other times.

3. Did you, Dame Margaret, or you John Arnold, then or at other times send out or will your wife's midwife, one Mrs. Carre, Whitney the barber's wife, Smith the shoemaker's wife, the scrivener's wife, a widow, and one Mrs. Hughes an Irishwoman, then dwellers in the said lane, or any of them, to learn news of the said Earl? On their reporting that the said Earl was dead, did you say, "Now the Lord Admiral and the Secretary will rule?" On their further reporting that the news was not true, for that the Earl was seen in his garden walking with his Lady, did you, Dame Margaret in rejoicing sort say, "Marry, I always thought that God would hear my prayer in the behalf of that good Earl of

Essex"; and did you, Dame Margaret or you John Arnold, say, "I warrant that corrupt fellow, the Secretary, will rue the time he ever opposed himself against the Earl of Essex."

Herbert saith that he heard them to use those words: and that the said women can report the like, especially the said Mrs. Hughes.

4. Did you, Dame Margaret, at your table at Lanthony in Monmouthshire, at dinner, the 11 of December last, say "Now the Court of Wards is ruled all by Coucks, Cooks and none but Coocks," naming Sir Robert Cecil to be a Cook by his mother, Mr. Bacon the like, Mr. Coocke, her Majesty's attorney, and Mr. William Coocke; and did you say to Harry Prosser, being at dinner with you, "Fellow," striking him on the shoulder, "be of good cheer, for shortly shalt thou see thy lord and master to flourish, and also shalt thou see never a Coocke to bear office in that Court or elsewhere, and that shall we see shortly, if we live, for I tell thee, Harry, my son, John, knoweth more than few men in Wales."

Herbert was then at the table, the said Harry Prosser, Mary, the said Whore's daughter, Alice the daughter of James Baskerville, esquire. Two Welshmen and Philip, the butler, attended the table.

5. How long were you, John Arnold, in London, before the 8th of February last? Who came up in your company? Where lay during you the time you stayed in London? How often during your abode there repaired you to Essex's house, and there had you any conference with him or Sir Gelly Meyrick? Were you not there the 7th day of February last? Were you not in going there the said 8th day of February, between 10 and 11 o'clock in the morning? What day departed you from London? What company came along with you? Where inned, or lodged you in returning homewards? What day came you to Lanthony? Where were you for the space of 14 days after you came home to Lanthony?

Herbert confessed that Wm. Watkyns, of Longtown in Hereford, being Arnold's Steward of his Courts, and being in London with Arnold the last term, told Herbert that Arnold had good luck that he was not at Essex's house at the time of the rebellion, and told Herbert that Arnold lay in Southwark and by water commonly came every day to Essex's house to Sir Gelly Meyrick, and was in going there on the 8th of February last about the time before remembered. By report of the said Herbert and Howell James, of Lanthony, an aged serving man, Arnold came home the 16th day of February last, and that night himself alone posted after the said Whore and Poore who a day before were departed from Lanthony towards Ireland, with two or three trunks, wherein it is thought there were divers letters to the traitor Tyrone and others. He returned, Whore and Poore with him, to Lanthony, but the trunks remain near Milford Haven. John Symonds, Arnold's man, brought the trunks thither the 23rd

of February last, being a great snow and stormy day, and so continuing 3 days after. Arnold gave out that he would into North Wales, and that day went away from Lanthony, but it is thought that he went either unto the Lady Meyrick in Radnorshire, or Sir John Vaughan's in Carmarthenshire, whither it is thought that most of the treasure of Sir Gelly Meyrick is conveyed, and it is well known that of late Arnold chiefly depended upon Gelly Meyrick, who as reported with Captain Lee or Captain Salisbury, christened Arnold's son in London. (77. 55.)

6. Did you, John Arnold, upon your coming home to Lanthony, call Howell James to draw off your boots, and to make you fire? At which time did you say unto him, "Howell, I would thou were 20 years younger"? Did Howell demand of you, "Why, master"? Did you say, "For that there was like to be a busy world, and then thou must have done some service." Did you then ask Howell, where were all the new staves? "And that you must have one to go to the smith in Abergavenny to bid him to make you a good many javelins and pike staves?" Did your mother demand of you whether the Earl of Essex were like to be put to death? Did you say, "No, I warrant. Do you think that his friends will suffer him so to be put down?" And that, "Before the corrupt Secretary so should have his will, it would cost 1,000 men's lives," and that, "The Tower of London would be broken," and what other words did you use then?

The 18th day of February last, betwixt Old Castle and Walterston, the said Howell James told Walter George of Old Castle, gentleman, and Catherine his wife, that such and other like speeches the said Arnold used unto him and his mother, and the same day the said Howell told the said Herbert the like.

7. Did you, John Arnold, Dame Margaret, Whore, Poore and Prosser, since the said 8 day of February, say that the Earl of Essex's meaning was to kill the Lord Admiral, the Secretary, the Lo. Cobham and Sir Walter Rawleye, but not the Queen; whom the Earl would keep with her treasure at his pleasure?

The said 16 of February last, Herbert saith that John Arnold used the said words to him near Clodocks Church going homewards. Howell told Herbert, Walter George and his wife, that Arnold at his coming home told his mother and Howell the like.

8. Did you, Dame Margaret, Whore, Poore and Prosser, or either of you, by the relation of John Arnold or otherwise, know of the said intent of the Earl of Essex? Did you know of any letters being sent to friends of the Earl to come to London? Did any go, and, hearing of the Earl's apprehension, turn back again? Who were they?

Herbert thinks that Arnold and his mother specially did know of the said intent, and that if Sir Gelly Meyrick do

peach, being examined, will appeach Arnold, the rest and divers others of Herefordshire and elsewhere. Herbert says that on Tuesday last, the 10 of this March, one Stanley, Arnold's man, told Herbert that we were like to have civil wars, and that his master's riding out the 23 of February last was to meet Sir Francis Meyrick as he was in carrying towards Ludlow, and his master did marvel that Sir Thomas Jones did use the said Sir Francis so hard. The same day Arnold told Herbert that the news which he had by letters from London was that the E. of Essex was put to death. Arnold added that he wished Sir Gelly Meyrick had never been born, that only by his appeaching the said Earl was overthrown, and that he did appeach South Wales gentlemen, one Lloyd in North Wales, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges the English gentleman. That day the said Arnold went out of the way, though well known to him, as one amazed, and still would look whether any were coming after him to apprehend him.

9. Did you, Harry Prosser, since the said 8th of February, say on behalf of the said Earl, your lord and master, that if you had been with him you would have killed and over killed and been killed yourself before you would have suffered him to be taken; and that your lord had as great wrong as any man in England?

William Vaughan, of Walterston aforesaid, gentleman, saith that Thomas Williams, of the Goytree, and Elizabeth his wife, told him that Prosser used such words before them and Rice Kiddinge Groyne, alias Richard ap John, of Landivathley in Breconshire by Talgarde. Prosser is said to be one of those that killed one Mr. Powell of Radnorshire to pleasure Sir Gelly Meyrick, and since killed one Stumppe of Walterston aforesaid. For the doing of these murders he was supported by Meyrick, and he has never been tried for them.

In de la Hay's hand. 4 *pp.* (**77.** 56.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 14.—The scaffold is to be prepared by the Sheriffs of London, according as they have used, and seeing it is God's will to have him an example of Justice, I shall recommend his soul unto the Lord of all mercy, and myself unto your honourable favour.—14 March.

Postscript.—Sir William Parker, being of a mild and penitent spirit and bearing an extraordinary good affection to yourself, hath entreated me to send the letter enclosed unto your Honour.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1600." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**77.** 58)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 14.—Whosoever hath valued the "ple" [? pearl] so far under foot, I will give him a 100*l.* more and the best horse I have to match so many for me at their weight and goodness; and be very thankful to any that will procure me that bargain. I pray

you therefore think that I would not offer you anything that were not better than I value them, yet, were I put in trust by such a friend as you, would estimate all things so that you could be sure of a great good bargain. Next term I will do my best to end with you for the whole, to your contentation and my own quiet, that striveth much to die out of debt and in the love and good opinion of those that I esteem of for their worth.—This 14th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1599." ½ *p.* (**77.** 59.)

Dr. Fletcher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 14.—I humbly thank you for regarding the suit of my poor wife. I am worth 500*l.* worse than nought ; I have no means but the present sale of my poor house wherein I dwell, and of my office, if I can assign it to some fit man. At the quarter day I am to pay 200*l.* upon forfeiture of double bonds. I have no means nor liberty to seek for means of payment. Touching my fault, what shall I say ? I have been abused by those fables and foolish lies of the Earl's danger and fear of murder by Sir Walter Raleigh : but my heart untouched and my hands clear of his wicked practice. I will learn wisdom by this folly. I pray you be a mean for my discharge or enlargement upon bond.—14 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 60.)

Robert Luff to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, March 15.]—I am bold to make known my continued desire to serve you, as heretofore I have most willingly undertaken at your command. Though that same took not effect answerable to my earnest endeavours, but, on the contrary part, was cause of my great hindrance, having taken from me the sum of 230 crowns, besides the great misery I sustained through long imprisonment and torture of racking. I have also lost my traffic into those parts which in times past was the means of my living. Wherefore I must pray you to have some favourable regard of my distressed estate, that I may either be satisfied of such yearly allowance as you have vouchsafed to appoint for me, or otherwise be relieved with meet recompense for the losses which I have sustained.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 15 March, 1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**77.** 61.)

Ralph Wilbraham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 15.—I have been at a poor farmhouse, which I have in Staffordshire, five miles from Chartley, where I understand the Sheriff hath been to seize all the late Earl of Essex' goods, being but small, for that one Trewe, his servant and keeper of his house there, is accounted owner of the greatest part, together with James Lytleton, keeper of Chartley Park, who hath some store of goods and cattle in the ground, whereof the country make doubt whether they be true owners or not. These two persons, together with one Anthony Bagott, another of his servants, were all, as it is reported,

in action with the Earl at London, and made such haste home that they left some of their furniture behind them.—This 15 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Signature torn off. Endorsed :—" Rafe Wilbraham." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**77.** 62.)

Francis Keylweye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 15.—I always found your father to be my singular good lord from the time of our first acquaintance in the Protector's house. Hoping to find some sparks of his favour towards me to remain in you, I am emboldened to crave the keeping of a walk within the Chace of Cranborne, called Cobley Walk, which lies in the east end of the said Chace. It shall be preserved in game to your content. I seek not any profit, but my house is near and as fit to harbour any friend which shall be sent from you as any here.—From Rockborne, [Hants,] this 15th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**77.** 63.)

Sir Richard Leveson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, c. March 15].—Gives his opinion of " this employment," and of the impediments which may disturb " the plot."

The chief end of the employment grows out of the present consideration of Irish affairs, that either they may crush the preparations of Spain in the beginnings, or meet them in the progression. The shortest course is to resort to the most northerly parts of Spain and the chiefest harbours, to gain intelligence of their intentions ; and, next, to do the same along the south coast. If they hear of any preparation either at Lisbon or the Groyne, the King's usual places of rendezvous, they should lie with their ships before that part. Reasons in support of this course. It is much more honourable for the Queen and safe for the State to maintain a fleet upon the coast of Spain than to stand upon the defensive at home.

As to the point of profit, the greatest hopes that now offer are the carackes outward bound from Lisbon, and the West Indian fleet homeward bound from the Havana. March being the ordinary time for carackes to sail, they may be departed before the wind suffers us to arrive upon that coast ; but if we do arrive, the carackes either will not come out at all, or come strongly guarded with the King's forces. If the former, the Queen will lose that advantage, but the Spanish merchant will be punished with the loss of one year's profit, and the King will sustain dishonour and contempt when it is found an English fleet can keep his greatest ships in his best frequented harbours ; and the Queen may assume to herself, by challenge, to be mistress of the ocean. If the latter, if they be not resolutely fought with as the proportion and means will allow, let our commanders at their return bear both the blame and the shame.

The end of March is the ordinary time of the return of the West India fleet ; and he is in doubt, therefore, that if time is spent in visiting the King's harbours to gain intelligence, and follow it out, we shall be hopeless of meeting with that fleet. But because Cecil

judiciously propounded a course whereby the care of cutting off the preparations may be attended to, without neglecting the advantages which may be taken of the West Indian fleet's return, he willingly assents thereunto, and doubts not that every danger which may arise to him by his disabling, in case he meets with a strong encounter, will be satisfied and answered with other certain benefits.

Undated. Signed. Endorsed:—"1601. Sir Rych. Lewson." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 110.)

ROBERT BENNETT, Dean of Windsor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 17.—It pleased her Majesty's Privy Council to commit unto me the charge of the young Lord Ferrers and his attendants, during the restraint of Mr. Savell, Provost of Eton College, which I have accordingly performed for this month past. Now, upon the enlargement of Mr. Savell, I am most humbly to beseech my discharge again. My calling and employments incident to my place do hardly permit me to attend the care of children.—From her Majesty's chapel of Windsor, this 17th of March, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 64.)

SIR CHRISTOPHER BLOUNT to the LORD ADMIRAL and to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600-1, before March 18.]—If by the discovery of my former life you have found that the natural heart of this distressed carcase hath endeavoured out of his own motions to the preservation of my prince and country, and that whatsoever hath been rebellious in the same hath grown out of an externe rot, with the happy taking away whereof all influence of disobedient humours are from my spirits removed, my confident hope is that your Honours will not only show the reports of my unspeakable sorrows, but will be yourselves affectionate petitioners to beg me out of the thraldom of Justice. I beg not the continuance of my life for my own benefit, but that her Majesty and you her noble Councillors will advise her how the same may, when her service requireth, be issued. I pray the Lord Admiral to beg me of the Queen's Majesty for one of his assured and trusty men of war, and you, hopeful Mr. Secretary, for a watchful and faithful falconer. Friends I have many, but desire not other solicitors than yourselves.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**84.** 6.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1600–1, [before March 18.]—That I have lived thus long sheweth the virtuous performance of your noble promises, and sith God hath wrought by your means that her Majesty hath been pleased to turn the face of death from me, I beseech you, even as you have begun, continue to move her to mercy, whereof the more she bestoweth, the more in true glory and love of her people she increaseth. What my former carriage hath been is sufficiently made known to your nobleness; of what I might be is only in God's hand and yours to

assist her Majesty to conceive. But in this you may be confident, that by taking my life her Majesty little increaseth her coffers or addeth contentment to those that shall behold how sorrowful I die for the offence I have made to her Highness in this my last fault, that ever heretofore was so much hers, and ever hereafter should have been.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, 18 March."* 1 *p.* (**84.** 4.)

Execution of Sir Christopher Blount.

[1600–1, March 18.]—"The words of Sir Christopher Blunt as near as they could be remembered."

3½ *pp.* (**84.** 27.)

[*Printed. Howell's State Trials, Vol. I., pp.* 1414, 1415.]

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Ports, Lord Lieutenant of Kent.

1600–1, March 18.—Yesterday afternoon came two of the French Ambassador's sons to Dover, bound by Calais. This morning, Sir Amyas Preston, Vice-Admiral of the narrow seas, sent his long boat ashore for them. They had no pass, but their father's steward, who came with them to Dover and is bound over with them, told me that the Ambassador himself stayed here in England, and what his sons should do, himself would be their pledge.—Dover Castle, xviii° Marcii, 1600.

Postscript.—There is never a week but the Ambassador writeth to the governor of Calais and likewise the governor to him.

Holograph. Posting times noted on the back are:—Dover, 18th, 1 p.m., Canterbury, 4 p.m., Sittingborne, 8 p.m., Rochester, 11 p.m.; Dartford, 7 a.m., on 19th. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**77.** 65.)

Thomas Ferrers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 19.—Not long since I made her Majesty acquainted with my services, and she said, "We will bestow some place of you." Now God hath called Sir Richard Saltonstall to his mercy I have been, by Mr. Carmardin's means, a suitor, through my lady Skidmore, for that place. Her Highness hath caused Mr. Ferdinando to take Mr. Carmardin's advice. I humbly crave your honourable favour herein. If I get the place, I will be a mean that your profits may be enlarged, and her Majesty's customs increased.—London, this 19th March, '600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 66.)

Ursula, Lady Walsingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 19.—Upon such reports as were brought me, both of her Majesty's gracious inclination towards my poor daughter's son, that he should be returned to my cousin Savile for his education in learning, and likewise of the favour it pleased you to show in moving her Majesty therein, I wrote unto my cousin Savile as thinking the child had been with him. But understanding that he

* "Febr." *was first written and then erased.*

had then and doth yet forbear to receive him for want of sufficient warrant, I humbly pray you to signify by a few lines that her Majesty is pleased that Mr. Savile shall take him again into his government as before. For which I shall reckon myself, as I do already, very deeply bound unto you, and my sorrowful daughter, who is now very sick and unable to think of anything that might be behoveful for herself or children, I trust will receive some comfort thereby.—From my house of Barn Elms, the 19th of March, 1600.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**180.** 40.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 19.—There was brought to me this morning between 8 and 9 of the clock, by one Edward Povye, constable in Newgate Market, this libel enclosed, with one other copy of the same libel found in the Poultry the last night about 9 of the clock by the servant of one Mr. Heley of Cheapside, brought unto me by Sir Stephen Soame, Knight. It containeth very odious and seditious matter. The parties by whom the libels were found shall be reserved under safe keeping till your pleasure be known.—London, the 19th of March, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**180.** 41.)

JOHN BLUTTORNE to MRS. ELIZABETH DACRE.

[1600–1601], March 20.—I have sent you a letter here inclosed from my lord your father, desiring you with all speed to deliver it to my lady Montague, his sister. I know he will look to hear presently from her, if she will receive his letter, which I have no great hope thereof, but, good mistress, let her understand that such a letter there is to her. If she will not receive it, I pray you return an answer to me by the carrier of Carlisle, or some other, and what her answer is, that I may let my lord understand thereof. He and my master your brother is in very good health, God be blessed, but wants the benefit of his country and his friends, which makes him to live very hardly at this present. Without there be some means wrought by his friends for his maintenance, it is like to be worse.—From Carlill, this xxth of Martius.

Holograph. Addressed to "Montague House in Southwark." *Endorsed*:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**77.** 71.)

JOHN GARNONS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 20.—Certain writings here inclosed were to me yesterday delivered by John Notte, a gentleman well affected in religion, dwelling in Crycadarne in Brecknockshire, and Joan his wife. Though some part of the said writings seem to be phantastical dreams, yet other part are to be tried out and the offenders punished. Had I been still in the commission of the peace, I would have searched out some of it myself. Had age and health permitted, I would have brought you the papers with my own hand.—Garnons, in the County of Hereford, this xx of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**77.** 75.)

The Enclosure :—

The gentlewoman whose name you wrote in your tables in your gallery, wisheth your Lordship all health and felicity, thanking you that your Honour so nobly and courteously vouchsafed so patient talk with a stranger. She delivered not the one half she had then to say, because her stay was so long in the cold gallery that brought her into such a fit of an ague that she could scarcely speak.

In the dreams, various beasts seemed to offer hurt to the Queen and to Sir Robert Cecil, and in one dream, Queen Anne Boleyn, and "your Lordship's mother," the lady Cobham, appeared warning Queen Elizabeth not to go further from London than St. James. Another dream was that a gentleman walking with Sir Gelly Meyrick, asked who after her Majesty should carry the crown. "Who," quoth he, "but my Lord of Essex." My Lord of Essex hath great interest in Sir Gelly, and Mr. Ro. Vaughan greater in my Lo. of Essex, after whose first commitment letters passed twixt Mr. Roger Vaughan of intelligence touching the state of the Earl, who calleth Mr. Vaughan, "cousin." Since that time it hath been given out that Mr. Ro. Vaughan would support himself by the service of the Lord Treasurer, which is not wholesome to permit, in regard that under colour of his great offices of Lieutenantship and Justice of peace in Radnor, Brecknock and Herefordshires, without any good justice at all by him done in any of them, he doth use great exactions and oppressions, and maliceth all such as dare anyway touch him therewithal, having, as the report of the country is, been the only occasion of wrongfully hanging of Mr. Thomas Bull for preferring articles against him, and for malice like also to hang one David Lewes for testifying truth against an outrageous malefactor, a man of his. If Sir Robert Cecil would call for Mr. Serjeant Williams and require him in secret to open his knowledge of him, the truth of his dealing would be more apparent. Which also will be testified both by Mr. Penyston, a very good Justice of the Peace in Radnor and Herefordshires, Mr. Thomas Lewes, of Hurpton, and Clement Pryce, esquires and good justices in Radnorshire, and one Mr. Walcott, now Sheriff of Brecknockshire. His greatest friends at Court, besides the said Earl and Sir Gelly Meyrick, have been the Lady Egerton, by reason of the service to her done by a sister of his, as also by the lady Hawkins, another sister, and one other honourable lady whom I name not. By all which he hath been much supported in great favour, being nevertheless a most wicked man, and one that doth good to no man. Albeit possessed with many great livings, yet never any house keeper nor maintainer of any menial servants other than a few poor hinds, and his harvest works commanded to be done by poor neighbours that dare not say him nay, without meat, drink nor wages. I speak this only of my fervent love to her Majesty. My mother was chosen and brought to the Court by my Lady Herbert, of Troy, to

have been her Majesty's nurse, and had been chosen before all other had her gracious mother had her own will therein.

Certain other things and reports to which the author of this letter will be sworn.

Edward Reavell, gentleman, a valiant soldier of the Low Country, that served under Sir Thomas Baskervile, and the son of Thomas Reavell, of Kilgarren in Pembrokeshire, did about Xmas was two years tell the said gentlewoman, that upon the return of the Earl from Cales, he conferring with a gentleman of that company touching that service and their danger at Cales, the gentleman delivered to him these speeches, viz. that as the Earl and Sir William Winkfield, marching both together upon the streets of Cales with their train of soldiers, the said gentleman said there were a couple of soldiers, whereof the one was a man of Sir Gelly Meyrick's and the other a man set forth at that time by Mr. Roger Vaughan, of Cleero; and beholding the brave and lusty marching forward of the said Earl and Mr. Wingfield, the one of the soldiers said to the other, "Oh! yonder goeth a couple of brave cavaliers." "There goeth," quod he (meaning by the Earl), "he that will be King of England one day." "Yea!" said the other, "an' the old woman" (meaning her Majesty) "were dead." "Tush!" said the other, "dead, or dead not, he will be king one day." "Then," said Mr. Vaughan's man, "My master, the great Vaughan is left at home in trust to guide the country, but if it so fall out, thy master" (meaning Meyrick), "will sure be a Duke, and my master" (meaning the Vaughan), "will sure be an Earl at the least."

Another time, in Hilary term, the said gentlewoman was at the sign of the Checker, in a low chamber by the ground within the court of the said Inn, near Charing Cross, where she lighted, and stayed alone whilst she sent one of her men to see whether her lodging at Paul's Wharf were ready, and the other to the Whitehall to enquire where Sir Robert Cecil lay. She being thus alone, sitting upon a chest near the window, there overheard a serving man under the window ask another, "Is great Robin out?" "No," said the other, "I would he were, and if he were he would make little Robin Rydeck and all his friends flee to the hedge." "Well," said the other, "a day will come that will pay for all. I can tell the man hath many friends in many places of England, and especially in the Welsh shires of Carmarthen, Pembroke and others adjoining as far as the sea coast, and I warrant he hath enow in Herefordshire, Radnorshire and other as far as great Roger Vaughan goeth." "Yea," said the other, "all the Vaughans wholly and all Sir Gelly Meyrick's friends." After some other speeches, which she could not well understand by reason of some strangers that were coming in, one of them swore, "By God's wounds, the very City will set him up, for they have offered to pay all his debts for him." At the parting of those two serving men,

the one said to the other, "Thou shall see good sport among them before the end of summer, if they walk abroad." Whom all this concerned, she did not well know, but by imagination since, and by hearing, which before she knew not, that the great man's name was Robert. Another time, Mr. Powell, of Carmarthenshire, having said to this reporter that Sir Gelly Meyrick was now so stout that he would know nobody, she repeated the speech to Mrs. Powell. "Yea," said the latter, "the priest's son hopeth for that day that I trust he never shall see." "What is that?" said this reporter. "Mary!" said Mrs. Powell, "he hopeth to see his master king of England one day." Whereunto this reporter replied, "What doth the two legged ass mean? For there is no colour nor likelihood thereof. I would I might hear one of the best of them dare to speak it." "Nay," said she, "they will keep their speeches secret enough, but sure I am this is their hope." (**77.** 72, 73.)

Certain remembrances importunately moved by my wife to be delivered by me to her godfather John Garnons, esq.—After an account of dreams which she had on the two Saturdays next before the rebellion, of warnings against assassination to be addressed to the Queen and to Sir Robert Cecil, she continues:—

About Michaelmas last, the two knights Meyricks travelled much the most part of Carmarthen and Pembroke shires, by the sea coast, making great cheer and feasting with their friends. About Allhallowtide, there was conveyed and carried many great trunks suspected to contain much treasure from Glairstree and other places into Carmarthenshire, towards Sir John Vaughan's house, as was thought, or some other place that way, to the number of a dozen or twenty trunks.

About five years past, I did hear by divers credible reports that one Sir Lewes Devett, a priest and soothsayer of the country, would often say that none of her Majesty's enemies should prevail against her until after 42 years of her reign; and if she escaped that 5 years, she should reign long in her kingdom. Comparing the events of late happened with the foresaid speeches, it is somewhat to be noted, lest some of these confederates of these countries should build their actions upon the speeches of the said priest. (**77.** 74.)

All in the same hand. 5¾ *pp.*

George Harvy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 20.—It is desirable that the patent establishing me in the office of Surveyor of the Ordnance should be expedited. The time has come for the making up of our quarter's book for the payment of artificers and others. Courses held for her Majesty's profit in rating and allowing of prices are often unpleasing to the popular, which are always ready to raise a scandal against an officer

acting without sufficient authority. Unless Mr. Secretary Herbert cannot have audience, it must be that her Highness' stay is to be resolved of some doubt, which, as I conceive, is whether I may be both Lieutenant and Surveyor. True it is that no man may be patentee of both, but there is no cause why the Surveyor should not be deputy to the Lieutenant. The office of Lieutenant chiefly consisteth in seeing the office well carried and the store well furnished, into which he hath power to bring any thing fit for her Majesty's service, but out of the store, he can command nothing without warrant. Yet had I rather forsake the Lieutenancy and the other also, than leave the least cause of suspicion in her Highness.—The Tower, 20 Martii, '600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**180.** 42.)

George Limauer to ——.

1600–1, March $\frac{20}{30}$.—I hope you are come safe to Frankfort. I send you a news sheet.—Venice, 30 March, 1601.

Postscript.—The Earl of Essex has wretchedly ended his life.

Italian. Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 120.)

Giorgio Orsine, Duke of Bracciano to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March $\frac{20}{30}$.—I have just heard that a ship sailing from Portugal to Leghorn called *il Levriere Bianco*, and commanded by Cornelius Aresen, has been taken by the English in the Tuscan sea. As there are some Florentine merchants, who claim to be interested in the ship, I would ask you to stay all proceedings with regard to her until you have had time to hear the truth of the matter from Florence.—Brussels, 30 March, 1601. *Holograph. Italian.*

Endorsed:—"The Duke of Bracciano to my master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85.** 121.)

[Martin Heton,] Bishop of Ely, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 21.—My brother, Sir Simon Weston, having been examined by Mr. Attorney and other commissioners, was by them sent to stay with me, until order should be taken for him by your Honours. I do understand from the commissioners themselves that there falleth out no matter against him. Wherefore my humble suit is that you should be pleased to consider of this his enclosed petition.—21 Martii, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 77.)

The Enclosure:—

> Sir Simon Weston's Petition.—By direction of the Lords of the Privy Council, I tendered my appearance on the 9th of this March, and was examined by the Attorney General and other commissioners on the 13th. I besought them, if they were not satisfied of my innocence, that Sir Christopher Blunt might be examined if ever I consented to him in any thing that was criminal, that then I would acknowledge his justification of such to be my conviction:

and further, if it might appear that I had anything to do with the late Earl of Essex after the first day her Majesty's army was on foot until his death, more than the accomplishing the directions he gave me publicly, or that I ever saw or sent unto him since his return from Ireland, I shall think no burden too heavy which your Honour can lay upon me.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**77.** 76.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Nicholson.

1600–1, March 21.—Mr. Nicholson,—I have received your letter of the ——— of ———, and others* in safety, whereby I see you come by good knowledge of many things, for which care and diligence her Majesty commends you.

Since I wrote last unto you, the Earl of Marr, after ten days, respite, sent for audience; which was granted him, though his long deferring was noted; but it seems he stayed until he heard from Scotland. He came on Sunday to the Queen and was received in the chamber of presence with very great respect. I have not understood by the Queen much of that which passed then, for I have not been much with her these three or four days. Only that which she hath told me was most of it compliment, and concerning Valentine Thomas, wherein her Majesty hath answered as she was wont, and truly for mine own part, if I had been of his counsel, the King should not much have stuck upon it, for the matter now lies dead, and whensoever the knave should come to arraignment and maintain it, as it is certain he would, for he is a very villain, many would grow to believe it to whom now it appeareth not, whereof no good can come to the King. And as it is, I do but muse what hurt the King feareth of such a matter. But I will wade no further in this, only I cannot deny but that I always wish that whensoever requests are made between princes, it might be well considered what is fit for one to yield to, as well as what the other should require, or at least, what is probable will be granted. Since Mowbray came to me from the Earl Huntley, I had thought to have advertised you in particular what passed, but I have been surprised with business. I find the man but light, though, as it seems, trusted by the Earl. Next, I thank God that I kept myself within these bounds, as neither to be greedy to bite at his pretence of those things which he spake concerning the Earl of Essex, neither yet to confer with the party of anything that I had cared who had known. What he hath reported since, I know not, but this is true, and all he had from me. He first delivered me a verbal offer from the Earl Huntley to be made to the Queen, that where heretofore he had her Majesty's mislike for running foreign courses, he now was desirous to be well thought on by her Majesty, between whom and the King he intended to do all good offices, protesting also, that if I would be an instrument of the same, it should be so acceptable unto him as it should be requited in the future; adding thereto, that if I would be a mean that her Majesty would be at the charge to maintain a guard about the King, and procure the Queen to recommend the Earl Huntley to

* *See* S. P. Scotl., Eliz., Vol. LXVII. Nos. 23, 25, etc.

that charge, that the said Earl would put into my hands such matter concerning the Earl of Essex as should for ever discredit him with the Queen. When I had considered of this, I asked him by what warrant he did all this; whereupon he shewed me an open instruction giving him credit, which he pretended to be Earl Huntley's hand. But to be short, I made him answer, upon speech with the Queen, that she never had purpose to make private contracts with any prince's subjects, neither ever liked, or misliked, any about the King but when she saw they ran any disorderly courses for his safety, from which as long as the Earl Huntley should abstain, she wished him well as a nobleman in whom she had heard there were many good parts, and of late began to see that he was more quiet hearted than before. Now for myself, I told him, as was true, I desired no other mean to stand hereafter than by the proof I should make of my undivided truth to my sovereign, for which I thought all wise princes would value men more, than if they should beforehand seek to anticipate their favour. Lastly, that, for the Earl Huntley, he was a great nobleman and I a private gentleman, between whom and me it was needless to have contract for anything, seeing especially that the constitution of this state was apt to be jealous of all such things. And for the rest concerning the Earl, I made him a slight answer, finding the man full of words, and little expecting that he would have come out of Scotland about such an errand, who had voluntarily undertaken other services in Ireland, which now I think he never meant to do, neither would I have you speak of them. Since my last despatch, because you may see whether the late Earl's treasons have been sudden or premeditate, and whether they were undertaken for revenge or for usurpation, you shall understand that, when Sir Christopher Blount was arraigned, standing at the bar, he desired that before he died he might have leave to deliver some secret yet unknown, wherewith he found his conscience to be burdened. Whereupon he was brought to the Lord Admiral and myself, and there declared that, although all late practices of the Earl were discovered, and divers of his underhand traffic with the Irish rebels made known, yet there was one thing more which was intended by him before his coming over out of Ireland, whereunto only the Earl of Southampton and the said Sir Christopher Blount were privy. The effect of all which, because the Earl of Southampton hath confessed, and because Sir Christopher Blount hath sealed it with his blood, I have here enclosed his speeches upon the scaffold in the face of the world, whereby all the hearers have now received clear and just satisfaction, which haply otherwise they would not have believed, by which it now appeareth, if it had gone forward, what would have become of the state of England, which must have been made a prey for his "Catelyn" army, and have only sought the destruction (not only) of the possessor (but of the successor to whomsoever God shall dispose it).

Draft in two hands with corrections by Cecil, the words in brackets being additions in his own hand. 7 *pp.* (**77.** 77.)

Endorsed :—"21 Mar., 1600. Minute from my Master to Mr. Nycholson, concerning my Lord of Essex his treason."

CHRISTINE, LADY SANDYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600-1, before March 21].—Petition praying that her Majesty's mercy may be extended to her husband, Lord Sandys. She beseeches Cecil to pardon her boldness in writing to him; she is great with child, near her deliverance, sickly long, and most sorrowful, and not able to attend on him in person. ½ *p.* (**181.** 81.)

The SAME to the SAME.

[1601, c. March 21].—Begs him to consider her exceeding grief and misery, and to be a mean to her Majesty for that grace and mercy she desires. Confesses she can in no way deserve so great a favour, but if a poor creature's prayers may do him good, she will never fail to pray good for him, nor she and her friends to show their thankfulness; and her poor Lord will do him service to the venturing of his life. My Lord willed her to make so much known to him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lady Sandys." 1 *p.* (**90.** 155.)

WILLIAM, LORD SANDYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 21.—Mr. Lieutenant hath made known unto me your compassionate favour unto my poor wife in behalf of me, her unfortunate husband. This commiseration of yours hath tied me in double bands of thankfulness. I must ever love you that hath been a mediator of her Majesty's mercy towards me.—Tower, this 21th March, 1600.

Signed. Countersigned by Sir John Peyton. ½ *p.* (**77.** 79.)

The QUEEN to LORD WILLOUGHBY.

1600–1, March 21.—Although we have forborne to write unto you since your going down, yet have we from time to time directed both our Council in general and our Secretary in particular to acquaint you with our pleasure as well as to take notice of some private good services done by you and the Treasurer in apprehending of such as you had great cause to suspect, wherein we do commend your care and providence. We had likewise thought to have written to you about those differences risen in the town of Berwick, whereof you are Governor, but, forasmuch as we perceive some things grow by misunderstanding between you and some of that Council established, and all the controversies for the most part are for some petty rites and incidents to offices or councillors in their places, we will leave these things to be answered by our Council, and here will, by our own letter only touch those points which are of more importance.

First, we know that you can well consider that in all governments nothing giveth greater encouragement for practice, nor more weakeneth defence than when there is either dissension in deed or opinion. Of which there is so great notice taken here of ate as we rather wonder that no pernicious effects have ensued than promise ourselves that it shall not break into peril hereafter, except it be timely prevented. Wherein, because we will deal as

clearly with you as we have done with the Marshal, between whom and you we have heard there hath been some misunderstanding; and because we assure ourselves that we shall find so great an affection to our service in you, of whose discretion in all your employments the world hath taken notice, as you will not, for any private, suffer impediment to our service, we have both straightly imposed upon the Marshal a charge to respect you as the Governor in all things that appertain unto you, and do mean after some months' respite, for which he hath earnestly sued, to send him down unto you so well informed of our resolution to have all good agreement between you as we do trust it shall well appear unto you that he will not give you just cause of unkindness nor sever himself from you in our services. In whom we find a very good desire, not only for our service but for your own particular, to live in all things compatibly with you, as any gentleman can do with a Governor, you respecting him as he deserveth, of which we make no doubt. though peradventure some bad instruments shall never want to do ill offices between you. It is true that we do think it very fit to admonish you to give strict order that no excess of resort of Scots be suffered in that garrison, but that, excepting the commerce upon market days and such like for the necessary support of the place it may be used as frontier towns ought to be in which your experience teaches you best that all wise commanders held those places only well governed where most jealousy is used. Which is quite contrary there, if it be as is reported by the Scots themselves, who do not stick to say that they may as freely come into Berwick, by one device or another, as into Edinburgh. Next, we do require you to see that your government there be not slandered by the error of those who for private gain do make that place a sanctuary for bankrupts and outlaws rather than a town of war, nor that any person married with the Scots be suffered to have place there. Further, concerning the matter of Musgrave and Selby, we think fit to let you understand that as we have and will plainly make our mislike appear to Musgrave for his factious and lewd petition here exhibited against you, so for things that are in question between you and our Council there established, we cannot allow that any council of war shall be made judges either of their authority or of their offences, although we are not unwilling in case of danger or other differences in inferior things that you do call unto you, according to the article of our establishment, such principal persons of discretion to consult withal as the times shall need. But we have now gone further in this particular than we meant to have troubled ourselves, not doubting but that you who see how much they daily abound in practice, will rather dispense with the errors of private men, who may forget themselves out of some humour of profit or petty credit in their office, than, by making the dissensions so notorious, to make that place a subject of scorn which, being ruled by a person of your reputation abroad and at home, ought still to serve for an example and bridle to those that would go about to malign it or our services.

Lastly, we pray you to believe that we are very sorry to understand of your indisposition of body, and the rather because we know how apt you are to hurt yourself by overmuch care and labour in

our service, wherein we would have you spare yourself as much as you may, for we would be loth your health should be overthrown by these occasions, considering how long it is before men of service be bred in this age. And now, by the way, we will only touch this much of that whereof we are sure an angel of heaven could hardly have made you a believer, that it appeareth now by one's example more bound than all or any others how little faith there was in Israel.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Endorsed :—" 21 March, 1600." 6 *pp.* (180. 44.)

Modern Copy of the above. 3½ *pp.* (77. 80.)
[*See also* Cal. of Border Papers, Vol. II. p. 737.]

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 21.—I have received this enclosed letter and that within it from my Lord of Rutland, which I am bold to present to your view and consideration. I am willing to do him all service and would gladly do for the best, therefore loth to do aught till I first have your advice. Upon the return of these and your opinion, I shall by my letters either to your Honour or as you shall direct, hold on my course accordingly; but my weakness and passion maketh me unfit to offer myself in person. For your noble care to preserve the honour of our house, the whole blood and name must ever rest devoted to you.—At the Savoy, the 21 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (77. 81.)

The Enclosures :—

(1.) The Earl of Rutland to his Uncle, Roger Manners.—My fault is great, but my grief exceeds to think how I have lost idly and ungraciously her Majesty's most gracious favour, which she vouchsafed always unto me far beyond my merit. I do confess that my life blood, dignity, and all I have is in her princely hands, which being given me by her infinite mercy bind me to pray for her. And because it may appear how willing I am to show myself dutiful, I have herewith sent you a true project of my whole estate, and how it is charged particularly. By it you shall perceive what is clearly left to myself, and out of it her Majesty may please to assess me at her princely will and choice, whereto I most humbly submit myself, most willingly contenting myself with what limitation or proportion her Highness shall please to leave me, being resolved henceforth to observe her carefully and follow her with all duty. Good uncle, make this offer for me, and whatever you shall do herein I will be ready to perform.—At the Tower, 20 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (77. 69.)

(2.) The Earl of Rutland's Estate.—His revenues (which arise from lands leased since his majority for 21 years, and from part of the jointure of the late Countess of Bedford) amount to 3,124*l.* 18*s.* 7½*d.* The rents reserved to the Queen, annuities to the Ladies Elizabeth and Frances Manners, to

Mr. Auditor Conyers, Mr. Francis Lovell, Dr. Marbech and John Joy amount to 791*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* The portions owing to his sisters, the Ladies Bridget Tyrwhit and Elizabeth and Frances Manners, amount to 5,000*l.* and his own debts to 4,991*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*

1 *p.* (**77.** 68.)

JOHN HOPKENES, Mayor of Bristol, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 21.—The letters from your Honour directed to the Lord President of Munster, which I received by post the 18th of this instant, have been delivered to Mr. Patrick Crosbie, who intends to sail by the 24th. I enclose a letter from the said Mr. Crosbie.—Bristol, this 21th of March, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**77.** 82.)

WILLIAM EUSTACE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 21.—Having been of all men, next to the old Lord Grey, most beholden to your honourable father for all the lands and possessions which I have, as hereafter I intend before I depart into my country to make acknowledgment both to your honourable brother the Lord Burley and to your Honour, I beg you to grant me some private conference with you, in presence of Lord Grey, whereby I may fully satisfy you concerning three causes lately happened, wherein I doubt you have conceived some mislike of me—viz. the petition which I exhibited on the behalf of the inhabitants of the County of Kildare at Salisbury Court, when Irish causes were last there heard; my long stay in England; and the matter of project which I presented last October to the Lords of the Privy Council. I doubt not so to acquit myself that you will not only free me from all dislike but be ready to favour my suit. In the meantime I am not, nor ever have been or will be, agent for the ordinary causes of that county. I did not devise anything that was mentioned in that petition. I was here about other causes of my own. As touching the project, were I sure the Lord Deputy of Ireland would accept thereof without good recommendation from the State here, it being altogether against the profit of such as are greatest in his favour there, I would desire none other suit of her Majesty for this time. My suits for money due to me, for Captain Lea's house and land in Ireland, and for other things, are the sole cause of my staying in England.—This 21th of March, 1600.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77.** 83.)

CARLO LANFRANCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March $\frac{2}{3}\frac{1}{1}$.—On the same subject as the Duke of Bracciano's letter, *supra*, p. 136.—Antwerp, 31 March, 1601.

Italian. Endorsed:—"With a letter from the Duke of Bracciano." 1 *p.* (**85.** 123.)

DR. FLETCHER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 21.—Being enlarged by your good means, which I will ever remember with all thankfulness, I find divers suitors for

my poor office towards the city, wherein I have served some 15 years. I beseech you not to regard the suit of such as seek to undo a poor distressed man in order to advance themselves.—The 21th of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**180.** 43.)

GEORGE, EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1600–1,] March 22.—An extreme cold which I have taken, and my knowledge of the greatness of your trouble in these unfortunate accidents to the disquiet of my sovereign, have alone caused me to write to you, instead of coming to thank you in person. I am desirous to go homeward to-morrow.—Smithfield, this 22th of March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1600." ½ *p.* (**77.** 85.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 22.—Enclosing the examination of John Awbrey who arrived at Falmouth on the day of the date of this letter.—From Pendenas Castle, the 22th of March, 1600.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**77.** 86.)

The Enclosure:—

Examination of John Awbrey, of Cardiff in the County of Glamorgan, gentleman.—He put to sea from Falmouth in October last in a carvel of one William Browne, of Plymouth, woollen-draper, which was set out of Plymouth for a man of war.

In December last, their masts being spent, by extremity of foul weather they were compelled to put themselves ashore in the bay of St. Toovil [Setubal] in Portugal, afore the town of Sesember [Cezimbra], in which extremity by violence of the weather five of their men were drowned. After their arrival into Sesember they were conducted by a guide into Luxborne, where, when they came, they were all put into the galleys except this examinate and one Roger Phillpott, which stayed behind the rest of the company at the Almathoside [Almada], being better acquainted than the rest with the state and manner of the country towards prisoners. The examinate had been prisoner in Spain heretofore. He and the said Phillpott lived at their liberty in Boavista and Beline, being the suburbs of Luxborne, for the space of three months.

At their first coming thither in December last there was a general command published for the staying of all foreign ships that should arrive into any port of Spain. Of which shipping such as were most convenient should carry some five thousand men into Dunkirk to assist and aid Cardinal Alberto. Those not employed in this service were stayed that there might be no intelligence of their pretence before they were safely arrived into Dunkirk. Which stay of shipping stood in force until the 8th or 9th of February last, at which time all the soldiers were landed and the shipping

by the King's command discharged. The King's victuals were taken out of them. The reason of the discharge, so far as the examinate could learn, was the arrival of a Dunkirker and a Frenchman into Luxborne, who reported that there were four of the Queen's ships, together with certain Hollanders, riding before Dunkirk.

He and Roger Phillpott departed from Luxborne upon the 23th of February last, in a ship of Waterford called the *Speedwell*. At Waterford they met a ship called the *Elizabeth* of Falmouth Harbour, in which they arrived at Falmouth.

Signed. 1¼ *pp.* (**77.** 87.)

LORD HENRY SEYMOUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1600–1, March 22.—Give me leave to address my misfortunes unto you as one in whom I engage myself soundly interested, and so much the sooner for your honourable late promise in assisting my causes to her Majesty. I must confess that when time served and that I was employed, her Majesty was then most gracious, and [I] found my Lord your father most fatherly in recommending my loyal uncontrolled services. For the which, albeit he was mightly encountered by the Lord Chancellor Hatton, the Earl of Essex and Secretary Walsingham, yet he prevailed so much as, failing her Majesty's promise made unto him for me for the Island, he never gave me over for two years together until he had procured me an engagement of 300*l.* per annum payable into the Exchequer in regard of priority of promise made to the Lord Chancellor Hatton. So as he being now dead, I mean your honourable father, yet doth he live in you who doth follow his steps, to the increase of your worthy credit. And to add further in my behalf, I am glad you were *oculatus testis* in Sir William Winter's ship the year '88, where you might judge and discern of services. During my 42 years of services in Court, I have never relied upon any her favourites, either Leicester, Hatton or Essex, more than your worthy father and now yourself.—From the Blackfriars, the 22 of March, 1600.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**77.** 88.)

THOMAS YONGE, Deputy Mayor of Limerick, and 28 others, to the QUEEN.

1600–1, March 22.—We have in former times advertised your Highness of the strange bent of the Earl of Thomond against this your fortress, the ruin whereof is the aim unto which all his actions are devoted, insomuch as we will avow by the testimony of his own mouth that death were welcome unto him so as it were accompanied with our bane. Other particulars of his extraordinary inclination we leave until the bearer shall present a memorable map thereof. We are not men of masked minds but men in lineage from our ancestors fastened to the inviolable obedience to your crown. As we labour the manifestation of our faithfulness, so do we not extenuate the merit of our adversary in the external course of his carriage. The better sort of our citizens are impeached of

treason, for what treason, by whose information or in what manner, neither they nor we can advertise your Highness. Neither can that breed satiety of revenge, but this Earl of Thomond by all the practices of hateful inventions laboureth to draw a difference in points of jurisdiction between us and the Lord President of Munster, and by misinformation endeavoureth to draw in question the points of our privileges which we immediately deduce from your imperial authority. He hath imprisoned our mayor, who remaineth a prisoner for a fine of four hundred pounds, imposed upon him for detaining one of the said Earl's soldiers as prisoner in a criminal cause, contrary to a direction sent by the Lord President for his discharge, thereby working a separation between us and the Lord President, and representing the maintenance of our privileges as a derogation to his dignity and a contradiction to your service. We humbly beseech the liberty of our mayor, and that the proceedings against him may be censured by the Lords of the Privy Council, as also do we intreat for the present trial of our poor citizens, who now rest in a suspended estate desiring to be freed if faultless, or eased by the extreme censure of the law if truly impeached.—Limerick, the 22nd of March, 1600.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**180.** 48.)

Jordan Chadwick to Sir Robert Cecil.

1600–1, March 23.—Sir Horatio Palavicine made me your chaplain and bestowed upon me a rectory which, by the wealth and long experience in the world of an overmatch that contendeth against me, I am like to lose. Please you therefore to move Mr. Dove to pass his grant unto me for the first prebendary that shall be in his gift in Peterborough.—March 23, 1600.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**77.** 89.)

Anne, Lady Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1,] March 24.—My argument of writing can be nothing else but to give thanks for your goodness shewed to Mr. Nevill hitherto, and to beseech you to take pity of us both and our poor children, so that he may have a good issue of his trouble. His nature was never to be false to anybody, much less to the Queen and the State, and therefore I hope that his first fault shall not be too rigorously enforced against his service done and the whole good carriage of his former life. I hear that Cuffe, who best could tell what had passed between them, cleared him absolutely at his death.—From Lothbury, the 24th of March.

Postscript.—I hope you will pardon me for not attending on you at the Court, for I am so deaf that I should be very cumbersome unto you.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1600." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**77.** 90.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1600–1, before 25 March].—The privilege that I have by the warrant of his trust (my dear friend Sir Ho : Palavicini) maketh me bold to move your good favour to his wife and children. This

bearer hath by mine advice drawn an answer to that which was received lately from my Lord Treas. and Sir Jo[hn] For[tescue.] I beseech you read it, and be pleased to let me know how you like it, and whether you think it more proper to deal with those two Councillors before or after the same be sent and returned from the poor lady, who is to sign it if you allow it. Their offer is so poor and mean as it is not possible to be accepted. Therefore, if it cannot be helped, their case will be very hard. Pardon these lines of trouble, who am more apt and bold to visit you with entreaty in discharge of my friend's trust than with anything concerning my own particular.

Postscript.—We would gladly understand whether you think it would not be to good purpose that the lady the widow should hereupon repair hither to become an humble petitioner to her Majesty.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1600, March." 1 *p.* (180. 53.)

William, Lord Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, March 26.—Your favour towards me in my distressed estate, I must ever acknowledge as proceeding from your noble nature. My merit is nothing, and my fault is in a high nature proceeding from mine ignorance of his intention who led me into this unadvised mischief. Had I discerned it, I would have spared no hazard of my life against his purposes. For mine offence against her Majesty, I appeal to her mercy, and beseech your help to stay my ruin.—Tower, this 26 March, 1601.

Footnote in Peyton's hand:—"Upon my Lord Sand's desire and view of the premises, I have permitted it passage to your Honour."

Signed. 1 *p.* (85. 111.)

John [Whitgift,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, March 26.—The bearer hereof, Thomas Hiron, Master of Arts, known to myself to be of civil and honest disposition and good religion, who is recommended by the Principal and Fellows of Brasen nose in Oxon, is very desirous to travel to the University of Padua. I recommend him to your favour for the obtaining of a license for his safe passage.—This 26 March, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (85. 113.)

Enclosed:—

Certificate on behalf of Thomas Hiron, Master of Arts, sometime student of Brasen-nose College, 22 March, 1600, signed by:—Tho. Singleton, princ.: Edward Gee: Geffrey Percivall: Edward Rillston: Richard Taylor: John Pickeringe: Edward Hirst: George Barton: Gerard Massye: Tho. Peacocke: Will. Sutton: Thomas Carwardine.

1 *p.* (85. 112.)

Thomas Lawson to William Lawson.

1601, March 27.—Most loving brother, I hope you and all our friends are well. I would have written oftener if I had had the means. For my place here, I am very well, but not in the same

house where you were in. My master's name is Maior; his house is in the side of the street afore S. An's Church. Where you were is called Hessil, on the backside of the church. My master hath writ to you in Latin. Long since Sir Anthony Sherle hath been here, and goes from the Emperor's Court to Florence, an ambassador;* from Florence to Rome. I am not certain whether he goes from Rome to Persia or Spain. This gentleman, Mr. Willson, is a good friend of your master's, and hath made much of me, for he lent me a book of very good instructions to write out. I pray you thank him for it, and that you would excuse me to my uncle for my long delay of writing, and remember my duty to my mother and all her friends.—27 March, 1601.

Holograph. Addressed:—"To Mr. William Lawson at Mr. Bacon's house in Chrocit Friers." 1 *p.* (85. 114.)

THOMAS DOYLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 27.—If I had never troubled you with Mr. Pyne's desperate debt, I would have been more discreet than to have used your favour in so small a matter. I know that Sir George Carye is upon his dispatch without any satisfaction to me, putting me off with the answer that he is petitioning the Commissioners for allowance of Mr. Pyne's entertainments, which if granted, he will satisfy me. I know not what it may be fit to crave of your Honour; I refer it to your wisdom.—27 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (85. 115.)

GABRIELL GOODMAN, Dean of Westminster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 27.—On behalf of the suit of the bearer, his cousin Done, for reward for his long service in the wars. 27 March, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (250. 86.)

GEORGE LIMAUER to ———

1601, March 27./April 6.—I have your letter from "Augusta" and send you the newsletter.—Venice, April 6, 1601.

Italian. Holograph. ½ *p.* (85. 144.)

SIR JOHN SCOTT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, March 28].—It is now almost 4 years since I presented you with the assurance of my best service. You will perhaps remember that upon the late Earl of Essex's going to Ireland, Sir Edward Stafford and myself dining at your table, he moved you whether I should offer myself to attend him in that expedition. Since that time I protest I have not seen his face but once, and that by accident, neither have I at any time engaged myself to him, being credibly informed that he was the means of my commitment in the cause between Lord Willoughby and me. I am confident that I shall be able to clear myself of this charge when you shall call upon me.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"28 Mar., 1601." 1 *p.* (85. 116.)

* The words "an ambassador" are struck out from the body of the letter and re-inserted in the margin.

WILLIAM RIDER, Junior, to LORD BUCKHURST.

1601, March 28.—I have sent unto you here inclosed a vile libel, brought unto me this morning by one of our officers, found by him upon a seat, which I thought it my duty to send to your Lordship. There hath been divers sent to Mr. Secretary. Beseeching your advice how we may deal with these mischiefs.—28 March, 1601.

I pray your Honour to remember my suit.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**181.** 119.)

WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 28.—Two speeches have passed from you of late whereof the world hath taken great hold, one at your board showing how much you desired to have your son thoroughly instructed in the true grounds of religion; the other at the arraignment of the late rebels, declaring that among all those malcontents papists and atheists that assisted those misled Earls not one of those called Puritans did offer to lift a hand against her Majesty. This causes me to make known to you a matter. The Lord Bishop of London has very lately restrained a poor minister, one Mr. Egerton, that has preached in the Black Friars these twenty years, from using any exercise there on the week day, as he used to do twice in the week. He is an excellent learned man, and of condition so humble that when the texts might have ministered cause to some hot headed fellows to range beyond the limits of order, he hath turned them to beating down sin and advancing duty to God and the Queen with due regard to the magistrate. His Lordship charges him only with a wonderful concourse of people to his church above others, which should argue a schism, and with the sermon he preached the day of the rebellion. If you would look at the copies of the sermon gathered by divers of the auditory, you would be so well persuaded of the poor creature as to endeavour that so many well affected should not be deprived of the blessing they weekly receive from him.—St. John's Street, 28 March, 1601.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (**181.** 120.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 29.—This evening I received a letter from my lieutenant that the Duke of Nevers to-morrow doth mean to cross from Calais for Dover. His harbinger is already arrived to provide horses for him and his train, which I have given order for. The names of his suite I send hereinclosed. I will be bold to deliver my opinion—though I know my part is to obey and not to advise—that till his coming to Gravesend, I would not have her Majesty take notice of it. Till he came to Neuport, the Archduke took no notice of him, and in his going and returning there were no ceremonies used towards him, only I wish that some care might be had for his lodging, if his harbinger come before to require it. If any directions be sent me, I pray you let me hear at once, for his coming will be in post, and in a day and a half he will be at Gravesend.—Blackfriars, 29 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 118.)

JOHN BYRDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 29.—Begs Cecil's help for payment of his fee and arrears, apparently due from the Treasurer of Ireland. Speaks of his 28 years' service. Is resolved rather to take a new course, by Cecil's favour, either here or in other countries, than that, by his return empty of all favour, the idolatrous and rebellious Irishry should insult and triumph over him: to their encouragement to persist in their wicked doings.—29 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**250.** 135.)

SIR ROBERT WROTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 29.—Encloses a warrant he has received from the Lord Treasurer and the Earl of Nottingham, for felling 8 beeches in Enfield Chase, as Cecil's hand as Master of the Game is not to the same, nor any seal, nor officer of importance of the Duchy: and prays directions therein.—Lucton, 29 March, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**250.** 137.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, March 30.—In favour of Mr. Cole, of Hull, who desires a recommendation to the Master and Fellows of Trinity College in Cambridge for the bestowing the room of a scholarship upon his son.—Wimbledon, March 30, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181.** 121.)

JOHN BACHELER, Mayor, JOHN BREADGATE and EMA. ALLEY, to LORD COBHAM.

1601, March 30.—Sir Thomas Fane being very sick desires them to advertise as follows:—There arrived yesterday from Calais, John Penkevill, who confesses he had been at Brussels, Douay and St. Omers. He had in his mail divers papistical pictures, with beads and a crucifix: letters directed to Spain and other places in the Spanish dominions: and a packet directed to Mr. Secretary. He said he was employed by the latter at Brussels, and to have gone thence into Spain: and showed them notes of his own of directions touching his said employment: but it appearing that he had not performed the directions, they suspected his truth, and therefore stayed him till they received instructions. He having given information of three others who had shipped for London, Fane sent the Sergeant of the Admiralty to the Foreland to arrest them. One of them, George Askewe, once before stayed here, confessed to being a priest, and has brought over divers papistical books. The others. Richard Gybson, and Walter Wale, confessed to being Romish Catholics, and to have been in the Seminary at Douay and other places in the enemy's dominions. They pray directions: enclose the examinations of the above parties, the packet brought by Penkevill directed to Mr. Secretary, a letter of his to Mr. Secretary, and also his other letters and pictures.—Dover, 30 March, 1601.

Signed as above.

Endorsed:—"Mayor of Dover."

On the back :—

" Dover, 30 March, at 10 at night.
Cannterbury, at 1 a clocke afternight.
Syttingborne, past Fyve in the morninge.
Rochester, the first of aprill, at 5 in the moringe."

1 *p.* (**250.** 75.)

The Enclosures :—

(1.) Examination of John Penkevel. 1601, March 29.—Before the Commissioners for restraint of passage at Dover.—John Penkevell, son of John Penkevell, of Penkevell in Cornwall, deposeth that about a week after twelvetide last he took passage at Dover for Calais, having a pass from Mr. Secretary. He travelled to Rome and thence to Bruxells, where he made continual abode, saving 2 or 3 days at St. Omers and Dowaye. The first week in Lent he came to England. Asked concerning divers papistical pictures, beads and crucifix brought over with him, he saith he hath been employed about such services, by Mr. Secretary, for which cause he went to Bruxells.

Signed by Penkevel. ½ *p.* (**85.** 119.)

(2.) J. P[incavell] to Sir Robert Cecil. 1601.—The other day I sent you a letter which was enclosed in a letter of Mr. Locke's, the effect whereof was that I was driven to go to Brussels, for my brother is there, a Capuchin friar, so was enforced to double charges, and not having money, I am enforced to expect your direction. To satisfy you touching my fidelity I here send those commendations I got in Brussels, being to remain here with Sir Thomas Vane [Fane], until he understands your pleasure. I met at Calais two Englishmen : the one I saw in Dowaye, in a priest's habit, and the other at St. Omer, who has been sometime their cook, which was made known to Sir Thomas. I could not otherwise eschew suspicion of the Jesuits but keep them company. The cause of my coming to Dover is for want of money, and to receive an answer more speedily : besides there is not at this time any ships for Spain because of the embarge. The Jesuits are fain to send a mission of 6 scholars, by land, which they desired to be accompanied by me, but I could not persuade them to lend 5*l.* or 6*l.* to set me awork when I came to Seville. I send other letters that were given me for Spain. I protest I desire to effect what you desire at my hands.—Dover, 29 March, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" J. Pincavell." 1 *p.* (**250.** 87.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, March 31.—Capt. William Smith arriving here this present day from St. Valeryes, hath shewed Mr. Mayor of Dover your Honour's pass for his arrival, the copy whereof is hereinclosed. Your Lordship requireth to be advertised of his arrival, so Mr. Mayor hath requested me to advertise you accordingly.—Dover Castle, the last of March, 1601.

Postscript.—Captain Smith remains secretly at Mr. Mayor's house, according to your direction.

Endorsed :—"For her Majesty's especial affairs. Haste, haste, post haste with speed. Dover, 31 March at 7 night. Canterbury 31 April (*sic*) at 10 night. Sittingbourne 1st April at 2 in the morning. [Rochest]er at 5 in the morning."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 124.)

John Kyllygrewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, March 31.—My humble petition is that I may have renewed my old warrant, that I may have liberty to follow my business and perform that I have promised, especially to my true friend Mr. Henry Locke, who shall receive all right from me.—Westminster, this last of March, 1601.

Postscript.—My long absence, contrary to promise, hath been the true grief, plain beggary, and hearty sickness; all which I thank God for, for they are gentle whips for my past vanities.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**85.** 125.)

Dr. Christopher Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, March 31.—By the physician's appointment I am this day in custody, whereof I made Mr. Secr. Harbert acquainted yesternight, and half-an-hour before the coming of your footman I had taken my potion and cannot without prejudice go now into the air. I send you the minute for my letter to the Chancellor of Poland. Mr. Secretary Harbert told me of his being with her Majesty yesterday, and that his order was for letters to the Duke of Hasburgh, to Stoad [and] to Sweden. Notwithstanding my physic, if you send me anything to write, I will employ myself as my cure shall suffer.—This last of March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 128.)

Sir John Davis to [Sir John Popham], Lord Chief Justice.

[1601, March.]—I perceive the danger wherein I stand, although I protest my thoughts and deeds towards her Majesty have never been but most loyal and honest. About 3 months since I was earnest in making an overture of some service, but was dissuaded by some of my good friends from proceeding in it any farther until my Lord of Essex came to the Court, who in regard that he had preferred me unto her Majesty's service and had been my chief advancer, was thought fit by them to have some share in the honour of it. If I shall please her Majesty to let my Lord Harry Howard or Mr. Grevill repair unto me, I will freely impart it.

Postscript.—I besech your Honour that in the meantime my bolts may be taken off, which have almost lamed me already.

Endorsed :—"1600," *and in a later hand,* "Feb. or March, 1600–1601."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**78.** 23.)

JOHN SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, March.]—I am purposed, and to that purpose rode in ill health to Mr. [Israel] Amyas, my old friend, whom I found surveying a goodly thing of your Honour's at Haddam, to offer your Honour the purchase of a goodly manor many ways fit for your possession. It shall be sold to no man if you refuse it. It shall be cheap to your Honour in the buying. I shall not be troublesome to move any other part of my suit than that which concerns Barwick, the grant of which I humbly pray for.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" March, 1601, Captain Skinner." *Seal.* 1¼ *pp.* (85. 127.)

THE MAYOR AND OTHERS OF HULL.

1601, March.—On behalf of these who have sustained losses by the King of Denmark, we have been ready to further their cause, but the success thereof no effect, by reason of the sudden departing of the King's Commissioners, we commend the bearer Edward Cooke to solicit their causes to the Queen and Council.—Hull, March, 1600.

Signed by Hugh Armyng, Mayor, and others. Damaged. 1 *p.* (213. 19.)

The EARL OF OXFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, ? March].—My very good brother, I have received by Henry Lok your most kind message, which I so effectually embrace that what for the old love I have borne you, which I assure you was very great, what for the alliance which is between us, which is tied so fast by my children of your own sister, what for my own disposition to yourself which hath been rooted by long and many familiarities of a more youthful time, there could have been nothing so dearly welcome unto me. Wherefore not as a stranger, but in the old style I do assure you that you shall have no faster friend or well wisher unto you than myself, either in kindness which I find beyond my expectation in you, or in kindred whereby none is nearer allied than myself, since of your sisters of my wife only you have received nieces. A sister, I say, not by any venter, but borne of the same father and the same mother as yourself. I will say no more, for words in faithful minds are tedious; only this I protest, you shall do me wrong and yourself greater, if either through fables which are mischievous, or concept which is dangerous, you think otherwise of me than humanity or consanguinity requireth. I desired Henry Lok to speak unto you for that I cannot so well urge my own business to her Majesty, that you would do me the favour, when these troublesome times give opportunity to her Majesty to think of the disposition of the President of Wales, that I may understand it by you, lest neglecting through ignorance the time, by mishap I may lose the suit, for as I have understood and by good reason conceived, I am not to use any friend to move it. so myself having moved it and received good hope, I fear nothing but through ignorance when to prosecute it, lest I should lose the benefit of her good disposition on which I only depend.

Holograph. Undated. (181. 80.)

EDWARD LENTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,? March.]—Sir John Bolle willed me to certify that he sent your Honour by Mr. Babington letters of the 7th, and by Capt. Vaughan, of the 13th of this month, and others of the 16th by a man of his purposely to the mayor of Chester to be posted to you. He doth likewise insinuate the old grievance and discouragement, whereby he cannot do the service he desires.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1 April, 1601." ½ *p.* (**85.** 136.)

The MAYOR OF HEREFORD and OTHERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 1.—One Geoffrey Havard, arrested within this city for a debt, did in gaol utter certain speeches concerning your Honour. The Lord Chief Baron and Justice Warburton (then on circuit) caused him to be further examined and directed the enclosed examinations to be sent to your Honour.—From Hereford, 1 April, 1601.

Signed :—" James Smythe, mayor : Rich. Bromwich : William Mayerd." ½ *p.* (**85.** 135.)

CAPT. HUGH DONE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 1.]—You were pleased to shew me your favour by the means of my kinsman, Mr. Dean of Westminster, albeit I was crossed by the Earl of Essex in my preferment. But on my return from Ireland, you promised me a company with the first. Since when, having no other employment, I made enquiry for the muster master's place of Lancaster, having procured the resignment of the then holder. I am bold to proffer this my suit in return for 12 years' hard service in the wars, and because my best means of maintenance is debarred through the death of my dear brother.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1 April, 1601." ½ *p.* (**85.** 137.)

GABRIEL GOODMAN, Dean of Westminster, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 1.—In favour of the Lord Bishop of Llandaff, who is to be translated to St. Asaph.—1st April, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**181.** 122.)

SIR ROBERT VERNON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 1].—The Queen has dealt with me so mercifully that I now venture to appeal to you for some favour. I beseech you to be a means unto her Majesty for freely pardoning my offence ; and the earnester I crave this because I have six brothers and sisters, which have their dependence out of my small living ; and many creditors unto whom I am in danger for my debts. Myself for such a favour will desire a just occasion to sacrifice my life in your service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1 April, 1601." 1 *p.* (**181.** 123.)

SIR CALISTHENES BROOKE to LORD COBHAM.

1601, April ┼┼.—I had not thought to write to your Lordship till I had by time manifested myself to you, and assured myself of your opinion, which others had made doubtful, and which made me last time write only to Mr. Secretary. My business is so urgent that I have trusted to your noble disposition and the belief that you will not see your uncle's son so wronged. You know how Sir Fra. Vere hath used me, and why, and the Earl of Northumberland can tell you further, or my brother to whom I have written at large. Favour me so much as to procure Mr. Secretary's letter and your own to our Colonel General, and if her Majesty's letter might also be procured, it would do me great honour. I can no longer hold out with him, and besides the army is going into the field, at which time officers will be made and I displaced and disgraced. I have been infinitely beholden to Mr. Gylpyn for your sake. I was at Delph and saw 4 pieces of hangings that are made for you and 4 more a making. They are the fairest I have ever seen, but I doubt he will not finish them so soon as he promised; he hath so much work. He is within 2 English miles of me. I desire to do you all service.—From Hage, 11 April *stilo novo*, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 148.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 2.—Concerning Mr. Egerton, I have known him 30 years or more. About 15 years ago he was one of them that approved the practice of the pretended presbyterial discipline. In 1591 he was acquainted with Copinger's pretence of an extraordinary calling for the removal of some of her Majesty's councillors. In my visitation 3 years ago, the ministers of London did greatly complain of many of their parishioners leaving their own pastors and flocking after Mr. Egerton. All within my jurisdiction have conformed themselves save Mr. Egerton, in whose behalf the Earl of Essex was earnest, undertaking that he should behave in peaceable sort. I prescribed what course he and others should take to satisfy the people concerning the late rebellion of the Earl, but how Mr. Egerton performed this duty, you may see from the enclosed, taken from him in writing by a Bachelor of Divinity whom I sent to observe him. If he can satisfy your Honour concerning his loose dealing in such a high matter of state, I am after a sort for quietness, so as you undertake for him. I think he should publicly clear her Majesty's justice, and I would have him reprove such fanciful or seditious persons as leave their own pastors to follow him, so that the parishioners of Blackfriars may have room, and not be compelled to absent themselves from church as many have done.—At my house in London, 2 April, 1601.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (85. 138.)

Enclosed:—

1600–1, Feb. 15.—Notes of Mr. Egerton's Sermon.—Mar. 15. 15. "So Pilate," etc. From this he proceeded to a general doctrine, that although our intent be good, we should not use carnal policies and evil means to effect it:

1. Because God needs not our wisdom or policy.
2. Because they which use evil means often miss of the end, *e.g.* Gen. 34.

Some other reasons he used, not greatly pertinent. For particulars—He professed not to know so much as many of his auditory, not having access where they had, as the Court, etc., but it was plain the matter was odious and lamentable. In conclusion he grew to exhortation :

1. To thank God for keeping our prince and city.
2. To pray for the safety of Christ's flock and the Queen.
3. To comfort ourselves in this that the chief firebrand of that sedition were men of no worth, but Papists.

Unsigned. 1½ *pp.* (85. 31.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Robert Carey.

1601, April 2.—To the letter inclosed which you did send unto me, I pray you cause this answer to be delivered, which I am loth to write, because I see these persons are subject to accusations, letters may miscarry, and so may be occasions of further prejudice than can at first appear. The gentleman voluntarily did offer unto me many discoveries to the which mine ears may never be stopped, seeing they concerned her Majesty's estate, of all which, what to judge I know not; for it appeareth now that notwithstanding his confidence to recover his own fortune and justify himself, yet the King hath taken so strainable a course with him as he has banished him and protested against his being received here, so as whensoever the King shall understand thereof, it will kindle new flames, when he shall challenge the Queen for the same and thereby the delivery of his own person brought into peril. And for any further means concerning Scotland, he knows himself thereby disabled. And therefore I have thought good even plainly to let him know that I do hold myself tied in honesty to forewarn him timely that I shall be loth to engage him or myself any further, being nevertheless most ready in regard of his desire to perform all honest offices to her Majesty; and his addressing himself to me for that cause, to do him any courtesy or pleasure which shall be hereafter fit for me to perform.—The Court, 2 April, 1601.

Sir, there is no man more glad to further your request to come up than I, nor hath more dealt in it; but you must persuade yourself that her Majesty, seeing the Lord Scrope and Sir John Carey both here, had need of a more powerful mediator than I am, until they both be returned, at which time I will not fail to be very earnest for you, though I think it need not, because her Majesty hath already promised it.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. 1 *p.* (181. 124.)

The Earl of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 2.—I humbly beseech you that I may not alter that patience that hath always hitherto been pleased to give an easy way unto my importunities. I do assure myself that this my letter may be thought somewhat distasting in that the subject imports a

charge, and I have received those infinite graces as all the services that might be performed, if I could accomplish, I should hold myself but as an unprofitable servant, neither would I arrogate anything to works as the Papists do, but only acknowledge the bond of my duty. Notwithstanding, seeing that it is the honour of a prince to give, and that my desires are limited in a far meaner degree than many that have much are yet daily desirous to crave, let the work of your own hands be so much furthered in the continuance of your honourable consideration that I may enjoy the benefit of some comfort, you knowing how long it is before some part of that portion is due to me which is set down, and her Majesty having now much to give which to others will be distributed, the most part going not into her own coffers, in which desire if I do offend, I protest I will rather surcease and choose to rest contented with this smallness than to receive much more with your displeasure.—Newgate Market, 2th of April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181.** 125.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] April 3.—If you will not have me sometimes trouble you with this scribbled fist, you must not enquire so kindly after me. My friend and one most ready to serve you, Mr. Alexander (having wife and many children) deserveth favour. He is honest, dutiful and loyal, and I pray you further him as his worth shall seem to deserve. I mind now to make my last pilgrimage in hope of some ease of that I would find and seek without trust. I have written to Sir John Stannope to procure my leave of her Majesty, without which I may not go.—From Dychlee, 3 April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**78.** 32.)

Lord Mounteagle to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] April 3.—I find (for all this late desperate shipwreck of my estate) that fortune has not altogether rejected me, since, as I hear from Mr. Lieutenant, it has pleased you to make me happy by your favours, a happiness the dearer to me that I receive it from a person of your honour, to whom I have ever desired to be closely bound. And I pray you believe that no time or alteration shall ever cancel the memory of such a benefit.—The Tower, this third of April.

Signed below :—" This letter my Lord Monteagle desired to have sent to your Honour.—John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower."

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**181.** 126.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 3.—I had brought unto me this morning by the Keeper of the Exchange this enclosed writing, a libel, found by him this morning upon the Stairs of the Royal Exchange.—Third of April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**181.** 127.)

Frances, Countess of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 3.—The weight of God's finger hath been so heavy upon me as I daily expected to be no further cumbersome to my friends or the world than in performing my last funeral duties. Yet being now put in doubt (by a little intermission of my fever) that the period of my wearisome life is not so near as I hoped, and being pressed to look a little into the weak estate of my children, I find that my late unfortunate husband's whole estate was made over to sundry persons for the payment of his debts, and that not 40*l.* a year is left for the maintenance and education of my three poor children, especially if forfeiture be taken of that part conveyed to Sir Gelly Merrick whereunto her Majesty is now entitled by his attainder, for so the whole burden will light upon Sir Henry Linley and Mr. Crompton, who will be constrained to sell all wherein they are interested. For these considerations I entreat you intercede on my behalf to her Majesty, that she may graciously remit those forfeitures. Without which favour my son is like never to possess one foot of his father's inheritance.—3rd April, 1601.

[*Postscript, in the Countess's own hand.*]—Good Mr. Secretary, bear with me that I write not all in mine own hand. I began it, but my weak sinews would not suffer me to proceed to the third line, but enforced me to use another's help in writing what my distempered brain did confusedly digest.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**85.** 139.)

Stephen Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 4.—I count it a singular favour of God that he hath moved you to take knowledge of my person and carriage, for the only preferment I ever had was a fellowship in Cambridge which I obtained, even against the mind of Dr. Pearne, then master, by the letters of your honourable father, and now, my credit and liberty being in question, it hath pleased you to open your mouth in my defence.

Touching the particulars objected to you by my Lord of London against me, I hardly know how to answer them with convenient brevity to a man of your manifold employments, *ne in publica commoda peccem.* Wherefore briefly :—

First, I never in my life so much as inclined to any such opinion that the people might and ought to reform things amiss in church or commonwealth without the authority and approbation of the Christian magistrate, but have endeavoured both by preaching and disputation to prove the flat contrary, evermore esteeming her excellent Majesty to be the most truly Christian and Catholic prince in the world, though the titles of "most Christian" and "Catholic" be given to the French and Spanish kings.

2. Touching any glancing or girding at the present government or governors of this Church, I thank God before I came out of Cambridge I made a covenant with my own heart that I would rather never preach than I would come unto the pulpit with any private or humane affection. I confess I have, in the fear of God, upon good occasion, sometime taxed the avarice, idleness and ambition as of

other callings, so of the ministry, which I hope cannot be counted glancing against the governors. And for those things which I the meanest of all the ministers and members of the Church have with others thought to need redress, I never liked of any other course but of humble request to her Majesty and Parliament. The resolution whereof being made known, I have applied myself to teach the doctrine of faith and obedience without inveighing either against any person in authority or anything established by authority. Touching the late Earl, I protest I never had so much as any purpose or thought to justify either his action or his intention, yea rather, my purpose and endeavour was in express terms to condemn both. And here I will not fly to the integrity of my heart which is known to God alone. No, I most willingly submit myself to the censure of any indifferent hearing, because to enter in particulars might be tedious to your Honour. Touching the concourse of people, it is a thing that in so populous a city can hardly be avoided, and is endured at worser exercises, and is far greater after some whom my Lord of London seemeth to like and love. I shall be ever ready, as heretofore I have been, to repress it so far as in me lieth.—4 April, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (104. 125.)

INTELLIGENCE.

1601, April $\frac{4}{14}$. Rome.—From Lyons we hear that Bourg in Bresse has being delivered to the King of France. Chambery and Montmelian are to be delivered to the Duke of Savoy. The conclusion of peace has been retarded by some small questions concerning a claim of 300,000 scudi which M. Ladighiera has against the Duke of Savoy. But this has now been settled; the Duke is to pay 50,000 scudi and is to receive back some places occupied in the valley of Piedmont.

On Saturday evening the Cardinal of Florence had an audience of the Pope at one o'clock just after the Spanish Ambassador had left, to treat of various matters, and particularly of the instructions given by the King of Spain for the disbanding of the troops collected in Lombardy and the despatch of part into Croatia to the Archduke Ferdinand, part to Flanders to the Archduke Albert, while the Swiss were to be dismissed and the Spaniards put in garrison in Italy. This has opened the way for a league against the common enemy of Christendom.

On Sunday Cardinal Aldobrandini and Signor Gio. Franco discussed with the Pope the affairs in Hungary, and it was resolved to send soldiers to the help of the Archduke Ferdinand. Signor Martio Colonna, Duke of Zagaroli, will command the soldiers to be sent by the King of Spain; Don Antonio de Medici is to command other troops to be sent by the Duke, and all are to be under the command of Signor Gio. Franco Aldobrandino.

Certain appointments to archbishoprics and bishoprics were made on Monday.

On Tuesday in the Rota an important point was decided against the Duke of Modena in favour of Signor Enea Pio, namely, that

Signor Marco Pio had committed no crime against the Duke in prosecuting him before the Pope and his Highness, when Ferrara was surrendered, and that the Duke was to pardon all his feudatories and subjects who had aided the Papal see.

The Prince of Palestrena has introduced troops into his country, where they will be ready to serve the Pope.

The Persian Ambassador has not yet had his audience on account of certain discussions as to precedence; it is to take place to-morrow after the credentials have been examined so that it may be seen which is of the more dignity. The Emperor declared in the Englishmen's favour, and called the Persian his 'attaché.'

From Carmagnola we hear that the Duke of Savoy has disbanded thirty-two companies of Italian troops, who for the most part have gone to Milan, where the governor has taken them into his pay. The other day the Pope sent for Father Tolosa, who was in France with Cardinal Aldobrandini, and complimented him on his preaching. He is to be made bishop of Boveno in the Kingdom of Naples. Several other ecclesiastical appointments are to be made.

Signor Marzio Colonna is gone to Naples to the marriage of his son with the only daughter of the Countess of Castro, who will inherit 20,000 scudi a year.

On Wednesday the Cardinals discussed in consistory the question of the waters of Ferrara, Bologna, and Romagna, and it was decided to make a cut on the side of Ravenna to allow the waters to escape from the valleys.

The ambassadors from the Princes, the Cardinals and other great persons have no doubt that the Spanish troops will be distributed, and that the peace of Italy will be preserved.

The sale of the land of Piombino to Spain was a spiteful invention; now they say the Prince of that country is to marry a daughter of Signor Ambrosio Spinola of Spain.

Monsignor Bentivogli, bishop of Montefiascone, is dead; Monsignor Agucchio is named as his probable successor.

On Sunday Cardinal Bellarmine preached to the Pope; to-morrow it will be the turn of Cardinal Baronio.

Italian. 2½ *pp.* (85. 155.)

Dr. Fletcher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 5.—There are in hand to compound with me for my office towards the City Mr. Edmonds and Mr. Moor. Being resolved to leave that place, I would gladly do it in that honest sort as it might be pleasing to your Honours and the City to whom I owe this last duty. I pray you signify your opinion of him.—5 April, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (85. 141.)

Henry Wright to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 6.—The map of the wrongs lately offered is the same I here present, requiring but an hour's viewing. I will not presume to deliver away the copy till your Honour shall have seen it. All I desire is that you would vouchsafe to look it over.—Barnards Inn, 6 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 142.)

Sir Richard Molyneux to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 6.—Not long since you delivered to my brother, Sir Tho. Gerrard, to be sent to me, a letter from Thurstan Hunt, seminary priest, wherein he sought to intimate something against me grounded on speeches that passed between a servant of mine and him. The seminary, on his late arraignment, did charge one who some years ago was my trumpeter (and now rests upon a small tenement which I bestowed upon him) with such speeches as he formerly writ to your Honour. He being brought face to face with the priest at the bar before the judge, did utterly deny having used any such. It was mere malice against me for searching out and apprehending those who did barbarously beat the pursuivants at Prescott. The priest himself hath ever taught that it was no offence to kill a Protestant who should seek to apprehend a seminary priest.—From my house, Sephton, 6 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 143.)

John Vaughan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 6.—I prosecuted a lewd priest for harbouring of a suspected seminary and divers notorious recusants, and for seducing her Highness' subjects from their obedience. He out of his malice first displayed diverse libellous reports tending to the overthrow of my life and living, had they been true. Whereupon I repaired to the Bishop of St. Davids, a man in zeal well known, before whom he denied any such matter as he had before impudently published. Now I hear he hath delivered to Sir Thomas Jones, knight, certain articles importing a privity in me to the rebellion of the Earl of Essex. I, therefore, to show my loyalty, am come up to London and entreat that the matter may be examined.—6 April, 1601.

Signed. Endorsed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**181.** 129.)

Sir Thomas Coningsby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 6.—I made bold to use the means of my dear brother Fitzwilliam to deliver my late letter unto you. Whereof he hath given me knowledge together with your reply, *videlicet*, for me it is no matter, but let him examine his own heart for truth towards her Majesty; divers foolish speeches he hath used touching the late proceeding against the Earl of Essex so certified by commissioners of the peace. Right honourable Sir, I have examined long ago and often the entrails of my heart, and find nothing that is not meet for an entire loyal man to his sovereign and a dutiful servant to his mistress, and for such will ever sacrifice my lame carcase; for foolish speeches it may be, for I dare not pretend any interest unto wisdom, but that they should be of any such nature avowing, abetting, or repining that he had his due of his graceless undertaking, that, neither new malice or old (whereof here is great store) can be so devilish as to avow. And further, how little I have been beholding for these four years to the late Earl of Essex, the world have taken knowledge of, and my adversaries can tell you by what

means. And so humbly beseeching your favourable interpretation of matters concerning me, I rest.—From my poor house, Hampton Court, April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (181. 130.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, ? before April 6.]—The fear of importuning your Honour unseasonably made me forbear to express my affectionate service, and not any neglect or security, for I only desire (for your most noble goodness towards me) to give larger testimony of my zeal towards you.

I will leave vows and protestations as impertinent; all I desire is to be employed by you, wherein if I be false, it will be in your power to make me a memorable example of so ungrateful a villainy.

It was not merely your power that made me apply to you for the saving of my life, but that I might hold it of him whom my heart did tell me was the most worthy to receive that homage.

I will not ask your commiseration for my poor estate and long imprisonment, resting well satisfied with whatever you think fit, and resolved to rely upon you only for my life and fortunes.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Sr Jhon Davis to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (181. 67.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 6.—Expresses his thanks for Cecil's benignity, and hopes he shall deserve his excellent favours.—6 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (250. 138.)

Stephen Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 8.—My desire to give all possible satisfaction touching some imputations lately laid upon me hath emboldened me by writing to clear myself of what I never thought to be called in question for. I have taken the oath of supremacy five or six times, and approved the 37th article agreed upon in convocation touching that matter. I never taught any doctrine that might argue the contrary. My hearers are as loyal as any church in England holdeth. So far from approving of subjects taking up arms against her Majesty, I have ever held the flat contrary. Plato (in some things divine) hath said (as Tully relates) *neque parenti neque patriæ vim afferre oportere.* As to the other imputation about the authority of the ministry in making laws for church matters, in my opinion they may devise rules and orders for the government of the church and tender the same to the Christian magistrate, but to put them in practice without his approbation, I have never maintained or imagined.—8 April, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (85. 145.)

Sir John Wogan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 8.—This bearer, Thomas Birte, is a kinsman of mine, whose father hath been most cruelly troubled by one John Lewis

of Cardiganshire. I humbly ask your favour for him. If you shall think good to accept of his service, he shall be an attendant of yours.—Bulston, 8 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 146.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 8.]—Seeing it is not my good hap to see you, yet shall you not scape the trouble of my scribblings, which are only to let you know that though I arrived here on Saturday with purpose to have gone in to have waited on her Majesty the next day, yet upon better examination of my limbs I durst not adventure, until this day that I have seen the privy chamber and heard the sermon, but failed both of seeing her Majesty, or yourself, which were the only ends of my repair at this time to the end of this Tiltyard, from whence we return this night to Broadstreet. Upon Friday, I mean to attend on her Majesty at the sermon, and in the meantime will wish your physic (of what nature soever it be, whereof I dare not conjecture) happy success.—From the Tiltyard, this Wednesday at afternoon.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" April 8, 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 131.)

PAUL DE LA HAYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 9.—Since the receipt of your letters of the 20th of March last, I understand by the reports of my Lady Arnold, John Arnold's servant, and others, that the said Arnold was privy to the late plot of treason, and that he went to meet with Sir Francis Meyrick, when he was apprehended, and also do learn that Arnold, as well to colour his treason, for which he daily expects to be called in question, as keeping Mr. William Cook from trial of his just title to the lands, hath penned a scandalous petition against your Honour, which, before the title be heard before you, he purposes to prefer unto the Queen. So, albeit you are unwilling to call Arnold to question, it might be well to have the matter examined by the Council here or elsewhere. For until such as he be apprehended, I dare not go out of this your house, much less to the Council in the Marches to inform against him. And if on examination matter be not proved against them, for one day they lie in prison I will lie two.—Alterenes, 9 April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**181.** 133.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 10.—There came to me this morning one Christopher Taren, who hath been prisoner in Spain and escaped by putting himself into a ship of Venice, and meeting on sea with a Netherlandish ship, came to the Low Countries. And because he is able to inform divers particulars of the preparations of the King of Spain against the Low Countries, I send him to you for examination.—London, 10 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**181.** 134.)

GEORGE LIMAUER to ———

1601, April $\frac{1}{2}\frac{8}{8}$.—I was glad to hear of you safe arrival at Frankfort. I enclose three letters from England and the usual news-letter. There seems to be a good deal of talk about the Spanish preparations, but I doubt not they are meant for Flanders. English affairs are quiet again and no one talks about them.—Venice, 20 April, 1601.

Italian. 1 *p.* (85. 164.)

The Enclosure :—

From Venice, 20 April, 1601.—From Milan letters of the 11th instant advise us that the hopes of peace are a little cooler; and that the French are raising difficulties over the surrender of Montmélian. The Marquis de San Martino has been dispatched to the Pope to invoke his mediation. From Lyons we hear that the Constable is gone to Languedoc to his government. MM. de Villeroy and de Sillery are gone to Paris; as also Biron who seems discontented; the letters confirm the news of the Queen's pregnancy and the continuation of the King's love for Madame d'Entragues, his mistress.

The Royal Council in England condemned the Earl of Essex to be put to death as a traitor, but by the clemency of the Queen this sentence was mitigated to simple decapitation.

Private letters from Rome speak of a contest concerning precedence between the Persian and English Ambassadors. The former claims it, alleging that he fasts, goes to mass and behaves like a Catholic in all ways. It seems that in Persia he has the rank of 'Maréchal de Camp.'

Great preparations are being made in Tuscany. There are more than 15,000 foreign soldiers in the country, and Leghorn, and some of the passes on the side of Genoa are being fortified. Signor Georgeo di Medici is on that frontier with some cavalry.

News has come from Vienna that Sigismund Battory has invaded Transylvania; and from Lubeck, that the King of Denmark has prohibited the ships of Holland and Zealand from passing the Sound; and informed them that he desires them to return to their allegiance to the King of Spain.

Provisions are being sent into Lombardy, where in the next month the Venetians will have 15,000 infantry, without reckoning the picked troops (*cernide*), and over and above the gallies which have lately been raised to 120. The cities on the mainland have also offered men and help, and the Greek nation is ready to send infantry, both Albanian and 'Muriotta.'

From Prague we hear that the Wallachian prince is still in Transylvania (April 9). The Hungarians have kept quiet; but are expected to begin a sudden attack. The Emperor is believed to have sent fresh requests to the Empire for help against the Turk.

Letters from Frankfort of the 10th speak of the death of the Archbishop of Mayence. Bourg in Bresse is being strongly garrisoned. They still expect M. de Vadamont with more troops and a contingent of Swiss. They are making gabions.

The Count of Fuentes has informed the Governor of Cremona that on the 10th of May he will require [*MS. defaced*] but these gentlemen have the assurance of the King of Spain that they shall not be molested.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**85.** 165.)

SIR CALISTHENES BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April $\frac{10}{20}$.—In my former letter I desired your favour for the unfortunatest man that lives. I cannot imagine how I should have incurred your dislike, or how to recover your good-will. If your Honour would vouchsafe to let my brother know the cause, or give me leave to answer my accusations, I should be very glad.—Hage, 20 April, 1601, *stilo novo.*

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 170.)

The MAYOR and BAILIFFS of GLOUCESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 11.—Enclosing their certificate of the arrest of an offender against the recent proclamation forbidding the cultivation of woad in the neighbourhood of towns. The party in this case offending giveth out that certain persons have by her Majesty's warrant given him leave in the County of Gloucester to sow and plant woad, which albeit it could not authorize him within the county of this town, yet we could not but address the fears of the people of these parts and beseech your aid.—From Glouc., the 11th of April, 1601.

Signed:—Luke Garnons, Thomas Semys, John Tayler, Henry Hassard. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**180.** 64.)

SIR JOHN WOGAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 12.—I heard it had pleased you to appoint me *Custos Rotulorum* in this shire, a favour which I hold in great estimation. I find that Sir John Perrott's reputed son, James Perrott, hath made suit for the place and hath prevailed therein. I desire to know if he hath suggested anything against me to induce my missing of the place. It is said here James Perrott shall be a deputy-lieutenant for this county. I ask you to leave me out of that office, as I love not to be placed with such. Since I have been a deputy-lieutenant I have spent above 1,000*l.*, which is great for a man of so small a living.—Bulston, 12 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**85.** 152.)

HENRY [ROBINSON], Bishop of Carlisle, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 14.—When Mr. Richard Louther delivered to me your letters of Dec. 5th for staying further proceedings against Thomas Pickering, recusant, he also brought me two writs of excommunication against the recusants in my dioceses of Cumberland and

Westmoreland. I certified the sheriff of Westmoreland, in whose county is Mr. Pickering, of her Majesty's pleasure, and took the latter bound in 1,000*l.* to appear before you, as himself desired, I hope this princely clemency will be the cause of his reformation. if those who have secretly baptized his children have not gotten too much power over him.—Rose Castle, 14 April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 153.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 15.—Having perused this proclamation, I have been bold to offer many alterations therein, but for that I have good cause to mistrust the weakness of mine own judgement, I desire the Lords may once more meet and consider thereof.—15 April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**181.** 139.)

WILLIAM MASHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] April 15.—I acknowledge your favour in procuring me the liberty of the house where I am. I now beg, after 5 weeks' imprisonment, that I might enjoy the liberty of the city, putting in bail for my appearance. My Lord Treasurer is content that I should go to mine own house or my friends, upon mine own bond, but that is but a translation from one prison to another. Howsoever I am charged that I drew my sword and struck an officer the day my L. of Essex was in London, I protest I did neither, to which I can produce good and sufficient witnesses.—From the Gatehouse, 15 April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." 2 *pp.* (**85.** 158.)

IRELAND.

1601, April 15.—Commission to the Council, to make warrants for the payment to the Treasurer of Ireland and the Master of Exchange between England and Ireland, of such monies as they shall appoint for the maintaining of the forces in Ireland for suppressing the rebels there.—Westminster, 25 April, 43 Eliz.

Portion of seal. Parchment. 1 *p.* (**218.** 6.)

SIR ARTHUR GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 16.—Her Majesty hath pleased to refer to your care the furtherance of my comfort, wherein though I do not expect such preferment as many others aspire to, yet I am not so abject as not to deserve after 20 years' service to attain to one groat in land, lease or office ; nor so much as a house of mine own, but what I hire by year. To complain of such penury may be pardoned as a just cause of discomfort rather than condemned as a humour of discontentment.—16 April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 160.)

THOMAS HESKETH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 16.—Middleton, the seminary priest, and Thurstan Hunt, who at the last acknowledged himself to be a priest, were

executed at these last assizes at Lancaster. It appears by the letters from the Privy Council, when these priests were sent down, that their examinations taken before Mr. Serjeant Yelverton and the Attorney-General were intended to be enclosed, but because they came not, I and other Justices of the Peace did re-examine them. In the examination of Middleton nothing appeared but that he was a priest made at Rome, and had returned to England contrary to the law. But Hunt not only discovered his priesthood, but also his conceit and opinion of Sir Richard Mullineux and others, grounded upon conference often had (as he pretended) with one Vallantyne, sometime Sir Richard Mullineux's trumpeter, which he now admitted to be the foundation for his accusations at his first sending to London and in his letter to your Honour, and in his examination before the Queen's learned counsel. We forthwith sent for Vallantyne, who dwells thirty miles from Lancaster, who confessed that within two years past Hunt did under another name repair to a house near his, and that there one winter's evening they reasoned of many things, Vallantyne being a Protestant and Hunt a Papist, and especially of the Book of Martyrs (?), but never of my Lord of Essex, or matters of state. I enclose a copy of Hunt's examination, and two examinations of Vallantine, whereby you will see the drift of this priest to be nothing but a dream devised to prolong or procure his life. He justified at his arraignment his attempt to rescue Middleton by the example of Moses who struck the Egyptian, and other examples out of the Martyrology (as he called it), and many such absurd allegations were used by him, so that he and I interpleaded very near two hours. He showed himself a most violent and insolent fellow against her Majesty and the State; so that we hold ourselves well despatched of such a notable malefactor.

I understand from Sir William Bowes that certain gentlemen, pretending to be Lancashire men, are lately arrived in Scotland. I enclose the names and instructions sent unto me, whereby it appears that one of them calls himself Robert Hesketh, son and heir of Robert Hesketh of Rufforth, late Sheriff of the County of Lancaster, which is an argument that they are counterfeits. For his son and heir is a married man, living here in the country, and was never out of England, and his other sons are young and at the Grammar School. He has only four sons, the eldest called Thomas, and the others Robert, Henry, and George. I hear one wandered lately in the West of England under that name and was punished there as a vagrant. There is no Aston of Craster or Talbott of Tarbott. Mr. Assheton of Croston has sons all young except the eldest, who is married, and all are at home. Mr. Tarbocke of Tarbocke has only two sons, both at home and married. Mr. Orrell of Turton has two brothers, both married, one in the Chancery, and one dwelling here in the county; and for Greenhalgh, I can hear of none likely to have a son beyond the sea or in Scotland.—Preston, April 16, 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (181. 135.)

Enclosed:—

(1.) The examination of Thurstan Hunt, taken at Lancaster 31 March, in the forty-third year of the Queen's reign, before

Thomas Hesketh, Robert Hesketh, Richard Holland, Ralph Assheton and Alexander Redditch, Justices of the Peace.

He confesses that he was in Rheims for two years and was there made priest by the Archbishop of Rheims, Cardinal of Guise, the Lent before his coming to England in the year the Earl of Leicester went to Flanders.

He has since continued in England in Lancashire, Yorkshire and Cheshire. He has had many conferences with Vallantyne, servant to Sir Richard Mullineux, who often affirmed to him that the Earl of Essex would have the crown of England, and that his master and many others would have taken his part if he had come into England with force, which speech of Vallantyne's he signified to Mr. Secretary Cecil. He has no other ground for accusing Sir Richard Mullineux.

He says that one Lichfeeld, a priest, told him that when the Earl of Essex went into Ireland, the Bishop of Chester preached before him that the Irish wars were great, but that afterwards there would be more bloody wars. Lichfeeld is now gone abroad to be a Dominican friar.

What he heard from Valentyne and Lichfeeld was the only ground for his charges against Sir Richard Mullineux, the Bishop of Chester, Sir Richard Hoghton, the Vice-Chamberlain of Chester, the Dean of Chester, Sir Thomas Gerrard, and Master Bold; and the levying of ten thousand men was his own judgement on those speeches.

He confesses that one Spenser and his man and himself attempted to rescue Middleton, the Seminary priest, while on his way to the gaol at Lancaster, but he would not have had the attempt made where it was, but in another place near the forest side. Spenser's man was called Nicholas, his own man was called Parker, a Yorkshireman, and Spenser is a Warwickshire man. He thought Sir Richard Hoghton had sent Middleton to gaol, and as he believed him to favour the Earl of Essex, he thought he might lawfully rescue any of his sending.

Cont. copy in hand of and signed by Thomas Hesketh. 1½ *pp.* (**181.** 136.)

(2.) The examination of Valentine Richardson taken before Thomas Hesketh, Attorney of the Wards, the first day of April, 43 Eliz. Detailing the circumstances under which he first met Hunt and had some talk with him on one occasion, and denying Hunt's account of the conversation.

Signed, Thomas Hesketh. 1 *p.* (**181.** 137.)

(3.) The second examination of Valentine Richardson taken before Thomas Hesketh, Her Majesty's attorney of Her Highness' Court of Wards and Liveries, the eleventh day of April in the forty-third year of her Majesty's reign.

Confirming his previous statement as to his relations with Hunt.

Signed, Thomas Hesketh. 1 *p.* (**181.** 138.)

(4.) 1601, April 3.—The names of English gentlemen born in Lancashire, now resident in Teviotdale, reported by Henry Brierly, merchant of Berwick.

Imprimis, Robert Hesketh, son and heir to Robert Hesketh of Rofferth and Marthom, Esquire. He is now resident with the Laird of Ferniehurst, and by his own report he is proclaimed a seminary in England, with divers others whose names are hereunder written. He saith there is seminaries in their company and that he knoweth both their names and place of abode, but denieth himself to be a seminary, yet confesseth to have been at Rome and Rheims in company with these other gentlemen, viz. :—

Mr. Aston's son of Craster, a priest.

Mr. Orrell's brother of Torton, a priest.

Mr. Taubot's son of Tawbott, a priest.

Mr. Grenough, a priest.

Besides divers others, whose names I have forgotten, but the said Mr. Robert Hesketh hath their names and place of abode, as himself confessed.

Endorsed :—"Instructions from Sir William Bowes touching Lancashire men in Scotland." 1 *p.* (181. 128.)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN,] Bishop of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 16.—The bearer hereof Mr. William Harrison, one of the four preachers maintained for the reducing of seduced subjects in Lancashire to conformity, desires to thank you for his appointment and give you some account of his service in that post. I can report of him that he is sufficient in learning, honesty, and discretion, and that he has worked with success; to your favour I commend him. and the rest to be continued by the same, as by it they received their beginning and breath.—Chester, 16 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (181. 140.)

CAPTAIN J. OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 16.—I have received your letters by Mr. Vivian, who shall find how much I respect any man commended from your Honour. I was much contented to find you willing (though in a small manner) to make trial of my affection to you. I am deeply bound to your Honour, and the best of my present fortunes I enjoy (I doubt not) the sooner for your sake. My Lord Governor of Brill hath made me lieutenant-colonel to his regiment. I mention this that you may know what interest you have in me, when my fortunes are so advanced through your countenance; as also that it might stand with your liking to take notice of it to Sir Francis Vere, to whom as I know not to give any better testimony of my thankfulness, so I am assured it will be a reward very acceptable. The two armies are both ready for the field, but the time of drawing the troops forth is yet uncertain.—Hague, April 16, *stilo veteri*, 1601.

Holograph. Seal 1 *p.* (181. 141.)

WILLIAM COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 17.—Mr. Ashton, by whom this my boldness is occasioned, desired me to ask that your Honour would procure him an advowson of a prebend at Windsor, which may be granted with this clause, *proximam vacationem non obstante aliqua priori concessione*, which otherwise will not of long time fall to him.—17 April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 147.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 17.—Explaining that owing to the necessary increase of the charges of his office in the late troublous times, he has had to sell 180*l.* a year of his estate. He has now to keep a family of fifty-six persons, wages and prices are quadrubly increased, and the entertainment has never been raised. The Mastership of the Armoury which used to belong to the Lieutenant of the Tower is now otherwise disposed of. The importance of the office was never so great. All which he commends to Cecil's consideration.—The Tower, 17 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (181. 142.)

The SAME to the SAME.

1601, April 17.—According to your direction, I have sent the letter inclosed directed to her Majesty. My desire is that by your means I may attain 100*l.* a year of the manor of Dunington and Haddenham in the Isle of Ely, being parcel of the exchanged lands with the Bishop and now confirmed unto her Majesty by the Church, paying for any plus-value an answerable value by way of purchase. This will secure my estate which adjoins some part of those manors, being now by the careless regard of the tenants to those lands in danger of surrounding.—Tower, 17 April, 1601. I would have awaited on your Honour but that I am very evil troubled with the stone. Whatever you direct shall suffice me.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (181. 144.)

Enclosure :—

Petition from John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower, to the Queen.—setting forth that during his four years' tenure of the Office of Lieutenant of the Tower "the difference and dearth of times" has compelled him to spend much of his own estate on the charges of his office, and praying for some relief and assistance.—17 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (181. 143.)

[MICHAEL HICKS] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 17.—I received this morning a letter from Mr. Sulyard with this enclosed for you, which is his request for your passport for some four months to go into Italy. The gentleman being well known to you, I think I need not commend his request. If you have any occasion to use his wit in those parts, I am sure he will do well. The last time he went he had your letters to some good

personage in the way of his journey, and now, if you have any occasion for his services, I think your passport will be the more authentical to him, if such a clause be inserted in it. There is one Mr. Good that sometime was in good credit with the late Countess of Sussex, the Lord Chamberlain's widow, who a good while since offered his services to you and had been worth the taking. He hath put out some money upon his return and is desirous to accompany Mr. Sulyard upon this journey. If you have anything to buy in Italy, Mr. Sulyard has good judgement, and I take it will bring with him some toy or other for you if he can find any fit. He will procure my Lord Admiral's signature to your passport if needful.

Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed :—"Mr. Hicks to my Master. 17 April, 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 145.)

Sir Amyas Preston to the Earl of Nottingham.

[1601,] April 18.—According to your Lordship's directions I went on shore at Boulogne to have spoken with Mr. Harrison, who was ridden to the Court of Paris with the Bishop of Boulogne, as this bearer Mr. Mildmay can explain, who was very sorry that he could not attend your Lordship's answer by my return ; since which time I have been to Calais, whence Mr. Mildmay has sent your letter to Mr. Harrison by a trusty messenger. As soon as he returns from Paris, I shall hear from him, and go to Boulogne for his letters to you. There is a Mr. William Tresham at Boulogne, who has been long out of England, and wishes to return. He is a papist, but vows his due obedience to his prince and country. If he has your protection, he can discover much of importance to you. I have received your letter to Sir Richard touching the coming of the Spaniards, wherein there shall be no slackness.—Aboard the *Vanguard*, 18th of April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 146.)

Justices of the Peace for Surrey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 18.—Upon a watch set for vagrants, by reason of the number of them lately increased in these parts of Surrey, one Anthony Charlewood was by the Constable of Chertsey brought before us and charged with dangerous and lewd speeches, pretending some tumult shortly to be made in London. We have committed him to the common gaol, and sent his examination to you.—Guildford, 18 April, 1601.

Signed :—George More : William Morgan : Lawrence Stoughton : Jo. Leek. (**85.** 154.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Anthony Charlewood, April 18, 1601.—He was at a fair at Waltham upon Thames and fell in with 18 vagrants who professed to be soldiers. Sundry of them in a victualling-house used words touching the death of the Earl of Essex, and said Sir Robt. Cecil might pray God that the Queen might not remove herself from London, for that then he should be killed. He doth not know the names of

any save of one Etherick Moore, who was wearing a yellow fustian doublet and a pair of hose of a greenish colour open at the knees.

Signed as above. 2 *pp.* (85. 162.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT], Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 18.—Your favours towards me are many, and though I have more arguments of your good memory than this your Honour writeth of concerning the dispatch of Dr. Stanton's bill, I do heartily thank you for it.—At Fulham, 16 April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (85. 159.)

HENRY, EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 18.—I have long toiled to convert your timber and stone of Chelsey into silver and gold for you, and do now send 500*l.* by my son as part of my labours. I desire to end this troublesome office, if I were able to discharge it with any lands, goods or other thing to your contentment, which I assure you from the first I desired to please you in more than myself by any profit or pleasure from such a house, as bringeth with it so many inconveniences and troubles unfit for an old man who ought rather to provide for his end than for any other worldly thing. I pray you will not forget your promise to help me to the stones for my tomb, which were left by Sir Gyllam Meryck in Westminster, paying for them the price appointed by the commissioners, and that my son may know your pleasure therein.—18 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (85. 161.)

VOYAGE OF THE *LYONESSE.*

[1601, April 18.]—Money accounts of the voyage of the *Lyonese* into the Straights, Captain John Traughton, *anno* 1600.

Signed by the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Howard, Henry Lord Cobham and Sir Robert Cecil.

Endorsed by Cecil :—" April 18, 1601. There are already laid by for me 295 chests. More there are which are yet undivided. There are others." 1 *p.* (142. 175.)

——— to GEORGE LIMAUER.

1601, April $\frac{18}{28}$.—From Rome, 28 April, 1601. The Pope on Holy Saturday came down to St. Peter's at 11 o'clock in the evening; and remained there up till midnight in one of the confessionals discussing the reserved cases of many men, but not of women. Easter morning, he was carried in full pontificals to the same church, visited the usual chapel, and thence went to deliver the benediction to the people from the Loggia above the steps of St. Peter's. The Persian Ambassador was there to see his Holiness at his coming from the Church, and made him a deep reverence from a window in the residence of a Canon near the portico, where the Ambassador and seven of his family were. During the day, by the Pope's

leave, two of his tiaras were taken to the Ambassador, who had desired to see the rare and precious jewels in them.

Easter morning early, the Spanish priests of St. James had their wonted procession of the Resurrection. The Ambassador went to see it from the window of Cardinal Borromeo's house and expressed the greatest wonder at the number of lamps and artificial lights, which faded into the distance on either side of the piazza.

Monsignore del Bufalo Romano is arrived here from the government of Fermo, summoned by Cardinal Ald[no], who is to give him the bishopric of Camerino or of Jerace in Naples, and send him as nuncio to France or Savoy.

Sunday evening, arrived an extraordinary despatch from Spain, which reports that Carlo Doria has arrived in Genoa with only one galley, having left the others at Majorica to embark some Spanish infantry, and thence they were going to Binaroz to take on board a million of gold to bring with the troops to Italy. It is said but not proved that with Don Carlo is coming the Count of Pugnicarolo on his way to Milan to act as deputy of the Count of Fuentes, in case the latter should be required for the enterprise the King is meditating. The Courier brings news that Signor Marcantonio Giudici, a merchant of Genoa, has paid the King 300m. scudi to have the principality of Rossano in the Kingdom of Naples, the Marquisate of Voghera in the State of Milan and the office of ——— of the gates in that kingdom. The news of the sinking of 13 merchant ships sailing from Spain to the Indies is confirmed. The loss has caused the failure of Jacomo Moltedo, a Genoese, and Giovanni di Spinosa, a Spaniard. Cardinal Buonviti has had 500 scudi pension from Monsignore charged on the bishopric of Bovino, which was promised to Father Paolo Tolosa.

They write from the Romagna that Cardinal Visconti had ordered the beginning of the excavation required to divert the waters from the valleys, beginning from the Sante Alberto end.

The last news from Fano is that a Venetian galley had been sighted carrying to Ancona Signor Marco Veniero, Ambassador Extraordinary from the Signoria, coming to discuss with the Pope the present conjectures of war in Italy and to obtain some receipt from the Pope to save their states and those of the other Italian Princes from suffering from the poverty of Spain. Wednesday evening, the Duke of Mantua, with his sister now Duchess of Ferrara, on their way to Lore[tto] for their devotions, and a boat bound for the fair of Nocera in Apulia was taken off the mouth of the Metauro by a Turkish galley.

The canonization of the blessed Raymond Catalano will take place. The Marquis D'Este, Extraordinary Ambassador from Savoy, is said to have complained at his audience, that the French were delaying the surrender of Montmélian and the other places, and that a mine made by the French had been discovered in the castle of Chambery ; but to this it is replied that the mine must have been made by the Savoyards when the King took the castle.

Wednesday evening, a special courier from Genoa brought word to Cardinal Giustiniani that Signor Corento Santi his brother had

been killed by a shot from an harquebus. With particulars of his death. The assassin is unknown.

After the mass on Monday morning, the Pope on his way home called the Venetian Ambassador to him and assured him that the troops in the pay of the King of Spain were intended part for Flanders, part for Croatia, and the remainder for an enterprise against the Turk, so that there was no need for any warlike preparation by the Signoria.

Wednesday evening, the French Ambassador sent to inform the Marquis D'Este that Montmélian had been duly surrendered to Colonel Giusto commanding for the Duke of Savoy, communicating other particulars. His Holiness is busy with the bull for the imposition of six-tenths throughout Italy, including the Venetian States, though these murmur much at it. On Thursday, a congregation was held before Cardinal Aldobrandini, with the Cardinals Celis and San Marcello, to see to the farming out of the impositions, there being much need of money for the payment of the soldiers.

On Thursday, after dinner, took place the examination of the Patriarch of Constantinople, a Franciscan, and of Don Paolo Tolosa, a Theatine, appointed to the bishoprics of Patti and Bovino. Both passed excellently; and his Holiness especially complimented the Patriarch, saying that he had caused him to be examined merely as a formality. The Pope then gave an audience to the Persian Ambassador, who on entering the room knelt and kissed the Pope's feet, and then presented a letter from his Master. The Ambassador then drew back three paces and seated himself on his heels Turkish fashion. Some of his suite also were introduced. In the evening his Holiness received the other Ambassador of the English Nation. The Persian King's letter to the Pope speaks of his need of engineers, cannon, &c. *Unsigned. Undated. Italian.* 2½ *pp.* (**204.** 119.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 19.—This bearer, Captain Lovell, was one of the best directors that served under me in the late tumults. He took one Captain Marsh, that dwelleth in the Isle of Ely, and is thought to have been a direct follower of the Earl of Essex in these last actions. Marsh was bailed by the Lord Chief Justice to be answerable upon six days' notice to appear before the Council. Captain Lovell's suit is that none may have the benefit of this matter before him.—19 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**181.** 147.)

James Smythe, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 20.—According to your letters of the 14th inst I have sent you Jeffrey Havard by Richard Dangerfield, the bearer hereof, and William Moore. I have discharged the sum of 4*l.* for the which he was imprisoned.—From the city of Heref', 20 April, 1601.

Endorsed :—" Mayor of Haverfordwest " (*sic*). ½ *p.* (**85.** 167).

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 20.—I understand by my kinsman Mr. John Parker how much I am bound to you for your speeches. I humbly desire you will vouchsafe to be my patron, so long as I carry a loyal obedient heart to her Majesty.—Pendenas Castle, 20 April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85.** 168.)

SERAFINO HEINODT to THOMAS WILSON.

1601, April 21./May 1.—I received your letter of the 25th of April on the 30th with the enclosure mentioned in it. I regret much that you canot come to Cologne, but am consoled to remember that though our bodies be apart, we are united in friendship.

The letters sent by you—one for England, the other for Signor Giorgio, I will send on. The only letter for you is the enclosed from Venice. I will write to my correspondent in Amsterdam for any letters from 'Agosta.' I was obliged to leave Frankfort without seeing you; for in the evening I called on you without finding you, and the next morning I had to start early. As to the present you mention, I send you at once a pair of ladies' shoes, which I received from Rome last Sunday; and my sisters shall work you a pair of handkerchiefs (*faccioli*) which I will send as soon as I hear you are arrived in London.—Cologne, 1 May, 1601, *Stilo Greg.*

Italian. Holograph. Addressed:—"Thomaso Wilson, Holshausen." 2½ *pp.* (**182.** 13, 14.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, before April 22].—If I thought your coming to this town at this time were only to the end to be visited by your friends, I would have performed that compliment: but it may be you will peruse the bottom of some box before you go, and therefore I will put you in mind of the relic, for you might better have promised a woman with child that had longed for cherries to have sent her some, and failed thereof, than to promise as you did to that party, and not perform it, for I saw a letter yesterday wherein he wrote to one of my men that he would never leave bawling for it until he got it. If her Majesty hold her purpose to dine to-morrow at Wymmelton, I mean to be one of the train to feed upon your brother. I hold you too long, therefore I will bid you welcome to town.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Earl of Shrewsbury. 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 160.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 22.—I perceive by your letter that her Majesty has dissolved her coming to Wimbledon, wherewith since it is best for her disposition as her coming should have been most acceptable, so to her not coming I will give my consent. I am sorry it should fall out upon my brother Cornwallis who is in the diet, and I think

his purse is likewise, and if her Majesty go thither, she is like the physician that giveth his patient the wrong medicine for his disease. But in the end, no doubt, when she knoweth his disease, she is able to cure him, which I hope her Majesty will do. My house of London is robbed of all his stuff which came hither by the flood and must return by the ebb. I will now think of my instalment at Windsor, and so to prepare to go presently after into the North. I thank you for your speedy advertisement hereof.—Wymbleton, 22 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"22 April, 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**181.** 148.)

Edward Seymour to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 22.—I am bound to you for your continual favour and especially for your honourable respects to my son. If I can be of service to you, I shall think myself fortunate.—Berry Castle, 22 April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**85.** 171.)

Sir Edward Fitton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] April 22.—I have been troubled with divers fits of ague, and now for a day or two am going to take air abroad. My son would entreat your letter to my Lord President of Munster for himself and my brother, which brother he knoweth and shall go over instantly, but Ned is unwilling to leave his sister in her distress until he see some end thereof, which I will not deny him.—Before my going for the Forest of Maclesfyld, 22 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Edw. Phitton, 1601." ½ *p.* (**85.** 172.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] April 22.—I understand you were the means I have received the liberty of the prison, which is a great comfort to a distressed mind. No protestations I can make will be sufficient justification for the appearance of the evil I am in question for, but my petition is that you will take knowledge of my penitent heart. What estate I have gotten in my 16 years' service is known to your Honour, so it doth appear my often complaint of my poverty was unfeigned, but if I regain my liberty what wealth shall be mine I will dedicate to your love and service.—From the Gatehouse, 22 April.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**85.** 173.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 22.—The season approaching wherein it is generally expected that there will be some end made of the troubles grown by these late wretched accidents, puts me in mind likewise to renew my suit that I may not seem too senseless or secure in so great a calamity. It has pleased you from the beginning of my trouble to show a tender care of my credit, for which I acknowledge myself as much bound as for your care of my life itself. I beseech you so to dispose of me that I may not by any public disgrace be made unable or unworthy to be commanded by her Majesty and you hereafter. For God is my witness, I desire to cancel by some faith-

ful service the fault I have now committed. And I do not despair but God will offer the means and occasion in his good time. Therefore again and again I do beseech you, whatsoever else be inflicted upon me, to preserve me from any public infamy. And having heard a rumour that there is a declaration like to be published of these late practices, I humbly desire, if I be mentioned at all—which considering how little hand or consent I had in them, I would hope were not necessary—yet that it may be done as sparingly and with as little touch to me as the cause will bear. And particularly, that my declaration may not be put in print; for I made it in haste, my Lord Admiral's servant Mr. Browne being sent for it when I had but new begun it, and signifying that he was willed to be at the Tower with it by 11 of clock; by occasion whereof chiefly, and partly also because some of your Lordships told me the night before that you intended not to use it against myself, but to another end, I omitted both matter and circumstances which would much have justified me and cleared mine intention from consent or participation in these actions. So as if it should be published in that naked sort as it is set down, it would be to my infinite disadvantage, and lay me open to the censure of every common person, even for that whereof I am not guilty. Therefore chiefly I desire it may not be published; or if that must needs be—as I verily hope there is no such necessity, matters being otherwise clear enough, and my knowledge of the Earl's designs being but at the second or third hand, and that only in generalities—I humbly desire that I may be permitted to revise it and to add some circumstances which I have either by word or writing already declared unto your Honours, that so the world may know the best of me as well as the worst.—Chelsey, 22 April, 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (86. 1.)

THE EARL OF DESMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 22.—The gentleman this bearer who I told you had a medalia of her sacred Majesty's shadow in gold, desired my letter to you to recommend it to your view and approvement. Though he is not the maker of it, yet at his charge it has been done.—Newgate Market, 22 April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 2.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 23.—Encloses a letter from Embden. The writer is a Master of Arts, well experienced, and being married in Embden, follows merchandise. Thanks Cecil for his venison.—Fulham, 23 April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 3.)

SIR WILLIAM MALORYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 24.—Recommends the bearer, his neighbour, Robert Dawson, to whom he gives a good character, who finds himself hardly used by some of his unkind neighbours.—My Lodge in Hewton Park, 24 April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 5.)

CHA. COOTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 24.—To explain the long stay he made of Cecil's letters delivered to his charge, states that he was exceeding sick between London and Bristow, and the importance of the letters being known to him, he durst not adventure them by any other than himself.—Digen, 24 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 6.)

FRANCIS BACON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 24.—" Because we live in an age," etc.—Graies Inn, 24 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 8.)

The Enclosure :—

" A true remembrance of the abuses I received of Mr. Attorney General publicly in the Exchequer the first day of the term," etc.

In Bacon's hand. 1 *p.* (86. 7.)

[*Both printed in Spedding's Life and Letters of Francis Bacon, Vol.* 3, *pp.* 2, 3.]

VOYAGE OF THE *LYONESSE.*

1601, April 24.—1. Bond given by Charles Earl of Nottingham, Thomas Lord Howard and Henry Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil. With regard to goods taken by John Traughton, captain of the *Lyonesse,* from the *White Greyhound,* Cornelius Arens master, and divided among the four abovenamed : the three first named bind themselves to indemnify Cecil proportionably for any portion of the goods which may be recovered from him.—24 April, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (204. 117.)

2. Similar bond, given by Sir Robert Cecil to the above named.—24 April, 1601. (204. 118.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 25.]—In favour of one Harris, Clerk of the Custom House for 25 years. He that is Customer may put him out, not knowing the man, who was continued in the last Customer's time by Lord Burghley's letters. Takes it that Cecil's letters will serve the turn.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601, 25 April." 1 *p.* (86. 9.)

LUCIE, MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 26.—The bearer, her very good friend and neighbour, has been given an offence in public Assizes by Serjeant Hele, so deeply to the wrong of his reputation that he is enforced to pray redress thereof at the Council Board. Prays for Cecil's favour in his behalf, for his many good offices done to " my Lord." " Your most affectionate niece."—Basing, 26 April, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" L. Marquess of Winchester. In the behalf of Mr. Titchborne." ½ *p.* (86. 10.)

Sir John Byron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 26.—One Farmer, whose name is subscribed to these enclosed articles, yesterday brought me the same. I presently sent my precept to the Constables for the apprehension of Collie, and direction to others that might give testimony to come before me. Who this day have answered as by the note which my servant, this bearer, hath to show you, may be perceived. I have committed Collie to gaol till your pleasure be known, and the rest I have bound over to appear at the next assizes.—Newstead, this 26th of April. 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 1.)

The Enclosure :—

William Farmer's articles.—It was my chance at two sundry times since the execution of the late Earl of Essex to be in company with three or four of my neighbours of Mansfield and Mansfield Woodhouse, to wit, James Colly, Curate of the said town of Mansfield Woodhouse and preacher of Mansfield, Christopher Wasse, Robert Snoden and Henry Wadsworth, who falling in talk of the said Earl, James Collye, the said Curate, uttered these speeches, "That the said Earl's death would be revenged," and it being asked, "Who durst be so bold?" he answered, "Even by the enemies who loved him so well." *Item*, he also said, "That he had rather be the poor curate of Mansfield Woodhouse than Sir R. Cecils." *Item*, he also said, "That it were better to lose a hundred such Sir R. Cecils than one Earl of Essex." *Item*, he also said, "That the Earl of Turone in some sort had just cause to do as he did." *Item*, he also said, "That he heard a gentleman say that he would lay a wager that before Whitsunday twenty thousand men should go forth of England by reason of the said Earl's death." *Item*, whereas I said that I had sent me the sermon that Dr. Barlowe preached the first Sunday in Lent concerning the said Earl and his rebellion, the same party answered again, "That it was a paltry sermon." *Item*, upon other speeches that we had concerning the said Earl and Sir Robert Cecils, it was added further by the said party, that whilst the said Earl was occupied in her Majesty's wars, the said Sir R. Cecils got away one of the said Earl's offices.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (182. 2.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], April 27.—For that the time doth pass, and I understand by my wife it pleased you to deal so nobly with me as to let me in part to know what is objected against me, for which I may deserve blame. First, that I dealt not so freely as I might have done in delivering my knowledge of my L. of Essex his proceedings. I beseech you to weigh the shortness of the time, the divers cares, miseries, and afflictions that I was suddenly enwrapped in, which might be sufficient to cause a man to forget something amongst

many, that I did freely deliver my knowledge of all when I was demanded of it. If it may please you to consider the bond of love and friendship, although you did believe I was willing to conceal what might prejudice him, the nobleness of your own nature, I know, will excuse me in your heart, albeit in the severity of your justice you may condemn me. But I farther hear that he has charged me with a letter I wrote unto him, thereby to urge him unto this untimely and treasonable enterprise. As for the letter, I remember my Lord Ad. (upon occasion that the Earl took to speak of it) urged him in the behalf of the rest of the Lords to resolve them of the contents thereof; whereupon he replied that upon his salvation I never wrote unto him any matter tending to treason. Hereupon I prayed him to remember the oath I sware him unto before I would join with him in anything, which he likewise acknowledge[d]; the effect whereof was the preservation of his allegiance to the Queen, and continuance of the public peace; and therefore it could not be that I persuaded him to that which by oath I bound him from. There might pass many words or speeches from me to him by way of argument or conference; but to conclude that therefore they were advices or counsel, you know were a "meyer" [? mere] wrong, for it is apparent, when it came to be resolved on, what my counsel was. But my Lord might believe, when he saw me to be there and heard my confession first read, that I only had discovered his secrets and betrayed him, therefore out of his dislike of my proceedings might willingly speak what he thought might do me hurt. How heavy an imputation he has laid upon me in the opinion of the world for requital of my love unto him, I hear unto my grief. But I am sorry and ashamed that he has concluded so disnobly and dishonourably. Yet because you shall know as well my beginning with him as you have done my end, as also for that my Lord Ad. charged me in your presence that his L. had been my means to get me the Fort of Plymouth; when I was at the Brill, the Earl sent to me a gent. with his letters giving me to understand what he had done for me if I liked of it, and before I returned my answer or received there the letters for my coming into England, he sent another advertising me to come over. In this while he had dealt with my dear friend Sir Coneres Clyfford, whom he had engaged for my faithful and assured love unto him from all other men. This was not sufficient in his conceit, but he so provided that I was first to speak with him before any other of the Lords after I arrived. And understanding what had passed from my friend in my behalf, I was in honesty bound to make it good, which accordingly I did. Afterwards I desired to carry myself in an indifferent course, but perceiving his jealous humour, I saw it not possible without losing of him unto whom I had given myself. As for your Honour, the opposition was so apparent between you two as there was no possibility for me to "interest" myself in you without abjuring of him, and so must have manifested my dishonest humour and fickle disposition. Therefore I beseech you not to esteem the worse of me for my constant loving him that was your enemy. I vow to God that I did endeavour by what means I was able, the reconciliation of your Honour and him; but he answered me that he would receive

no good from you or by your means. The truth of this his soul can testify. Therefore, if it please you to take me to your favour and protection that am now comfortless, as I have but one heart, so I have but one word, the which I commend unto your worthy self to be disposed of as it shall please you.—From the Gatehouse, 27 April.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." 2 *pp.* (86. 11.)

OSTEND.

[1601, April 27].—A note of Her Majesty's munitions remaining at Ostend in charge of Francis Carpenter, Sergeant Major of that town.

Powder, 17000 lbs.; match, 6 dryfates; muskets, 250; flasks and touch-boxes, 250; moulds and flaste strings, 100 each; musket-rests, 60; pikes, broken and whole, 10.

Sows of lead, 56; iron demi-culverins, 8; iron port-pieces, 10; brass demi-culverins, 2.

Ladles for demi-culverins, 12; round shot for do., 1090; do. for sakers, 400; stone shot for port pieces, 60; coigns [covnes] for ordnance, 15; spare axle-trees, 4; handspikes, 18; sheepskins, 6.

Endorsed :—"1601, 27 April. Captain Carpenter's note of the munition of Ostend in his charge." ½ *p.* (182. 3.)

AURELIANUS TOWNSHEND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 28.—I am always ready to obey your behests, but the last is so agreeable to my wishes, that I should doubtless myself have asked to be allowed to fulfil it, had I not feared to make my services too costly by a fresh expenditure. I shall undertake the journey to Italy the more readily because I hope to return from it capable of doing you better service than before, wherein both my happiness and duty are concerned.—Paris, 28 April, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. French. 1 *p.* (85. 163.)

The COUNTESS DOWAGER OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 28.—Prays for his favour in her son's suit, depending before Cecil and others, by the Queen's commission for confirmation of patents.—Hardwick, 28 April, 1601.

Signed :—"E. Shrouesbury." ½ *p.* (86. 12.)

HE: DILLON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April 28.—Refers to the services of his father, Sir Lucas Dillon, and the grants of land received by him in reward. His brother, in the Earl of Essex's time in Ireland, erected a troop of horse at great charges, and served therewith; but on Essex's return he was cast. His brother continually attended the now Lord Deputy, who has knighted him, but not conferred any command upon him. As it is not possible for his brother to reinhabit his land without the countenance of some command of foot or horse, his land lying on the borders, prays Cecil to write to the Lord Deputy to bestow on him the next company.—28 April, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 13.)

JOHN PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 28].—Expresses his thanks for Cecil's favour. Excuses his not waiting on him, through gout. The term being so near, he is forced to rely on him "for Mr. Welche," and is ready to perform what courses he shall think best, as to give instructions to Mr. Attorney or Mr. Bacon for opening Welche's faults.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, 28 April." 1 *p.* (86. 14.)

CAPTAIN THOMAS DALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 28].—The Lord Chief Justice, by the sinister suggestion of his adversaries, has granted a warrant for his committing. His cause would justify itself, for although he fought, yet it was not before there was just cause. Prays Cecil to move the Lord Chief Justice to recall the warrant, till the cause is heard. Prays for employment in the wars. He has no desire to return to France, though he will have very good means from his Majesty to live on; but if Cecil will not accept his services, he will be constrained to return to his old master.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"28 April, 1601." 2 *pp.* (86. 15.)

CHRISTIAN, LADY SANDYS, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, April 28].—Three letters about this date:—

(1). Pardon my moving you for advice. I know you are in high place of judgment and a Councillor, but if it please you to remember, God to them that trust only in Him, he doth direct them and teaches them what is best to do; and I would to God I could make you know how much honour, love and service I vow to you above all other. My trust is in you only. I send some time to others, but the least word of comfort it pleaseth you to send me is more comfort to me than the greatest any other can send me, so highly do I esteem you above all the rest. I humbly beseech you to continue your honourable favour to my poor Lord and I, or else we shall be utterly undone. My Lord saith that he can no way show his thankfulness to you, but you that hath been the cause to save his life, you shall ever command it to do you service. I could not sleep to-night, I was so much troubled for fear my messenger troubled you. I commanded him to deliver nothing to you without you were at good leisure. My desire is, if you think it fit for me, to make a petition to the Council as the rest of the ladies hath to see their husbands; they have all, I hear, obtained of your Honours not moving her Majesty. I do very much desire to, my Lord being very ill with a pain in his stomach. He is fallen into so great a melancholy as he refuses his meat. I know he will not take physic or complain to any but myself. He hath been many times dangerously sick since I was his wife, but by my troth he never took "meddisins" of any but of me. It would be a great comfort to me if I might have that liberty the rest hath.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, 28 Apr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 4.)

(2). Offers Cecil certain horses. I and my Lord will ever acknowledge that we have no friend in the world to whom we are so much bound as to you. You have been the chiefest means to give me my Lord's life, which is dearer to me than my own; and if the Queen will give me his liberty, I will be content to endure as much misery as it shall please the Queen to lay upon me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Lady Sandys." 1 *p.* (90. 154.)

(3). Humbly beseeching you to stand our honourable friend now as you have done in our other distresses. There was exhibited to the Council board a particular of my Lord's whole estate, thereby showing his willingness and his inability to accomplish the fine imposed, the examination whereof for due proof was referred to her Majesty's learned counsel, who sifted the same to the uttermost, and thereupon pressed my Lord to make a proffer according to the proportion which they found, and did thereby draw my Lord to pay 1,000*l.* presently, and to pay out of his small portion of land 100*l.* a year, which considering my Lord's debts being before 3,000*l.* at interest was more than our small living would yield; therefore my Lord's and my humble suit is to your Honours to make present acceptance thereof, or else by reason of the great charge of the place where he lieth, and my own expense besides, we shall be utterly unable to perform the offer made and required.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Lady Sandys." 1 p. (90. 153).

William [Cotton,] Bishop of Exeter, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 28.—I was bold lately to pray your furtherance for an Ecclesiastical Commission in these extreme parts of the land: at which time it pleased your Honour to like, but since that time I have not followed the same because I knew that many unnatural and disloyal subjects had filled every place with business. Now I am desirous to renew my suit and to pray the continuance of your liking. My Lord his Grace did send Mr. Dean of Exeter to signify his liking hereof though he were loath to sign any commission; but considering that no malefactors can be called up so far without their undoing or extreme charge, I found his Grace very inclinable, and the rather because I had been before an ancient commissioner about London.—From Exeter, this 28 of April, 1601.

PS.—I received by order from the Lords of the Privy Council, from the Fort of Plymouth, one Robert Griffith, a recusant son to Dr. Griffith, taken by Sir Thomas Shirley and prisoner with Sir Ferdinando Gorge. I have now brought him to take the oath of the supremacy and to come to church, and so I hope I may be despatched of him.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (182. 5.)

John Rawlyns.

1601, April 28.—Discharge by Sir George Gyfford and Sir Robert Crosse, knights, from any thing they could have objected against

him for being in the late action with the Earl of Essex.—The 28th day of April, 1601, in the 43rd year of the Queen's Majesty's reign.

Signatures. ½ *p.* (182. 6.)

The Lords of the Council to the Justices of the Peace in Dorset.

[1601, April 28].—Her Majesty having made choice of the Lord Viscount Bindon to be her Lieutenant in Dorsetshire, has been pleased to constitute you his Deputy Lieutenants.

Draft. Endorsed :—" April 28, 1601." 2 *pp.* (182. 7.)

Chr: Yelverton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 29.—Prays Cecil to favour the suit to the Council of his nephew, Thomas Higham, who has served her Majesty in the wars for many years, for the mustermastership of Suffolk, which Sir Clement Higham, who now has it, is well content to leave.—Serjeant's Inn in Fleet St., 29 April, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Serjeant Yelverton." ½ *p.* (86. 18.)

T. Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary.

1601, April 29.—. . . the letter to Mr. Gilpin . . . with the rest so signified to the States, viz. :—

Finally, we must let you understand that as her Majesty in her careful providence and well wishing to the States, is content (notwithstanding the now treaty betwixt Spain, the Archduke and her Highness) to embark herself anew into this sudden and hostile action against them : so nevertheless, if at any time hereafter they shall show forth more evident tokens and testimonies of their clear and sincere intention towards peace than hitherto (as we conceive it) they have done, her Majesty means then, with like royal proceeding on her part, to receive and embrace the same. And so doth she always wish that even the States themselves, upon good and safe conditions, would likewise run the same course with her Majesty.

This I do leave wholly to your judgment.—29 April, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" L. Treasurer." *Commencement torn off.* 1 *p.* (86. 17.)

Lord Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, April 29.—His neighbour, Sir William Cunstable, is to attend the Council to-morrow. Asks Cecil to favour Cunstable, that no more may be imposed upon him than he may bear, his estate being not above 100*l.* a year. Whatever is wanting in his estate to make satisfaction to her Majesty for his offence, he will supply by his forwardness in her service.—My house at Tower Hill, 29 April, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" The L. Lumley." 1 *p.* (86. 19.)

Daniel Bulkeley, Mayor, and Thomas Roland and Ro. Griffyth, Bailiffs of Beaumaris, to the Lords of the Council.

1601, April 29.—There arrived in the port of Beaumaris, the 28 of this April, a bark of ten tons or thereabouts, bound for Ireland,

as by the examination of the owner appeareth, having no manner of commodity wi hin her, but hired to transport to Ireland one George Areskin, calling himself Secretary to the Earl of Argyle of Scotland, who, as he allegeth, sent him over to search for one who had murdered a cousin-german of the said Earl. We found about him the three letters hereinclosed; the one directed to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, which we have not opened, the other to the traitor O'Donnell, which we opened, and by the reading of the same, being written by the said George himself, as he confesseth, we find kind terms between the Earl of Argyle and O'Donnell, and further matters referred to the credit and sufficiency of the said bearer. We have examined him and his company and send the examinations enclosed, and we have also stayed him, the bark and his company.—Bewmarreis, this xxixth of April, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (182. 8.)

The Queen to King James VI.

1601, April 30.—*Letter commencing* "Right High &c."—*and ending* "by past scruples are revived."

Endorsed:—"1601, 30 Apr. Minute to the King of Scotts from her Majesty." 7 *pp.* (134. 11.)

[*Printed at length. Camden Soc. publications. Old Series, No. XLVI., pp.* 136–138.]

[The Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil to the Earl of Lincoln]

1601, April.—Such has been the mischance and great folly of your servants at Chelsey, as when her Majesty did lately ride abroad, and was accompanied with the Scottish Ambassador, she was very desirous to have gone into your house and gardens, from whence she was kept out in so rude a fashion as we protest unto you your enemies wanted not a colour to say it was by your direction. For after a great knocking at both gates, some of your people did not only show themselves within, but some of them looked out of the house and over the walls. These things did not a little trouble the Queen, though she would make no speech of it then, but we have found it since so suspiciously to move in her as she did almost seem to take it to be done of purpose, whereupon we (out of our care that she should not in any public place speak disgracefully of you) did first assure her, that when you went away, you had hoped to see her there and had provided for her Majesty, and that being constrained to go away, you told us that whensoever you might know that she had a desire to come thither, you would not stick to come up again for that purpose, rather than she should think you unwilling to give her Majesty all contentment, affirming to her also, how readily you had served her that day of the Rebellion; whereunto we also added (because we saw it stuck so fast in her) that rather than fail, we durst undertake that you (in token how much you despised the matter of charge) would be contented to make us your stewards for a dinner and anything that belongs to it. Of this your offer, her Majesty hath spoken since with very great contentment and honour of you (whereof although peradventure you will say, you are not like to taste benefit) yet we are

sure that your own judgment serves you, that it cannot be good for you (who have so many enemies) that the world should conceive that her Majesty had any ill conceit of you. Now your lordship shall understand that although we hoped you should have been here in so good time as to have invited her yourself, yet her Majesty being to remove upon Tuesday next, has much pressed that we would bring her hither, and the rather before the Ambassador's departure, that he (for these were her own words) that saw her kept out, may see her also let in. Into which strait things being brought, we (that can have no other end but your own good) have even adventured to make good our offer, and so upon Saturday next her Majesty will dine there, where we will moderate expenses as if it were for ourselves, and we will also find out some present, such as we presume you will not think too much, and when you come up you shall see it, whereby we hope you shall not have cause to believe that we have gained of you by any brokage. Thus have we done that which we would wish should be done to us in the like case by you, if (out of the same circumstances that lead us) you shall at any time proceed as we have done.—From the Court at Whitehall, April 1601.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Endorsed :—"Copy of my master's letter to the Earl of Lincoln, April 30, 1601." 1½ *pp.* (**86.** 20.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April.—I have sent to you enclosed a long abridgement of the book. Shorter it might have been made, but that I thought it expedient that you should have full knowledge in sum of the discourse. If it please you I shall be glad.—Fulham, April, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**86.** 21.)

J. OUSELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, April.—Prays to be preferred to some employment. His father is dead, and his mother—he being in Ireland at the time—has got the whole estate during her life; he is indebted, and his company cast by the late Earl of Essex.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"April, 1601, Captain Ouseley." 1 *p.* (**86.** 22.)

The QUEEN to KING JAMES.

1601, April.—*Letter commencing,* "My good Brother, At the first reading of your letter;" *ending,* "Your most loving sister that longs to see you deal as kindly as I mean.—E. R."

Endorsed :—"1601, Apr. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scotts with her own hand. By the Earl of Mar and the Abbot of Kinloss." (**134.** 15.)

[*Printed at length. Camden Soc. publications. No. XLVI. Old Series., pp.* 134–5.]

University of Cambridge.

[1601, April].—Wrongs done to the Chancellor, Masters and Scholars of the University of Cambridge by Robert Wallis and others, Mayors, Bailiffs and Burgesses of the Town there, contrary to the charters granted and confirmed by Act of Parliment.

1°. *Enlarging of prisoners.*—They have enlarged and set at liberty divers persons being in execution by sentence of the Vice-Chancellor, to the utter overthrow of the jurisdiction of the University there. *Contra Chart. Eliz. Anno regni sui* 3 *concess. Sect.* 2. *Persons enlarged :*—John Tiddeswell, George Pretty, Edward Hurst, Robert Dauntrie and Agnes Shawe.

2. *Disfranchising of Burgesses.*—They disfranchised divers burgesses of the town of Cambridge for presenting engrossers of corn in a leet holden by the University, at which leet they were charged by force of a special charter to enquire of engrossing. *Contra Chart. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 9, confirmed by Act of Parliament, *a°.* 13° *Eliz. Persons disfranchised :*—Edward Potter, shoemaker; Richard Benbridge, chandler; John Wells, goldsmith; Richard Brachier, smith; Eliott Curr, basket maker.

3. *Resistance of Search.*—They deny and resist the University Officers in the search for light persons or suspected of evil (except in victualling houses), which search is granted by charters for the better safety of young gentlemen students, whereof some have been and daily are endangered to be drawn into contracts and marriages with mean persons of the town, and would be much more practised were it not for this privilege: examples hereof: Mr. Anthony Byron, Nottingham; Mr. Wickliff, York; Mr. Wood, London; Mr. Bowser, and others. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 10. *Persons denying search :*—Robert Wallis, Leonard Whaley, Henry Slegg.

4. *Intermeddling with victuallers.*—They do in their town leet and sessions enquire of victuals and victualling, contrary to the form of Charters of the University absolutely inhibiting the same: thereby infringing the known privileges of the University notwithstanding her Highness's express will and pleasure to the contrary in a letter to the mayor, bailiffs and burgesses directed and delivered *a° Regine Eliz.* 6 *et contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 9. *Witnesses hereof :*—Philip Stringer, John Holmes, bailiff, Robert Pippin (who paid an amercement thereof to Mr. John Norkott, late mayor). The records of Sessions: A precept dated 29 Decemb., 1596, Eliz. 39°.

5. *Imprisoning of persons privileged.*—They have wilfully imprisoned divers of the body of the University for matters of misdemeanour, as was pretended for not serving at musters, &c., quite contrary to the tenour of her Highness's grant and many other grants and privileges of her noble progenitors, confirmed by Act of Parliament. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 5 *and* 6, *and Comp. Ar.* 5 *and* 6. *Privileged persons imprisoned :*—John Trott, Mr. Wildbore, scholar, and Humbleloft's man, by Mr. Norcott, late mayor: John Longworth and William Wright, by Mr. Wallis, late mayor; William Sterne and Robert Arnold, by Mr. Robson, late mayor.

6. *Vexation by writs and foreign impleadings.*—They do ordinarily procure writs of *Habeas Corpus* and such like for the removing of

themselves out of prison and their causes out of the Vice-Chancellor's Court, notwithstanding that her Majesty hath commanded the contrary under the danger of her displeasure by her letters patent confirmed by Act of Parliament, *ibidem ut supra*. *Persons removing causes* :—William Nicholson (*bis*) ; Edward Hurste, George Pretty, Leonard Whalley.

7. *Assessors for Subsidy*.—They do, for their private benefit and secret defrauding of her Majesty, provide that there shall be no privileged person appointed to be a sessor, quite contrary to that which in equity is provided for by composition between the University and the town, and otherwise than is meet in regard to that service, as we are moved to think by that which we know they have practised to do in the assessing of the tax due there unto her Majesty, which we will be ready to manifest, being thereunto required. *Contra Com. Ar.* 25. *Witnesses* :—Robert Wallis, Thomas Smithe, Richard Reading and Thomas Thomson, constable. (**182.** 9.)

Wrongs continued in greater Excess.

1. *Abuse about prisoners*.—They commit privileged persons to prisons whom they ought not to censure. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sects.* 5 *and* 6, *and Comp. Ar.* 5 *and* 6, *Act Par.* 13. Mr. Chase, Mayor, committed George Watkins, servant to Trinity College, April 10, 1601. They refuse to receive and keep offenders committed by us. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 2, *Com. Ar.* 12, *and Act Par. pred.* Ben Paime, keeper of the Tolbooth, refused to receive — Green. *Witness* :—B. Pryme and T. Cream. They enlarge prisoners in execution. *Contra Char. Com. and Act Par. pred.* William Pyper [enlarged], John Payne, 4° *Martii*, 1600, and Hugh Jones, *eodem anno*.

2. *Scrutiny and search resisted*.—They deny and withstand the Proctor's wonted search, reviling and abusing the officers in that service, which search hath been means to prevent disorders and especially clandestine contracts with our pupils of best note. *Contra Char. pred., sect.* 10. Henry Slegg maintaining a butcher in his house all Lent *apud Acta*. Edward Dodson and his wife resisted Mr. Synnews, proctor *apud Acta*. Ben Paine, his wife and son imprisoned Mr. Mountaine, proctor, and put him in fear of his life. Jan., 1600. *Testibus*, Mr. Rodeknyght, Proctor's servant.

3. *Usurpation of government*.—They proclaim their Mayor sole regent and governor. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 31°. They put down with danger of tumult the scales of our clerk of the market. *Contra Chart. pred.* Anno Eliz. 42°.—John Yaxley being Mayor. *Testibus* : Doctor Church, Mr. Disborrowghe, Mr. Goslinge. They summon privileged persons by subpœna 100*l*. to their courts subscribed by the mayor, *teste me ipso*—John Yaxley being Mayor. They still intermeddle with victuals. *Contra Char. Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 9. Mr. Brakin *in Sessionibus*, Apr. 22. *Testibus* :—B. Pryme, John Reignoldes.

4. *Vexations by foreign pleas*.—They unduly vex by impleading before foreign judges university men of all sorts, even the Vice-Chancellor himself. *Contra Chart. Eliz.* 3, *sects.* 5 *and* 6. William Nicholson [vexed], Dr. Jegon, vice-chancellor, and Ben. Pryme, beadle, Common Pleas, King's Bench.

5. *Impositions of Payments unjust.*—They assess in subsidy and tax and other charges known privileged persons, viz. scholars and scholars' servants, contrary to the *Charter of Eliz.* 3, *sect.* 14 *and Com. Ar.* 25, her Majesty's privy seal dated 25 of August a° 41 *regni sui*, and contrary to the report of her Majesty's Attorney and Solicitor and divers orders of the Exchequer. Apparent by the records of the Exchequer and certificates exhibited.

6. *Encroachment upon Commons.*—They have enclosed and let to farm divers parcels of the Commons and planted willows in great abundance, which they have appropriated to divers persons and their heirs by private orders, notwithstanding all the manors in the town belong to Colleges, as we are persuaded. *Mr. Ball's Close. Divers tenements in the Town. Willows in the field.* For all which they receive large revenues.

7. *Violent assaults and batteries.*—They do make upon privileged persons violent assaults, batteries and affrays, walking armed contrary to proclamation, and so threaten public officers that officers dare not upon sufficient warrant apprehend them. Robert Scott, armed, lay in wait for Richard Lichfield and assaulted and grievously wounded him at the gates of Trinity College: coloured by Mr. Chase, mayor, and in shew bound over, but released without certifying at the sessions. Ben. Payne and Hugh Jones fettered and manacled George Watkins and beat and bruised him very dangerously, April 10, 1601.

Signed:—John Jegon, Vice-Chancellor, Roger Goade, Humphrey Tyndall, and others. 2 *pp.* (82. 9.)

Serjeant John Hele to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 1.—Pardon me this second letter, and for the one I wrote you of late, if I did forget to set my hand to it, as my Lord Cobham says I did. I beseech you read this enclosed answer to Mr. Tichborne's petition, and whether it be fit, before the examination of the truth hereof, I should be called to answer in person upon his suggestion.—1 May, 1601

Signed. Endorsed (wrongly):—"1 April." ½ *p.* (85. 140.)

Henry Lello to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 1.—Asks Cecil's favour for his brother Hugh Lello, who was a follower of Sir John Norrys, by whose untimely death he lost his hope of preferment. He desires some charge in martial affairs.—1 May, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (86. 23.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], May 1.—On behalf of Barnard Geryni, an Italian gentleman. Certain English ships being stayed by the Duke of Florence, upon a ship taken by an Englishman laden with sugars, arrest has been made here by warrant of the Lords of the Privy Council, not only of Geryni's goods but of his merchant's bills and books of account. He prays that the papers may be restored. I must

confess I am something addicted to the love of the house of him that is dead for the courtesies I have received both from him and that nation.—This present May day.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (182. 12.)

H., Earl of Lincoln to the Lord High Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 2.—I am sorry that the foolish and rude behaviour of base "artysants" in my house should give cause to my enemies to speak suspiciously of my willingness to do my duty to her Majesty in whatsoever I am able to perform, though it were with the adventure of my life; which I have many times, and many years past, made as great trial and testimony of as any nobleman now living; and am ready (notwithstanding my old and sickly years) to lose, to do her Majesty service in. I am bound to your Lordship and Mr. Secretary that it has pleased you to remember what care I took to prepare for her Majesty's coming, who did not only provide then all things in the best sort I could, but stayed so long that I came short to the assizes, to my great loss and hindrance; and yet at my departure left the house (as appeareth) in readiness when her Majesty should command it, more chargeably furnished than I intended, if it had not been in respect of her Majesty's disposition to come thither: whom though I never durst nor dare presume to invite thither, knowing myself neither able to perform it as I would with my heart wish to give her contentment, nor experienced as many others are which are encouraged by sundry her great favours and graces bestowed on them boldly without fear to their great comfort to attempt the same: yet do now, after humble thanks for your care of me, refer myself to be considered of as you shall think fit for one in my case so far absent, that has no better means to give contentment to her Majesty and satisfaction to your Lordship and Mr. Secretary, always ready to honour and obey you as far as my pressed down estate will suffer, as knows the living Lord.—Tatershall, May 2, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 25.)

Jno. Hopkenes, Mayor, and Samuel Norton to the Council.

1601, May 3.—In accordance with the Council's letters of Feb. 14, they have heard the complaint of the inhabitants of Bristol against Arthur Player for destroying and wasting timber fit for ship building, and engrossing seacoal pits. They have set down such agreement therein as they hope the Council will not be further troubled in the matter.—3 May, 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"Mayor of Bristol." ½ *p.* (86. 26.)

Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], May 3.—Sends an enclosure from my Lord of London.—3 of May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. D. Parkyns. 1601." ½ *p.* (86. 27.)

RICHARD STAPERR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 4.—It may please you to receive here-enclosed my letter to one Jeffry Luther, an Englishman dwelling in Venice, who will not fail to accomplish the contents thereof. For such farther matters as you write me of, I think it best to write him of it in my private letter which shall go by the next post.—4 May. 1601.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**86.** 28.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 4.—The bearer, Mr. Cox, is the gentleman he recommended yesterday, who will be ever ready to do Cecil all dutiful service.—Fulham, 4 May, 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (**86.** 30.)

ROBERT BEALE, Clerk of the Council, to the QUEEN.

[1601, May 4].—Your Majesty promised when I left for Boulogne, to bestow somewhat upon me on my return. I have served your Majesty these 28 years; and I have been no importunate suitor.
Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 4 May, 1601." 1 *p.* (**182.** 15.)

SIR FRANCIS CAREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 5.—Purposes to move the Queen for the reversion of the keeping of Brigstock Parks [Northampton] now in possession of the Lord Chamberlain, for which he is willing to yield 1000 marks; but he will not move in the matter without Cecil's allowance.—Beddington, 5 May 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 29.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 5.—Sending up one Turvyll with a deposition concerning unadvised speeches uttered by him in a tavern.—London, the 5th of May, 1601.
Signed. ¼ *p.* (**182.** 16.)
The Enclosure :—

A breviate of some disordered speeches in the house of Arthur Harrison, vintner, in Fenchurch Street, London, this Saturday in the evening, being the 2nd of May, 1601.—About ten of the clock in the evening, Mr. Margetts and one Mr. Pryce, servant to Captain Jolles, were going home to their dwellings, but in the way did chance to meet with one — Turvyll and another who termeth himself Fanshawe and Lee. Which said Turvyll and Fanshawe did by violence and force thrust Mr. Margett from the wall into the kennel, not having any occasion given to move them thereunto, whereupon speeches increased, and Mr. Margett and Mr. Pryce sought to make some peaceable end, and being near unto Mr. Harrison's house did agree amongst themselves to go and drink a quart of wine together to make friendship. But after they were placed in the tavern, the said Turvyll and Fanshawe (changing their names to Tom Greene and Lee),

proceeded in multiplying more quarrelling speeches, and amongst many idle words that passed, Turvill, in the hearing of the deponent Harrison, began to talk of the Earl of Essex and of Sir Robert Cecil whom he called, "Robin Cicill," in this manner. "I would the noble Earl of Essex and Robin Cicill were together." Whereupon Harrison rebuked him for using Sir Robert's name with so little respect, which Turvill took very evil and replied saying, "I know you well enough, you are a martial man of the city, one that keeps the forts and 'schanses' of the city and making blockhouses for the same." Which he spoke in very disdainful manner and as it were to disgrace the city. Whereupon Mr. Harrison warned him to depart his house, which (though with some quarrelling) at length he did. But Harrison considering their uncivil carriage, their changing of their names and other circumstances, thought it meet to give the constable charge of him, and so followed him to his lodging where he intercepted him from passing in, notwithstanding his betaking of himself to his weapons, and delivered him to the constable.

Signed by Arthur Harrisone *and by* the Lord Mayor. 1½ *pp.* (182. 17.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Council.

1601, May 5.—I send you herewith by Mr. Dodington an indenture of the arms &c. which were handed over to me by Mr. Christopher Harris with the fort and island of St. Nicholas near Plymouth.—From the fort, this 5th of May, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (182. 18.)

Sir William Constable to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 6.—The Lord Admiral has made known to him Cecil's favours in his unfortunate troubles: which was confirmed by Cecil's honourable usage of him the last day. Craves Cecil's assistance for raising again his overthrown fortunes, now wholly ruinated. Intends to present his distressed estate by petition to Cecil and the rest of the Commissioners.—6 May, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 31.)

Ma[ry], Countess of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, May 6.]—The message delivered yesternight from you to my Lord and myself was exceeding welcome to us. Upon that occasion has happened nothing but contentment to me, save only failing of so honourable company as yourself and my Lady Warwick, and the doubt I have that the errors I committed, proceeding on a false ground, would seem strange to you. I am sorry that after your great toil you will trouble yourself with using ceremony to your friends here, who without all ceremony remain your most thankful and constant friends for ever.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"6 May, 1601, Countess of Shrewsbury." 1 *p.* (86. 32.)

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY.

1601, May 6.—Cambridge University *versus* John Yaxley, Francis Brakin, Robert Wallis and others.

Order of the Court of Exchequer that a *dedimus potestatem* be awarded to take the answers of some of the defendants in the county.—6 May, 1601.

¾ *p.* (136. 99.)

CAPTAIN GERALD FLEMYNGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 6.—When I came hither in hope to be recompensed for my service and maim, recommended by letters from the Lord Deputy, the Lord President of Munster, the Earl of Ormond and Sir Geoffrey Fenton, you demanded if some of the rebels' lands would be acceptable to me. I would willingly receive such to the value of 40*l.* in fee farm, and do humbly crave her Majesty's letters to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland for passing such lands in any part of the realm to me. I beseech you forward my despatch and I will omit prosecution of my suit for the remainder of my entertainment of 550*l.* until some fitter time, being desirous to follow the service, and to return to Ireland in the company of those suitors who coming hither both before and after me are now being despatched with favourable letters.—This 6th of May, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (182. 19.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] May 7.—Here are come upon the coast 2 Spanish ships and a pinnace which lie thwart of Plymouth, and have taken divers fisher boats, some of which they discharged after they had examined the company. They examined them upon these points following:—First, how the rebellion of the Lord of Essex had proceeded, and to what head it had grown, and what noblemen were interested in that business, and how many of them had lost their lives with him, and to what head it had grown since his death. Secondly, what soldiers had been sent and were to go for Ireland. Thirdly, what presses of men were here, either for the land or sea. Fourthly, what fleets of either English or Dutch were preparing for the sea. And lastly, whether there were not a Dutch fleet gone for the East Indies out of the harbour of Dartmouth. They also showed them of the bread that they had taken from one of the victuallers for Ireland, which ship took in her loading in Dartmouth. I thought it my duty to acquaint you herewith, the rather that some care may be had of the munition that is to come down hither, as also that it be the sooner despatched in respect of the intelligence which I sent you, dated one day before the date hereof, of a fleet of 30 sail of Spaniards with shallops that had decks for landing. Humbly beseeching you to take order with the postmasters that my packets may be carried, because the Plymouth post refuses to do it, saving he has no order for it, I take my leave.—From the Fort, 7 of May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." 2 *pp.* (86. 24.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 7.—Asks for the wardship of the son of his kinsman, Sir George Maynwaringe, who is sickly.—7 May, 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 34.)

Henry, Lord Cobham, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 7.—Begs for his favour to the bearer, Mary Gascar, wife of the late John Gascar, a denizen here, for whom John Mouch intends to become suitor to have her made a denizen. She has the testimony both of the French Church whereof she is, and also of her neighbours, among whom she has lived 30 years.—Blackfriars, 7 May, 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 35.)

John Byrdde, Mayor of Liverpool, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 7.—I enclose the examinations of two Scotsmen, Martin Merric and Adam Harber, to whom one George Askine, a Scotsman now at Beaumaris, has sent a special messenger with letters. The men confess upon oath that they returned to the said George one packet, which I miss, addressed to your Honour. I send also the letter from Askine to them in which the rest were enclosed, the doubtfulness of whose matter it is that hath caused me to acquaint your Honour with the examinations. And also I send two letters directed for Scotland, the one to the Earl of Argile and the other to Sir Thomas Askine, knight.—Liverpool, this of May the seventh day, 1601.
Signed. Endorsed :—"The 9 of May, Barnet at 9 of the clock this night." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 20.)

Fra: Lysle to her Majesty's Principal Secretary.

1601, May 8.—For employment in the Low Countries, or otherwise. Speaks of his 10 years' service in the wars, and his unfortunate crosses therein.—8 May 1601.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Lisle." 1 *p.* (86. 36.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 8.—As I was bold upon my first commitment to recommend my poor estate to you by a joint letter written unto you and other of the Lords, so having a more especial and indeed my chief and only confidence (after God) in your good favour and compassion towards me, I have presumed now again to renew my suit particularly unto you, humbly beseeching you not to look upon my offence only with the severe eye of a counsellor of state, but sometimes also with the affectionate eye of an honourable friend, and to think of my poor wife and children, whose good or ruin is now in your hands, that thereby you may be moved to hasten to some good effect your honourable intentions towards me. I need not repeat the nature of my offence, neither do I mean to justify myself. I acknowledge a great fault, only I would be glad it might be conceived that there was more misfortune than malice in it;

I thankfully accept of this your friendly and brotherly office in my cause. I sent my man unto you that he might open somewhat more plainer the cause. The more you shall countenance him the more boldly and freely he will certify you. To-morrow I hope to see you myself at the Court.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, xi° Maii." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 23.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Council.

1601, May 11.—Two letters:—

1. There remaineth here as yet certain Spaniards that hover up and down the coast, taking and spoiling all such barks and boats as pass from port to port, and all other that come in their view, if they be able to fetch them up. Since my last advertisements, they have chased many barks who were forced to hazard themselves on the cliffs to be free of them. Amongst them a gentleman, one Mr. Wadame, being bound for Ireland. They took last night the Irish ship called the *Sunday*, of Waterford (which was stayed in this harbour according to your directions) wherein were found the letters sent out of Spain to the Tyrone by Peter Strong. Also the same time they gave chase to a small man of war of Weymouth, bound for the Southward, who escaped from them by getting into Helford; the captain whereof certified me of the taking of the Irishman.—Pendenas Castle, the 11th of May 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 25.)

2. Since the sending away of my last advertisements to your Honours of this day's date, I have discovered 30 sail or thereabouts of shipping before this harbour, distant some four or five leagues, standing to the eastward: the which fleet was before discovered to the westward, as appeareth by this letter hereinclosed, with some others following. Now these two Spanish ships, whereof I have already given knowledge, since the same fleet came in sight, made to the head of them, which caused me to suspect that these shipping should be the Spanish fleet, and those two which took the barks and boats here this 6 or 7 days were but espials for intelligences and foregoers of this fleet: against which we are all in these parts in a readiness to withstand any attempt that they shall offer.—Pendenas Castle, the 11th of May 1601.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (182. 24.)

Sir George Cary to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 11.—I have received two packets from your Honour, one of the 7th and the other of the 8th of this present, and your Honour's letters shall be safe delivered. And touching the Dean of Limerick's entertainment of 40*s.* per week, I do remember I gave it him in the time of my government; but, as far as I do now remember, my Lord Deputy at his first arrival into Ireland, understanding that the Dean was gone for Scotland, gave his weekly entertainment unto another. Presently upon arrival I will inform myself how it standeth; but, however it be, if he be one that your Honour doth affect, he shall be put in and another put out, and he satisfied of that which your Honour requires.

This day I have shipped her Majesty's treasure and with the next tide will go aboard. God bless me with a good and safe passage! My Lord Deputy, as I hear, having long expected my coming and borrowed as much money as my men could procure for him, is gone from Dublin and drawn towards the borders of Tyrone. I received a letter from Sir Arthur Chichester with some small news, which I send herein enclosed. I beseech you to hasten the return of Sir Richard Greames for my Lord Deputy may not in any case spare his services at this time. I have written to my Lord Treasurer that the rest of these new moneys may be hasted away with all the speed that may be.—Helbrie, this 11 of May 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (182. 26.)

John Ridgwaye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 12.—For employment, if her Majesty send any forces to the Low Countries.—12 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 41.)

Gabriell Goodman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 12.—The bearer, his cousin, by Cecil's means procured the Council's letters to commend him to the Muster-master's place of Lancaster; these not taking effect, he desires to be preferred to a company in this present employment for the Low Countries or Ireland.—12 May 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Dean of Westminster." 1 *p.* (86. 42.)

Vincent Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 12.—Understanding by the bearer that doubt is made whether the grant of the marshal's office in the Exchequer be in the disposition of the Earl Marshal of England, he has caused several copies to be made of two grants of that office, made by the Earl of Shrewsbury and the Duke of Norfolk, being the two last Earl Marshals before the late Earl of Essex. The like copies were made out by him to the Lord Treasurer and Barons, for clearing the like scruple then made as now seems to be suggested. The grant made to the bearer of this office of marshal, which he holds, was made before the time that the late Earl of Essex was sequestered from the office of Earl Marshal and other offices.—Westminster, 12 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 43.)

Thomas Stapleton to the Council.

1601, May 13.—Yesterday Richard Sutton, of Sutton, Cheshire, Esq., informed him, as a justice of the peace within the borough of Macclesfield, of certain words uttered at his house by Richard Teyleby of London, draper. He procured Sutton, Teyleby, and Brereton, Sutton's servant, to come before the justices at Presbury, and encloses their examinations. Teyleby remains in safe keeping in Macclesfield Gaol.—Macclesfield, 13 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (79. 47.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 14.—Understands that John Bargar of Kent is one amongst the rest appointed to appear before the Star Chamber to-morrow. As Bargar was not committed at all, nor bound over, but only to give evidence against Sheriff Smith, as cause should require, Cobham prays that Cecil will give order for his discharge.—Blackfriars, 14 May 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 46.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to LORD EUERS.

1601 [c. May 14].—We do now send unto you a true image of her Majesty's grace and favour towards you in the person of your brother, whose own wilful offence, succeeding his first error, deserving so justly her Majesty's displeasure, the remission of the same at your only suit increaseth your obligation. For the present, therefore, we have little to add save that now you may receive him as a gentleman whom we have represented to the Queen for so good parts as we doubt not he shall hereafter carry some marks of her Majesty's favour to ease his grief of his heavy burden by the contrary. And thus being ready to show our good will towards you, though we do wish it may be proved on a better occasion, &c.

Draft. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (183. 100.)

FRANCIS TRESAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] May 15.—Although my means never hath been to deserve anything at your hands, nor is there any likelihood that ever I shall be so fortunate, yet all men in my predicament having by experience found how far the nobleness of your nature has carried you to take true compassion of our abused conceits, in being a principal furtherer of her Majesty to use so strange a clemency towards us, to the great admiration of the world : with as much confidence as necessity I presume to lay open before you my poor and distressed estate. Where life is given, and that which I hold much more dear than life, and only a small fine imposed (the quality of the offence considered) I would not go about with seeking to be disburdened to prove myself unworthy to taste of so great mercy : when my only care is to work the mitigation of her Majesty's displeasure by all humble means, as my deeds should testify if I were possessed of such a fortune as might give her Majesty satisfaction in what kind should best please her. Yet assuring myself it is not your pleasure to enjoin a man to more than his ability by any provision can possibly compass, I beseech you to be truly informed of my poor estate, which if I would go about to hide, the world too well knows, and my enemies can make a true account of. My father has for many years withdrawn the allowance he made me upon my marriage towards the payment of my debts, giving us our diet, and allowing 100*l.* a year for other necessaries. The weakness of my estate did never till now much perplex me in debarring me of the means to defray so necessary a duty.—15 May.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (86. 47.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, May 15].—

Manwaring.	Mr. Wilbraham. The Lo. Keeper.
Suff. Anthonie Warner.	Mr. Rivet.
Northt. Watson.	Sir H. Brunker. Mr. Ro. Manners for the mother.
Lanc. Rothwell.	Mr. Horsman. Ellis Rothwell.
Dorset. Coplestone.	Mr. Philips, of the Temple.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. May 15. Wards." ¼ *p.* (86. 49.)

SIR HENRY BROUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, [May 15.]—I am now so strong as I may be fit for anything it shall please you to command me, though yesterday I almost despaired of any speedy recovery. To-morrow morning I purpose to deliver her Majesty's pleasure to the Scottish ambassadors, and so early as I cannot well speak with your Lordship without your trouble, and therefore I humble beseech you, if there be any alteration or addition, to signify your honourable direction therein that I swerve not from my duty or fail in my discretion. For your favourable regard of me in my late suit I cannot express my thankfulness, but if I leave to love and serve you faithfully, let God confound me.—This present Friday, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 15 May 1601." ¾ *p.* (182. 28.)

GEORGE FREMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 16.—This enclosed to your Honour directed was sent me by the Postmaster of Boulogne. Where he had the same, or from whom it cometh, I know not, and therefore I desire your Honour herein to hold me excused in presuming to send you letters unknown from whose hands they may be come. In these parts we hear not of any news. Very like that Ostend will be besieged, whether suddenly or not, I know not, neither have I any other author but that it was yesterday told me of one that doth usually tell true, that the Governor of Dunkirk did within his own hearing desire to buy a scarlet cloth of a merchant upon this hazard, that he would give the merchant three times the value which now the merchant could sell his cloth for if that within less than 8 months the Town of Ostend were not taken in or rendered to the Duke of Brabant; but they expected that it will be shortly besieged, and have sent divers Spanish officers as pagadors and others to meet with the Spanish soldiers that come out of Savoy, who, as they say, will be in Flanders within few days. The report is that there be 10 or 8 thousand of them. One Spendillo, which was long prisoner in Bridewell and, as I think, the Lord Thomas Howard's prisoner, arrived at Dunkirk eight days past, and escaped out of England and came hither by the way of Dieppe.—Calais, the 16th of May 1601, old style.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. Freeman to my master from Calais with letters to the Master of Gray." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (182. 29.)

The Enclosure :—

——— to the Master of Gray.—Je vous escriay devant que partir du lieu ou vous m'aviez laissé et me rendiz icy le Samedy d'apres Pasques. Le Lundy suivant je fuz a Fontainebleau ou j'eu divers discours que quelque jour vous prendrez plaisir d'ouir. J'estaché de disposer toutes choses au plus pres de votre desir, et de celuy de votre amy. Je les laisse en bonne opinion et meilleure volonte mais que nous scachions bien mesnager tout cela chacun de nostre part nous ne ferons seullement quelque chose de bon mais de grand et d'utile tant pour votre amy que vostre coste et le nostre. Pour moy affin de voir proceder tout aveq honneur et bonne foy et que vous scavez que je ne suis nullement d'humeur importune j'attens qu'on m'en reparle tant si mes ouvertures ne continueront pas a estre trouvees bonnes que mesme si je suis commandé pour ce sujet de passer le trajet, ce que se fera a mon adviz, et dont je me passeroy fort volontiers si ce n'estoit pour le bien de vostre service et de vostre amy, a qui en tel cas je ne porteroy que parolles bien seures et fidelles, comme je ne voudroy pas en ce que je negotieroy qu'il y eut aucun venin a la queue. Ce que je vous dy reciproquement a cause que vous seul estat cause que je me voulusse embarquer en tel affaire. Je vous priray d'apprehender cecy de loing et de suitte et m'en donner vostre adviz comme d'une chose ou il y va beaucoup du vostre, et plus que du mien, qui suis sans dessein ny deça ny dela. Je ne pense pas on ait recherche l'amy. Si d'ailleurs ou autrement il se fait quelque chose je ne scai mais luy mesme a le choix de pouvoir disposer les occurrances a cecy : ce que je tien que vous et luy souhaiteriez. En tel caz pourtant il faudroit toujours prendre un autre sujet de me faire courre. Si je vous escry si tard c'est que depuis que je suis de retour dudit Font[ainebleau] j'ay toujours este si fort malade que je n'eusse sceu escrire : maintenant les medecins m'asseurent de ma sante qui sera toujours pour vous faire service. De La Grand Ville ce xiii May.

Signed with monogram. Addressed :—" A monsieur le Vicomte de Gray." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 27.)

Ambr: Dudley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 16.—In accordance with Cecil's directions to him as Customer of Newcastle, he attended the landing at Newcastle of a ship of Abvill, wherein certain seditious books should be. He made careful search for such matter, but found no books at all ; but only a letter which he vehemently suspected, both for the matter and manner of writing. He examined the party to whom the letter was directed, and sent the letter and examination to Cecil. He has committed the party to prison, and asks further instructions.—Newcastle, 16 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 48.)

Jane Holford, wife of Henry Holford, Esq., to the Queen.

1601, May 16.—Prays the Queen to compound for the marriage of her son, Christopher Hatton, the Queen's ward, at a reasonable fine.—*Undated.*

Note by Sir Julius Cæsar, that the Queen refers the matter to Sir Robert Cecil.—16 May 1601. 1 *p.* (1273.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 18.—I have here enclosed sent you the true copies both of William Lychefyld and Thomas Lychefyld's examinations, by which you may find that Thomas Lychefyld does not testify anything of moment against Sir Robert Dreury. I did in part acquaint her Majesty with this examination of Thomas Lychefyld's yesterday, but had no time to know her Majesty's farther pleasure in that cause. But Sir Robert still importuning me for some end to be known of his cause, I am to pray you to inform yourself of the state of the cause upon the examinations, that I may be informed of her Majesty's farther pleasure therein (the case now standing only upon the accusation of William Lychefyld) whether Sir Robert shall be continued over upon any further bond, or have any commandment laid on him for a time, of forbearing the Court, or otherwise, as may seem good unto her Majesty.—Serjeant's Inn, 18 May 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (86. 44.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Thomas Leitchfeild, taken 7 May 1601, before Sir J. Popham.—He was in France with Sir Robert Drewry in Lent last was twelvemonth, and affirms confidently that he heard not Sir Robert by all the time he was in France use any manner disloyal speeches of her Majesty, or any words tending to this, that he hoped before it were long to come to the cutting of the throats of the best that were in England, or words to any such effect. But he confesses he heard Sir Robert then say that some which shewed themselves the Earl of Essex's friends were his enemies, meaning Mr. Bacon, the lame man. He utterly denies the carriage of any letter from out of France unto Mr. Anthony Bacon, but confesses that Mr. Anthony Bacon's man that was in France, who is called Parkins, wrote a letter to Anthony Bacon, but that it was so spoiled in the carriage as there was no use to be made of it, but cast it away. He denies that he has used any speeches to any that he had any matter to charge Sir Robert with any speeches for disloyalty.

Certified by Popham. 1 *p.* (86. 33.)

Sir Ed. Fyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], May 18.—Here-enclosed are divers examinations sent to me as Mayor of Maxfeld [Macclesfield] and come to me to Stamer [Stanmore] in the night, where I was enforced to abide by reason of my daughter's weakness; and the chief clerk of that town being

dead since my coming up, and many things there grown out of order, I will go down post, and do disperse myself, part in London, where my wife is, and must stay until horses can come for her, and my poor daughter, I must leave there until my return with my aunt. I can say nothing of the Earl [of Pembroke], but my daughter is confident in her "cleame" [? claim] before God, and wishes my Lord and she might but meet before indifferent hearers. But for myself, I expect no good from him that in all this time has not showed any kindness. I count my daughter as good a gentlewoman as my Lord, though the dignity of honour be greater only in him, which has beguiled her I fear, except my Lord's honesty be the greater virtues. Thus to your Honour, as to him I repose upon, I humbly take my leave, desirous to know your pleasure for the prisoner.—18 May, at Stanmer.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601. With sundry examinations sent him from Macclesfield concerning certain lewd speeches uttered by one Richard Teylbye." 1 *p.* (86. 50.)

James Hyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 20.—Your former favours with your late remembrance of me by letters, which I received of late of this honourable gentleman Sir Richard Lee, her Highness' Ambassador, enforce me, in token of my grateful mind, to write these few lines unto you, most humbly thanking her Highness for her late gracious remembrance of me, to the recovering of my good and honest name with my gracious lord and master, whereof an unkind countryman of mine (who is of late run out of Sweden, and upon the way for his misdemeanours was condemned to have missed his head in Denmark, as I have been credibly informed) did by many slanderous and untrue reports seek utterly to have bereaved me. Howsoever, I doubt not but His Excellency, through my late endeavour of service, was for his own part otherwise persuaded of me ; in which matter I doubt not but your Honour, with many other honourable personages, stood my good friends, wherein though I cannot hastily make any requital to your Honours, yet to my power I will remain always thankful. I am at this present with certain of His Excellency's forces ready to depart from hence towards the beleaguering of Rye by water, where His Excellency purposes very shortly to be in person. Touching other news of these parts, because it would be too tedious to write, I refer you to the report of Sir Richard, who is able largely to discourse thereof : whose carriage here in her Majesty's affairs has been such as that in these parts our country has gotten great honour thereby.—Revell, 20 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 52.)

G. Fletcher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 20.—Was enlarged by Cecil's means from his late restraint, but continues under bond to appear before the Council at 2 days' warning. Being free in conscience, he prays to be freed in Cecil's judgment. As he has no other means to maintain himself and his poor family but his credit and daily travail, he prays for

discharge of his bond, in order to travel into Kent, Dorset and Hampshire upon his affairs, the City's service being supplied by Mr. Edmonds.—London, 20 May 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Do. Fletcher." 1 *p.* (**86.** 53.)

Richard Hawkyns to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 20.—By divers ways I have been informed of the desire you show to further my liberty, which I will be ever ready to deserve as long as I have breath. My long imprisonment and sufferings for my constant zeal to my prince and country, I know hath deserved some forcible means to have been wrought for my relief; and your Honour's helping hand had no doubt been party to put the same in execution if there were about your Honour a person in fit occasion to put you in remembrance. But my hap being so hard to be deprived of such help, I have no other remedy but to hope that God will be pleased to remember your Honour for me in a fit occasion to work me help. The many losses befallen me have impoverished me and mine in such manner, and the strange manner of will which my deceased father left, suspended so his good intention towards us, as I am informed that except her Majesty, my dread sovereign, by your mediation favour us not, I am like to famish in prison with want, and mine cannot but suffer great penury: for here no relief will be given me, nor from thence have they [the means] that seem to have obligation. I beseech you to represent to her Highness the services of my deceased father and mine, not only in time of my liberty but principally in time of this my imprisonment, which without vaunting I may justly say have deserved, not only of her Majesty but of nobles and country, as much as any subject that hath travelled foreign parts, whereof testimony sufficient are many of my country men that can if they list manifest the same unto your Honour; and my seven years' unjust imprisonment principally caused thereby. I am entreated with exceeding rigour (and the like is used with all our country men in general), placed in the common gaol amongst vagabonds, thieves and rogues; but in England there is difference of persons and entreaty, which is the honour of our nation and dishonour to them. I beseech you to continue towards me your powerful favour for the finishing the work begun, and I and mine shall pray for you.—From the Carcel de la Villa in Madrill: the 20th of May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**182.** 30.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir R. Carey.

[1601, May 20.]—Sir. I have now received two letters from you concerning the Border service. In the first I perceive that Sir Robert Carr is desirous the pledges should be removed, and that he hath told you it is so ordered at Court, which you think somewhat strange if it should be concluded and you unadvertised. First, Sir, you may remember that the purpose to deliver them upon good conditions is not new, for it hath been long in consultation, but it is in no more forwardness, I assure you, than this, that if their friends will make that satisfaction in effect which they have

promised in words they shall be delivered, and for an argument that it is so intended, they shall be delivered into their hands for whose indemnity they lie: but all this hath been promised upon this condition that we might be informed from you and the other wardens that the bills filed at the last commission be sworn, whereby it may be known what every man lies for. Now, Sir, in this case we expect from you as from the rest what you would have done, and whether you would allow this course intended. For the second letter, which I received this day, I have read it to her Majesty, who doth exceedingly commend your proceedings, and willeth me to let you know that you do not deceive her expectation. I return you now both the King's letters.

I have not heard what became of P[ury] O[gilvie], neither hath any man called upon for that which you laid out by my direction. I pray you let me know what it is, for my meaning is not that you should lose by me.

Draft. Endorsed :—"May 20 1601. To Sir R. Carey from my Master." 3 *pp.* (182. 32.)

[James Hill] to the Queen.

1601, May 21.—Expresses his thanks to her Majesty for upholding his good name in these parts by vouchsaving her command to her Ambassador, Sir Richard Lee, to satisfy his Excellency of her good opinion. Lee, who is certified of the truth by "my Lord and Prince," will inform her Majesty how wrongfully he has been accused by a lewd countryman of his. Regrets that he was unable to show Lee that service which he was otherwise bound to do, by reason of his hasty departure into the field. [Repeats part of his letter to Cecil of May 20].—Court at Revell, 21 May 1601.

Unsigned, but in Hill's hand. Endorsed :—"Mr. James Hill to her Majesty." 1 *p.* (86. 54.)

Tho. Doyley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 21.—I moved you in my cousin Francis Norreys' name for the reversion of a feodaryship in behalf of this bearer, a kinsman to us both, being a student in Lincoln's Inn, which it pleased you to grant, referring the remembrance to your servant Percival. Understanding that both the feodaryships of London and Lincolnshire are in your disposition, I request the continuance of your favourable intention towards him.—21 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 55.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 21.—The Earl of Mar passed this day to Doncaster, and has willed him to signify to Cecil that certain gentlemen and justices about Withame did very slowly assist the postmaster for his (Mar's) service: wherein the postmaster was a suitor to Mar to make the matter known to Cecil and Sir John Stanhope, that the like or worse slackness ensue not, and that the officer for her Majesty's service

may be better obeyed. Yet he must say that the postmaster had no warrant to show under the Council's hands, because at the time it was not come: and hereupon the less regard was had to him: yet did he serve them all very well.—Grantham, 21 May 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 56.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] May 21.—I beseech you to obtain for me her Majesty's gracious pardon that I may die a free man.—May 21.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 33.)

Sir John Haryngton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] May 21.—I have received a letter from the Lady Hungerford who for that I think stands proclaimed traitor, I hold it not my duty or safe for me to peruse or open, but have sent it to your Honour as in times past I have done many to your honourable father, who hath, finding them only to concern her own private causes, sent them to me again.—From Combe, this 21st of May.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." ¼ *p.* (182. 34.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 23.—I cannot but become a suitor for the finishing of the fort and island of Plymouth. How necessary it is shall appear by the note of the defects which I have sent to the Lords. Therefore I doubt not my desires will be thought so reasonable herein, as you will continue your accustomed favours towards me for the accomplishment thereof. All the cost that has been hitherto bestowed on the work has been to small purpose, if it be not better ended.—Fort at Plymouth, 23 May 1601.
Signed. 1 *p.* (86. 57.)

E. Harte to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] May 24.—As it pleased you to recommend my service to her Majesty, and that by your good liking I was put in trust to be keeper unto the Lord of Southampton, I desire you so to continue your good opinion of me as by your good means to her Majesty my liberty may be restored to her presence, that I may enjoy the countenance of such favours as she has bestowed of others her servants which did her service in the suppressing of the rebels. My long continuance in this manner is little better than a prisoner, and without your good remembrance may be so forgotten as both my time and my service here spent will little avail my preferment.—Tower, 24 May.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (86. 58.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 25.—Nigh 40 years servant to her Majesty. Complains of hard treatment by Edward Sherland, who upon two executions has laid him in the Fleet. Has presented a petition to the Council, which he prays Cecil to favour.—25 May 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 60.)

Dorothy, Lady Unton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 26.—Refers to the friendship between her late husband, Sir Henry Unton, and Cecil, and recommends this gentleman, Mr. Pain, a man in Sir Henry's trust and affection, who desires to enter Cecil's service.—Astwell, 26 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 61.)

Peter Bales to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 26.—Details the proceedings of Mr. Solicitor against Daniel Johnson for seditious speeches. Johnson denies all. Since Johnson first spread the speeches, the "blanks" have been talked of abroad in divers men's mouths. Of Johnson's tampering with and slandering witnesses. Johnson utterly denies the "blanks," both before the Lord Chief Justice and Mr. Solicitor, which will be proved by 6 witnesses. "The word (blank) importeth (though no more were spoken) and inferreth the rest of the words which he uttered." Johnson also denies that he was twice at Bales' house, in Bales' absence by imprisonment.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"26 May 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 62.)

Edward Seymour to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 27.—As one greatly emboldened in the assurance of your favour, I have presumed to acquaint you with my success before her Highness' commissioners touching concealed lands, of whom I have found Mr. Attorney most kind. The sum of money required of me for composition is a thousand pounds, which my counsel think is too heavy for me as my case stands, which is shortly thus. My lands now in question were the inheritance of the Duke my grandfather, and by his attainder came to King Edward 6, who was pleased to exchange the same with my father for other lands; whereof several grants were made to each other, and by each party, and their grantees enjoyed accordingly almost these fifty years. The value of the land passed to my father was rated at 213*l.* yearly and no more, and the lands passed to the King and enjoyed as the same being now improved be better worth yearly than 1,000 marks. The defect supposed by the informer in the King's grant is for that he finds a "super" of some arrearages charged upon the occupiers of some quillets of land part of that passed unto the King, and therefore pretends a default of the consideration moving the King's grant, and thereby supposeth the grant void in law. Whereunto the answer of my counsel is that all the lands agreed to be passed from my father were conveyed accordingly and accordingly enjoyed at this day by her Majesty, except such part thereof as is granted away by the said King or his successors to divers persons who be the cause of the continuance of the "supers," for that they come not to show their patents to the auditors and plead their discharge. For the better proof hereof my father hath eftsoons been drawn in suit of law touching this matter, and hath had three several judgments in the Exchequer against her Majesty for the confirmation of his title, and now, upon thorough search and great deliberation, all my counsel be confident and clear. Yet for that the land is part of my daughter-in-law's jointure, and chiefly to avoid all imputation

of any neglect of her Majesty's most gracious offer of her clemency I do humbly desire your furtherance to the rest of the commissioners for a more easy fine and some time for the payment thereof.—This 27th of May 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 36.)

CAPTAIN JOHN THROGMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 27—The last advertisement I gave your Honour of the practice the enemy had upon the Castle of Ramekyns seemeth to be but a stratagem either to have returned into disgrace the officer who serveth and commandeth there, in chief, or to have first cut off a certain Spaniard who is a soldier in the said Castle because they both were named by the discoverer. The matter (as I wrote) was advertised hither by an Englishman serving in the galleys at Sleuse. He promised long ere this to have been here to have approved the said practice, but hath many days and weeks failed his said promise. The matter hath been seen into with good inspection: truly I think it will prove no other than as I have said: but there is still means abroad that eyeth the business. All danger to the place is soon seen and prevented; yet these be the devices of the enemy to amuse us with such like jealousies, but such as we cannot be freed of, having knowledge of such matters, till we have brought them and left them with such as your Honour. Right honourable: This gentleman my cousin of my name and son to the old sergeant of the hawks, being my lieutenant here to my company, I humbly pray that I may recommend him to be advanced to a company, my great desire being to have my Princess and country honestly served by my poor kindred.—Vlushing, this 27 May 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"His ensign recommended for a company." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**182.** 37.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 28.—This bringer came out of the South Sea through Spain, and because he was Mr. Ric. Hawkins' man, I hope that he will be careful in travailing for his master's liberty, to which end, if it may stand with your good liking, I mean to send him back again into Spain with letters from the friar and from the Italian person in Mr. Hawkins' behalf, and for that purpose I have obtained my Lord Admiral's pass for him to go and return. If it please you to command him any service in this journey, I think him of good capacity and sufficient.—28 May 1601.

(PS.)—I would gladly send the friar by this bringer down to Mrs. Hawkins at Plymouth, and therefore crave your warrant for him to carry him down.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**86.** 64.)

PRINCE CHARLES OF SWEDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, May 28.—Sir Richard Lee, her Majesty's ambassador, has delivered her despatches. The Prince begs Sir Robert to promote the proposed league between Sweden and England, as beneficial to both kingdoms.—Revalia, 28 May 1601.

Signed. Latin. 1 *p.* (**147.** 144.)

Matthew [Hutton,] Archbishop of York, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 29.—Among the manifold injuries done unto me by Mr. Edwin Sandys, this is lately come to my knowledge, that he has given it forth to many that there passed letters between my Lord of Essex and me in Christmas last, and so leaves a suspicion of matter of some importance. I am very heartily to pray you to understand the naked truth. In Michaelmas term last, Doctor Benet, my Chancellor, coming to London, went to visit his Lordship, as always he had used, but my Lord refused either to speak with him or see him, whereat he was much amazed, and enquired diligently of some near about him, what should be the cause. He learned that some complaint had been made to my Lord that he had spoken evil of him, and had depraved his service in Ireland, and that openly at my table, in so much that I did openly reprove him, and bade him take heed he did not prove a Judas. He was wonderfully astonied, but could not learn who had made the complaint. As soon as he came down, he comes to me, and appeals to me whether ever any such words were uttered by him in my hearing, or any such answer by me. I answered that I never heard him speak evil of my Lord in my life, and therefore could not reprove him for speaking. He told me what my Lord had heard of him, praying me to satisfy his Lordship for his clearing. I told him I might not write to my Lord, being in some troubles, but would testify under my hand, upon my credit and conscience, that there never passed any such speeches, and therefore he was mightily wronged. Then he prayed me to signify so much by letter unto an old friend of his in Oxford, Mr. Smith, one of the Clerks of the Council, that he might certify my Lord. I was content, and wrote to Mr. Smith, protesting before God upon my conscience and credit, that I never heard Dr. Benet speak evil of my Lord, neither did ever so reprove him. I gave him my letter to send up (for I know not Mr. Smith). Soon after the same term he brought me an answer from Mr. Smith, advertising me that his Lordship, upon my testimony, did say that he was satisfied, and would esteem of Dr. Benet as he did before. I gave him the letter to keep to himself. Now in the latter end of Michaelmas term I heard that True, my Lord's man, an alderman's son of York, had a letter to me from his Lordship, but being in the country about my Lord's business, could not be here before Christmas, at which time coming to his father, he brought me the letter dated in October before, very short, but very godly, thanking me much, for that he understood by his good friend Sir William Ewre, and by his servant True, that I continued still to wish him well in his adversity, which had humbled him so (he thanked God) that he did now well perceive that true happiness is not to be found in this world, but that our chief care must be of the life to come; and he concluded that if God did make him able, his endeavours should be to show himself thankful. I thought presently that the complaint made of Dr. Benet might be some cause of this letter, for it was dated in October, long before my letter was sent to Mr. Smith. After dinner, True came to me to know if I would write to his Lord any answer. I told him I would not write, but desired him to do my hearty commendations unto

him, and thank him for his godly letter: but yet he should carry him this message from me, viz., that the common voice goes here, that he makes too much of preachers inclining to Puritanism, and hears their sermons commonly twice a day: and requested him also to tell him that I thought they would do him no good. This was the message, not by any letter (for I never wrote to him since his going into Ireland) but only by word. I did not see True since, but I hear that he delivered my words. This is the whole truth, I protest unto you before the living God, *in verbo sacerdotii*, and these are the circumstances. Therefore, if Edwin Sandys has buzzed anything into your ears (as I know he has into others), I heartily pray you not to give credit. You know well enough the manner of sycophants is to follow the counsel of one Thessalus, a common railer in Alexander's court, *Audacter calumniare, etsi enim vulnus sanabitur, manebit tamen cicatrix.* God has blessed you with great wisdom, which never did so much appear as in that you especially did foresee, sound, and prevent the imminent dangers of the late rebellion: by which service to the whole land you have deserved worthy commendation. And yet you see that the seedmen of sedition, the libellers, do not cease to do most manifest injury to you, as to some others, and myself also, for causing preachers in this province to give thanks for her Majesty's deliverance, &c. You must, for a time, arm yourself with patience, and be content with the testimony of a good conscience. Malice, especially of the multitude, will cease by little and little, by your wise, upright and temperate dealing generally, and in cherishing the godly especially.—Bishopthorpe, 29 May, 1601.

Signed.

(*Postscript, holograph.*)—Let me have your favour against 2 malicious sycophants as I always had the favour of your most worthy father. The country is quiet and the speeches and memory of these late broils do die very fast. *Nullum violentum perpetuum.* 2 *pp.* (**86.** 66.)

T. Jackson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, May 30.]—Notwithstanding her Majesty's pleasure is that no places should be bought in Berwick, and that he should not be deprived of that company to be sold to Mr. Skinner, yet to-day Skinner goes to Berwick to be entertained there into two men's places. Though for some respects it was tolerable in Sir Jo. Carey to have plurality of places, yet it is not expedient to be a precedent to all men to catch and buy what places they may. When his cause comes to hearing it shall appear what desire he had to do Lord Scroope service in his Border, and prevent the pitiful complaints which would happen when most men regard their particular and private affair, and respect not the general good. Prays Cecil's favour that Skinner may not make so great haste to be entered into those places before her Majesty's pleasure is signified to the Governor of Berwick, and to procure him hearing.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"30 May 1601. Captain Jackson." 1 *p.* (**86.** 67.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 30.—Your letters this day received I have, according to your pleasure, this forenoon expedited; and for two causes I thought fit to do it openly in custom house. The first for your Honour, to make your honourable care known to all the merchants that whatsoever hath therein been done is by information of unskilful men, without any intent of your part to injure any man, as by your letters I read openly. The second,—to put off the open imputation published by Smith and his brother of so gross an error that the whole office had so many years committed as ignorant or negligent officers; wherein myself had been touched should it have been true. But it may please you to remember that I told you before that you should be troubled with such frivolous informations, and no fitter an instrument than Smith is, who seeketh to make show of service upon other men's labours, and in the end prove nothing as all his professed services hitherto have done. But if it will please your Honour to trust Mr. Billet and Mr. Coap upon every such information to confer with me as occasion is offered, before it fall into so public a speech; if I show not myself an honest man then condemn me, for, trust me, this will prove nothing; and far better service for your Honour in Ingram the waiter than in Harrison your waiter or Smith his tutor, who more respect their own credit than your Honour, which caused them to refuse an open hearing this day for fear of their own disgrace.—London, the 30th of May 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 38.)

Alderman John More, Richard Carmarden and Robert Harvie to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 30.—According to your letters to us directed, which we this day received, we called unto us Mr. Smith and before us Harrison, one of your waiters; by whom we perceive your Honour hath been informed of a long continued injury heretofore offered to her Majesty in the custom of lawns to her Highness' loss, and now continued to your Honour's loss. And forasmuch as it pleased you to commit the hearing and ending thereof to us, we met this forenoon and sent for the Queen's Majesty's linendraper which serveth her Highness with the same lawns and cambrics, and sundry others of that trade which have these forty years and upwards dealt therein. And having heard what Mr. Smith and Harrison could say, find that their informations to your Honour are wholly grounded upon false printed books no ways agreeing in that point with the Book of Record in the Exchequer, by which we are directed and by which her Majesty's customs have been collected. Thereupon we required those substantial men of the trade to deliver their uttermost knowledge touching those lawns, whereof we showed them four books, as they would answer upon oath if called upon in the Court of Exchequer; who all affirmed them to be but half pieces, and showed reasons for the same by view of the cutting the piece into two, and wherefore the same was. So that we cannot but allow their testimony therein for good.—30 May 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**182.** 39.)

Wm. Masham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 30.—Thanks Cecil for his acceptance of "those small fruits of my travels." Prays him to join with the Lord Treasurer that he may have some kind of enlargement upon bail after this long imprisonment; if not the liberty of the city, at least the liberty of his own house. He has made his cause known to Cecil, and if it shall fall out otherwise upon examination, he disclaims all favour.—The Gatehouse, 30 May 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 71.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, May 31.—If my conscience did not witness with me the dutiful love and desire I have and ever had to show my affection and readiness to serve her Majesty, in my words uttered to your servants, I should think you had some ground to write those bitter threats; but since I have always carried a dutiful heart to her and testified it many ways, and that you have have proof of my love to you more than to others; the wrongs now offered by you are greater than my tongue or pen can or dare express. I did truly, upon occasion offered, declare to them my hard estate; to be many thousands in debt, besides the money which I lay in prison for not yet fully paid, nor my lands freed from that mighty charge which is every half year issuing out to her Majesty, yourself and others: which maketh me unable to endure this new charge intended to be imposed upon me, which by general report amounteth to as much as seven noblemen's subsidies: without using any words of offence to you as by the placing and application of them by the reporter is imagined.

If for these my griefs uttered I shall be complained of as one that repineth or wanteth dutiful affection; and instead of commiseration of persons honourable minded to help me, my words shall be wrested to the undoing of a loyal nobleman, with disgraceful terms unworthily applied; how rare a precedent this is I leave to the consideration of others, and myself to your advised and better consideration.—This last of May 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"The Earl of Lincoln to my master. A desperat lettre." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 40.)

Sir George Giffard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, May].—Thanks Cecil for his favours. Finds himself still as deep in disgrace as years, and as much despairs to recover the one as to renew the other. There remains nothing but to make his death show his life's innocence, which he will spend for her sacred sake who has forsaken him. Prays for employment in the Low Countries.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"May 1601." 1 *p.* (**86.** 68.)

Sir Francis Hastings to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, May].—Being as far as Bagshot on his way to London, and enjoined by Lord Hertford, her Majesty's lieutenant, to return for

service in Somerset, by virtue of a warrant for levying 50 men for Ireland, and also for viewing and settling all the forces of horse and foot in good and sufficient order, a certificate whereof is to be sent to her Majesty by the last of June, it is his duty, being one of Lord Hertford's deputies, to leave his private and attend this public service. He therefore cannot attend Cecil as he purposed. Thanks Cecil for his care of young Hannam, his wife's son, the Queen's ward Acknowledges the letter from Cecil and other Lords to Sir Hugh Portman, Master Colles, and himself, encouraging them to continue their regard in their places, and assuring them of her Majesty's approval of their services under the late Earl of Pembroke, by her nominating them again in her new commission to Lord Hertford, as his deputies. Promises his faithful services. [Some devout reflections follow, and, speaking of the Spirit of God raising a man by repentance, the writer continues,] "this, I doubt not, was the case of the late justly executed Earl, whose person I confess I loved dearly, whose best parts I reverenced greatly, whose faults [I] never soothed, whose present fault I detest, whose fall I sorrow for, and whose re[ligious] and repentant end, I rejoice at from my very heart. . . This dead Earl's fault and fall being fresh in memory, caused me to mention thus much of him, the rather because it is well known how near I was to him in blood, and how dear he was to me in affection, and to make it apparent I loved him for his good parts and hated his evils."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"May 1601." 1 *p.* (**86.** 69).

Eliza, Lady Hatton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, May].—She has often desired Mr. Attorney to commend her true affection to Cecil's acceptance. Assures herself of Cecil's favour, which she extraordinarily desires. In her past troubles she has had many occasions of grief, but her comfort is that it has made her more clearly see Cecil's virtues. "Your affectionate niece."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601 May" 1 *p.* (**86.** 70.)

John Selbye to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, May].—It has pleased the Queen to grant him his life, for which he will never cease desiring occasion to give testimony of his allegiance. For his fine, if his means were answerable, he holds it too little to satisfy the greatness of his fault, but such is his debility by the loss of his only stay of living, that he must be a suitor to the Queen as well to spare his fine, as also to grant him some employment, if not his own place.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"May 1601. Captain John Selby." ½ *p.* (**86.** 72.)

Robert Brandling to Sir R. Cecil.

[1601, May].—Complains that Robert Brandling, the younger, designedly omits to sue forth his livery, though over 26 years old, whereby petitioner is delayed of his right.—*Endorsed :*—"May 1601."

Referred by Cecil to the Surveyor of the Liveries. Note by Cuthbert Pepper, who advises that if he sue not this term, his lands should be seized into the Queen's hands. 2 *pp.* (801.)

Examination of Thomas Gray, who was taken in the South Sea with Mr. Richard Hawkins, and in November last, being 1600, returned into Spain.

[1601, May.]—He reports that being at Lyma, there was brought in a Flemish pinnace taken by those of Chylo, having lost the company of their fleet: who there confessed of 4 ships more of their own company that entered the Straits with them at Christmas last was 12 months. Whereupon 3 of the King's ships were set forth from Lyma to resist any attempt of the Flemings, and at the port of Balperiza they long expected them, but failed to encounter with them. Seven days after their departure, the Flemings arriving to the said port, by the way took the "adviso" that was left of purpose to discover them, who gave them intelligence of 4 ships at anchor in Balperiza, 3 of which they burned, the fourth they carried with them, which by the Spaniards' estimation had in her a million of "god" [? gold]. He further reports that in Balduvya the Indians rebelled, and put all the Spaniards to the sword, and carried their wives and children into the mountains. He arrived into Spain with the Carthagena fleet, and being at Civill, he saw 2 galleys despatched full of powder and match for Lysbone upon a rumour of an English fleet that was doubted to come for Lysbone. Also, that in port St. Mary's there rides a fleet of 30 sail, prepared with shallops close decked, under the command of Seriago. It is supposed that they are bound for Ireland. In this fleet divers Englishmen voluntarily serve, according to this examinate's knowledge. Also, that in St. Lucas there is another fleet of 10 great ships and 6 pinnaces, who are to be employed for the West Indies, to keep the Flemings and others from the trade of Margarita and Cumana and those parts. This employment lasts for 3 years.

Undated. Endorsed:—"May. Examination of Thomas Gray, taken prisoner with Mr. Richard Hawkins in the South Sea. Taken at Plymouth before Sir John Gilbert." *Endorsed in another hand:*—"1601." (**82.** 38.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to [Lord Zouche].

[1601, May].—My good Lord. Her Majesty hath long been willing you should have left that out angle of the world, which is a place more fit for a private gentleman than for you that are an ancient nobleman born to do her service nearer, of which kind she hath so few. Of this she hath let fall many speeches, but none so directly as any man found it convenient to advertise you, especially myself who know you so well to love your retiredness, as, though I love you, I durst not advise you. But now it is so that her Majesty hath commanded me to signify unto you that it is her pleasure that you shall repair hither for some occasion wherein she is to use your service, wherein for this time I will say no more but that I wish you a good passage, and rest ever your loving kinsman.

Draft in Cecil's hand. 1 *p.* (**183.** 94.)

Fair copy draft of the preceding.

Endorsed:—"1601. Copy of my Master his letter the Lord Souch." ½ *p.* (**183.** 97.)

OFFENDERS fined, forgiven and executed, of ESSEX his TREASON.

1601 [c. June].—The names of those that are fined and reserved to her Majesty's use.

Earl of Rutland, 20,000*l.*; Earl of Bedford, 10,000*l.*; Baron Sandys, 5,000*l.*; Baron Cromwell, 3,000*l.*; Sir William Parker, 4,000*l.*; Sir Christopher Heydon, 2,000*l.*; Robert Catesby, 4,000 marks; Francis Tresham, 3,000 marks; Sir Henry Nevill; Sir Henry Bromley; Sheriff Smith.

These are disposed by her Majesty's direction to her servants and others:—

Not yet declared to whom her Majesty doth intend it	Sir Edward Littleton, 400*l.*
Disposed to Mr. Parker, one of her Majesty's gentlemen pensioners	Walter Walsh, 400*l.*
Disposed to Mr. Alexander the Escuyer	Thomas Crompton, 400*l.*
To Mr. Hales ..	Sir Edward Michelbourne, 200*l.*
To Williams of the Guard and his fellow that kept Sir Christopher Blunt now and Valentine Thomas before	—— Mallery, 200*l.*
Captain Lovell ..	Richard Cholmley, 200*l.*
Given to Reynold Smith, gent. who lieth bed-rid and had his arm broken at Essex House	Sir Henry Carew, 100 marks.
Bestowed on [*blank*] that was stricken deaf and became dumb upon his hurts at Essex House	Captain Selby, 100 marks.

Persons fined and forgiven.

Sir Robert Vernon, 100*l.*; John Vernon, 100 marks; Sir William Constable, 100*l.*; Edward Bushell, 100 marks; William Downhall, 100 marks; Francis Bucke, 40*l.*; —— Gosnall, 40*l.*; —— Pitchforke, 40*l.*; Edward Wiseman, 100 marks; Captain Whitelocke, 40*l.*; Christopher Wright, 40*l.*; Charles Ogle, 40*l.*; Ellis Jones, 40*l.*; Arthur Bromfeild, 40*l.*; John Salisbury, 40*l.*; Captain William Norrys, 40*l.*; John Wright, 40*l.*; Robert Dallington, 100*l.*; William Temple, 100*l.*

These following are noblemen's sons and brothers on whom fines are imposed but no assurance thereof given:—

Sir Charles Percy, 500*l.*; Sir Joscelyn Percy, 500 marks; Francis Mannors, 400 marks; Sir George Mannors, 400 marks; Sir Thomas West, 1,000 marks; Grey Bridges, 1,000 marks; Sir Ferdinando Gorges, ——.

Persons living that are condemned.

The Earl of Southampton.
Sir John Davys.
Sir Edward Baynham.
John Littleton.

Persons executed.

The Earl of Essex, Sir Charles Davers, Sir Christopher Blunt, Sir Gelly Merricke, Henry Cuffe, Captain Thomas Lea.

Endorsed :—" 1601. Offenders fined, forgiven and executed of Essex his treason." (84. 23.)

Copy of the preceding. (84. 5.) 3 *pp.*

Mr. Serjeant Yelverton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 1.—At my suit, you bestowed a captainship in Ireland upon my nephew, Mr. William Yelverton, and now my Lord Mountjoy hath dissolved his company, whereby, his land being possessed by the rebels, he is put in worse terms than he was before. And for that soldiers hold nothing more irregular than to descend from that degree of credit and commandment which they have once attained, I beseech you now to procure him some employment answerable to the place he hath borne.—From Sergeant's Inn in Fleet Street, this first of June 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (182. 41.)

Charles, Lord Willoughby of Parham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 1.—Death of his eldest son. Prays for the wardship of his grandson, if it should fall to the Queen.—Knathe, 1 June 1601. 1 *p.* (1939.)

John Lowman to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 2.]—Does not excuse his father-in-law's fault, which is too manifest to the Queen and Cecil, but if Cecil will continue his father-in-law in his place, or suffer the writer to enjoy it, he will undertake to bring in to the Queen 500*l.* towards the payment of the debt.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 2 June 1601." (1910.)

Sir Anthony Sherley to Anthony Bacon.

[1601, June 3.]—The evil influence of this time hath not only laid infinite burdens upon me by the disaster of my friends at home, but by as many persecutions abroad ; both which are causes to alter those purposes which I first intended at my returning into these parts. I had a great hope that the proposition I made to be presented by my dear and unhappy Lord would have been embraced with the like desire as it promised exceeding much good, profit and honour to her Majesty and her subjects ; neither could I imagine that the opening of Persia alone could have been other than a matter most welcome, having been sought for and negociated heretofore by so great expense : which falling out both contrary, I can attribute such effects but to sicknesses of the time, which have their power chiefly dominant over my fortunes. In these parts my nation, my continual employing myself in her Majesty's service, and—to tell you what I have cause to fear—the manifesting of what I propounded

in confidence, have bred me great controversy in the proceeding of my business; and so much that there are certain Portugals already despatched with great authority and larger hopes and expectations to supplant me with the King of Persia; which hath drawn me back thither in all possible speed, both to withstand them and to defend myself, as I do not doubt by God's grace to do in such sort that they shall know it had been much better to have left me quiet to a plain proceeding than to have forced me by this irritation to that which they will repent. I am gone exceeding well furnished with credit from the Pope under hand if that may happen any way to strengthen me: but this by God's mighty grace you shall hear, that either I am dead, or have played my "prise" in such sort as they shall have small cause, nor any other malice, to make a tame triumph of their machinations. I have taken with me only four gentlemen, and am gone in that sort that, except the Pope himself, no man knoweth whither I am gone; having been forced for that purpose to disperse my company into divers parts; which as I was most sorry to do, so I know when they shall understand the cause, they will be contented.—Ancona this 3 of June.

PS.—I am arrived even now post unto Ancona and presently shipped in a frigate by the Pope's authority lest by any little stay I might be known by some Levantine Jew or Turk, of which the town is full.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed:—"1601." 1½ *pp.* (182. 44.)

Ro. Poolye to Mr. Jo. Breadgate, Dover.

[1601,] June 3.—This gentlewoman, Mrs. Moore, my especial friend, having some business at Calais for her private benefit, and ignorant in the manner of the passage, I beseech you procure fittest means for her, and if she chance to stay for passage, let her remain at your appointment in place convenient. And if when she returns, there comes with her a youth of 14, George Pooly my kinsman, pray make him some show of kindness and it shall be requited. If she sends him from Calais to you, before she return, pray receive him into your house, and either send for me to fetch him, else convey him at his best ease hither to the Black Bull, Mr. Sexten's in Southwarke, where I will be ready to receive him, wherein be you sure all charges and travail shall be largely recompensed. Pray remember me to your wife and Captain Mathewes. "Saru:" I long to hear of, or see his safe and rich return. I have written also to my old friend, honest Gyles Kny: to the same purpose, if you should chance to be from home.—June 3.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (86. 73.)

Sir George Devereux to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 4.—If you knew the extremity of my hard fortune, you would pity my distressed estate: but so heinous was the crime of my dead nephew, which without tears I cannot remember, and so near my alliance in blood, although furthest in this disloyal action, that I fear, as in her Majesty, whose countenance towards me takes away all cause of comfort, so in you my hopes of succour

may be discouraged and my means of maintenance extinguished. All the annual means I had to help me is dead by "my Lord's" fall: my friends that heretofore promised much, altogether refuse me, and my years and sickness keep me from employment. I pray for present relief.—4 June.

Signed. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (86. 74.)

H. Gallwey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 4.—The fine of four hundred pounds imposed on the Mayor of this City of Limerick, having been qualified, upon his submission, by letters from your Honour and the Council, I am to crave that you will also write to the Lord President of Munster on behalf of the poor citizens, they desiring to merit the good liking of so worthy a governor, by whose valour they are eased from the incursions of the rebels. Be pleased likewise to take notice of the citizens' letter to her Majesty here enclosed, to the end that some order may be taken to ease them from the injurious endeavours of the Earl of Thomond and some of his people. It is reported that Teige O'Bryan, brother to that Earl, hath escaped from restraint at Limerick, by what means I know not. But he is protected by the Lord President and now continueth in subjection. Should the Earl impute his brother's escape to the Mayor, I beseech you to suspend your judgments until the verity be known, seeing that the Mayor himself was at the time forth of the city in restraint for his fine. And thus, resting sick in my bed, I most humbly take my leave.—This 4th day of June, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (182. 45.)

Jo. Meade, Mayor of Cork, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 5.—Has received this packet to be addressed to Court with all speed after the departure of Mr. Crosby: and sends it instantly by Richard James of Bristol.—Cork, 5 June, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"With a packet from the Lord president of Munster." ½ *p.* (86. 75.)

Richard Musgrave to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 5.—Prays for his despatch, being greatly hindered by his long attendance, as well in the causes of his office as in his private estate. His Lordship at Berwick has put out of his pension the writer's deputy, Conyers, who feeling his Lordship's heavy displeasure, will tarry no longer there: so he knows not how the place shall be managed. Likewise the place which he must account for to her Majesty is bought and sold, and the parties entered without his knowledge. His tenants in Northumberland are now burned by the Scots, and the rest stand in that fear as they daily look for utter ruin.—5 June, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 76.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June] 5.—I understand that the Judge of the Admiralty is lame. His presence to meet with the ambassador to-morrow

will be very requisite, and therefore you may do well to send unto him to understand whether he be able to be there or not. Let me hear from you that I may not make a journey in vain.—From aboard my bed, this Monday morning, the 5th.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 15 June, 1601, Lord Admiral." ½ *p.* (86. 101.)

SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 6.—Praying for the postponement of his cause in the Court of Wards till next term.—Denton, 6 June, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 78.)

JO. SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], June 6.—You commanded my speed. Here at Ware, hasting after 3 hours' stay for my commission to be served, and murder cried out upon those who desired speed for the horses, I went down, and speaking what concerned the appeasing of a multitude disorderly collected, they fell upon me, and have wounded me in three or four places. Since, most rudely have made further and savage misbehaviours. I humbly beseech you, if your hand have a favour, and since your place, as you to your high honour use it and not so much as you might, hath a justice, either let me not live thus foiled, wherein I must now take my fortune or comfort in all my dispositions which are yours with a good passage of my down-going, and a just consideration of this unlawful and violent attempt against me. Here I lie at Ware till I receive comfort from that honour of yours which doeth injustice to no man.—Ware, 6 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 79.)

FRANCIS TREGIAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 6.—Having been imprisoned 24 years, and being also grievously punished by the pains of the sciatica, he has petitioned the Queen to have liberty, upon security, within 5 miles of London, yielding his body to the Fleet prison where he now remains, every night: also for liberty to travel to Buckstons or Bathe, returning again to prison as prefixed. The Queen has answered his petition with very gracious speeches, and promised to talk with some of the Council therein. Prays Cecil to favour his cause, if it should be referred to him.—6 June, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 80.)

SIR EDWARD FYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 6.—This bearer can deliver you Mrs. Breerton's good will for my having the wardship of her son, which long since both your good and honourable father and yourself in most kind and honourable manner gave me. I respect the credit and content of the gentlewoman as much as the matter. I beseech you let me taste your old and good favour to me and all my children. I sent up yesterday, but the gentleman was not dead —Maxfild [Macclesfield], 6 June 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Ed. Phitton." ½ *p.* (86. 81.)

NICH. FORTESCUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 6.—Sends the enclosed token of his faithful service. Begs Cecil to read it with patience, and if it please him not, imagine he has never seen it. What is written is neither coined out of his own shallow brain, nor humourously collected out of other men's labours, but is that which is continually in question among men, wise and well experienced. Professes not to be a statesman, nor desires to be so thought, only has observed in this discontented age somewhat that, being known to Cecil, may advantage him.—London, 6 June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 82.)

JOHN RICHARDSON to the QUEEN.

1601, June 7.—Has a message or errand from God Almighty, sent by the revelation of the Holy Ghost, to none but the Queen. He would persuade her Majesty, for the "rare and strangeness of it," not to refuse the same.—June 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"7 June, 1601. A frantic man." ½ *p.* (86. 83.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 7.—This afternoon here arrived my bark which about 15 months past departed from hence for St. Lucar. She has been there and in other places divers times embarged, and lastly at the Groyne, where the master being accused for a spy by one Cumberford, an Irishman of that place, was kept prisoner there 30 days, and departed from thence about 13 days past. At which time, as he understood, there were drawn to the Groyne from sundry places thereabout in the country 1,000 soldiers to be transported for Ireland under the command of Don Diego Brochero, in such French shipping and others as were intended there to be taken up for the same. He cannot report of any shipping of the King's, or galleys to be in that place or thereabouts, neither did he meet with any between Mallaga and that place. Four days past he departed from Conquett, having remained there 3 or 4 days, and knows for certain there were not any of the King of Spain's galleys at Brest or thereabouts, neither any news of them.—Plymouth, 7 June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 84.)

G. LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, June 7].—With my best thanks and kindest acknowledgment of your intended favours unto me, I return you the large and painful reports of Sir Har. Dokerie's plots and journeys, which no ways alter my former opinion conceived of him, that he never intended to shorten the wars, but with some few good words give a taste of his willingness ; yet in the end his performances to fall short of his promises. I rather wish the execution of this service were conferred on my Lord of Tomonde, who enabled to prosecute the rebels of Connaught, may reduce that country under obedience, and thereby secure the keeping of Balishanan with less difficulty. If more galleys be sent to reinforce them of Sluce, it may be a good motive

to her Majesty for the speedy finishing of those which are intended upon her coasts and the cities.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"The L. Chamberlain, 7 June 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 85.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 8.—The bearer, Mr. Humstone, is very well commended by the Archbishop of Dublin and the Bishop of Chester for his learning, honesty and discretion, which testimony also others of good credit yield to him. His Grace himself heard him preach yesterday at the Court, and judges him to be worthy of the commendation given. Signifies this, as Cecil may the rather be willing to further him in his suit.—Croydon, 8 June 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 86.)

W., LORD CHANDOIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] June 9.—Is advertised that he is charged with neglecting both what he purposed to Cecil, and what in duty he owed to the Court. Details various proceedings taken by him with his counsel for giving satisfaction, also the delays to which he has been subjected, being forced into the country to haste the despatch of soldiers, apparently for Ireland, and also being attacked with the stone, through which he continues very weak. Is attended by an excellent man for that disease, Mr. Burmell. Prays for either a commission to take his answer at home, or extension of time.—9 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (86. 87.)

THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] June 9.—At my arrival here I found that his Excellency was gone to Berke. At the first, report was that not many companies were with him ; since, it is increased, and he thought to be some 10,000 foot, besides horse, and set down before the town. The enemy within the town is reputed to be some 3,000, the town itself not strong, neither they over well provided of means. I am hasting to him as fast as possibly I can, for the report is come that he hath already made his approaches, that the enemy made a sally and, by an ambuscade that was laid for them by ours, some cut in pieces ; others report the contrary and lay the loss upon us ; others will have it that his Excellency cannot be so strong by reason of 26 companies that lie here in Zealand at Bergen and Breda : hereafter I shall give you more certain notice. Everybody here understands that his Excellency's going that way is but to divert and draw the enemy out of Flanders. They speak plainly of our designs and understand all the purpose, either out of conjecture or better intelligence. Vere is gone, some day or two before my coming hither, towards the Hague, yet what he doeth there we understand not. There is in Ostend yet but 27 companies, which will be far short of 4,000 that you were made to believe should be in readiness there. I cannot perceive that out of those companies—leaving the town

furnished—there can be drawn more than 1,500 men, and out of the 26 companies in Zealand in Breda and Bergen, more than 2,500; for the companies are but 100 apiece, and you must understand that 80 in a company is very strong. The enemy stirs not yet for all this, neither is it thought he will come to succour the town of Berke. The soldiers in the fort Isabella are in mutiny. They ask 20 months' pay to yield it up and have been offered 10 months'. Since they will parley no more with us, so as it is thought rather a device in the enemy than otherwise.

It is thought here that the project will take no effect; that the difficulties are many though the Archduke be conceived to be very poor and weak. Monsieur Falx, Treasurer of Zealand, received letters from Sir Noel Caron which came over with me, who gave him to understand what had passed in England and of her Majesty's determination to assist them with 3,000 men, but that she would have some 26,000 pounds sterling beforehand for the levying them and other causes. I find by him the money will very hardly be got or levied. They are poor as well as their fellows.—Midelborough, this 9 June.

PS.—The Admiral Nassau, Admiral of Zealand, is going this day into Holland and hath given over his charge of the Admiralty. Who shall have his place is not yet known.

I find that the States here have a greater humour to Sluys than to Dunkirk, and I believe if they have succour out of England, they will rather fall upon it than the other: both because it is better and easier for them as that it will make surer work for their obtaining of Dunkirk hereafter, since it is one of the principal maxims amongst men of war never to leave a garrison between them and home, and especially such a one as Sluys, the galleys of which shall ever be able to annoy all boats that shall pass with provisions for the army though all the navy of England were in company by reason of calms at this time of the year.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (182. 46.)

Mrs. Catherine Poole to Lady Sheffield.

1601, June 10.—Please your Honour to procure my Lord Admiral's letter for the safe conducting of the bearer hereof, Robert Smyth, my servant, into Flanders, where I have by ill hap two poor distressed wretches, my eldest daughter Jane Poole and one of my youngest called Constance. The cause of their going over was desire of preferment: there was great and large promises made them by a near kinsman of theirs if they would go over; assuring the eldest sister that she should attend on a great duchess, who was desirous of an English gentlewoman that had had good education, of whom she might both learn and see the English fashions, and that she would allow very great maintenance to her that should supply this room. But at their coming over and landing at Brussels in Flanders, where this preferment should be, they found no such matter, whereupon they prepared for England again, but he that was the cause of their going over had taken order for their coming back, for they were presently sent from Brussels, in which city are

many cloisters, up to the mainland to Loveyn, and there clapped up into a cloister where none may speak with them nor they with any. The cause why this treachery hath been wrought to these poor wretches is because they would have them live nuns, and have laboured me very earnestly to send over the third sister, and then would they procure Arthur Poole to pass over the poor living of Lordington into their hands: that they selling it might send over a piece of money to the maintenance of the three sisters and so get my living into their hands for a song. They have credibly informed them that I am dead, and so willed them to content themselves, for there they shall live, and forth they shall not come. My Lady Hungerford is lying in [Loven] Louvain, where Jane and Constance are; she hath ever been friendly to them as to her poor kinswomen, and I think my young Lady Howard's letter to my Lady Hungerford her aunt will prevail much for their good.—Lordyngton, the tenth of June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (84. 55.)

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 10.—When I was to make a great benefit of my daughter's marriage, even to the value of six thousand pounds in present payment, besides other considerations, it then pleased her Majesty to use your service and authority for the stay of my proceeding therein, to the utter undoing of me and mine. For first, I was served with an injunction either to deliver up my child upon the pretended title of her Majesty's prerogative; or else to enter into six thousand pound bonds not to dispose of her but by the leave of the Master and Council of the Wards. And, after this great bond, I was so long held in suit and suspense as that my child died before ever I could obtain her Majesty's bill assigned for my full and free enjoying thereof. And therefore I cannot be justly taxed with importunity in imploring some favourable consideration by the self same means that was used to such my hindrance and loss. As a man that hath not forsaken himself, I have humbly pleaded mine own relief unto her Majesty, and have from herself and from your Honour understood that she had an intent to do for me: so that I do not despair in soliciting her relief towards the repairing of so great a loss and the rewarding of four and twenty years of faithful service. If I had been suffered quietly to have enjoyed my own, my endeavours would have sustained me from penury. Neither can I truly accuse myself of idleness or improvidence as the grounds of my decay but with the hard hap to have had all my labours either lopped or frostbitten when the fruits thereof should have returned unto my comfort: in such sort as setting aside the contentment of a clear conscience I see no difference in reward between my long and loyal service and the late disloyalty of most of those that have most unnaturally rebelled: for they by treason have but ruined their estates, and I with unspotted zeal have arrived but to the like measure.—This tenth of June, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 47.)

Sir Thomas Cornwallis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 10.—Although I know you shall be privy to my answer made to the Lords of the Council's letters unto me, upon a complaint of the Earl of Bath, yet I humbly beseech you give me leave to explain one point more at large than I have done in my said answer, which is touching the sentence given against my daughter.

The cause depending in the Arches, where by deposition of ten witnesses it was most manifestly proved that the marriage was lawfully, clearly and honestly compassed and performed; and that upon the earnest desire and affection of the Earl nothing omitted or committed that might make it imperfect or unlawful: having likewise proved in that Court many kind usages of the Earl, divers days both before and after the marriage, his going to bed to her as to his lawful wife, his lordship's confession with great joy to Dr. Legge and Dr. Swale at Cambridge, divers days after, that he was married unto her and had known her as his wife; which were proofs so forcible as, fearing sentence should pass against him, his mother, by whom the disunion first grew, did by great means attempt to corrupt Dr. Clarke, the then judge of that Court, offering him five hundred pounds, as himself confessed before his death to persons of great credit, yet living, who will depose it. But not prevailing that way, all course of law was then broken, for they appealed to the Delegates *sine gravamine* or alleging any as the use is: and the Earl of Leicester interposing his authority (upon displeasure to my son Cornwallis for that he then adhered to your honourable father and left him) the Commissioners were then named by him and limited what sentence to give: who thereupon proceeded in so violent a course as the like hath not been heard of in the whole time of her Majesty's reign. Besides myself, foreseeing what would then ensue, and having conceived a displeasure against my daughter, I left her in misery destitute of money and friends to follow her cause, whereby her adversaries effected the end of their desire; and yet, although there was no opposition made, the Commissioners' sentence was with this corrective, viz—leaving the Earl to his own conscience. Thus much, Sir, I thought good to touch, humbly praying that as your father's love and mine were reciprocal in all fortunes, so that the love he did bear me might descend to you, and I, my daughter and all mine rest yours to the uttermost.—From Brome, this 10th of June 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 48.)

Richard Topclyffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 11.—Has received advertisement of a false information made against him by Antony Fitzherbert, brother of Thomas, and by John Bamford, suggesting that he had procured the High Sheriff of Derbyshire, Mr. Edward Cocken, to set about their houses at Norbury and ransack them for Jesuits, seminary priests and traitors: Anthony reporting that Cecil was much offended with the writer for the same. Does not believe that upon the report of any of that tribe, Cecil would be offended with him till he heard the complaint

proved. He never yet was proved to bring any man's name in question, especially his house to be searched, whom before hand he was not able to charge directly with treason or traitorous felony: between which degrees of offence experience has proved that in the present state of England there is small difference. Many dead counsellors have been his witnesses, and the records of this happy time be testimonies for him, and some living counsellors will be justifiers of his services, and his care to do nothing in heat or zeal that might be either dishonourable to the State, or those who gave him authority, or that might kindle offences to Government. Many envious eyes would gladly have found cause to have exclaimed against him to the Queen or Council that either in heat or malice or covetous corruption he had stumbled: but he, in his 70th year, and after 44 years' service, defies the malice of the world, wherein none will wrong him but traitorous papists, atheists or such as countenance them for gain or policy. As to this wrong done him by Fitzherbert's complaint, and other wrongs plotted a long time by the subtle fox Anthony, whom his brother Thomas in many a letter has termed his brother Judas, and by their traitorous tribe (if their own confessions and letters under their own hands and the hands of their priests and seminaries be true, being extant) he never procured the sheriff to run rashly and giddily to ransack either Anthony Fitzherbert's or any other man's house in Norbury, to be an alarm to such a place, and a den of traitors and treason, as that has been which he shewed to the head Sheriff and under-sheriff privately, thinking the time fit that the Sheriff should have knowledge of such a perilous people lurking in that weak furnished country of careful magistrates: but where they live who have received letters from their brother at Rome, and from the dear cousin and brother that served the King of Spain in his fleet upon the seas in the intended invasion in 1588, and still live and continue practisers: and when he in friendly sort imparted those secret warnings, he little expected that the Sheriff, being so great a huntsman, would have played so indifferent a part of a hunter, to ransack a fox "bury," when he was not assured to find vermin within it, but rather thereby made proof that his intent was as their friend to forewarn both the housekeepers and their bad guests that their dangers were discovered, if any such have used those old haunts of late time. Leaves these complaints to trial and proof. Begs Cecil to licence his good ancient friend Mr. Wm. Wayde so certify him by the next post within his letter to Newark the wily fox's complaint, Antho. Fitzherbert.—Summerby, 11 June, 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (86. 88.)

E. Mountagu, Ri. Knyghtley and George Farmor to the Council.

1601, June 11.—Sir William Lane was recommended by the Council for leading and training the selected band of horsemen of this country in 1588, when they were employed for the Queen's service, and has since continued captain. They think him very fit for that place. Having now received the Council's appointment of Sir Arthur Throckmorton as captain, of whom they hold the like

good opinion, they pray the Council to appoint which of them they think fittest.—Northampton, 11 June, 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" Commissioners for the Musters in Northamptonshire." 1 *p.* (86. 89.)

H. Towneshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], June 11.—The whole receipt of the fines generally do not exceed in the marches one year with another 1,200*l*. He that enjoys that place behoves to be of experience, and very careful in suing forth of process for the fines, and to call for the returns of the sheriffs, and to see their remissness fined. His fee now is 10*l*. 4*d*. for every acquittance : for nothing else can he justify the receipt of any penny, and has not by the instructions his diet of her Majesty, and but tenant at will in the office. He that now is nominated is sufficient and a man of good experience, and likes the " cownsell," and fitter than some that sue for that place only.

If the jurisdiction to punish incontinency be taken from the court, I account half her Majesty's fines then lost, and the rest for misdemeanours not sufficient to defray the charges. It is now restrained not to look back after seven years, and the bishops are in commission with us. And now since his Lordship's decease we punish not, where before they were by the ordinary, but where we find some abuses in their proceedings and false certificate under the ordinary seal, or unlawful commutations, or penance enjoined not duly performed, which doth fall out often before us, and the standing in a sheet not regarded by the offender : and yet the ordinary notwithstanding, our judgments by the instructions may proceed also to satisfy the congregation : and there must be three of us at every order : and I trust we shall not all be inconsiderate, but to regard the proceedings of other courts with discretion. The jurisdiction spiritual are offended with us for that we often find the offences of the chancellors and registers in the said actions, when the offenders be examined by us.

For counsellors more, they are all ready inserted in the book. I do think the place will be honoured by the Earl of Pembroke, the Lo. Herbert of Ragland Castle ; Sir Thomas Jones ; Serjeant Wyllis, Herbert Crofts, Rich. Digles, and George Wilde, learned in the law, esquires. If my Lord Stafford be one, as reason is, if he be allowed diet for himself and servants at his pleasure, and to come at his pleasure, he will be always resident there, and so her Majesty charged, and how the Council shall be encumbered and circumstances considered, I leave to your greater consideration.—Lincoln, 11 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 12 June 1601, Justice Towneshend." 1½ *pp.* (86. 90.)

William Udall to Sir Griffith Markham.

1601, June 11.—I have neither received your letter which you sent to me nor those letters which should have come to me by Sir John Stanhope's direction in March, nor ever heard word of them till I came into England ; and fortunate I am to have got into England, considering what practices have been laid at several times for my murder.

And now my being in prison cometh by a strange practice, for I am accused of one whom I charged five weeks before he charged me of this matter of most grievous matters, albeit nothing was said to him. Because I have proved directly this my accuser was threatened to have thirty shillings pension a week taken from him if he would not accuse me: and in accusing me and discovering what he could against Sir Griffith Markham, he should be one of the corporals of the field and have a noble a day more. This much Captain Nelson, who is my accuser, told me himself before witness: and that which is more, when upon his accusation I was committed to prison, he came to me in prison and humbly prayed me to keep his counsel, and for my charges in prison and for the wrong he had done me in prison, I had the sum made up of 9*l*. 10*s*. delivered to me and my keeper. Yet when I saw what false informations he had made against you to the Deputy, as he said before and I had heard further, and also finding how villainously he sought to abuse your good friend, Captain Hansar, and how falsely he had charged others and brought them before the Deputy, then I discovered part of his villainies to the Deputy, but being a man employed, what could I do?

If I might speak with you I have many particulars to acquaint you withal, but as my imprisonment will not suffer so the place where I am is not fit for you to come unto. To write is an infinite work and it will come to no conclusion. Such courses which I would set down to you, and such particulars which are of import must be by conference: impossible to be perfected by writing.

I write now as I was wont continually, and if I knew in what degrees you stood or you knew how I am provided, I stand assured that I might now write those particulars which might both enforce and hasten your present employment to your content. You know now by the sequel of things I have not greatly erred in observations, but if now those matters which remain in my discovery may be put to trial, I never came out of Ireland so sufficiently provided. The matters are of that nature that I doubt not trial.

Touching this imprisonment, it is rather to please parties in Ireland than that I have deserved it, but rather the contrary. I have written after general matters and much greater. My present estate and usages in Ireland, they are particulars necessary for you to know in regard your enquiry was included. I had not at this present ended them, but if you please to read them before I deliver them to Mr. Secretary or Sir John Stanhope, I will send them to you, if you send for them in the morning. And if you would please to deliver the letter to Sir John Stanhope and seal it, I were much beholden unto you. If you think the delivery not convenient by yourself, then send the letter to me again, for I am bound to deliver it to-morrow. If I may safely and boldly discover my secrets unto you or rather her Majesty's, let it please you so to resolve me and I will be provided for you. One thing I may not forget to tell you: Sir Oliver Lambert is your good friend and his man giveth it out publicly that, if Sir Oliver Lambert would have bought the Governor's place of Connaught as dearly as

you must do if you have it, he should be preferred before you, but that his master looketh to have it by his deserts, not by money, with the like lavish speeches.

I beseech you, if you may conveniently, move Sir John Stanhope to procure a warrant for me to come to you with a keeper. My fault is nothing and I doubt not but they hold it so; at least, when they have considered both this letter which I have to send as also those which I have sent, they will be assured I rather deserve recompense than restraint.

I doubt not but you are persuaded by that which you have seen that I am thus oppressed not for any fault of mine but for their sakes whose services I have undertaken.

Presently upon Essex's proclamation, I was committed upon subornation, as I told you, to show that they durst revenge that upon me which they durst not upon others. All the fault wherewith I was charged, and for which I was held in prison seven weeks, was for this only cause, that in private I should tell captain Nelson that one Baath had told me that my lord Deputy had had conference with Nangle who was indicted, and his indictment found, of high treason. And further than this, Captain Nelson affirmed upon his oath that I told him my author and that I wished him to stand in a private place to hear him speak the words, that I might have had witness upon him. What a worthy matter this was to commit me, I leave to your further consideration.

All those plots for greatest services both have and do depend upon your return into Ireland, and if her Majesty and Mr. Secretary do not take an assured course for government of that country by such whose love and sincerity is not to be distrusted, and by such who respect her Majesty's services in substance not in show, they may be as soon overtaken now and sooner than, if God had not prevented, they might have been of late. There were never so many subjects in show and rebels in heart as now.

If you might conveniently procure me a warrant to go abroad with a keeper, you should be informed of strange particulars and such which you might direct me to use for your good and the advancement of her Majesty's services. I have but her Majesty, Mr. Secretary and Sir John Stanhope to account of before yourself.—June the 11 : 1601.

PS.—It may please you to remember me to Sir John Stanhope as I have motioned to you. Let me, I beseech you, know by your next messenger.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (182. 49.)

Richard Bennett to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, June 11].—For the concealed wardship of the heir of John Tuxwell, Somerset.—*Undated. Endorsed :*—11 June 1601.

Note by Cecil granting him a commission. 1 *p.* (1217.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Mr. Nicholson.

[1601, June 12.]—I have received your letter, bearing date the 2 of June, whereby I perceive the Earl of Marr is arrived : of whose

success I do expect, by the next, to understand some more particulars. This letter shall principally serve to advertise you what may be fit for you to answer to those persons whose letters you have sent me enclosed. First, I pray you tell [*blank in MS.*] that there is no man whom I have known in Scotland whose fashion of disposition I better liked, especially because I found that discontentment was not the foundation of his address, but that he had for his object a desire to set forward those courses which might have been good for both the kingdoms: to which considerations when I do make an addition of the knowledge and sufficiency wherewith he was furnished, I am sorry I must confess to find an interruption of the correspondency, if I had thought of [kbasfpbw yl2≠ſqgɔn: *margin*]. For first, I know it is publicly known that ["Philip" *erased*] was employed by me, through his procurement, whereof there was no other likelihood, but that it must be known, seeing he took upon him a message from [*blank*. "Huntlay": *margin*] to me, of which purpose (though I was as ignorant as the child unborn), yet it is a current voice here that his message and employment was a child of my begetting. Secondly, I have resolved to tell you true to use as few of that nation as can be, for oftentimes those who deserve best are discovered by their own errors, and thereby I am cause of their misfortune; another time I am overtaken by those who mean nothing less than what they proffer, and from them I receive many scandals. Besides, Her Majesty has another Secretary, who now divides the care of those things with me, I therefore I would not engage any gentleman further than I see may stand with his own estate and fortune. Of all which reasons of mine I pray you make [*blank*] privy, and commend me to him. For the other, I pray you tell him, and so the other, too, that I am not so simple to be a means to save James McConnell upon hope of the other foolery, which I see many project without success, and therefore I pray you tell him he shall not need to trouble himself any further, for as now that it has been made a fable, though nothing was sought by me, but offered by him, yet I would have given 500*l.* never to have dealt in. And where he says that Lock should send him 100 crowns, it is a strange language to me, that know not why he should have a farthing. As concerning the placard of the Earl of Argyle, it is most true that her Majesty was contented that the Earl of Argyle should have some horses, but she was then persuaded that he would have bought them before he went out of England, for it is most true, that within this month it has appeared that by virtue of two or three old placards divers persons have surveyed most of the gentlemen's stables, and all others whatsoever, between Berwick and Lincoln steeple. Nevertheless, you may let my Lord know that wheresoever he can buy one horse better than another, upon advertisement of the same he shall have them. As concerning the gentleman stayed at Beaumaris, it is no strange thing, but most necessary in such a commonwealth as this. Nevertheless, I had no sooner notice of the same, but I gave order for his discharge, and I have had letters out of Ireland since, that he has been with the Lord Deputy, and been refused nothing which he could desire

Our state here was never quieter, thanks be to God, it having pleased him so to order it, as the tree, into which so many branches were incorporated, being now fallen [*margin* "infected"], all men that loved him repent their errors: and those that did mislike him for no other than public respects, find no cause to repent it. Where you write that you expect my Lord Zouch and I know not who to be Ambassadors, there is no such matter, and therefore I wonder out of what shop such wares are vented in Scotland. Sir Robert Carey advertises us how things do proceed, but as yet we do not find that the opposite has performed the things he ought. In the West marches, it is very true that many spoils are committed, but it is not the sending for Hayning to the Court that can reform it, for if a man should believe reports of the wardens, they say that he is himself a principal ringleader. I wonder I have heard nothing from you in more particular, by your two last despatches, concerning [*blank*. "Mr. of Gray: *margin*.] For your suit, when Watson comes to me I shall not fail to bring it to an end.

Draft in hand of Cecil's secretary. Undated.

Endorsed:—"12 June 1601. Minute of my Mr. to Mr. Nicholson." 2½ *pp.* (**86.** 90, 2–3.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Council.

1601, June 12.—There arrived here this morning in this harbour one Thomas Jordan, captain of a man-of-war of Weymouth, called the *Vyolett*, who has been wanting almost 4 months, now returning from the North Cape. He, upon examination, says that on the 10th inst. he stopped at Sullye: there he heard that there were off the Lizard 2 Spanish men-of-war, by whom on the 11th was he chased, and hardly forced to the shore at the Lizard, for safeguard of his life: by sight whereof he takes them to be 2 Galligo boats. Also he says that one Captain Lakes of Portsmouth departed out of Sullye some hour before him, who, as he supposes, is taken by the said Spaniards, for he saw with the Galligo boats a carvill, very like unto Captain Lakes', which they took as he came in their sight.—Pendenas Castle, 12 June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 91.)

Stephen Le Sieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 12.—I send here enclosed to your Honour so much as I find material . . . nes wherein the Secretary of Staden is now se . . . [I leave] the judgment and censure thereof to your great wisdom.—London, this 12th of June 1601.

Holograph. Much damaged. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 50.)

Honor Blythe to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 12.]—The wardship of her son has been granted to a servant of Sir Robert Cecil's. Prays Cecil to take order with him that she may have the custody of her son and a lease of the lands at reasonable rate.

Undated. Endorsed:—"12 June 1601." 1 *p.* (798.)

Richard Sleighter to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, June 12.]—Prays to be a party with Mr. Hunninges in the wardship of the heir of William Grudgfeild, Suffolk.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 12 June 1601." ½ *p.* (1218.)

John Molesworth to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, June 12.]—As to the wardship of the daughters and co-heirs of John Broade.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 12 June 1601." ½ *p.* (1219.)

Fortunatus Cuba to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, June 12.]—As to the wardship of the heir of Thomas Russell, County of Lincoln.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 12 June 1601." ½ *p.* (1220).

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], June 13.—I am now by her Majesty's divine mercy showed to me, heartened to present you with these few lines, which bring with them my humble offer to her Highness of a small sacrifice for so great an offence. All that I have I hold by her Majesty's grace and ever shining mercy, both livelihood and being. And I were not worthy to live at all, if I did not so acknowledge it. My living is but little, being but 2,700*l.* (of which also I pay yearly to her Majesty for ever above 400*l.*) and my debts for myself and my sisters' portions are 10,000*l.*, so as now you may see there will remain a poor estate, to pay that and maintain myself. But if every tree on my land were Indian gold, I would lay all at her Majesty's feet, with as great willingness and joy as I embraced her most princely mercy, and will in all humbleness content myself to live of that her Majesty leaves me. Yet shall I never take comfort in my life until her Highness shall please to forget my rash and heady fault, and believe that I will be ever honest and loyal, and that no man desires more willingly to sacrifice his life in her Majesty's service than I. Herein I beseech you afford me your honourable furtherance, and whatever you assure on my behalf I will with all faithfulness perform.—Tower, 13 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 92.)

Tho. Denton, Robt. Dormer, and Fra. Goodwin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 13.—They have received letters from the Council for the intermission of the training formerly directed : pray for a copy of the former directions, which never came to their hands.—Winslowe, 13 June 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" Sheriffs and Commissioners of Buckingham." 1 *p.* (86. 93.)

Sir Edward Littleton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 13.—As I have great cause to bemoan the bitterness of my fortune so ignorantly and suddenly to be thrown into so

disloyal an action, so do I acknowledge her Majesty' commiseration and your Honour's in the fine imposed upon me, accounting the same not as a compensation for my offence (having learned of your Honour that between loyalty and disloyalty there is no pecuniary proportion) but as a remembrance to posterity of her Majesty's mercy. Far be it from me to seek any further mitigation, yet humbly crave I pardon to unfold my estate which may move your Lordships to give me some convenient 'stallment. My living is divided into three parts, of which my mother has one, my brethren and sisters another, and the third, which amounteth not to two hundred pounds per annum, must suffice for the maintenance of myself and thirteen children. The more time I have by instalment, the better I shall be able to satisfy the fine.—London, this 13th of June 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (182. 51.)

G., Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 14.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours. As to the report Cecil has heard that he has grown to be a noun substantive, confesses in part he is so, but rather *in potentia* than *in actu.* His backbone is very weak, and he is unable to go or stand any long time without support.

Her Majesty imparted to him by Mr. Wilbraham, Master of the Requests, Mrs. Tregian's suit for her husband's further liberty. His answer was that he held the suit tended to some other end than was yet well considered of. Though he had as much liberty in prison as who has deserved best, yet considering the quality of his offence, and his disposition, it could not but remain a dangerous precedent. The law has condemned him to perpetual imprisonment, taking away his lands and goods, and adjudging all who should relieve him to be subject to the same punishment: which is more severe than in judgment of treason, for it imposes a likelihood that he should starve. So Henry 8th used it, that he confiscated all Mr. Fermor's lands and goods for only giving a poor priest a frieze gown in extremity of weather, being before condemned into the *premunire.* Tregian is well known to be " a most discontented, malicious and practising papist against the Queen and State, being employed as an agent for the Pope, and all traitorous enemies beyond the seas, as a man not subject to any greater punishment than the law has already inflicted upon him, thereby made the fitter instrument to receive and disperse all mischief at his pleasure, having a son to negociate all causes at Rome, and to return correspondent actions from thence. His brave buildings in the Fleet, and his great housekeeping there, shows whence his maintenance comes, which amounts to six times more than ever he lost." Holds him fitter to be restrained to Wisbech than left to the great liberty he enjoys. That should be a fitter answer than to yield him further grant, abusing his liberty as he has done and will do, by leaving his son at Rome to solicit his maintenance, and having his wife and fair daughters to mediate for his liberty in Court.—Blackfriars, June 14, 1601.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (86. 94.)

JOHN [WHITGIFT,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 14.—Expresses his gratitude to Cecil for his kind speeches of him to my Lord of London: and acknowledges his great obligations to Cecil's father, by whose means, next to God and her Majesty, he is what he is: and also to Cecil's mother. Cecil's affection to the universities, places and nurseries of learning and religion, also tie him to Cecil, as also Cecil's offer of assistance in preferring learned men. My Lord of London made known to Cecil what working there is against the Bishop of Landaff, a man of integrity, gravity, and great learning, for whom he has received that testimony, both from the best of that country where he now remains, and of that also where he wishes him to be placed, that he never received for any man. Prays Cecil to assist him in that suit. He has divers times moved that Dr. Barloe might be admitted her Majesty's chaplain, for his desert and worthiness, and to stop the mouths of his adversaries. Prays Cecil to remember him. Encloses his opinion in some points of the late instructions for Wales, which he leaves to Cecil's consideration: not meaning to give any stop to them, being already, as he understands, passed and signed by her Majesty: for these things, if it seem good, may hereafter be reformed by letters or other directions.—Croiden, 14 June 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 95.)

SIR EDWARD STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 14.—Thanks Cecil for the great favour and countenance he showed him before her Majesty. Begs him to show the Lord Chief Justice the breviat of the cause between the Mayor of Berwick and his bailiff and the Lord President and Council in the North, to the end that the Lord Chief Justice, allowing of Mr. Attorney's and Mr. Solicitor's opinions, may sign it. He and the Attorney of the Wards will attend Cecil on his coming to London for directions what course to take that the parties may submit themselves to that jurisdiction and censure. This being the chief occasion of his stay, he can bring Lord Burghley knowledge what resolute course is to be followed. He would have waited on Cecil at the Court, but that he doubted imputation of seeking to make the great favour her Majesty has done him too public for his own glory. Prays Cecil to remember her Highness' letter for Mr. Clifford, of which Lord Burghley wished him to be put in mind.—Gray's Inn, 14 June 1601.
Signed. 1 *p.* (86. 96.)

RICHARD FOULESTOWE to WILLIAM PELHAM.

1601, June 14.—Thanks Pelham for his kind remembrance and letter. His amendment is nothing as yet. Hears no news from Berwick. Makes no doubt of the payment of the debt for which his cousin Missendine stands bound for Mr. Willughby. Refers the matter to his executors, if he does not recover. Because "my Lord" is far off, and he is not sure whether he remembers his son or not, prays Pelham to deal with his (Pelham's) uncle for his wardship.—Earsby, 14 June 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 97.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 15.—Of complaints made to Cecil against Marmaduke Willson, feodary in the North Riding of Yorks, as to money pretended to be due from him to her Majesty for that office and other matters. Testifies to Willson's honesty, and prays Cecil to suspend judgment of him till trial may be made.—York, 15 June 1601.
Signed. Seal. (86. 98.)

GABRIELL GOODMAN, ED. GRANTE, THOMAS RAVIS, THOMAS MONTFORTE, LANCEL. ANDREWES, RICH. WEBSTER, and PERCIV. WIBARY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 15.—Their tenants of Islipp, Oxon, inform them of an encroachment upon their church inheritance in a certain common, by the inhabitants of Becklie, tenants to Lord Norris. They pray Cecil to write to Norris that they may enjoy their ancient right in the premises without molestation. Enclose an information by the tenants.—Westminster College, 15 June 1601.
Signed as above. Endorsed :—"Dean and Prebends of Westminster." 1 *p.* (86. 100.)
The Enclosure :—
The lands in question were Hide End, and the Green, between Fencote and Morecote : both joining to a parcel of ground called Otemore.
½ *p.* (86. 99.)

DR. JULIUS CÆSAR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 15.—I am in my body so ill-affected as that I do verily believe that age is crept upon me, for since my mischance on Thursday last, I have been made to keep my chamber and almost my bed till this morning. Else if I durst have adventured or had known of your Honour's being at the Savoy, I had not failed 'ere now to have attended on you, according to your former letter. I must of necessity keep an Admiral Court for my Lord this afternoon, which done, if it may please your Honour, I will attend you at the Savoy, and to-morrow where and at what time you shall assign me, albeit in body a cripple for the time.—Doctors' Commons, this 15th of June 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 52.)

RICHARD VERNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], June 16.—Lord Burghley granted the custody of William Bourchier, during his lunacy, to Mr. Barrington, the lunatic's wife's brother, with certain limitations for the preservation of the estate. He is now informed that Barrington, in order to obtain more absolute power over the estate, intends to solicit Cecil to change those limitations. Prays Cecil to give leave to the heir's only uncle, Mr. John Bourchier (the writer's brother-in-law), to be acquainted with the reasons and proceedings therein, before he determines any such alteration. Bourchier has great cause to fear his nephew's well doing, if his mother's friends have too absolute power in disposing of the estate.—16 June.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (86. 102.)

JOHN HETHERSALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 16.—You may remember that in the beginning of Lent last I brought to you a letter from the Bishop of Chester, concerning the prison at Lancaster. Wherein it pleased you to deal most honourably in my behalf, albeit the keeper, one Pitchfork, the late Earl of Essex's man, regarded not the motion you made to him for me.

Your Honour's wisdom which saved us from the conspiracy of the Earl of Essex, no less dangerous than that of Catiline against Rome, may now save the country from intolerable dearth. There is in England and Wales 50 shires; in one of which, remote from London, there is not less than two thousand tippling houses which spends in corn and meat one hundred and sixty thousand pounds in money a year, half whereof is wastefully and wickedly spent. The great store of these houses and the great wastes therein committed are the chief cause of our dearth. To reform these abuses Commissioners should be appointed to call before them the tippling house keepers and wholly put down one half of them throughout England. The other half should be strictly bound to obey the assise, especially to sell a full quart for a penny, and should be compelled to pay forty shillings unto her Majesty at the first for a fine and an annual rent of four shillings ever after. Half these sums should be granted to the Commissioners, the other half be paid into the Exchequer. So you shall clearly gain to yourself twenty or thirty thousand pounds at the least, and two or three thousand pounds yearly ever after; and as much in both kinds be paid into the Exchequer. The Justices of the Peace in each shire cannot be trusted to carry out the reform, for they are great corn-masters and graziers, and therefore favourable to the wasteful expenses of these tippling houses whereby corn and meat are made dear: whereas by this reform they would be made plentiful and cheap. Moreover, this great number of tippling houses fosters and breeds such companies of idle persons, whores and vagabonds, as makes our commonwealth to swarm with poor in every shire, whilst the great abuses in these houses fostered do call, I fear, for God's judgment upon us. Hereon my brother will attend your best leisure, and if you deal herein, I humbly beseech you to give us towards our better maintenance the benefit only of that shire in which we were born.—Lancashire, this 16th of June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (182. 53.)

A paper containing a draft of a commission and tabulated statement of reasons follows. 1¼ *pp.*

HENRY [COTTON,] Bishop of Salisbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 16.—Forasmuch as both by office and your honourable deserts there is granted you the custody of all my records within this city, I am emboldened to pray aid of you for the preservation of some of my rights which are like to be infringed. There inhabiteth within this city one Mr. Giles Tucker, a lawyer, who in the time of former controversies being of counsel with the city hhat

ever opposed himself against the lawful rights of the Church in Sarum. This lawyer being the Mayor's fee'd man, and lightly esteeming, or rather depraving, the authority of my ancient charters, hath of late obtained a new commission of the peace for this city wherein his name is placed. How unfit the same is that he should, being a party against my rights, be a judge by such commission as ever heretofore hath usually been granted to such as I should nominate, I leave to your consideration. It is directly against my rights granted by charter of *Annis primo et duodecimo Edwardi quarti* that any such commission should be granted without my privity or allowance, the liberty being mine, and the justices of peace by me to be nominated. Wherefore that I may not seem so unprofitable to this See as to suffer its privileges to be violated, I entreat your Honour to move the Lord Keeper to revoke the new commission so procured out of course, rather in contempt of my privileges than for any want which we have of any more justices or lawyers within so small a liberty; for there are already in the commission of the peace eighteen residents, whereof three are lawyers.—From my house in Sarum, this 16th of June 1601.
Signed. 1 *p.* (182. 55.)

The Ishams.

1601, June 16.—Money owing by the Ishams, and others of their kindred, this 16th of June, 1601. Total: 1,116*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*
½ *p.* (2145.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 17.—I have stayed the two Carltons, that are here committed prisoners, from being arraigned at this gaol delivery, for that I hope in time to get from them who were their companions in all these murders and burning of towns and houses that they have committed; which are so many as a man would think their age was not able to perform, the eldest of them not being above 22 years. Truly, Sir, there must be presently some speedy order taken to remedy the deformity of the West Border, or else by reason of the many divisions that is amongst them, there will be no place for justice to punish nor force left to defend the good subject. The cause whereof is that every party findeth a strength and a maintainer. They which are the strongest party are the Grymes and Carltons, which by reason of their late marriage together, and alliance to Lowther, do what they list, and forget they are subjects to the Crown of England, or at least to the Queen of England. They must be brought in by a strait hand of justice, and justice must be planted by forces; which if it be not done speedily, her Majesty will see her true subjects driven away and all that Border become Scottish in her own time. The Grymes have been so long cockered as they think the State dare not offend them, and are become insolent and so merely Scottish, as if the Scot durst attempt anything, they would be the first to follow him. For so far they affect Scotland as most of their sons are put to serve divers noblemen there and wear their liveries. I am bold to write thus much

unto you for that I know by reason of that place you hold, none is fitter to take more care hereof than yourself, and so it is expected, and it will be a very honourable endeavour to bring to pass whereby our bordering neighbours may see the fruits of a noble government, and a service most acceptable unto God, who will take account at princes' hands if neglect should be had of the defence of the innocent creatures that are her subjects. I am of opinion that if these matters be not first examined by indifferent judges before the remedy be attempted, it will be like the physician that applyeth the physic before he know from what defect the disease cometh. Pardon me I have been so plain, for the very outcries of poor people that know not who will defend them, moveth me hereto.

I beseech you to send down, as soon as you may conveniently, her Majesty's letter for the admittance of Mr. Clifford to be one of her Council here, which it pleased her to grant at my taking of my leave. It is of great countenance to the service of this place to have such joined in commission as are of noble birth, which this country esteemeth very much. Give her Majesty my most humble thanks for her performing her gracious promise for Mr. Stanhope, which I take as a grace done unto me. I think fit to let it be known to her by your mouth how I find this country by certificates returned since my coming down, daily inclining their obedience in coming to church: I mean only Yorkshire; for the remoter parts I cannot yet write so much. I write not this of vanity but of perfect knowledge.—From York, this 17 of June 1601.

PS.—Since my coming down, I have received complaints from merchants of being daily spoiled not by Dunkirkers as they think but by pirates of divers nations. At this hour there lyeth at the entry of the haven before Hull a ship of 100 tons with three score musketeers on board. I have written to them of Hull presently to arm out a ship against her; and I mean to move the other towns of that coast to join with Hull in manning out a ship for two months. I have likewise written to my Lord Admiral for one of her Majesty's ships that keep the narrow seas to come to these waters for a month.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp* (182. 57.)

Foulke Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, c. June 17].—He hears the Dean of Westminster is dead, and encouraged by Cecil's noble usage of Captain Hansard. he recommends Dr. Andros for that place.—Horrolds Park.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601, in behalf of Dr. Andrewes." 1 *p.* (90. 94.)

Jno. Hopkenes, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 18.—With a packet of letters received this day from Cork. John Saunders of Bristol, was caused to stay with his bark at Cork on purpose to receive the packet, and commanded to depart presently, leaving his merchant's goods behind him, to his damage: and craves reward.—Bristol, 18 June 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"With a packet from the Lord President of Munster." *On the back:*—"Haste haste poste haste from the

Mayor of bristoll the 18th of June at tenn of the clocke in the morninge. Marchffeld at halffe an ower paste aleven in the ffore nowne. At Calne halfe a houre past 1 of the Cloke in the afternone. At Malbrowghte at three of the clocke. At Newbere paste 6 of the cloke in the eninge. At Readinge at 9 of the cloke in the nighte. At Maydenhead halfe an hower past 11 in the nighte. Hownslo at . . . mor . . . [*torn off*]." ½ *p.* (86. 105.)

W. Temple to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], June 18.—Expresses his thanks for the comfort allowed him of the ordinary liberty of the prison, and prays for release upon bail. Is moved to make this suit by the extremity of his condition for want of means to defray his charges, his fear of being exposed with his wife and children to beggary and misery, and the indisposition and weakness of his body.—The Gatehouse, June 18.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 106.)

The Barons of the Exchequer to Thomas Windebank.

1601, June 18.—By your letter of the 17th instant directed to me, the Chief Baron, it appears that her Highness hath had untrue information regarding our proceedings in the cases of Beecher and Quarles. The fact is that Beecher, being convicted in the Exchequer for transportation of corn contrary to the Statute, to delay execution, brought a writ of error in the Exchequer Chamber before the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, and the two chief Justices ; and before whom it was shown that Beecher had been thrice outlawed, whereby he was disabled by law from prosecuting the writ. It is not true that the cause was referred by the Barons out of the Exchequer into the Chamber.

As to Quarles, although his matter seems to have been referred to the Lord Treasurer and some others of the Privy Council more than a year since, the suit in the same was only begun in the Exchequer last term, and the issue was to have been tried on Tuesday last, but was respited by the Court till next term on application by Quarles' counsel, two of his most important witnesses being beyond the seas, and not having had time to return home.—From Serjeant's Inn, this 18th of June 1601.

Signed, W. Peryam, Robt. Clarke, Ja. Savile. 2 *pp.* (182. 58.)

W. Udall to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 18.—I have been hourly expecting to be put to the proof; and whereas, as well for the performance of the main service upon Tyrone as for such other things as I have delivered, I do in Ireland entertain divers parties in hopes, please you to give me some direction what course to hold in these causes.

If you would put to me the managing of that service upon Tyrone, I would not desire liberty till I had performed it, or you had testified my intent to be zealous and my plot most convenient. I have offered to your Honour the apprehension of other parties also, wherein I beseech your speedy direction.

There are two more things to be considered :

The one is the sending into Spain of the Baron of Scrine (the Baron of Delvin's nephew) with one of friar Nangle's nephews to attend upon him.

The other is the several apologies scattered abroad and sent into Ireland of Essex and of his intents, with great and strange exceptions against the printed book, which doth more mischief and breedeth more faction than any one thing whatsoever.

Accept my offer for Tyrone : you shall never have the like opportunity ; and consider my present estate for my charges with the keeper. I am without means, without money, without necessaries.—Gatehouse, this 18 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 59.)

MATTHEW GREENSMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, June 19.—In my last, the chiefest occasion was concerning the Company their sudden going from hence without any just cause, to their great discredit both with this Earl and town as also with many others, and with great charge and trouble to themselves, the practice whereof they have now found out. For whereas their appointed [agent] here, ever abusing the town and in all sorts holding with the Earl and ever putting his hand between the bark and the tree, so long that of both he was and is yet in dislike : which certain brothers seeing ; which both contrary to her Majesty's commands and to their own orders, had dealings at Hamburg and would not be kept from thence, made upon a sudden a false alarm, writing home in all haste, some two or three, of them of great wonders, and had also practised that this news should come against the time that they of Stoad had their letters there : which matter is not kept so secret but it is spied and many with each other discontent ; for they were here so well and had such good utterance for cloth as they would desire, and like to follow if they had stayed. So long as they were here, the Earl was always devising new matters against the town, which since hath been still. The 16 of this month, came hither the principal Secretary of the Emperor's, called Hany Waldte, whom the Earl received into his country with 60 horse, and so being carried from his first house of Freborck to Wittmund Essens and from thence to Auryck where he received him in person with what show both of footmen and horse that he could, and at every house store of great shot both by day and by night. And the third day came with him to Emden, where the burghers in all degrees well appointed received him, and after his coming upon the Castle made shows of skirmishes before him : and at night with fireworks and great ordnance store. The next day the Earl departed from him and he went to Gronynge, accompanied with the Baron of Knyephousen and others, for no cause, as we hear, but to see the town. His office hither is as to all the chief in Germany from the Emperor, declaring unto them the state of the Empire and the strength of the Turk, so that he must have more money levied of all States to maintain his wars. The States' forces lie before Burcke and have taken in the " werde " [ward] before the town

and sconced themselves round about, and great hope to get it, and yet there are more than 2,000 soldiers in it. In Leffland the wars will now begin; for the King of Poll' [Poland] mindeth to be in field with his forces the next month, and Duke Charles, in respect of his warring the whole winter, his people and horses be faint so that as yet he hath little new supplies. His most forces lies before Cuckenhousen, having gotten the town but not the castle. Himself is yet at Revel, where his lady was brought to bed of a young son the 10 May. The principal points of contention between Count Enno and the Earl of Oldenburgh are at length decided by Commissioners sent hither at their both requests from Brussels, so that they are not to attempt anything more but what they shall get by law.—At Emden, the 19 June 1601.

Since the beginning of this letter here is certain news that the King of Denmark hath written to the town of Hamburg to hold him within the town as their protector, and that he will have a fast castle within the town in what place he will, and one of the gates open at all hours at his commandment, and also two of his appointment to sit in Council with him in their senate, and the half of their town's toll: to all these articles they are to answer within six weeks. Which matters trouble them not a little, and God knows how they will answer it, for some of them he will have: and then the Camp being upon the Elbe well to be considered whether the Dane be to be trusted with such a mass of goods as at one instant he may have in the Sound and upon the Elbe.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" Matthew Greensmith to my Mr., from Emden. Blaming the English merchants for their sudden departure from thence. An Embassador from the Emperor. Some difference like to grow between the K. of Denmark and the Hamburgers." *Seal. 2 pp.* (182. 60.)

Stephen Le Sieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 19.—It pleased her Majesty upon Monday last by the means of Sir John Stanhope to receive in the Privy Chamber at my hands the two letters from the father and son, Counts Palatine in Neuburg, whereof I had formerly acquainted your Honour, and to give me a gracious assurance of her royal liberality towards me. It resteth for me to taste the fruits thereof which I expect not but by your favour.—This 19th June 1601.

This enclosed abstract is out of a letter which I have received this evening.

Holograph. Imperfect. Seal broken. ½ *p.* (182. 61.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 19.—With a fat buck. Thanks Cecil for his favourable letters to Sir Francis Vere on behalf of his son Edward, and for the passport for his safety thither.—Haddham [Herts], 19 June 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 107.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 19.—The imposition you laid upon me for my wardship, though it be a very heavy burden on my weak means, having so

many great payments to make besides; yet since it is her Majesty's pleasure, I will not dispute it, but wholly submit myself to her sacred will. I think myself much favoured by her Majesty, that it would please her to give me leave to go abroad to follow my own business: but I cannot forbear telling of you that yet I endure a very grievous imprisonment, and so (though not in the world's misjudging opinion) yet in myself I feel still the same or a worse punishment. For do you account him a freeman that is restrained from coming where he most desires to be, and debarred from enjoying that comfort in respect of which all other earthly joys seems miseries, though he have a whole world else to walk in? In this vile case am I, whose miserable fortune it is to be banished from the sight of her, in whose favour the balance consisted of my misery or happiness, and whose incomparable beauty was the only sun of my little world, that alone had power to give it life and heat. Now judge you whether this be a bondage or no. For mine own part, I protest I think my fortune as slavish as any man's that lives fettered in a galley. You have said you loved me and I have often found it, but a greater testimony you can never show of it than to use your best means to rid me out of this hell, and then shall I account you the restorer of that which was far dearer unto me than my life, and for such an infinite kindness ever remain your most assured friend to be commanded.—Baynard's Castle, 19 June.¶

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Earl of Pembroke." 1 *p.* (86. 108.)

Sir Henry Bromley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 20.—Offers his faithful services, not doubting by the same to cancel in some part Cecil's displeasure, the rather for that his error proceeded not from malice, but of mistaking, and at a time when he had been deprived of natural rest for three days and nights, which greatly distempered him. Hopes his submission and offer to make amends will procure Cecil to remit all errors: also that he may rely on Cecil for satisfying her Majesty of his loyalty, and for his entire liberty in time convenient.—Tower of London, 20 June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 109.)

Sir Richard Greme to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 20.—It pleased you last night to signify that for the 100*l.* which I should receive here you would write to Sir George Carewe to make payment thereof to me in Ireland. These are to put you in remembrance of the same, and to beseech you to write a few lines either under the letter already sent hither, or otherwise as you shall deem most fit. Offers services.—June 20 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Sir Rich. Greyme." 1 *p.* (86. 110.)

Edm. Bunny, Antho. Walkwood, Edward Maplet, and William Mey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 20.—With humble thanks for that it pleased you so to moderate your request on behalf of Mr. Hilton, and in like sort

desiring you not to take it in ill part that as yet we did not answer your former letters, which we had done but that Mr. Hilton did not again repair to us according to our agreement. Whereas there be divers arrearages yet behind in Mr. Aiglionbie's time for those lands which he hath of us, and which we looked that he should first take order for, he has not only refused so to do, but thereupon also has further abused some of us so far in contemptuous and grievous speeches, confirmed with many horrible oaths, in presence of divers of the best in Carlisle, notwithstanding that they reproved him for it, that we are in doubt that he would be both an ill tenant himself unto us, and an ill example to others also. Besides this, they have (as we take it) at Pentecost last six years to come of the old lease, wherein the widow has some interest: and Mr. Aiglionby having divers lands of ours besides by lease from us, certain of them he has so mingled with his that our church is like to have loss thereby, if that also be not cleared before. For the ward ourselves also are careful, and fear that Mr. Hilton has not that regard of him that he pretends, in seeking thus to prevent the time when as himself will be ready then to take it. Of these difficulties we thought it our duties to advertise you first: and nevertheless to signify withal, that if it be your pleasure that he, notwithstanding, should have it, those being first in some good manner provided for (as our trust is you will be careful thereof), for the fine we shall be so reasonable that we trust you will grant that we deal very well with him. This do we respect so much the rather for that we have experience often, that because we are weak by the usual absence of our Deans now these many years, divers do now seek to possess themselves of ours (so far as words, contempt and threats will bear it) by forcible means, about which, if it shall please you further to talk with Mr. Dean, our trust is that he also will be of the much like mind herein: at least ourselves have written to him also to this effect.—Carlile, 20 June 1601.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (86. 111.)

Richard Neile to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 20].—In this occasion of the vacation of the Deanery of Westminster, I will not presume to move your Honour but only thus far. I presume that D. Andrews upon his good success in that suit, may be well willing to depart with a benefice which he has here in London, which by your good favour, for the nearness of it to your Honour, I would gladly affect, though it were by way of exchange for my benefice in Bedfordshire.

Undated. Endorsed:—"20 June 1601. Dr. Neale." 1 *p.* (86. 112).

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 20].—I am to entreat your favour in a cause that depends before you in the Court of Wards, wherein I am extraordinarily interested, for that one of my daughters is to marry the son of the defendant. The gentleman in whose behalf I write, having sound grounds whereupon to sue the other for certain lands,

he, out of a cunning humour, holds himself as a ward in the Court for want of paying his livery, and thereby holds this gentleman his adversary with delays, so that he cannot have further trial of the laws of this realm for the recovery of his own. The case is extraordinary, for this ward is so young that he is grey headed with age, and yet under this pretext, debars him that sues him of all lawful proceedings. This which I have written considered, it being so true that I know none to my face can dare to deny it, I earnestly entreat you that, for justice' sake, knowing that I cannot move you with anything more forcible, your nature and virtue considered, you will be pleased to bestow the hearing of the cause yourself at the time appointed this term, which has this two years at the least there depended without hearing. The attorney of that Court, Heskitt [Hesketh] I mean, I know is very partial, a thing, God knows, too ordinary in this time.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Recd. 20 June 1601. Lo. Sheffield." 1½ *pp.* (86. 113.)

Robert Wrothe, Jo. Croke, William Gylberd, and John More to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 20.—According to Cecil's letters of the 16th inst., they have examined Rowland Lee, of London, merchant, and find no lunacy or distraction in him. For the state of his body, distempered with sickness, and sufficiency of his understanding, Mr. Dr. Gilbert will more largely declare it.—20 June 1601.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (86. 114.)

Margaret Crump to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 20].—For lease of the lands of her son Thomas during his minority.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 20 June 1601." 1 *p.* (797.)

P., Lord Willoughby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 21.—My old servant Richard Fulstowe is dead, and you granted me the wardship of the son when the father should die. Fulstowe and his ancestors have been dependers and wards of my house these 300 years : and the matter concerns me more than ever by reason of the extraordinary trust I committed to Fulstowe, the most part of my estate resting in Fulstowe's hands, because of the many receipts he has had of my rents, and my daughter's portion lately come to his hands, all as yet unaccounted for. " Thus is he and my cousin Wyllughby, my nearest kinsman, gone ; I shall follow them ere long, being now very sick. I beseech you be a father to my eldest son when I am dead. I commend him to you, as to a friend in whom I chiefly repose myself. You shall find my estate far otherwise than the world thinks, but your love and wisdom will perfect what is wanting."—21 June 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 115.)

John Warkouse and Christopher Ricroft, Churchwardens, and Others to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 22.—It appears by your Honour's letters that Gabriel

Birkhedd has petitioned you to direct your letters to the Churchwardens and Vestrymen to refer the election of the clerkship of our parish to the arbitrament of two lawyers. Time out of mind the election of the parish clerk has been by the Churchwardens and Vestrymen, and his wages always paid by the parish. We have elected a young man whose father passed all the offices in the town with credit, and he no means to live but only such help as he has from his brother, the schoolmaster of Westminster School. Birkhedd has far better means. Birkhedd's allegation that the place was given him by his late master and the Chapter is untrue. Mr. Dean in his lifetime directed his letter to them to prefer Birkhedd in their election, but had no authority to give the place to his man without their consent. Birkhedd is not capable of the place by reason of his defects in music.—Wesminster, 22 June 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" The Churchwardens and others of Westminster." 1 *p.* (86. 117.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1601, June 21.—Excuses himself from attendance on her Majesty by reason of illness.—21 June 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (86. 118.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 21.—It is held as certain here that my Lord Willoughby is dead, the truth whereof by this time I assure myself you know. If it be so, I pray you give me leave to put you in remembrance of your promise that when his place should fall, you would stand firmly to procure it for me. In this I settle the end of my public fortune, for if this may not be obtained, being so apt for me, I have no reason to hope for any preferment. The Queen is well affected to do me good, and you and my Lord Admiral well able to effect far greater matters with her Majesty. To come up to make suit for myself, I hold not fit till the matter have been first moved by you or my Lord Admiral, but I will be guided herein by your advice.—This 21 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1¼ *pp.* (182. 62.)

Captain Garrett Flemmyng to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 22.—Having received so many favours from your Honour, I cannot as a soldier and a gentleman but acknowledge my thankfulness, and blow up the trumpet of your fame for your honourable dealing with all servitors. I shall ever think myself happy to be counted in the number of your followers.—The 22 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 63.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 22.—You know how late I came home yesternight so as I could not meet with the party that makes the discovery until this morning; and this day at noon he promised to meet here at

Lambeth, whereupon I gave warrant to a man of my own for the apprehension of him who calleth himself Bedoll; but his true name is Bedle, and I verily think it is Arthur Bedle who was censured in the Star Chamber and hath been for many his lewd actions drawn in question in other her Majesty's Courts; and was long since brought in question for some matter concerning her Majesty, having before served the enemy but delivered of it, and after entertained by the late earl. These speeches the woman said he used to her. "He wished God to convert her Majesty or God to confound her," adding withal that he hoped "ere it were long we should have a merry world in England"; and, after, meeting her in the Strand, told her, asking whither he went, he said to dine with a company of gallants that were to pass over with him; for which purpose, he said, he had a ship of his own ready at Portsmouth to pass thence the latter end of this month. This man now calleth himself Bedoll where she findeth his name to be Bedle, and lieth not two nights in one place, which, with his speeches aforesaid, moved her to suspect he had some evil purpose in hand, and therefore discovered it. He is of a good stature, very well complexioned, black hair, well made, very bold and of between 40 and 50 years old, and a very comely and handsome man. This is his true description which my Lord Admiral desired to know. He came not this day, as he appointed, but hath been forth of town four or five days, but the woman doth use all means she may to discover where he may be had; which I will have all the care I may of, but in my opinion it will not be amiss to send some trusty and secret person to Portsmouth to discover whether his speech for the ship be true. I had written sooner but I heard you would be here this evening and so my letters might have missed you.—At Serjeants Inn, the 22th of June 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (182. 64.)

George Harvy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 22.—Urging the speedy appointment of a Surveyor in the Ordnance for the following reasons.

To survey and take the remains and accounts of her Majesty's ships, which ever since the attainder of the late surveyor hath been omitted.

Whereas there is at present great want of iron ordnance, and there are about one hundred tons thereof ready cast, yet it cannot be brought into store without a surveyor to repair into the country where it lies and make proof thereof.

The rates and prices of munitions, debent^{rs}, quarter books and other accounts within the office cannot orderly proceed for want of a surveyor.

The proof of great ordnance, muskets, calivers, powder, shot, match, pikes and other munitions has, during the vacancy of the surveyorship, been hitherto supplied by me, but it is almost impossible for any one man to perform the duties of both the offices of lieutenant and surveyor.—The Tower, 22° Junii 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (182. 65.)

PHILIP CECIL to SIR R. CECIL.

[1601, June 22.]—Servant in livery for 40 years to William Cecil of Alterenes. Prays for the wardship of Thomas Webb of Didley, Hereford.

Endorsed :—" 22 June 1601." 1 *p.* (799.)

[The LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to LORD WILLOUGHBY].

[c. June 22, 1601].—Although we would have been right glad even at this time to have definitively set down our opinions and exposition of those questions which have wrought the government of that town to so great a disorder, yet we have been constrained to attend so many other great and weighty consultations as we doubt not but your own wisdom will sufficiently satisfy your mind concerning our deferring of the same. But to the intent you may be assured that her Majesty is as desirous to give you all the rights and authority that belong to your place as much as ever to any, we do promise you that after some few days are overpast we will send you our opinion in all the things which we do know to have been in question. And now for the present for your further satisfaction, that the world may take notice that her Majesty will allow of no person that shall contemptuously demean himself toward you, her Majesty hath committed* the Master of the Ordinance to the Fleet. And further, because there runneth so general a report that your weakness of body doth daily increase, even so far as it is here reported that you should be in danger, for the which her Majesty is not a little sorry ; it hath pleased her with all expedition to send down Sir John Cary the better to assist your lordship in her Majesty's service ; into which point seeing we are fallen we must now let you understand that her Majesty persuades herself so assuredly of your temper and judgment, conjoined with your affection to her service, as no particular unkindness shall make you anyway unwilling to concur for the public [good] with any man in her Majesty's service, yea, though there were the greatest mislike or quarrel ; wherein although we do assure that we do find Sir John Cary so fully resolved to concur with you in all things whatsoever that may concern her Majesty's service or give you all your dues without prejudice to any thing of his place, as we have thought it superfluous to speak of that point at all, yet because you may know with what mind this gentleman comes down as well as we do, we thought it fit to touch it by the way, and to let you know how much her Majesty desireth to understand of your good health and recovery. Which being as much as is requisite to write unto you for the present, we commit you to God's protection.

Endorsed :—" Mynute to the Lord Willoughby from the Lords." *Draft.* 3¾ *pp.* (29. 91.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, June 22.]—Some little things for my health, and other mechanical matters of debt and obligations, drew me for one day to the town, where the only comfortable business I had was my

* See Calendar of Border Papers, Vol. II., p. 758, No. 1387.

hope to have waited upon you, but your Honour was gone on Saturday before I came, and returned not the Sunday night according to custom. This day I dare not attend you, because I am loth to give the blessed lady, whom I devoutly serve, the least scruple of negligence, or imagination that I preferred anything before the admiration and joy of her presence, which at this time I only forbear, to cherish health, and yet that but to wear out the rest of a broken life at those princely feet of hers. In my absence, Sir, be pleased to become a good angel for me to her and yourself. I would gladly have said something more to you, but an ill hand would trouble good matter, and besides, I hope to return time enough to do your Honour that service and what else I shall be able. And so, wishing all things may prosper with you, as a man in whom I constantly believe there is a natural plenty of honour [and] kindness for them which deserve it, I most humbly take my leave.—Austyne Fryers, this Monday, going towards Cambridge.

(PS.)—Though I presume your Honour will chide these just excuses of my absence, yet do it gently, for if you were at leisure I am proud to think I should not be much unlike you in them. God prosper you for worthy Doctor Andros, in whose harvest I will labour myself lean if the malice of men keep it under till I return. I hear there is 1,000 marks offered for this barren place, so as the question will be between God's gifts and theirs. This bearer stays to bring me news of your health and what you command.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 23 June 1601." 1 *p.* (**86.** 120.)

Richard Musgrave to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 23.—Understanding her Majesty's unwillingness to give me despatch before Lord Willoughby's coming away from Berwick, I may not importune you with further proceeding therein. My suit is, to peaceably enjoy the benefit of her Highness' grant under her great seal, and never in like case by former Lord Governors impeached. Having also undergone such punishment as you have held meet for my fault, and given satisfaction under my hand for your further content, I did fully assure myself of great forwardness of my despatch : but now must repose myself in attendance of her Highness' further pleasure. I entreat that I may be paid my disbursements of my office, approved to you by testimony of all officers of Berwick, and for which his Lordship is no way interested. I crave your furtherance to her Majesty, without which I must return after 7 months' suit, unsatisfied for 2½ years' disbursements in defraying all her Majesty's charges in the office of the Ordnance.—23 June 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**86.** 119.)

H. Beeston to William Yowart.

1601, June 23.—Ambrose March is very sick. Prays Yowart to get his living for March's son.—June 23 1601.

½ *p.* (2498.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], June 24.—I would I could as well leave you assured of

my ever continuing love to you as I can easily make appear how plainly I discern the dangers I have passed and the means (next under God and her Majesty) of my present safety. I may not attribute that to any but to you alone, and therefore must acknowledge my bond so great for your loving care to me and my poor house in me, as I shall still think that what is in me or mine of right must belong to you and yours. My courses past might haply make you doubt of my love : yet some that profess to love you can witness I loved you ever. But if you will cast that behind you, and now believe the word of a plain honest man, you shall find, and the world shall see, that I will ever acknowledge your kind high favours to me, and thereafter to all my small power endeavour to deserve them with my most assured love to you and yours : wherein if I ever fail, let me receive the shame that of due belongeth to an ungrateful man.—Tower, 24 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**86.** 121.)

Edw. Fisher to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 25.]—Prays him, if her Majesty ask his opinion, to speak in his favour : intends to make other means to her Majesty for his small suit.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 25 June 1601. Captain Fisher." 1 *p.* (**86.** 116.)

Jane Jobsone, daughter to Mrs. Anne Whyte, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 25.—Speaks of her uncle Lord Burghley's goodness to her, and prays Cecil to remember her for a wardship, or lease of a ward's lands, or any other gift. Cecil receives yearly in Kingston-upon-Hull and Doncaster a " small thing " : prays him to bestow it upon her to buy her a summer gown, until a better thing happen. Michel Wharton, a ward, was committed to her custody by Cecil's direction six or seven years since, and in the end was carried away by Mr. Hansbie, his father-in-law, without any satisfaction : and although Lady Reade spoke to Hansbie on her behalf touching the same, yet nothing can be had of him, but lightly posted over with merry gestures.—Brantingam, 25 June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 122.)

Alice, Countess Dowager of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 25.—I beseech you for a letter to the Lord Deputy on behalf of the bearer, Geoffrey Osbaldeston, concerning whom I moved you yesterday. Your assured loving cousin (*sic*).—York House, 25 June.

PS.—But that the gentleman was in haste, I had myself with my own hand writ to you.

Date, signature, and postscript holograph. Endorsed :—" Countess of Derby Dowager." ½ *p.* (**182.** 66.)

William Udall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 25.—I have this instant received letters out of Ireland by which I am enforced to importune your Honour for direction

concerning those whom I keep in expectation, as well for proof of what I have delivered as for performance of what service I have offered. My charges herein are and have been exceeding great.

The matters for which I most importune are the not losing of opportunity in having Tyrone's priest for further discoveries.

Secondly, that promise of mine upon Tyrone to be performed, to whom I will join Tirrell. Both which, remaining as I do in England, I will have cut off before Michaelmas in Ireland. For now I shall better perform my promises in England than in Ireland.

Let me only have access to you or to Sir John Stanhope to deliver the plot and the means of performance.

If I had thought to have been so long before I had access to you, I would have written some particulars which I have not, and others more amply than I have as yet.—At the Gatehouse, this 25 of June 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**182.** 67.)

MICHAEL HICKS to [ISRAEL] AMYAS, [otherwise AMYCE, Cecil's Agent at Theobalds].

1601, June 26.—I read as much of your letter as concerned Mr. Secretary's business to him this morning. He thanks you for your care touching the field book. Touching Sir H[enry] C[ock,] he likes well that you have pressed him to dispatch the freeing the copyhold or to pay his arrears of rent and yield up the land. You are to require him again to do the one or the other, for he will have a tenant put into the Baas [Herts]. He marvels where 300 timber trees should be disposed in Theobald's Park, for he knows nothing of it, as he says. Therefore he would have Flynt to be here to-morrow morning. And he prays you also to come as timely as you can, because he having resolved to have Mr. Taylor his tenant of Gadsden [Herts], he cannot proceed without you. I thank you for my boy and for your pains in riding to Hertford Priory. I will think no more of it but hearken after Franklin's coming to town. I pray you let your son rid his hands of my gelding, that he may have a better in his place. I leave it wholly to his care for the price.—26 June 1601.

An the miller have ever a trout, if he be not very big, I think he may be put in my glass and brought here.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**181.** 96.)

CAPTAIN JOHN OGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, $\frac{\text{June 26.}}{\text{July 6.}}$ Since the 12 of June (*stilo novo*) his Excellency hath been busied before this town of Berke, his army valued near 12,000 foot and 2,000 horse. He lodgeth in three quarters; approacheth upon two parts of the town. In his own quarter are the English two regiments of twenty companies, as many of the Frises under Count William of Nassau, the French Regiment and five other companies that are for the guard of his Excellency's person and places near about the quarter. The English and the Frisians approach the hither side of the town. On the other side is the quarter of Count Solms. With him are the regiments of Count Ernest, the Scots and the Walloons. With them

the French join in the works of approaching. The regiment of Gestell hath a quarter apart; they are Netherlanders and lie upon a passage in the midway twixt the quarter of his Excellency and that of Count Solms. Each quarter is strongly entrenched with a ditch of 12 foot broad, 6 foot deep, and a parapet 6 foot high. Without these trenches, such a distance off as on the plain betwixt may be ranged in battle both the horse and foot of the whole army, runs another trench of the same measure about the whole camp, excepting such places as fortify themselves by nature such as is water and morass ground. Upon the hills and places of advantage are made strong redoubts; so that the town can neither hope for relief nor his Excellency much fear the assault of a far greater army than his own. But for anything I can observe, neither of both is to be doubted. For this place being won, and not willing much increase the contribution more than the Estates receive already from the country, but only free the river and gain the toll of the wines, I do not see that the Archduke holds it of such importance that he should draw his forces hither to weaken his frontiers of greater consequence. That which doth the more induce to that opinion is the withdrawing of such troops of the enemy as were near these parts on the other side of the Meuse. For his Excellency had certain intelligence of two regiments that were drawn away for Flanders, the Regiment of Barlemont and one other. They did once begin to gather head on this side the Meuse, but suddenly dissolved again leaving only some troops of horse, as is said, seven hundred, and strengthened their garrisons besides with foot.

Concerning the occurrences of this siege, though I doubt not but that your Honour hath heard much already, yet since my duty is not discharged by the industry of others, I will presume to give you such particulars as I have observed.

The enemy at our coming before the town was estimated to be strong within 2,500 men.

On the 17th (after we were quartered, lodged and fortified) was taken a sconce standing in an island upon the river, that freed the passage for the shipping to go to Count Solms' quarter.

On the 18th at night began the approaches. Count Henry of Nassau had a favourable shot the same day passing to Count Solms' quarter.

Letters from the town have been twice intercepted. The Governor is dangerously hurt.

The 19, the enemy sallied on that part of the trenches where the French were in guard. Mons. Chatillon fell out of his trench, it being indeed not defensible, but therefore his order was to have retired, entertained the enemy with skirmish, had many of his men hurt and slain, himself shot in the thigh. The enemy, as was known by one of the spies that was taken with letters, had at that time hurt and slain ninety men.

The 24, being Sunday, they came out upon the same quarter, but with a great hazard of their own part and more danger to the troop that were in guard. They came a quarter of an English mile from the town along a highway under cover of a thick bushy hedge twixt them and the trenches, leaving the trenches on their right hand,

and so fell on the rear of our men where they were least looked for. The French had the guard at that part, who were most of them unarmed and busy at play ; and upon the alarum most of them trusted more to their legs than their arms. The Scottish companies that guarded near them were not Scot free, but lost and had hurt many of their men. If the enemy's attempt had been performed with such resolution as it was undertaken, they had beaten all the guards thereabout : but in their retreat they lost many of their men, which according to their fashion both of dead and hurt, they use to carry and draw in with them in the best order they can.

The 4 of July (the same style) they came twice upon our English approaches : the first time, they beat off our workmen ; killed and hurt about 14 of them : themselves bought it much dearer. The same day again, after noon, they issued in three troops to the number of 60 in a troop, offered to force a new trench where our workmen were, but finding a guard that gave them sharp resistance, they returned not slowly. In their going off, our musketeers sent to them from all parts, and they were seen to carry great store of disabled men in with them. Yet some few they were forced to leave in the field betwixt our guard and their counterscarp, which are about 40 paces one from the other.

The 5th, they fell out on the other quarter again with some 300. They lost many of their men, but prevailed nothing on any part of the trenches, which are all double-ditched, broad and deep.

The 6, they made upon our trenches (I mean the English) a light excursion and ran in again as all amazed, and, after a little stay and great noise among them, they came again upon a new line that was begun the night before, wherein were some few workmen at work ; but those being drawn secretly off, the enemy stood at a gaze and received there such entertainment as two corps de garde on the flank and a curtain well breasted with musketeers would afford them. They ran in with loss, anger and shame.

It is to be doubted by the manner of our proceeding that this place will yet entertain our army as long as we have been here. Great works are performed by the spade, both for strength and deepness of ground.

Count John de Nassau is suddenly gone out of the army and very privately.

These are the best which fall within the compass of my knowledge to advertise your Honour.—From the Camp before Rhyn-Berke, the 6 of July (*novo*), 1601.

Holograph. 2¾ *pp.* (182. 88.)

Rainold Farley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 26.—Is tenant of the Rectory of Fively, York, and desires to purchase the same, for which he is ready to give as much as any other. His services at the siege of Leith, in the rebellion in the North, and against the Spanish invasion.—*Undated.*

Note in the hand of Levinus Munck, that [*Cecil*] *will not set his hand to any book concerning the purchase till Farley receive contentment.—Dated* 26 *June* 1601.

2 *pp.* (1246.)

Frances, Countess of Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], June 27.—The report that my servant Lile made me yesterday of your honourable both moving and urging the rest of the Commissioners about my petition, and of inducing them of assent to a far lower rate than (I hear) they would otherwise have imposed, had ere this time drawn from me this worthless tribute of verbal thanks, had I not been hindered by a violent headache, which till now has given me no breathing time to make me truly apprehensive of your favour, much less to render such acknowledgment as of right it merits. I forbear to mention how much I hold myself bound unto you for your noble late tendering of my honour and reputation in the Star Chamber against the most perfidious and treacherous wretch that I think did ever infect the air with breath, because I commanded my servant the last time he waited on you to present my thankful acknowledgment thereof by word of mouth. To return only paper and ink for such essential benefits, I confess holds no proportion: yet when I look into mine own fortune, I find little therein of better value: and when I call to my remembrance how oft you have been pleased to accept of such shadows instead of better substance, I resemble the desperate aged debtor that being once engaged beyond ability of satisfaction, seeks to run further into his creditor's books, in hope that either a short life will cancel a long debt, or that his honest creditor, knowing him to be void of all power of repayment, will never rest till he have put him into some course that in likelihood may repair the ruins of his long despaired estate.—Barnelmes, 27 June.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Countess of Essex." 1 *p.* (86. 123.)

F., Lord Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 27.]—Reports the death of his grandfather, and prays to be employed in the place his grandfather held, as one of the lieutenants of the shires of Oxford and Berks, being joined only in commission with Mr. Controller.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"27 June 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 124.)

Anne, Lady Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, June 27.]—As she hears that the Bishop of Llandaff is removed, she renews her former suit for preferment for Dr. Williams. She is sure both my Lord of Canterbury and my Lord Treasurer will give their recommendations, in regard that "my Lord" has been beholden to him at Oxford.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"27 June 1601. The La: Harbert." 1 *p.* (86. 125.)

E. FitzGerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 27.—On the execution of Captain Thomas Le, I delivered in February last a note touching the castle of Rebane and the lands thereto belonging, but now understanding that Sir Richard Wyndfeeld hath the *custodiam* of that castle by the Lord Deputy's grant,

I have resolved not to move the same any further. I beseech you to read the enclosed note, and to be a mean to her Majesty for the granting to me of the parcels of the same or of so many of them as shall seem to be meet. I lost my only son in the last northern journey, my castles have been rased and my lands wasted by the rebels; and my services were certified to your Honour at my coming hither about a year ago by the Council of that realm.—The 27th of June, 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Captain FitzGarrett to my Master. His suit to the Queen." 1 *p.* (182. 68.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] June 27.—The keeper hath been importunate with me for moneys for my charges, whom whilst I had any, I paid weekly My estate you know; and therefore my petition is that the poor man may receive such satisfaction as you shall think fit to yield him, and that you will afford me such comfort as shall refresh a miserable wretch, whom you may use as you please to your own good and honour; for though I cannot show myself servilely base, I will approve myself thankful.—From the Gatehouse the 27 of June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 69.)

Wardship.

[1601, June 27.]—Petition of Henry Cooke, servant to Mr. Baron Savile, to Sir R. Cecil, for the concealed wardship of the heir of William Feild, husbandman, Yorks.

Note by Cecil : he is to have a commission, and if the suggestion be true, he will consider him in the composition.

Endorsed :—" 27 June 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 239.)

Sir John Conway to Herbert Croft.

1601, June 27.—As to the controversy between Timothy Smith and Margaret Crompe his sister, respecting the wardship of her son. Details fully the history of the parties. The woman is an unfit mother to have the education of her son, whose wardship he recommends should be continued in the hands of Smith.—Ragly, 27 June 1601.

3 *pp.* (2177.)

Sir F. Vere to [the Council].

1601, June 28.—Since the writing of my letter of the 9th, I have forborne to trouble your Honours, attending the good pleasure of her Majesty touching the States' demand for the employment of the men, the rather for that till now of late there was no occasion of further advertisement. But the enemy's coming before Ostend, with numbers of men and artillery competent for a siege, though it is a thing not altogether unlooked for, by reason that from the first thought of going before Berck it was held that if the enemy went not directly to the relief of that place, he would undertake Ostend: which was cause also that the States reserved in these parts 1,200 men to be ready for the renforcement of that garrison;

which are accordingly gone thither, so as in all the strength of that town is about some 2,400 men : and they have sent for all the English companies from Nieup[ort] to thrust into Ostend. These numbers may seem sufficient to your Honours for the defence of the place, and so no doubt with good conduct they might have been, if they had been all in the garrison when the enemy came before the town, to have taken and lodged themselves upon places of advantage without, which their small number would not give them leave to attempt, and now is too late, by which means there is nothing left to dispute but the wall, and in that case your Honours may remember what my opinion was, when before your Lordships I answered to questions upon that subject, that places in that estate were desperate. Which experience having made plain to these men, they are not a little troubled, the town being to them of such importance as in a manner their whole welfare depends upon the conservation thereof. So as I can assure your Honours, if it were not that they are yet in hope of her Majesty's succours, they would give over the siege of Berck rather than abide this loss, though it were no small disreputation to them, to have so ill forecast their business as to be driven thereunto, but they would excuse that, as they will do the loss of the town, upon the trust they reposed of having these men from England. For the which they write again very earnestly. And albeit I know your Honours in their wisdoms do weigh of what moment that town is in every respect, yet I cannot forbear to utter what is thought here the loss of that place would bring with it. First, all the hope of clearing that coast is taken away, the enemy's means to annoy us by sea trebled, he is eased of an infinite charge the blocking that place required, and his revenue by the quieting of that quarter much increased, and this conclusion is drawn out, that the enemy in short time will disjoint this state, without striking an offensive blow by land, if they be not more helped by their neighbours than yet there is any appearance of. On the other side, it may please your Honours to understand what is conceived if this succours of her Majesty's arrive in time : that it will be the utter ruin of the enemy if he be obstinate, and of Flanders, either by his own forces or ours, what course soever he take. If it shall please her Majesty to grant the men, then it may also please your Honours to consider whether it were not better to hasten those from the next ports, to Ostend, with all diligence, and the rest to follow as they may, for whose entry I hope there shall be a gap : as also whether it were not best arming of the men at the said ports, which under your Honours' correction, I should think were not amiss. The States have been exceeding earnest with me to take upon me the defence of the place, which I have accepted, knowing that therein I could not but do her Majesty service, and am therefore in good hope she will give it good allowance, the rather if it may be approved by your Honours : and this I humbly desire your Honours to believe, that my experience hath taught me that these employments of all other should be shunned, by reason that commonly much travail and hazard in them draweth no good success : but I set those respects aside where such a necessity as this presseth. The haste of the messenger is cause that I trouble your Honours

with this blurred letter which I beseech your Honours to pardon, and to continue me in your wonted favour.—Riesneck, 28 June 1601.

(PS.)—It may please your Lordships to understand that the States have appointed two men of war to attend before Yarmouth and Lynn, which were as many as they could spare, most of their shipping being to waft the herring fishers to the northwards.

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**86.** 126.)

Henry Heyward, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 29.—According to your direction given the 25th inst. I speedily sent to Mr. Seymour your letter enclosed: and return his answer by post accordingly. The reason of the slow return of the answer is chiefly in the post masters, who in more than 20 hours did not convey the packet downward from Exon to Dartmouth.—Dartmouth, 29 June 1601.

Holograph. On the back:—"Hast hast hast post hast. Dartmouth the 29th of June 11 of the clock at noone. Exeter the last of June at 2 after nowne. Honiton apast 6 of the clock in the after none. Crewkern at 10 at night Tewsdaye the last June. At Shaftor the fyrst of Julye at a 11 in the Fornoune. Rd. at Andever at 10 Clocke at night being Wensdaye. R. at Bassingstoke the second day of July at hallff nower paste 6 in the morninge. Receved a pakat Harfart Breg. 8. Stans the second of Julie at 12 at onvne [noon]. Receved at London at past foure at night the second daie." ½ *p.* (**86.** 128.)

Berwick.

1601, June 29.—Warrant to Lord Willoughby, Governor of Berwick and Warden of the East Marches, to despatch fifty men of the garrison of Berwick, under Captain Yaxley or some other, for service on the west marches under Lord Scroope. They will be paid at Carlisle every month by Clapton, the Receiver.

Also licence to the Lord Willoughby to absent himself from his charge on the return of Sir John Carey, the marshal. "Given under our signet at our Manor of Greenwich, the 29th of June 1601, in the three and fortieth year of our reign."

Sign manual. Countersigned by Windebank. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 70.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham.

1601, June 30.—This morning I am credibly advertised that Ostend is besieged, and that it is verily thought, and great wagers laid in Calais, that the Cardinal will win it.—Dover Castle, 30° Junii 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**182.** 71.)

On the back:—"Dover, the 30th of June at 9 in the forenoon. Canterbury at past one a'clock at afternoon. Sittingbourne at 5 at night. Rochester the 30 of June almost at 8 at night."

Richard Hawkyns to the Queen.

1601, June 30.—Your poor servant craveth your protection, which, powerful to dispose of crowns and to mate the Spanish

monarchy, shall, extended on me miserable, merit to be renowned in this as in the rest proportionally, even as God is magnified in the creation and sustentation of a bee or lamb, and in that of the earth and heavens. I present before your Royal eyes the sufferings of my poor wife and child. More than eight years of separation and seven of my imprisonment pray for remedy.—In Madrid and in the Common prison, the last of June 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (182. 72.)

The Same to the Lords of the Council.

1601, June 30.—Although with Tully I confess that *officii fructus est ipsum officium*, and so my deceased father's services and mine but our duty, yet seeing that God who hath no need of our works, useth in his justice retribution to those that serve him, I may presume to present unto your Lordships those of my father in his life, and mine in my liberty and imprisonment. It is known unto you how that after three days and nights' continual fight sustained, myself being wounded in six several parts, and in a manner all my company hurt and slain, I yielded myself upon composition of life and liberty, as appeareth by the declaration presented to the King's council and sent unto your Honours above three years since. Let the sufferings of my poor wife and child, and mine during my seven years' imprisonment, beg for that favour at your hands which all that merit and seek for obtain.—From the common prison in Madrid, the last of June 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 76.)

Captain John Throckmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, June 30.—Two letters of this date :—

1. This passage coming away suddenly perhaps may bring your Honour the news how it stands with Ostend as soon as from other place. The entrance thereof by the way of the old haven is still open ; the town in no danger. Yesterday the States sent thither 4 English and 3 Dutch companies. They entered the town the same day without more danger than the enemy's cannon beating at random upon the said haven from the West downs. Here is even now arrived 9 companies more to be transported likewise thither. These 16 under the conduct of Colonel Utenburck, who is to join in commission with the governor at his there arrival, but I guess the States here of Zealand will a little pause to send these latter 9 companies, in regard they doubt, and not without some appearance, some purpose of the enemy to thrust over into some of their islands 3 or 4,000 men. The same would greatly trouble them, the horse of their army being so far off, and the rest of their ordinary guards of these said islands being in Ostend. The Count Maurice is no forwarder to get the town of Berck yet, than that his approaches be not come so near as to put the enemy from their counterscarp. That siege doubted to prove a long piece of work if he continue it. We have even now likewise the news that Count Maurice purposeth to send from him all the English companies to this service of Ostend. Surely if he do, and be able to continue the rest of his army with him

at the other place. there may be great hope to endamage the enemy to his great loss in both places.—Flushing, this last of June 1601.

Holograph. Signed :—" John Throckmarton." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 73.)

2. To write your Honour the ordinary occurrences of later date out of these parts, I persuade myself would be but idle in me. I will, therefore, only note what I have observed out of such proceedings as in these parts may be handled; haply they may serve to some use.

I assure myself that your Honour hath had full knowledge of the practice that lately two burghers of this town entertained with the enemy for the delivery thereof to them. The one, an artificer, the other, an officer to the bailiff, who is a chief officer here of the magistracy. The one, after torture, confessed matter of treason and hanged himself in the prison. The other was publicly executed for no less. In which businesses the magistrates of this town moved the question whether they were to the examination of such causes to cause her Majesty's officer to be present; whereto Maldere, the president of the Council of State here in Zealand, not only answered, " No," but, orator like, discoursed unto them in their general assembly that greatly in so doing they should show themselves weak and disparage their own authorities. Not only so, but he seemed to encourage them to arm their dispositions and counsels against any such like show of subjection, as he termed it. But advertisement being given to her Majesty's officer, the Lieutenant Governor somewhat before their entering into the business enforced her Highness' authority in his person to be present. By which course he discovered more plainly to himself many to dislike of his being there, but chiefly most unwelcome was he to the said President. Right honourable, we understand this matter to be of no small consequence. For if to her Highness. authority shall not belong the examination and approbation of all such cases as may concern the safe keeping of this her Caution, inasmuch as we, her officers here, are to answer for the safety thereof, yea, with our lives, surely we shall not only dwell amongst them with so small respects as at their disposition the case being as it is our weakness, her Majesty's authority shall be greatly eclipsed, and they have full scope to combine their treacherous conspirations and factious proceedings. Some would go about to excuse this Maldere and his fashion in this matter by laying it open as only his pride to be reputed solely the law giver to this little world in Zeeland as Barnavill is in Holland. The which truly were bad enough, for he is of Flanders. I would term the affair a sounding—or rather a seducing—of these people's affection in this her Majesty's Caution from their due regard of her authority among them: and the Council seeming rather to shuffle it over than to give any contentment, I note it a beginning of some other matter more general. For what could the presence of her Majesty's authority have disadvantaged him? Neither was there question of profit to doubt a sharer, nor none to contend with him in his office. Undoubtedly, a plot to try his strength in this

wandering, many headed commonwealth. I fear I am tedious, but pardon me.—Flushing, this last of June 1601.

Holograph. Signed :—" John Throckmarton." *Seal.* 3 *pp.* (182. 75.)

SIR ARTHUR THROKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, June].—As in all causes occurring to my pleasure or credit, I have ever found your firm favour and been bound by your benefits, I desire and rest resolved I shall still remain graced whilst no parts of mine do give cause to the contrary, especially at this time, in standing firm to me and to your own censure, by continuing me so honoured a man meet in your mind and the rest in the charge of the horses for this county, as you have been pleased to signify by your late letters, wherein some clauses are cavilled with and stomached as grounded upon my complaints for their negligence heretofore used in accomplishing this service, which with just cause I desired Mr. Wade somewhat to touch. And the strict course I have told them (as a way to amend them) I am enjoined to hold. As to certify in a roll under my hand to the Lords and yourself the names of the owners, the names and qualities of the riders, the goodness and description of the horses, and the sorts and sufficiency of their arms and furnitures. These things they find strange, and therefore, methinks, somewhat strangely do too far presume to take hold of a leave your late letters they think have left them, where you write, " We think you cannot make choice of any gentleman of that county more meet than the said, &c. And therefore we think him meet to be &c." : grounding your choice upon their conceits, the which I hear they will take hold of, and recommend unto you and the rest Sir William Lane, who at Tilbury had the charge of the horses, and since that time never took care of them : whose place so near about the Prince deserves all his attendance, and might be sufficient to content, without any country ambition, *un abil home.* But whatsoever you and the rest shall be pleased herein to determine, to that will I most contentedly submit myself.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601, June." 1 *p.* (86. 130.)

Enclosure :—

Paper, apparently a copy of the Council's letter referred to.— Greenwich, May 1601.

½ *p.* (86. 129.)

" The PROVOST AND FELLOWS OF TRINITY COLLEGE by DUBLIN " to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, June.]—Your noble father of honourable memory, in the charter which her Majesty, of her princely goodness and bounty, did vouchsafe to grant to the College lately erected by Dublin in Ireland, was nominated the first Chancellor of that College, which society, now destitute of like patronage, in most humble manner beseeches you to accept (as her Majesty's royal charter calls it,) the dignity of the said Chancellorship, and to receive the said University College to your honourable protection. One reason of

this our suit we have touched already, which is that your most noble father was in her Majesty's charter nominated the first Chancellor of it: which gives us hope that you may be content to succeed him in such a dignity as may be comfortable, not only to a society of students of good learning, but also to so great a people as is in that whole kingdom, for the good education of whose children that College has been erected. Further, we acknowledge our society to be already most bound to you as for benefits vouchsafed us in former time, about the passing of certain lands concealed, so especially of late in procuring by your mediation her Majesty's most gracious letter for confirming to the College such allowances as the Council in Ireland had thought needful to relieve it with for a time, and also for bestowing further a most gracious bounty of 200*l.* by year till the grant of concealments may take effect, whereby our Society and all the posterity that may receive comfort of it are most deeply bound by all dutiful means to declare our thankfulness unto you: for declaring of which our thankfulness, having no other so convenient means, we have advised to make this suit for your protection. Moreover, our University College being as a graft of the famous University of Cambridge, we have good hope that as that whole orchard and paradise of learning receives this favour and comfort from you, so the same would not be denied to our little branch, yet indeed small, young, and tender, but by the blessing of God, if this comfort of your favour be vouchsaved, it may in time bring forth some store of good fruit that may cause the hearts of many in that land to rejoice.

Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"June 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 131.)

The Lords of the Council to the Bishop of Winchester.

1601, June.—This letter which we do now write unto your Lordship, though it be signed by the hands of us of her Majesty's Council, yet cometh unto you by her Majesty's own direction, the occasion and argument whereof, if perhaps it be somewhat extraordinary, will nevertheless, as we suppose, be very welcome to you, because it bringeth with it a manifest token of her Majesty's good opinion of you, and will give you advantage and opportunity to increase the same. The matter concerneth the education of a young Lord, the son of the late Lord Burgh that died Deputy of Ireland; whereof her Majesty being pleased to enter into a careful cogitation, both for the worth and good service of his late noble father, and for the special hope and towardness of the child; and considering that the best education of such children hath always been in the houses of the most reverend and grave persons of your Lordship's quality, where they may be seasoned with a true sense of religion and virtue and inured to a fashion of living fit for the nobility of their birth, she hath resolved to recommend him unto you; because of understanding of your well governed family and plentiful housekeeping and of some more fitness in yourself than in others of your calling; and because of the weak estate and small means that his late father left him, the condition of the child, which were great pity to be

tainted with any unworthy education, and his quick and extraordinary spirit, apt either to be raised and improved to a rare goodness, or to decline to the contrary, according to the discipline and usage it shall receive, wherein that he may not be over burdensome to you, it is only meant that he shall be attended with a careful servant to look to him and a schoolmaster to teach him. The servant shall be provided by my Lady his mother, but for the schoolmaster, her Majesty expects that you should select some such honest and learned person, either chaplain of your own or some other out of the University or elsewhere, as to you shall seem meetest, that being one of the principal cares wherewith her Majesty means to charge you. There shall be order taken for the apparel of the child and all other necessaries so as that shall be no burden. And thus having imparted her Majesty's purpose we do bid your Lordship very heartily well to fare. From the Court at Greenwich the —.— of June 1601.

Draft corrected by Cecil. Endorsed :—" B. of Winchester." 2 *pp.* (182. 77.)

Lord Burgh.

[1601, June.]—Draft order of the Court of Wards. Thomas Lord Burgh, late Lord Deputy of Ireland, mortgaged certain manors, &c. The repayments not being made at the time appointed, Robert the present Lord Burgh, the Queen's ward, is like to be disinherited unless the Queen relieve him ; wherefore the Queen has signified her pleasure to the Master of the Court that the mortgages be paid out of the Court. The terms and conditions of repayment follow.

Endorsed :—" June 1601. Lord Burgh's exhibition." *Undated.* 3 *pp.* (2364.)

Anthonie Dent to Sir R. Cecil.

[1601, June.]—For the wardship of the heir of one Beamond, of Norfolk.—*Endorsed :*—" June 1601."

Note by Cecil that a commission is to be granted for finding an office. 1 *p.* (803.)

Anne, Lady Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, c. June].—Seeing I am sick, and my father, by reason of his age and weakness, is unable to do any good for Mr. Nevill, I beseech you to accept of my suit in these few lines. It hath pleased her Majesty, I hear, to take a gracious course towards the offenders of all degrees and sorts, even in open action. If Mr. Nevill may but taste of the same favour, and be restored to me and his poor children, though we live poorly together, I shall think myself happy and have cause to pray for you.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. Endorsed :—1601. 1 *p.* (183. 117.)

Life of John Danyell.

[1601, c. June].—Giving his account of his transactions with the Countess of Essex. (264.)

[*See* S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 279, No. 126 ; *p.* 57 *of Calendar.*]

James Ware to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, before July].—Your Honour is about to make known unto the Queen my lord and master's great expenses in Ireland, far exceeding his predecessor's; I, his lordship's officer in household, am, however, directed to be in Ireland in the beginning of July, with tents and other field furniture, to set my lord's tithes there, and make provision for the winter. I would therefore ask that the question of the allowance granted for the 24 carriage geldings should be settled; and that in the motion to the Queen, Mr. John Langford may take my place.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**91.** 9.)

Two Letters to Lady Palavicini.

[1601, before July].—1. From Sir Robert Cecil. Although it is far from my purpose to persuade you to change your present condition, because marriages are made in heaven and never prosper better than when they proceed from free and mutual election, yet having understood that this gentleman, Mr. Oliver Cromwell, hath disposed his heart to seek you and deserve you, not only by true affection, but by offer and performance of all such conditions as may be consonant to the will of the dead and the desire of those that live, whose chiefest care must appear in the hindering all courses which may prove to the prejudice of his children whose memory and trust we cannot forget; I can do no less, being one of those that duty owed him, and one that have been trusted by him, but clearly and truly declare unto you thus much of my knowledge: that if you shall resolve to marry and make your choice of him for the companion of your life, you cannot bestow yourself upon a gentleman in every way fitter for you, for his living is such, as I presume you know, doth exceed most men in his country; his sufficiency, his carriage and the reputation had of him likewise is such as, if it were known to you as well as to me, I assure myself he needed no other spokesman unto the same, being an office into which I confess I do not intrude myself as one that would draw you from the state you are in, but only because I would assure you that if he be the person who, by the providence of God, shall obtain your liking, there is no clause in the will which gives me any power or trust which I shall not be much the gladder for his sake, being a gentleman whom I much esteem, to apply to your comfort, not doubting but that my good Lord of Shrewsbury or myself shall be before your conclusion acquainted in what particular sort assurance is given for the good execution of his will that is gone, to whom, as when he lived, I confess I was extraordinarily affected, so will I be always friend to his and to you.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed:—"1601. To my Lady Palavicini." 3 *pp.* (**183.** 99.)

2. From the Earl of Shrewsbury.—The bearer Mr. Oliver Cromwell, son and heir to Sir Henry Cromwell, desires to be a suitor to you in the way of marriage. But, understanding somewhat of the state of things passed by Sir H. Palavicino, and of the trust the latter committed to Mr. Secretary and myself, he has first entreated

our allowance of his desire. We are most unfit to make any motion of marriage to you; but as you are now free to dispose of yourself, I cannot deny to let you understand what I know of Cromwell. His living is like to be very shortly (by reason of his father's great years and infirmities) very great, and he has the reputation of all men to be as sufficient and honest a gentleman as any lives. Particulars of Cromwell's offer.

Note by H. Maynard :—"This is the true copy of the Earl of Shrewsbury's letter."

Undated. Endorsed :—"Copy of a letter written by the Earl of Shrewsbury to the Lady Palavicino. 1601." 1¼ *pp.* (**90.** 159.)

George Nicolson to Henry Lock.

1601, July 1.—I received your letter to the Master of Gray, and sent it him, as I hope he has advertised you. For news, these letters to you will show you much more than I can write. Only I desire that our old friendship may not grow old worn between us, and therefore I pray you command me in anything I can pleasure you.—Edinburgh, 1 July 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**86.** 132.)

Captain J. Holcroft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, [July 1 ?].—We came into Ostend yesterday betimes in the morning without any hindrance of the enemy. We were in all 7 companies, whereof 4 are English, Captain Cecil's, Sir Robert Drewrie's, Captain Fryer's and mine own. Till the morning of our coming it was not perceived that the enemy had made any approaches, but only shot with their artillery from both sides of the downs into the old town where they did some hurt; but now that all the soldiers are lodged in the rampart, they do let the hurt. Yesterday morning we perceived that they had cast up a trench across the downs between the battery and the town on the west side, and this morning another before that, for that they have begun their approaches. This day the governor sent out certain soldiers that are well acquainted with the country and well skilled in leaping ditches, who brought in four prisoners, two Italians and two High Dutches, by whom we learn, if we may believe them, that the army is not above five thousand foot and two companies of horse; and that they are ill paid and have no great hope of the town, but that what they do is rather for fashion's sake to please the States of Flanders, who have promised the Archduke six months' pay for his army, whereof three months he shall receive at his being encamped before Ostend and three months' when he hath the town, than for any other reason. The prisoners say also that because the States of Flanders have not paid the three months' pay which was due at his first sitting down before the town, therefore they begin to slacken their works and have little will to go forward. The town is in some want of men, munition and victual, but within a day or two we expect to be furnished. Otherwise it is very defensible, neither can the entrance easily be hindered, for there is a new haven made whereby ships may come to the old town with venturing only

some cannon shot at random.—Ostend, this Wednesday, 31 of June (*sic*) *Stilo antiquo.*

Holograph.

Endorsed :—At Margate at 9 of the clock in the morning. Canterbury at 12 of the clock. Sittingbourn at 3 afternoon. Rochester the 3 day past 5 in the afternoon. Dartford the 3 of July at 9 of night. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 78.)

CAPTAIN J. HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July [2?].—Yesterday being Thursday (*sic*) the first of July 1601, *sti : antiquo*, about noon, the Governor sent out two captains and four others with loose staffs to coast along the left side of the west downs, to the end they might discover in what fashion the enemy held their guards, either for strength of men or trenches. After their return it was agreed that towards the evening there should sally eleven hundred with intent to force their foremost trenches and to nail their cannon which shoot at our ships. So at six of the clock in the evening there were drawn out, first, three troops of one hundred apiece with a captain over each, which were all light armed, and had direction to give on upon the trenches ; for the seconding of them, or the warranting of their retreat, if they were beaten back, were two battalions appointed, whereof the first was of three hundred men, being all of the old garrison of this town, who had commandment, if the forlorn hopes prevailed, to second them through the trenches ; if they were beaten back to receive them into their protection. The second battalion consisted of four hundred men which were out of Colonel Huctenbrooke's regiment, whereof two hundred were English ; and their charge was, if the first were beaten, to make a stand till they were come home to them, and then to make an orderly retreat towards the same port they came out at, or if the troops prevailed, then they must march fair and softly (for being discovered) and so give them countenance or assistance as occasion should require. There was also a captain appointed with one hundred men to give right on upon the trenches along the downs, being but half a musket shot from the town. The forlorn hopes made great haste to the trenches, but drew out too far on the left hand, by reason whereof the greater troops that were appointed to wait on them were forced to march over ditches, which was a means to bring them in disorder. When the aforesaid troops came to the trenches, they gave on very gallantly, but found them so well manned that, after they had killed divers in the trenches and left some of their own upon the trenches, they were forced to retire ; and by that time came on to the charge about thirty lancers of the Archduke's own troop, which made our troops begin to sway backwards for doubt of having those horsemen fall in between them and the town. Yet our shot so galled the horsemen that divers of them were killed and they brought away a dozen of banderoles ; for by little and little we drew back into the town having not lost above 16 men, whereof 4 or 5 English, and it is believed that the enemy had the greater loss, especially amongst the horsemen We have a great many men shot, whereof between 20 and 30 English After we were come in again, an Italian came running from the

East downs, being of the regiment of Don Alphonzo D'Avila, who confirms the former reports of the enemy's weakness, but that they hope for some Italians, but neither Count de Fuentes nor any Spaniards, for he says that he saw a letter but the night before his coming away wherein it was advertised that those of Barbery, about Argier or Fesse, have entreated aid of the King of Spain and that he sends them 100 galleys. Their hope of getting the town, he said, lies only in their artillery, whereof they have incredible provision, and also of other munition of war; and he affirmed that the Archduke hath 120 pieces of artillery, wherewith they mean to take away the haven, having also certain sloops to row up and down in the night between the town and the ships; and to make us weary of the town because we shall not lodge our men anywhere free. There came yesterday into the town the other two English companies which were at first appointed: the captains are Captain Maddison and Captain Drake; and with them came also one Dutch company: some of the mariners that rowed them on shore were killed with the artillery. So now we are 34 companies in town and about 2,500 fighting men.—Ostend this Friday, the second of July, 1601, *sti: antiquo.*

Holograph. Seal. 1¾ *pp.* (**182.** 79.)

MATTHEW GREENSMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 3.—My last was of the 18 June, and for want of good wind kept till the 2 July, wherein I wrote you of the entertainment of Hany Walt, the Emperor's Secretary. But alas, if both citizen and husbandman had thought that his coming had been not to no better end, he had not been so welcome. The bruit of his coming was that in the name of the Emperor he desired a greater "scatting" against the Turk to maintain his wars. This was the watchword. But the match being made at Pruge between the Count Ennoe's commissioners and the Emperor's council that for the getting and bringing in of Essens and Whyttmond in and under this Earldom, which notwithstanding were under the homage and hold of the host of Burgonye, are by the Emperor's means brought under one Earldom, was constrained to promise great sums of money, which considering all things, if they were common matters to be bought, were paid for at the highest, what with that the Emperor must have and what with that his two daughters must have, being born to the aforesaid Earldoms by his first wife. But the Emperor's council as they willingly would pleasure the Earl in his requests, so if he would have it must pay for it, and in that the Earl's council might promise him the more so he content to grant the more liberty: that not only the Earl might give him a great sum of money, but also towards such a charge content to give the Earl leave to levy a tax twice as much upon the boors; and to be the better assured to get his purpose he demands three things. The one was for that he had granted that Essens and Whyttmond should come under the earldom of East Friesland, and that he carefully had agreed that the youngest daughter should have for her part thereof hundred thousand reichs dollars and the same to the profit of the orphan should be put out at rent—he as the "uppeist father of our Fantty" desired that

money at rent and would put in sureties therefore. The second, in respect not only of the premises, but also that these parts were more in rest and quietness than other countries nearer joining to the Turk, thought it reason and was the Emperor's will that they should gratify and bestow on the Emperor a good and sufficient sum of money for a gratification. Thirdly, he demands "a double Turk's sold." The first remains in the Earl's bethinking; to the last they refer them to the residue of the Westphalian Kreise (Westfellshe Kryetts) under which they are a member, but to the middlest, the gentility and their adherents have granted not only to give the Emperor but the Earl also, but in such wise that they will not give of theirs one penny.

Sir Richard Lee, being returned out of Muscovy, is the 28 June arrived at Stoud, where he is yet. It was his chance to come to Revel where Duke Charles' lady was brought to bed of a boy, to which he was godfather. Duke Charles is yet prosperous, and the 18 of the last month got in Cukenhuisen Castle, having lain before it some three months, having long gotted in the town. And after the taking in of the town, he caused all the Poles to be stripped and cast over the wall into the river, and caused his soldiers to put on the Poles' apparel and all signs of Polish arms in wars, and there being coming some 3,000 Poles to refresh the castle, they marched towards them out of the castle, having ambushments and great pieces standing upon advantage in the sand: and they thinking them to be friends little regarded them, which upon a sudden fell on them and slew the most of them. And now he is removed with his siege towards Dowmuind and Riga, and as yet small resistance. Our last news is that the King of Poland's forces are now ready, some 30,000 men, most horsemen, besides those which are against Duke Charles already. But there be many in his kingdom which wish not his prosperity: as the Duke of Prewces with his son in law the Duke of Brandenburg's son: also as principal the Wywoade of the Willd, one of the greatest in Poland and nearest joining to Leffland. This day is come to my house a page, being a Dutch boy of Sir Anthony Shirley's, which now 30 days past left him with the Persian duke and most of the Persians at Rome: where he kept house at the Pope's charge, and one day ebbs and other flows with money. All his old servants, yea, his nearest servants and necessariest, both counsel and "ell," gone from him, and daily comes of idle sorts to him: he determining to go forward, as this saith, that way homewards, although, as he also saith, all passages is laid for him.—Emden, the 3 of July, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pages.* (**182.** 80.)

The Earl of Northumberland to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601], July 3.—The audit I shall make you of our doings here, I know will not be so profitable to you as the account you make me of your proceedings with her Majesty about my wife's jointure will be to me. For the project that was cast for Flanders, there is little likelihood that the enemy will draw this way to the succour of Berke to give us easy entrance there, for the siege of Ostend or the likelihood of it doth cancel all imaginations of our doing any good

this year either for Sluys or Dunkirk. Besides that although his Excellency shall take this town, yet cannot he keep it, for the enemy may have it again whensoever he shall put his army before it, unless there were more of the neighbour towns taken withal, as Guildres (where are now the regiments of the Count of Buckcors and divers other soldiers) Stroll and Venloe; which was his Excellency's determination at his coming hither, but I doubt that he will not have time or means enough this summer: for now the enemy is so strong in all these places that though the places themselves be exceeding weak, it will give us a great deal of trouble to gain them. The taking in of the Castle of Moeurs, I conceive will be our next work, unless we be drawn from hence upon some greater accident, as fearing the enemy to take and enter the land of Was, which he may easily do if our troops should continue here, and then should he possess a land which should trouble the States more than the loss of Ostend. Therefore I conjecture that this work done, he will draw up these troops towards Bergen up Some, where perhaps he may give the enemy some small blows upon surprises. His Excellency hath no humour in the world to enter Flanders. He proves it by great reasons that it is impossible to do any good this year.

Upon the news of the enemy's coming before Ostend, the States sent for the 20 companies of English that was with us here, determining that Sir Francis Vere should have gone with them for the relief of Ostend with other companies that lie in Zealand, which would have been some 3,000 men in all. These together with some 3,000 in Ostend, or rather 2,000 as the world imagines, should have defended the town. But his Excellency would not let them depart, only sent eight of the companies and retained the remaining twelve with himself. He told me he was too far engaged in his honour here to leave himself so weak to be raised.

Now for the state of our business at Berke. His Excellency hath shewn himself in this siege a greater captain than ever: all the soldiers do confess that there never was the like art used in a siege since these wars began, and he doth so well understand his business that he desires the help of none. He is a master in his faculty, his scholars shall make profit by him if they will but observe, and he is willing to open himself to any that will learn—at least I find it so. He hath first built redoubts or sconces upon all the avenues, some 15 of them, round about his army with trenches passing from one to the other, and the trenches are very deep. Besides, he hath plashed all the avenues in the woods which the town is environed about almost withal. Over the river he hath made two bridges: an island where there was a sconce he hath taken, built many redoubts upon it, and all this is but the out-limits of the camp. His army is lodged in three quarters about the town. Each of these quarters is strongly entrenched round about, and trenches join the quarters together that the passages from one quarter to another may be secure for soldiers to pass with necessaries. Besides this, his approaches is made upon two sides of the town, the one wrought and led by the English and Frisians, the other by the French and Scots, so as they of the town are girt in from

any succour by three defences, the first by the two approaches and the two marshes that all join together; the second by the three quarters and the trenches that do tie them together; the third by the sconces and trenches that environ all the rest. Our approaches are much advanced; we are come to the points of their counterscarp; we have mined under their counterscarp, and we yesterday assaulted their counterscarp, but were beaten back. Besides our 'mines,' we sap ("zappe"), and doubt not but to be masters of their counterscarp within these two days. Now we are so nigh as we have barred them all their sallies; before they made many every day not so few as five or six in a day, especially in the night upon our workmen. They have entrenched themselves with double trenches round about their counterscarp, which they never used before; that trick they imitated us in, who have made all our approaches in that fashion, which we never put before in practice. What of dead men, hurt and run away, I think the army is lessened by 2,000, it now consisting, as I take it, of 8,000 or 9,000, both foot and horse. There is a supply of ten companies coming hard at hand. The enemy within the town is strong, they were 2,500 in the beginning, a strong garrison for so little a town and where we can make our approaches but of two sides. We hear not of any wants they have but that some that is come out of the town reports the plague is amongst them, that both their surgeons are dead, so as the hurt men do perish. Fires they have made upon tops of their towers, which we construe as tokens of some wants given to their friends. There is 800 horse of the enemy hovering up and down watching advantages, which doeth our foragers much harm. We have lost many horses, as well horses of service as waggon-jades. We have not yet summoned them of the town; if we were once masters of their counterscarp, I think we should have a parley and then proceed to a composition. We want nothing in the army, it is well victualled out of Holland; stores of hoys brings it down daily, yet do we pay dearly for it. To-morrow we approach our battery to the place where we mind to batter with 12 cannon on either approach. The town is already much beat with the artillery. Their artillery hath done much harm upon our men. There is about the camp 34 cannon, besides smaller pieces in the sconces: powder, spades and wheelbarrows we have great plenty. I will send you within a week a draft of all our proceedings. You must excuse my blots and delivery which aimed rather at giving you notice of all than of a few phrases. There is of our English at this time in the "gest house" 150, besides those that are slain. They will fight well, but they are the poorest sneaks ("snakes") in the army for means and clothes. Their companies are very weak generally and yet the captains can hardly feed themselves. They run away daily to the enemy, who gives them two months' pay beforehand and clothes to their backs. Divers of them are taken prisoners when they go a foraging: the enemy uses them well, as I wrote before, if they will serve; if not, they give them pass to go for England through the country and crowns in their purses. Some of them after their captains have paid their ransom, they return again to the enemy after they have marched some mile towards

us: they are in great misery and is glad to take any advantage to go from us. We are free from sickness in the camp, for it is large, tho' weather cold, and is seated in a very good air. I have yet escaped any knocks, though bullets now and then come whizzing by us: I am confident that I am not born to swallow any bullets.

PS.—This little part of white I may not leave unblotted to tell you that the sconce Isabella is returned to the Archduke, although by their letters they gave us hope, but there is no trust to be had of these mutineers. We say the forces are coming out of Italy and are almost in Lorraine, the Archduke having demanded passage for them of the Duke, who denies it till he know the King of France's will. If they come, we shall pull home our forces very fast.

Headed:—"Before Berke this 3 July."

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary:—"Earl of Northumberland to my Mr. 1601." 4 *pp.* (**182.** 81, 82.)

Stephen le Sieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 3.—I have presumed to present this enclosed ready drawn bill, beseeching you to endorse it with two or three words of favourable recommendation, and to receive under her Majesty's hand her most royal liberality in my behalf.—This 3 July, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**182.** 83.)

Examination of Stephen Michell, captain, taken the 3rd of July, 1601.

1601, July 3.—Being charged with very lewd words he used at Padstow to David Atkinson, a messenger of the chamber, in the hearing of St. Aubyn, an innkeeper in that town, and both the examinations of Atkinson and St. Aubyn shewed unto him, and his own confession taken before Mr. Prydiaux, a Justice of the Peace:

He absolutely doth affirm that he never spake any word or meant to name Mr. Secretary, but hath always honoured him and prayed for him. But before supper, being told (being newly come from sea) that if Sir Ferdinando Gorge had not been, the Earl of Essex had been yet living and a true subject, and not drawn to that bad matter, which is the common voice in all the country, thereupon this examinate answered that it was no matter, that, "The crows will eat his flesh whatsoever the dogs do with his bones." But of Mr. Secretary he protesteth, upon his salvation, he never conceived any such thought against Mr. Secretary. He further saith that asking what news there was at London, Atkinson told him that his friend, Sir Gilly Meyricke, was executed; whereupon this examinate answered, "The devil go with him, for I had been better by 500*l.* if he had been gone seven years ago." Withal Atkinson said that one Cuffe was executed with him: whereunto he demanded, "Which Cuffe? Whether it were he that was in Ireland or not?" Atkinson answered, "It was he," as he thought; then he said he would he had given a finger he had been alive if he were a true man, for this examinate's father called him, "brother," and he called

him, "uncle," meaning him that is in Munster that is a Somersetshire man; for the other, he affirmeth, he never knew, nor to his knowledge ever saw him; and he saith it is above two years that this examinate was at London last.

He confesseth he did threaten Atkinson, because of the information he gave against him, and the great loss he received of the profit which he might have made by his prize, but he protesteth he meaneth to do him no harm.

He humbly desireth their Honours to be a mean to Mr. Secretary to be satisfied with his submission, protesting his innocence towards his Honour. Having drunk water for above five weeks, many flocked about him, being glad of his coming home, and gave him wine. His meaning and speech was altogether against Sir Ferdinando Gorge not Mr. Secretary.

Signed by examinate and witnessed by W. Knollys and J. Herbert. 2 pages. (**182.** 84.)

RICHARD LEDES to the GOVERNORS AND COMPANY OF THE MINES ROYAL.

1601, July 3.—Particulars of his 32 years' service at the mines in the north parts. By reason of the lease lately passed to the Germans of those mines he has no expectation of relief there. Prays for maintenance. Advises that the accounts between the Company and the Germans be looked into.—3 July 1601.

Holograph. Note by Cecil referring the matter to the resolution of the Company. 1½ *pp.* (1027.)

W. TEMPLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 4.—Expresses his thanks for his enlargement upon bail.—Stepney, July 4, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 138.)

DR. JOHN DU PORT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 5.—Coming up to the city about a month since, I was dismayed to hear of myself being called a temporizer as having been lately towards the Earl deceased, but now betaking myself wholly to your Honour. I was so terrified that for 20 days I forbore to show myself in your presence, and when I did venture to approach you, the issue sorted out so contrarious to my mind that I have since been a prey to most insupportable griefs. When you both were prosperous, I honoured you both in simplicity of heart, not knowing of any contestations between you, while you both continued in due allegiance; but when one forfeited his honour, then I betook me to the other. But I beseech you that I may be called before you for my further purgation.—From my poor lodging by Paul's at the sign of *The Ship*, 5° Julii 1601.

Holograph. Remains of seal. 1 *p. closely written.* (**182.** 85.)

WILLIAM GALE, "Post" of Calne, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 6.—He received a packet of letters under Cecil's hand directed to the Mayor of Bristow on the 4th of July, and sent them

presently to the next post to Marshfield by his boy. Describes an assault committed on the boy by Thomas Bridges, who serves a cure in a parish church near Chippenham. Prays Cecil to give directions to the bailiffs or constables of the town to examine the matter.—Calne, 6 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 139.)

Isabel, Countess Dowager of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 6.—I understand that the Earl of Rutland has or is about to assure certain lands to her Majesty about his fine, among which are contained some which are already in controversy between my son Roos and his Lordship, namely, the manor of Thorp upon the Hill, and the Rectory of Hoose, both which, together with other lands, are sued for in my son's behalf by bill in the Court of Wards, which suit is there depending. As you are Master of the Wards, I let you understand thereof, and beseech you that such course may be taken that my son Roos' title to those lands may not be entangled by anything the Earl of Rutland shall do or has done, nor charged with his debts to the Queen. Moreover, I hear the Earl has or intends by the estate he passes to her Majesty to defeat my son Roos of the fee simple of those lands. I beseech you to be a mean that, for the Earl of Rutland's offence, the punishment may not so light on my son to lose the state in fee left him by my Lord his grandfather.—Stepney, 6 July 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**86.** 140.)

Thomas Achym to [the Lord Chamberlain].

[1601, July 6.]—I desire to do you service, but have been enforced to forsake my country through the malice of my enemy, who is now in that authority which covers the desire he hath to overthrow my life and gain my estate. Nor have I means to serve her Majesty save only good wishes, unless this news which I shall now inform you of prevent a worse event.

It was my chance in this country to meet with an English gentleman who, with a desire to do her Majesty service, was thereby like to lose his life and means, and so he could not certify you himself. He meeting with an Englishman bound for England, and understanding by French men that he was a priest and came to the town with Spaniards, this gentleman sought his acquaintance and dissembled his religion to the end to know the priest's intent, who doubting the gentleman to be no good Catholic (as he termed it) would reveal nothing till he promised him to go to the Mass, which he did, when the priest himself said it; and then afterwards the priest disclosed that he meant to go for England [*marginal note by Cecil:* "The priest meant to go for England"] and that the gentleman should soon hear of an alteration of estate and that her Majesty could not live long. But first he meant to go for Douai, an University of the King of Spain in the Low Countries, and that he came from the Jesuit College in Spain from whence he had divers letters to be delivered as well in England as at Douai, and withal

promising the gentleman, if he would take the profession of priesthood, he would place him in Douai and bear his charges all the way: which he condescended, thinking to deliver him and his letters to the English Ambassador at Paris (that being their way). Where travelling, the priest made him acquainted with divers abbots and friars, by whom he understood that he was bound for England to kill her Majesty [*note by Cecil:* "The Abbots told the gentleman that the priest was bound for England to do that horrible act"] or lose his life for the performance of it: and himself did divers times tell the gentleman, "Whosoever did kill her Majesty could not choose but be canonized a saint, for the deed was meritorious," and that if he thought he should not be executed, he would not go into England, for he assured himself he should be a saint for some meritorious deed which he doubted not but to perform, and for the better performance of what he took in hand, to avoid suspicion, he would live like a gentleman at Gray's or Lincoln's Inn; and having at last a good opinion of this gentleman, he told him his true name was Marckes Barkworth, a Lincolnshire man, but he named himself Marcks Lambert. A man in stature tall and well proportioned, showing strength, the hair of his head brown, his beard yellow, somewhat heavy eyed; and passing with him at Orleans, the gentleman was known by an Englishman to be a Protestant, who caused his religion to be revealed, which was the cause he hardly escaped with life, being so strictly followed by the priest.

Therefore I have thought necessary to acquaint your Honour with the desire I have to serve her Majesty with the care of the safeguard of her person. I am ready with the gentleman to approve what I have here written.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, July 6. Achym's letter to the Lord Chamberlain—a priest letter." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**182.** 86.)

William Killygrewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 7.—Thanks Cecil for his favourable remembrance of him. He sends Cecil's letter to his poor old brother, who will take great comfort to see Cecil's favourable care towards his poor distressed son-in-law.—Hanwurth, 7 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 141.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to the Lords of the Council.

1601, July 7.—About five months since divers young men, apprentices, were committed to Bridewell for some attempt intended in the late rebellion, where they have been kept close prisoners, every man by himself, to the great charge of the said house; whereof the Governors desire to be eased, being otherwise overcharged with many idle and vagrant people, and the rather for fear of infection in this heat of summer, the prisoners being continually shut up in very close and obscure places, and one of them at this time in such extremity of sickness that, notwithstanding he be further enlarged, it is thought he cannot live.—From London, 7 July, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**182.** 89.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 7.—By my progress to this place it should appear, according to the old adage, that the best speed is not always found in the greatest haste ; for, albeit that without rest or repast I arrived here this morning in a very timely hour, passing by Sandwich and so coasting the sea shore unto Dover, yet in all this tract can I find neither Dutch nor English ship or pinnance other than the *Vantguard*, who even now liveth upon her last day's victuals. Notwithstanding, the regard of her Majesty's service so far prevaileth as that I am promised this evening to be carried towards Calais, where my hopes do promise me some Dutch man of war by whom I may be conveyed unto Ostend. These delays and the contrariety of winds, which still continue, must plead my excuse against the imputation of slackness.

All this morning, as my travel lay by the sea-side, I heard the impetuous thundering of the artillery at Ostend, in a manner without intermission ; so as it should seem that they are very angry on both sides. And it is here said that the enemy hath already rendered the sea passage into the town somewhat difficult. But the power of your commandments shall either find or force my way thither.—Dover, this 7th of July.

Holograph. On the back :—" 1601. Dover, the 7 day of July at six in the afternoon. Canterbury, at 12 at night 7th day. Sittingbourne, this 8 day at 3 in the morning. Rochester, the 8 day at past 6 in the morning. Dartford, the 8 day at 9 before noon. At London past two in the afternoon." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 90.)

Sir Thomas Gerrard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 8.—I am importuned by my Lord Bishop of Man to put you in mind for his despatch concerning the Islanders' petition, which is nothing but to pay the soldiers money instead of victuals. It will ease the country, benefit the soldier, and not diminish any of the number that has been ever maintained, and be more commodious for whomsoever shall receive the rents, besides a matter used in the late Earl's time.—Court, 8 July, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Tho. Gerrett." 1 *p.* (**86.** 142.)

H. Towneshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 8.—I send the true copy, fair written in a book, of her Majesty's last instructions, by this bearer, which instructions, as far as I conceive, are very well liked of by this Council and by all the ministers and officers of this Court. I acquainted Mr. Newport how kindly you of yourself remembered to grace him to be of this Council, who I think in all duty will acknowledge it.—From her Majesty's house at Brydgnorthe, 8 July 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Justice Towenshend." 1 *p.* (**86.** 143.)

[Sir R. Cecil to the Master of Gray.]

[1601, July 9.]—I am very glad to find by your letter of the 29th of June that you have had the honour of the King your sovereign's

presence, for when either practice or error have wrought exile in princes' minds, I never found but that subject which could procure access doth commonly recover favour, a fortune which I do wish you, being, as I have ever found you, possessed with duty to your master and good affection to the Queen my mistress. And now, Sir, to the points that have been disputed between the Earl of Marre and you, for as much as has relation to me, I do thank you for your assumption in my behalf, that I was never so foul nor so foolish as to traffic with the Spaniards, either by your means or by any earthly creature. God hath forgiven his soul, I hope, who was the author of that poor invention. And where it seems that the E. of Marr mislikes to be conceived to have named you for a dealer with me about that matter: true it is that I did speak of you in that matter by way of preoccupation, and not in reply to him *in hoc individuo*, and yet, Sir, my speech was not so lightly grounded but that it was commonly talked of here, and written out of Scotland, that you being here was about some designs with me of the Archduke's, whereupon I fell into that particular point after the Ambassadors had represented generally the King's grief for her Majesty's many impressions and credulity of reports made of the King, which were things, he said, wrought by many of his subjects which had here great favour and credit: and therefore, Sir, in this point, of which many particulars are out of my head, the variety is not so great but it may be well reconciled, and therein do you plead that which is best for you, for as for myself, as my own reputation hitherto hath been in little question for any humour of false speaking, so when my honesty shall be balanced here, or there, no man's birth or greatness can have odds over me in that predicament. For the second point of my report, that the King had written you a letter, and that I did infer upon that, how incertain the King's favour or disfavour was, I have thus much to say, that I did never think you cared that it were understood by them, that her Majesty's favour to you depended most upon knowledge that you were in good terms with your King, for otherwise I would not have touched it, if I had thought it was meant for a secret; though, on my credit, I vow it to you it was written to me out of Scotland, after you had imparted it to me. But because your answer was therein very proper, I leave that matter, and only add this, that I did in very truth by accident represent unto the Ambassadors that we were not ignorant of their Court's factions, changes and jealousies more than they seemed to be of ours, having only this direction in regard of their extreme jealousies, to desire them from henceforth to let the Queen and her ministers know who were in the King's good grace by some other mark than by his passports, wherewith so many gent. came hither furnished, for otherwise, this being a Court of greatness, and apt to receive all travellers, might daily err in that kind, except some note might be fixed upon the parties so certain as they might not one year be held by us for his favourites and another year for fugitives: with which freedom of speech then they seemed both well pleased, howsoever now it might be christened as a style of boasting, of which humour I cannot yet accuse myself. And where you answered that only you wrote

it to me, you did say no more than God knows to be true. As for any letters of yours extant, I hope you are sufficiently persuaded that I am no knave by birth nor profession, and therefore that was but a figure. True it is that seeing they know sufficiently that letters passed between us, I have by accidental discourse related many things, which did aptly serve to prove that your traffic and mine was about no base nor lewd subject, of which what comment may be made, when I hear it, I shall easily clear both you and me with naked truth. Further, Sir, where you desire liberty to show my letter of the 17th of April, I pray you, Sir, serve yourself of that and all the letters that ever my pen formed, for I shall think them best applied when they serve for testimonies of both or either of our innocencies. And thus in haste I end.

I am right sorry to see no better blood between you and the Earl of Marr, because I judge him by his carriage here no "boutefeux" in nature, nor found him any way malicious to your person; and of this assure yourself, that the King could have sent never a subject in Scotland that should have had such a welcome as he had in a time when the Queen was so disposed as the revelations and accusations which Essex delivered had made her: wherein, though I know he told much truth, yet in my conscience, to value himself and procure pardon, he told many fables. The Count Mawryce is before Bercke, like to carry it, and the Archduke before Ostend with 12,000 men and 60 cannon, his approaches made, and the town invested. Her Majesty sends away with all speed 2 or 3,000 men to relieve it. Vere is to put himself into the town, and I hope will give a good account of that siege. Thus do you see our terms of amity with Spain, wherein I am so affectionate.

Endorsed:—"1601, 9 July:" *and in the hand of Simon Wyllis,* "Copy of my Master's letter to the Master of Grey."

3 *pp.* (**86.** 104, 2–3.)

Henry Lok to [Sir R. Cecil].

1601, July 9.—I attended all this day a fit opportunity to have acquainted you with Captain Smith's arrival, who, it seems, has somewhat of present use in the service of Oestend to be delivered, and after to be disposed of as you direct.—9 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary:—"Mr. Locke to my Mr." 1 *p.* (**86.** 144.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 9.—In the midst of all my misery I have received great comfort in the assurance of your constant favour towards me. And that, not only for the fruit and benefit I have reaped by it, being no less than the preservation of my life and state from those extreme courses, which otherwise, I doubt, would have been taken against me, but even as much for the hope that I conceived thereby, that you do not in your private judgment condemn me to have been so wicked and disloyal as my folly and misfortune together have made me to seem. I do with all humble thanks acknowledge the benefit, and profess to owe you my life, and that I will be ready

to offer it in all occasions where it may do you service to spend it, and in the meantime to employ it by your commandment. And I do with like humbleness beseech you to continue your favourable conceit of me, and whatsoever other opinion I have deserved to lose, that you will vouchsafe still to hold me an honest man, for that is the highest title that I aspire unto, how odious soever I was lately made before you.

Touching my present occasions, I should be ashamed to importune you any more, having been so much bound already, even beyond the possibility of my merit, but that I know your honourable nature delights in doing good, as many have cause to acknowledge that were wrapped in these late misfortunes. And I am assured that you have not carried on the care of me hitherto with such true and honourable kindness, but with a purpose to finish the work that you have begun. I will be bold therefore to lay my state open before you, and so recommend it to that favour that I have had so good proof of.

The sentence that was given against me was, as I conceived, to pay 10,000*l.* for a fine ; to lose all my offices ; to forego a pension or yearly payment I receive out of the patent for ordnance, and to suffer imprisonment during her Majesty's pleasure. The offices I held are two parks, a walk in Windsor Forest, the stewardship of the manor of Sonning, and the keeping of the house at Windsor : all which together, in fees and commodities, may amount to 120*l.* or 200 marks by the year. Out of the patent for ordnance I had a yearly payment of 350*l.* So as there is taken from me of my present revenue well near 500*l.* a year. I hold also jointly with Sir Henry Killigrew a tellorship in the Exchequer, but by agreement between us I was not to meddle in it, nor to take any benefit of it during his time. When these things are gone from me, my revenue by my land will not be full 700*l.* a year. So that if it were in me to sell, two parts of the three sold would not pay the fine. But the truth is, that I have no power to sell any foot of that I have in Berkshire, my estate being only for life, and the inheritance being in my eldest son Henry, with remainders to my younger son, and so to my brother. In Yorkshire I have a parsonage racked out for 53*l.* a year, which is free for me to dispose of : and two other tithes there, the one let for 30*l.*, the other for 39*l.*, both which King Edward 6 gave to my father and the heirs males of his body, so as I cannot sell them without her Majesty's leave. And these three things are all I have in the world to make any money of. How my fine will arise out of them, I protest I do not know, nor consequently what offer or suit to make. I had more land free, but I have sold it, partly upon my first going into France, and partly since my coming over to pay my debts, so much as in all I received 4,000*l.* for. In this extremity of mine, I can plead nothing, but appeal to her Majesty's free grace and mercy, seeing all is of mercy. But more than my state will yield cannot be had. Therefore I apprehend nothing but misery and the continuance of her Majesty's indignation, seeing I am not able to make satisfaction in this course that she has been pleased to take with me. I humbly beseech you to afford me your advice and direction how I am to proceed. I beseech you also to grant leave

to my wife to come to me, that I may confer and take some order with her about my poor estate, and likewise about suing and soliciting for me, as her infirmity will permit her. And so I end with my prayers to God to render you in full measure the goodness that I have found at your hands.—The Tower, 9 July 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**86.** 146.)

The Attorney-General (Coke) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 9.—I humbly pray your Honour, after her Majesty have signed the pardons which I delivered to you by her commandment, that you would be pleased either to detain them in your custody or to send them unto me, to the end that so much money as is to be paid in hand may be paid before the pardon pass the great seal.—9 July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**182.** 91.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 9.—I have, since the receipt of your last letters, made known unto the Scottish pledges how their bills are filed, and letters written to the Queen's Agent in Scotland that, upon order given for the satisfaction of their charges, they shall forthwith be removed to the East and West Wardenries and delivered to the persons that have been indemnified by them. They are much contented with the news thereof, though not the nearer how to provide the money unless they may be first delivered. Neither, when they shall be delivered, do I think it is your meaning but that they shall put in security for their good behaviour as heretofore they have offered, either of English pledges, or their eldest sons, or both. Or else in my opinion it will be but *canis ad vomitum* and be as troublesome neighbours as they were before : so as nothing shall be otherwise effected but the payment of their charges and some restitution to the persons wronged, which I fear will be but little.

The two Carltons, whom I wrote unto you I had deferred from being arraigned at the last gaol delivery, since my coming, until the next assizes, I find it so dangerous for fear of their escape, receiving daily intelligences of divers plots that are laid for their delivery, as I mean very shortly to call a private gaol delivery for them ; and yet if you saw their personages, with their youth and valiantness, you would pity them to die, or her Majesty to lose two such brave personages, were it not the many and odious outrages they have committed, which, considering the looseness of the West Borders as they stand at this present, were not to be allowed of. Yet the elder of them, which is the goodliest personage of them both, promises, upon hope of his reprieval, to detect many, which I fear is but to gain time in hope to break the prison, as I hear fifteen great malefactors have done lately at Carlisle.

Sir, be a mean with speed to haste the remedy of these Borders which at this present is more spoiled by a private faction than it could be by a foreign enemy.

I am glad of the news of her Majesty's good disposition, which giveth life and honour to our House. I pray you be a mean that

her poor tenants of the Lady Lennox' lands may be sent down with good contentment. The charges the poor men has been at through long attendance is as heavy as their fines. Let the poorer sort be regarded and despatched, the wealthier may be drawn to pay the more. It is not so much for pleasing of those tenants only, though they be many, but the good, or hard, dealing with them will be generally well, or evil, received of the whole North.

The news of Ireland is very acceptable to as many as heareth it, and I would be glad that so great an enterprise as the reducing of the North parts of Ireland, which was never attempted before in our time, to equal obedience, as it is like the event may so fall out, shall fall out in her Majesty's time. I pray God I may live to see it.

Here is foolish news spread that my Lord of Northumberland should be recalled upon a falling out between Sir Francis Vere and him, and should [have] given Sir Francis Vere a bastinado. I know my Lord of Northumberland to be of a better temper than to venture his credit by so rash an attempt: and, therefore, though I believe it not, I pray you let me know the truth hereof.

I am glad of the honour done of late to those two noble men and my old and honourable friend, Sir John Stanhope. I hope the world shall not have now occasion to lie that our house ruleth all. Her Majesty hath chosen such as will breed no division in the Senate, nor are not to be touched with any notorious will, but always have carried themselves very modestly.

I am glad that it pleased you to report unto me the true relation of the late practices of those Jesuits, but I hope, by God's providence and your good care, such attempts shall be foreseen.—This 9th of July 1601. Your most affectionate brother.

PS.—I pray you let some of your men deliver these letters included according to their directions.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**182.** 93.)

Margaret Crumpe, widow.

1601, July 9.—Petition to Sir Robert Cecil. Her injuries at the hands of Timothy Smith her brother. Prays for grant of the lease of " the lands."—*Undated.*

Note by Cecil to the auditors and Mr. Hare to certify him when they have spoken with both parties.

Note signed by Walter Tooke, W. Curlle, and Jo. Hare, saying that Smith has dealt very honestly with petitioner, and assents to the grant of the lease as prayed for.—9 July 1601.

1½ *pp.* (P. 197.)

George Beverley, Controller of the Victuals for the Army in Ireland, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 10.—Prays for 4 or 5 horsemen to take with him from England to be at his direction in Ireland. His own entertainment for the most part will be defrayed in the wages of clerks and attendants at the several magazines, to view and give notice of

the arrivals and state of the stores of victuals, according to the instructions now received from the Council, he proceeding from his own motion for a precedent to restrain the commissaries of the victuals in Ireland from the use of more clerks and ministers than is very needful. The providers of the victuals in England are now also accountable for the issue of the same to the army in Ireland; but of the skill and industry of their ministers in Ireland, they have little experience. It is therefore the more needful that they should be surveyed by one skilful and trusty on her Majesty's behalf. His travails and charges will not be little, and the perquisites, besides his entertainment, never amounted to the value of 10*d.* The Lord Treasurer allows his suit to be reasonable.—10 July 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 147.)

A petition from the same, to the same effect.
Endorsed :—" 1601, 10 July." ½ *p.* (182. 94.)

Henry [Robinson,] Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 10.—Having received secret intelligence on the 8th that two strangers, being desirous to go into Scotland, had conveyed themselves into a bye corner within my diocese, and thereupon doubting that they were either seminary priests or some enemies to the state, I presently sent a certain number from my own house, who the same night apprehended the parties and brought them before me. In their examination they could be brought to confess nothing, but that they, being citizens of London, and farther indebted than they were able to pay, were desirous for a time to have gone out of the realm, that so order might be taken with their creditors, protesting all loyalty to her Majesty and conformity in religion. Notwithstanding, here being at the same time a great rumour of robbery to have been done against certain goldsmiths in London, by some persons who were fled into these parts, I committed them to ward. Now, upon more diligent search in the room wherein they were lodged at the time of their apprehension, the owner of the house brings to me the letter directed to Henry Leighe enclosed in this bill of debt, which I send here-enclosed, which he found put up into the thatch of the house. The two parties' names which are apprehended are Thomas Hoult and Arthur Hoult, goldsmiths, and brethren, as they say. The letter was negligently sealed, as you may see, and therefore I think it cannot be but that he which had the custody of it was privy to the contents of it. Because it contains matter of treasonable practice, I have therefore got the same conveyed presently to you by my servant George Clay. My purpose is to commit the prisoners to close ward till you give further direction. There were enclosed in the said bill the charter of the above named parties, their father's admission to the freedom of the city of London, and likewise of both themselves, which I thought needful to mention, because that also is a proof that they had the said letters in their custody.—Carlisle, 10 July 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 148.)

George Cotton.

1601, July 10.—Confession of George Cotton, son of Richard Cotton of Bedhampton, Hampshire, subscribed at Dover Castle before Sir Thomas Fane, 10 July 1601.

About two years since, he took shipping at "Margerite" in Kent, and from thence went to Flushing and so to Amsterdam, and from thence to Antwerp and to Brussels, and so to S. Omers, where he went to school these two years. The reason he came from thence was that a gentlewoman, Mrs. More, who lately came out of England, told him that she had directions from a cousin of his, Mr. Pooly, that he should come over with her, whereupon he did so, and moreover went by the name Pooly, and in S. Omers was called by the name of Pooly and not known by the name of Cotton.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 149.)

Siege of Ostend.

1601, July 10.—The news of Jeronimo Schermar, which was in the Cardinal's camp before Ostend on Monday last.

He says, on Saturday last, that they of Ostend sallied out into the enemy's camp and very manfully behaved themselves, in such wise as they came to the enemy's cannon, which one part they endeavoured to carry with them, and other part very diligently employed themselves to nail them, but their purpose was broken by the mutiners of St. Andire's sconce, which very valiantly well provided and over their furniture came all in white shirts, and made skirmish so fierce as they of Ostend were forced to retire within their hold, having lost at that out sally 200 men, but what the enemy lost was not spoken of.

On Thursday come sevennight, he saith, is said that they have a day is called St. Jago, on which day they purpose to enter Ostend by force. In the mean time, this dark moon they purpose to mine, and also to place their cannon in such wise as by their mine and cannon they purpose to make a sufficient breach.

They of Ostend, seeing a troop together, made a shot at them and maimed 11 men.

The Monday, being the 6 of July, was slain by a musket shot out of Ostend a very valiant soldier called Don Jeronimo, a coronel, for which was much lamentation.

Flanders has promised to the Cardinal 1,200,000 guilders, which is in sterling money 12,000*l.*, which is paid him as follows:—

3,000 at first placing of his army before Ostend.

3,000 at his battery against Ostend,

3,000 when he has gotten Ostend.

3,000 three months after he has gotten Ostend.

The Cardinal's army is very well furnished of all victuals. The number of the Cardinal's soldiers esteemed 8,000. The Cardinal has raised a mount in the west part of Ostend next unto Newporte, on which mount he has placed 25 cannons, and he has yet to the number of 50 cannons to be placed. The Cardinal expects daily for new and greater forces, viz., to the number of 5,000. The common report goes of 11,000.—Dover, 10 July 1601.

1¼ *pp.* (86. 150.)

Sir Thomas Gerrard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] July 10.—Begs him to favour the petition of his near kinswoman, Mrs. Layghton, to the Council.—10 July.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**86.** 151.)

Captain Holcroft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 10.—It hath pleased your Honour to let me know by Captain Wigmore, of the receipt of some of those letters which I have written to you since my coming hither, and that your Honour doth vouchsafe to accept of my endeavour to serve you. Since I wrote last unto your Honour, which was the report of a sally made upon Friday, the 2nd of July (*stilo antiquo*), our General is arrived here and all the English in the States' pay, except Sir Calisthenes Brooke's company, but the enemy doth approach so warily that we have not attempted anything upon his trenches, only procured certain light skirmishes and those were done in favour of our workmen whom our General hath commanded to cast up a ravelin without the town upon the outside of the ditch of the counterscarp on the West side, within a musket shot of the enemies' approaches, which when we have placed artillery ("artiglierie") in it, will either occasion the enemy to direct his approaches to that work and make him lose so much time, or else, if he go on with his approaches directly along the downs, as he hath begun, he must be very much endamaged by our cannon. We are now 54 companies in town, whereof 26 are English. The greatest hurt we are subject to is by the continual playing of the cannon, both from East and West, which cannot be avoided, the town being so full of men, and all the English quartered upon plain ground, as in the market place and in a piece of waste ground between the Governor's garden and the rampier on the West side of the town. In our new work also, they begin to do some hurt with their cannon, and this morning Captain Ogle was shot with a musket in the face, being in the same new work, but it is hoped that he shall be well healed without any danger.—Ostend, this Saturday (*sic*) the 10th of July 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 95.)

William Tresham to Henry Locke.

1601, July 10.—Good Mr. Lock, some days past I did write to you by my good friend Mr. George Freman, the which, I hope, have safely found you. With them I made bold to write unto the honourable personage Mr. Secretary Cecil, beseeching him to favour my humble pretence for the returning into my country. I requested you to be a mediator and a remembrancer for me to Mr. Secretary, and, albeit I am a mere stranger to you, yet I presumed so much understanding of your good "natural and disposition" by the report of the Lord Gray of Scotland and of my friend Mr. Freman. I have been for two years attending the pleasure of her Majesty and of her Council; my desire is to serve her and my native country. I purpose to go towards Paris within these 10 days, and there to remain some days to hear answer of my business; and if before the month of September I hear nothing of hope from you, then will I provide for

myself, as one desperate to have there any grace, though I had rather live in prison in England, known for an Englishman and loyal to my Prince, than in any foreign State to live in honour and dignity.

I am advertised of the manner of the siege of Ostend, a place of most importance for the States of Holland to continue and possess. The Archduke is before it, and hath placed as yet but some pieces to beat the defences, but purposeth to beat the town upon the West with 40 pieces of battery, and the North East towards the old town with as many more; in fine, he purposeth to rase all the ramparts down with the cannon and so to win it rather than by assault. The reason is because the assault is dangerous, the approaches being very difficile and perilous; but the expenses of powder doth cost him nothing, neither the pay of his camp, victuals, munition or pioneers, for all that is at the proper charge of the Province of Flanders. Sure if he become master of the place, he will be much esteemed: so contrariwise, if he fail of the enterprise, he will not only lose much reputation but withal will be put to great afterdeal and distress. In all the time that I served the King of Spain, that town was never attempted but first by intelligence within the same, and I am of opinion that the same cause is at this present the cause of the attempt, for sundry are fled forth of the town, both French and English, unto the camp of the Archduke, and sundry, as I am advertised, are hanged over the gates of the town in view of the Archduke's camp, the which doth signify always treason. If the town be provided of necessaries to repair the breaches, and specially with sarples of wool and trees or timber with fagots and earth, very hardly the place can be won with battery, because the balls, by reason of such matter fit to retain that which shall enter into it, will be as a rampier and defence of itself, or properly to term it, a fortification or strength to the rampier. Upon condition that after the siege passed I might enjoy her Majesty's good grace, I would that presently I were in Ostend to employ my industry there.—In haste, the 10 of July 1601, Calais.

Holograph.

Addressed:—"To Mr. Henry Lock, at the Sign of the Lute in the Strand by the old Lord Treasurer's house." 3 *pp.* (**182.** 96, 97.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 11.—By the malicious practices and slanderous reports of Francis Glover, his reputation is, if not tainted, yet in suspense with the Council. Prays Cecil to grant a commission to examine such matters as are objected against him. If found faulty, he desires no favour, but if for his true zeal in the execution of her Majesty's service, he be thus scandalised by such a person, he prays that his reputation, which as yet is maimed, may by Glover's public punishment be cured.—Pendenas Castle, 11 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**86.** 152.)

The Earl of Northumberland to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601], July 11.—What is done at Ostend, I know you understand better and much sooner than it is possible for me to make you

account of : for what I hear comes first to the Hague, from thence to our camp, and for me to return it back again would be much slower than a very evil wind from Ostend would bring it to your hands. Sir Francis Vere is gone, as I understand : the enemy is set down before it : he batters with some few pieces afar off : he strives to impeach the entrance by water, which he cannot do : and His Excellency is of opinion he can do no good before the town, and that it is but to be doing somewhat there because he will not draw his forces from Flanders, lest we should then more harm him than now we can. The States did send again the next day after I had writ my last letter to you, for the rest of the English that was here, which his Excellency had stayed upon their first letters. Now they are gone, and our army here is altogether without any English companies. The forces that are gone to Ostend, the town will hardly receive conveniently. It is thought there is there in all some 5,000 foot (horse they have none), a garrison strong enough to defend a greater town against stronger enemy, who now is some 9,000, and expects daily the new supplies out of Italy, which is here said to be in their march : so as we hold opinion that we shall do a good summer's work if we may carry this town and defend Ostend.

For matters at Berk, almost they are in the same state they were in when I writ last, only this, that our approaches are drawn somewhat nigher than they were. Our cannon is brought to the nighest places of battery it shall be, which is some 30 or 40 paces of the counterscarp. To-morrow, we expect to begin to batter, that the enemy's artillery in their flanks may be dismounted, for they do us much harm as we go to our guards. The Frises that are the slowest in their approaches, yet are they so much advanced in their works, as with their zappe they are come close to the enemy's counterscarp, and one parapet serves for both their trenches, they being able to fight at the push of the pike one with the other. The French, Scots, and Wallons are much nigher, for they gained the counterscarp the 6 of this month at night by a mine, which took exceeding good effect, for it is known by some that was taken that night that they guarded upon that point 3 companies, and since we understand that the mine blew up 200 of them, some assurance and probability may be gathered by the dead carcasses that was found in divers places the next morning all torn, besides others that fell in the *court de gard*, where we were together, with part of the earth was blown up. We lost that night 250 men in making good that point of the counterscarp was won. The fire had made the ruin so great that our men lay much subject to the openness of the place to their shot, which played upon them all night from their ravelin, and the retrenchments they had made in their counterscarp. There was lost more officers that night than in any week before, for the Sergeant-Major of the Scots, one Scotch captain, 2 Wallon captains, 3 lieutenants, whereof his Excellency's was one, a French captain, or two, and divers ancients, whereof his Excellency's was one, lost that night their lives. Count Ernestus was that night shot in the hand, and has lost a finger or two. We yet only make good this place until the Frises have advanced somewhat more in their works, who now begin to mine, and within this two

nights we shall try the same conclusion on their side. We are so nigh of all hands that daily there is lost 30 or 40 men in both the approaches, for they can no sooner look up but they have a volley of shot. The best is they are fair killed, for of all these, you shall not see 3 almost but they are shot in the head. Yesterday, in the Frises, approaches, there was 5 killed at one loophole was no bigger than twice my hand. I love to tell no wonders, therefore I will say no more.

The enemy is yet very strong in the town, by confession they are 2,000, besides burghers. They use all art may be for the defence of it. They wonder His Excellency summons them not. He minds not to do it, and would have them yield voluntarily. They would be glad of some colour, as is conceived. We are preparing to pass their ditch by galleries. If we can once get their ravelins, we shall hold the town ours.

The army is but weak in men, what with those companies are withdrawn, are dead, and hurt. Supplies come not in hastily, for the other day there came 3 companies from Watchtendonk, but they all consisted of 140 men, they were so weak. Another company came from Skinks sconce, and 3 from Newmeghen. These are all the supplies. The States are weary of the charge, and I think, this business ended, would be glad to retire home to garrison again. They discharge numbers of waggons and hoys.

Two nights past we took a great alarum in the camp, by certain horse of the enemy's that fell upon our outguards of horse, and beat them into our outer intrenchments. We were all night almost in arms, and all the horse of the army was drawn into field.

As I was writing, word was brought me that they were doing somewhat in the approaches of the French. Amongst the rest, I will tell you what has passed. We sought to force the retrenchment they had made. We threw in granados to make them quit it: they stood out at the push of the pike: but in the end we have beat them from it, and at our coming back, I understand that this morning a convoy of our horse, going to Wesell, have had all their throats cut, the wagons and their horses taken, and carried away. It is therefore time now to give your eyes respite from these idle notes of mine, which shall make me conclude with the old phrase I was wont to end my letters withal, that is, I am your true friend to be commanded, for *ex abundantia cordis os loquitur*.

(PS.)—This is the second letter I have writ since my coming to Berk. I shall be glad you receive them, because I know not the safety of the messenger, being sent from hence to the conveyance of Mr. Gilpin.—Berk, 11 July.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary:—"1601, Earl of Northumberland to my Mr." 3 *pp.* (**86.** 153, 4.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 11.—Thanks Cecil for asking of his health by Mr. Alexander. Cecil assured him of his protection in the office he holds of the Armoury. He stands in great danger of bonds for what is in his charge. For avoiding his further danger, he hears there is

to be provided by warrant armour and swords belonging to the room he holds, as well as other provisions appertaining to the office of the Ordnance. Hears the warrant is "jointly to us both." This is not safety for him, so he prays that it may be "severally to either of us," so the less disgrace and wrong will be offered, and their poor reputations better maintained. His deputy is his cousin, John Lee. Thanks Cecil for his favour to Captain Smith.—Ditchlye, 11 July 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**86.** 155.)

EADITHE BEALE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 11.—Prays for Cecil's favour to her suit to her Majesty for a fee farm to the value of 30*l.* yearly, for the relief of herself and her fatherless children, in consideration of her husband's long services.—Barnes, 11 July, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**86.** 156.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], July 11.—Since it is her Majesty's pleasure to confine me to some of my friends' houses, my desire is I may be confined to my cousin, Francis Fortescu's, whom I know is willing to receive me, if it may stand with her Majesty's allowance.—From the Tower, which is now very hot.—This 11 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**182.** 98.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], July 11.—I humbly desire your pardon for my importunacy. My miseries is best known to myself, for if I was presently to be discharged, I know how hard it will be for me to defray my charge in the house. As for my friends, those that are kind have no money. I beseech your consideration hereof. My soul was ever free from malice to any. I have lost much blood in her Majesty's service and have spent my whole time therein, as also that poor estate I had. My desire was to have deserved better than others, but my overweening affection for my unfortunate friend hath frustrated all my hopes: but I know the clearness of my conscience that could never be drawn to condescend to any vilely servile course or treacherous practice. I have offered myself to be disposed of by your Honour, and if it please you to accept of it, will endeavour to deserve the greatness of your favours done me. I have appointed my cousin Doddington to give his attendance and humbly to desire your answer, what resolution or hopes you think I am to depend on, though for my own part I can desire nothing but a short end to these my miseries.—From the Gatehouse, this 11th of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**182.** 99.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 11.—I received your letter concerning the impresting a servant of the Lord Compton. Wherein forasmuch as you have been informed that upon due notice given unto me that the said

party was his Lordship's servant, I did not only refuse to dismiss him but to read his Lordship's letter written to me in his behalf; it may please you to understand that no such letter from the Lord Compton was offered unto me, but I find, upon enquiry, that Captain Dutton and the Committees appointed for that business, received a letter from his Lordship for the release of his man, and presently upon the receipt thereof, dismissed the party two days before the date of your Honour's letter. Which I thought good to signify your Honour, to give you a taste how unjustly such imputations are laid upon me.—From London, the 11 of July 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**182.** 100.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 12.—I enclose a letter from the Sieur Sailly, which relates in part to English affairs.—Clapham, Sunday, the 12th day of July 1601.

Holograph. French. Seal. ½ *p.* (**182.** 101.)

CAPTAIN J. HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 12.—The next day after Captain Wigmore's departure, divers ships with provisions came out of Zealand, and having unladen part into the long-boats, about ten of those boats were cast away by reason of the greatness of the billow which, with a western wind, goes very high upon this coast. The enemy did also tear one of those boats in pieces with a cannon shot, whereby all the provision was cast away and most of the men drowned, which mischance (though it be of little moment) will perhaps make the enemy believe he can forbid our entrance, and happening at noon day, encourage them to employ their uttermost in that behalf: and I doubt not but that it doth very much discourage our mariners that are destined to the use of landing provisions. Yesterday, also, our General viewed a piece of ground which lies on the further side of a river that runs directly between the town and one of the enemy's forts called Grotendurst, and we have this last night entrenched upon it; from which we may very well flank the enemy's approaches which he maketh to the town; and it is also a beginning of our approaches to the aforesaid fort, which it is thought our General means to besiege when the supplies out of England are come. Here is a report amongst us that the enemy hath promised to take the town upon St. James' day, or before, which though there be little possibility of, yet knowing his superstitious humour and particular devotions to that Saint, I do verily believe he shall find us very ready to entertain him to his loss.—Ostend, this 12th of July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 102.)

JOHN SACHFILD, Mayor, and OTHERS of BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 12.—Being the 7th day of July last past given to understand by one Robert Corbett that Robert Everett had used speeches against your Honour at a place called Widcombe in the house of one John Bigg, being an inn, we did examine such persons as heard the

words, namely, the said Robert Corbett and one John Reade. Corbett said that he, being in the inn in company with the said Reade and others, there passed by them one Richard Power, servant to one Spanly, a smith. Upon whose sight, Corbett used these or the like words: "Yonder goeth one in whose company I was the 8th day of February last, where I did see the bloodiest and most lamentablest day that ever I saw, for I saw the Earl of Essex and all his troop going into London." Upon which the said Everett spake these words, viz.: "A pox upon Sir Robert Cecil, for it was upon his occasion. I would he had been hanged seven years agone." The said Reade being examined, saith he heard the words spoken by Everett, but not those of Corbett. Wherefore we have taken and imprisoned the said Everett until we may understand your pleasure.—Bath, this 12th of July 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (182. 103.)

Richard Jones, Bailiff of Calne, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 13.—In accordance with Cecil's letters of the 11th inst. he has examined witnesses as to the alleged abuse lately offered by Thomas Bridges, clerk, to a servant boy of William Gales, postmaster of Calne. Gives digest of the evidence, from which it would appear that the boy was the aggressor.—Calne, 13 July 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (86. 157.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 13.—Having on Saturday morning last received your letters by Captain Smythe, I pursued the tenor thereof, and albeit I made diligent enquiry for his stay and apprehension yesterday morning, as well in all the inns and other places where haply he might seek to secret himself, yet could I by no means discover him, but am certainly advertised that he embarked on Saturday about 12 of the clock.—Dover Castle, 13 July 1601.

Signed. On the back:—"Dover the 13th July at 11 in the forenone. hast hast hast post haste with dilligence. Canterberye paste 4 in the afternone. Sittingborn at 7 at night. Rochester paste 9 at night. Dartford the 14 at 5 in the morninge. London at all most 9 in the fore noone." ½ *p.* (86. 158.)

P. Gallwey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 13.—The manifold favours afforded by Cecil to the citizens of Limerick emboldens him to crave that he would vouchsafe him private conference, to the end that he may inform him of certain matters tending to the safety of that city which he is by direction of the citizens appointed to discover only to Cecil himself.—13 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Patrick Gallway." ½ *p.* (86. 159.)

William Paddy to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], July 13.—Certifies to the truth of the petition of John Guy, a poor gentleman, in behalf of two orphans.—July 13.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601 D. Paddy" ½ *p.* (86. 160.)

William Hals to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July 14.]—On behalf of his kinsman Captain James Tothill, who has spent 14 years in the wars, first in Ireland; after, in the West Indies under Sir Francis Drake; then in France at the siege of Amyans; also at Porterico under my Lord of Cumberland, who can testify of him; and since in Ireland again. Prays for Cecil's letters to Sir Francis Vere, in favour of Tothill, for his placing in the Low Countries.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 14 July 1601." 1 *p.* (86. 161.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], July 14.—I perceive by my cousin Doddington that it hath pleased you to except at that part of my letter, whereby I acknowledge your Honour to have been no hinderer of those merciful favours I have received. I beseech you to be out of doubt that my meaning was no otherwise that, as you were no hinderer, so you are by me and my friends to be acknowledged to be the greatest furtherer of any good I have received. May this be satisfaction to your Honour from a man plunged into so many miseries as myself.—From the Gatehouse, the 14th of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (180. 137.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], July 15.—Since my last, which was the 11 of this month, we have proceeded in our siege thus far further as to place our artillery upon the enemy's counterscarp, which now beats his flanks: we have passed three galleries after they were beaten from their retrenchments, one of them to one of the curtains, the other two to two faces of two bulwarks, in each of which we have made three mines, and have sapped a great deal of the bulwarks round about already. We hope to carry the town within some ten days, although the Frises are very slow in their approaches, having advanced no more than only to come into the ditch of the enemy's trench about the counterscarp, where one parapet serves both, and are oft at the push of the pike. The mines they have made to win the point of the counterscarp is not yet put to their execution. This night or to-morrow, I think, they will be blown up, being seven. Now we make what haste we can in our business, for his Excellency understands that the troops out of Italy are in the country of Luxemburgh, seven thousand, who is now very unwilling to be forced hence. Before, I conceived he lingered time as much as he could because he was so unwilling to the enterprise of Flanders; now he judges the year so far spent that there is no danger for him to haste forward in this he is about. The next news I shall write you will be that we are masters of the town or beaten away. His Excellency sent his trumpet to summon the town yesterday morning. The Governor, Don Luis Bernardo d'Avila, answered that he knew his Excellency to be a gallant prince and a great soldier who could not but know the duty he was bound to perform towards his master that had trusted him with the town—that it would be a disreputation

for him to yield it up upon one day's siege, and that he must defend it so long as he was tied in honour to keep it.—Before Berk, this 15 July.

PS.—The Frises have won this morning a little piece of the enemy's counterscarp. The States have spent in very making of trenches before this town, 7,000*l.* sterling.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 104.)

John Salesburye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 16.—Prostrates his distressed estate before Cecil, being moved thereto by the very shame of his unadvised error. The ove he bare to his dead Lord, bound by the many favours he did him, he confesses was such as made him resolve and willing to undergo with him and for him all fortunes; but his fortunes being fallen, he himself is free, and not so malicious as not to acknowledge in thankfulness the good he received from those who undeservedly freed him from the danger his Lord had drawn him into. He prays that by Cecil's means he may be measured with the rest of his consorts, and partake now with them the mercy of her Majesty.—From my comfortless prison, the Martialsaye, 16 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 162.)

Sir John Dowdall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 16.—Understands by the Lord Treasurer that it is thought strange that such a remain as 1,550*l.* and odd should grow due to him. It cannot be said that any of his companies, either in field or forts, have perished for want of victuals, apparel, or surgery, howsoever he has been answered. Prays that some man of skill may view his accounts. His losses in victuals and transportations amount to 500*l.*, and he has spent 300*l.* in following this suit. By this and casual losses in the wars he is impoverished. Prays for payment of the remain, or he will accept a fee farm of 100 marks by the year in Ireland in recompense thereof and of his 40 years' service.—16 July 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (86. 163.)

Captain John Ridgewaye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 16.—Colonel Cecil hath this last night safely landed the 1,000 men in this town and is himself in health. I would have sent you the distresses of this town and the hopes of the enemy, but that he hath prevented me. I have delivered your letter unto Sir Francis Vere, whom I find most respectful and full of love to your Honour. Although he have not already given me a company, he doth assure me I shall be preferred with the first occasion. Of his own motion he hath thought it fit I should presently send my lieutenant into England to raise 200 voluntaries if he can, for which he hath directed order to Mr. Charon to deliver 100*l.* Myself shall receive here 50*l.* more. He shall not be bound precisely to any number of men, or to any day, but as many as he can raise, so many I shall receive pay for and present command, so they be not above 200. Wherefore, I beseech your Honour that this bearer,

my lieutenant, might have your furtherance herein.—From Ostend, this 16th of July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 105.)

CAPTAIN J. HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 16.—I have received your Honour's letters by Captain Cecil, whereby your Honour doth recompense my mean services far beyond their merit. I beseech you to continue me in your favour to make me worthy of your good opinion.—Thursday, the 16th of July 1601, *Sti. ant.*

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**182.** 106.)

ED. CECYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, c. July 16].—I landed my 1,000 men the Wednesday at night, or at least the greatest part; and besides, I brought over some 50 voluntaries. We landed all well, but some two or three soldiers that were drowned, and myself was put to swimming. For the hope we have to keep the town is that we have so many works that are half a mile out of the town, which as my little time would give me leave, I learned was to get the "possestions" of such places as were too much advantageous to the enemy. Sir Fra. Vere and his brother hath taken exceeding pains, and especially that night which we landed, fearing the enemy would have gained them at their hands, being not so perfect as they are now this morning, wherein we mean now to dwell in. He had that day his quartermaster slain, many of his captains hurt, as also the lieutenant to Sir Horatio Vere, who is hurt in the foot. We account ourselves some 5,000 strong in the town. For the enemy's strength on the East side, it is not fully known, and there cannot a prisoner be got by no means. But at the West side he is known but weak, where Count Frederick commands. The town is also much battered, the enemy having 60 cannons.

I must crave pardon for my advertisements if they prove somewhat uncertain. For my duty is the cause that makes them so "extemparye," my time being so short. But I hope I shall have no need to excuse my diligence, for I have been as careful as it were for my life, remembering what you said that you were careful that your name might not be taxed with negligence, especially in her Majesty's service, wherein I have no ambition but to die in for her sake, following as well my name in loyalty as in name, which next I desire to deserve towards you; to which end I mean to follow this profession so long it will please you to favour his mind who has rather hope of honour than riches. For the times are so fitted.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Captain Cecil from Ostend." 2 *pp.* (**82.** 107.)

[*Printed. Dalton's Life and Times of Sir Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon*, Vol. I., p. 74.]

SIR THOMAS GERRARD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 17.—With an enclosure from Captain Salsbury.—17 July, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *page.* (**87.** 1.)

Aurelianus Townsend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July $\frac{1}{2}\frac{7}{7}$.—I can never express my gratitude for your favours. I wrote to you as soon as I could, but I find that this letter which contains my excuses will reach you before that first letter which contains my fault. I would entreat you not to think that through ignorance I had mistaken the name of Bembo for that of Iseppo Donnati, but that I had carelessly made them partakers in punishment who were only partakers in crime. I knew since, that Bembo escaped and Donnati was "piccato" at San Marco, but I hope I shall not have misled you, and that you will long before this have heard the truth from other sources.

The latest news is of the Basha of Algiers, who in returning to Turkey was betrayed to the Neapolitans by his christian wife and is now in Naples; also of the sacking of Baffa, the chief city in Cyprus, whence the Spaniards and Neapolitans took away five millions in gold. At present the King of Spain has certainly an armada of 100 ships and galleys at sea. The only people who know its purpose are the Pope, the Prince d'Aria, Governor of Naples, and the Duke of Parma. Some say the Governor of Milan, the Count Fuentes, knows also. There is a great plague at Constantinople. The last news is that I have seen the Arsenal of Venice on fire; it was lighted by an Italian on the 24th of this month, who discharged a pistol loaded with fire works into the store of sulphur. The fire was not put out until the next day and part of a galley was burnt and much mischief done. The offender is a prisoner.—Venice, 27 July 1601.

Holograph. Italian. 1½ *pp.* (**87.** 23.)

The Attorney General (Coke) to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], July 17.—Although a matter of great importance, by reason of Sir Thomas Sadleir's sickness, urgeth me to go out of town for some few days, yet for that, by reason of your going to the Court, I attended not of you, as I thought to have done, this afternoon, I thought it my duty, before I went, to know what service your Honour would command me. And seeing I am none of these offenders, I humbly pray I may not be confined or restrained of liberty, and that it would please your Honour that Stoke may retain your jewel next week.—This 17 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**182.** 107.)

Cambridge University.

1601, July 17.—John Jegon, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, to Benjamin Pryme and others. Directing that Martin Robert Wallis, alderman of Cambridge, be summoned to appear and answer certain charges against him made by William Boyse, M.A., and Randolph Woodcocke, M.A., late Proctors of the University.

Latin.

Note.—"For buying of 16 barrels of butter in Stourbridge fair, a free fair for the whole kingdom. The Vice-Chancellor and Proctors

took a recognizance in 40*l*. penalty to bring them sufficient warrant to avouch the buying thereof, which, for want of a special warrant to provide in privileged places, they prosecute the penalty of the recognisance upon the surety." 1 *p.* (**204.** 121.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Sir Robert Carey.

[1601, July 18.]—I am very glad to find by your own letter, that you are satisfied that by no default of mine your expectation was unsatisfied; for I would be sorry to be negligent in public things, or in your own particular to be careless of your desires, from whom I receive no cause but to perform the best offices I can. You shall, before this arrive, receive another letter from the Council, which I caused to be written, because I feared to be mistaken, whereof now, though there be no need, yet there can no harm ensue of it. For if you be of the mind which I am to my friends, it pleases me when I see they do respect my satisfaction. I pray you read this letter, and then set a seal upon it, some such as you use to your mistress when you fear my lady should see your own. The man is witty, but has drunk of too many waters for me to trust in, and therefore I mean to forbear any meddling with him, having never sought him, but by his own address: wherein, by his own carriage, he is foiled too much to be able to do her Majesty service. I pray you let him have this letter, for I mean to part with him upon good terms. As for your coming up, I protest I have moved it to her Majesty's misliking of me, you having a million of kin and blood here about her, who are all passionate for the desires of others that are no nearer to them than you are; to whom, I pray you, send to deal with the Queen, that I may not be thought unwilling to do for you, who shall find me ever your loving and assured friend.

Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary, Munck :—" 18 July 1601. To Sir Robert Carey from my Master." 1 *p.* (**87.** 2.)

The Enclosure :—

[1601, July 18.] [Sir Robert Cecil to Pury Oglebye.]—Although my acquaintance with you was upon no other ground than your offer to hold correspondency with me, for the better enabling me to do Her Majesty service: wherein your means have wholly failed you: yet, such is my respect to gentlemen of quality, as I know you to be, that I am sorry to find your case such as stands in need of that for which I cannot plead to her Majesty, nor of myself am able to do for you. For, Sir, first, the Queen, (that has so long had experience of government, when circumstances, preceding men's offers, give rather cause to suspect than credit,) is not easily induced to reward upon promise before merit: And next, Sir, I assure you, that since the Earl of Mar's being here, who dealt with the Queen, to do the King that right, as not to countenance those subjects of his, to whom he declares publicly his offence, promising to observe precisely the same with her, her Majesty has so perfect a resolution willingly to forbear any such discontentment to the King, as she will very unwillingly hearken thereunto; which

without her, for my own part, I neither dare, nor of myself am able to perform worthy the offering, or your expectation. And thus desiring you to hold me excused.

Draft Undated.

Endorsed by Cecil's secretary Munck: "18 July 1601. From my Master to Pury Oglebye. Sent to Sir Robert Carey to be delivered."

1 *p.* (87. 3.)

CAPTAIN HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July $\frac{18}{28}$.—The day of Captain Cecil's arrival here, our General took in a piece of ground on the further side of the water which runs between the town and Grotendurst, and, by doing it in fair daylight, made the enemy for shame attempt to beat him from it: but the place was so well maintained on our part, that we fortified it, and lodged in it all that night and the next day: but about evening the enemy came on with show of assaulting the place, and, being to pass over a bridge, were entertained, and somewhat hindered, by a sergeant of ours with some few musketeers. But they being at last beaten off, and not retiring into the same fort, but into another behind that (which we now hold) did, as it may well be judged, so discourage those within the place, that they began to forsake their officers and quit the place. There were in it two lieutenants with about 120 men. The lieutenants were esteemed to be both honest and valiant; and the one of them, who had the command, is, for aught we know, killed upon the place with some few gentlemen: but the other lieutenant, with most of the rest, got off. The next day, being yesterday, we sallied about three of the clock in the afternoon with three hundred English and as many Dutch, and beat the enemy quite out of a trench which he had cast up between the sand-hills and the river aforesaid. They were led by Captain Morgan and Captain Woodhouse, who are both hurt, but Captain Woodhouse is in most danger. We have not lost many by the sally, but by a mischance, or, as it is suspected, treason, two ton of powder was blown up which killed not above two but burnt forty very much. Those that sallied say they killed many of the enemy, and now I hear the enemy hath sent a drum, but this gentleman's haste will not suffer me to know his errand, the rather because I am this day commanded by our General to be in the next work to that which the enemy hath taken from us, from whence I humbly recommend my service to your Honour.—The 28th of July 1601, *sti. novo.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"From Ostend: by Lieutenant Butler." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 120.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 19.—Having heretofore moved you on behalf of this bearer, my servant Robert Heath, that you would make him your deputy for the keeping of the Queen's courts under you at Barking, you wished he should repair to you when the same were come to your hands. I understand Mr. Powle is now dead, by means whereof that stewardship is fallen unto you.—Blackfriars, 19 July 1601.

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (87. 4.)

ROBERT BERTIE, LORD WILLOUGHBY to the QUEEN.

1601, July $\frac{19}{29}$.—Si les bons sujets sont tenus de droit divin et humain de prier Dieu pour leurs souverains, étant né un des plus humbles de votre Majesté, je le dois dautant plus qu'elle me fait la grâce de m'honorer de l'effet de sa bonté, auparavant que de m'en être rendu digne en façon quelconque. Mais, Madame, puisque les dons si rares, qu'a élargis le ciel à votre Majesté sont tenus si excellents, entre un si grand nombre d'étrangers, que vous avez favourisés : je supplie très humblement votre Majesté d'avoir pitié de moi au misérable état ou je suis delaissé, alors que j'en avais plus de besoin de celui, qui lui avait voué tant de services : sous lequel j'espérais me guider pour cette même fin : et qui sous le bon plaisir d'icelle désirait me continuer quelque temps aux pays étranges, pour m'en rendre plus digne : dont j'ose encores supplier en toute humilité votre Majesté qui aura pour agréable (s'il lui plait) que je me jette à ses pieds, comme à la plus sur franchise du monde, et de recevoir en foi et hommage les prières que je fais à Dieu pour sa prosperité, jusques à ce que j'ai merité l'honneur d'être, &c.—Orleans, 29 Juillet 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Willughby." 1 *p.* (87. 30.)

The SAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July $\frac{19}{29}$.—Je vous supplie très humblement de juger à l'intérieur du service que vous avait voué feu mon père, n'ayant pas eu le moyen pour son indisposition de le vous montrer par effet. Il m'a donc laissé engagé à vous et à tout votre maison des faveurs que nous en avons reçus, et qui pis est (insolvable que je suis) si ce n'est que vous montriez ici votre patience, comme ceux qui font cultiver leurs vergers, et arroser leurs jardins avec toute la diligence requise, pour en tirer quelque plaisir, vous me donniez quelque terme pendant lequel j'aie part aux grâces dont vous assistez ceux qui sont en misérable état que je suis. Je commencerai sous cette espérance à vous supplier très humblement de supplier la Reine de me donner encores quelque temps pour me mieux façonner et instruire aux pays étranges, pour le service de sa Majesté : ce qui m'obligerai après tant d'autres bienfaits de prier Dieu pour l'accroissement de votre grandeur.—Orleans, 29 Juillet 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"29 July 1601, new style, with a letter to the Queen." 1 *p.* (87. 34.)

CAPTAIN JOHN RIDGEWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 19.—Though your Honour shall receive many letters with most judicial intelligence by this bearer, yet in duty I am pressed to write by every convenient.

First, for this town, I know not any one house free from the shot of the cannon, upon which they have spent, by true account, almost 15,000 cannon shot and the town scant 7,000 in exchange. Here is already not any victual nor drink to be had for money, nor any great store of water, and most of that ill. We did sally yesterday,

beat the enemy out of his trenches and took a prisoner who delivered this enclosed particular. We have many officers and gentlemen slain and hurt and almost 400 private soldiers slain since my coming. Captain Ogle hath lost one of his eyes with a small shot. Sir Francis Vere principally expecteth 12 cannons, with their provisions, from his Excellency, and hopeth her Majesty will furnish him with men, according to his desire, out of England, and then he doubteth not but to make the Archduke weary of his lodging in Aberto Sconce where he now liveth. The 3,000 Italians, which the enemy have long expected, are this night come into their leaguer. I hope your Honour will further my lieutenant in what shall be fit. Captain Cecil is this last night gone towards Bergk, but he mindeth speedily to return, for he hath left all his things with me. Thus with my duty, being instantly to attend the General, I take my leave.—From Ostend, this 19th July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 108.)

SIEGE OF OSTEND.

1601, July $\frac{1}{2}\frac{8}{9}$.—Plan of Ostend and neighbourhood during the siege, with descriptive notes in French.—July $\frac{1}{2}\frac{8}{9}$, 1601.

1 *sheet.* (**237.** 45.)

THOMAS DOUGLAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, July 19].—I know not what moved the Duke of Lennox, our Ambassador, but this morning finding him forgain Dover left his ship and not going near the town called a small boat aboard, and contrair to his determination, went straight to Calais, whereas his first "dyet" was to go to Dieppe. He also this Saturday night while he lay at the Margate road, both himself and all the companies of the three ships, kept strong watch; and in the morning, so soon as it was day, he was gone. This to discharge my duty. I think our ship goes light to Cales in Spain.—From Dover Road, this Sunday morning.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"20 July 1601." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p. Scotch.* (**182.** 109.)

HENRY LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 20.—The post of Antwerp is newly arrived. He assures me that the Admiral of Dunkirk is not yet returned, but comes out of Spain with the galleys. Some 11, as he heard, do come, and Espinola along with them. Jasper the post he saw, being in the Duke's train betwixt Bridges and Owdenburgh, who willed him to tell me, that he should be presently despatched. Since this post came to Calleys, he heard it there reported that the Duke had removed his ordnance, which on the west side of Ostend he had planted. If it be true, it may well be presumed he is in despair of the town. This is but bruit, and so I leave it. The Infanta is now come to lie at Nieuporte. This is most certain, the plague was not so great these 20 years as it is now in Spain. On Saturday last the Count St. Paoll took shipping at Calleys to go to Ostend, not to land, as I am informed, but only to see for his pleasure.—Blackfriars, 20 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 6.)

LEONELL SHARPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, July 20.]—My public duty overswaying my private affections did move me in such error and mistaking of many, to speak my conscience in the beginning of these stirs, and to crave your farther direction. But now these troubles, through her Majesty's justice and mercy, God be thanked, are laid asleep. And therefore it may seem that what was then fit, is now needless. What I offered proceeded of a religious mind and dutiful affection to your Honour. I crave pardon of my boldness, and if it were no presumption, I would be glad to come and vow my duty to you.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"July 20, 1601. Dr. Sharpe." 1 *p.* (87. 7.)

JOHN SALSSBURYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, July 20.]—Prays Cecil's regard of his distressed estate. Complains that the Lord Keeper, from whom he derives his chief maintenance, by reason of some trust his deceased brother disposed to him, takes occasion upon this his restraint, to restrain him from the benefit which otherwise he is to have of the patrimony late his brother's. If he be not soon enlarged, his friends, who were to secure his Lordship for the performance of the conditions, will be discouraged and fall away. If he finds not relief by Cecil, but falls through this his last folly, he must attribute his overthrow to his hard fortune and self: and if he stands, it is Cecil's favour which supports him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"July 20, 1601." 1 *p.* (87. 8.)

[GEORGE HASTINGS,] EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 21.—Recommends the bearer, Mr. Wadnoll, who has spent the most part of his time in following the wars, for employment.—Chelsey, 21 July 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (87. 5.)

RICHARD BAVANE, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 21.—With a letter from one Stafford, which he thinks concerns her Majesty's affairs.—Chester, 21 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Chester." ½ *p.* (87. 9.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 21.—By your letters it pleaseth you to make known unto me how things stand at this present both in Ireland and the Low Countries, the principal places whereunto our State carryeth an eye. I have always understood you heretofore inclinable to peace in the times when you had a main opposite: now that your voice is freer, and that the world is informed you carry most sway in these matters of highest nature, you have the more cause to look to it. If now the world shall think of an endless war now to begin again when every man desired and gaped after peace, and had been possessed with the treaty thereof which is at it were vanished

away—the cause they know not why—I assure you it breedeth a great discouragement in the people's minds, who think, whilst they have wars, still they shall have subsidies, besides continual charges laid upon them. What continuance of charges hath been, if you call to mind, these thirty years, must needs empty the people's purses, but I am sure hath emptied the Prince's coffers. Nor shall I ever hope after a peace in my time so long as we venture our perils in other men's bottoms.

Your favours shown of late to my son Edward in procuring him this honourable employment, bindeth both our hearts unto you.

From hence I can write unto you nothing of importance, but we do hear, greatly to her Majesty's glory and to your praise, of the mercy that hath been showed of late to the offenders in these late actions of rebellion: a thing the like was never read of in any chronicle, and it is the more remarkable that it falleth out in this great year of Jubilee. There is much talk hereof amongst the Papists as a persuasion to the government here to carry a sweeter hand over them. If her Majesty dealt so mercifully with them that were in the predicament of treason, why should there be so hard a course taken against her faithful subjects (as they term themselves) for their consciences only. Thus you see how the application is made, but *vivimus legibus non exemplis.*

I am still importuned by the Scottish prisoners here in the Castle to procure their enlargement. They allege they cannot find means to procure their money unless they may first be sent to some place nearer the borders where their friends may have recourse unto them. Which though in all likelihood they intend it for their escape, yet I thought to let you understand that their keeper, Redhead, is contented to venture two of them to be delivered over, which, according to the order, is meant they should be. In my opinion it were not much amiss, if he thus dare venture his debt they owe him, that likewise her Majesty may make trial by these two what the rest will do when they shall be delivered. Herein I pray you by your next letters I may know her Majesty's pleasure.

I have since my last letters executed the two Carltons. I never heard of so high offenders so good and godly an end made; and it fell out so much to the comfort of the best sort that two brothers dying at one time for the same fault, and divided at the hour of their death in opinion of religion, the Protestant brother, before six thousand people at the least, made so rare a persuasion to his brother to die in the true faith and to forsake the Romish opinions, showing such humility and a religious confession of his sins, as it was rare in a person that was not learned and of so young years, and of so evil a profession in his life time. The other died nothing in that humble sort, but I write this for that it fell out so as a great example was made of it, as though God had made a demonstration by the manner of their two deaths of the allowance, as it were, of our profession before theirs.

They offered, during their imprisonment, to have done very great services to have redeemed their lives, whereof one was the killing of Tyrone, and yet never saw Ireland, nor yet, I think, any Irish man, but all was to win time. They have, by the means of a preacher

that took great pains to persuade their consciences, confessed of many of the chief receivers and bringers in of the Scots: which confession I mean to send to the Lord Scroope; whereby he may perhaps, if it be secretly handled, apprehend divers of those offenders. Craving pardon for my tedious letter.—From York, this 21st of July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord President of York to my Master." *Seal.* 3 *pp.* (**182.** 111.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 21.—Enclosing a letter which he requests may be sent back for return to the merchant the owner thereof.

For the other business, we have gathered already four hundred able-bodied men, and by to-morrow at night we shall have as many more fully complete. I doubt that the ships will not be ready to receive them, and then we shall have something to do to keep them in good order.—Walbrook, this 21 July 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**182.** 112.)

W., LORD MOUNTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] July 22.—Since my fortunes as yet give me not means to pay other tribute to you (for your honourable favours) than my duteous thanks, give me leave to trouble you with these lines, as well in the discharge of that office as to deliver an unfeigned protestation how deeper I hold myself tied to you for so many high obligations. For the oftener I compare the quality of the benefits with the small power I have to deserve, the more I honour your virtues, and the deeper I hold myself interested in your fortunes; of which, I protest, I will even have so tender a regard as hereafter I will account that my chiefest good shall depend on your happiness, and my greatest care shall be to do you some acceptable service, which may give you a true assurance that I hold myself tied in all rules of honesty to honour you most, from whom next under God and her Majesty I hold my life and patrimony.—The Tower, 22 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 10.)

SIR EDMOND MORGAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, July 22.]—For employment in the Low Countries, if not with a regiment, yet with a company into Flushing. Speaks of his 16 years' service.—Kensington, "22."

Holograph. Endorsed :—"22 July 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 12.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1601, July 22.—This morning Mr. Harvey and Mr. Linwray, who have in hand the provision of arms, came to me and make great difficulties and doubts in this service; but such as may easily be reformed. And for that the alteration must grow from the well head, I have wished them to go to the Court. The matter is long and would require a large discourse. Their speech will best and briefly deliver it to you.—22 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Treasurer." ½ *p.* (**87.** 13.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 23.—Having well observed the state of things as they stand in all these parts through which I have lately travelled, besides what I have heard from other parts, it makes me to fear what may follow if it be not foreseen in time. Through the great "dryeth" that has been and is yet like to continue, I doubt me that which is the chiefest food of the common sort of people (which is butter and cheese) will (if God give not a more fruitful latter end of the year than the former part hitherunto has been) grow to such a scarcity and dearth as the common sort of people shall not be able to endure it this next winter: and withal there is so great a want and dearth like to be of hay and other fodder, as though cattle at the present be the cheaper for it, in respect many would now rid them away for want of winter provision, yet hereafter it will also be an occasion of the greater dearth of all other victuals. In respect whereof, if it might please you to renew the motion you made to the Lords this last term in the Star Chamber, to stay the Newland fish which shall be brought in, and the herring, both at Yarmouth and in Severn, that they be not carried out, it will greatly relieve the common sort of people, and at reasonable rates, which heretofore have still been very dear in respect of the merchant's unreasonable transportation thereof; which stayed now may give great relief and contentment to the people, and make them well able to undergo the other wants.—Aylsbury, 23 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (**87.** 14.

N. Wise to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 23.—He arrived at Bristow from Waterford on the 22nd, and being unable to travel with such speed as the enclosed require, he sends his son-in-law Nicholas Dormer with the same, and will follow as fast as his health will permit. He never forgets Cecil's kind favour shown last year before the Council table at Greenwich.—Bristo, 23 July, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Nicholas Wise, agent for Waterford." 1 *p.* (**87.** 15.)

H. Touneshend to [Sir R. Cecil].

1601, July 23.—Forwards a petition concerning a ward, whereof Evan Lloyd is committee.—From her Majesty's House at Bridgenorth, 23 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (2111.)

Virginio Orsino, Duke of Bracciano, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 23. / Aug. 2. The Count Carlo Cigala has a special interest in two ships which have been taken by Englishmen, one laden with corn and the other with salt. Although I know that the Bassa, his brother, General by sea, has written on this matter to the Queen, yet I would not lose the opportunity of writing to you on the same subject.—Messina, 2 August 1601.

Holograph. Italian. 1 *p.* (**87.** 47.)

EDWARD BLOUNTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], July 24.—Since I was first, by the worthy Lord Mountjoy, made known to you, I have ever much reverenced your name, but in regard of that most christian and charitable commiseration which it pleased you to take of the miserable estate of my poor distressed brother (being never invited thereunto by any desert of his, but rather to the contrary) has caused me infinitely more and more to love you. I beseech you to conceive my intention herein to be none other than to express my duty and thanks for him and for myself, entreating the continuance of your favour, especially now whilst some persons, taking advantage of the woful fall of my poor brother, indirectly seek the impeachment of my reputation and weakening of my estate, the requital whereof, having small means of myself, I must refer to my noblest friend Lord Mountjoy, of whom, for all my service and love borne him, I will expect no other recompense than that he show himself thankful for your respect of me.—Wansteede, 24 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 16.)

SIR H. WALLOP to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 24.—For avoiding of prolixity, I have in my petition to her Highness abridged the reasons whereupon my petition is grounded. This bearer, Richard Hoppes, shall deliver you a larger note for your better information, together with my petition. I beseech you, out of that note, and your value of my father's service, to supply the brevity and defect of my petition, with such farther advertisement unto her Highness as in your wisdom shall be thought fit. My father has sustained great loss about Eniscorthy by the rebels, his charge in building and furnishing the same with ordnance has been much, and principally for her Highness' service, for it is most commodious for the same of any place in that county, and it has bridled the disordered rebels more than any other place thereabouts, and the advantage that grows thereby to me in private very mean, not able by the one half to defray the charge of maintenance thereof without her Majesty's relief. I acknowledge myself already wholly yours ; it may please you hereby to make my obligation the stronger ; and herein I assure you that I prefer the maintenance of a work zealously begun by my father for her Majesty's service, and the poor estate of that country, before any particular profit that may redound to myself.—London, 24 July 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Ha. Wallop." 1 *p.* (**87.** 7.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 24.—Wrote to-day by the running post, certifying Cecil of such news as he heard by Browne, the bearer hereof, whom he thought good to send up to verify the contents of his letter.—Fort at Plymouth, 24 July 1601.

PS.—He received Cecil's letter of the 16th inst., to send forth a small bark to the coast of Spain upon discovery. Here was none so ready then whom he could send out upon a sudden, but there has one been ready these two days, which as soon as wind and weather will suffer shall go forth with all expedition.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 18.)

KING JAMES VI. OF SCOTLAND to GEORGE NICOLSON, the Queen's Agent in Edinburgh.

1601, July 24.—Praying him to write to the Lord Secretary to advise the Lord Admiral to procure the restitution of the *Marie Galland*, belonging to William Man of Dundee, which was captured by a Spanish man-of-war and afterwards recaptured by an English man-of-war and taken in as prize to Finmouth (*sic*).—Falkland, 24 July, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**147.** 147.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, July 24.]—I send you such advertisements as I received now from Dover. I send you likewise this other note under the hand of the mayor's deputy of Sandwich, what is provided there for victuals and shipping for the transporting of these 300 men, but this I tell you, they greatly mislike to receive their money in the 'Chequer; for they say they are never referred thither but that their expense in attending their despatch there are very great; which, I hope, by your good means shall be otherwise now. This bearer, Thomas Stock, if it please you, I desire may be a conductor of 100 men for Ostend, and Michael Wimshurste for another hundred. I pray you that their names may be remembered to-morrow amongst the rest of the conductors. Our 300 men shall not fail to be at Sandwich at the day appointed; for shipping and victuals, you see that already it is provided. I pray you return me the Deputy's note of Sandwich. Your very assured loving brother-in-law.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"24 July 1601." ½ *p.* (**182.** 113.)

JEARVES KYRCKE to [SIR R. CECIL].

1601, July 24. / Aug. 3. Here is one Thomas Dougles, one of your Honour's men, who has given me 2 letters to be conveyed to you. Dougles stays here because there is no ship ready for Spain; but two or three will be ready very shortly. Dougles says he has orders to direct his letters to me to be sent to your Honour, which shall be performed with speed. Dougles fears he shall lack money, and says he has written to you. I will furnish what he lacks on hearing from you.—Deap, 3 August 1601, French style.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil :—"Jarvais Kyrk from Diep." ½ *p.* (**87.** 52.)

GEORGE CLAYE to the BISHOP OF CARLISLE.

[1601, before July 25].—Mrs. Vauxe confesses that the plate was delivered to her with the other things mentioned in Hoult's charge. Errington persuaded her that the fellows were thieves and would be hanged; therefore they might as well take those goods as leave them for others. Errington carried away one half; the other she will bring to the Bishop. In Vaux is nothing but villainy and falsehood; for whereas he told the Bishop that Gibson had one of the mares and had lamed her, his wife says it is untrue, for both the mares are as they left them in Grastocke. Vaux hoped to have those mares for his share. The Bishop will find her honestly

minded, and ready to confess the truth in every point. She says that at her request her cousin Errington will send all the goods again. Recommends the Bishop to deal roughly with Errington, who will prove guilty of that letter. Mrs. Vaux confesses that some of the writings were found upon the bed where Errington and she had shared the goods in the cloak bags. Order should be taken that Errington speak not with his wife or servants before their examination.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 54.)

THO. IRELAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 25.—Reports his proceedings as to the exchange by her Majesty of lands in Cheshire for the reversion of Cecil's manor of Haselbury [Somerset]. Prays for the office of escheator of Cheshire, now vacant.—25 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 19.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 25.—As a man plunged in misery, and destitute of all comfort and counsel, I am bold again to have recourse to your favour, whence all my hope arises, and most humbly to pray you to vouchsafe to let me know by this bearer whether it will stand with your good liking that I do present another supplication unto the Lords before the progress begin, or what course I shall hold to give their Lordships best satisfaction of my submission, and of my desire to conform myself to her Majesty's pleasure in all things. I have represented my estate to you particularly. I am ready to make good what I have therein delivered. I beseech you to take compassion upon my poor wife and children, and let not my folly be their utter overthrow. I wish the whole punishment might light upon myself, for I only have deserved it, and they are innocent. The fine, as it is now imposed, is double more than my estate in my whole land (which is only for life) is worth : and if the rigour of law had been prosecuted, I could have forfeited no greater an estate than I had in it. My offices are all taken away, my moveables are of very small value, and those I had, as my plate and other things, of best value, I have been forced to sell since my trouble, to pay my debts and to disengage my friends that stood bound for me, as became an honest man. I confess her Majesty has dealt very graciously and mercifully with me. But I am persuaded that if the meanness of my estate were made known to her, she would extend her mercy further, and hold the like measure and proportion of grace and clemency towards me that she has done towards all other offenders, whom she has been pleased to chastise, but not to ruin. And by that means she shall make some use of her favour ; whereas otherwise she loses the benefit that is bestowed upon a man that is undone and made unable to do any duty or service that may deserve it. I dare not plead anything in regard of my late service and the charge I sustained in it ; howbeit that is a peculiar consideration in my case ; and I trust her Majesty, in her gracious and princely mind, will sometime think of it as a motive to her mercy.—From the Tower, 25 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 20.)

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] July 25.—Your promise to do me any good you could, hath made me propose myself to a place, in which I now begin to fear the success. If I have been too importunate, I crave pardon, but my standing in the wars being now above 10 years and not slackly followed, and my service having been in that province more than in any other part of Ireland, caused me something to presume. My Lord Deputy's letter to your Honour, as I remember, recommended me to any place you should think fit here, and promised his best second to establish me there. Connaught, I think, is held by all the Irish Council and soldiers that know Ireland, most necessary to be planted. There I have commanded good troops both of horse and foot, there I was maimed, and there I could be contented to hazard all in her Majesty's service. It grieveth me much to see all men employed and myself wholly neglected.—London, this 25 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—1601. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 114.)

CAPTAIN HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, $\frac{\text{July 25.}}{\text{Aug. 4.}}$ Since my last letter, there hath nothing happened but continuing of approaches on the enemy's side to our new works which are beyond the water towards the sconce called St. Care, under which sconce they have made a quarter, having placed there, as we imagine, the new Italians. We strengthen those works we have, and shall hold them, as I think, till they go about to beat us from them with their cannon ; for we do not much doubt that they will be overhasty to force them, considering they are well manned, ditched and palisadoed. Yesternight, we triumphed for the winning of Berck, discharging all our ordnance and small shot both at sea and land thrice over, but the enemy seems not to believe that we have cause, for to those that cried "Berck" unto them, they answered in plain English, they lied. The town is very well furnished at this present with victuals, neither is the haven any whit hindered more than as at first with some cannon shot at random : our new men begin to shrink apace, some pleading impotency, others sudden sicknesses, others reckoning up old hurts which now begin to grieve them, as they say.—Ostend, this Saturday the 4th of August, 1601, *Sti : novo.*

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**182.** 133.)

GEORGE HARRISON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, July 26].—Last Friday, attending at my Lord Keeper's your and other of the Council's pleasures, as concerning the action of transporting in foreign vessels, I heard you affirm that of the duty of custom pertaining to your farm, you had received as yet not full 5,000*l.* After entering into an account, and making comparison of the greatness of the duty with the small gain thereby accruing, I presumed you were unfaithfully dealt with. I thought it therefore my duty, for the great favours and benefits wherewith your father has obliged my affection to your house, to offer to make you acquainted with such things as I presume will be available for your profit and expedient for the commonwealth good.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"July 26, 1601." ½ *p.* (**87.** 21.)

R. Milner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 27.—It seems that by my late employment in your Honour's business about the parsonage of Martock (Somerset), I have incurred your high displeasure: and by neglect of other business have brought myself into utter dislike with good friends by whose employment my poor estate was upholden. I must therefore bend my course another way, and shroud myself under some of reputation and honour for more safety, till I am able to make known my wrongs. I beg for my charges, 30*l.* I am indebted to your Honour more than that, but being without help, I pray you to pay it, and if ever able, I will return it. Forget my "misse," done unwillingly and by constraint, and wrested wickedly and carried maliciously by others, and weigh my distresses. Also as to the tenure of Martock.—Aldersgate St., 27 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (87. 22.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 27.—I send you herewith a letter written by Pooley* to Bredgate of Dover for the passing over of Mistress More, and for his well usage of her upon her return, and of young Cotton under the name of George Pooley. Bredgate being one of the commissioners at Dover for restraint of passage, I have put out of the commission. Now for the other, I leave him to your censure, that shall presume so to write in this kind. He seems to me to be very sorry for it, and for that you haply may know how to make use of his service, I think your private reprehension will be a sufficient warning for him. I pray you send me word whether the day hold to-morrow of the Queen's going abroad.—Blackfriars, 27 July 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (87. 24.)

Captain Richard Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 27.—Finding yesterday that the wind did extraordinarily favour her Majesty's service, I resolved rather to follow that advantage than by staying at Gravesend in expectation of more victuals to spend that which already I had, and withal to lose so fair an opportunity of advancing. I do assure you that if I had been seconded by other means which ought not to have failed me, I had this day by 12 of the clock, with this wind which still continueth, anchored before Ostend; for I was here yesterday with the *Lyon* before 5 of the clock in the afternoon. But first it should appear that my fellow-conductors and I were not of one mind, for they liked better the air of Gravesend where all of them (except Captain Crumpton and Captain Wigmore, who only followed me) came to an anchor even in the sight of me, who went before them and by sundry messengers sent to them to weigh and haste after me.

When I came aboard the *Lyon*, I found by the relation of the master (for Sir Henry Palmer was at his house) that the ship wanted both men and victuals, with which she expected her supply this day. Hereat I must confess I was so much perplexed that I could have been contented not to have used so much diligence. Notwithstanding, to right all things according to the best of my power, I

* See p. 216.

instantly despatched a man overland to Gravesend, with charge to cause those victuals, which by your Honour's commandment Mr. Dorrell was to supply, to be immediately sent unto this place, and my worthy companions to haste hither with all possible speed. The not coming of victuals shall not stay me, for here I have already taken order for so much beer and bread as shall serve these 800 for two days. I have likewise written to the Mayor of Sandwich this day to send the 300 raised in Kent, if they be there to be embarked, unto this place.—From Margate, this 27th of July 1601.

Holograph. On the back :—" At Magot past 9 of the clock. Canterbury past 12 at noon. Sittingbourne 4 afternoon. Rochester at 8 at night. Dartford the 28 day at 8 in the morning." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 115.)

THOMAS FLOYDE to MR. SECRETARY HERBERT.

1601, July 27.—Being prevented of my expectation with my Lord Norreys, as by his letters doth appear, I entreat your Honour's acceptance of my service as a retainer.—Lyme street, this 27th of July 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (182. 116.)

SIR ROBERT MANSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 27.—I held it my duty to hasten what lay in me the delivery of the enclosed, which I received yesternight late before Calais, and therewith to take occasion for the presenting your Honour with such advertisements as I received not two hours before, touching the preparation at Lisbon, where, as in all other parts of Portugal and Galicia. they continue imbarment of all shipping to transport the army, consisting, as this intelligence mentioneth, (bearing date at Lisbon the first of this month according to our account) between 10 and 15,000 land soldiers. They use all possible diligence for their speedy setting sail, as all men there say, for Ireland. But the necessity of the Low Countries through the Archduke's ill-success, who for aught I can hear hath small hope to recover Ostend in lieu of Reynbarq won by his Excellency, makes me imagine that they will not hazard a force of such consequence in so hopeless a country, considering the ill-success thereof, seconding these mischiefs, may well be the ruining of all together.—From aboard the *Hope*, July 27th, between Dover and Calais.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.*

On the back :—" From aboard the *Hope* July 27 about 6 of the clock in the morning. Dover 11 in forenoon 27 of July. Canterbury past 2 in the afternoon. Sittingbourne 6 night. At 10 a'clock of the night by the Post of Gravesend. Dartford at 8 in the morning." (182. 117.)

HENRY [ROBINSON,] Bishop of Carlisle, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 27.—I trust your Honour will, before this come to you, by conference of Vauxe his exemplification, see whether the letter to Henry Leighe be written with his hand and how they agree in matter and form of inditing. Yesterday in the morning, I, being to ride to Graystock to preach, left a surgeon to dress his

wound. At my return in the evening, I found his wife here. To her I gave leave to go to him, with whom she yet stayeth, being left now by the surgeon to heal the sore. This morning the surgeon assureth me, that there is no danger of his hurt, neither doth he think that it was his intendment to kill himself; for, he saith, the blow went not inward into his belly, but slanting upwards towards his ribs in the outside of his belly only. As for the fainting after the blow, the surgeon thinketh that to be no more but such a sudden qualm as many have when a vein in their arm is opened. Now I am greatly confirmed in my first opinion that either the letter is not of his own hand-writing, or, if it be, yet there was another original first penned by some other person whom he is loth to discover. And I think he thus wounded himself either to wholly escape his sending to the Court, or at least to get it deferred until means might be made for his pardon. And further, I am persuaded that of a devilish policy he took all opportunities to free himself from suspicion of dissimulation. First, when he had stroken himself, he spake to his keeper these or the like words, "I am but a dead man—and now, by the death that I am to die, I have declared the whole truth to my Lord. I desire him to be good to my poor wife and children." When his qualm was past, he lay speechless. I charged him that as he desired to die with comfort, he would let me know from whom he had first received the letter. He pointed with his finger three or four times to his own heart. When he dissembled that he could but weakly speak, the first words that he did utter were those that I sent to your Honour witnessed by my brother and my servant, Thomas Langborne, all tending to the freeing of all others from any privity to the letter, and himself from all ill mind to her Majesty or your Honour. Yesterday, while I was riding, I was informed that he hath much conversed with persons of ill sort both in England and Scotland, and that he is vehemently suspected to be a common agent between such. I purpose to send him up and the other two prisoners about the end of this week, being most desirous to have my house well rid of a pestilent guest.—Rosecastell, the 27th of July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (182. 118.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 27.—Captain Bragg, who arrived this day in a ship of alderman Watts', reports that on the 29th day of May he met with 8 flyboats which had been at the islands of the Azores, having in them all the garrisons of Spaniards brought from thence, whereby there is not, as a Portingall told him, one natural Spaniard in all these islands. The reason is, as the Portingall supposed, that the King of Spain feareth the return of Don Sebastian into Portugal by the assistance of England or France: whereby he seeketh with natural Spaniards to fortify that kingdom. One of the same flyboats singled himself out and fought with the *Affection* off of the Rock in 39. He further reporteth that he met with a man of war of Minehead [Minyeat], a place near Bridgwater, wherein one Estcott was captain, who told him as followeth. He met with a Fleming that came

six days before from Cales in company with 50 sails of French and Scottish ships full of soldiers bound for Lisbon, and he said that there passed in them 10,000 soldiers, who were there to join with other forces of shipping to go for the Groyne. Which whole fleet being joined to those at Lisbon would amount to 150 sails.—From the fort at Plymouth, this 27th of July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**182.** 119.)

Captain Ed. Cecil to Sir R. Cecil.

1601, [? c. 27 July].—I am at this time going into Holland, being employed from Sir Francis Vere about the wants that should be brought into the town; and from thence I am going to Berke to my company of horse where my greatest employment is. Yet if I can get leave to return to this town [Ostend] I am fully resolved to see what will become of this town in respect it is left to the trust of our nation. Our late sally I will not write of, presuming that so ancient a soldier as this bearer will relate [it] substantially to you. But for certifying you of the state of the enemy's camp, I presume I can do it better, though short of satisfying you. I have examined a prisoner taken in this last sally, who hath delivered to us that the chief commander of their army is Don Augustin de Mislia, the governor of the castle at Antwerp, which doth command upon the side of Nieuport, which are to the number of 8,000; and on the other side, Count Frederic doth command the forces towards Briges, which are 4,000. Those that command the three regiments of Spaniards are Don Luis Resiliard, Mons. Riwas, and Don Simon Antonio; and there is arrived some seven hundred (?) Spaniards some two days ago, and to morrow they look for 3,000 Italians that are come from Italy. The enemy are in guard every night 3,000; they have 30 pieces of artillery planted and look for 100. The general of the artillery is in Spain, but his lieutenant is here, Sig. Mathea Serrant. The three sergeant majors are called Don Luis d'Avilla, Baltazar Lopes and Don Gionn (*sic*) Pantoche. The fort of St. Clara is yet mutinied and doth not shoot a piece at us, and the Cardinal is in the fort of St. Albertas. Also the prisoner saith that there is gone with Count Hevan to the relief of Berke 12,000, whereof there are 1900 Spaniards. There is a company of English on th' ene[my's si]de which one Capt. Flode commandeth. We have many of our English soldiers run to the enemy, and we have taken two of our new men running, which shall be hanged shortly. If we could have some of the enemy's camp that might advertise us of their intention, it would give us much advantage, which if you have any that come to you, it will do us a great deal of good to know some such thing. The cannon shot that hath been made upon the town hath been counted to be 13,000 now at this present. Pardon the confusedness of my setting down these circumstances; it may be compared to the raggedness of this town that standeth little together.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Cecyll to my Master from Ostend." 4 *seals.* 2 *pp.* (**83.** 66.)

[*Printed in* Dalton's *Life and Times of Sir Edward Cecil*, Vol. I., p. 76.]

Nicholas Hillyarde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601 July 28.—Being so many ways bounden, I cannot but truly and plainly in most humble manner inform you what I shall be suddenly enforced to do, so it is that although I have long been one of her Majesty's goldsmiths and drawer of her Majesty's pictures (to my credit and great comfort), and have (upon suits made) obtained some rewards, yet if the common works for other persons had not been more profitable unto me, I had not been able to have continued it thus long: and now it may please you to understand that (of a dutiful and loving mind) hoping to bring up others also for her Majesty's better service, I have taught divers, both strangers and English, which now and of a long time have pleased the common sort exceeding well, so that I am myself become unable by my art any longer to keep house in London without some farther help of her Majesty, which I cannot hope (though a very small matter would help me) considering how lately her Majesty of her most gracious goodness, the rather for your sake, granted me an annuity of 40*l.* per annum, which will be a good stay and comfort unto me, sojourning with my friends in the country, at house rent and table free. But fearing and assuring myself that I shall not long be safe among them, by reason of some debts which I do owe, if you will be so good to move her Majesty for me, that I may with her gracious favour depart the realm for a year of two at the most, I trust in God, and doubt it not, but within that time to take order with all my creditors very easily; for the most part of my debt is risen but by forfeitures of bonds for interest. So I may afterwards return again with credit to her Highness' better service, quieted and furnished with divers things for my needful use, which are not here for any money to be had. In the meantime, I hope you (in remembrance of your loving kindness promised) will take my son into your service, to place him with one of your secretaries, or otherwise. He has the Spanish tongue, and an entrance into well writing and drawing. The loss of whose time under me (by reason I cannot keep him continually to it, as I have done others when I was better able) more grieves me than all my other wants besides.—July 28, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 25.)

William Becher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 28.—Encloses copy of his petition to the Council, and prays Cecil's furtherance. Sustains great damage by the detainment of his books, in which he begs Cecil's commiseration.—28 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 26.)

Sir Richard Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, [July] 28.—I understand her Majesty's pinnace is at Harwich in which is all my stuff and apparel, and of the gentlemen with me. I am come to Gravesend this night, and all by this to entreat your opinion whether I shall come with such clothes as we have to her Majesty, or stay until haply we may meet with the rest

of our company, and some cleanlier apparel. If it shall please you to let me have your advice herein with some speed, I shall be bound in this as in all other your most honorable favours towards me.—Gravesend, 28, 1601 (*sic*).

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Richard Lee, July." 1 *p.* (**87.** 27.)

John Salssburye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 28.—Having tasted heretofore in most abundant measure your commiseration, not only in that generality of offence wherein I was an unfortunate partaker, but also in this my second offending (unto both foolish indiscretion guided me) I presume to importune you to restore me to my former liberty, most submissively beseeching that neither my first nor last miscarriage be so forcible in my utter ruining as to make me only exempt from that happiness which the rest of my unhappy partners shall obtain. The quality of my unsettled estate urges my boldness, which through my present deserved restraint is like to be much impaired. I beseech you to respect both it and me, that hereafter I may be the better able to perform that service which I vow and devote unto you while I breathe.—From my comfortless prison the Marshalseas, 28 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 28.)

Eadithe Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 29.—The Queen somewhat distasted her former petition, which was for a fee farm of 30*l.* a year. Now petitions therefore for 2,000*l.* of the fines of some of the late offenders against her Majesty, and prays Cecil to favour her suit. Has 6 children, destitute of father or portions.—Barns, 29 July 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**87.** 29.)

Sir Henry Bromley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 29.—Thanks Cecil for his favourable acceptance of his last. Cecil knows how necessary his liberty is, as well for the satisfying of himself (Cecil) as others: which he finds impossible to perform without his discharge, for no man will bargain with him in the place he is. Without Cecil's charitable consideration, he, his wife and children will be ruined.—29 July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 31.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] July 29.—Her Majesty has bestowed the office of the under steward of Waltham Forest and the keeper[ship] of the courts under me, which Mr. Pole had, upon this bearer Mr. Manhod, who is the " sofysents " [sufficientest] man in this land for this office, and the only way for to bring up the forest again by his knowledge and painfulness. Understanding that it should pass by the Chequer seal, and by your means, I thought good to let you understand this much of her Majesty's pleasure; and in truth my

Lord Treasurer does me great wrong to pass any of those things that concern the forest so: for his principal service is under me, as the warning the justices for all the swanmote courts: and I can plainly show that it merely belongs to me.—29 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Lord Admiral." 1 *p.* (87. 32.)

CAPTAIN R. WIGMORE to the LORD ADMIRAL and to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] July 29.—Upon Tuesday in the afternoon, I came to an anchor before Ostend, and that night I landed the 800 soldiers committed to my charge without hurt to any one of them, albeit that two cannon bullets, amongst others, passed, after a sort miraculously, through the midst of us. To yield the descent more easy unto the soldiers, and to avoid confusion which ordinarily happeneth to men landing in the night, as likewise for the readier embarking of greater numbers at once (for through want of boats, having with me but one of her Majesty's barges, I was enforced to land the soldiers at two several times)—for these regards I was enforced to leave all the arms aboard except, some muskets; but I hope to deliver the arms this night to better purpose and in fairer condition than if they had been otherwise disposed of. None shall be lost except by some accident from the enemy.

Her Majesty's care of this place and worthy person hath redoubled his spirit of valour. His projects upon the enemy are rare. If the Count Maurice, haply wearied with the late siege of Berck, or unable to terrace himself in the earth like a mole, which I take to be his best "flayle" in regard to those seven thousand which the Archduke hath now in head of him, shall not set down before another town, the States will be able to send Sir Francis Vere 3,000 men more, which he hath, in case as aforesaid, already required; and, I am confident, Ostend will be no longer as a town besieged but as a frontier place making sharp war upon the enemy, whose supplies out of Italy I do find to be far greater than was in England reported, amounting to no fewer than nine thousand five hundred men. This is all I was able to glean in a two hours' abode in Ostend. I thank you for the attestation in your letters to Sir Francis Vere, of my honest carriage towards him.—From aboard the *Lyon*, this 29th of July.

PS.—Her Majesty's small pinnance appointed by your Honours to attend upon Sir Francis Vere hath not yet been here.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (182. 121.)

MR. AUDITOR JO. HILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 29.—As to Thomas Powle's late offices of stewardship within the Forest [of Waltham]. Terms of the patent, and his opinion on the matter.—London, 29 July 1601.

1 *p.* (2224.)

LADY ELIZABETH GULDEFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, July 30.—Prays that the manor of Taplow may be reserved for her.

Endorsed:—"July 30, 1601." 1 *p.* (2421.)

Sir Edward Rede to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 31.—Explaining the facts concerning a report to Cecil and the rest of the Lords that he refused to take to his charge the 300 men which were brought to the port of Lee, because Captain Crofts was neither present nor the arms come. Since this late order directed from the Council, we have determined to embark them this present day, and there to attend the first opportunity of the wind and their arms.—Lee, last of July, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Edward Read." 1 *p.* (**87.** 35.)

William, Lord Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 31.—I beseech you, as you have been the means of saving my life, to clear me from the imputation of backwardness towards the payment of my fine. I have disclosed my whole estate to her Majesty's counsel, to whose report and the note here inclosed I refer myself. The place I now lie in doth require a charge far beyond my ability which maketh me less able to pay her. My goods are of small value, the land I hold for life, much encumbered.—This 31 of July 1601. Your poor distressed prisoner in the Tower.

Holograph. Remains of seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**182.** 122.)

Henry [Robinson,] Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 31.—Calling to remembrance how Vauxe, at the same time that he delivered to me the letter which I sent to your Honour, had said that one Mushe, a seminary priest, had lately been conveyed out of these Borders into Scotland, I began to think that Mushe was the man which was specified to come to Henry Leighe. As I conjectured, so by Vauxe his confession, I do find it to be true. For now, when I ask him how he knew of Mushe his going into Scotland and by whom he was conveyed, his answer is that his cousin Robert Erington told him that Arthur Grame, *alias* Hutchins Arthur, had conveyed the said Mushe into Scotland; and further he saith that he meant, "Mushe," when he wrote, "M. is come unto you, else all is not well." Robert Erington dwelleth in Northumberland within a mile and a half of Hexham, within Sir Robert Carew his wardenry. Hutchins Arthur dwelleth on this Border under my Lord Scroope his office. Here by the way he hath discovered some part of his dissimulation: for, while he was in writing the exemplification of his letter, he told my brother that he could not tell whether he had at the first written. "M. is come unto you," or, "N. is come unto you." Now he saith plainly, "M." meaning Mushe, that the letter might have the greater appearance of truth. Though he protest that he doth not know Hutchins Arthur, if your Honour may have the examination of Arthur and Vauxe, I do believe it will be found that Vauxe his finger was in the conveyance of Mushe. And as Mushe is really gone into Scotland, so I do verily think that the letter full of the gall of asps and treacherous poison was really intended to be sent after him. Neither do I think that his persisting in denial of the truth doth so much proceed of his love to his friends, as it doth of despair of his own

pardon, if he should acknowledge himself to be privy to the letter. He hath reckoned up unto me all the principal recusants' houses within my diocese, and doth promise that, if his crime may be pardoned, he will before Michaelmas day give certain notice of the hour and room where the priest and some of his own nearest friends may be taken at a Mass. Thus may your Honour find by him the whole pack of the most dangerous persons in these parts, and, if he find any hope of grace, he can, and will, certainly tell when, and where, those with whom he is most inward were at Mass. On Monday next, if he be able to ride, I purpose to send him towards the Court, but if by that time I find no recovery, I hope I may ease myself and my house by committing him to the common gaol. God knows what heart's grief hath come unto me since my first coming into this woeful and broken country.—Rosecastell, this 31th of July 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 123.)

M. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, July 31.—This gentleman, William Croft, one of the captains mentioned by Monsieur Vere for the voluntary companies, desires a warrant from the Council to beat the drum to assemble his company. I am prepared to furnish him with some money.—" A Londres, le dernier jour de Juellet, 1601."

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 124.)

Avis, Lady Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July.]—Renews her former suit for her husband, Sir Anthony Cooke, to have a foot company to his horse, the time now serving that men are sent over into Ireland, and he making longer stay there on purpose for this service than otherwise he was minded. She has written Mr. Vice Chamberlain, and will make means to others of the Council, if Cecil thinks it fit.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" July 1601. Lady Cooke." 1 *p.* (**87.** 36.)

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July.]—Two letters :—

1. I most humbly beseech you to procure my despatch with her Majesty in such measure as may rather enable me to continue my attendance and service about her sacred person, than through penury and want enforce me to hide my head, and withdraw myself to my own poor home. For both to follow the expense of the Court, with myself, my men and horses, and the while to maintain my family, I am not able, without some such princely and gracious reward as may reasonably sort with the faithful service of 24 years, especially having sustained so mighty a loss as lately I have done ; and by what means you well know ; and from thence I will hope to be again comforted. It pleased you to tell me that her Majesty has remembered me unto you, and that she used your service and authority in staying me from taking the opportunity and great benefit of

my child's marriage, I myself can too truly witness: and therefore you may take just occasion in charity to solicit her goodness towards her faithful creature, on whom you laid the heavy burden of her royal commandment. The progress draws near, and opportunities will not fall out fitly (I fear me) for Sir John Fortescue, according to his willingness. To follow the Court, I protest to God, I am no longer able, so miserable and desperate is my estate. If her Majesty will either bestow on me Mr. Catesbye's fine, or 2,000*l.* out of any of those fines, I will husband and draw it out to the uttermost, both to serve her Majesty, and to give bread to my wife and children; for lamentable it were that they should perish in want, and most grievous to me through poverty to discontinue my service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July 1601." 1 *p.* (87. 37.)

2. Give me leave humbly to answer unto your proposition as touching 1,500*l.* for my relief and the reward of my long service, wherein the poverty of my estate enforces me to throw myself at the feet of my gracious Sovereign and to implore some such princely commiseration as may take from me the griefs and despairs of a miserable life. The addition of 1,500*l.* to my property, that have not in the world one groat in land or lease, nor so much as a house of my own to put my head in, will hardly serve but in great penury to give bread to me and mine, so that to follow my attendance, as I have done, on her sacred person, which I hold most dear, I shall have no means. Besides the loss which I sustained in that great fortune of my daughter's marriage, by the long restraint which was laid upon me, it did cost me to her Majesty, and in two years' suit, above 1,000*l.* and yet I never obtained her Majesty's bill assigned for the same. And in her princely heart, and in your honourable wisdom, I trust, so grievous a loss, multiplied with so great an expense, shall be thought worthy of more gracious consideration: otherwise if I be, by the doom of my Sovereign, destined to a life of continual poverty and despair, and only to serve as a mark to show how much other men are blest, I will patiently bear the cross that her royal hand lays upon me, and ever praying for her endless felicity, will go die in my own poor home that am not able to live in her service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"July 1601." 1 *p.* (87. 38.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July].—The priests will be here to-day or to-morrow, as I suppose, from Framingham. Of necessity they must have three weeks or a month to go amongst their kindred and friends to get some money for their charges. For the world is not with them as it has been. If Dr. Bagshaw and Mr. Bluett give their words for themselves and the other two, to appear here by a certain day again, it will be sufficient. For they are men who out of doubt will keep their promises: challenging that as a certain note to discern them by from the Jesuits. If this course please you, then peradventure it were not good to commit them upon their coming (which will give occasion of speech in London) to any prison: but that either they were brought before yourself or Mr. Wade, or me or any other

by your direction, to have the time limited for their return. If it may please you to command one of your servants to write a word or two unto me of your mind herein, I will frame myself accordingly to take order in the premises.—Fulham, July 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 39.)

E., Lady St. John to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July].—Acknowledges his favours, and sends her son's bounden duty. Craves the continuance of his friendship in giving an end to those troubles which have very grievously though causelessly this long time crossed her quiet, and which are made known to Cecil by his niece Lady Derby. Prays him to accept a small token, a poor widow's mite, sent herewith.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" July 1601." 1 *p.* (87. 40.)

Lord and Lady Lumley to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

[1601, July].—I have received your letter with many thanks from my Lord and myself for your great care of him. He fell very sick on Monday last and so continued till Wednesday night, but had good rest that night and a reasonable good day after, and this night and day much better. We are both very sorry such an unfortunate occasion did stay your son, who should have been as welcome to us as any friends you have. Hoping shortly you will send him hither, we remain.

Holograph by Lady Lumley, signed by both. Undated. Endorsed :— " July 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**182.** 126.)

Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, July].—I have received some late news, whence or from whom, I know not, yet fear the fearful event in them specified. I pray, be content, so soon as you can, to come and speak with me, that we may confer to acquaint her Majesty withal, and to prevent what danger may follow. Whether you come to town to-day or not, I pray bestow some time that I may speak with you. In the meantime inform yourself by my Lord Admiral what he hath heard from Plymouth, or who is lately arrived there of strangers or Englishmen, for that my letters come, as it seemeth, by a post from thence.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" July 1601. Lord Chamberlain to my Master." ½ *p.* (**182.** 125.)

Form of Oath for the Bishop of St. Asaph.

[1601, c. July].—Oath of supremacy to be taken by William Morgan, translated from Llandaff.

Parchment. 1 *memb.* (**97.** 79.)

Thomas Sandford to Mrs. Vaux.

[1601, c. July].—For the thing you wot on, it was sent into Northumberland, which I knew not till this night. I will to-morrow send for it, and of Tuesday you shall have it where you will appoint.

I will, God willing, meet your husband of Monday on his way. I think it not convenient you should go if he could so be contented, which if it be possible I will persuade him that you shall stay.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**214.** 37.)

T. Butlar and Thomas Stocke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, ? July].—According to the last directions sent by your Honours to the Mayor of Sandwich, who acquainted us withal, which was we should embark our charge of 300 men for Ostend : though the wind came good we had not above an hour's warning to ship our men, and so we set forwards. Coming to the road of Margett, we did anchor, staying there towards the evening looking for them that should convoy us over, and not coming, we bore up to Sir Henry Pallmer, one of the Admirals of the Narrow Seas, who certified us that his direction was to the Westward, and wished us not to go over without convoy. That night we rode by the Admiral, and in the morning he wished us to follow him to the Downs, and there we stay until such time as we have further direction from your Honours, and there we remain. The masters of our barks can testify that as this day in the morning at 6 of the clock we had been at Ostend, if that we had convoy.

Undated. Signed as above. Endorsed :—" 1601. Captain Butler. Captain Stoke." 1 *p.* (**90.** 44.)

Lord Cromwell to [? Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, July or Aug.]—In most humble manner shows unto you my weak estate to be such as unless it please her Majesty to accept me to her royal grace and favour, and to enlarge me of my confined imprisonment, whereby I may go into my country for the setting of my affairs there, which have by seizures made for my late offences committed been so disordered as that I take little profit of my own, myself, my poor wife and children and family have not been thereof relieved, and therefore are like very much to be distressed. May it therefore please you to be my mediator for this her Highness' most gracious favour, or if this speedily may not be obtained, yet that it would please her to grant me liberty to go into Leicestershire, and to take order for my business there, and then to go into Norfolk to my wife's father with her for a month, making my return to my confined place at Michaelmas next, to remain until such time as upon my good behaviour her Highness may be pleased to accept me again into her further grace, without which my miseries will be doubled, and I utterly unable to breathe under so heavy a burden.

Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1601. Lo. Cromwell." 1 *p.* (**90.** 61.)

Sir Anthony Sentleger to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 1.—Acknowledges the favours he has received from Cecil and his father, and offers services. If her Majesty holds his suit in regard of his services in Ireland not fit to be granted, he will cease the same, and will then beseech her by Cecil's means to grant him some of her lands in Ireland in fee farm.—1 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 41.)

THOMAS LOWE to MICHAEL HICKS.

1601, Aug. 1.—I understand that her Majesty purposes on Tuesday next (God willing) to be at Fullam, where some two days, if not longer, she minds to make her stay. And knowing that the receipt of my Lord of London's house will not conveniently be able to receive such her honourable followers as most commonly attend and are near her Majesty, whereof I observe Mr. Secretary to [be] one of the chief and principal, I offer my poor house here at Puttneye unto him.—1 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Alderman Low." 1 *p.* (**87.** 44.)

WILLIAM HUNT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 1.—Divers evil persons have, most unnaturally, by colour of feigned voyages, some for the Straits, some for Leghorn, Venice and other places, conveyed to the King of Spain divers tall and serviceable ships of England with all their ordnance. One was called the *Margaret*, of London, which was sold at Lisbon by Lucas Felix; another called the *Pretence* alias *the St. Andrew*, carried away by James Upgrave; a ship called the *Refuge*, one Salesburie captain and John Links master; another ship called the *Guift*, of London; another called the *John an baptist*, which was one of the best merchants' ships in England—she bore three tier of ordnance on a side—which said ship and all her ordnance and furniture was sold to Philip Barnardo, an Italian merchant dwelling at Crutched Friars in London, who sent her on a voyage as it were for Italy, but she is now in Spain in the King's service. Another ship called the *Fox*, of Horne, the master Simple Sunderark, took in 31 pieces of English ordnance in the Port of London and the rest of her lading at Dartmouth, who went from thence to St. Lucas in Spain and there delivered all the said ordnance and other lading. Another ship of Hull, the owner Thomas Brian, laded in the Port of London great store of ordnance and other munition as it were for Melven, but it was all conveyed into Spain. A number of ships more as yet unknown are in the like predicament. No ships ought to depart out of this realm to any of the parts beyond the sea before they have put in sufficient bonds for the bringing back of their said ships and ordnance. If your suppliant Hunt may be furnished with so much of his own money out of Michellot's execution, he will at his own cost at or before this next term profit the Queen's Majesty above five thousand pounds.—London, the first of August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**182.** 127.)

CAPTAIN HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 1.—Now the enemy hath brought his approaches very near us, for that, if he will advance them any further on the west side, he must do it with much pain and loss, for he hath now no more sand-hills left to hide him in, but must now approach upon a plain sand on each hand and in the midst a bank of sand which is not above a foot and a half higher than the rest, and this is flanked with six pieces of ordnance. The end of the dunes is from the foremost pallisadoes (which are before our half moon) not fully one hundred ordinary paces. Between the sand hills and the river

which runs to Grotendurst, he doth nothing but strengthen his trenches and in some of them place pieces to flank our half moon, but doth not advance anything toward our first new work which lies between him and our polder. In the " port kupie " [Porc Epic] (a ravelin of our counterscarp which lies before the outer angle of the bulwark called, " Helmont," and next behind the half moon I write of, being the nearest guard to their approaches), our general doth appoint three English companies always to have the guard, the other ravelins between it and the polder are furnished with Dutch companies. The polder and the works belonging to it are guarded by the English ; the rest of the town, where indeed there is no danger, by the Dutch. About four days since we razed a little fort which we had cast up on the further side of the water that runs to Grotendurst, and it lay next that ground which we lost, and as we held it only to give safety to our workmen to cast up another upon the South side of the polder for the defence of it, so that being brought in defence, we laid it even with the ground and left not one palisado, or any other serviceable thing behind us. The enemy had provided two batteries to play upon us the next morning, the one of four cannon, the other of three, but being brought so far out of his way and then deceived of his purpose, he doth not yet advance any nearer on that side, but only plays into our polder and the town with those pieces. The last supply is not yet armed by reason of the foul weather, which will not suffer boats to come on shore. It seemeth there had been great abuses in the levying of them, for besides that there are divers simple men of more than sixty years old and many boys unfit for service, there are also some sent over who have her Majesty's grant of places in hospitals under her hand and signet, but our general is very careful to send them back again.—Ostend, the first of August 1601, *Sti : ant.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 128.)

THOMAS JEFFEREYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Aug. 2.—Speaks of his affliction in the loss of Calais, where he leased his goods to great value, and sustained torment upon the rack two hours the first day, and the next day one hour : which did proceed by the means of certain Englishmen, as one Father Hoult, one Typping, one Greene, Father Bray, and others of their consort : who since that time are all dead and gone. Has been prisoner 4 years 8 months and 10 days in Calais, Ghent, and Dunkirk, and has paid 150*l.* ransom. Sir Francis Walsingham, Sir Thomas Hennage and Lord Cobham are all dead in his absence, to his great grief. Prays Cecil to further his suit to the Queen for the transport of certain commodities. Intends to go to Calais for 3 or 4 years, and will there lay down a plot for the forwarding of information as to the Low Countries, &c.—2 August, at the house of Edward Sadlar in Mynsing Lane.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 45.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to the VICE-CHANCELLOR and PROCTORS of the UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

1601, Aug. 2.—Whereas I am informed by Mr. Joles, one of the

merchants that do undertake the victualling of a great part of Her Majesty's army in Ireland, that at Stourbridge fair last he did provide for that service the number of sixteen barrels of butter, in which respect, by reason the place ought to be privileged, you have taken recognition of himself with a surety of the town of Cambridge, called Wallis, to the end to put him to avouch the authority they had to buy in place privileged, and for want of special warrant in that behalf you do sue the surety upon the penalty of the recognition; forasmuch as the parties, albeit they pretend not to know that place to be otherwise reputed than free for all the subjects of the realm to have recourse unto for supplying their wants, have promised notwithstanding to forbear to make any farther provision there hereafter in regard that you do except against it, though, as they allege, they intended thereby no private gain to themselves, but only to perform a public service; I have therefore thought fit to let you know that you should do well, if this information be true, to forbear to prosecute the penalty of the said recognition, but rather to discharge it, without giving them cause of any further complaint, considering that that which was done was only for Her Majesty's service, in which case they shall have many of my Lords to favour them.—From the Court at Greenwich, 2 August 1601.

Cont. copy. 1 *p.* (**136.** 90.)

Captain Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 2.—Immediately upon landing the soldiers in my charge, I returned to the ships for their arms. This was upon Tuesday in the night, being the 28 of July, since which time I have been detained aboard by a huge storm at the East-North-East. With much ado have I held here together those ships in which the soldiers arms are, the most part whereof have been twice under sail to leave the place, but by borrowing from the ships of war here some anchors and cables I have stayed them. The weather clearing up, I hope to land the arms this evening. The common cause can receive no indemnity by this small forbearance of arms, since within the town there is a provision of that nature that will serve for 5,000 men more than they have.

By that which is conceived among our seamen in this place, I am in good hope that the late advertisements you received of certain ships for Ireland from Spain will prove nothing but the Admiral of Duncker [Dunkirk] his peregrination, who, to avoid her Majesty's ships in the narrow seas, hath the rather chosen to circle Ireland and the North of Scotland, not without hope to do some strange exploit upon the poor fishermen of the North Seas. In which procession I wish unto him the success of '88.

The Archduke hath drawn his approaches within thirty paces of the outermost ravelin which is the half-moon before the Porckepy [Porc Epic]. These stormy days have yielded me but idle hours, with leisure to count the cannon-shot as they were sent into the town, which ordinarily are six or seven hundred in a day.

Upon Wednesday last, the Archduke's quarter in the East was

roundly set on fire; I rather judge by casualty, for that quarter is still made good, and the mariners of this ship, mounting to the top do aver that they did see one of the enemy's cannons burning.—From aboard Cap. Knoper's ship, this second of August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." 2 *pp.* (**182.** 129.)

HENRY [ROBINSON,] Bishop of Carlisle, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 2.—I send three prisoners, both the Hoults and Vauxe. I doubt not but that your Honour is persuaded of the innocency of the two brethren touching the great crime wherewith they were charged. As in the contriving of this suspicion, so in dividing the spoil which was looked for by their overthrow, they have felt all manner of practices. After they were first committed to ward, Erington, the recusant, left not his cousin Vauxe his wife until he had drawn her to make a division of all that the poor goldsmiths had left in their cloak-bags. That which was left to her she brought to my house at her first coming on Friday the 25th of July, and for the rest she gave good hope that it should be brought in, but it has not come yet. Indeed I hear that Erington hath made a sub-division of his part, having given a gilt cup with a cover to one Francis Ratliffe, and another piece of plate to Thomas Sandforthe. The rings and other jewels are, I fear, divided amongst women. Francis Ratcliffe is a recusant, so is his mother, the lady Ratcliffe, and their whole household. Thomas Sandforth was a recusant, until he had brought his wife to be one. Now he cometh sometimes to Church, but swears all manner of oaths that he is a Papist still. And if Vauxe say truly, one Francis Teasdale, who liveth in his house as a servant, is indeed a seminary priest. He was left in a good estate, but now is brought to live by his wit, having run through both his lands and goods. What his answer is, your Honour may see by his letter to Mrs. Vauxe, which I send here inclosed. If all of them were brought to account before your Honour, and compelled either to restore the goods which were left in trust with Vauxe his wife by the owner, or the full value of them, the example would terrify others from the like attempt, and the poor goldsmiths should have so much more for the satisfying of their creditors. Touching Vauxe himself, I doubt not he will quickly confess to you what he hath denied to me. For howsoever his is in shew desperate, I never met with any more fearful of death. He hath not yet left all his counterfeiting. This afternoon between three and four I went to him, and suspecting that he feigned his weakness to be greater than it was, I told him that, seeing he could neither go nor stand without help, he could not possibly endure the journey to London, therefore I must send him to the common gaol. At this he recovered strength so fast that he was able without even a staff to come up a pair of stairs at six of the clock to his supper. I have presumed to suffer his wife to accompany him. If God send me honestly rid of this business, and if all that had a hand in the treacherous letter, be known, my joy shall be greater than my grief hath been.—Rosecastell, Aug. 2 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**182.** 130.)

William Becher.

[1601, Aug. 2.]—Petition of William Becher, prisoner in the Fleet, to the Council. That upon untrue surmises made by Sir Thomas Sherley and Lawrance Smyth his advocate, his house was searched four years ago, and all his books of account taken from him. Though nothing has been found to detect him in deceitful dealing, his books and writings are still detained, to his utter impoverishment. Is purged by the Commissioners' certificate of any suspicion of being in the Queen's or Sir Thomas's debt. Prays for redress of his grievances and for the return of his cash books at the least.

Endorsed :—" 2 August 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 109.)

Robert Ardern to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 3.—Asks Cecil's answer touching his proposal with regard to the custom of velvets, silks, &c., which Cecil has in farm. It will increase the profit 1,000*l.* at the least.—3 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 48.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 3.—I heard yesterday at the Court some speeches of the Spaniards, &c. And although I doubt not but that in your grave wisdom you do think of our recusants, if the said news shall be confirmed, yet I have held it my duty to signify my opinion unto you. I do find by the priests themselves that the recusants amongst us are grown to be of another spirit than they were wont ; and that they were never so like to join with the enemy as they are now, if opportunity serve. Parsons you know is as vile a traitor to her Majesty as any man living ; and (as the case yet stands) he directs all the Catholics almost that are in England, by his wicked and treacherous instruments, Blackwell, the archpriest (whom the Catholics do wholly follow, some few excepted), and. Garnet, the Provincial of the Jesuits, who leads and commands Blackwell as he list. So as the Jesuitical humour doth now reign amongst all that generation, which is a disposition to entertain all manner of traitorous designments against her Majesty and their country, for the promoting of the Spaniard, and consequently, as they are taught, of the Pope's religion. Of this matter sundry priests have given their judgments, and do think themselves, that as the lay Catholics are now instructed, the State is more carefully to prevent the worst, and in times of danger to look unto them. If any man shall inform you to the contrary of the premises, I do very humbly beseech you not to believe him, as I know you will not. For I write not at random. You know that by your means, and next to yourself, there are not many that are better acquainted with the current humour amongst recusants at this time than I am. Besides, in matters of such danger, the circumspection cannot be too great, and the sooner such persons be looked unto the better it is. You may think me over bold to write in this sort unto you, but I thought it my duty so to do, and withal to put you in mind (for the avoiding of afterclaps) to look well to this back door. The favour that any

of my Lords or any other do bestow unto many of that generation is quite lost, as now they stand affected, let it be planed over never so smoothly.—Fulham, 3 August 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**87.** 50.)

THEOBALD BUTLER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, August 3.—Begs Cecil to take in hand his delivery from prison. Refers himself to be further spoken of by his kinsman Captain Gerralde, and especially the bearer, Lieutenant Cotes.—The Castle of Dublin, 3 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 51.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM.

1601, Aug. 3.—Being advertised by Sir Amyas Presson, and by the direction of Sir Richard Leveson, that you have received order for the strengthening of them and her Majesty's navy here on the Narrow Seas, from the Council, and for that I have received neither notice or direction from you of any such matter: I desire your pleasure and commandment what course I shall take, for that it is required that not only all the best shipping and furniture of the ports, viz. with tar, faggots, oakum and billets, shall be with all possible speed provided, for the better strengthening of her Majesty's shipping in this important time of necessity of service.—Dover Castle, 3 August 1601.

Signed. 1 *p. On the back:*—"Hast hast post hast for life life life life. Dover the 3 of August at 2 in the afternone. Canterbury paste 5 in the afternone. Sittingborn at 8 at night. Rochester at 10 and past at night. Dartford the 4 day at past 2 in the morninge." (**87.** 53.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], Aug. 3.—Recommends the bearer for employment in her Majesty's service, "too much of late neglected in the choice of artificers." He was employed by the late Governor of Berwick, but is now displaced.—Bradley, 3 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 54.)

JOHN THROWAR and ISAACK COWPER, bailiffs, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 4.—This morning we received the Council's letters by Richard Wooddalle to make stay of those 600 soldiers which were sent hither out of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and their captains, with the shipping provided for their transport, until we shall receive further directions. All have been in readiness ever since the 28 of July last, and having only been stayed by reason of contrary wind and foul weather, have and do lie in this town at great charges, that is, the soldiers for their diet and lodging at 8*d.* the day, amounting to 20*l.* the day. The town therefore, being bare of money, and the victuallers for the most part being not able to trust, have willed us to be most humble suitors to you that some money may be appointed for the supply of the charges.—Yermouthe, 4 August 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"Bailiffs of Yarmouth." 1 *p.* (**87.** 55.)

Sir Henry Winston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 4.—Is charged by one Yates before the Council with having spoken certain words to him (Yates). Is greatly wronged therein, as he is able to prove by good testimony. As Cecil was also abused, he has forborne to take any course against Yates till he understands Cecil's pleasure therein. Desires Cecil's furtherance in his behalf in justice.—Standish, 4 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 58.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, August 4.—The bearer Captain Rafe Hamon, gentleman porter of Munster, desires one of the companies that now go into Ireland, and says he was recommended by the President to Cecil. If this be so, Cobham prays Cecil to have him in his favour.—Blackfriars, 4 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 59.)

The Earl of Stafford to Sir Richard Lewknore, Justice of Chester, and unto those of the Council of the Marches of Wales nominated by Her Highness' last instructions.

1601, [before Aug. 4].—You will receive enclosed a letter from Mr. Secretary, the receiving whereof I trust that, in your letter to be written unto me by this bearer, you will confess. And seeing that her Majesty's pleasure is that I shall join with you in her services, I pray you to appoint me such a convenient chamber within the Council's house as may be near unto your usual dining chamber, for upon your advertising me thereof, I will with the more celerity come unto you.—August, 1601.

Contemporary copy. ½ *p.* (**87.** 61.)

John Crook and Henry Townshend to Lord Stafford.

1601, Aug. 4.—They have received his and Mr. Secretary Cecil's letters and will be ready to perform her Majesty's commandment. They will be very glad of Stafford's presence to take his oath when it pleases him. They enclose copy of these articles of her Majesty's instructions, containing the names of her Counsel here, and in what manner they are to come hither, and how long to continue. As to Stafford's repair hither, the time, being the end of vacation, does not yield matters answerable to his presence: nor this poor house a beseeming lodging: the best of these mean ones having in it Sir Richard Lewknor's stuff, whose return is shortly expected, and the doors in his absence locked up. The term will be the time in which he may do her Majesty service, and the place will then yield more conveniency of lodging.—Bridgnorth, 4 August 1601.

Contemporary draft or copy. 1 *p.* (**87.** 60.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug. 4].—I understand by him that solicits my business that I am blamed that I have not in all this time made any offer

for the satisfaction of the fine imposed upon me. Whereupon, being not willing to give or continue any cause of offence in any kind, I have made bold to present another petition to the Council to this effect: that it would please them to consider of the particular which I lately delivered them of my land, and to estimate what my estate for life may be worth in it, according to the common rate used between subjects, and to present the same in my name to her Majesty, together with my supplication that she will be pleased either to take my lands into her hands, and satisfy herself out of the yearly profits thereof, allowing me only what it pleases her for the sustenance of my wife and my 8 poor children: or that she will accept of that sum which the Council shall judge my estate for life to be worth (my said necessary maintenance deducted), and to give me such time for the payment of it as they think reasonable. This is all that I can offer, and this I trust her Majesty, in the riches of that mercy which she has extended towards all other, will be pleased to accept; and so lay the punishment upon myself which have only deserved it, and not upon my poor children which are innocent I do so much condemn myself for the error and offence I have committed, and so truly grieve that I have incurred the indignation of so gracious a sovereign, as I would willingly undergo any misery whatsoever that might light but upon myself, even to the loss of my life, to satisfy her displeasure for my offence, and to purchase her grace and favour to my children. I protest that unless I be so happy as to obtain some mitigation of that indignation which is kindled in her against me, I shall account my life but a burden unto me, and hope to be eased of it ere it be long; yet while I enjoy it, I shall never cease to acknowledge her Majesty's former favour, and my unhappiness in losing it, and likewise your exceeding goodness towards me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"4 August 1601. Sir Ha. Nevyll." 1 *p.* (**87.** 61.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the parishioners of St. Martin's in the Fields.

1601, Aug. 4.—I perceive by a petition from the inhabitants of Westminster, how fit you conceive it to be that some alteration be made in the Street for the ease of passengers and making the street fairer and sweeter on both sides the way. It is computed that the charge will be 250*l.* I have great love for that quarter where I had my birth and breeding, and I shall be ready to bear my share of this charge, and so will my Lord Keeper; also Sir Walter Raleigh, in respect of Durham House, will pay such a proportion as you shall think fit. I desire you, therefore, presently to appoint some committees to begin the work in time for it to be finished before the beginning of the Term, and to make choice of persons of sufficient honesty and skill to discharge their task in good sort.

Draft. Endorsed:—"August 4th 1601. Minute to the parishioners of St. Martyn's in the Fields." 4 *pp.* (**182.** 132.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 4.—The enclosed libel was brought to my hands this morning by the Constable in the Old Bailey where it was fixed on

a door, with another of the same on a post near by.—This 4th of August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**182.** 134.)

Captain Holcroft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. $\frac{4}{14}$.—We perceived this morning that the enemy hath begun to approach towards the place which we razed not long since, and we imagine that his intent is to bring a trench to the river and so with a bridge to join it to that trench which comes from the Sandhills on the west side, by reason whereof they shall have commodity of succouring one another. Our general being this morning upon Sandhill to give order for the bestowing of some pieces, was hurt with a fragment broken out of the mouth of one of our cannons by a cannon shot. The wound, which is in the back of the head on the right side, bled much, but the surgeon says the skull is not broken. The States have sent in yesterday and this night great store of powder and other necessaries. The ships come into the Gule [Geule] with no great danger, and we are making a place to receive them on the South East side of the town into the town-ditch. His Excellency hath taken Moers, and the States have offered our General two thousand men more, but I think he be not willing to accept them.—Ostend, this Tuesday the 14th of August 1601, *sti. novo.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 8.)

Robert Twist, Robert Poole and George Bett to [the English Soldiers in Ostend].

1601, Aug. $\frac{4}{14}$.—Gentlemen and loving countrymen—The love we bear you binds us not to suffer you to be deceived by your commanders, who persuade you that such as render themselves are either hanged or extremely dealt withal. Which is as false as God is true, as by experience we can assure you. For we coming naked are clothed, and for our maintenance, his Highness allows us xijd. sterling every day, which is good where things are plenty. Again, if we list to serve, we may under an English captain and with our own countrymen, our pay being equal with the Spaniards and as often paid. If we crave to be gone, we have our passport and money to travel withal. Every hundred of our countrymen shall have their captain of their own nation, and, if there be any that will adventure any extraordinary service, his Highness will largely reward them. If you think it wrongful that the King of Spain doth aid the Irish, how can you assist those rebellious Hollanders against their lawful king.—From his Highness' camp before Ostend the 14th of August. Your fellow soldiers and loving friends.

Endorsed :—"The copy of the soldiers' letter. 1601, 14 Augt." 1 *p.* (**183.** 9.)

Hameden Poulet to the Council.

1601, Aug. 5.—According to your letters of the 2nd inst., I have ordered the captains and leaders of the foot forces appointed for

defence of this town of Portsmouth, to be in readiness to repair hither, when occasion shall be to call them, with sufficient provision of victuals for their said companies for 15 days, the which I doubt not but they will accordingly perform, and I do assure you that, for my part, I will do my best endeavour for the safe keeping of this place, praying you to order a speedy supply of those needful provisions for the great artillery and other defects as formerly I have moved you for: without which I assure you the town will be in great hazard, if an enemy should attempt the same. I have made bold to send the Master Gunner of this town to attend you for the despatch thereof.—Portsmouth, 5 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 62.)

Sir William Constable to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 5.—As sickness has prevented him from presenting his duty to Cecil, he has desired my Lord Henry to assist him for the continuance of Cecil's favours. Prays Cecil to pardon his departure to the country, to which he is urged by the danger he is in for arrest in the town here, and the weakness of his estate in the country. Prays for Cecil's indifferency between Ambrose Dudley and himself, and that their case may be heard by him at their next being here.—5 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 63.)

Captain William Parker to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, and to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 5.—Your letters, dated the second of this August, I have received on the 4th of this instant at 12 noon, whereby I am commanded to depart to sea and lie in the Sleeve with my ship and pinnace. Although my ship, upon the receipt of your letter, was unrigged, yet she is at this instant ready to depart, and victualled for five weeks for seventy men. There is a pinnace of Alderman Watts' of fifteen tons ready to go with me. Mr. Stallenge has laid down the proportion of the victuals; the particulars of the charge I leave to him to send you.—Plymouth, this 5th of August 1601, ready to set sail.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.*

On the back:—"Ashburton at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Exeter past 8 in the night, Thursday. Honiton at past 10 in the night. Crewkerne at 4 in morning. Shirburn half an hour after 8 in the morning. Salisbury about 10 of the clock in the night." (**182.** 135.)

George Freman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. [6].—The enclosed was delivered to him by Jasper Cane [*or* Care]. He would have delivered it himself, but not being well at taking shipping, his sickness has so increased that he could not. He has paid the post of Gravesend for the carriage hereof, being told her Majesty allows nothing.—Gravesend, August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"6 August." ½ *p.* (**87.** 64.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 6.—Having received your letters of the 2nd inst. for the stay of the soldiers billeted at Sandwich, I acquainted the Mayor thereof, but the next day you directed other letters for the speedy sending and embarking of the said soldiers for Ostend with all possible speed, the which yesterday in the afternoon was performed; but the soldiers after their making to sea, and finding none of the Queen's ships to conduct them, nor Sir Henry Palmer having no commission for the conducting them to Ostend, the captain conductors presently acquainted me thereof. I desire your answer with all possible speed, for that their victuals grow very short with them.—Dover Castle, 6 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"The 300 soldiers yet in the road for want of convoy." ½ *p.* (**87.** 66.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 6.—Having received your letters this day in the morning for the provision of some materials for fireworks and other things necessary for the strengthening of her Majesty's navy, I presently despatched letters to all the ports to have such things in a readiness, and have also given direction that there be certain crayers taken up for the carriages of the said materials aboard of the Queen's ships.—Dover Castle, 6 August 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**87.** 67.)

Norreys' Property.

1601, Aug. 6.—Agreement between Fr. Lord Norries of Ricott, and Sir Edward Norries, of Englefield, with respect to the manor of Hamsteed Norries, the manor or monastery of Nottley, and the rectory of Crendon Withall.—Aug. 6, 1601.

Cont. Copy. 1 *p.* (2494.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1601, Aug. 7.—You know that in Easter term last, you and I conferred touching these monopolies, whereof I caused a collection to be made, and do find the number to be very great, and most of them so unfit and so odious, neither profitable to her Majesty nor good for the commonwealth, as it shall be a very good service to her Majesty that the nature and quality of them may be considered: and so accordingly such of them as shall be thought fit, to be revoked and called in by her Majesty.

I did then likewise require Mr. Attorney to make a collection of them, which he promised to do.

And at the same time, if you remember, yourself and I did move her Majesty in this matter, and her Highness was pleased to appoint my Lord Keeper, myself, my Lord Admiral, yourself, and my Lord Chief Justice to meet and take order therein, and to cause Mr. Attorney to attend us with his collection. I spake once or twice with Mr. Attorney in it: but I must confess that her Majesty's

many services otherways has deferred it. But now, before this Parliament, it is a thing most fit and necessary that we meet and make a public notification thereof, and upon due consideration to examine the state of them, and to call in as many of them as shall be thought fit before the Parliament: and the same to be done by our public meeting and notification thereof so solemnly and publicly as that all men may take knowledge thereof. I beseech you especially to move her Majesty therein, and that she will please once more by her own royal commandment to remember us for the accomplishing thereof: for I assure you it will prove a service most profitable and honourable for her Majesty. There be divers of them that are both profitable to her Majesty and good for the public, and many just considerations may move the continuance of many of them: for to revoke too many were as dangerous and hurtful to her Majesty's prerogatives on the other side: so as we must walk in a medium and moderation, and then shall we do her Majesty a notable good service: and the sooner we begin the better. I would be glad that Mr. Vice-Chamberlain were also appointed one, for he is wise and temperate. Methinks we might make one business of this sitting before the Queen go from Windsor: only to publish and notify it to all the world. And if her Majesty shall please to give direction unto you herein, you shall do well to cause Mr. Attorney to be ready with his collections, and to attend us when we sit.—7 August 1601.

PS.—I had thought myself to have moved her Majesty at my last waiting upon her, but that we had troubled her with so many matters before.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." 2 *pp* (**87.** 70.)

Mathew Bee, Mayor, and Giles Hutchins, to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, August 7.—To-day Cuthbert Croke, innholder, of the *Three Lyons* of this city, brought to us these persons, viz. James Cruse, John Carpenter and Ezekiel Swift, being all three of one livery, and servants, as they affirmed, to Sir Stephen Thornhust, dwelling near Hertley Rew, Hants. They all affirmed that Swift, after their coming into their lodging chamber at Croke's, found the letters here-enclosed, together with the packet herewith also sent, lying upon a bed in the chamber. We cannot find by examination how the said letters were left in that place.—New Sarum, 7 August 1601.

Signed as above. On the back:—"Post post hast. Sarum 10 of the clocke at night 7 August. At Basingstok at 12 of cloke at none the 7th of August. Harfart Brug at 3 in the afternon." *Endorsed:*—"Mayor of Salisbury." 1 *p.* (**87.** 71.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 7.—My misery is very great. I have not the means to bear the charge of attending at Court: I can only hope that by your favourable means I may be made as happy as others that are as faulty as I am.—From the Gatehouse this 7th of August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**182.** 136.)

Bartholemew Allein, Mayor, and Thomas Barffoot, Bailiff, of Weymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 7.—This present day here came on shore out of a Scottish ship a certain Scottish gentleman naming himself Thomas Duglas, whom we did examine, and he informed us that he was employed by your Honour in her Majesty's service, and that he had matters of intelligence to deliver to you. Whereunto we gave no perfect confidence for that he, coming from Dieppe, would arrive here, and for that he lay on ship board a whole day and night before coming on shore. Wherefore we sent him with a letter to the Lord Lieutenant of this county, who returned him to us safely to be kept till your pleasure be known. He hath written the enclosed letter to your Honour. We have searched him and his portmanteau but, besides apparel, have found nothing but a mass-book and a paper with ciphers, wherein, as he saith, are contained his directions from your Honour.—From Weymouth and Melcombe Regis this 7th of August 1601.

Signed. On the back :—" Received at Shastone at xi of the clock in the forenoon, Sarum past 4 in the afternoon being Saturday. Received at Andover at 7 in the morning being Sunday. At Basingstoke at 11 of clock forenoon the 9 of August. At Hartford Bridge at 3 in the afternoon." 1 *p.* (**182.** 137.)

Export of Woollen Cloths.

[1601, Aug. 7.]—A brief of the licence to be granted by Her Majesty to the Earl of Cumberland. *Draft.* 1¼ *pp.* (**183.** 102.)

[*See* S. P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 281, No. 44 ; p. 80 *of Calendar.*]

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug. 8.]—The bearer Captain Geare is the man who was sent out of Weymouth to discover the coming of the Spanish fleet. He can deliver some particular news thereof. You may credit his report.—Hampton Court Lodge.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord Admiral." August 8, 1601. ½ *p.* (**87.** 72.)

William Udall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—Prays for Cecil's compassion after his long imprisonment. His wife and 6 children have been forced to leave Ireland, all men being threatened from relieving them, and now that they are in England he has no means to relieve them. He remains in prison, without taking of air, in the worst and most infectious chamber, no man so strangely used. They are in better case that have dealt against her Majesty, than they who are supposed to have been opposed against Essex. Every man may go abroad with a keeper, and may walk in the garden, but himself.—Gatehouse, 8 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 73.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—Many thanks rendered for your late very honourable kindness. I have sent here-enclosed a letter from Embden, which contains a point of some importance; and though it might be deemed to be written of policy to bring our merchants again to Embden, yet I assure myself that the party is so honest that he writes simply the truth as he hears in regard of his duty. But I leave the due consideration of it to your wisdom.—London, 8 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 75.)

Jo. Croke and H. Touneshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—They lately received Cecil's letters, enclosed in letters of Lord Stafford's: and send herewith copy* of their answer to Stafford.—Bridgenorth, 8 August 1601.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**87.** 77.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—The 300 soldiers embarked at Sandwich and, for want of convoy, stayed in the Downs, have now, by a man of war of Holland, been guarded and so conducted for Ostend, where it is thought that they will be landed this night.—Dover Castle, 8 August 1601.

Signed. On the back:—"Dover the 8th of August at past 6 in the afternoone. Canterbury at 10 at nyght. Sittingborn at one on the 9 day August. Darford at — in the morninge. At London a paste 11." ½ *p.* (**87.** 78.)

Newsletter.

1601, Aug. $\frac{8}{18}$.—This week no extraordinary post has arrived from any quarter and there is no news of the Spanish fleet. Some say that it has taken four Turkish galleys sent in advance of the fleet of Cicala to discover the Spanish ships; but others think this untrue. It is confirmed that Don Pietro di Tolledo is recovered and has followed the fleet with the galleys of his squadron. It would appear that they are to attack Algiers as soon as they have taken the port called Bugia.

Signor Doria has left orders for the king's officers in Naples and here to direct letters for him to Genoa, which confirms the idea of an intended attack upon Algiers. It is thought that one of the motives for this is the piracy committed upon ships sailing from the ports in Catalonia.

[Intelligence as to affairs in Poland follows; and some unimportant events in Italy.]

From Paris we here that the King and Queen are there with Madame the King's sister, and that there is talk of her conversion from calvinism by 'Perona' and a Capucin. The King wished to go to St. Germains, and thence to Fontainbleau, where the Queen would be confined.—Rome, 18 August 1601.

Italian. The letter is mutilated and stained. 2½ *pp.* (**87.** 113.)

* See p. 320.

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—Upon this advertisement of Captain Gere, who is, I know, a very honest man, I do wish that letter were sent to Bristol, and some to the principal gentlemen about Milford, that they may have some warning of this. But in short I will tell you my conceit, that they have divided their forces, sent the smaller sort of ships with the soldiers into Ireland, and have sent their men of war to Milford to keep the passage, that there may no aid go over till they have fully settled themselves. Wheresoever they mean, it will be seen, but not so soon as it would if the storm had not happened, which, I think, hath dispersed them. And so from "the Boush" at Staines ("Stanse"), I bid you farewell.—This 8 of A.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Endorsed :—"1601. Court at Staines the 8 of August past 2 in the afternoon. At London at 6 in the afternoon 8 of August. Long in coming."

Addressed :—"To my honourable good friend Sir Robert Cecil, knight, at the Savoy." (182. 138.)

Captains Hugh Kenricke, Thomas Mynne, Thomas Hawkines, and John Brett to the Lords of the Council.

1601, Aug. 8.—Having embarked our men at Yarmouth the 7th of August in the morning, and put nigh out of the harbour the same evening, we are constrained by contrary winds to return this night into the port of Harwich. We are distressed for victuals, not receiving at our embarking more than for three days.—Harwich, the 8 of August 1601.

Signed. Endorsed by Cecil :—"The Captains from Harwich which do command the 600 soldiers for Ostend." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 139.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 8.—I am very grateful both for the procuring for me of her Majesty's favour and for the releasing of my unfortunate brother, whom I find highly honoured by your noble opinion of him.—Malton, the 8th of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 140.)

Bartholomew Allein, Mayor, and Thomas Barffoot, Bailiff, of Weymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 8.—By our letters of yesterday we certified your Honour concerning one Thomas Duglas. After the sending away of which letters, our Lord Lieutenant returned hither between twelve and one of the clock at night on purpose to re-examine him, but found him very much distempered and overtaken with drink, so that his Honour was enforced to stay seven or eight hours before he was able to yield a sensible word: but upon his re-examination, his Honour could gather nothing from him but that he had matter of great intelligence, and that, if he should be stayed, his designments might be frustrated and the whole State within three days be over-

thrown. Being demanded if he had any knowledge of the fugitives Allen and Parsons, he answered that he had conversed with them in Spain two or three years together, and that they were worthy men, and he doubted not but that Allen, being dead, was with God. Which things his Honour did desire us to certify to you, as also to send up by this bearer the person himself.—From Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, this 8th of August 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 141.)

F., Lord Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 9.—Were there not a necessity for me to condole at my grandfather's funerals to-morrow, I would not have been in place where we must be marshalled in degree before I had waited on her Majesty, for her favourable approbation of that poor title which I must derive and acknowledge only from her gracious hands, which I thought fit to acquaint you with, who has been partly privy to my attendance at Court for this purpose, and is only able to protect me against any that are apt to suggest sinisterly against me to her Majesty.—9 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601. The Lord Norreyes." ½ *p.* (**87.** 56.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug.] 9.—Even now these letters which I send enclosed was brought me. I was bold to open that to my Lords. I do marvel that there was but 3 days' victuals allowed them. My Lord Treasurer must take present order with all expedition. I am in great doubt how these men will land well at Ostend, for I see no likelihood of fair weather, and if the Low Country ships be no carefuller than they have been, they may lie a good while in the road before they be landed, and the path is dangerous. The poor man that brought these letters would be considered, and he will be best to be returned with the directions, for he dwells there.—Windsor, this 9.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"9 August 1601. The Lord Admiral to me from Court." ½ *p.* (**87.** 79.)

William Alabaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 9.—The honourable audience he received at Cecil's hands in the Tower makes him presume to write to Cecil for himself and his fellows in prison. They complain of the high rate of their commons and chambers, and pray that they may provide their own commons, and use the benefit of their walks.—Fremingam Castle, 9 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Framingham Castle." 1 *p.* (**87.** 80.)

John Vaughan to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 9.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours. Commends the bearer his brother to Cecil's service.—Goulden Grove, 9 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**87.** 82.)

Jo. Meade, Mayor of Cork, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 9.—He has no other advertisements than what he lately wrote to the Lords; that the citizens are daily fortifying about the walls of this city to prevent the now threatened Spanish invasion.—Cork, 9 August 1601.

Signed. On the back :—" Your Honour's servant, Edward Flint is safe arrived in Bristol this 16th of August 1601, and all his hawks with him. He will repair unto you with as great speed as may be." ½ *p.* (**199.** 63.)

George Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 9.—This gentleman is a natural kinsman very near unto your wife, an excellent scholar and a perfect honest man. His reasons to hold the place that he lately hath been presented unto, I doubt not but if he may have the favour to open privately unto you, they will leave the same impression they have done on me.—Blackfriars, this 9th of August 1601. Your brother-in-law.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**182.** 142.)

Jame Elphinstoune to Archibald Douglas.

1601, Aug. 10.—The inhibition of all woollen wares to come into Scotland, either from England, France or elsewhere, is so strictly put into execution that the merchant not only loses the wares he brings home, but also all his " munabill " goods. He therefore prays Douglas to speak to his friend Sir John Foskie [? Fortescue] to license him certain parcels of wares named: broadcloths, Devonshire kersies, hats, fustians, &c.—From the Abbaye of Holye Rude Hous, 10 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 83.)

The Queen's Ships.

1601, Aug. 10.—Ships to be now employed.

	MEN	
The Wastspite ..	300	To be victualled for three months.
The Garlande ..	250	
The Defyaunce ..	250	
The Hope ..	250	
The Raynbowe ..	250	
The Dreadnought ..	140	
The Lyons Whelpe ..	50	
	1490	

Ships to be continued at the Narrow Seas.

	MEN
The Golden Lyon ..	250
The Antloppe ..	120
The Charles ..	45
	415

To be continued for guarding of the River.

The Lyon Drumler ..	50

Ships to be discharged.

	MEN	
The Vanngarde ..	250	[*In Cecil's hand:*] The remain of the victual of these ships to be employed for the revictualling of the 3 ships of the Narrow Seas.
The Quittaunce ..	100	
The Adventure ..	120	
The Crane ..	100	
The Awnswere ..	100	
The Advauntage ..	100	
The Advice pinnace ..	25	
	795	

—10 August 1601.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"A note set down by Mr. Dorrell. 1 *p.* (**87.** 84.)

Elizabeth, Dowager Lady Russell to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

[1601,] Aug. 10.—I have a footman who this morning I hear has been enticed from my service by some secretary of yours and promised 7*l.* by year and 4 suits of apparel. I have great need of a footman, or else being so poor a widow as not able to keep house in the country as heretofore, I would not have been at so great charge with him as I have already bestowed on him, having not been with me scarce a quarter of a year, to the value of above 7*l.* in respect of my "journeyment" into Wales. And because I hear your footman was here with him this morning, saying that if I would prefer him to you you would take him, I have done thus much, hoping that you that may command so many will show your self so religious to a poor lady as to remember who said, "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house nor his wife nor his servant nor his maiden nor anything that is your neighbour's."—10 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lady Russell. 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 85.)

William Rider, Lord Mayor of London, to the Lords of the Council.

1601, Aug. 10.—It pleased your Lordship to give me directions to offer to idle and vagrant persons in and about the city means to avoid the danger of the law by propounding to them the entertainment of the States and the service at Ostend. Besides such idle vagrants intended by your letters, there is about the city a great number of all sorts of ill-disposed people, which conveyed themselves away upon the first notice of the former imprests, and are now returned, to the great annoyance of this city; but might well be employed in those services if your Lordship would grant me a warrant for the taking up of such loose persons. Care shall be used that no man of honest sort be troubled.—From London, the 10 of August 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**182.** 143.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 10.—I am bold to recommend the reading of this enclosed letter to your Honour before it be sealed, which, if it

have your allowance, I crave may be sealed and sent. If the man be in other things as clear as in his dealings discovered here, it were mere impiety to let him be oppressed by so lewd a practice, which would also encourage the forger thereof to proceed from him and this to other persons and matters.—Acton, 10 Aug. 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**182.** 144.)

The Attorney-General (Coke) to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 10.—This morning my wife attended on her Majesty and she will vouchsafe to take dinner at Stoke on Thursday next, when I expect your presence. For the gown and jewel, whatsoever you shall think fit I will assent unto, and rather to be above the sum your Honour mentioned than under, for I would give that which shall be acceptable, whatsoever it cost. I have written to my cousin Stanhope to take pains for me herein, and to do what you shall command him.—This 10th of August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**182.** 145.)

John Bydgood, Mayor of Lyme Regis, to the Council.

1601, Aug. 10.—Ever since the writing . . . 7th of this August the bark of . . . place, is this day arrived here, the . . . that he has been by contrary winds . . . the Channel, and could not descry . . . any sail, saving one small bark . . . of Plymouth, who told him that . . . there arrived at Plymouth a bark . . . Rochelle, and came through the trade, and . . . nor heard of any, but says that there . . . Flamens (Flemings) of some 60 sail from Rochelle.—Lyme Regis, 10 August 1601.

½ *p. Much damaged.* (**213.** 27.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 11.—Now you have delivered me from D. Cæsar's bonds, I have sealed and delivered Mr. Vyvyan's patent, and wish him good speed.

Sir Edward Beynham's pardon was sealed yesterday. Sir W. Ralegh's book is ready, but I will stay it, as you direct.

I thank you for your advertisement touching the Spaniards. I have observed your conjectures, and have found them true judgments, and for such I esteem them, and wish they may longest continue, to your great honour.—York House, 11 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Keeper." 1 *p.* (**87.** 87.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 11.—Whereas I received your letters by post the 8 of this instant, of effect that Sir Richard Leveson should procure the Admiral of the Hollanders to send over some of his men of war to conduct the 300 soldiers from Sandwich to Ostend, bending myself to send your letters directed to Sir Francis Vere, and also

to Sir Richard Leveson, I could not compass either of them until yesternight, when I delivered the letters directed to Sir Francis Vere unto Mr. Ashborneham, who then embarked for Ostend. The other letters to Sir Richard Leveson, I delivered aboard her Majesty's good ship the *Drednought*.

Concerning the materials for fireworks, I have and will take the best order I may to have them ready in every port town. And forasmuch as I have ever used to advertise my Lord Cobham of the occurrences of this place, I have held it not undutiful in me to certify in semblable manner to you in his absence, viz., that it is certainly advertised me by some passengers that lately came from Spain that the chief of the forces prepared for that navy is appointed for Ireland: where it is further affirmed unto me that some of them be already landed: and for such part of the Spanish forces as is purposed for the Archduke's aid, the same fleet should pass by the North of England as in the year '88 the Spanish fleet returned; wherein as I dare affirm nothing for certainty, so I crave pardon for troubling you with these uncertain intelligences.—Dover Castle, 11 August 1601.

Signed. On the back:—"Dover the 11 of August at 10 in the forenoon. Hast hast post hast hast with dillegence. At Canterbury past 1 of the clock in the after non. Sittingborn the 11 day past 7 at night. Darford at 8 in the morninge. Rd. at London at past 12 at noone 12 of August." 1 *p.* (87. 88.)

Jo. Budden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 11.—Details various proceedings as to the wardship of Richard Bingham, and asks Cecil's decision in the matter. Sir Raffe Horsey and Mr. Strod, father-in-law of the ward, concerned. Reports upon various matters connected with Cecil's properties in Cranborne, Dorset, St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, and Martock, Somerset. As to the incumbency of the rectory prebendal of the parish church of Fountmell, Dorset, and the incumbent, William Jesopp.—Shaftesbury, 11 August 1601.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (87. 89.)

Captain R. Wigmore to [Sir Robert Cecil.]

1601 Aug. 11.—If you knew how strangely I have been detained in the Road before Ostend you would pardon my not writing before. On Sunday the 26 of July, I came to Margate, and on Tuesday night following, I landed all the eight hundred soldiers committed to my charge. But there was not then time to land the arms, being packed in chests and dry-vats. The next day I purposed to have landed the arms, but to this hour I have been so swaddled with storms or extreme foul weather, as these sufferings have in a manner cancelled the memory of whatsoever else I have endured in the whole course of my life. All which with a far more equal mind I should have tolerated if I had been discharged of these arms. The perverse dealing of this proud insolent colt of an Admiral hath added no small weight to the burden of my afflictions, from whom I could draw no assistance for the landing of those arms but such as was

extorted as if I had suited a matter of extraordinary benefit: besides his unrespective speeches and regard of her Majesty's proceedings in these affairs, which do so much import them. Justinus Nassawe, having quitted the Admiralty of Zealand, this youth, called Myne Here van Obdam, is by the Admiral of Holland thrust into a managing of these affairs, during the time of his own employment in the narrow seas and elsewhere, in hope to draw the succession of that place upon this stripling, who is his nephew. But the Committees for the States General resident here in Flushing have within these four days sent and set over him a coadjutor, one very sufficiently reputed for that place.

Upon Sunday the 2nd of August, I had obtained that the Admiral would appoint me an empty hoy which should that night carry my arms into Ostend; whereinto when I came to put the same, I found an old rotten vessel half full of hurdles and half full of water, not able to receive more than two hundred and fifty arms. By chance there did anchor hard by a hoy laden with Sir Horatio Vere his provision, into the which, by favour of the shipper, I did put hundred and fifty arms more. These arms came safely that night into Ostend, albeit that the mariners were strangely toiled to keep the same hoy from sinking even in that short passage.

Upon Wednesday following, certain hoys being to be sent into Ostend with powder and provision of boards, I put the remainder of my arms into two of them; but when the hoys should enter into the town, a storm riseth up at the South, and that with such a fury that the poor boats were put from their anchors and forced to seek their safety in the sea. I being in a good man o' war did ride it out, the storm continuing from Thursday morning till Friday at night; at which time, the weather being somewhat calmed, I sent to desire the Admiral to send me in one of his men of war into Flushing, in which place I was persuaded that the hoys had found their safety; whereunto he courteously answered that he could not spare me any, although he had eight in his company. Thus left to myself, I resolved to undergo this foolish, though necessary, hazard—which was to cast myself into the first boat which might afford my passage into Flushing, for in the Road nothing was left but men o' war. The next morning an empty hoy cometh out of Ostend, being bound for Flushing, into the which I did put myself without any convoy, and for my labour had questionless been taken by two sloops of Blakenboroughe, if the wind, which for two days before incessantly tormented me, had not then provided for my safety. In Flushing, I found my lost sheep, the which, by the favour and ready furtherance of the Committees, I presently transported into a man o' war, who was commanded to return the arms unto the place from whence they came, with a further direction for the sending of the same into Ostend.

The oversight of this last business I was enforced to commit unto the Sergeant and a corporal of my company here: my own body being so worn with these recent miseries, that I am enforced to yield under the burden thereof. In truth I cannot but complain of my hard fortune to have been consorted with such assistants as fell to my share in this service: who if they had not lost time

in swaggering at Gravesend, while I was at Margate, all this business had fourteen days since been happily concluded. Not any one of them have yielded me their least assistance in looking to the ships wherein the arms were, for the guard whereof I have been enforced, at my great charges, to place in every ship, both English and Dutch, men which for my money I hired from some Zealand captains of my acquaintance; without the which those ships would undoubtedly have carried away the arms God knoweth whither. And, when for the defraying of this charge, I had sent some victuals remaining of the soldiers' provision into Ostend to be sold, Ryder and Maye roundly seized the same, made money thereof, which they did put into their purses, and so returned into England *sans dire adieu*. What they made thereof I know not, but there fell into their hands a remainder of six days' victuals for two hundred men, which cost her Majesty thirty pounds at the least, and would have yielded much more there if the same had been well used. That same Ryder, by reason his uncle is Mayor of London, hath been an ordinary conductor this year, and, as I hear, was clapt by the heels at Chester for chopping and changing of those men which were committed to his charge.

As regards the present state of Ostend, the town as at the first is invested, both on the East and on the West side thereof. The approaches which are only on the West, are carried three divers ways; from the South to the new works in and on the side of the Pouldern, by Don Augustin; from the South-West towards the ravelin called the Porckepy, by Don Frederick; and from the West to the haven by Catryce. These three do work *al envie;* and Catryce is advanced even to the very piles of the haven. The rest are nothing so near, although within half musket shot. But Catryce his approach, which only carryeth greatest appearance of danger to the town, hath hitherto brought small comfort to the enemy, for upon Friday last, being the 7 of this month, the sea storming as it did at the North-West, his Spaniards and Walloons were forced to swim out of their trenches, and the most part of his gabions, which are the strength thereof, were brought into the town. Hereof in part myself was a beholder, and to that hazard is this approach subjected, as also unto every spring tide, if the wind bloweth but a little. The enemy's artillery and muskets from the East and West both by day and night do pour continual storms into the town, and this their artillery they have placed with that advantage that there is not any one part of the town which is free from the fury thereof, for the soldiers which are lodged half under the ground and under cover of the rampiers are killed in their cabins sometimes two and three at a shot. But Ostend will never be so taken, for when the Cardinal hath spent at the least thirty six thousand cannon shot, as he hath done, and that with the same some seven or eight hundred are slain, more men are, and daily will be, put into the town by that entrance which, in my opinion, the enemy will never be able to take from them. As for the bulwarks, they stand firmly still, though branded with innumerable marks of the Cardinal's displeasure, and do ordinarily return unto him three and four hundred cannon shot within the compass of twenty-four hours. For the

night serveth their turn as well as the day, which is done by the advantage of a "mortesse" piece, that sendeth forth a bullet as great as a reasonable man is in the waist. This bullet, which will not miss to fall in the enemy's trenches, will there burn, sending forth infinite small shot with continual flames the whole space of half an hour, by the light whereof the cannoneers within the town do level their pieces at those troops of the enemy whom they have seen, and do make a wonderful butchery of them.

Within the town Sir Francis Vere is not failing unto any duty, unless it be in regard of his own person. For upon Tuesday the 4 of this month, being upon the Sandhill bulwark, he caught a knock in the head with a shiver of a cannon there broken by a shot from the enemy. Albeit he fell to the ground in a short swoon, yet was the wound found to be nothing dangerous, for the skull was no whit perished, although the harm lighted in the hinder part of the head, which is held to be the weakest. He is very shortly like to be well again.

The works without the town are to this day bravely defended. Within the town new devices are daily put in execution, as the making of casemates, secret sallies, covert mines, planting of calthrops and such like. Sir Francis Vere hath caused a reasonable part of the counterscarp towards the South East to be cut, whereby he will be able to receive into the town ditch at every high water hoys laden with men or provision, and there safely to lodge at one time a hundred of them at the least. He hath likewise placed four cannons in the counterscarp under Hill Mount, with which he doth annoy the enemy extremely. The cost of defending the town hath already been very great, but certain principal men in this place have been deputed by the General States with ample authority for the continual supply of all that Sir Francis Vere shall demand. They will engage themselves far beyond ordinary rather than yield to the loss of Ostend. It undoubtedly carryeth with it matter of greater consequence than any other that hath fallen out for a long time in these parts, for if the Archduke faileth in this project, he must, in all likelihood, seek himself elsewhere than in Flanders; but if Ostend be lost, it is more clear than the sun that all the towns in Zealand will be transformed into villages, if they be not utterly abandoned.

Here are at this instant two thousand of the choicest men that were in the Count Maurice his army, already embarked, and shall to-morrow go from hence unto Ostend. Their division is thus—out of the French regiment have been taken six companies; from the Scotch regiment four companies; from the new Guises four companies, and the rest from the Hollands regiments. All these are under the command of young Chattillion until they come to Sir Francis Vere. And the rest of those two thousand men lately levied in England are, as I certainly hear, this night to be put into Ostend. So that the Cardinal will soon have to expect more from this place than a simple defence: whereof in my conscience he hath dreamed before this time, for his trenches are now that extraordinary and unusual strength as if from the beginning he had feared to have been pulled out of them.—Flushing, this 11th of August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1601. 4 *pp.* (182. 147.)

Captain Ridgewaye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 11.—You will have heard the news here from Sir Robert Drury and Captain Holcroft. I am still awaiting my promised company. Since my coming, there hath been sent out of England three thousand men: out of which Captain Wigmore, Sir Edward Reade, and Captain Crofts have companies of two hundred: but I only myself and a few that live here on my charge. I'll stay a little longer in suspense and see this town half drowned by ourselves, and then I am purposed to go into Zealand to Captain Cecil. Sir Francis Vere goes this night for Middleburgh, and that breeds discontentment here.—From Ostend, this 11th of August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**182.** 148.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], Aug. 11.—I have adventured till my return to give you the custody of my notebook of our proceedings before Berke, daily collected as the works did advance, and drawn by a servant of mine own. The approaches fell out to be so little in this general draft, that I have caused them to be drawn apart. I have been bold to send her Majesty one drawn a little more curious for the painting, which, I beseech you, do me the favour to present from me, as also a letter of our proceedings.

For the state of our affairs here, since the taking in of the town we think of the fortifying it. We have been before Moeurs with the greatest part of the army and twelve cannon. The Duke of Cleve held the town from his Excellency as pretending the right. His Excellency claimed it by the gift of the late Countess of Moeurs, and therefore sent the day before to summon it with eight hundred horse; the burghers denied him the possession; his Excellency marched to it the next day, and when he had embattled his army, appointed out the quarters for to lodge about the town and brought the cannon before it, they yielded him the keys. Once before he had taken it and it cost him eight days ere he could carry it then, the enemy being in possession of it. It is worth 3,000*l.* yearly. He hath left three cannon in it, three companies of foot and one of horse: given order for the mending of the fortifications, which will be strong when they are done. After this, his Excellency marched another time with thirty-three companies of horse through the enemy's country to Wachtendonke, to view the state of the town, to leave four cannon in it, which he carried thither, to give order for the repairs and mending of the fortifications, to conduct four companies of foot to leave in it, and, besides, led along with him two hundred wagons laden with powder, bullet, match and such like munitions. At his return we made another journey to Crackoe with the three thousand horse much of the same nature as the other was. None of the enemy did attempt anything upon us in any of these passages, except some small parties which lay in woods, that took up stragglers. The enemy had gathered an army of ten thousand foot and two thousand horse, to have relieved Berke, if the Governor had held out four days longer. All the Italians which came out of Savoy, together with the mutineers

of Weerd, which Count Herman and the Count of Buckois had persuaded, made up the former number. Now they are all dissolved again, the most part gone before Ostend, the mutineers returned to their garrisons. Now we are throwing down all our works raised against this town, and, as I take it, shall rise very shortly to cast ourselves upon some other place. His Excellency stayeth but the States' resolution, which yet they have not concluded. If it be to go before any town in these parts, Gueldres is the likeliest; if we sink down the river and do anything to divert the enemy from before Ostend, Hulst will be the mark we shall shoot at. This is the third letter I have written since my coming to the camp. I shall be glad you have received them all.—From the Camp before Berke, this 11 August.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1601." 2 *pp.* (183. 1.)

RHEINBERG.

The plan of the approaches before Berke, "drawn a little more curious for the painting," referred to in the previous letter. (Maps I. 52.)

PETER VAN LOOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601 Aug. 11.—By the bearer of this I send the jewel which I would not sell for less than four hundred *lire*. The three pearls are worth 150, and the other stones are all fine and from the East. But I leave the price to you, and will be content with what your Honour shall order me to receive.—London, 11 August 1601.

Italian. Signed. ½ *p.* (183. 2.)

CAPTAIN HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 11.—This night we see that the enemy is come the halfway upon the low ground which is between the sandhills and our half moon, and we find it avail little whatsoever we can do to hinder his working, for, by the nature of the ground and his exceeding strong working of his trenches with bavins and faggots, it is very hard for us to sally with any great troop, whereby to put in venture the beating of his main guards, and, with a few men, we can only scare away his workmen for a time, which we daily do though it give him little hindrance. Yesterday night we fell out thrice, and this day at noon once, with a few together, wherewith they were beaten out of their foremost loose trenches and some few were killed on their part. We lost only one, which was this day, and with that little sally, being but of fifteen men, their whole army seemed to draw into arms. This night our General determined to go towards Zealand, being very ill of his hurt, and not likely to recover if he stay here, because of the little rest our continual shooting will give him. For the defence of the town, it is thus resolved: that a bank which runs between our half-moon and our "porkupie" shall be cut in sunder, so that the sea may be let into our counterscarp ditch, which we say will in time make another gully ("gule") on that side of the town, or else take away our counterscarp and endanger the town's drowning. But this it is thought will give him most hindrance and the States most respite to provide for our succours, which

we do not conceive can be by any other means than by putting such an army into some parts as may withdraw the enemy: for, if he lie here long, the sea will prevail against us. The States have not been altogether so careful for us as our case requires, for munitions are sent us with such a niggard hand that we may by foul weather be very much distressed, and, at this instant, the town is ill furnished with powder and shot for our cannon, not having enough for two days.—Ostend, this Tuesday, 11 of August 1601. *Sti: antiquo.*

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Received 16 Aug." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 3.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 12.—With a present of apricots.—Eston Lodge, 12 August 1601.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (**87.** 91.)

Patrick Arthure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 12.—The 8th of this month, the captains and myself received the companies given us in charge, and according to our instructions have ended all matters here fit to be done, so as when it please God to send us a merry wind, we are ready to take the benefit of it. Captain Yorcke has his company full. Captain North wants of his 8 or 9: and of my 75 I want 6, who upon their first view were found insufficient and sent back, and a letter written for supply in their places. The rest of mine, together with the captains' companies, are very proper men, yet half a score of my company were brought out of gaol, and so sent hither, which the commissioners and others here do wonder at. I hope in God we shall have a quick passage.—Barnstaple, 12 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 92.)

Robert Soame to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 12.—Cecil commended to them Mr. Trym for the proctorship. He and the seniors are very willing to prefer Trym, but the junior fellows are sharp set for another. Of the respective merits of the two. The only way to compass the office for Trym, is either by a peremptory command from Cecil in her Majesty's name, or a reference of the choice to himself and the seniors. Encloses extract of the University statute, which specially favours Trym.—Cambridge, 12 August 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Dr. Some." 1 *p.* (**87.** 94.)

The Enclosure:—

"*A branch of the University Statute concerning the choice of Proctors and Taxors.*"

¼ *p.* (**87.** 93.)

Fellows of Peterhouse, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 12.—It pleased him to write unto their Society in the behalf of Richard Trym, Fellow of the College, for favour at the election of the Proctorship. The greatest part had promised their voices, before the receipt of his letters, to Leonard Mawe, Master of

Arts of seven years' standing, one of the senior Fellows, a man every way fit and sufficient to discharge the place, and against whom no exception is taken for life or learning, but only juniority, a thing which cannot be avoided when two stand for the same office. Their request therefore is that he would so far tender the keeping of their promises made to their friend, as to grant the liberty of their voices that they may use that order of election as by the Statute is appointed.—Peterhouse, Cambridge, Aug. 12 1601. *Signed*:—John Blithe, Roger Derhame, Walter Curll, Andrew Perne, Timothy Revett, Hughe Poole, Thomas Turner.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**136.** 91.)

Charles, Lord Willoughby of Parham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 12.—I send a nag which I think will like you well to carry you in the streets.—From Tupholme, the 12th of August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 4.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, August 13.]—I have not yet been a day in the country, and I am as weary of it as if I had been prisoner there seven year. I see I shall never turn good justice of peace. Therefore I pray, if the Queen determine to continue my banishment, and prefer sweet Sir Edward [Fitton] before me, that you will assist me with your best means to get leave to go into some other land, that the change of the climate may purge me of melancholy: for else I shall never be fit for any civil society. I have written, sorrowfully complaining, to my Lord Admiral that he will be pleased to move my suit again, since there is no appearance of grace. The patent of the forest of Dean could not so speedily be gotten before my going out of town, but very shortly Arthur Massinger shall attend you with it, though there be so much past under general terms that I fear me it will seem somewhat slight. Let me still have the happiness to be beloved by you.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"13 August 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 95.)

Fra. Neale to [Thomas Bellot].

[1601, Aug. 13.]—As to a sale of certain of the Queen's lands. The Lord Treasurer requires the purchasers to make up their books of purchase, and pay the balance of money due: otherwise her Majesty is resolved to make leases in reversion of the lands, whereby to make present money thereof.—13 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Auditor Neale to Mr. Bellot." ½ *p.* (**87.** 96.)

Tho. Wattson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 13.—Herenclosed I send you a letter from Anthonie Reynaldes, from Loughfoile, who succeeded Captain Covert as Controller of the Musters there, as to the estate of her Majesty's forces there. If you please to afford him your countenance, you will find him of sufficiency and honesty to do her Majesty good service.

I am making up a true certificate of the estate of the exchanges with Mr. Lake, and will present it you at your next coming hither, or sooner if you appoint.—Mugwell St., 13 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 97.)

SIR EDWARD COKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Aug. 13.]—In the presence of this bearer, Sir Walter Rawlie's councillor and I agreed upon a course which may be despatched within two hours. I expected that should be performed which if Mr. Doderighe will draw, I will perfect in one hour. Your Honour knows how I did my best endeavour to the passing of this book, and I have Sir Walter's honourable promise that what his councillor yielded to, shall be performed. The performance whereof I only desire, and till that be done, my trust is your Honour will stay all further proceedings. Also, there must be a bond entered into for the answering of the value of the goods and leases if they shall, upon proof, fall out to be her Majesty's.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 13 August 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 5.)

RICHARD PERCIVAL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Aug. 14.]—Acknowledges Cecil's letter by Francis Neale. Details the proceedings he has taken as to a certain manor assigned from old Mr. William Neale, and describes the defects of title. He sends certain points under the hand of Mr. Gascoigne, whom he has consulted, and recommends that the matter be deferred till Michaelmas term, that the doubts may be cleared : or else Cecil to give direction what he will have done, and order for money, if he adventures to proceed. Mr. Auditor of the Rates wrote the enclosed to Mr. Bellot, and he has advised the latter to answer that he proceeds with all expedition.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" August 14 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 99.)

RICHARD PERCIVAL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 14.—The enclosed was left out of his letter sent this morning by Puttrel : but he wrote Cecil the effect, and if Cecil sends answer accordingly, it will be sufficient.—The Savoy, 14 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 98.)

JNO. HOPKENES, Mayor, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 14.—Acknowledges Cecil's letters for the President of Munster, which shall be sent as soon as wind will permit. Touching the soldiers to be transported from hence, there yet want of them 25 men which should come from Cardiganshire, and 40 from Pembrokeshire. For the speedy despatch of the companies here, he (with the only help of Samuel Norton, in the absence of Edward Gorges, who is sick, and Mr. Stallenge, being not in the country, and Mr. Smith, being employed at the musters in Somersetshire) has

used all diligence for viewing them, and distributing the armour and apparel, and will send them away with the first wind that shall serve.—Bristol, 14 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mayor of Bristol." 1 *p.* (**87.** 100.)

CAPTAIN WIGMORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 13-14.—Upon the 12 of this month Sir Francis Vere arrived at Myddelborough. His coming hath diversely affected men here : but the reports of the State of Ostend delivered in so hard terms by some principal men which did accompany him, hath very much perplexed these people, who, out of their proper dispositions, are but too apprehensive of every mean accident. But I have been with Sir Francis Vere, whose wound I have seen twice dressed, and do find, by the relation both of his surgeon and physician, that there is an assured hope of his recovery, wherein himself is no less confident than in this, that the town of Ostend is not like to run any great hazard for six or four weeks ; which opinion was at his departure confirmed in Council by the governor and others of the town. He further saith that he hath required the States to send forthwith unto Middleborough some deputies to confer with him. Within these ten or fourteen days he hopeth to return to his late charge, the which is rather in the compass of my wishes than of my belief ; for wounds in the head are not so soon recovered. The state whereof must have been desperate had he stayed two days longer in Ostend, for when he was dressed, at the only noise of the cannon fresh blood issued abundantly, not only from his wound but also out of both his ears. So a council being called of the principal commanders of the town, he was importuned to retire himself into Zealand, being eight days before altogether unable to discharge any duty of command. Thus much I have learned from Sir Francis Vere himself. The resolution in council for holding Ostend must have been fortified by the supply of two thousand very choice men carried thither but yesterday by young Chatillion, for I am not of the opinion that there are already too many men in the town ; seeing the same may be so abundantly victualled as daily it is, whereof the deputies here are infinitely careful, and that in conclusion the controversy must be decided by the virtue and valour of men's hands.—Flushing, this 13th of August 1601.

PS.—Since the writing hereof, those troops which, under young Chatillion, had gained the road before Ostend, are this day returned to these parts, enforced thereto by the extremity of this stormy weather, herein, as I hear, agreeing with the Governor's opinion, who concluded that they had already men enough within the town. The Governor hath lately caused a ditch to be cut for the letting in of the sea, which course falling out aright, not only all the most dangerous approaches will be drowned, but the enemy enforced to raise the siege. I hope shortly to advertise you the effect of this resolution and the further determinations of the States' deputies, who within these five or six days are expected to be with Sir Francis Vere.—Aug. 14.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**183.** 6.)

Sy[mon] Bassyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 14.—Commanded by your Honour to proceed with the front of your house, I have made Mr. Coape therewith acquainted, who likes very well of it, if so be that the new addition in the court were correspondent; the which, if your Honour's pleasure were to have performed, is impossible, the season of the summer being so far spent; but that side next the court may be coloured like unto bricks, and being done at such time as the plaster is green, it will retain his colour very well. Touching the front, I have conferred with the masons and bricklayers what more speedy course may be had. I likewise have caused our purveyor to provide at Oxford thirty tons of stone for tables, crest and piers; other some we will borrow here that is the Queen's. And for that we are to make the front with two fair returns of square windows, the one proportionable to the breadth of your gallery and the other answerable next my Lord Herbert's house, I am to entreat you not to assure yourself of the finishing thereof by the beginning of October.—From Cecil House, this 14th of August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 7.)

Mar. Darell to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral.

1601, Aug. 15.—I received very lately direction from you for the speedy providing of three months' victuals for 1,490 men to serve in the *Wastspite* and the rest of that fleet. The proportion for one of those ships was sent away this morning. For the rest, I hope it shall be all shipped away from hence without fail by the 27th of this month, if we may find here upon the river sufficient store of hoys or other vessels for the carrying of the same down.—From her Majesty's Storehouse at Tower Hill, 15th August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Dorrell." 1 *p.* (**87.** 101.)

Richard Staperr to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 15.—According to the commandment of my Lord Admiral and you given us at Greenwich, upon the notice of the sight of some ships from Plymouth supposed to be Spaniards, we, the owners of a ship called the *Darling*, did put our victuals aboard, and made our ship ready to have served her Majesty if occasion had so required: but when we understood those ships were friends, we put the rest of our lading aboard to proceed upon our pretended voyage into the Straights, so that now we are ready, but our mariners being pressed away for her Majesty's ships, we are suitors to the Lord Admiral to spare us 30 or 40 men, to perform our voyage withal. And because we know my Lord Admiral is severe and strict in those matters, I desire your commendation of this motion to him, wherein this bearer is to solicit him, the rather because we going not in due time cannot return again before the summer, which may put us in peril to be surprised. Her Majesty by this last patent granted us, allows us 500 mariners yearly to perform our said voyage, except her Highness doth set out her whole navy.

In regard whereof, and for that we have no way to raise our farm of 4,000*l.* per annum but only by our trade, I beseech your favour herein.—London, 15 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (87. 102.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Lord Scrope.

1601, August 15.—I have received your letter of the 1st of August, by which I perceive how great difference there is in the estimate of the English and Scottish bills: wherein her Majesty doth well like of your consideration, and would have you cause George Nicholson to show the King thereby that it is not Scotland which has most cause to complain. But where you do say you dare not assent that these late offences be first redressed, to the satisfaction of some part of the poor ones: or that bill for bill be answered in such an extreme cause, neither can resolve what were fit for you to do: her Majesty has commanded me to write you thus much for your better direction how to carry things in their right sense. That as her Majesty desires above all things the true and just conservation of the peace between the two Crowns, being that which is both acceptable to God, agreeable to her own heart, and profitable for her people (whose quiet and contentment she holds so dearly, as all men know). If the laws of the Border established by the treaties were mutually observed, there could be no question of the continuation of the amity (to which both Princes are so affected) because common experience teaches us that the effects of these her Majesty's Christian cares depend principally upon the good disposition and discreet government of those that have the charge reciprocal of the opposite wardenry; and that if any particular "pyke" [pique] or quarrel be so grown as that they shall not both be content, in respect of the common good, sometime to lay aside those passions to which most men are subject, surely there will always be found interruptions to cross the quietness intended, especially by such as are cunning to fish in troubled waters [who] will ever be blowing the coal between them: besides the vulgar themselves (whereof alway the worst disposed are the greatest number) will take the boldness more and more to practise and commit offences, because they will hope that the private differences of the officers will always hinder the general satisfaction: of which matter, my good Lord, I am commanded to speak at this time, the rather because very lately the Lord of Newby was sent up from the Lord Johnston only to profess and protest his vehement desire to do all good offices, and his constant resolution to his uttermost power to hold all correspondence with your Lordship, so as he might be persuaded that you intended the like towards him. Herein he had his answer as was fit by Mr. Vice-chamberlain and myself, who plainly made him see that her Majesty had chosen you as a nobleman of extraordinary quality, able to govern and willing to do all things that might advance the quiet of the Borders; and that she had commanded you to leave no good means unused that might reform these great enormities. Now therefore, seeing there is so great a profession made, [and] that her Majesty has many other occasions of troubles and expense,

surely it shall be a very good piece of service for your Lordship so to proceed in these causes of the Borders as that it may appear that if the opposite do his best endeavour to satisfy in things required at his hands, that some things shall be borne with till the time afford better commodity, and that those things which are not in their power to be performed shall not be objected to amid those things which may be accomplished: and yet you may make it known unto them, that it is only out of her Majesty's great affection to the amity, and not that they should expect at her hands as a due anything which the just rules of the treaty bind not her unto. This course, my Lord, shall take away all opinion of any contrary disposition either in her Majesty or her ministers. This beginning shall make the people on both sides conform themselves when they discern what is intended. Her Majesty means not you should put up any dishonour or wilful injury either to yourself or to her people, but only to observe this rule, that if he do his best indeed (of which your judgment can best inform you) that you will rather seek to reduce things to good order than to carry yourself to all strictness out of any particular mislike to him, and so much the rather because he shows so good intention.

To conclude, it would be a great commendation to you if you could govern that Wardenry without fetching every day direction from hence: and surely for that, Sir Robert Cary takes a very good course, for he goes on with that which is best for the service, advertises when it is done, and in his proceeding with the opposite, whensoever he sees he does his best, he takes it *de bene esse*, and so keeps all good correspondency: a liberty which the Queen does willingly leave to you, being one of whom she is so well persuaded, and the fewer questions you ask (so it be not for very extraordinary matters) the better she is pleased.—Court at Wind[sor], 15 August 1601.

Draft, principally in Cecil's hand. 5 *pp.* (**87.** 102, 2 to 4.)

Richard Carmarden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 16.—Desires to know what effect his letter to the Queen by Mr. Darcey has taken. If neither her Majesty nor the Lord Treasurer grant his desire, he must sell or pawn such things as he has to satisfy his debts; or else yield his body. Encloses a paper showing what her Majesty has gotten by his services.—London, 16 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 104.)

The Enclosure:—

Statement of services done by Richard Carmarden to her Majesty within the space of 18 years: whereof her Majesty has received the benefit into her coffers.

Includes: gain in 1583 by the overlengths of clothes "which Sir Walter Ralegh had in farm for 7 years to break the ice": by the advancement made of Smythe's farm of customs and subsidies in 1585: in 1585, by advancing the ports demised to Sir Francis Walsingham for 7 years, and the gain since the surveyors had the same in charge: by continuing the advancement of Smythe's farm from 1588 to 1600, during

which time Sir Henry Billingsley was collector: total gain to her Majesty, 383,956*l.*: in addition to future benefits by the customs and subsidies and the impost of currants, 32,000*l.* Also the procuring of the increase of the revenue of French wines, by the first lease granted to Mr. Swynnerton.
1 *p.* (87. 103.)

JH. TREVOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 16.—Thanks Cecil for his late favourable speeches of him delivered to her Majesty.—Chatham, 16 August 1601.
1 *p.* (87. 105.)

CAPTAIN HOLCROFT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Aug. 16.—The winds have been so contrary that we have not had any news of our General since his going from hence. In his absence, we have received letters from the States condoling his hurt. They entreat him to husband the powder, affirming that, if we continue to spend as we have begun, all the provisions of the provinces will not serve our turn. The same day that these letters arrived, which was on Thursday last, Mons. Chastillon, the Colonel of the French, with twenty two companies of several regiments (as six of his own, four Scots, four of the Walloon Regiments, which sold us the Fort of St. Andrew, and some other Dutch companies) came into the Road. Mons. Chastillon came himself into the town the next night, with some of his captains, but the most of his troops are by foul weather driven back into Zealand, excepting only some few who were shipped in men-o'-war. Since we cut our dyke, it is grown much wider by force of the water which is let out of the town ditch through it, and now the spring tides come in, we doubt it will be too much enlarged. The enemy have been very still these three days, seldom shooting with artillery but when by us they are provoked unto it—as when we send out some few men to discover their nearest trenches, they presently taking the alarm stand up to defend them, and then our cannon doth them very much hurt. On Friday in the afternoon, we sent out two hundred English and one hundred Dutch to force their trenches which are upon the plain sand between the dunes and our half-moon, but we found them so well manned and so high that we could not force them. In this business Captain Maddisson, who led the English, was shot through the right arm, and one lieutenant killed and five men. There were hurt about fourteen. The enemy could not receive much disadvantage by this sally, but only by our cannon which without doubt did them much hurt. Their nearest trenches are within thirty foot of our pallisadoes before our half-moon, and so have been ever since Friday morning, which makes us believe, and we are so informed by letters from Calais, that they are about a mine towards our half-moon, but the half-moon is so much fallen away since the cutting of the dyke that it will not lodge any men, and unless it be blown up by their mine, it will be washed away by these spring tides. The States' army is dispersed and unable to divert the enemy. The Count Ernest is at Berke with three or

four thousand men for the fortifying of the place. Mons. Chastillon is sent here with two thousand, the rest are disposed into the frontiers. Daily we lose men which run to the enemy, and have taken one on Thursday night who gives great suspicion of his intent to do the like, but will confess nothing. I think he shall be put to the rack, for he was placed as sentinel on one of our trenches, and was taken by those who were placed at "perdures," a good way without the trench, having left his armour and pike in the place where he stood. Our munition is sent in small parcels and sometimes cannot be landed in a long time. The supply of men who came last over was very well liked, having very few unable men amongst them. Of those, two are standing companies, whereof Sir Edward Read hath one and Captain Crofts the other. On Wednesday last, Captain Foster was shot through the head with a musket, being in guard in the "porkapy." His company is not yet disposed of, for aught we know, for Captain Ridgewell is not yet returned from our General.—Ostend, this Sunday the 16th of August, *Sti : antiquo.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**183.** 10.)

Henry Appleton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 16.—I received your letters on the last of July for the provision to be made for three hundred soldiers, which were embarked at Leigh on the same day, and departed on August 6th. During that time they were victualled by the country for five days. The first day I allowed them ten pounds in money, eight pence a man, for being without money or victuals they began to grow mutinous. I send by this bearer the brief of the whole charge.—From South Benfleet in Essex, this 16 of August 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**183.** 11.)

Francis Cherry and John Mericke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 17.—Since our last being with your Honour, there is received a letter from one Oliver Lysset, Englishman, from Poland, who was sent from hence with letters from the Russ Ambassador, as also from the Company, in the month of December last into Russia. In Poland, near to the borders of Russland, he was stayed at Orsse and kept prisoner by the Captain thirteen days. After he was examined who he was, in which time there returned out of Russia the Lord Chancellor of Letto who was ambassador of the King of Poland. He having understanding of the said Lysset, caused he should be brought after him and kept in irons in a chief place of his own. But of late he is set at liberty upon sureties until the King's further pleasure be known.

Of sundry letters which he had with him, we understand only of the Russ Ambassador's letter unto the Emperor, which was opened and perused. He hath been very hardly used by the Pole.

And now, by reason of the wars in Leyvfland between the Poles and the Swethens, there is no hope of passage that way by land into Russia, but from Lubeck by shipping. Therefore the messenger that is to be sent into Russia should be despatched by the end of

this month. Those seas will shortly be frozen and then there will be no passage.

Some nineteen years past there was sent unto her Majesty an ambassador from the Emperor of Russia, Evan Vassillewich, whose name was Phedor Pyssimskey, as we do suppose, about some such affairs as is now written of.

Our liberty for the merchants hath of late years continued in very good terms, as appeareth by the last privilege sent unto her Majesty, and all other strangers were restrained to trade up into the country from the seaport till this last year.

Concerning the merchants there was nothing to be effected, only the Persia voyage, which grant hangeth upon conditions, as your Honour knoweth.—London, the 17th of August 1601.

Holograph by Mericke. 1 *p.* (**183.** 12.)

Vin. Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 18.—Prays Cecil to remember him to the Lord Treasurer for 14 days' absence in Lincolnshire.—Westminster, 18 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 108.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], Aug. 18.—This day is returned from Ostend a gentleman of this garrison called Captain Bridges, who reports that the late cut ditch already begins to work excellent effects; for the stream which enters thereat carries itself from the counterscarp of the town, and falling upon the plain grounds towards Isabella, has drowned the near approaches of the enemy, and will within few days more make all the rest of his most dangerous works altogether unprofitable. The greatest part of those gabions which the enemy had placed below the sandhills were yesterday carried away with the sea; at which time they were likewise mightily puzzled in recovering the "ryce" and boards from their drowned trenches. The enemy was likewise seen to remove 17 pieces of great artillery from one battery which he has in the sandhills, whether to place the same in another place of more advantage is not known, but some have thereby taken occasion to guess that the Archduke means to raise his siege. Others, now coming from Ostend in Captain Bridges' company, affirm that a Spaniard running from the enemy, and yesterday yielding himself to the Governor, has assured upon his life that within 8 days the Archduke will raise his siege. What he will do is uncertain: but most certain it is that within the town are 6,000 gallant men, plenty of whatsoever can be wished for (except straw and "ryce" or bavens): the passage so open to supply all defects, as that yesterday at high noon 2 companies, with their colours displayed, entered the town in despite of the enemy. And this day those late supplies which under the conduct of Chattillion were going to Ostend, and by the winds forced to put "roomer" with this place, are hasting thither again; so as if the Cardinal will needs "opiniater" this siege, it cannot well be discerned how (besides an infinite scorn) he can escape his apparent ruin. So as I

nothing doubt, but am rather assuredly persuaded that you shall receive much comfort, and her Majesty exceeding glory, by this princely assistance which lately it has pleased her Highness to vouchsafe unto this distressed people.

The Count Maurice is coming into these parts, and will be at Middleborough upon Thursday next. The noble Sir Fr. Veare recovers, albeit that within these 3 nights his wound has bled in so strange a manner that one of his physicians began to despair of him. When I told him the Archduke began to remove his artillery, his answer was that he was sorry therefor, because his hopes had promised him that he should have been master of them.—Vlushinge, 18 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 110.)

Sir John Peyton to the Council.

1601, Aug. 18.—My Lord of Southampton (by reason of his close imprisonment and want of all manner of exercise) being grown weak and very sickly, has desired me to send unto you his letters of petition here enclosed; upon which occasion I have prepared for him another lodging. But without some exercise and more air than is convenient for me to allow without knowledge from your Honours of her Majesty's pleasure, I do much doubt of his recovery.—Tower, 18 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lieutenant of the Tower." ½ *p.* (**87.** 111.)

Sy[mon] Basyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 18.—Detailed report of works upon a certain building [probably Cecil House in the Strand].—From the Office of the Works " at Scotland," 18 August 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Mr. Controller of the Works." 1½ *pp.* (**87.** 112.)

Manor of Boskenwine.

1601, Aug. 18.—Inquisition taken at Launceston Castle, before Francis Buller, in which John Killigrew and the manor of Boskenwine are concerned.

Latin. Certified copy. 3½ *pp.* (**141.** 225–8.)

Captain Holcroft to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 18.—We have abandoned the half-moon, which was placed before our porkupie, it being so eaten with the water as that it was not guardable. The same night the enemy joined his approaches to the palisadoes. This day we hear by a spy, whom the Governor had employed into the enemy's camp, that in our sally, whereof I wrote to you by Captain Brett, the enemy lost about eighty men with our muskets and cannon. He tells us also that they despair of all means, but only by mine, to get the town, and that henceforward they mean not to shoot with their artillery but for ordinary defence, and that we have dismounted and spoiled

about fifteen of their cannons. The same spy saith that he hath been in the two mines, wherewith they mean to blow up our porkupie; but when we see how great a stream of water they are to undermine, we do not believe they will be able to prevail. On the South side, they have brought their approaches to the river, which runs to Grotendurst, and on the further side of the fort which we razed and that we have suspected they would make a royal battery, but they are so long about it, and do heighten it so much, and extend it along the river from us, that we imagine now they will make it a redoubt. The most of Mons. Chastillion's troops were this last night disembarked, and his Excellency hath sent him four companies more to make up his command twenty six companies. The enemy hath this day shot more with cannon than in three days before, and especially upon a sluice we have in our counterscarp, which when they have broken can but take the use of drawing it up from us, for we can provide to stop it so as we may always have our ditch full of water. At this instant we see the enemy's quarter, on the West side towards Albertus, on fire, which we imagine to have been some munition.—Ostend, this Tuesday night the 18th of August 1601, *sti: antiquo.*

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 13.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 18.—At the receipt of your letter Mr. Watson was with me. I find him very tractable to whet his pen against the Jesuits, and to omit that other great matter. I hope you will read the treatise which I left with you, and send it back to me with your opinion of it: I have another of the same party's, which I think will please you. I will do my uttermost in this service.—At Fulham, this 18 of Aug. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**183.** 14.)

PE. PROBY to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1601, Aug. 19.—The 8th inst., Mr. Secretary Cecil sent his footman for me, and let me know he was to use me in some service by her Majesty's appointment, willing me to attend him to the Lord Treasurer's, and after to the Lord Keeper's. That evening he told me the same was not ready, appointing to send to me to the Tower or my house when he was ready therein, wishing me to be certainly there, which accordingly I have been, and yet heard nothing of him. Hearing that Mr. Lambard was sick at Greenwich, and desirous to have seen him but for this appointment of the Secretary's, not knowing the importance of that service his Honour would use me in, I durst not go hence. And this afternoon I am told that Mr. Lambard is dead, which I held my bounden duty to acquaint her Majesty with by your means. Notwithstanding he was not here since the 10th of July that he had the money and reckoning: but the service performed by myself, my clerk and my son, whom I purpose to use therein for her Majesty's good hereafter if I continue. From the 21 January that we entered the office, I have had the

keys, and not he, I have done the service with his privity, and coming hither once weekly in two terms only. If her Highness' purpose be to hold the place comptable, it shall be faithfully done by me and those I will use; yet if her Majesty will be pleased to bestow it on me, it is no charge to her Highness, and I will surrender my 40*l.* pension for it, and give the widow 100*l.* for her calendars, and perform all her Majesty's service gratis, where heretofore and in other like places she pays. And this I would do because I am already entered, and would train myself and my sons to do her Majesty service. But for my protection in doing the service honestly and faithfully for the Queen, I would pray that you might be in the patent as my Mr. was, though I supply it.—19 August, At the Treasury of Records in the Tower, 1601.

PS.—I beseech you keep Mr. Secretary's calling of me secret except to the Queen.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 115.)

Ja. Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 19.—These gentlemen, who came from Scotland with him, are bound for France to the Duke of Lennox, the King's Ambassador: *i.e.* Mr. Oglebye, of a good house and pretty living, and Mr. John Wardlaw, a young man, a scholar—gentlemen of fair and honest condition. Mr. Hew Crawford, who came out of friendship thus far, and to see the countries and this city, is to return to Scotland: and is an honest and religious man. They pray for Cecil's passport.—London, 19 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 117.)

Robert Jermyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 19.—The townsmen of Bury, being mechanical and trades men, thirst for a corporation; not only to draw unto themselves their popular government, and to wring authority out of the hands of Sir H. North, Sir N. Bacon, Mr. Mawe and Mr. Smith, both counsellors of the law, Mr. Barber, Mr. Dandy, and "ourselves," commissioners for the peace in that town; but also to exempt themselves from the common charges of the country, which now being rich and able, they are made subject unto. Also, to set upon their market, which is now very free and frequent as any dry town of England, such impositions and colours of forfeitures as cannot but either impoverish the country neighbours, or bring ruin on the whole town. The above named do not seek the continuance of that authority they hold: but only desire that this sudden humour of the townsmen may be either clearly purged by Cecil's wisdom, or so tempered as that they and their neighbours may find equal good. Many other consequences of weight, such as the maintenance of the ministry of the Gospel (the crown and glory of the town) which their corporation will not be able to bear out, and the division which the new state will breed, they could produce.—Bury, 19 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 118.)

RICHARD STAPERR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, August 20.—Received Cecil's letter by Mr. Honnyman, and because he had none sufficient near Florence for such a matter, they resolved it was best to send the same to John Barker, dwelling at Pisa, a man of good discretion and of 8 years' continuance there, factor to Richard Aldsworth, merchant of this city, who has written Barker for the better accomplishment of Cecil's command. Has sent Cecil's letter to Barker, enclosed in one of his own, to Geffry Luther, his factor at Venice, by the post of Antwerp, and from Venice it goes by another post to Pisa. Thanks Cecil for sending him the Lord Admiral's pass.—London, 20 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 119.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 20.—In the midst of your business, give me leave to remember you that if the purpose hold for a Parliament, time slips fast away, and will spend, in the framing the warrant, and making the writs (which are many, and of sundry kinds) and the delivering of them. Howsoever the progress proceed, this occasion must not be overpassed, which I commend to your good consideration. Myself am here out of the sunshine, ready to all I am commanded, as my weak health will serve, and desire to rest in your good favour.—York House, 20 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord Keeper." ½ *p.* (**87.** 121.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 21.—I am this morning advertised from Calais that the French King's coming thither is daily expected, whereof I held it my duty to advertise.—Dover Castle, 21 August 1601.

Signed. Noted on the back :—" hast hast post hast. Dovor 12 in the forenone 21th of August. Canterbery past 2 of clok. Sytting-born 7 night. Rochester the 20 (*sic*) day at 11 at night. Dorford at 5 in the morninge. at London at 8 in the morninge." *Endorsed :*—" Lieutenant of Dover Castle." ½ *p.* (**87.** 123.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 21.—Being this day eftsoones advertised that the French King is this night expected at Calais, together with the greatest troop of his nobility that he has almost at any time been known to have been attended, albeit I cannot but assure myself the premisses are to you most perfectly known, yet my duty binds me in the absence of my very good Lord Warden to certify the same.—Dover Castle, 21 August 1601.

PS.—I am also advertised that four of the best ships of Calais are this morning appointed to pass towards Boulogne and along the French coast Westward, very gallantly prepared, but for what purpose I cannot certainly conjecture.

Holograph. On the back :—" hast post hast hast post hast. Dovor 21 August past 2 in the afternone. at Canterbery the 21

day of August 6 a clok in the afternon. Rochester the 22 day at 10 in the fornon. Darford at 2 in the afternonne the 22 of August at London at past 4 in the afternoone 22 of August. at Honslo at 6 in the aftern." 1 *p.* (**87.** 122.)

[Sir Robert Cecil to the Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Chief Justice Popham].

[1601, Aug. 21.]—Although I do presume that you may be advertised by some in this place of the state of her Majesty's affairs, yet I have thought it not amiss to seem to doubt whether some things may not be misreported: only because I would pick a quarrel to recommend unto you my love and service. The two States whereunto England has most relation at this present are her Majesty's kingdom of Ireland and the State of the Low Countries, and therein especially the proceeding at Ostend. For Ireland, you may please to understand that the Lord Deputy has been at the Black Water, and in all his encounters has had prosperous success. He means there to leave garrisons, which will make the pride of that traitor quickly abate, if foreign force arrive not: whereof, because I doubt not but you have heard many rumours, you shall understand this to be the truth: that a Spanish fleet has been seen at sea with an army of 4,000 or 5,000 men, purposely directed for that kingdom: out of which this certain judgment may be made, that they are by this time arrived, though we hear it not, or else they are driven back with the last storm, which I dare not hope for, though God has heretofore blessed her Majesty with the like success. This counsel of his to send into that kingdom is of an old date, although he has politicly delayed it till he saw things upon the point to be reduced to quiet in that kingdom. Hereupon, when her Majesty considers how unsound that kingdom is, how many are apt to revolt, and how fit it is to have her army as much English as she may, it has pleased her, who knows the difficulty of transportation, to prepare provisionally to the number of 4,000, to be transported into such parts as the Governor of that kingdom shall require: only, because the common opinion is that Munster is like to be the place of their descent, there are 2,000 of these appointed for Cork and Waterford, in which province this one good thing has happened, that the President has sent over hither prisoners the titulary Earl of Desmond and Florence McCarty, two of the powerful rebels of those parts. We do look by the next letters to hear more certainly, whereof I will advertise you, because I would be glad that you should understand upon how just grounds her Majesty is forced to these levies of men, of which God knows that all honest Ministers about her are sorry she has so necessary occasions. And now for Ostend, because you may neither apprehend too much nor too little, you shall understand that our last news from thence was this, by letters of the 11 of August, that Sir Francis Vere, having received a great wound in the head, was forced that day for saving of his life to come out of that town, and to go for Middleburgh, for nothing is so great an enemy to a blow in the head as volleys of shot, which within and without the town are more than almost is credible. For the town

itself, there were not so few as 5,000 men, which although it may seem a number sufficient to defend a place, yet the experience of later times has so instructed great commanders which sit down to besiege a town, as that which was wont to be done by breaches and assaults, is now carried in a colder fashion, but to better effect, by sapping and mining by little and little, and not use the other form, in which great armies are wont to assail strong places. The haven remains still accessible, and the States have lately put in some new supplies: and yet if I shall tell you my own doubts privately, I assure you the place is like to run a shrewd hazard, for it is incredible with what resolution the Archduke is set down, and how royally his army is furnished of all things that can be required for a siege. Thus have I written unto you, as much as I presume any other man can truly advertise you. It remains, therefore, only for me to conclude with that which I know best pleases us both, namely, that our Sovereign is in perfect health and strength, Almighty God be praised! Of our Progress, I am sorry I cannot write unto you that it were abridged, you being well able to judge how ill these growing troubles concur with her Majesty being so far removed from her Council: for which purpose, because her Majesty sees you will not come to her, it is like that she will come to you.

Draft. Undated. In the hand of Levinus Munck, Cecil's Secretary. Endorsed :—"21 August 1601. To my Lord of Canterbury. To my Lord Chief Justice." 3 *pp.* (87. 125–6.)

ALICE, COUNTESS DOWAGER OF DERBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], Aug. 21.—At her entreaty Cecil wrote letters to the Lord Deputy of Ireland to bestow on Mr. Osbaldeston the place of the Queen's Serjeant-at-law there: but on his arrival he found the place bestowed upon Mr. Cardiffe, an Irishman. Now prays Cecil's help for him to be Queen's Chief Justice of the Province of Connaught, by reason that Mr. Dillom, who yet is in it, is become a reconciled recusant, and for that cause is to be removed. "Your assured loving cousin."—York House, 21 August.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Countess of Darby Dowager 1601." 1 *p.* (87. 124.)

SIR ANTHONY COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 21.—Has this morning received at the Bath the Council's directions for the safe conveyance of "those two most notorious rebels and traitors" delivered to his charge by the Lord President of Munster, safely to be conveyed to London, and so to Sir John Payton, Lieutenant of the Tower. He has sent directions to the justices of peace and other officers to have in readiness against his coming with them to each several place, a sufficient guard of horse and foot.—Bath, 21 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (87. 127.)

SIEGE OF OSTEND.

1601, Aug. 21.—Plan of Ostend and district during the siege. By a French engineer.—21 August 1601.

1 *sheet.* (Maps, I. 48.)

G., Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 21.—I send you herewith a letter from the Deputy-Lieutenants of Hampshire in answer to letters sent them from the Council for the impresting of one hundred men and the levying of 350*l.* If they have been less forward in execution than by the Council was required, the reason appeareth to be that divers men of great living amongst them free themselves from contributions to her Majesty's service under the privilege of the Exchequer, whose refusal breedeth unwillingness in others. In redress whereof means hath been made to my Lord Treasurer, who hath promised reformation but none performed. I do entreat that upon Sunday you will recommend the consideration hereof to their Lordships at the Council table.—Hunsdon, 21th of August 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Lord Chamberlain to my Mr." *Remains of seal.* ½ *p.* (183. 15.)

Edmund Wylton to his friend, Robert Catesby.

1601, Aug. 21.—I cannot yet salute you with any news other than that there is an expectation of certain forces to be landed in Ireland out of that fleet which was not long since discovered upon the coast of France. They are appointed to land in Munster, which is like to breed some great alteration in that state by reason that the army must of necessity be withdrawn from Tyrone, the chief rebel, to answer that alarm. All my friends are out of town ; as soon as any return, you shall not fail to hear. In the meantime I will not fail of what I promised.—21 August 1601.

Holograph. Fragment of seal. 1 *p.* (183. 16.)

Lancelot Andrewes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 22.—Usually about this time it has been the Church's custom to bestow some three weeks in visiting their lands and keeping courts upon them, which because Mr. Dean his predecessor has long intermitted, by reason of his age and weakness, and now by Mr. D. Grant's death none to supply it, the officers of the Church think it expedient that he bear them company, and the tenants also seem desirous of it. But as Cecil signified not long since that he would ere long appoint some time wherein Mr. Dean of Paul's and the writer should attend him, about the difference between them concerning the writer's right of retaining the room which he has had in that Church, he has refused to stir from hence any whither before Cecil's pleasure is first known.—The College of Westminster, 22 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Dean of Westminster." 1 *p.* (87. 128.)

Sir William Reede to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 22.—Explains certain misconceptions with regard to his suit as to Holy Island, Northumberland. He desires only a renewal of his lease of the tithes of certain towns near the borders of Scotland, belonging to the Rectory of the Holy Island : whereof

he has 32 years to come in the "sight house" [? site house] with appurtenances in Holy Island, and 43 years to come in the Rectory of the island.—Phennhame, 22 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir William Read." 1 *p.* (87. 130.)

Lord Cromwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 22.—Since I have understood by my poor wife that you would see me, I have been emboldened to address you with these few lines. To whom shall I complain, whose crimes have deprived me of everything—friends, allies, means. Alas, I know not, if God, her Majesty and you shall forsake me. God, by her Majesty, hath heard my prayers, and I entreat you to read my petition and relieve my overthrown fortunes. I shall devote the rest of my life to you.—From London, 22 August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (183. 17.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 23.—On Thursday last there arrived at Margate from Calais, Roger Ingram, Ursula Ingram, Elizabeth Morgan, Mary Wylliams and Robert Sevell, who refused to take the oath of supremacy, as required by the Commissioners for the restraint of passage. Encloses their examinations. Although the pretence of their travel was for their health by help of the Spawe; yet in respect of their confessed folly in the premises, he has taken bond of Roger Ingram, being the conductor of the rest, for appearance before the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports on his Lordship's return to London: and that in the meantime they shall leave word at his Lordship's house in the Blackfriars where they are abiding, so that if Cecil desires to take any other order with them they may be forthcoming.—Dover Castle, 23 August 1601.

Signed. On the back :—"Dover 23th August at 6 at night. hast hast hast hast with dilligence. At Canterbery 23 of August at 10 a clok at nite. Sytynboren at 2 yn morynyng 24 of Aug. Rochester the 24 at 5 in the morninge. at London at eight in the morninge 24 of August. Hounslo at 10 a cloke in the night 24th of August." 1 *p.* (87. 134.)

The Enclosures :—

Examinations of the abovenamed.

Roger Ingram, son of John Ingram, of Earl's Court, near Worcester. His last abiding in London was in Rogue Lane and Bartholomew Lane. At the end of last March, he accompanied his sister Ursula to the Spawe (by Calais, St. Omer's, Lille and Liege) who was troubled with a disease for which she had been at physic at Dr. Lodge's at Lambert Hill, London. At Lodge's house there lay Morgan and Williams, who went with them. He and his sister used the help of Dr. Thomas at the Spawe two or three months, and afterwards were at his house at Liege for a month. Before coming to London, he was at Oriel College, Oxford, two years, and before that, a scholar at Worcester College.

Ursula Ingram dwelt with Mrs. Philpot in Turnagain Lane by Newgate six years: afterwards waited upon Lady Tasborowe, wife of Sir John Tasborowe at Beckensfield, Bucks: and afterwards, being troubled with the green sickness, lay at Dr. Lodge's house. Further evidence to the same effect as Roger's.

Elizabeth Morgan, daughter of Rice Morgan of Hereford: waited upon the old Countess of Pembroke till her death, and then went to Lady Pawlet in Clerkenwell. Went to the Spawe with the others to cure shortness of breath.

Mary Wylliams, daughter of James Wylliams of Hereford, waited upon Dr. Wylliam Aubre's wife in London and Glamorganshire, and afterwards abode in Dr. Lodge's house for the green sickness. She and Morgan give further evidence as above.

Robert Sevell, son of Thomas Sevell, of Casbourgh, was placed by his father at a cook's house, "the Seven Stars," in Paternoster Row; and becoming acquainted there with John Lowe, was persuaded by him to travel to Paris. They went to Calais, to the house of Anthony Emperour, where he remained till his now return, Lowe going further into the country. Says Lowe was a Catholic, and thinks he was a scholar. Had not seen the above examinates before he met them on the ship coming from Calais. Confesses he is a Catholic.

Ursula, Morgan and Wylliams confess to having been at mass, and all refuse the oath of supremacy.—22 August 1601.

4 *pp.* (**87.** 131–3.)

G. Harvy and J. Linewray to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 23.—Defending themselves from blame in the matter of complaints received from Lough Foyle as to the bad quality of stores sent thither. If the powder was guelded and the match rotten, as alleged, they must have been damaged on the journey, as Allen confesses was likely. The shovels lately sent were the best ever despatched to Ireland, but the pickaxes were not all that could have been wished, partly for the want of a surveyor, partly through the haste of the service.—From the Tower, 23 August 1601.

Holograph by Harvy. Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 18.)

Rob[ert] Bar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 24.—Thanks him for his favours and offers services. He is presently to embark directly for the camp.—Dover, Aug. 24 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 136.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 24.—I have received your letter of the 23rd inst., concerning the coming of the French King to Calais. I have endeavoured to understand the occurrents of those parts, but

cannot hitherto hear of any, by reason as I am informed, there has been a general restraint of passage since the King's coming, as well at Calais as at Boulogne.—Dover Castle, 24 August 1601.

Signed. On the back :—" hast hast post hast. Dover 24 August at 10 night. at Canterbury the 25 day 3 a cloke in the morning. Sitingborne 4 a cloke. Rochester the 25 past 7 in the morninge. Dartford the 25 day of August at past one a [clock]. at London at past 3 in the afternoone." ½ *p.* (**87.** 137.)

Barbara, Lady Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 24.—Protests the willingness of herself and Mr. Sydney to perform Cecil's wishes. She has willed Cecil's workman freely to take his choice of all such wrought stone as he finds fit for Cecil's use. She will do her best to procure carriages for it, which in this country in harvest time is somewhat scarce to come by.—Penshurst, 24 August 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Lady Sydney." 1 *p.* (**87.** 138.)

Captain Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 24.—If these other letters could have posted with those wings of zeal wherewith they were written, your Honour had long since received a truer information of things than by some, it should appear, hath been delivered. But my messenger, after twice putting to sea, and once getting within sight of England, was compelled by these contrarious winds still to return to me. In the State of Ostend there is little variation from what hath been written in those other letters, save this, that the Archduke by the often shifting of his ordnance, his idle attempting and unperfecting of mines and saps, doth more and more manifest the greatness of his desires and the meanness of his abilities. Indeed, I see now how it may stand with reason that a town like Ostend, with one of the ablest commanders in Europe, wherein are a far greater number of hands to defend than can possibly be brought to assail the same, and so plentifully stored with whatsoever may be required for the conservation thereof, and, lastly, so friendly neighboured with the sea, which yieldeth a constant opportunity for retiring the sick and wounded and restoring sound men in their places, cannot be carried by a much more potent enemy than the Archduke.

Her Majesty's gracious letters to the noble Sir Francis Vere hath so revived his bleeding spirits as from henceforth he will have little need of other physic. These stormy winds do still detain his Excellency from coming into Middelborough, where five days since he hath hourly been expected. I hope to advertise your Honour what his conference with Sir Francis Vere, whereunto he is directed by the States, shall bring forth.—Vlushing, Aug. 24.

PS.—This afternoon the C. Maurice arrived at Middelborough.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**183.** 19.)

Dr. Richard Neile to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 24.—I have sent to your Honour the letters expected from Dr. Goode, but I have not yet heard from the gentlemen of

Cambridgeshire. The Doctor shall perhaps seem to stand too much upon some nice terms with you, but you will please to remember that the letter is to be shown to the now tenant who should conceive that, in this whole business, the College good is chiefly regarded. It were convenient if you should send for both the father and son from Harfield while you are at Windsor. The motions which I have made to Mr. Assheby the son were these three. Either your Honour to give him 100*l.* present to surrender his lease, reserving to him for his time as much commodity in every respect as he now reapeth; or, upon the surrender of his eight years, to give him ten years; or to give him 1,000*l.* for his whole interest in the lease. Your Honour shall seem willing to stay the time that the College may make a sufficient lease to you; only you should engage them, if they depart with their interest, that you have have the first refusal of it.

If Mr. Asshby, the father, come to you, it may please you to offer him composition of his lease of the great wood of Ruislip, which is a third thing from the site and demesnes of Ruislip, which his son hath, and from the park, which Mr. Garret and Hawtrey have. The whole thing, if it might be compassed together, would be one of the goodliest things in Middlesex.

It pleased your father to grant to a brother-in-law of mine, a concealed ward, the heir of one Anthony Colly, of Glason in the County of Rutland. The poor man hath all this time been delayed by some with persuasion that it is not likely to be found for her Majesty; but rather a course is sought to compound with the friends of the ward and suppress her Majesty's title. Please you to join me in your second grant of it, to me and my said brother, granting us a new commission with a *supersedeas* of all former writs, &c.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. 24 Aug. Your Honour's chaplain, Dr. Neale." 1¼ *pp.* (**183.** 20.)

Hugh Cuffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, August 25.]—He discontinues his suit for the ward upon Sir Watter Rawley's advice, inasmuch as Cecil has bestowed the ward upon his household servant. Has spent all his money in lying here long about the same, and knows not how to get out of the town: prays therefore for some employment for Munster, or other ways a packet.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"25 August 1601." ½ *p.* (**87.** 139.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 25.—I have understood by Mr. Buck, and since by Captain Butler, of your favour; and according to the advertisements I have, and as my dim sight will give me leave to write, I send you a taste of the occurrences of these parts. The town of Ostend is as yet, the haven being open, subject only to two perils, the industries of the enemy and the rage of the sea. The enemy is

approached so near as he can, being advanced to the cut of the dyke, where our men have let in the sea, and is now waxen very broad, by estimation 70 foot. Some speak that they will make artificial mines with pipes of lead, but the most judicious engineers hold it impossible. His determination is resolute to continue the siege, but his councils full of doubt how to proceed. There is no appearance of the loss of the town so long as he cannot impeach the course of shipping. He is possessed of that part of ground, as I hear, which is upon the other side upon the elbow or turning of the new haven, which was by some informed to your Honour to be of such importance for the gaining or losing of the town. It doth a little annoy our shipping, but nothing to the hindrance of the business. The fury of his shooting with cannon is somewhat allayed, but that is but for the interim of changing his batteries. The merchants from Antwerp send daily sums of money, to be delivered for four for one, upon the gaining of the town by the last of December. Their hopes build upon the sea, the second suspected enemy—and therefore, I should think, upon the sand—for the rage of the sea, it is yet more of our part than against us. For where the water is let in by the cutting of the dyke, it annoys all the lower works and trenches of the enemy, but threateneth nothing as yet to the town, and besides, there are certain men which have undertaken and entered into bonds to the Estates for three hundred and thirty pounds to assure the bulwarks against the sea. To that end the Estates have sent in provision of faggots and boards and other necessaries. Ninety ships laden with commodities of all sorts arrived in the haven betwixt the 30 of August and the 2 of Septemb. according to the new style ; and daily store of provision is sent thither. There is no want in the town but of the General's presence. The greatest enemy that I fear our troops shall find will be the winter weather, joined with our hard duties of watching and small commodity of lodging.

His Excellency is come down to Zealand, but, should seem, hath a design in Brabant whither the troops gather.

The news of the French King's discontentment doth yet continue, and that he will attempt to raise the siege ; that he hath troops in readiness at Calais if the Archduke yield not to certain articles of his propounding. In my poor opinion, the Archduke being lodged where he is, need not fear an army of forty thousand to raise him, neither from the King of France nor from his Excellency.

At Emden, eight days since, is arrived a shipper that came out of Spain, who had been there ten days before that, who reports for certain a fleet of Spaniards, consisting of ten thousand men and about fifty sail of ships, to be at sea. Arrest of shipping was made till they were put to sea.

His Excellency makes fair weather to my Lord the General, but I do not observe that he doth seek any advancement to the Flanders businesses.

There is a kind of jealousy underhand between the Estates of Zealand and the Commissioners sent from them of Holland for this business of Ostend ; which hath perhaps caused things not to be carried with that expedition that might have been, but I can

perceive that their fear of her Majesty's displeasure doth combine their otherwise disunited minds. Mr. Buck, I am assured, shall have instructions sufficient to inform you of all particulars of their designs now in hand.—Middelborough, this 25 of August, *stilo veteri*, 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**183.** 21.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug. 25.]—I beseech you to accept my thanks for my enlargement.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 25 Aug. 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 22.)

John [Whitgift,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 25.—I am exceedingly beholden to you for your letters advertising me of the State of Ireland and Ostend. My hearty prayers go up for both, and especially for the preservation of her Majesty. One thing we all must rejoice in, that so far as can be conceived by all external actions and tokens, she hath the love of her people.—From my house at Ford, the 25 of August 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 23.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Aug. 26.—Arthur Massinger is now come to London, and I have commanded him presently to wait upon you with the patent, such as it is. His stay has been longer than I could imagine. If the Queen continue her displeasure a little longer, undoubtedly I shall turn clown, for justice of peace I can by no means frame unto, and one of the two a man that lives in the country must needs be. If you mean to have a gamester of me, you were best by some means to get me from hence : for here there is no game known but trump ; *primero* is held a conjuring word. Pray, if I write idly, pardon me, for I have as little to do here as any man living. If you still hold me in your favour, and once in a month speak a good word for me, it is more than so unworthy can challenge.—Wilton. 26 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 141.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 26.—I have received your kind and friendly letters, whereby you have made known unto me things that I was before utterly ignorant of, otherwise than as the bruit of the country carried them : and your letters do satisfy me of her Majesty's coming into these parts, which before I stood very doubtful of : and it is my greatest comfort to understand her Majesty has that strength of body that she is able to undergo such travail in hunting and otherwise as I hear she has done, since she set forth in this progress. God continue it still. I hope you will be pleased to take your

lodging with me at her Majesty's being here. I trust the harbinger and your own servant shall find some place to content you, as the time and case stands, whereof I shall be very glad. And now I must entreat all my honourable friends to make the best of what they shall find here, and to take all in good part; otherwise I fear me I shall be utterly ashamed.—Lytlecott, 26 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Chief Justice." 1 *p.* (**87.** 142.)

Sir Tho. Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 26.—With an enclosure from Mr. Edmonds.—Dover Castle, 26 August 1601.

Signed. On the back :—"hast hast post hast hast for lyf lyfe lyfe. Dover this 26 August at 9 night. at Canterbery at 12 at nite. at Cytynboren at 4 yn the moryng 27 August. Rochester the 27 day all most at 7 in the morige. Dartford the 27 of August at past 9 afore noone." ½ *p.* (**87.** 143.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 26.—I bought some Caen stone to help to repair the Church of St. Paul's. Some I have already employed that way, and the rest is at your commandment without measure or price, for you might have left out that clause. I am desirous to hear your opinion of the treatise I left with you, as likewise to have it again.—At Fulham, this 26 of Aug. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 24.)

Mr. Secretary Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug. 26.]—This morning, coming to Court, the Lord Admiral delivered me the packet, having the night before opened the same. Lords be lawless, but he imputeth it to the virgin, who expecteth seriously her fairing as due to her being a fair lady. The contents both of your letter and Mons. Caron pleased her highly, and I must give you warning to take heed of these sea-rulers who threaten to take up all stragglers at Bartholemew fair and to put them into the galleys. Her Majesty, God be praised, liketh her journey, the air of this soil and the pleasures and pastimes shewed her in the way, marvellous well.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"26 August 1601." ¾ *p.* (**183.** 25.)

Jo. Byrde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 27.—With what dutifulness he has observed Cecil's pleasure for his attendance on him this week in London, his present readiness may suffice "for testimony to bring Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower or any other justice to take the repetition of the attestation I delivered to you": albeit cunning and malice are in practice to work a retractation of what is enclosed. Is ready to prosecute the service if given authority and purse for rewarding necessary espials, intelligencers and service doers. Asks whether, for the apprehension

of Blackwell, he may engage his credit for assuring two persons, a man and a woman, 100*l.* between them: and for Jerrard 100 marks, seeing Mr. Lieutenant, as it is said, has promised to give 60*l.* for Jerrard (so as he may be at the taking of him); and for Blackwell, divers, "inferior persons unto counsellors," would willingly give 100*l.* to have the honour of his downfall or surprisal, being held for as great a piece of service as ever was undertaken by any private man. By Blackwell's convincement of sundry fundamental parts of the decayed buildings of the Romish Church held (*in contradictorio*) by Blewett, Dr. Bagshatt and others, Romanists, Jesuits and seminaries of a contrary faction, the Papal government usurped throughout Christendom, especially in England, will be unrecoverably shaken down. Leaves Cecil to judge by the enclosed what probability there is, by well handling of two women, for Jerrard's apprehension, being in his conceit already half done: but without 100*l.* he knows none so forward to interpose himself therein. Suggests raising the money upon revenues formerly due to him out of Ireland: or, by the commitments and releasements of the mass mongers detected last week in the Clinck, sufficient money might come to enable him to undertake the charges of this service. Offers to bring into her Majesty's purse 20,000*l.* by means better known to himself than any other man in England. Will attend Cecil's pleasure to-morrow.—27 August 1601.

PS.—When he intimated to one councillor of this State of the arrival in Ireland of the Pope's Legate, with commission to stir up Tyrone and the heads of the Northern Irishry to rebellion, and for 100*l.* offered to hazard his life to take him before they broke out, or were suspected here, he was not regarded: whereby the loss of 100,000*l.* has ensued, and might have been prevented.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**87.** 146.)

The Enclosure:—

> The 20 of August 1601, mass was said (as no day fails), by one of three priests, prisoners in the Clynk, *alternis vicibus*, for all comers in the forenoon, and dirges in the afternoon. Whereat were partakers the wife of one Cooke, whose husband is prisoner there, and her lodging so close adjoining to the prison in an alley as day and night she may at her pleasure deliver and receive for the prisoners in most restraints letters or what else may be requirable; also a widow called Harding's widow, and his wife that makes the hosts or sacramental bread and wax lights, and purveys all other complements for massing and superstitious uses, dwelling in the liberty of the L. Mountacute called [*blank in MS.*] from whom may be drawn the names of all the communicants for that and other days' massings, whereof were very many gentlemen and citizens in all sorts, men and women. These priests called Rowse, Barroes, and Clerck at their pleasures have been suffered, as wolves amongst sheep, to range about the city and countries without keepers, and to meet with others of their faction, for no good, as it may be gathered, for the common welfare of God's Church, or our sacred Prince and subjects of this land: and as Cerberus, Herberus and Sphinx,

are said to be a triplicity of heads of Hydra's kind, from whom many other prodigious monsters increased for Lucifer's kingdom, and were "alluded" unto such damnable vices as most reign and rule over voluptuous and licentious mortal men; so from them, and others of their hellish Romish rebellious rout of Jesuits and Seminaries, many libertines of this age (more than in any former by 16,000, as they make computation, within 18 months increased of their faction, by apostacy and falling away from God and her Majesty), have so much surfeited of their poisonful bulls and Romish drugs, as the sting and worm which of late was in the continual motion and working of the consciences of men (as taught that no sin could escape unpunished without hearty repentance and intercession unto Christ) have been taught of new schoolmasters sent out of the Pope's nursery of perdition, that *toties quoties peccaverint*, in murders, treasons, rebellions against their Prince and countries, rapines, incestuous, adulterous or fornicatorious embracements, they may be absolved and pardoned at their hands, haply participants with them of the same damnable crimes; in so much as women (and not of the meanest birth and education) have been so besotted and over carried with them and their abominable charms (more dangerous than the siren's, which sought but the destructions of the bodies of human creatures) as they think themselves most sanctified as may have most carnal dealings with them, or to lie in their sheets when they cannot enjoy their companies: over foul and hateful to be suffered in a Christian governed commonweal, whereof a maiden Prince holds the sceptre in hand.

Shortly after which mass so done, one of the communicants thereof took occasion to visit a gentlewoman, called Mrs. Jane Leake, unmarried, having the rule and government of her father's house in Fleet St., who is held of many the Catholics (so called) to be the concubine of that Jesuit Jerrard who brake the Tower, of whom she has received great maintenance, like as he has from her received many kind favours, in as open mutual love and liking as any unmarried lovers may do; who being asked when she heard from Mr. Jerrarde, she replied the very same day that she had received a letter from him, written at Mrs. Wiborne's house in Buckinghamshire, brought by a porter which attends those carriers, by which she expected his coming the same or next night, being Saturday last. And two days after she was again demanded of his coming, who answered that a letter which she then had in her hand came from him, by the hands of one Porrenger, a priest, whose abiding is with Mr. Roper of the King's Bench office, and some others dwelling within Southampton House, which purported his excusation for his not coming, for that he happened into so good company who led him along with him into Sussex, as he doubted of his return until the term's beginning, and then would not fail to visit her and others his godly friends.

Which said Jerrarde's abidings are much with her, and in Southampton House with the old Lady Cornwallis, Mr. Roper['s] at some times (as it is said), and at St. John's with Mr. Jarningham. Jerrard's discovery may the better be by observing this description of him and his habit. To be of stature tall, high shouldered, especially when his cope is on his back, black haired, and of complexion swarth, hawk nosed, high templed, and for the most part attired costly and defencibly in buff leather, garnished with gold or silver lace, satin doublets and velvet hose of all colours, with cloaks correspondent, and rapiers and daggers gilt or silvered.

Blackwell's description thus: About 50 years of age, his head brownish, his beard more black, cut after the fashion of a spade, of stature indifferent, and somewhat thick, decently attired in black silk "rash" hose and doublet, with a silk russet or black cloak of good length laced, with a rapier and dagger sanguined or sometimes gilt. Termly he is in London, and at this instant as near to Framingham as he well may be (as it is thought) for love he bears unto a countryman and kinsman of his called Hues, alias Hewes, from whom no devices will be sparing for intercourse of letters, touching each other's proceedings and welfare, and for intelligence and reformation of what may be amiss amongst the Jesuits and Seminaries, amongst whom a late sedition and faction is arisen for controversible opinions (as was between Protestants and Brownists with other sectaries in the Church of England) whereof one Blewett, a Jesuit (lately set at liberty by the favour or policy of one Councillor of State) is supposed to be a principal bellows or blower of those coals, whereof good hope may be conceived for the overthrow of the Papal government especially usurped in England. Which Blewett, with Doctor Bagshott alias Bagshawe, Barloe, and Barroes, lately released out of the Clink, and Framingham, are in preparation to return to Rome, not without licence, as it is thought, from the State, and with a purpose of returning back into England with new oil to their lamps from the Pope's apostolical (as they call it) authority, to make their part of this faction the more "splendent" and stronger for quenching of the others' firebrands. Howbeit, feared it is, and not without probable arguments, that in being suffered to range at their pleasures over all the countries and cities of this land, as they now do, for massings and other superstitious respects, and to gather from the Papists generally of this land what monies or letters they may to foreign potentates, or other purposes than are as yet discovered unto the highest, that the same cannot be without hurt to God's Church, danger to our Prince, and disturbance of the well settled peace of this realm. Meet therefore that such courses were laid for intercepting of their letters and treasures at the maritime ports or known places of their shippings; and not to be licensed

without bonds (taken of others than of their religion) for no intermeddling in state causes between princes *in partibus transmarinis*. At whose public meetings and private conventicles, many of the best affected, being diversely carried with fears and doubts, both of public and their private dangers, in regard that such priests overboldly have lately encroached upon their companies, and in long time could not descry their professions and drifts for perverting and seducing them from God's and her Majesty's laws, wish and pray that the realm were purged of such impostumate members, by some determinate course, as best might be for the honour of God and perpetual good of the Prince and people, in the wisdoms of her Majesty and Council, wanting no powerful means in the obedience of loyal and loving subjects to reform what is amiss in these queasy times; for which the "promovent" of this service, having but one poor soul to adventure with her Majesty's, and one life temporal for her Highness' and his country's good, will be found as forward without shrinking at any dangers as he may be enabled by power and purse from her Majesty, for his assistance and rewarding of such espials, intelligencers, and other necessary service doers, without which no services of weight may be achieved.—27 August 1601, "as becometh a faithful Register for her Majesty's prerogatives in Ireland, John Byrde."

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (87. 144–5.)

Barnard Adams to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug. 27.—Since your Honour appointed me one of her Majesty's preachers within the County palatine of Lancaster, I have ever published to the world how meritoriously you have deserved of the Church and of all good men. Concerning the success of the holy business imposed upon me, I may report of the circuit wherein I am placed that there is an outward indifferent, although not a perfect general, reformation. For the most part, albeit they retain some dregs of their superstitious opinions, yet they are grown to be Church comers in such measure that our congregations here are nothing inferior to any in the best professing countries. There are nevertheless not a few obstinate, and most of them not of the worst sort, who had need be compelled by more sovereign authority. This I but bequeath to your Honour's wisdom, praying God continually that by his merciful grace and favour from above you may ever be preserved in the highest grace and favour here below.—Aug. 27 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 26.)

Mr. Secretary Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug. 27.]—This morning I took opportunity and have despatched both the warrant and privy seal for the supply of powder and other provisions for Ireland, the which I have sent you herewith.

The dispensation for Windsor, her Highness hath put off until another time. Upon conference she had with my Lord Admiral, she is resolved upon Monday next to return either towards Windsor or Nonsuch. My Lord Admiral shewed me a letter he received from Sir Robert Mansell that the King determineth to send presently over either Mons. de Byron or the Duke of Buillon, and that a Count of Zolne came to Calais from the Archduke and is returned back.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 27 Aug. 1601." 1 *p.* (183. 27.)

Daniel More.

1601, Aug. 28.—Examination of Daniell More, of London, servant to Mr. Bullmer, taken before the Mayor and Justices of Kingston-upon-Hull, 28 August 1601.

Being a stranger in Hull, and lodging in Phillip Turner's house, there on Thursday last came another stranger to the said inn, who demanding of him his name and country, and being told, seemed very glad, and told him his name was also More. The stranger, Richard More, said his business was by a direction from Sir Robert Cecil, from whom he had private letters to enquire what estate men were of, to the intent they might lend the Queen money: and that his charges in that service were defrayed by Cecil. Signed by Hugh Armine, Mayor, Luke Thurscros, John Lyster, John Graves, Anthony Burnsell, and Marmaduke Hadylse.

Contemporary copy. 1 *p.* (87. 147.)

John Allen to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], Aug. 28.—It pleased your Honour to command me to set down in writing a particular of my speeches to you concerning the great expense of powder by the army in Ireland. Since the foot companies have received their powder at her Highness' hands gratis, and not defaulted upon their entertainments, as before the erection of the apparel was accustomed, there hath been generally a more large expense and a less care in preserving. For it appeareth in the captain's former accounts, when the powder was paid by the soldier, that most bands expended not above six or eight barrels in the year, whereas many receive now that proportion every half-year.

For the extraordinary expense of match, it could not otherwise be, for since the troubles grew great all the carriages have been of necessity bound with match both out of the office of the ordnance and from the victuallers; by reason the mountain people have not frequented our towns with withies which were accustomable to bind all manner of carriages that passed over land. And the companies being for the most part continually employed in service, there is required a continual burning of match, whereas when they were in times past half the year resting in garrisons, with not above one or two matches at once needful to be burning in a company, now when they be in field, fifty or sixty be the least continually burning.

Whereas the officers in the Tower intend to send ten lasts by sea in single casks, I beseech you that further consideration be had herein. It was a general opinion upon the mischance of powder

in Dublin, that the want of double cask was the cause. Truly there is not that convenience of landing or carrying of powder as in the Tower. For it must be brought a long way through the streets to the Castle, where in spite of all care, the sight thereof will be grievous to the citizens.—Aug. 28.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**183.** 28.)

The Bishop of Boulogne to Mr. Harrison.

1601, Aug. 28. / Sept. 7. Encore que vous soyez sorty de France sans daigner m'escrire, je ne vous lairray pas en angleterre sans vous rechercher et vous temoigner que je n'oublie point que j'ay en chers. Une fois je seray fort aise d'ouir que mieux vous soit la qu icy, par une nation estrangere et diverse de vos mœurs ; mais pourtant je vous desiroy plustost icy absent de mal que present a la calamite trop ordinaire a ceux qui repassent sans bonne caution a cause des malheurs passes. Si toutefois j'estoy appelle en temoignage je puis mettre la main au feu pour vous, comme je feray, et l'ay toujours asseure que je n'ay rien reconnu en vous qu'un zele tres ardent a votre roine et a votre estat. Advisez toujours en ce que je vous pourray estre utile.—Paris, vii Sept. 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" To be digested." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**88.** 26.)

Thomas Screven to Michael Hickes.

1601, August 29.—In answer to your letter, as my Lord commanded, so did I make offer of his little house by Ivy Bridge to Mr. Secretary, either for his own use, or to plant such neighbour therein as might be to his liking : and I know it to be his Lordship's meaning that Mr. Secretary should dispose of it accordingly at his good pleasure ; therefore what his Honour will command me I must do. I will attend him either at the Court, or upon his return hither, and till I shall know his pleasure I will retain it in my hands, and not treat with any other, but shall be glad it may fall to your lot.—29 August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**87.** 148.)

Wm. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, August 30.—I have despatched this packet chiefly for the conveyance of Mr. Heale's letter, wherein goes one other which he received of an Irishman lately arrived in this place, as by his you shall be more at large advertised. The said Irishman, as I understand, is now remaining at Mr. Thomas Heale's : if you think meet he be sent up to deliver the Jesuit's letter himself, haply he may discover more of that brood, wherein Mr. Heale is persuaded he will do his best.

From Edmonde Palmer I have received a letter of the 17th of this month, whereby I understand that the Frenchmen use all diligence to transport their goods out of Spain, fearing what will follow of the late proclamation made in France. Those of Bayon and thereabouts, having many great ships at the Newfoundland,

from thence to go for Spain, have sent 4 barks to lie about the North Cape and the coast of Galezia, to advise them to return home with their fish.

From South Spain or Lisborne, he says, he has not any late advertisements, by reason the sickness is so great in the country that few can pass.

At the Passage are 4 new ships of about 800 tons the piece, laden with iron and other commodities, bound for St. Lucar. At Laredo, 2 small Spanish men of war: at St. Tander, one small man of war: and at the Groyne 3: and that there is no more preparation in all that coast. The gentleman that sends the letter herewith is a justice of peace and a counsellor at law, being cousin german to Mr. Serjeant Heale, and by marriage is something allied to Sir John Fortiscue. He now dwells in this town, where if it please you to take knowledge of him as occasion may serve, he is very sufficient and well affected.—Plymouth, 30 August 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" With a letter from Mr. John Heale." 1 *p.* (87. 149.)

JOHN STANHOPE to his uncle, SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1601, Aug. 31.—I thank you for the good advice you gave me in your last letter touching my proceeding with the Earl of Rutland. I do now entreat you to make known the matter to her Majesty. It concerns me much to have an end one way or the other. The match was begun between the late Countess and my father, and concluded since their deaths in the beginning of last winter, but the consummating stayed for want of opportunity to crave her Majesty's allowance thereof.

One kindness more I would crave at your hands, which is, to move Mr. Secretary for his warrant to Mr. Attorney of the Wards for the continuance of my livery from Michaelmas term to Candlemas and from thence to Easter term, because in Lent vacation I would find mine office and sue forth my livery.

The cause is for that my mother hath had most, and still hath many, of my principal evidences, without which I cannot find mine office: and if I could find it without them, I should by that means be excluded from that Court, and driven to an endless suit elsewhere for the compassing of my evidences. The true circumstances of these unnatural courses I forbear to write because I would be loth that any man should have under my hand matter of that unworthiness against her whom by nature I am bound to reverence.—Elvaston, this last of August, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 8th of September 1601." *Seal.* 1¼ *pp.* (88. 32.)

HENRY LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug. 31.—Being this morning at London (by a former appointment of Mr. Wilbrom's and mine) to have met with Mrs. Killigrew before him for examination particularly of her brother's answer by me sent and by him carried to your Honour, and a copy thereof on Saturday from Mr. Wilbrom sent to her, it was, by her

suit, stayed until Friday, so as his report by her default cannot be presently sent. Yet, understanding by this poor discomforted gentleman, that your Honour had been hardly informed of his course and purpose in his lately procured favour by me from your Honour, I could do no less but forthwith acquaint you with the cause of delay, and renew to your memory how far all that you have yet done therein, doth extend; which is only to take order that such things as are liable by law to extent, may be extended in the Court of Wards for his debt there, and that the goods, being in part casual, being tithes, may be so carefully looked unto as her Majesty nor the owners be abused by the baillies and inferior officers in gathering thereof. But that, seeing tithes are not reserved without charges presently disbursed, such a one may be put in trust therewith as will put in sufficient security for faithful dealing: as Mr. Persival, the writer, and I, the procurer, must on our credits avow. Which being so, there is nothing done by your Honour but lawful, honourable and conscionable. That to enjoy so sweet a morsel, there would be labour and all means used, I could not but think; but knowing that truth in so wise and honourable a judgment would prevail, I never feared their practices. For proof whereof, as it is all I ever understood of his object or practice in finding this lease in this extent, thereby to come to account with his sister, so, I see, he craveth and I have offered to Mr. Wilbrom, seeing he hath been thereto nominated by your Honour, that he would be pleased to audit the account between them, and to report to you as he in conscience findeth. For, albeit he is known to have been of their counsel heretofore, and therefore in a matter of 400*l.* a year not by everbody held fit to be trusted, yet his honesty to me and uprightness known, and due regard of the trust by you imposed in him, I would especially crave that he might take it upon him, as I trust he will, if she dare repose her cause on his conscience. Thus your Honour, seeing no abuse of your favour extended, will, I trust, reserve a favourable care to the report of Mr. Wilbrom, and with a gracious countenance relieve the wound of an oppressed soul, who only hopeth the continuance of your favour as his courses shall appear honest, however heretofore he hath been careless of his reputation.—London, last Aug. 1601.

PS.—I am bold to remember thus much farther to your Honour. Mr. Wilbrum already doth conclude, that if she be paid her due and charges (though not in form and time yet in right) that then the lease is his, and it being so, if anything remain due to her, it is in your Honour to see her satisfied out of it, which is all he desireth, so that he may come to an end of his uncertain right therein, whereby others also may with like equity and conscience be paid. And I know Serjeant Heal would himself have extended it if he durst have put it into his hands.

Holograph Endorsed:—"Concerning Mr. Kyllegrew." 2½ *pp.* (**183.** 30.)

The Earl of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Aug.—Whereas I had your consent for Thomas Og, that he should have the Lords' letters that no challenges or demands

should be made of him or his people, concerning those things which he or they during their disobediences, before their receiving of her Highness' mercy, took from many, it being a matter far from their abilities to satisfy; I beseech you, in regard of his small means to give attendance, or mine to uphold his charge therein, you would give order for the draft of the letter with the Lords' hands thereto, for his despatch.—Greenwich, August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (87. 152.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Aug.]—Renews his suit for the mitigation of his fine. The reason he made the suit was that nothing could or would be strained against him further than misprision, and because the substance of his land was so conveyed to his son, that he could neither forfeit it in any extremity but during his life, nor sell any such portion of it as would raise any great sum of money. Prays Cecil again to estimate what his estate for life might be worth, and offer it to the Queen in his name. Begs him to consider what great charge he was at in his late service, wherein he was forced to sell land to the value of 4,000*l.* Trusts her Majesty will consider this in mitigating his punishment. His land in possession amounts not to above 700*l.* a year: out of which some allowance must needs have gone for his maintenance, if her Majesty had taken a course of rigour against him: so she could not have made of it above 500*l.* clear. At 6 years' purchase, the uttermost rate usual in such cases, his estate for life will not amount to above 3,000*l.* If the Queen will reduce his fine to 6,000 marks, and accept the latter 3,000 marks by 300 marks a year, he would hope, by help of his friends, to provide 1,000 marks to be paid upon the delivery of his pardon, and to give security to pay the other 2,000 at Hollontide next. Asks leave to sell 2 tithes in Yorkshire towards raising this money. If it is denied, he must endure what is laid upon him, for other means he has none: and his mind is so prepared already for misery, that nothing can be much more welcome to him than that which is the end of all misery. Prays that among so great examples of mercy he may not be made the only precedent of rigour.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"August 1601." 2 *pp.* (87. 153.)

JOHN OWEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Aug.—His desire to enter Cecil's service moved him, on the death of his master Sir Francis Walsingham, to make suit for the same; and he being recommended by Lord Cobham and Lord Henry Seamer, Cecil promised that if her Majesty made choice of him to that honourable place he now holds, he would accept thereof. Since he went into France, where for the most part he has remained, he still continues in the same desire.—August 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (87. 154.)

HENRY LOK to "HIS HONOUR" [SIR R. CECIL].

[1601, Aug.]—I must not conceal that I understand by a letter from Cales that a letter dated the 15 August now was sent from Mr.

And. Clark from Liedg (directed to Nicolson) containing some earnest affairs of E. Bothwell's here, which it seems hath been met with at Dover, and never arrived to me, nor heard of. What it may import, I know not. But by a letter of the Governor's of Ards, it appears to be of great weight and haste, and whose answer is by the E. attended or some from him until the end of September. I hear he is about the frontiers of France, and came through Germany. I crave the letter may be enquired after, and if it be in cypher there be in London some of his that can guess at it. If his purposes and employments be as is thought, it may be profitable to know them in time: and this missed letter makes me suppose he doth rest on his old grounds, of which (in a letter sent on Friday) I dilated more particularly to your Honour.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary :—" Mr. Lock to my Mr. 1601." 1 *p.* (90. 113.)

John Blagrave to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug.]—Dwelling by Reading, where the whole progeny of us had been supplanted about sixteen years past had not your honourable father swayed the right of our cause against the mighty ones of that time almost ten years together, myself, the middle brother, being very conversant with the townsmen, do think fit you should know that, after the Earl of Essex's death, labour was made to the Mayor, Steward and some other of the burgesses to elect Mr. Controller their High Steward in his place. At the election day, contrary to their expectation, the greater part both of the first and second burgesses, and even the very best of both sorts, made choice of your Honour and carried it by most voices. The workers on the other side have since not only wrought the Mayor not to certify that election, but also by secret whispering, terming your Honour his enemy, to dissuade your side, then with a kind of sub-threatening and secret depraving of your Honour, and now lastly, by a very practice contrived on Sunday last, they mean forthwith to have a new election, and only Mr. Controller to be nominated and no other, where before seven noblemen according to their orders were proposed. Many flying speeches go about and the bells ring evening, night and morrow, a thing unusual, which maketh the matter more talked of. They have now drawn the odd man of the first burgesses on their side, and by some means have surprised one other of the stoutest, who, it is thought, will be mute but not go that way. The rest continue still most eager to stand for your Honour, yet none dares to come to you, for fear of further displeasure on the other side if you should not accept of it. I humbly entreat from you some intelligence what your poor friends were best to do, that I might either from you, or myself, advise them to their least harm.—This present Monday.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601 August." 1 *p.* (183. 31.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug.]—By sending your letter to London, and by the messenger that was sent from London to Horseley who missed

me upon the way, mine answer comes late unto you. I am as desirous as you to have conference with you. I came to London on Friday night and mean there to stay this sennight, where now I will expect you and will not depart till you come.—This Saturday morning. Your letter came to me yesternight at one of the clock after midnight.

PS.—I send you a copy of our best warrant, as Mr. Skinner informs me, for payment of Irish services which I now remember, for that now we are to have a new privy seal for the two thousand men now newly to go into Ireland, which are above our establishment, and we have no warrant to pay incident charges belonging to that service of two thousand men, as I take it. Touching some conference had by me with the victuallers, Mr. Wade shall inform you, but I defer concluding thereof till you and I meet, for that the number and state of the forces is better known to you than to me. I beseech you move her Majesty, if it please you, as from me, for the sale of Otford and Detford houses, which brings 3,000*l.* of present money and saves 3,000*l.* more to her Majesty. For this victualling requires great sums.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" August 1601." 1 *p.* (183. 32.)

The Attorney General (Coke) to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Aug.]—My wife her learned counsel hath very exactly considered of every part of the jewel. A friend of mine hath provided another of as good value. Which shall best like you shall be presented. I have sent this bearer to take direction for the gown. To me at this time trifles are of importance, as you best know.—Stoke, this present Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601 August." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (183. 33.)

A. Douglas to Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Fortescue.

[1601, c. Aug.]—The miserable case wherein my poor estate hath been reduced this long time past, and also brought my inability to be such that I am not able neither to do her Majesty agreeable service as this present time doth require, neither yet be able to help myself in any my private affairs: I pray you, therefore, to make her Majesty acquainted therewith.

In the first, if the Earl Boithvell be come in Ireland, as it is supposed he should be, there is no impossibility to draw him from the Spaniard, and to cause him to follow her Majesty's direction whatsoever, specially if her Majesty would be moved to intercede for him at his Sovereign's hands, which by appearance might produce double effects: the one to break off intelligence between his Sovereign and the King of Spain: the other to seclude any further hope the Spaniard may have to deal in those quarters. Besides, there is a great number of noblemen combined in band to follow such course as shall be taken by Boithvell with foreign potentates, and he being reduced to her Majesty's devotion, all these combinations would be dissolved. I doubt not also but that her Majesty is well informed of the present negotiation of the Duke Lennox in

France, which might also be impeded if this foresaid were performed, and the course of many other matters, that were long both to be written or read, might also be impeded, if sufficient order were in time taken for the doing thereof. As for my own part, I shall ever be ready, as I have heretofore been, to be employed by her Majesty in any service that may be agreeable to her Highness' pleasure, and welfare of both the crowns. And whatsoever delays hath been heretofore interponed, hath not proceeded in any part from me, but from my said inability, which I would humbly pray you to be remedied.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601, Mr. Archybald Douglas." 1 *p.* (90. 75.)

Sir Thomas Fane to [Sir R. Cecil].

1601, Sept. 1.—The Marshal of Byron being even now landed here with his train, I thought it my duty to advertise you thereof with all expedition.—Dover Castle, 1 Sept. 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (87. 157.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 2.—He used his best endeavours to furnish the Marshal of Byron and his train with horses from hence to Canterbury, to which end he wrote to the Mayor of Canterbury and the Mayor of Sandwich (*see enclosures below*). And for that those towns were not able to purvey so many horses as might suffice so great a train, he directed warrants to divers of the constables of the hundreds next adjoining hereunto to bring in a certain number of horses. Notwithstanding, the Mayor of Canterbury altogether refused to send any, as may be seen by the enclosed letter, and the Mayor of Sandwich, who promised 20, sent but 10. The constables in like sort have failed to send in the number appointed them. Hereby the Marshal is compelled, contrary to his purpose, to break his company, and to send some part of them to Canterbury before him, and himself with other part to remain here behind. Acquaints Cecil herewith, lest the blame might be imputed to him.—Dover Castle, 2 Sept., 1601.

Signed. On the back :—" Dover this seconde of Sept. at half houre past 4 eveninge. hast hast post hast hast post hast. Canterbery 10 at nit. Sittingborn on in the morn. Rochester the 3 day at 4 in the morninge. Dartford the 3 day at 8 afore noone. Hounslow at tow a cloke in the after noone. at Stanes halfe an our after three this after none." 1 *p.* (87. 158.)

The Enclosures :—

(1) Warham Jemmet to Sir Thomas Fane.—Concerning sending horses to Dover, has taken good view of the horses in the city, and finds them to be few. Foreseeing that such a train as Fane writes of will not come all in one troop, but that there will be many forerriders of them, he does not see how he can safely send such horses as are in the city to Dover; but rather keep them here for service. He therefore wishes

that the justices of Kent would cause the country to send horses to Dover.—Canterbury, 31 August 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**87.** 155.)

(2) Mayor and Jurats of Sandwich to Sir Thomas Fane.—Have taken survey of the horses there, in number 20, and have given the owners strait charge to have them in readiness upon an hour's warning. This number is certain, and more there be which are now from home, but as they come they shall be stayed.—Sandwich, 30 August 1601.

½ *p.* (**87.** 156.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 2.—With an enclosure from Mr. Winwood.—Dover Castle, 2 Sept. 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**87.** 159.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Sept. 2.—Prays for the wardship of the daughter of Mr. Fyzwillyams, of Maplethorpe, now given over by his physicians: to be bestowed either upon him or upon the mother.—Uffington, 2 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (**87.** 160.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Sept. 2.—What love and thankfulness you could have expected from me if I had prevailed, the same to the best of my power you shall find me ready to perform on all occasions now I am disgraced. Her Majesty, as I heard when she promised Mr. Mumpersons a park, after my Lord your father's death, when she knew how nearly it concerned my Lord Burghley in honour, recalled her promise, preserved my Lord's honour, and graciously satisfied her servant another way. If it had pleased her Majesty as graciously to have conceived in this matter of the Forest of Dean, of that poor reputation I was desirous to preserve, the maintenance whereof might have enabled to do her Majesty more honour and service than now I am able to perform, I should have been happy, and Sir Edward [Fitton] might another way as well have been satisfied. But since her Majesty has in her wisdom thought fit to lay this disgrace upon me, I accuse nothing but my own unworthiness, which since I so plainly read in my own fortunes, I will alter my hopes, and teach them to propose unto themselves no other ends than such as they shall be sure to receive no disgrace in. The hawk that is once canvast will the next time take heed of the net; and shall I that was born a man and capable of reason, commit greater folly than birds that have nought but sense to direct them? If her Majesty make this the returning way for her favour, though it be like the way of salvation, narrow and crooked, yet my hopes dare not travel through the ruggedness of it, for they stumble so often that before they come half way they despair of passing such difficulties. There be some things yet in her Majesty's hands to dispose of, which if it would please her to grace me with, might

"happely" in some measure patch up my disgrace in the opinion of the world. But I have vowed never again to be a suitor, since in my first suit I have received such a blow. I should be infinitely bound unto you if you could but get a promise that I should have leave to travel after the Parliament: it would make me more able to do her Majesty and my country service, and lessen if not wipe out the memory of my disgraces. But whatsoever shall become of me, I will ever wish you all happiness.—Ramsbury, 2 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." 2 *pp.* (**87.** 161.)

John Kyllygrewe to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Sept. 2.—Acknowledges his obligations to Lord Burghley during 30 years, who gave him, in time of his service in Court, the lease now in question between him and his sister. Speaks of the unnatural malice and greedy desire of his own kindred to take his own from him. He had Cecil's protection in coming to London last Easter to agree with his creditors: since which time he has satisfied Mr. Serjeant Heale and Sir Thomas Tawsborough of 2,000*l.* debts, and before the end of next term hopes to satisfy 4,000*l.* more. His father left him 10,000*l.* in debt, which has cost him by forfeitures and advantages taken from him, 20,000*l.* Prays continuance of Cecil's favour.—2 Sept.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**87.** 162.)

The Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil to Monsieur Noel de Caron.

1601, Sept. [2.]—Although we presume that the French King (according to his promise to Mr. Edmonds) has not omitted to advertise thither of the pretended mistaking in his Ambassador of his direction, yet we think it very necessary to inform you of all accidents since your journey, because it was derived from the advice which we gave the Queen, to impose that charge upon you. To be short, this is the substance of Mr. Edmonds' negotiation. When he came to the French King, he did take notice of that overture which his Ambassador (with so great earnestness) had proposed to me, the Secretary, in the hearing of you and Mr. Edmonds: from which conference we would not now for anything that you had been absent, seeing such an evasion appears, and to repeat the matter is needless, in that consideration. Only this we are sure you do remember, that he was so far from speaking doubtfully of the King's declaring himself in this action, as he seemed still to maintain the position that there must be at the least (by the three Estates) 3 or 4 and twenty thousand men: to the which (when I the Secretary replied that such a project would prove a monster, because the Queen and the States could not make half the number) he fell into this reckoning, that the Queen might send ten thousand men; whereof when I showed the impossibility, you know his answer was that his master would strain himself in no small proportion, if the Queen would come near to such a number. But now when Mr. Edmonds came to report this to the King, he lays blame on the Ambassador, and though the Queen had offered him (as you know)

6 or 7 thousand men, yet he protests that he never meant to make his breach in so open a manner, but professes this still, that if the States will acquaint him with what they think feasible, and if the Queen will also in good sort employ herself upon a joint resolution in this cause, he will then furnish the Queen with some proportion of money for such an action, wherein he will pay her supplies a couple of months. But her Majesty is not so necessitous as to accept of France any such matter, for it is his conjunction in this cause which she expects, and you well know that the levy only will cost her of 7,000 men 30,000*l.* sterling, it being no time to draw from the subjects so near to a Parliament. But this is no more than we expected, as yourself you remember. For I think Monsieur Barnevelt may well remember with what dexterity the matter of the peace was used. In which mannner he now proceeds for as [*break in MS.*]. Now therefore that we have told you as much as we understand (of which, if you remember, we were ever jealous) we expect to hear from you what the States have heard from the King, and what is meant to be propounded by Count Maurice, and upon what grounds: for as we are desirous to acquaint you with all particulars, because no resolution (with you on that side) which was intended before this uncertain overture should fall to the ground, so we are as desirous that you should know that her Majesty is not alienated so far as to refuse any such offer from the States as might engage the King some way, to see what will follow afterward: wherein you that know our present estate can well guess what we are able to do. [*The following passage is crossed out:* There is now coming over to see the Queen the Marshal Byron from the King, but he has no commission to deal with the Queen in this matter. The King pretends to expect Monsieur Busingvall, which being better known unto you than us, we refer it till further advertisements.] In the mean time, we doubt not but you are advertised of the great compliments used by the King and the Archduke reciprocally, so as you see Princes do not confine themselves within ordinary limits.—From the Court, Sept. 1601.

Draft, with corrections in Cecil's hand. Endorsed:—"Sept. 2. Lord Admiral and my master to Monsieur Caron." 1¼ *pp.* (**87.** 163.)

Richard Gyfford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 2.—You have been informed that I committed great abuses at sea in taking certain ships of Marseilles laden with silks, nutmeg and indigo. I protest, what I did is as follows. I took a small bark of Olon under a castle by Malaga in Spain, being the enemy's and bound to Flanders. Secondly, I took a ship of Rusco, from which I had 9 packs of coarse linen cloth and boults of tuffed canvas, for I demanded to see their charter party, bills of lading and letters, and the answer was that they had neither, notwithstanding which I suffered the ship to depart with the rest of her lading. Thirdly, I took a ship of Mayorke bound for Napoly laden with salt, oil and blankets. More, I met with a flyboat of Amsterdam before I came to the Straits, which lay adrift in the sea with only 6 men and 2 boys in her. I bought it of the shipper whom I left in my

own ship. With this ship I then went to Arger, and there did lade all my oils, which was done of purpose to come for England with them in company of the *Marigould*, but owing to extreme foul weather, I lost sight of her, and thought it best to go to Leghorn and put the goods in safety. The ship of Mayorke I was constrained to leave at Arger, in regard of trouble pretended against my goods and Capt. Leighe's, who was then there, by reason of a ship taken by the *John and Francis* of London, wherein the King of Arger and other Turks were interested. To avoid which trouble, I went in the night with my own ship and the flyboat out of command of the castle, whereupon they offered me all courteous usage. This is all I have done since being at sea, and if anything has been done by my ship since my departure from her, I know not thereof.—London, 2 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (88. 3.)

Enclosed :—

1. Account of the first voyage by the *Charles* of London begun Nov. 26, 1600.—Principal 1,053*l.* Gain 46*l.* Number of adventurers 3. *Signed*, Richard Gyfford. 1 *p.* (88. 1.)

2. Account of commodities carried out of England.—Cost, 485*l.* Goods sold for 360*l.* Reprizals 2,129*l.* Deductions for the crew 550*l.*, and commodities carried out of England 360*l.* Total 1,939*l.* to which add present cargo of the ship 500*l.*, and 300*l.* for sale of salt at Arger, less charges of sale 119*l.*, making in all 2,620*l.* *Unsigned.* 1 *p.* (88. 2.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 2.—Philip Mowbrey is come into England and came this day to me. He seems very desirous to speak with your Honour, and would gladly purge himself of some defect, of which he says your Honour hath been informed out of Scotland, concerning his carriage in his late employment. He saith he hath by letter long since acquainted you with his Irish proceeding, and hath a Scottish merchant who will undertake a perfect intelligence of Irish causes, to be daily sent to the Lord Deputy there, and expecteth no other recompense than as his deserts shall seem to have merited. Himself would fain be employed in Spain for the like purpose.—Acton, 2 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (183. 34.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 3.—My Lord Willowghby is lately arrived and desires, after acknowledging his obligation to you, to return hither for the dispatch of his business. I beseech you to take his causes under your protection, and when they are settled permit him to return to his travels.—Tower, 3 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 11.)

George Snygge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 3.—I have received this examination on the oaths of the accusers, and accordingly send you a copy. The person

seems to have been formerly a follower of Tarleton and is now a common runagate, who hath been already punished, but without effect. I have imprisoned him in the house of correction, awaiting your Honour's commands.—Bristol, 3 Sept. 1601.

[*Postscript.*]—The soldiers are departed with a prosperous wind.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"With the examination taken concerning lewde speaches used against your Honour by one Davyd Thoms of Llannlyndovey." 1 *p.* (**88.** 12.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY, President of the Council at York, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 3.—I have lately received from the Wardens of the East and Middle Marches their certificate how far the gentlemen of those parts will undertake for the keeping of the Scottish pledges. I have received no answer from my Lord Scroope, neither is there any pledge remaining here of the West March but one. I see no hope for their delivery or security. I would they were delivered from hence. The castle where they are kept is so full daily of prisoners of the country and recusants, as it is never void of practices of escape. After their first attempt, I ordered them to be manacled at night, but by means of an iron grate used in a chimney to hold up the sea coals, off which they broke a bar, they knocked off their manacles. The noise alarmed the keepers, but before they could come to the place, two of the Scotsmen had leapt down above 7 yards, and striking out a link that one of the keepers held, one of them escaped in the dark, and the other was struck down and sore wounded. We have made hue and cry after him and written to all the Wardens to lay diligent wait for him. Since their committal, three have escaped and two died. Those that are left are never able to find security, so if her Majesty be not willing to free them, their own Wardens will never do it, for they were the commanders of these poor men and received most of the booty. Let them be delivered frankly on their own security, and I am of opinion it will prove more honourable than hurtful. Here hath been sent me of late one Richard Moore from the mayor of Hull, there taken upon his examination, whereof I send you a copy. He hath been in divers counties and hath, I think, made profit by this deceit, wherefore I think he should be punished diversely in every market town where he has committed the offence.—From Snape, 3 Sept. 1601.

PS.—I am asked by one Mr. Whyttyngham to remember his suit, wherein I was his means for the wardship of one Askwith, which some other thinks to prevent him in. I assure him you will not alter your promise. I send herein a short libel cast abroad at the York assizes, so obscure as I can hardly construe the meaning. I refer it to your better guess.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**88.** 13 and 14.)

[THOMAS,] LORD GREY to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL.]

[1601, Sept. 3.]—Myself weary and my horse tired, I met Mr. Buck by Inglefield. Having too hastily opened the letter, reading it, I found no superscription, and after drew from him that it was not so peculiarly to me but circumstance might alter it. I con-

cluded rather to let him pass with an opened letter than to endanger my health by so intolerable a journey, and the post-horses so harassed as I could scarcely have gotten London by to-morrow noon. It will not be unfit to send Mr. Buck by post another letter, who will attend your direction at London.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"3 Sept., 1601." 1 *p.* (88. 15.)

ADVICES.

1601, Sept. $\frac{3}{13}$.—The town of Ostend gives us a great deal more trouble than was expected at first. Several of our best men have perished there, including Colonel la Catrice dead, or in very great danger, from a musket-shot wound in the head.

The King of France has sent the son of the Duke of Maine to their Highnesses, who have received him very handsomely. There are hopes of the continuation of a good understanding with the said King, and of his intervention to bring about peace with England.

The Estates of Brabant are assembling to arrange for new contributions.

(*Secret.*)—Great quantities of powder have passed through this town towards the camp before Ostend, being sent from Namur and Liege, whilst the other, which had got damp, is being restored. Their Highnesses are indebted for this to the amount of over one hundred thousand florins.

Twenty pieces of artillery have been ordered from Maestricht, Namur and the neighbourhood for the camp.

All the foundries in the countries of Hainault, Namur and Liege are occupied in casting cannon balls, besides an infinity of other instruments, the cost of which will be borne by those Provinces.

In short, the necessity of winning this town is great, for otherwise the estate of these Princes will be desperate.

In Flanders everybody is busy making fascines of wood and reeds to fill up the dykes and make bridges in the flooded country. But the want of money is very great, their Highnesses having required the Commissary-General (*General des vivres*) to collect further provisions of grain on credit, to the amount of fifty thousand florins.

Nevertheless, it is certain these Princes have some great and uncommon design, whether Ostend be won or not; and in fact, to prevent open mutiny, they must employ their soldiers somewhere. Be that as it may, Italian carpenters are splitting wood at Vorse and Sonnen and making oars in large quantities.

Order is being taken for the whole or the greater part of the cavalry to go to Lire, Malines, Diest and Tilemont. Negociations are going on again with the Duke of Cleves.

French. Endorsed:—"1601. Advises." 1¾ *p.* (88. 41.)

LORD GREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Sept. 3.]—My head to-day is infected with the pain of yesterday's riding. To-morrow, I doubt not to attend the Queen; sorrowing for my present impediments to do what she commandeth.

PS.—Mr. Buck is lodged at an herald's house in the Old Bailey.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"3 Sept. 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (183. 35.)

JOHN LISTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 4.—Upon receipt of your letter this morning after nine o'clock, I made haste to Westminster to find out Mr. Bucke, and from thence to my Lord Treasurer's, then to my Lord of Cumberland, and at last enquired out his lodging in the Old Bailey, where they told me he had been with my Lord Cumberland at one o'clock in the morning, and had taken horse at nine to ride to Hackney; whereto I sent your Honour's letter, and he tells me since, he hopeth he hath dispatched his business to your liking.—London, 4 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (88. 16.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to [GEORGE] NICHOLSON.

[1601, Sept. 4.]—By our advertisements there is no Spanish army landed in Ireland. It is certain his fleet was prepared, but a great storm took it at sea before it had doubled the North Cape and dispersed the smaller ships. Being, after the Spanish manner, packed full of men, they were forced to return to some port in Biscay. Twice before the Spaniards have landed in September, and so I cannot be free from expectation of them again. There is one thing which may divert him, and that is, when he hears that the E. of Desmond and McCartymore, two of the powerfullest rebels in Munster, are now brought prisoners to England. For the matter of Bodwell, there are bruits which do confirm somewhat of that you wrote. I know that once he and Col. Boyd had a project with Spain, making some place of rendezvous in the North Isles for shipping, with a pretence to take the fishing trade from the Low Countries, and a hope to have made a party in Scotland. The Archduke is still before Ostend, where his camp daily increases. The United Provinces supply the place royally. There are in the town now above 5,000 English. Sir Fras. Vere is well recovered. The French King hath been at Callays, and it was bruited that he would make a new war with the Spaniard and assist Ostend, but he is too wise to begin a new flame when the former heat is scarce extinguished. He hath purposely sent over the Marshal Byron, lately made Duke, and, since his father died, the principal General of his army, to visit the Queen, and with him the Count of Auvergne that was Grand Prior of France and hath now married the Constable's daughter. The Queen is in her progress almost 60 miles from London, never better, thank God, and comes back to Basing to receive him. There was a brawl in Spain between the French ambassador's people and some Spaniards, and a churchman was slain. This being a matter heinous to the Inquisition, some affront was given the ambassador, for some of the Provost Marshals came next day to his house and fetched out the principals, a matter, in truth, injurious to the privileges of an ambassador, for which the French King sent to expostulate. For the Lord Scrope, I do not see by the copy of your letters but that you proceed as becomes you, and so I have written unto him. Thus I have delivered you most of our occurences. I pray you, if Mr. Bruce desire to know anything of you, or the Secretary, tell them I will

furnish from time to time on condition that they will give charge to the King's subjects that trade [to] Spain to inform themselves of all their preparations and acquaint you with them.

In Simon Wyllis' and Munck's hands. Endorsed:—"Mynute from my Mr. to Mr. Nicholson. Sept. 4, 1601." 8 *pp.* (88. 16/2.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 6.—I will not fail to be at Baysing by Tuesday at noon. I am in physic and should have gone to-morrow into the Bath. I leave all for obedience' sake. See how I am distracted to London. I must send for apparel to meet me. Whether that come in time or not, I will be there.—Bath, 6 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. On the back: "For her Matie affairs, hast, hast, post hast with all diligens. Bath, the 6 of 7ber at 6 in ye afternon. At Marchefeild at 11 of the cloke at Nyghte the 6 of Septemb. At Calnne 7th of September at 1 of cloke in the y^e^ morninge. At Marlebrowht half a houer past iii in the mornenge. At Nevbere the 7 of September at 7 of the cloke in the morninge." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (88. 20.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Sept. 6.]—I like the draught of the letter you sent me in all points, only this I find omitted, that where three of them are appointed to be carried to Barwyck, Haddocks Hole is not mentioned, which if it be not named, they might be kept in some larger prison subject to escape. Where it is specified, if they find not themselves they shall be used as other offenders are, whether you mean they shall be kept in irons in the low dungeon as common felons and such as beg at the box, I desire it may be set down in plain words in the letter, or else they may impute this severity to me, wherein I desire to be cleared.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"6 Sept. 1601." ½ *p.* (88. 21.)

Sir W. Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 7.—I am glad I came hither, for I never saw so great a person so neglected. Not one nobleman or gentleman to accompany them nor to guide them: and it so long ere they heard of my L. of Cumberland as they thought they were neglected. We have carried them to Westminster to see the monuments, and this Monday we entertained them at the Bear Garden, which they took great pleasure to see. Here hath been with them Sir A. Savage and Sir Arthur Gorges, who hath been their guides, without whom they had been left alone. Their horses will not be provided till Wednesday morning. The posts say they cannot take up horses without commission from the Council. I sent to and fro and have laboured like a mule to fashion all things, so as on Wednesday night, they will be at Bagshoot, and Thursday at the Vine. It were good that A. Gorges and A. Savage were commanded to come with them. They speak French well and are familiar with them.—Crosby House, this Monday at 6 o'clock.

Holograph. Noted on the back: "Hast post hast, hast for life. For her Majesties most especiall service. London vii Septembr at ix a clock att night. Harfart Breg at 6 a clok in the morning." *Endorsed:*—"6 Sept. 1601. The entertainment given to the D. of Byron." 1 *p.* (88. 22.)

[*Printed in* Edwards' "Life of Ralegh." Vol. II., p. 233.]

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 6.—I received your letter and had despatched the party accordingly but that the steward is at Theobalds, who returneth to-morrow. The party is satisfied in anything so long as you hold his part honest towards you; and will do his best to testify a good desert to this estate. I find he is, as it were, banished: and against his cousin nothing proved, nor produced, but suspicion and forced matter. Of great expectation of Bothwell in Scotland and of some intelligence with the Earl of Orkney himself, I hear more by him and others, of which, as I hear more you shall understand.

Touching Mr. Wilbrom's report, I trust it will be honest; who sees how she doth fly all accounts and matter of equity, relying only on law whether he were lawfully seised of the lease at the time of his recognizance, acknowledging which he must prove in the term and trusts, it being found lawfully extended, that he may thereby draw her to account, which is all he craveth, and without which he can give me no good security, his lands being, I suppose, entailed. I crave, therefore, since an office is found and the profits by good security answerable, that they may remain in mean hands, as is already only ordered by your Honour, that she may not be armed with his goods to oppress us all, which the next term will appear. There neither was, or could be, until the term any warrant granted, *de venditioni exponas*, to the Sheriff, and therefore no inconvenient can grow to the cause by embezzling of anything, or prejudice to her right to have it heard. Therefore I beseech you be resolved from the office by Mr. Persival before anything done be revoked. We did refer the report to Mr. Wilbrom, as I suppose your Honour intended, to have the equity examined and truth of our answer to her petition. But she, as it had been to plead a cause and to determine it, brought her counsel and solicitors with all her forced evidence, which we neither expected, nor he, I trust, respected. To whose wisdom, though her ever counsellor heretofore, we referred it, as I do now recommend it as a thing in honesty touching me if fraud have been used in the carriage of it, and, in profit, half my estate if it should miscarry.—London, 6 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 2⅓ *pp.* (183. 36.)

George, Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 7.—I hear you are advertised already of the Marshal's [Biron] stay here till Wednesday, but I thought good to let you know the cause. Himself was very willing, but by no means could so many horses be got as he desired. As I came through Bagshott this day, I was in all the inns, and I assure you it is impossible

to lodge his train there. If you would direct that he might lie the first night at Staines, there is better convenience for all things, and it is better to make the first day's journey the shortest.—7 Sept. 1601.

Holograph. On the back :—" For her Maties service. Hast, hast, post hast. Clarkenwell, the 7 of Sept. at night. Stanes xii at nigt." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (88. 23.)

Mr. Auditor Christopher Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 7.—It pleaseth my Lord Treasurer to cause me presently to repair to Ireland, wherefore I desire to understand whether it would please you to command me any service to my Lord Deputy. Enclosed is the brief of my demands contained in that small volume I presented to you, referred to my particular report by the general letter from the Lord Deputy and Council which I brought over in June last. One other like brief I have delivered to my Lord Treasurer. The letter from my Lord President of Munster, which is also enclosed, came only lately unto my hands, albeit it was sent long since.—This 7 of September 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (88. 25.)

The Enclosure :—

A brief of some things to be moved to the Lords of the Council by Mr. Auditor Peyton, mentioned in the ledger book of debts exhibited to the Lord Treasurer.

1. The Commission for Sir George Cary's accounts to be altered both for the commissioners left out and the Treasurer's account at wars being in the former commissions.

2. The accounts of the captains and army contained in the Auditor's patents, who shall have the taking thereof ?

3. For the compositions to be raised certain in Connaught (3,000*l.*), Munster (1,200*l.*), and the English Pale (2,100*l.*) what course may be best held to have these accounted for yearly ?

4. For beeves taken up of the country, whereby the composition of the Pale ceaseth, what reckonings shall be made with the country for those beeves.

5. For these and divers other imprests, the parties being dead, what order shall be taken with the executors. Jaques Wingfield, Master of the Ordnance, 12,000*l.* Michael Kettlewell for works, 6,000*l.* Might and Mollinex for victuals, 18,000*l.* Stephen Jennings for works, 3,000*l.*

6. For the imprests in Sir Henry Wallop's accounts, (86,328*l.*) what course to enforce them to account, and for the raising of Monaghan rent 500*l.* per annum.

7. Auditor's allowance for himself and his clerks.

8. The rates of victuals and ordinary wastes to be set down if they vary from the former.

9. What lead and what match shall be allowed to a hundredweight of powder.

10. The victuallers to deliver in their books from six months to six months. Storehouses to be viewed once a year.

11. The Master of the Ordnance to be limited a time to deliver in his books, and his stores to be viewed once a year.

12. The Treasurer at Wars to be limited a time to deliver up his ledger book and his warrants to be viewed once a year by the Commissioners there.

13. The *Status Computantium* to be viewed by the Chief Baron and the book of debts delivered to him.

14. How these accounts may be done—viz. Robert Newcomen for victuals imprested until the Lord of Essex' time—viz. 1597, 21,073*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.* 1597–8, 20,407*l.* 18*s.* Master of the Ordnance imprests until the Lord of Essex' time—1595–6, 438*l.*; 1597–8, 181*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.* Provost Marshal for beeves until the Lord of Essex' time—1597–8, 2,556*l.*

1 *p.* (**88.** 24.)

Simon Basyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 7.—Reporting progress of buildings. You shall see shortly by how much the conveniency of your house is bettered. The lights that are brought out of Kent do something trouble us, for they are all wrought for clerestories, and not for cant nor square windows. The rooms shall be cleansed after we have finished the stove that we are in hand withal.—This 7 of September 1601.

Signed. Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**88.** 27.)

Sir John Haryngton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 7.—Asking to be appointed to the place of a colonel in the county of Somerset vacated by Mr. Arthur Hopton.

I hope your Honour will not believe bare reports of my being backward in religion, for we have some pure spirited fellows that will not stick to say as much of your Honour and of the best in the realm.

I protest before God, I am no Papist; I use the Book of Common Prayer, which many of our forward men do not. I believe 12 articles of the creed and they believe scant 11, and though it is unusual in choice of a colonel to examine him by his catechism, yet will warrant me to give account of both duties better than my rival can of either. I have ever been assistant to Mr. Hopton in the place, and in the year '88, my country can witness my forwardness, and the last 8th of February your Honour was eye-witness of my readiness.—This viith of September 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 28.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 8.—I have received your letter of the 6th instant from Basing, concerning a letter sent from one Andrew Clarke, of Leydge, to one Thomas Nicholson, and have used my best endeavours for the discovery thereof, but can in no sort hear of the same.—Dover Castle, 8 September 1601.

Signed. Postal times noted :—Dover, the 8th of September at 12 noon. Canterbury, 3 p.m. Sittingbourn, 7 p.m. Rochester, 10 p.m. Dartford, past 10. London, past 4 a.m. (9th). Hartford Bridge, 6 p.m. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**88.** 29.)

JOHN SEINTLEGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Sept. 8.]—At an expense to myself in law costs of more than 600*l*., I have by my evidences brought to her Majesty 8,000 a year descended to her from her most noble mother. I beseech that she may give order for the Lord Treasurer to pay my charges. I was constrained to enter into statutes to continue the suit, and have lately been arrested for the debt.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 8 Sept. 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**88.** 30.)

THOMAS [BILSON,] Bishop of Winchester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 8.—I might not omit to witness the love which I owe unto you coming so near my abode. Were I not in suspense of her Majesty's repair to the Castle of Farnham, I would have testified it in more ample manner : but please you to accept that which my grounds do yield, being a brace of bucks and a dozen of partridges.—From my house at Waltham, the 8th of September 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**88.** 31.)

WILLIAM RIDER, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 8.—It hath pleased her Majesty to bestow upon myself and the aldermen, certain bucks of this season, whereof two alloted to the Sheriffs are appointed to be served out of the two parks at Enfield, which the keeper refuse to serve without your warrant.—From London, the 8 of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 37.)

FRANCIS CHERRY and JOHN MERICKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 10.—These news enclosed are come out of Russia. An answer of those things your Honour knoweth of will be expected in Russia, the messenger whereof, if he be not at Hamburgh by the end of this month, will lose his opportunity by reason of the freezing of the seas.—London, this 10th of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**88.** 34.)

The Enclosure :

Notes taken out of letters received from Richard Barne, agent in Russia, dated the 18th and 7th of August 1601, at the Castle Archangel, after the arrival there of the Russ Ambassador.

He writeth that the entertainment given in so gracious manner and so honourable by her Majesty unto the Russ Ambassador was done to very good purpose, and I do not think but he enlargeth it the uttermost, for more he reporteth than I understand by letters or speech of any man. There come many to him to whom he imparteth at large of every

particular of his entertainment, in which discourse he intermingleth commendations of our country and people, withal sheweth the plate given him by her Majesty, with that likewise which other noblemen and others bestowed upon him, which doth very much increase the reputation of our country among the Russes.

Also he writeth of one of his Majesty's Council, named Posnick Demittrewich, was sent from Moscow as ambassador unto the King of Denmark, to have taken passage at Nerve, but now commanded to come hither to the castle, "Hartyck" Charles, Duke of Sweethland (Siretland) admitting no ships to pass further than Revel, but reduceth all trade thither, as ten days past the Emperor's Majesty wrote unto the Governor to the Castle at the port of our shipping, as also unto the Agent, likewise for the providing of a ship to convey this Ambassador into Denmark, and he hath provided the *Lioness* for that purpose. The said Ambassador departed from Moscow about Midsummer, so that they expect him hourly.

½ *p.* (**88.** 33.)

An Information.

[1601, after Sept. 10.]—Names of those gentlemen which met at Wolverhampton 10th Sept. last, at which time those false rumours and misreports were spread in the country of your Honour, the Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh.

Edward Devereux, of Castle Bramwich, Warwickshire, uncle to the said late Earl of Essex, and his son and heir, with other of that name. Sir Edward Litleton, knight, whose lady is also a Devereux. Roger Fowke, esq., lately made a justice of peace by the procurement of the said late Earl, who lay in London all the last winter until the said Earl's insurrection, and often frequented Essex house, a man very unfit to have that authority in the country for many oppressions of poor men: as the said Gilbert in particular is able to set down and prove unto your Honour. John Lane, William Cumberforde, John Fowke, of Gunston; Richard Gifford, of Ashmores; John Leveson, and Walter Leveson, esquires, with many others.

Undated. 1 *p.* (**204.** 132.)

The Queen to the Emperor of Muscovy.

[1601, Sept. 11.]—Right high, &c. As those kind offices which we have long since received from you during the reign of the late Emperor your predecessor did give us cause still to entertain a mind of requital; so the reports which were daily brought unto us of the princely favours and immunities granted to our subjects since your attaining the crown, have wrought in us so great a desire to manifest our esteem, as we made choice of one of our confident servants, Sir Richard Lea, knight, to deliver the same to you in more lively manner than by letter could have been represented. To him we did declare that where we had understood that means was made unto you by divers Princes, and especially by some of

the House of Austria, for some marriage to be made with some of their House, we wished we had been provided with some one meet to have been offered you, being sorry that one so dear to you as a child to a parent should be planted into a stock no better affected unto us. Hereof we did command our ambassador to speak, we being persuaded that there might have been a convenient marriage between the Prince your son and one of the daughters and heirs of our cousin the Earl of Derby, being of our blood royal and of greater possessions than any subject within our realm; but having now to our great grief understood upon enquiry that your son is not above 13 years of age, which is almost 5 years under that lady's age, we have thought it our part by this letter to let you know how the case standeth, and to assure you that if we had any one of our blood (nay, of our own body) answerable to your expectation, we would think ourself both honoured and strengthened by such a match. But as it hath pleased Almighty God so to dispose our mind as it could never give way to those affections which might have been the means to raise an issue of our own person—a matter whereof we have no cause for our own mind to be sorry, but only because we perceive how infinitely our people would have been comforted to be assured to have been left to no other's rule than such as should be derived from ourselves—we think it our part no longer to hold you in expectation. And though we will not be curious to interpose our judgment upon any consideration meet for you to have in your children's matches, yet we cannot forbear to say, that having respect to your own comfort as to our desire to enjoy your amity, we are sorry to think that if this shall go forward it shall be done to those who do rather seek you for their own particular good than for any true desire they have to make a lasting friendship with you. Of all whose proceedings, considering we have had so good experience, we cannot forbear to tell you our true judgment of their disposition, from whom in requital of our real and sincere proceedings towards them in times of their greatest need and peril, and for which we have extant the testimony of thanks under their own hands, we have received no other measure from some of the greatest of them but continual practice for increasing their own ambition to disturb the long continued quietness of our kingdom, in which God hath so protected us, notwithstanding their malice, as to give us continual victories by sea and land, &c.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed:—"1601, September 11. Minute from her Majesty to the Emperor of Moscovy." 6¼ *pp.* (88. 38.)

STEPHEN LE SIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 11.—Even now is this bearer, my servant, returned with the Baron of Donaw who about two months since passed, with her Majesty's allowance and the Lords' passport, into Scotland. The cause of their so long stay in their journey hath proceeded from their passage from Scotland to Ireland, sundry days with Tyrone, and thence passed to the Lord Deputy, of whom they received much honour. This bearer hath, as it seemeth, observed

many things in Scotland and with Tyrone, which he shall deliver to your Honour if it please you to hear him, (he is the party of whom I had lately speech with your Honour) now, or whensoever he shall attend your pleasure in that business then spoken of. The Baron is very desirous, at this his departure out of her dominions, to kiss her Majesty's hand, as he did when he saw her first, and if she please to hear him make relation of what he hath seen in Scotland and Ireland, I am persuaded he will, with due respect, observe her commandment and conceal nothing.

I rest assured of your remembrance of me, and will with good devotion expect the fruits thereof.—London, this 11th of September 1601.

PS.—I have omitted to write to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain to present this nobleman to her Majesty, persuading myself that you will vouchsafe him that favour, considering the reasons above specified, and that you will excuse me to his Honour.

This bearer's name is John Christopher Herdesheim.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Jaroslaus Baron de Donagh, Bohemia." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 38.)

Lord and Lady Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Sept. 12.—Thanking him for allowing his "sweet boy" to come and stay with them.—This 12 of September.

Holographs. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**88.** 40.)

Robert, Lord Willoughby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 13.—My father having bequeathed to you two of his best horses, I have caused all such as I have of any worth to be brought up to London. May it please you to appoint some one to make choice.—London, this 13 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (**88.** 42.)

Ralph Wilbraham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 13.—One Nicholas Ranmore, a base fellow, about a month since gave forth these words, that the young Earl of Essex (meaning the late Earl's son) was gone or made away, no man knew how, and Sir Robert Cecil was committed to the Tower. These words have been generally spread abroad, and the country expecteth he should not go blameless. If I may by the next packet know your pleasure, it shall be prosecuted effectually.

I understand your Honour is for the Countess of Derby to compound for the wardship of Sir Hugh Cholmley's heir. If the composition be stayed my coming this next term, I shall truly inform you of all the state thereof.—Nantwich, this 13 of September 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**88.** 43.)

Thomas Bluet to the Bishop of London.

[1601,] Sept. 13.—A friend of mine, a priest, that from the beginning assisted me both with counsel and other means, and being at this

present about my affairs in procuring hands for me, is fallen into prison at Westchester, and, as I fear, in some danger because the honourable Council is not truly informed of the condition of the man, who always behaved himself as one clear from practice in matters of state, as appeared most plainly when Parsons would have thrust him into the armado which perished between Lisbon and Ferrol. This man I want greatly, and I can only procure his remove hither by your honourable means. His life will more pleasure the State than his death, for unto me and my fellows his death will be a great blot and hindrance, both within and without England, considering in what terms our business standeth. Wherefor I beseech you procure him to be sent for: your word with the Council would easily effect a greater matter; but haste is requisite, the assizes being at hand and the Judges perhaps not truly informed of his condition.—13 of Septem.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Thomas Blewet, a priest, to the Lord Bishop of London." 1 *p.* (88. 44.)

Robert Milner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 13.—I received, the 4th of August, 15*l.* from your Honour about the parsonage of Martock, for which favour I render thanks. I must make my repair into Somersetshire about some matters for composition of lands, viz., to Mochelney, Yeovil, Creach and other places near to Martock. I fear that in my now going down I shall not be able to carry myself so upright but I shall be taxed of ill persons and your Honour incensed against me. May it, therefore, please you that I may have your permission to endeavour the said compositions, being matters that nearly also concern my friends.—At Basing, this 13th of Sept., 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Sept. 14." 1 *p.* (88. 45.)

Dr. Christopher Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 13.—Requesting to be nominated a burgess for the coming parliament.—This 13 of September 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (183. 39.)

Thomas Watson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 14.—It would be too troublesome for you to peruse all our certificates concerning the exchange between the erection of the proclamation and the 10th of this month, until which time I have profected them. All the bills that have been sent over have been paid by me, and the rest, and some bills that were not due until the last of this month are already paid, to the great content of the parties and her Majesty's honour. There is yet remaining at Chester and Bristol, as by certificate from thence appeareth, 4,500*l.* I have not received these ten days past one bill of exchange, neither doth Mr. Treasurer who wrote to me on the 4th of this month, mention any to come, whereby I do assure myself the worst of the exchange is already past. I have been so scanted for money by reason that all the great payments have been directed to me,

that I have been driven to send for 1,000*l.* from Bristol and 1,000*l.* from Chester. I would have waited upon you myself but that my businesses are many, but if I should understand there were cause, I would leave all and wait upon you. I beseech you to continue your favour to Mr. Treasurer in his absence. The report that he should be the principal deviser of this project of the new money, hath purchased him many enemies, both amongst the English and Irish, who are very ready to complain without any just cause.—From my house in Tungwell Street, the 14th of September 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Watson to me." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**183.** 40.)

Capt. J. Ouseley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 14. It pleased you first to place me in this province of Munster, from whence I was removed by my Lord of Essex till this time that you have planted me here again. Let me not be blasted in the bud by being cast, but be so gracious as to write to my Lord Deputy in my behalf; I shall then stand as well as a great many of my puisnes. I am one of those that were here in garrison in the heat of the last rebellion.—From Cork, this 14th of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**88.** 46.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 15.—Being, with your furtherance, gone into Derbyshire in hope to do good with Mr. Rodes, I crave leave to remember my hopes of your favour in the extent in the Court of Wards against J. Kilegrew, which was my relief of near 1,000*l.* between him and me, no way else, that I see, to be recovered. Wherein I crave most humbly that, if in trial of the law point (of his interest at time of his recognizance in that court) I be not to be relieved by the lease now in question (which yet, considering her ample receipts 'foresaid, and for a small consideration, I trust will not countervail the conscience of my debt and patience now fourteen years to my half undoing), yet I trust your Honour will let me have part of my relief by his other lands by this extent, my charges there found for her Majesty, and some allowance at least out of her rich share of his estate, which I know, before she procured this last order, by your Honour's letter, she would gladly have parted with: as, if her councillor, your Honour's appointed examiner of the cause, had lived, I trust he would on his conscience have avowed, as he did to me, to be due.

Touching Mowbrey, I find him still insist in purpose to seek furtherance of bringing in Sir James Maconel to her Majesty and his person into England, albeit I have refused further dealing therein. He pretends his assurance of it and of the Scots' King's mind to follow Huntly's suit here to your Honour. Wherein you best know what is to be done. And, as a parliament now draweth on, I would crave to be remembered in some vacant room.—Act[on], 15 Sept. 1601. Philip Mowbray lieth at Alexander Deneston's next house, one Mr. Hudson's, a shoemaker.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**183.** 41.)

JOHN HOPKENES, Mayor of Bristol, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 16.—I enclose a packet from the Lord President of Munster which arrived here at 8 o'clock this evening, and also a letter for the Lord Treasurer. They were brought by Sir Charles Manners.—Bristol this 16th of September 1601.

Signed. Postal times noted:—From Bristol, 16 Sept. 9 p.m. Marshfield, 10.45. Calne, 4 a.m. (17th). Marlborough, 7.15. Newbury, 10.15. *Seals.* ½ *p.* (88. 47.)

JAROSLAUS, FREIHERR VON DONA, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 16.—I waited on you yesterday, by appointment, to be presented to her Majesty, but found that you had gone into the country without leaving any commands regarding me. If her Majesty would be pleased to receive my homage, I would hasten to her at the time and place appointed.—Basing, 16 7bris 1601.

Holograph. Latin. Endorsed:—"The baron of Dona to my master." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (88. 48.)

SIR ANTHONY COPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 16.—No man could have procured my removing from Cecil House had it not been your desire, so much did I hold myself satisfied to be your tenant there. I beseech you, therefore, that I may be bold to put you in mind whether you promised not in the parting from it that if Rutland House came into your hands, I should not fail to have it of you? Pardon me if I press this promise for fear that my wife should remain a banished woman from London.—From Hanwell, this 16th of September 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 51.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 19.—[*Printed in extenso in* Edwards' "Life of Ralegh," Vol. II., p. 235.]

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (88. 53.)

WILLIAM SAXEY to [SIR ROBERT CECIL.]

1601, Sept. 19.—When I call to mind how graciously small services in Ireland have been rewarded unto others—namely, Mr. Snagg, who for two years' service in place of the Queen's attorney there in time of quiet was preferred to the coif and made the Queen's serjeant, Mr. Rookeby, for two or three years' service in Connaught in like quiet times, was preferred to be Master of Requests, and Mr. Gent, for a few months' service there, was preferred to be a Serjeant-at-Law and afterwards a Baron of the Exchequer,—I rest in hope that my poor services for these seven or eight years, wherein in time of the late rebellion I sustained great losses, besides the discontinuance of my practice, shall be thought on in some measure as others' have been. You may remember that about November last and since Xmas, my Lord President did write unto you and my Lord Keeper for my preferment into the place of Chief Baron of the Exchequer at Dublin, since which it was reported to him that some other was

like to be preferred to that place. My only entertainment hath been a hundred pounds fee, which hath not defrayed half the charge of my expence. The party that shall be preferred to that place is like to be doubly graced as well with the coif as otherwise. My only suit is that my service already performed, may receive half that grace that shall be bestowed upon him for service expected, and that I may have the coif together with him. I have studied the laws these forty two years.—Sept. 19, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary:—"to My Mr." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (88. 54.)

FRANCIS CHERRY and JOHN MERICKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 19.—We have received your letter and the minute of her Majesty's letter to the Russ Emperor,* and have put the letter to be limned by him that was wont to do other letters of her Majesty, who shall only begin the style thereof and limn the border: the body of the letter we thought fit to commit to the secrecy of Richard Wright, Secretary to the Company, a man able to contain a matter of this nature without imparting it to any. But we conferring together upon the answer drawn, and having experience of the great conceit of the Russ, together with the course taken by her Majesty's Ambassador, both offering and urging to the Emperor from her a treaty of a match, are well assured that except some kind of offer be made, he will think himself not well dealt withal by the Ambassador. We do therefore offer this remembrance inclosed, mentioning a former treaty of a match between the old Emperor and an English lady which was cut off by the Emperor's death, being of opinion that if her Majesty will look to the continuance of intercourse with him, one offer or other is of necessity to be made. We are ready to attend you at the Court on Monday or Tuesday, and to bring with us the minute of her Majesty's letter.—London, this 19th of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 55.)

SIR ANTHONY COOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 21.—Excusing his non-attendance at Court on account of the illness (believed contagious) of his daughter, and of his being himself confined to bed by an unfortunate mishap by a wrench.—Charing Cross, this 21 of September 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 56.)

THOMAS EDMONDES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 22.—I did in the presence of Mr. Levynus acquaint Mons. Coamans with the despatches which have been made to the President Richardot and his answers to them, upon the view and information whereof he acknowledged plainly that the President Richardot played the subtle sophister. And, since, he hath been earnestly in hand with me that I would assist him to make a collection to charge the said President with his indirect proceedings, but I excused myself that it was no way fit he should carry any memorials

* See p. 387.

from hence, seeing he came no better authorized, which I told him was here found very strange. He said that he did not forget to consider so much, and to object it before his coming, but that those of their side being first desirous to be satisfied whether her Majesty's disposition were not now aliened from a peace, that, if it were possible, it might be revived again in regard of the necessity of their affairs they did so urge his coming hither, only for the first to make that discovery, as he could not avoid the importunity which was therein used unto him: and the rather for that it was told him by the Count of Sores with whom he did advise thereof, that if he brought a good report, it was likely that he might be afterwards returned hither with commission to handle matters. As I find that hope brought him chiefly hither, so he still wisheth in respect thereof that the Archduke may have no good success before Ostend, to the end by the increase of their necessities to make them more humble minded. I sounded him, as your Honour commanded me, about the preparations of Spain, but it seemeth he cannot speak anything certainly thereof. He saith that the Archduke was careful to mediate in Spain that no forces should be sent into Ireland to interrupt the treaty, and that he knoweth not whether those men that were assembled at Lisbon, which were not many, were intended to be sent into the Low Countries or for other design.—From London, the 22th of September 1601.

PS.—I have forborne, having no other occasion, to attend the Lord Treasurer further about this business since I saw your Honour.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (88. 57.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Francis Darcy, at Dover.

1601, Sept. 23.—I have received this enclosed from the Court this morning which I have thought good to send to you with speed to be delivered by you according as you are directed.—From London, this 23 of September 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"To Sr. Francis Darcy with a Fr. book." *Postal times noted:*—London, 8 a.m. Dartford, 11 a.m. Rochester, 2 p.m. Sittingborne, 4 p.m. Canterbury, past 9 p.m. *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (88. 58.)

Thomas Lake to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 23.—This day, before the remove from Farnham, her Majesty hath signed the letters for the levies, some before dinner and some after, but all before her own dinner. I crave to know your pleasure concerning them. The warrant is also signed which you gave order for, touching the Marechal Biron and the rest.—From Guildford, this 23 of Sept. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (183. 42.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 23.—I have continued almost five years in this place, and I now crave leave to go into the country for some five or six weeks, leaving as my Deputy, Mr. Harvy, my son Deering, or any other whom her Majesty shall please. This liberty to all former

lieutenants hath been allowed yearly for most part of the summer, until Sir Owen Hopton came to the place, who having wasted his estate, necessity enforced to mortify himself within the privilege of his office.—Tower, this 23 of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 43.)

SIR EDWARD STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 24.—I have sent your Honour here enclosed the letter you commanded Mr. Loakes at your coming away, and my Lord Admiral's hand [to] it, this bearer, my nephew's man, having your despatches presently to go to his master, if it please you to command him any service.—From Asher, this 24th of September 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**88.** 59.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 24.—Sir Francis Darcy had gone before the enclosed packet arrived: I sent it into the Downs by post but to no purpose.—Dover Castle xxiiii September 1601.

Signed. Postal times noted:—Dover, 2 p.m. Canterbury, past 6 p.m. Sittingborne, 9 p.m. Rochester, 12 midnight. Dartford, almost 4 a.m. *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**88.** 60.)

JOHN PHELIPS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 24.—Asking for the grant of the second reversion of an Auditorship.—September the 24th 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 61.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Sept. 24.—I am most bound to acknowledge your effectual dealing with her Majesty for me, humbly beseeching you to finish that good work. How much I loathe myself for my offence, the heavenly God doth know.—The Gate House, this 24 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 44.)

SIR WALTER RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 25.—[*Printed in extenso in* Edwards' "Life of Ralegh," Vol. II., p. 237.]

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Concerning Meeres." 1 *p.* (**88.** 62.)

H. TOUNESHEND to [SIR R. CECIL].

1601, Sept. 26.—Morgan Lloyd, an infant, forcibly taken away by Jevan Lloyd and others, has been now delivered to the bearer Gruffith Evans. Prays for favour to the bearer touching the wardship.—Ludlow Castle, 26 Sept. 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (2112.)

LORD MOUNTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Sept. 27.—I beseech you to procure my enlargement. All men take such advantage of my misery as it is a labyrinth to me

to think of my recovering my own, which yet will prove more intricate if my restraint continue.—Shingelhale, this xxviith of September.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (88. 67.)

ROBERT JERMYN and SIR JOHN HIGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sep. 28.—Having heard by Mr. Lewkener how kindly you entertained our suit sent by him, we pray you to accept these few lines as witnesses of our true thankfulness, and as second solicitors of our former suit for the service of her Majesty and the good of that poor town. These poor men, blinded with the bare title of their corporation, cannot see into the many inconveniences ensuing. Ourselves likewise, having a prejudicate opinion of their proceedings, can be no competent judges; we refer, therefore, the whole matter to yourself. It is given out that Mr. Attorney inclineth towards them. We see some circumstances to the contrary.—From Bury the 28th Sep. 1601.

In Jermyn's hand. Signed by both. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 68.)

HENRY MEER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Sept. 28.—Being at Bindon with my Lord Viscount Howard and ready to ride to Sherborne, his Lordship received these advertisements and commanded me in haste to deliver them to the packet bearer of Sherborne, which I performed this present day about 9 o'clock at night.—Sherborne, the 28th of September.

Signed. Noted on the back :—" Bindon at 3 of the Clocke Sondaye. Shirburne at 7 in the mornyng being Munday. New Sarum at fower of the clocke on Monday. Rd. at Andever at 11 at night being Mundaye. Stanes at 12 at none."

Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (88. 69.)

ANTHONY ATKINSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 28.—Informing Cecil that smuggling of silks is being projected in London—to which Cecil's and the Queen's officers are privy.—London, this 28th of September, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 70.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Sept. 28.—I have received this day her Majesty's writ of summons to this Parliament, and withal a letter from the Lords of the Privy Council commanding me from her to forbear my appearance there, and not to stir further than the place that is limited unto me, whereunto I do most willingly submit myself, beseeching only so much enlargement as I may be able to see the lands I am enforced to sell, and that I may have the liberty of my own home.—Uffington, this 28 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (88. 71.)

WALTER COPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 28.—You have the custom of all tufftaffetayes and satins wrought with gold and silver already, and therefore we mean not to trouble her Majesty with so much as any names thereof.

I find poor Mr. Taylor in a bodily fear that now he hath charged himself by tally to have received 4,440 and odd pounds, that he shall be called upon by my Lord Treasurer and by the pensioners for their ordinary fees. He protesteth that he hath of yours but 1,500*l.* that he can pay, and 500*l.* in gold which he may not pay. I hereupon went to the custom-house to enquire when we may hope of any moneys thence, and they say there is some accident that hath stayed the Stoode ships a fortnight or three weeks longer than was expected by the letters come by the last post. Please you, therefore, either to move my Lord Treasurer, to forbear all payments for a month to all sorts of pensioners, or else please to write two lines to me that, if moneys come not in where you have appointed, I will enquire where 1,000*l.* or 2,000*l.* may be had with Mr. Alderman Lee or Mr. Alderman Bonnett, or the Lord Mayor elect, or the late Sheriff, Mr. Craven, only for a month. We shall procure sufficient to serve, if his need so require, without further bonds than Mr. Bellott and Mr. Haughten. I am acquainted with them all and I hear they are the best moneyed about the city. Or, if you would be beholden to my Lord Anderson, he would, I am sure, be glad to lend you so much for a longer time for thanks. He is not without 10,000 lying by him. I have spoken for the hastening of your house and street. I cannot imagine, except you will use gilt hangings for your gallery, how you can possibly furnish it. To have one suit or two that will supply that compass will be hard to find, and to have them of one work will be impossible. Good you resolve before the term, for there are not many suits in London, and against the parliament they will soon be bought up.—28 Sept. 1601.

My Lord Treasurer stays the interlopers and stays their ships and other wares in favour of the Adventurers, which will much hinder your farm and the Queen's customs, and indeed is against justice, for they meddle but with cloth.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 45.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 29.—He that is never missed needs little be curious to excuse his absence, yet I thought fit to advertise you my journey into Suffolk, whither I have been summoned. I do not forget my business at Court, yet thought it not meet so soon after progress attendance to move recompense, like the watermen that call presently for their hire after labour. But if any occasion of speech may remember you of me before my return, let it serve as a preface to good success in my suit.—From Highgate, this 29th of Sept. 1601.

"To burn."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**88.** 72.)

William [Morgan,] Bishop of St. Asaph, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Sept. 29.—Asking that the restitution of the temporalities of his bishopric may date from the death of the last incumbent. This would make one year's revenue to be due at Michaelmas, amounting to 187*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*—At Colbrooke, this 29th of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 46.)

THOMAS, LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 29.—I send you herewith the King his letter unto me and my answer to him thereto, praying you, if you think it fit, to acquaint her Majesty therewith, for George Nicholson would needs have me to answer him, though I think it will be unpleasant. I pray you remember to send your warrant for the six barrels of gunpowder to Mr. Musgrave, for it will do much good service this winter.—Carlel, this 29th of Sept. 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**183.** 47.)

The Enclosures :—

(1.) 16 Sept. 1601.—King James VI. of Scotland to Lord Scroope, Warden of the West March.—Has at his request stayed the despatch of complaints to the Queen for reparation of losses sustained on the West Border, but complains of too great deliberation in prosecuting the offenders. Will forbear complaints to the Queen if he will cause instant restitution of goods recently spoiled and taken away in a raid into Liddisdale.—Falkland, 16 Septr. 1601.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (**147.** 145.)

(2.) 1601, Sept. 29.—Lord Scroope to K. James.—Your Majesty writes that, by reason of my directing of George Nicolson and Thomas Musgrave to your Highness, you stayed the sending up of complaint to her Majesty touching the repairing of that fact committed upon the West Borders of Scotland the morrow after my coming home. Please you to take knowledge that I directed George Nicolson with Thomas Musgrave, to you, with a breviate of some part of the outrageous faults that those notorious offenders had committed, whereby you might have been satisfied both touching their insolent behaviours, and also that no harm was done to your true subjects, but only to those malefactors who stand probably indicted before her Majesty's Justices of Assizes of manifold faults done to the subjects of this march : and, therefore, should have been tried and justified according to their deserts and the laws of this realm, if the Lord Johnston had not solicited their freedom. It pleaseth your Majesty also to write that you perceive that my deliberation is to prosecute a course tending to the endangering of the peace in so far that, by my last oversight, a great force of garrison and waged men with others came into Liddisdale, where they committed great rifts and spoils upon the Laird of Mangerton and others. Far be it from my thought to offer any matter that tends to the violation of the happy and peaceable amity : but finding the Laird of Mangerton, with others of Liddisdale, as well receivers of your denounced outlaws who killed Sir John Carmichael, your late warden, as also principal rievers and spoilers in England, keeping together continually within the stone house of Mangerton, where at that time were sixteen, or more, notorious malefactors, I took it for good a service to you and to all true men of the East to use all means for the apprehending of

those insolent thieves, who, besides their disobedience to your Majesty, had so faulted to this march, as by the bills enclosed may appear. And for my brother, Sir Robert Carey, I rest well content he so pleaseth your Majesty, but am sorry that those whom he yielded to enlarge should presently, both in the time of Mr. Lowther's being my deputy spoil my own tenants of Irthington, and, since my return home, sundry others, which I know is to his discontentment, now wishing they had received justice condign their deserts. And, where your Highness thinks it dishonourable to write unto me, I should have taken it for a great favour, if it had not been done with such bitterness. And, to conclude, where your Majesty threats that unless restitution be made to that notorious thief, you will complain to my sovereign, though I know what weight so mighty a complaint may carry, yet the clearness of my cause I hope shall justify my actions, and rather will hazard to have my innocence tried in that matter than to suffer these proud indignities to be attempted within my office, nor doubting but that her Majesty will see her poor subjects relieved, and your Highness, after truth proved of these enormities, better satisfied. Whenas restitution shall be made by him for the several offences of burnings, taking of prisoners, mutilations, spoils and hereships committed against her Majesty's subjects, then shall I most willingly cause redress to be made for this bill of Mangerton and others.—Carlel, this 29th of September 1601.

Copy by Scroope. 3 *pp.* (**183.** 49.)

[1601, after Mich.]—A brief of Receipts and Payments on behalf of Lady Bridget Noryce for three years ending Michaelmas 1601.

Receipts.

Plate, jewels, &c., part of her portion sold	1,256*l.*	16*s.*	3½*d.*
Her portion in money by will ..	6,537*l.*	3*s.*	0*d.*
Rents for 3 year to Mich. 1601 ..	665*l.*	8*s.*	11*d.*
Total ..	8,459*l.*	8*s.*	2½*d.*

Payments.

Her charges for the year ending Mich. 1599	1,013*l.*	9*s.*	11*d.*
Do. do. 1600	180*l.*	19*s.*	8½*d.*
Do. do. 1601	280*l.*	9*s.*	0*d.*
Paid for a purchase	6,217*l.*	9*s.*	8*d.*
Paid to Mr. Lord Norys, 3 occasions ..	900*l.*	0*s.*	0*d.*
	8,592*l.*	8*s.*	3½*d.*
Besides, my lady Bridget is to answer my lady Susan for overplus of jewels ..	105*l.*	16*s.*	3½*d.*

Endorsed:—"A brief of receipts and payments made for my Lady Bridget Noryce for 3 years expiring at Michaelmas 1601." 1 *p* (**97.** 84.)

EDWARD LENTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.] Sept. 30.—My name has been given by Sir John Fortescue to the Corporation of Wickham to elect me one of their burgesses, but my Lord Windsor, their steward, to whom they were wont to grant the nomination of one, hath written for both. Wherefore, my humble suit is that you would vouchsafe by your letters to give that corporation some encouragement in electing me, for though my Lord Windsor objects in his letters that I am one that doth but follow my Lord Norreys (in whose business I now am), yet I hope your Honour knoweth that I have given myself as a servant to none but to you.—Oxford, 30 7bris.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (88. 73.)

THOMAS PAYNE, Mayor of Plymouth, and SIR JOHN GILBERT to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM and to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 30.—According to your order dated the — of August last, we took up for her Majesty's service a pinnace of Captain Parker's, called the *New Year's Gift*, which pinnace, by reason of a very great storm which she received upon the coast of Spain, was cast away on the coast of France, although all her men were saved. Captain Parker values her at 110*l.* We beseech you that satisfaction may be made unto him.—Plymouth, this last of September 1601.

PS.—The burden of the pinnace is 25 tons. William Parker.

Signed. 1 *p.* (88. 74.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Sept. 30.—Recommending the bearer, Mr. Pallmer, his lordship's chaplain.—From York, the last day of September 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (183. 50.)

COBHAM PEDIGREE.

1601, Sept. 30.—Genealogical chart of the Cobham family, from Edward I. Emblazoned by Joseph Holand.

Vellum. (225/3.)

SIR HENRY NEVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Sept.]—I have by a petition unto the Lords renewed the offer which I made lately by my private letter to your Honour, and which it pleased you to recommend on my behalf to my Lord Keeper and my Lord Treasurer at your last meeting in London. I have only altered this one point, that instead of Hollantide which I appointed for the payment of the 2,000 marks, I have now named six weeks after the sealing of my pardon, because no man will credit me, or contract with me, till that be done.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Sept. 1601." ¾ *p.* (88. 75.)

W. STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Sept.]—Vouchsafe to unload me of this most heavy burden, or else charitably hear what I can answer to anything objected.

I desire not so much as lawful favour, but all extremity, if my intent be found subject to the least suspicion of evil in thought to the person of her most sacred Majesty.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" September 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 51.)

EXCHEQUER.

1601, Sept.—Money issued out of the Receipt by privy seals, August 1598 to Sept. 1601.

60 *pp.* (**284.** 5.)

WILLIAM MARCHE, of the Isle of Ely, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Sept.]—Upon some malicious information touching the late action of the Earl of Essex, he has endured imprisonment and hindrance from his affairs. Is again commanded to attend the Council's pleasure, and prays that he may be dismissed till the Michaelmas term, as his absence in this time of harvest will be a great loss.

Undated. 1 *p.* (1706.)

THOMAS, VISCOUNT HOWARD OF BINDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, before Oct.]—Prays to be discharged from attending Parliament, on account of indisposition. Some towns, having affiance in the care he will take of their well doing, have given him the nomination of their burgesses, for which place if Cecil appoints one or two, and sends him their names by the bearer, he will appoint them to the chiefest town.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" L. Viscount Byndon. 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 42.)

SIR EDWARD STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, c. Oct. 1.]—Hears that this day the writs of Lancaster will come. Begs Cecil to deal with her Majesty in what sort it best seems to him. Although her Majesty took offence at somewhat his mother said (he knows not what, but dares swear without intent of offending her Majesty), he hopes that he, who is innocent, will not suffer for it, but that according to her promise he will taste of her favour. Prescription of times is not for a subject, and if it please her Majesty to grace him, the more it is done without disgrace, the more he is bound to her.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 163.)

[WILLIAM BOURCHIER,] EARL OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 1.—I have lately received her Majesty's writ of summons for my attendance at this next Parliament, to begin the 27th of this present month; but an old infirmity which hath held me this half year or more doth make me very unfit either for travel or company, as my Lord Bishop of Exeter and Mr. Dr. Swale can testify. I beseech you be a mean to have me excused.—From Towstock, the 1st of October 1601.

PS.—I have entreated my Lord of Nottingham's favour, and I hope my sister of Warwick will remember this my suit unto you.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**88.** 76.)

CAPTAIN E. FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 2.—I have received by Lieutenant Coates a letter from my cousin Mr. Theobald Butler, only son of Sir Edmund Butler, now prisoner in the Castle of Dublin, whose distressed estate, and the desire which appeareth in his letter to your Honour, I humbly leave to your honourable favour. I am here with two men, a suitor these eighteen months to you and the Lords for some five hundred pounds to me when I was employed in her Majesty's service. About the beginning of March last, it was promised me by mid-summer, thereupon I went to the Bath, being troubled with a "sheatecka" [sciatica] and continued there some three months. Since my return I have had no money but have run on credit always, and now my creditors will trust me no longer, and since the Court was at Windsor, I have been driven by the sciatica to keep my bed. I beseech you to be a mean for me to receive payment of said five hundred and odd pounds, or that I may have one hundred to satisfy my creditors here until the greater sum be paid.—From my lodging at Westminster, the second of October 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**88.** 81.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 2.—The bailiff of St. Martin's hath arrested a servant of mine who is also an enrolled man under her Majesty. I have made him know as much, and I can neither get my man nor so much as good words at his hands. In respect that he is an under officer unto your Honour, I beseech you that you will cause me to have right done. For all such as are in her Majesty's pay are free from arrest, much more those who are necessary men about the governors. It is no execution, nor indeed no very true debt, and in smaller cases the Sheriffs of London have without delay given me satisfaction. The matter concerns me in reputation, and therefore I beseech you to do me favour in it.—At my lodging, the 2 of Oct. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 52.)

WARDSHIP.

["1601, Oct. 2."]—Andrew Bussy: petition for the wardship of the heir of Miles Hubbert, mercer of London.

Note by Cecil that a warrant is to be made for a commission.

Endorsed:—"2 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (1489.)

The DOWAGER COUNTESS OF DERBY to her cousin, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Oct. 3.]—Refusing to take any rent for his use of Russell House.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"3 Oct. 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**183.** 53.)

GEORGE KENDALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 3.—Since you commanded me to attend at Windsor your letters back to Sir Francis Vere, the Marshal's servants of the

Marshalsea, not having had satisfaction for my charges, have taken upon them to imprison me. I beseech you by Captain Bingham to send me my discharge that I may go about my business with Grave Maurice which is now at Middelburgh, the rather lest, the wind coming prosperous, I should lose a speedy passage.—This 3rd of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 82.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601, Oct. 3.—Upon the 3rd of this instant month of October I have received her Majesty's letters of command, and your directions likewise by your letters of the 29th of September last, concerning the levying in this county of 150 men for service in Ireland, wherein such care shall be taken as is by your Lordships particularly required. It being left to my choice either to furnish the men with good armour here, or to send up after the rate of thirty shillings for the arming of every man, I have desired rather to send up the money, and will take order for such money, as well as that required for their apparelling to be paid to Sir Thomas Tasborough with as much expedition as may be.—From York, the 3rd of October 1601.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (88. 83.)

JOHN MEERES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 3.—I submit myself and am sorry for the words used by me against Sir Walter Ralegh; nothing doubting but that your Honour will be respective of my other causes.—The Gatehouse, this 3rd of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 84.)

GEORGE BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Oct. 3.]—Though I do perfectly believe that no phantasms can terrify you where the action is justifiable, the riot of other men's tongues being too weak an opposition against the inward force of judgment and conscience; and do assuredly know that the publishing of this would rather bring forth prayers than clamours, and do well remember that for the discovering of yourself I did never propound it, but advised the contrary in my conference with you; yet I thought myself bound in good manner to accept your reasons for good when you were not tied to yield other reason than your pleasure, and therein to acknowledge your respect though I could not assent to your opinion. But my brother, to whom you referred me, will not allow me this interpretation, but doth assure me that your meaning is to have it set on foot, and to give it all your furtherance so that you be neither confessed as a party nor used as the first mover. If I be thus mistaken, I desire to be reformed by yourself, and pray that for the proceeding I may either take direction from yourself (which I had rather), or else have leave to propound and receive your censure immediately.—Your ever loving brother-in-law.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"3 Oct. 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (88. 85.

William Waad to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 3.—My cousin, Leveson, brother to Sir John Leveson, a little before her Majesty's remove from Greenwich, did inform my Lord Admiral and your Honour of a chest that was consigned to a servant of his in France, pertaining to one Harrison that was committed by his Lordship to the Gatehouse in Westminster, and his Lordship thereupon gave direction that when the chest arrived here, I should search the same: which I did this day, my cousin Levison being present and two of my servants. Amongst other things, there was a little box that my servant the bearer hereof will show your Honour, which my cousin Levison took forth and advised me not to open the same, because he opening the box when the chest was first landed at the custom house, fell on sneezing very extraordinarily. I caused the box to be opened holding it afar off, where I found her Majesty's picture in metal, and a kind of mercury sublimate which had eaten in the metal; whereupon I sent the box by two of my folks unto Mr. Weymes, an apothecary, where it was found to be a very strong poison, and lying with the picture hath so eaten into it as it hath consumed the metal, so as it brake with a little slip out of their hands on a board. I cannot conceive he can have a good meaning that will place the picture of her Majesty's sacred person with such poison as hath endangered the apothecary's man that did but put it to his tongue.—From Charing Cross, the 3 of October 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (88. 86.)

Roger Houghton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 3.—On Friday I received of Mr. Billett 500*l.*, which I paid the same day into the Receipt in part of your Honour's rent: there is now 2,500*l.* paid. I have redeemed your Honour's gold with 500*l.* of the money received from Mr. Killygrewe. Of the other 500*l.*, I have disbursed the best part to your workmen. Mr. Levinus acquainted me that you did wish him to make trial whether he could procure you some money, which he said he could not do, but a friend of mine hath offered me 500*l.* for a month upon my own bond, for I told him it was for mine own use. I can have it on Monday morning, and the merchant's bond will fitly serve to repay it the last of this month, and you may have it paid into the Receipt to make up 3,000*l.*

Mr. Skinner willed me to put you in mind to write to my Lord Treasurer about the 200*l.* for your allowance this quarter. He will deliver your letter to his Lordship and an order ready for signature.—From the Duchy House, this 3rd of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 87.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Mr. Nicholson.

[1601, Oct. 3.]—Mr. Nicholson. Because you may now be able to advertise the King, how the state doth stand of her Majesty's affairs, you shall understand that on the 25 of September there arrived 50 sail of ships, great and small, in Munster in the town of

Kinsale. Their army by land may be some 5,000 : they are commanded by Don Juan d'Aguila, who commanded in Brittany while the Spaniards were in France. So as now their purpose, which I have long foreseen, doth show itself, whereof I doubt not but such shall be her Majesty's fortune and resolution, as Munster shall prove their sepulchre, and that all the subjects of Ireland which now shall declare themselves Spaniards (wherein they confound all loyalty or merit toward the present and future) shall be held reprobates in that kingdom of Scotland by all those which do desire to retain the titles of good patriots or true Christians. Wherein, though I tax no man in particular, yet it will hardly be believed that many persons of quality in Scotland are not contented with the rebellion in Ireland, for, notwithstanding the King's worthy proclamation, yet all relief to the Northern rebels absolutely proceedeth from the North and West of Scotland : wherein, howsoever some of the King's great subjects may have been loth to dissolve all correspondency hitherto, in regard of some private interest or obligations of acquaintance or alliance, yet now that the K. of Spain, upon his first landing, caused the poor town of Kinsale, wherein there were not 60 fighting men, to be summoned to yield to his army which was sent to reduce that Kingdom to his obedience, and to set up the Roman Church, I presume that no man of honour or religion will from henceforth account this invasion other than an action against God, against a lawful and an anointed prince, and, by consequence, against all those that have interest in the safety of this crown of England. Her Majesty hath already in pay 16,000 foot, and hath lately sent over 4,000 men, besides all the relief to Ostend which had been carried long ere this time ; in the mean while the French King gives the States fair words, but is too full of felicity to be sensible of the States' fortune : he hath now a Dauphin of France, than which there could be no greater or rarer blessing. The King of Spain likewise hath newly born a daughter. And thus being desirous that you should not be a stranger to these extraordinary accidents, seeing the King liketh well to hear the occurrences of foreign parts, whereof the place which I hold is tied but too much to be able to give account, considering how chargeable and difficult a thing it is to maintain men abroad as the Secretaries of England must do, from all the parts of the world. I do for this time forbear to write any longer letters, not doubting but you will think this accident draws with it much business.—From the Court at Richmond.

Draft. Endorsed :—"3 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (88. 87/2.)

Jonathan Trelawny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 4.—I am bold now again to present you with two burgess-ships for this Parliament.—Poole, 4 October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 88.)

Examination of Thomas Harrison.

1601, Oct. 4.—At his being in France with Mr. Secretary Herbert, he first became acquainted with the bishop of Boulogne, being also

Prior of St. Martin's in Paris, to whom he was greatly beholding, and lay in his house in Paris, and the bishop did make much of him because he delivered unto the bishop certain secrets in alchemy.

Being asked what he did with a fair chalice with a cover and a pax, very curiously wrought; he saith that he bought the same in Paris to present unto the foresaid bishop, and did send it unto him by one Moore an Englishman, and the bishop upon some unkindness sent it to the him again after two months.

Being further asked what picture that is which he had in a box of wood, and of what metal, he answereth that it is a picture of a woman, but of whom he doth not know, but saith that the metal is of mercury congealed with vinegar and verdigris, and was made by Mr. Hillyard about eight or nine years since, and saith the other temperature in the box is mercury crystallined or alcolisated and made by himself, and he further saith that the metal of the picture was made by Mr. Hyllyard, and will with *aqua fortis* be dissolved again into quicksilver, and he saith that the said picture was made about the time that Mr. Hillyard did make models for the great seal in the time of Sir Christopher Hatton. The chalice cost him three score and six or eight crowns.

He put the picture in the box with the other mixture but a little before he went over, for no other cause but because they were both of one substance. Being asked if it be not the picture of the Queen that which was in metal, he saith that he thinketh that Hillyard did make it amongst the models that he made for the seal for the Queen's picture. Being asked if he did see Hillyard make the picture, he confesseth that he did not see Hillyard make the same, but Hillyard telling him how he did congeal the same, he required the said Hillyard to give him one piece and so Hillyard gave him that picture, and after he saw the said Hillyard make the metal.

The mixture in the box is made of quicksilver sublimed from the fæces of vitriol salniter and cinnabar.—Oct. 1601.

Signed:—Lancelot Brown, W. Ward. 2¼ *pp.* (**88.** 89.)

10 [Sir Robert Cecil] to 30 [The King of Scots].

1601, Oct. 4.—*Printed, Camden Soc. Publications, Old Series. LXXVIII., pp.* 12–14.

Draft. Endorsed by Cecil:—"4 Octobris 1601. 2 letters 10 to 30." (**135.** 61, 62.)

Charles, Lord Wyllughby to "Mr. Secretary."

1601, Oct. 4.—For the wardship of his grandchild.—Tupholme, 4 Oct. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (2116.)

Sir John Gilbert to Captain William Parker, Mayor of Plymouth.

[1601,] Oct. 5.—I met a packet at Ashburton directed to me, or in my absence to Mr. Stallenge, that forthwith a pinnace should be sent out upon the coast of Ireland, according to the directions which I have herein sent unto you. Wherefore these are to require you that

finding not Captain Morgan's ship in such readiness as the cause requireth, you take up forthwith Captain Amadis his caravel being now ready victualled, and an excellent sailer, and likewise to appoint in your own stead (as it appeareth by the Council's letters you should have gone) Captain Rawlines, of whom, in the absence of Captain Morgan, I have made choice because he is your friend.—Ashburton, this 5 of October, Monday night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 5 of October, 1601." ¾ *p.* (88. 90.)

Lord Morley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—I understand by my man that did attend you with a letter from me that you were discontented with some of the contents thereof. I call Heaven to witness that I had no meaning to give cause of dislike, for I did never more respect that noble and worthy Earl of Sussex, Lord Chamberlain, my near kinsman and dear friend, than I do yourself. Touching my expenses for the bringing to light the wardship of Colley to her Majesty's use, I submit to your honourable censure.—London, the 5th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 91.)

Sir William Browne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—Though the matter be of small assurance I now write of, I would give you to understand that 4 galleys, or else 2 galleys and 2 frigates, went out of the Sluys three days now past, and, as the news comes hither, were seen yesterday between Dunkirk and our coast. There are two of our galleys that pursue them, but I think fair and far off. There are destined to wait for their return, to lie at anchor before Sluys, 2 good men of war, 2 other boats called cromsteavers, and 2 galleys. From Ostend we hear no great alteration of late, only a new bridge on the East side, which we have, I imagine, finished and fortified by this time. The States-General went yesterday from Middelburgh back again, his Excellency follows to-morrow or the next day : what further is thought upon to be done against the enemy is kept secret.—From Flushing, this 5th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 93.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—I do most heartily entreat you to hear Mr. Dean of Westminster at large concerning the Dean of St. Paul's his proceeding with him. I do see the general drift is against me, by Mr. Nowell banding not only to remove Mr. Dean of Westminster, but to bring in a very unmeet man into his place, one Shingleton, whom I myself kept heretofore from being expelled out of Brasenose for country sake, I assure you, and who will be at the Dean of Paul's commandment to many courses that may cross me exceedingly. If her Majesty knew how much this matter touched me, I am persuaded she would not commend the said Singleton, were it that Mr. Dr. Andrewes could be removed as I do think in justice he cannot.—At Lambeth, this 5 of Octob. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (88. 94.)

Captain Charles Leigh to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—My last letter was from Gravesend, bearing date the 24th of September, which I sent by the post. On the 30th of September I set sail from Gravesend, and was enforced by a stiff contrary wind to stop again in Tilbury Hope, from whence, on the 2nd of October, with fair weather, though the wind contrary, I plied down to the bay of the Red sand in hope to recover Gorend, but this morning was enforced back to Queenborough, from whence I came with the shallop up hither to procure a pilot to carry us about by Harwich, for it is impossible for our ship, drawing fourteen foot water, with these winds to purchase Gorend through the narrow channel. If the owners of the *Marygold* had been as willing to further the voyage as they ought to have been, I had been by this time upon the coast of Spain; which your Honours may consider in their payment at the end of the voyage. It was the 2nd of this month before we could receive our "westclothes," which in the end Hunnyman was enforced to provide at your Honours' charges, for he could not get any from the owners. I have considered of his directions for the Straits, and I find that I must run four hundred leagues within the Straits' mouth unto the island of Gazo and to the South west end of Sicily, where, if we miss at Barcelona, we are to expect the hope of our voyage. Likewise, I am informed by my pilot that Sicily as well as Spain useth a great trade for Alexandria and other parts in the bottom of the Straits, carrying and returning rich commodities and in great vessels. Moreover, if I spend my time about that island and should want victuals, I must run to Zante or to Petrasse to seek relief, which is above 100 leagues further. Wherefore I beseech you that I may be supplied in Plymouth with six weeks' or two months' victuals more, which I shall need for the better performance of the voyage. Let me be thoroughly provided and then if I do not, with God's help, return home your charges to your desired profits, let me be accounted unworthy of the least part of your favour. For the lengthening of the voyage, I have already brought my men, with their good will, five to four men's allowance, and when I am entered into the Straits I hope to set them, six to a mess. I am already provided of eighty men towards my complement of one hundred. I had not thought to have shipped so many men before I had come to Plymouth, but finding them such as I doubted I should hardly find the like upon a sudden in Plymouth, I thought best to entertain them, though thereby some victuals be spent which otherwise might have been saved. But victuals are not lost so long as I have good men to perform our voyage. If I find the rest of my complement in Plymouth answerable to those I have now aboard, I make bold to say there never went ship out of England better manned with sailors for the number. The *Lion's Whelp* is already in the Downs and tarryeth there for us. She turned over the flats upon an ebb, which we cannot do in the *Marygould*. God send us a prosperous voyage to countervail your Honours' excessive charges.—From Rochester, this 5th of October 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Lee to me. Captain Lea to the L. Admiral and my master." 2 *pp.* (88. 95.)

Matthew [Hutton,] Archbishop of York, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—I understand by Mr. Attorney of the Court of Wards that you desire to have the nominating of one of the Burgesses for Ripon, whereunto I very willingly yielded. My Lord President hath the other, albeit my Chancellor hath usually had one of those places.

Yesternight I received her Majesty's writ to be at the Parliament, but I fear if I were there I should not be able to discharge my duty in attendance by reason of my years and feebleness of body. It is thought that in the absence of the Lord President I may do her Majesty better service here than there.—From Bishopthorp, the vth of October 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (88. 96.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—Since my coming from the Court I have a swelling fallen into one side of my face, which forceth me to take a course of physic for three or four days, wherefore, if either by her Majesty or yourself, I be missed at the Court, I beseech you to know the cause of my absence. I have letters from Flushing which bear that the enterprise I told you the Prince Maurice had upon the enemy's galleys is failed by the coming on ground, as is pretended through the greatness of the wind, of some of our galleys upon a sand called the Pestmarch, which lieth without the mouth of the haven of Sluys. There is a Count of Solms come from the Elector Palatine to Midleborow to invite the Prince Maurice and the States to be godfathers to a son which is born unto him. This is all I hear from Flushing, saving that in another letter I have that the baggage of D[on] Augustin Mexia was come to Antwerp, and that in the camp there is no hope at all of taking Ostend, and a general opinion that the army will rise.—At Bainards Castle, the 5 of Oct., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 54.)

Thomas Harvy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 5.—It pleased God yesterday to take the lady Davis, mother to my ward, whereby the lands allotted to her jointure are in the Queen's hands. I would entreat your favour to have a lease thereof, as I have of the rest of the ward's lands, having observed the like course to be held almost with all guardians.—From the Tower, 5 October 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (183. 55.)

Lord Darcy to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1601, Oct. 5.—Be pleased to move the Queen for licence for my stay from the Parliament. Neither my infirmity nor years will permit me to take so great a journey. Be pleased to accept of my proxy.—From Aston, this 15th of October 1601.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (88. 92.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 6.—For answer whether we would provide the arms ourselves for the men now presently to be levied for Ireland, or

else to have the arms provided by their Lordships after 30*s.* a man, this letter is to acquaint the lords that we undertake the providing of the arms ourselves.—Black Friars, the 6 of 8ber 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 97.)

The Dowager Countess of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 6.—In the behalf of Captain Phillips to have a company. "Your assured loving cousin."—York House, 6 of October.
Signed. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (88. 98.)

Richard [Bancroft,] Bishop of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 6.—I have sent you herewith the treatise that you spake of upon Sunday. I mind to suffer it to be printed by the authors forthwith. In the perusing of it, I trust your Honour will remember that the whole discourse is throughout of the Popish priests to their friends, the Popish Catholics. I heartily pray you to despatch as you may the commission for banishment, &c.; it is time they were gone and of some importance.—At Fulham, this 6 of October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 56.)

Marco Giustinian to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. $\frac{16}{6}$.—As soon as I arrived in Paris and learnt my obligations to you, I was anxious to render you my respects and thanks. The many kindnesses I have received from her Majesty will ever bind me to you.—From Paris, the 16 Oct. 1601.
Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 62.)

Edward Turnor to [Sir R. Cecil].

[1601, Oct. 6.]—For the wardship of the three sisters and heirs of Gregory Copping, Norfolk, who has died in nonage, and whose wardship he held. Has been at great charge to sustain their inheritance against Thomas Copping, their uncle.
Endorsed :—"6 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (1479.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 7.—For Captain Broughton to have employment in Ireland. He hath seen as much service in the Low Countries as the affairs of five years have given advantage.—London, this 7 October.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (88. 99.)

[William Paulet,] Marquess of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 7.—Having certain of my inheritance descended in the right of my grandmother, parcel of my Lord Brooke's possessions, entailed by Act of Parliament, and being desirous to dispose thereof in such sort as my Lord Mountjoy, unto whom the other part descended, was at the last Parliament enabled, I have thought it fit to pray for his assent to be signified to the House in furtherance of

my desires, to such effect as by the minute enclosed appeareth; and I do entreat that you will write to his Lordship on my behalf and that his answer may be returned to you. Also that you will so far favour me as to convey both your said letters and mine by the next post. This Act which I now sue for, had been passed with my Lord Mountjoy's, but that my Lord your father doubted that upon my father's liberty obtained therein, he would have conveyed most part to his base sons.—Basing, this 7th of October 1601.

I have here enclosed sent the copy of my Lord Mountjoy's letters.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 77.)

The Enclosure :—

The Same to Lord Mountjoy.—Requesting that Mountjoy will not put difficulties in the way of his disentailing bill. He (Winchester) has since his father's death paid 13,000*l.* to the Queen.

Endorsed :—Copy. (**88.** 78.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 7.—I received this day your letters of the 6th instant with two packets, one for the Lord Deputy of Ireland, the other for the Lord President of Munster. Patrick Crosbie, to whom the packets should have been delivered, left yesterday forenoon for Cork, and now there is no ship or bark to pass from hence for Ireland until the shipping do go thither with the soldiers; so as the packets cannot be transported presently unless I should hire a small bark for that purpose only, and appoint a special messenger to be landed at Waterford. The hire of the bark will be 20 marks, besides the charges of the messenger, wherein I humbly desire your Honours' direction. I will forthwith provide sufficient shipping and victual for the transporting of the 1,025 soldiers according to their Honours' letters of the 5th instant.—At Bristol, this 7th of October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**88.** 100.)

Edward [de Vere,] Earl of Oxford, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 7.—My very good brother. If my health had been to my mind, I would have been before this at the Court, as well to give you thanks for your presence at the hearing of my cause, as to have moved her Majesty for her resolution. In all thankfulness do I acknowledge that by your only means I have hitherto passed the pikes of so many adversaries. Now my desire is, since themselves who have opposed to her Majesty's right seem satisfied, that you will make the end answerable to the rest of your most friendly proceedings. I am advised that I may pass my book from her Majesty if a warrant may be procured to my cousin Bacon and to Serjeant Harris to perfect it.—This 7th of October, from my house at Hackney, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**88.** 101.)

Thomas Windebanke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 7.—The cause why I sent not these letters sooner was the taking copies of them for making entries. Having no messengers

here, I was fain to send as I could, and so happened upon this bearer Conradus, even going up to my wonted exercise.—This 7 of 8ber 1601.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (88. 102.)

SALISBURY HOUSE.

1601, Oct. 8.—Order from the Mayor and Aldermen of London, granting to Sir Robert Cecil a small quill of water into his house near Ivy Bridge (Salisbury House) to be grafted to the City's principal conduit, on certain conditions.—Oct. 8, 1601.

Contemporary copy. ½ *p.* (204. 122.)

GEORGE BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 8.—I have nursed and brought to perfection with my great charge the invention of another man upon hope of benefit to myself: but as well that benefit as the publishing of the mystery depends upon a privilege to be procured. Which kind of suit in my opinion, as it is very injurious in things already common, wherein every man's interest is equal, so is it in a manner due unto all new inventions if the matter brought forth be in itself allowable. For to suppress them here is but to send them over and our money after them, instead of drawing money and commodities from all parts when by such favour they are planted at home. But this consideration is your proper. For myself, if my wish were in my power I would not desire such a privilege but in other men's names, both because the nature of the mystery is mechanical and the estimate of the profit uncertain. If it shall please you to protect and direct this suit, it is in your own power to invest yourself in it, and I am ready to inform you further in it whensoever you shall give me leave.—Blackfriars, this 8th of October 1601.—Your loving brother-in-law.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 103.)

SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 8.—I gather assurance from credible report that great forces of Spaniards are entered and landed at Kinsale in Ireland. Wherefore in my duty I needs must write of the present dangerous estate of the isles of Scilly under my charge, being the fairest inn in the direct way between Spain and Ireland. I pray God their eyes may not be opened to find it out before it have such guard to repel them as the importance of the place deserveth. For better discharge of this my duty, I have written my general letter to all your Honours, wherein I cannot say much more if I were present than in a description of those isles and fortifications I did set down in April 1600. Of which descriptions I left one with your Honour, one with the Earl of Nottingham and one with the Lord Treasurer. I spent some idle hours this last summer in Scilly in framing a project for the wars in Ireland, which would have saved all her Majesty's yearly charges in Ireland, gained 40,000*l.* yearly revenue to her Treasury, and yet have abated very little of the present forces

maintained there. But this new accident of a Spanish army arrived will require a speedier and rounder kind of proceeding, even before they be enclosed in the strength of their fortifications. As for their harbour, except they be able to be masters of the field on both sides, and thus weaken themselves by dividing their force, they will neither have entrance nor safe rest for their ships of supply, except indeed the harbour be so large as shot of great ordnance cannot reach over.—From Tavistock, the 8th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 104.)

Herbert Croft to Sir R. Cecil.

1601, Oct. 8.—Details his proceedings in a difference between Mr. Delahay and Owen Hopton as to lands in Alterennes (Hereford). He is suitor, on behalf of Thomas Bowen, for a lease from her Majesty of Mannor Beere, Pembrokeshire, lately Sir Gelly Meyrick's. Sir Francis Meyrick endeavours to cross him therein. Prays Cecil to further him in the matter.—Croft, 8 Oct. 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**214.** 36.)

Wardships.

[1601, Oct. 8.]—Three petitions to Sir R. Cecil :—

(1) Steven Ellise prays for the wardship of the son and heir of John Tylnye, of Tudmed, Norfolk.

Note by Cecil : "Let a warrant be made for a commission."

Endorsed :—"8 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 146.)

(2) Thomas Browne, "one of your Honor's stable." Prays for the wardship of the heir of John Jeninges, of Somerset.

Note by Cecil : "Let a commission be made."

Endorsed :—"8 Oct. 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 100.)

(3) Sir John Davis. On his marriage with his wife, partly for the wardship of her son, and partly for satisfying her debts, he sold most of his estate to the value of 1,500*l.*, and became debtor for her children's portions. Whereof two remain unsatisfied, to the sum of 700*l.* Prays commiseration of his distressed estate, and to have allotted to him, out of his wife's jointure, and of such goods as are seized to the Queen's use, competent means to his own relief and the payment of the portions.

Endorsed :—"8 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 101.)

Roger Manners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 9.—Finding in the Lords of the Council's letter to me no other thing commanded but to receive my Lord of Rutland into my house at Uffington, I was comen hither to Huntington towards London about my private business, leaving my house for his Lordship's abode during Her Majesty's pleasure.

But now receiving a letter from Mr. Screven, signifying that their Honours' pleasure is that I should still remain there with my Lord of Rutland, I do return back again.

I have no ways offended her Majesty, whereby I should be restrained of liberty to go about mine own business, for I have been

always loyal and dutiful. I humbly pray you, therefore, to be a means for me that if her Majesty will not permit my Lord of Rutland to go to his own house, yet that it may be lawful for me to go about my own business, leaving my house for his Lordship's abode.

I thank you for your favours as well to his Lordship as to myself.—At Huntington, this 9 of October 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (88. 105.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Lord Scrope.

[1601, Oct. 9.]—I have received some letters from you of late which did not require any present answer and, therefore, I presume you have dispensed with my silence, especially seeing this new accident of the Spaniards' landing in Ireland in the Province of Munster hath given us a world of business, though I hope in God they are come to provide themselves a sepulchre rather than to be able to effect their designs. They landed in Kinsale to the number of 4,000. The Deputy is at Cork with good part of her Majesty's army, for reinforcement whereof she doth send 6,000 men and a good fleet to sea, one good accident happening whereof I think it not amiss to advertise you, namely, that a ship of Sir J. Gilbert's being at sea hath taken one of the *arriere garde* of the fleet, being a ship of 400 tons, full of soldiers, some commanders and divers fine jennets. I like this beginning, and hope that we shall see a prosperous conclusion. And now, Sir, to the substance of your letters. Her Majesty hath read both the letter directed to you and your answer, wherein although it is true that the letter directed to you was well and respectively written both to her and her estate, yet would she have me tell you that when she perceiveth by your answer upon what terms you are able to stand to justify your action, she cannot but very highly commend the style of your letter, both for discretion, stoutness and all other circumstances incident to such a matter, whereof I think good to let you know for your comfort beforehand of her Majesty's gracious acceptance, although I do expect your coming now before many days end. As concerning the powder, there shall be order taken according to your desire.

Draft. Endorsed :—" Oct. ix. 1601. Minute to the Lo. Scroope." 2½ *pp.* (88. 107, 1.)

Lord Henry Seymour to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 9.—Let me put you in mind of your careful promise in case Brett should attempt to beg the reversion of Bulkingam, to whom I would gladly have repaid the money I had taken upon mortgage of it, with his interest and charges of counsel. But he denied both my cousin Sir John Fortescue and me.

Mr. Johnson, being in possession of it for the whole 3 lives and the last life in remainder, by my Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor their mediation to her Majesty, hath obtained her contentment to accept of him 700*l.* for a fine ; for the performance whereof he hath sold his land.

Brett opposeth himself by all the means he may. I beseech you further Mr. Johnson in his just cause by joining with my Lord

Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor. This I am enforced to write by coming a little too late yesterday in the morning.—From the Blackfriars, this 9th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 107, 2.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 9.—I have lately received from your Honour two letters, the one of the 25th of September, the other, as it shows by the packet, of the 3rd of October, therein confirming the arrival of 5,000 Spaniards in Ireland, which by your former letter was but somewhat strongly doubted, whose end I hope shall be as successive as their countrymen's was that came in my Lord Grey's time; but it will be some hindrance to the forwardness of the happy end likely to have been had they not come. Yet will it be a good mean now to see how frankly her Majesty's subjects will contribute to money subsidies or offer themselves to serve, for those that are not fit to serve in person will serve in purse, and that not niggardly by way of subsidy, but every man will contribute out of his own voluntary as men knowing their own estates better than a few poor 'sessors. For my part, I would never desire greater honour than to be employed by her Majesty hence with some competent number of men, thought fit to hold that rebel Tyrone in play in his own county, that he might be kept from joining with them, or from troubling of those honourable persons that shall be fain to attend them.

The latter part of your letter doth much comfort me in your honourable favour.

Here is little news stirring, but some likelihood of more, for the Scots begin to be somewhat busy, which we fear will breed us some trouble these winter nights.

It may please you to understand, for want of better news, that upon Thursday the 30th of September there came into a town in this country, called Felton, a gentleman of England, who called himself Cortney, and one Daves, with a young man between them attending. There was more with them one Master Bruse, a Scottishman, who, as it seems, was their guide. I am given to understand that all these being at Felton, the chief man of the town being a drunken fellow and seeing these persons travelling extraordinarily, charged them with some matter of treason. Whereupon they were somewhat amazed, fearing to be stayed, as it seemed, for they persuaded this bad fellow with many reasons, and, as I am told, gave him 20 mark in gold, whereupon he let them go free. The same night they were conveyed by the same Scotsman to the "loughe tower" in Scotland, where they remained that night. The next morning, being Friday, they were carried to Kelsey within my Lord of Roxburgh's command, who at his coming carried them from thence to his house at the Friars, within a mile of Kelsey, where they lodged all that night. They came meanly apparelled thither, but Cortney, who seems to be chief, hath with him a very rich suit of apparel. They have with them great store of gold certainly known. After they had been at the Friars' one night, the Lord of Roxburgh understood by some means he used with Bruse the Scottishman that he had

an intent to have cut all their throats and to have spoiled them of their money and goods; whereupon the Lord of Roxburgh took him and presently carried him to the King, who is now in the North parts sporting himself, and what will become of Bruse I know not, but the Englishmen remain still at the Friars', where I have made the best means I can to learn what they are, and what I can learn your Honour shall know.—October the 9th.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (**88.** 108.)

George Nicholson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 10.—Yesterday my Lord of Roxburgh, returning the night before from the King, sent for me and shewed me the King had directed him to show me the matter of Nerne and the two Englishmen whereof in my last I wrote, and that I should write to learn what they were. Nerne, [*marginal note :* Mr. Peter Nerne] as my Lord of Roxburgh doth understand it, drew the two English gentlemen, the one called Peter Saltonston, whose father hath been Mayor of London, and the other Benjamin Ruger, of the Temple, as Nerne names them, to come hither, promising them favour of the King (as if he were employed by the King for drawing Englishmen's affections to the King; which he stands upon, though the King denies it, saying he never gave him any such commission by word or writ, and that Nerne cannot show his hand for it, confessing indeed that Nerne had promised him much but performed nothing) and a licence to be gotten them for their coming hither by my means [*marginal note :* " otherwise they said they would have sought your Honour's licence "], though I never had further speech with him than that I openly demanded his name when he was a busy dealer here, which he refused to tell me, as also that he meant here to kill and rob them, at least Ruger, upon this " platt," because Ruger loved a rich widow whom a friend of Nerne's suited, and thought her love to Rogers to be his only hindrance, and thus had dealt with Nerne to draw away and cut him off. But what the truth is I cannot say, neither said my Lord of Roxburgh he durst meddle to be curious to examine the Englishmen either of their names or other matters, because they came to come to the King. Always, the King is well pleased with my Lord, as he conceives, [and] meant to have had the Englishmen brought to this Castle but that my Lord of Roxburgh intreated for them, whereon the King hath charged him by a charge in writ to keep them and present them here to him at his return out of the north, which will be, I judge, now within fourteen days, that the King may examine them himself, which he intends to do, pretending nevertheless to think them no better than " deboshed " persons to " come away with such a shifter as Nerne," as he says. And for Nerne, the King hath also given my Lord of Roxburgh commission to try and examine him and punish him agreeable to the quality of the fault, with direction by mouth to hang him; but my Lord, being wary to walk within sure bounds now in this time that the Court little likes him, took the Advocate's advice what he might do, and hath written to the King to give him plain commission to hang him if he will have him hanged; and

thereon he intends indeed to hang Nerne, both for his calling my Lord "Cousin" at every word, bringing them to his house, and threatening them there. In which Nerne says that the King told him he might trust my Lord in English matters and bring them by him: but the King says he never said such words to him, but is angry at him for pretending in England to have secret employment for the King. My Lord of Roxburgh's part is very honest in this, and his plainness would be reserved close; as likewise it may please your Honour to inform yourself of these men, and me what you would have told the King and done with them, that I may do it accordingly. I have sent them word to desire to return and enter themselves to our English Warden, and to deal plainly, and their faults would be overseen, as the like was to many thus ignorantly coming hither: in which case the King cannot, nor will not, I am assured, detain them. My Lord of Roxburgh hath Nerne back with him, and hath written to the King that he may have the boots to torture Nerne with and work out the truth. You shall know all, when he is examined, that I can learn.

Your Honour's intelligence of the Spaniards' coming now proves too true, for here is now certain word conveyed by one Nathaniel Johnston that 45 sail of Spaniards are landed at Kinsale near Cork, the place I made long ago advertisement that they were to come to: that their numbers are four thousand and provisions for a year, and that the worthy Lord Deputy is gone against them. Yesternight I told my Lord Treasurer, Sir George (who this day is gone to the King) of it, and that Bothwell was not with them, but to be otherwise employed as the King had need to look to it. That if I were a Scot's man, I would advise the King to think this matter of no small moment, but presently to send out his Islanders and Highlanders to make incursions and spoils upon Tyrone and O'Donell, to keep them from going to aid the Spaniards, and now to show him the Queen's in act, as the best policy he could use. To which my Lord Treasurer said the King had gotten the very like advertisement of Bothwell and the courses to be held by him, that in this he was sure the King would "kithe" plainly their enemies and do so: which indirectly I shall press as much as I can. The letter with Mr. David is both kind and large in that point, yet the King looks to be entreated. In these I ever found it. I told Sir George (my Lord Treasurer) that from home I had yet no word of their landing, further than that your Honour wrote they shipped the 3rd and, you doubted, were landed there, and would advertise me when you should hear it clearly, and with which, when it came, I should come to the King and advertise him.

The King enquired me if I had received no word anent Mr. Lepton's leave to stay here. I said, "none; I thought it wanted but remembrance." He prayed me to write again in it, and intends to cause Mr. David Fowles to move it if it come not otherwise. The mint goes fast, but Mr. Lepton hath no dealing at all in it; neither practiseth anything in alchemistry, but lives very civilly here.

The Laird of Glenurquher is out of ward and free, for which his purse hath well paid. If the Spaniard prevail to make great stirs

in Ireland, and her Majesty, upon the King's fair offers by Mr. David, resolve to deal with the King for his aid, then it were meet some ambassador were here, as Sir Henry Brunker, who is true, wise and not disliked, but reasonable well thought on here: for in that case, though the King do make these fair offers, yet in the performance it may be he will look for condition to such as he will use, or they will look for it themselves, which were meeter for Sir Henry to deal in than for me, though I do know them all here and their marks they shoot at. 16 out of all doubt hath long desired that 12 should "nede" to him in this, but I dare not say it. And further also, it were very meet he were here when the French Ambassador comes, as is looked for after the Duke's return, and most especially if the Spanish Ambassador do come; for of these things to come from Spain, her Majesty's care must be better than theirs here for the whole Isle, or else I fear the worst. And for me, I shall by God's grace do good service here to him, or wherever her Majesty please to appoint, for I owe her Highness my life and all. There is one thing that I humbly crave pardon for writing of, yet it is of such moment to be helped as I have presumed to do it: it is this. The late money coined for Ireland, and now used there, is held so base as hinders the soldiers of victuals, and many things else needful; as if it be not mended, it is thought it will be the loss of the country, and the enemy joys in it. And the country of Ireland say the Spaniards' good silver and their religion is welcome, meaning of this army. Yea, the civillest merchants and best men of that country says it, as I am certainly informed.

A gentleman of good credit and action hath shewed me that he and another have a plot to take some men of good account out with some spoil, so they may know to be received in England and have free sale for their prizes. And for the prisoners they shall take, they will give them to her Majesty for their ransoms to them, for her Highness to make her use of them, and they think to get the best on the coast of Spain or the Isles. But in this they mean to procure my Lord of Mar his letters, which I beseech your Honour to keep secret. Though it be hard to assure in Scots' quarrels, yet I am assured that Huntley and Errol are clean broken off, and will never agree; that Erroll, knowing that the gentlemen of the country will party him if they see him once in blood with the Gordons, intends to enter as soon into blood as he can have the opportunity.—Edenburgh, the 10 of Oct. 1601.

PS.—The device of the new coin here is a strange profit to the King: the 9 part of all the money in the country and of all to come into it to be melted.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Nicholson to my Master; with a proclamation concerning coin." *Seal.* 2½ *pp.* (**88.** 108, 3.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 10.—On Tuesday last I received from Sir John Gilbert a copy of the Lord's letter to him for the setting forth of a vessel to the coast of Ireland. Captain Morgan having returned hither on Thursday last, I have arranged for him to go as originally intended,

rather than Captain Rawlens who was proposed as a substitute. Captain Morgan started last night. I delivered him a month's victuals for 60 men, four barrels of powder, one hundred weight of lead for small shot, and ten pounds in money for imprest to his company.—Plymouth, the 10th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 109.)

ROGER WILBRAHAM, Master of the Requests, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Oct. 10.—Recommending Captain Hugh Done, his cousin, for the command of a company. Captain Done has served 12 years in Ireland with credit, and is recommended by Sir Byngham.—Gray's Inn, this 10th October.

Signed. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (88. 111.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Oct. 10.—Captain William Morgan put to sea for the coast of Ireland the 10th of this present in the morning. I received a packet the same day from your Honours, concerning jennets which my ship had taken. They are not yet arrived, which maketh me doubt they are in some distress by reason of the long easterly winds ; but if any do come you shall be assured of the choice of them.—From the fort at Plymouth this 10th October.

PS.—I beseech you that I may have speedy order for the sending up or discharging of the skipper and Allen, of whom I have formerly written, for that I am much troubled with them.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ¾ *p.* (88. 112.)

ROBERT JOHNSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 10.—The matter of the enclosed petition, as I do perceive by the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor, is by her sacred Majesty referred to your Honour's and their considerations. Whosoever be one, I am glad your Honour is another, for were it your Honour's own cause, I am persuaded five such prebends could not move the course offered me. All my petition is that I may enjoy that true measure of honourable equity which all that know your Honour have evermore applauded in you.—This 10th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 113.)

WILLIAM PARKER, Mayor of Plymouth, to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 10.—Here arrived this present day a bark of London, wherein John French is master, whose examination I do send herewith, and also a letter sent me out of Ireland from Captain Brymsteede.

I received the enclosed letter from Sir John Gilbert, and accordingly caused a carvel to be made ready and would presently have sent her away, but Captain Morgan coming from the Mount in Cornwall by land, stayed her and went himself, although not until to-day.—Plymouth, this 10th of October 1601.

Signed. Seal. On the back :—" Hast hast post hast. Plymowth the 10th of October at 10 of the clock. At Ashburtonne at 3 of the [clock] in the morning. Exeter past 8 in the morning. Hunyto[n] almost 12 at fore nown. Crewkern at 6 afternoone. Sherborn paste 9 of the cloke in the night. Receved at Salesberi a munday at a levne of the clock in the fore none. At Andever at 6 of the clock at night, being Mundey. Stans at 6." ½ *p.* (88. 114.)

The Enclosure :—

1601, Oct. 10.—Examination of John French. He came out of the harbour of Youghal the last of September, and there heard credibly reported that there arrived at Kinsale the 23rd of the same month 37 sail of Spaniards ; and that 16 of their ships came to anchor at Ballycotton, some three or four leagues off the eastward of Cork.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (88. 114.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 10.—I humbly thank you for your letter to Sir Francis Veer in behalf of my son Edward Capell, the bearer hereof. He was, upon the delivery thereof, received into Sir Francis Veer his own company, where he was in garrison some part of this last winter, and from thence marched with them to Barke, and so to Ostend, where he continued in the town three months and more without once going out, and then, being very dear to his mother and me, we sent for him to come over unto us. Before this, he was trained up under Sir Nicholas Parker some three years, who failed not to instruct him in all things appertaining to a soldier. Now, Sir, perceiving that her Majesty is purposed to send forces into Ireland, I beseech you to prefer him to have the charge of a company in these Irish wars. Of his towardliness in his profession, Sir Nicholas Parker hath, I know, conceived such liking as he would omit no means for his preferment if he were now to attend your Honour. I had attended you myself but that I was tied by promise to be present at the weighty business of one of my friends, and withal, as you know, to set forward the levying of men and money for service in Ireland.—From my poor house at Haddham, this 10 of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 57.)

Fulk Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 11.—I long to know how you do and when some extraordinary business will draw you again to London, because, considering how seldom and unwillingly you repair thither upon any occasion, I cannot choose but reckon it as a piece of misfortune to me that this present and hasty business of her Majesty's should make me lose the opportunity of waiting upon you there yesterday. Be pleased, therefore, to pardon me, if with some unmannerly industry I trouble to repair that loss, and humbly beseech of you that in a word I may know when you return, and in the mean time what Ireland and Ostend say since I saw you. I presume to ask the rather because the loose companions which I have now to deal

with, I mean these transitory inhabitants of that moving and living element, do tell me of seconds and supplies preparing and ready to follow the forlorn companies that are gone before them. Within three or four days I hope to have sealed my part in this business, and then I will not fail to wait upon you at the Court, and in my absence it may please you to believe that though I do less than I should yet I do the best I can.—From Deptford, this 11 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 58.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 12.]—I humbly thank you for the noble commiseration that I understand by my brother you have of my overwhelmed fortunes, whereunto is added this late unexpected calamity, which I am persuaded was by God's appointment at this time because he would let me know that he had made your Honour the mere instrument for the new making of me.

It pleased you to will my brother that I should set down the exact value of my wife's jointure, which I had then done if at that time I had been able to write. Since, I entreated my Lord Henry, to whom I made the state thereof known, to inform your Honour of as much, which I will also be bold briefly to set down.

My wife's jointure was a demesne, and used commonly to be let by the owners thereof for a yearly rent, which in Sir John Pollard's time was let for 160*l.* the year; by Sir Amyas Paulet increased to 200*l.*, and by Mr. Rosewell to 250*l.*, and so continued all his time. But myself coming into the possession thereof, being reasonable skilful in the surveying of lands, raised it unto 340*l.* the year, and so had for it about three years. Afterwards, upon the falling of the price of grounds, I abated it unto 315*l.*, and three years after, upon a new complaint that it was at too high a rate, I abated it unto about 300*l.*, and so still remaineth. But the charges going out of it were so great as there came not of late years unto my purse full 230*l.* the year, as may appear by this note enclosed, and with the Queen's rent now to be 'defalked,' will not rise fully unto 190*l.*

It is very true that I might have made 6 or 700*l.* the year for divers years because the woods that are upon it are better worth than 2,000*l.*, which were in my power to have felled, yet never decayed to the value of 5*l.*, unless it were in the building and repairing of his housing, which if I had not carefully looked unto, might have been worse by 1,000*l.* ever the young gentleman came of age; of whom my care was to leave him some monument of a kind father-in-law.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 12 Oct. 1601." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**183.** 59.)

The Enclosure :—

My estate when I married my wife was worth at the least	1,500*l.*
I disbursed the first year I was married, for the wardship of her son and other debts wherewith she had encumbered herself in the time of her widowhood	900*l.*
I paid since for my office out of my own estate ..	350*l.*

And to give my wife contentment, I lived at so high a rate as there was no possibility for the saving of anything.
I received by her of 'praised goods .. .. 400*l.*
I received also for land that Mr. Rosewell appointed by will to be sold for the payment of her children's portions, which he had spent, and to discharge other debts of his own, ... 2,300*l.*
Out of which there was due to my wife's children almost .. .. 1,800*l.*
Whereof all is paid except .. .. .. 600*l.* and odd pounds
I have paid besides, for his other debts, almost .. 1,200*l.*
The land that I have is 8*l.* per annum, having sold the rest for those occasions abovesaid.
I had a grant of the Church of Welles of a lease in reversion, which will be worth towards 30*l.* a year.
Charges per annum for the demesnes of Ford :—
Subsidy 4*l.* Tenths, being abbey lands 4*l.*, poor 8*l.*, church 3*l.* Horse for service, 20*l.* Keeper of the house, 8*l.* Bailiff, 5*l.* Repairs, 20*l.* Old rent now to be reserved, 38*l.* Total 110*l.* besides setting out of soldiers, the sheriff's estreats, and other petty charges. Rent of the demesnes 300*l.*, deductions 110*l.*, remain 190*l.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 60.)

The Same to [the Same].

I thank your Honour for your noble commiseration on my utter decayed estate, which howsoever it shall please you to raise again, shall ever rest at the service of you and yours. I understand you would be advertised to whom I would have the wardship of my wife's jointure to be passed of trust. I desire it may be granted unto my brother, of whose fidelity I have good trial in these misfortunes, as well of his pains as his purse, the chief part of the maintenance for my wife, her children, and myself being supplied by him.
Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (**83.** 63.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 12.—On Sunday last the 11th of this month, here arrived into Plymouth one Thomas Gray, servant to Mr. Richard Hawkins, who was warranted by a pass from your Lordship to go into Spain with letters for his master, and came now from the Spanish Court at Valle Delle, from whence he began his journey towards England about five weeks since. He saw at the Court divers captains suing for their despatch, to the number of fourscore, all appointed to take up men to make up their companies ; but whither to go he knoweth not, the reports were so divers. For some said they were bound for Argiers, others for the borders of France ; but no more speech was made of Ireland, which giveth the more

suspicion that they are bound thither to second their army already there engaged. Mr. Grey will wait on you with as much speed as may be.—From the fort at Plymouth, this 12th of October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 115.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 12.—I send you now the draft of the jointure which I intend to make my lady of Kildare. I pray you shew it to my Lord Admiral that I may have his allowance, and that his daughter yield her consent likewise; then with her Majesty's favour I mean to proceed in it that this Parliament it may pass. I have made the offer in the hope you shall receive the jointure made unto my grandmother and likewise that of my mother. I pray you let me hear from you.—From my house in the Blackfriars, the 12 of 8ber 1601. Your loving brother-in-law.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 116.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 12.—Considering how hard a matter it will be when those 2,000 soldiers appointed to embark at Rochester shall be come into the country, to contain them, being strangers and lodged scatteringly abroad in the villages, from running away and committing of outrages usual with such kind of people, if the conductors be not commanded to stay with their companies; you will be pleased to cause a letter for the purpose to be written from the Lords to Sir John Leveson to show to the conductors.—From my house in Blackfriars, this 12 of October, 1601.
Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 117.)

SIR J. STANHOPE, Vice-Chamberlain, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Oct. 12.]—I have sent you the pass for this gentleman, Mr. Browne, who was recommended to me by the Earl of Sussex his letter, which I have likewise sent. If you will sign the pass, I know my Lord Admiral will, and I will join with you. He promiseth to advertise anything shall fitly come to his knowledge.—This 12th of 8ber.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (88. 118.)

ROBERT BELMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 12.—The provisions for the shipping of horses at Padstow are all ready, and there is store of shipping sufficient in place, but as yet the stay which my Lord Admiral did promise to send for ships in that place is not come. I beseech you to acquaint him herewith, and also to send your directions to what port in Ireland the victuals shall be sent. The post bark is ready to attend your pleasure.—Plymouth, the 12 of October 1601.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 119.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Oct. 12.]—Let me be so much beholden unto you as to send for Justice Warberton, the puisne judge of the Common Pleas, and

sharply to take him up for doing me an open wrong, as better learned than himself affirm: he was made Justice but the last term. The case is this:—In the matter between Anne Lovelace and me, their side had put in an insufficient plea: my counsel moved that they would amend their plea: they did not. Whereupon I had order in the Court that if it were not amended by such a day I should have judgment. After the term done and my counsel out of town, Mr. Justice Warberton revoked this rule, which by law he could not, being a record of court. Whereupon an horrible riot followed: a hundred coming upon my land and reaped and carried away twenty acres of wheat, thirty well weaponed persons with pikestaves and bills standing to guard the workmen, where two of my men were hurt and the rest cast down, and not suffered to carry any of my corn out of the field. I am persuaded to put up a complaint to the Lords of the Council, and am bold to acquaint you first withal.

The grant she claimeth was for service done and to be done, made while she waited upon me. She went from me and refused to serve me, as appeareth by an homage, whereupon I entered and took it into my hands. She paid no fine. My counsel put this to a demurrer of judges. Mr. Warberton, after the time of term more than he ought, revoked the order to a common issue. Good Mr. Secretary, let him know his duty since he knoweth not honesty nor justice. My being your aunt, my place had deserved more regard of justice than to have my maiden's cause, contrary to the order of the Court and after term ended, and when my counsel was out of town, to be altered. It is the first precedent that ever was heard in any court.—Your desolate wronged aunt.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"12 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (88. 120.)

John Seintleger to the Queen.

[1601, Oct. 12.]—The great miseries I do endure compels me to humbly pray your Highness to release me out of this miserable thraldom that daily is threatened to be laid upon me, only by the means of my long delayed suit, which by my evidences and great costs I have effected, to my utter undoing; although your Highness assured me upon the recovery thereof to bestow it upon me for the raising up of my poor decayed house. My dutiful endeavours therein for your Majesty hath been justly proved, in that they have submitted themselves to you to deal with as you shall think fit. But I, your poor vassal, only endure miseries and imprisonments. For being lately released forth of the prison of Newgate by certain of my friends, who are bound to redeliver my body by a day now at hand, I am in doubt they are like to fall into great trouble for me by the strictness of your laws, unless you take order for me to have some speedy end. My extreme miseries are such as it shameth me to relate, being lineally sprung from those noble ancestors which the good Queen your mother was descended of. The matter I crave is but the third part of my charges thereby sustained.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"xii^mo Oct. 1601." *Seal. p.* (183. 61.)

ROBERT CARTER, Feodary of Herts, to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1601, Oct. 12.]—For licence to assign his lease of the third part of the manor of Willesford, Lincoln, to William Gedney. Refers to Henry Allen's petition on the matter.

Report by the Surveyor and the Attorney of the Court of Wards thereon.

Endorsed :—" 12 Oct. 1601." 1½ *pp.* (1483.)

SIR JOHN BOLLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 13.—Understanding from the Commissioners for the musters in this county that you have been advertised of the Spaniards' arrival in a place in Munster where I once commanded, and that supplies are to be sent thither and to Lough Foyle, I thought fit to dispatch this messenger touching the disposing of my service. Wherefore I beseech you either to grant my long suit to be freed from that service, or that at least I may be employed when Sir Henry Docwra may not command me. I had waited on you myself but that my wife, who is too impatient of my absence, is at this time sick.—Thorphall, this 13th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 123.)

THE SPANISH LANDING IN IRELAND.

[1601, Oct. 13.]—Letters which have been written since the landing of the Spaniards in Munster.

To the counties, for levying 5,000 men, for levying —— horse. To the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, for 60 horse to be levied of the clergy in their Provinces ; to the Ports of Barnstaple, Bristol and Chester, for providing shipping to transport the 5,000 foot, &c. ; letters to the several ports to the Mayors and Commissioners to take a view of the soldiers appointed to be embarked, to see them kept in order and embarked so soon as wind and weather will serve, and the apparel distributed to the soldiers, with a list of the counties and numbers of men where they are levied. Directions to Mr. Babington and Mr. Bromley to provide winter suits of apparel for 5,000 men and to send the same to the ports.

To the Officers of the Ordnance, for brass ordnance, one cannon, one demi-cannon, two culverins with mounture, shot, carriages and other things incident. To take up gunners and other artificers to attend the same. To the Lord Deputy, to advertise him of the provisions sent him. Contract for 3 months victuals for 8,000 men to be sent to the province of Munster. To the Vice-admirals of Devon and Cornwall, for imprest of 500 mariners to be sent to Plymouth to furnish her Majesty's ships. To the Mayor of Plymouth, to see them lodged and dieted at 6*d.* the day, until the coming about of her Majesty's ships. To the Lord Treasurer, to give imprest unto the captains. Instructions for the captains appointed to have the charge of the 2,000 men sent to Rochester. Instructions to those that are appointed to have the conduction of the soldiers from Chester, Bristol and Barnstaple. To the Mayors of Padstow, Barnstaple, Bristol and Chester, to provide shipping, oats, hay,

straw and other necessaries for the transportation of the horse. Other letters to commissioners to view the horse, to take the height, colour and marks; the time of their arrival, &c.

Endorsed:—"13 Oct. 1601." (88. 124.)

Mr. Harvy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 13.—I may not neglect anything concerning the reputation of my nephew, and therefore am bold to acquaint you with the lewd proceedings of one Anthony Painter, who, out of malice because he could not be surveyor, hath preferred an information into the Exchequer against Mr. Linwray for an account of provisions amounting to 7,000*l.*; wherein, though Mr. Linwray be named, yet in truth it must of necessity fall upon Sir George Carew. The matter standeth thus. Sir George, in the Cales journey, being Master of the Ordnance, was to indent for all the provisions for that service taken out of Her Majesty's store, and having indented for some part thereof which he had shipped, he willed Mr. Linwray, whom he chose for clerk of the ordnance in that voyage, to indent for the rest on his behalf; which Mr. Linwray did accordingly, and upon the end of the journey did yield a just account of all unto Sir George, who standeth yet charged for all. Which account, to my knowledge, remaineth with Mr. Palfreyman, being committed to his custody by Sir George himself at his departing for Ireland. At which time he desired me to move my Lord Treasurer that a commission might be granted to take his account for that voyage. The motion being made by myself and Mr. Linwray, a commission was drawn and delivered to your Honour, and by you returned to my Lord Treasurer, with whom it yet remaineth. Her Highness hath besides being moved by Sir John Stanhope therein, and hath signified her pleasure for the same. All which doth manifest the great forwardness and care which Sir George, Mr. Linwray and myself have had to declare the said account, the like whereof hath never hitherto been offered or effected in the Office of the Ordnance, and yet that shameless creature, only to bring an imputation upon Sir George whom he never loved, doth not blush to inform that this account was never tendered, and would insinuate unto the world that Sir George is indebted to her Majesty 7,000*l.* Mr. Linwray must appear and put in answer to this information on Thursday next, if it be not prevented; and there is no means to prevent it but only in Mr. Attorney to withdraw the bill, which he hath good reason to do, because Sir George, whom it particularly concerneth, is now in her Majesty's service. I would, therefore, humbly entreat your Honour to be a mean unto Mr. Attorney for the present withdrawing of the said information, and that the Commission for the taking of the said account may proceed.—From the Tower, 13° Octobr, '601.

PS.—I have presumed to insert here the draft of that which Mr. Attorney is to sign for the discharge of the bill.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (88. 126.)

The Draft. *Parchment.* (88. 125.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 13.—May a dutiful mind offer the service of an inferior workman to a master builder, to the furtherance of the intended work of our enemies' overthrow? My humble supposition is that the harbour of Kinsale is no broader over than may be well commanded by ordnance from either side, and that the Spaniards will therefore fortify both sides. The safest way, as I esteem it, both to preserve our side from slaughter, and to retain these Spaniards from carrying news again into their country, will be speedily to build counterforts against every fort that they shall build, so near unto theirs as that the great ordnance may not annoy each other, and to plant them in such places towards the land as may most interrupt the enemy's relief of water, wood and other necessaries. Our forts being thus made and our garrisons planted, may be at all times supplied and relieved. The enemies on the contrary must trust only to that which they brought with them; for our forts on the harbour will beat off their sea supplies, and our other forts will be able to stop all their land sallies. By this means it seemeth to my shallow conceit, we may hold the victory with least effusion of blood. Lastly, as they were wont to say for Callys, I humbly beseech you remember Scilly, the only place of relief for succour of all ships to be sent with provisions from the South side of England into those Southern parts of Ireland, and also the chief place from whence ships of service may most annoy the Spaniards' intercourse by sea, and therefore the want of them would be most hurtful and unsufferable. Accept hereof, as I do truly mind it, only as offer of loyal service without any respect of vain ostentation.—From Tavistock, the 13th October 1601.

Holograph. On the back:—"Ashberton halfe an hower after 12 of the clock in the night. Exeter at 7 in the morning. Honiton 9 in the morning. Crewkern at 2 after none october 15. Sherborne five a clocke in the after nonne. Rd. at Andever at 7 in the morning being frydaye. Harfartburg [Hartford Bridge] at 3 in the afternon." 1¼ *pp.* (88. 127.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601,] Oct. 13.—*Printed in extenso in* Edwards's "Life of Ralegh," Vol. II., p. 243.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (88. 128.)

Sir Thomas Parry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 14.—Modestly accepting the high and weighty charge lately imposed on him by her Majesty.—This 14th of October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 129.)

Alphonso Lanyer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 14.—By your Honour's means her Majesty granted to me and others the goods and chattels of certain fugitives, amongst the which one Arthur Pyttes and Thomas Pyttes are expressed; who being both unmarried, did leave certain leases which were

given unto them and departed this realm some twenty years past; since whose departure, one Philip Pyttes has enjoyed the profits. About seven years past one Ballard, one of the patentees joined with me in the grant, at his charges did first proclaim them fugitives, and after found the same by inquisition to be her Majesty's, and gave Philip Pyttes notice thereof. Who found another office in deceit of her Majesty, and got a lease from the Commissioners at 4*l.* 10*s.* per annum, the land being worth a hundred a year. And now finding his office and lease void, a new commission was lately procured, but said Pyttes hath made means to Sir John Fortescu, who has stayed our proceeding by law. Wherefore I pray your good favour with his Honour, that I may have proceeding in my grants, having spent already therein above a hundred pounds.—14 October 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (88. 130.)

WILLIAM VAWER, Mayor of Bristol, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 14.—On the receipt of your letters of the 8th instant. I chose one William Lowe, a burgess of this city, to take charge of the two packets of letters for the Lord Deputy of Ireland and the Lord President of Munster. Mr. Lowe was twice put to sea, but has been driven back by contrary winds. Nothing has come hither from Ireland, although I have been expecting some barque these five days past.—At Bristol, this 14th of October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 131.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 14.—I am called home for a few days by my physician's advice. On Thursday I will return.—From my house in the Blackfriars, the 14 of 8ber 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (88. 132.)

SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Oct. 14.—I have this instant received the enclosed from my deputy in Scilly, and I send it herewith to the Mayor of Plymouth to be conveyed unto your Honour by the running posts.—Tavistock, the 14th of October.

Holograph. Noted on the back :—"Att Plymouthe 10 of the clock in the forenoone. At Aishberton halfe an hower after 12 of the clock in the evening. Exeter at 7 in the morning. Honiton at 9 in the morning. Crewkern at 2 after none October 15. Sherborn at 5 of the cloke in the afternun. Rd. at Andever at 7 morning being fridaye." *Endorsed :*—"1601." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (88. 134.)

The Enclosure :—

1601, Oct. 10.—Robert Penwarn to Sir Francis Godolphin.—I have now heard from Ireland, having had nothing thence since your departure. The author came from Cork on Tuesday, having been there four days in a small bark of Plymouth, and arrived here on Thursday. He delivered that on Monday was fortnight there arrived at Kinsale

thirty five sail of Spaniards, who on their entrance into the harbour summoned the town to yield unto them, and that they should have mercy, otherwise they would force it and put them all to the sword. There was two companies of English in the town, who had neither captain nor lieutenant there, but only a sergeant, who, finding the Mayor's willingness to yield up the town unto the Spaniards, got forth thence and went for Cork. So that the Spaniards had peaceable landing and entrance into the town, the gates being set open unto them: where they now fortify both the town and castles upon the harbour. He saith that they are not above four thousand strong, and that they want victuals, but are full of money and wealth. They give already three pounds for a cow, two pieces of eight for a mutton, and four reals for a hen. They had when they came from Lisbon but a month's victuals, and were six weeks at sea. Their expectation to have the Irish risen with them is hopeless, for he saith that in Munster there hath not any made show thereof; in the North there hath some risen. He saith there is now but twenty five sail of them in Kinsale, whereof there are seven of the King's ships, as the *St. Paul*, *St. Philip* and others. The rest, being French and Scots, are discharged, being but enforced to carry some provision. And now the best report of his is that my Lord Mountjoy is in Cork, within ten miles of Kinsale, with eight thousand strong; who forbeareth to make any assault on them until the coming of the Queen's ships who may keep them in by sea, as his Honour would by land; for he imagineth that if he should be too busy with them before the coming of the ships, they would betake themselves unto their ships again and remove for some other parts. He saith that my Lord's company are all on fire to have them by the ears. God grant them a happy day on them. Sir George Carewe, Lord President of Munster, is in the North. He further delivered that one Keyser of Plymouth, now at Cork, hath undertaken with three small barques the burning of the Spanish fleet now in Kinsale, having all necessary provisions, in readiness for such an exploit, lying in the harbour of Cork at their coming away, expecting but a fair wind to put them for Kinsale to execute their device. This Keyser is promised by my Lord Mountjoy to be well rewarded if he shall perform the same, which he shall well deserve. And lastly, confirmeth the happiness of Sir William Godolphin, whom he saw not, but heard of him and of his great favour with my Lord Mountjoy. Henry Millett hath been more than ten days windbound here, yet I hope he may come soon enough for the delivery of his fish.—From her Majesty's fort in St. Mary's Isle in Scilly, the 10th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (88. 133.)

Richard Percivale to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601, Oct. 14.]—For a lease of the lands of James Percivale, the

Queen's ward. As to a dispute between the pretended administrators of Sir George Rodney and the Lords of Liberties thereto.

Report by the Attorney and Receiver of the Court of Wards thereon. Endorsed :—" 14 Oct. 1601." 2 *pp.* (1482.)

LORD and LADY LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 15—I have received your kind letter and would have been glad of my little jewel's* company much longer, if so it had pleased you. I hope we shall shortly meet; in the mean time you may command us.—15 Oct. 1601.

Signed by both. Endorsed :—" Lord Lumley to my Master." ½ *p.* (88. 137.)

GEORGE SHARPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, c. Oct. 15].—My Lord and my Lady commend themselves very heartily unto you. They continue their earnest desire to have my young master* stay with them at Nonsuch for the time of the Queen being there: if it be not your pleasure, yet not to send him away before you hear from my Lady. She willed me to tell you that they oftentimes wished for you there when you little thought of Nonsuch. My Lady has provided a very convenient lodging for him near unto your lodging when the L. is there. I perceive that out of their exceeding love towards him, they would be very glad to have him continue with them in London this winter, where no doubt he would spend his time very well, for they both have so parentlike a care over him, both for his necessary studies, and convenient pastimes. But if I may be so bold, I would wish that he might spend this winter at Westminster, and the next summer wholly till Michaelmas with my Lord and my Lady Lumley, and by that time I doubt not but he will be tolerably fit for the University. My Lady would be glad to hear as much certainty as may be of the Queen's coming to Nonsuch.

Prays for the wardship of William Asquith in Yorkshire.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (90. 158.)

SIR JOHN HARYNGTON and MR. W. BODENHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 15.—By wrong information, as we take it, to the Privy Council, this little county of Rutland, containing about 45 parishes, hamlets and villages, many of them standing in barren and hardy soils, hath, since the death of your father, been charged to furnish and set forth to the wars half the number of men that Cheshire doth, the same being five times as big as this county is, and by your father so esteemed. For which cause these poor countrymen, being greatly impoverished, would now have come to the Court to have been suitors in person but that by our means they hope in equal sort to be relieved.—Exton, the 15 of October 1601.

Signed by both. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 138.)

---

* Sir Robert Cecil's son.

Captain Edward North to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 15.]—I received instructions from the Council for the receiving of one hundred men pressed out of Hampshire for service into Ireland. There was delivered over to me by the Conductor no more than fourscore and nine; the rest ran away before I took charge of them. I have laboured by all the means I could, and so have made up my full number of such men as are very sufficient for the service now in hand. I have apparelled and furnished these men in such sort as I was directed, but find the want of their arms in not receiving them here, to be a great loss of time to the soldier and a maim to me in seeing them so naked, for the wind not serving and the idle time we have here, would have made them very perfect if so be they had been armed. Notwithstanding, my care is to see them as trained and ready as men without furniture may be.—From Bastable, this 15th of October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601 October 15th. Received the 11 of August (*sic*) 1601." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (88. 139.)

Thomas Forrest to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 15.]—If your Honour will employ me, you shall find that I have a careful and honest mind and a most faithful heart. I aim to discover unto you somewhat which concerneth matter of state: a cause wherein you have already, by commitment, imposed some small punishment on the offender, but had you known the true ground of the offence, I think he should not so easily have slipped the collar: and albeit you took order to prevent any danger might ensue, yet now, it seems, he hath found means to free himself of that prevention. Wherefore, comparing the evil disposition of the man with the quality of the action (by whose treachery and most unhonest practice I have been imprisoned almost three quarters of a year), I will hazard mine own peril by revealing my knowledge. I beseech you to protect me in speaking: I omit the rest or to name the man until it shall stand with your pleasure to hear me.—From the Counter in Woodstreet.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, 15 Oct." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (88. 140.)

Ellis Jones to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 15.—Whereas I was said to be one that should attempt your person, I was at one time the only occasion of diverting it, being called upon, amongst others, to such a purpose, as you should return from supper from my Lord Cobham's. My reason to them was the assured undoing it would be to the late Earl [of Essex], he then being prisoner in York House; and to myself, the secret reason was the natural abhorrence I had of blood shed murderously, especially of so honourable quality and place. This is most true, I protest before the Almighty God. How unwillingly I was drawn from my charge in Ireland to this desperate reckoning wherein I was an unfortunate actor, God and mine own conscience can witness. If it might seem good to you to transplant me into my former place

into Ireland, where I commanded 200 soldiers, and when I had least, 150, I should owe my life and uttermost service to you; the fault of my too much fidelity to him I last followed, without reservation to my prince, being my unhappy error.—15 October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *p.* (89. 40.)

George Stanberye, Mayor of Barnstaple, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 16.—I have received your Honour's letter, dated at Richmond the 12th of October, together with a packet of letters directed to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. I can understand of none that doth pass hence that way, and because Mr. Belman is not here, and Padstow lieth forty miles from hence, and passage thither is doubtful at this time, I have hired a small barque to carry the packet, and will charge the master that, if he fall into the enemy's hand by the way, he shall use the packet as you have directed. He will depart with the first wind.—Barnstaple, the 16th of October 1601.
Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 141.)

Henry, Lord Mordaunt to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 17.—Your kind acceptance of my last unworthy present makes me presume to present you with the like.—Turvie, this 17th of October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (88. 142.)

Sir Henry Wallop to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 17.—Desiring to be freed from the charge imposed on him for furnishing a horse into Ireland.—Farley, 17° Octobris 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 143.)

Sir Arthur Throkmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 17.—Making a similar request.—October 17th 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 145.)

Mr. Justice William Saxey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 17.—At your first sitting in Council at Richmond, I attended to have delivered my Lord President's letters to the table: the report of the arrival of the Spaniards in Munster then being fresh did interrupt me; since which time my grief of the stone hath detained me in my chamber these ten days; wherefore, fearing some imputation of slack delivery of these letters, I have sent them to your Honour.—17 October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 144.)

Thomas Preston to Ralph Ashetonn and Richard Holland.

1601, Oct. 17.—I am informed by gentlemen of credit that about Tuesday was a sevennight there was a pinnace anenst the creek of Ravenglass in Cumberland. Some fishermen being abroad with

their coble boats, the pinnace coming near them called one of the fishermen into their pinnace, and made him drink very good beer, as he doth report. They were men very well apparelled, and to the number above the hatches 30; as he thought, there were as many under: asking him what he called the coast, which he told them, and then they did ask him of Mr. Pennington and some others in the country, and so let him go to his boat again: and they made towards the Isle of Man, or Ireland, as it seemed to him. And that there was also a great vessel seen about, some two miles from the said pinnace, "vavering" up and downe, which I doubt be some man of war to do some harm to such as shall pass from Chester into Ireland, or, otherwise, to come and sound the coasts of the North, for the which I would gladly hear what you think best to be done, and, as you think convenient, to make Mr. Sheriff and the rest of the Commissioners acquainted with the same.—Lancaster, this 17° of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 146.)

Fulk Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 17.—The world saith you are a passing good gentleman, and one that will, after the old manner, do common courtesies to men who are never like to requite you. If it be so, I pray you let me be a little beholding to you. Your noble father, if he were now living, for long acquaintance and his compassion upon the impotent, would have done more at my request; and that kind mother of yours, even in heaven where she is, if she can but remember that heavenly text of *Quare fremuerunt gentes*, with many other particulars of unoffensive familiarities which she vouchsafed to let pass between us, I assure myself would yet charge you upon her blessing not to refuse an old friend and courtier such a common courtesy. My suit is shortly this. I hear that sweet lady and blessed Queen of ours is now become a seller, as I have been all the days of my life, and if it please you to ask her, she knows I never loved wealth half so well as I did her; so as I am not well provided to be a purchaser. Notwithstanding, shame and necessity make me resolve to do like him that sold his clothes to buy him a press, and part with some quillet of land to buy stones. For I have a house much older than I, and so kind as, lest I should think it had any purpose to last after me, it threateneth every day to fall upon me. Now, Sir, the Queen hath the ruins of a house in this country, which hath been a common gaol these ten or twelve years; the walls down in many places hard to the ground; the roof open to all weathers; the little stone building there was, mightily in decay; the timber lodgings built thirty years agone for herself, all ruinous; the garden let out for forty-four years, the barns fallen and stolen away, the court made a common passage, wherein the people prescribe already; so as in very short time there will be nothing left but a name of Warwick. This, Sir, I beg not, but desire to buy for as much as it is worth; because the stone is ready cut and the love of my country will give me carriage. If you please to examine the surveys in my Lord your father's time, or those taken this last year by the Queen's officer, you shall find

all I say true, for believe it, Sir, in the time wherein I was bred, men ordinarily would not lie for advantage, as they say they do now. Were I to look in those sweet eyes myself, I know she had no power to deny an old never-begging servant, and I would not use my young master, my son's help, because I have confidence in mine own credit with her. I pray you, therefore, play my part well, and since the world saith all courtiers more naturally love bribes in this age than in the former, I will give you the finest high-flying tercel that ever you were master of.—From Beauchampscourt, this 17th of October 1601.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (88. 147.)

Lord Cromwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 18.—Such is the present hard fortune of my poor estate, made much poorer by 20 years' continuance in her Highness' wars, and now lastly by this unfortunate cause of my confined liberty, that I cannot but desire that her Majesty would descend to some merciful consideration thereof, and that your Honour would bring the same to her gracious remembrance, where through might I be freed and again employed in her service.—18 October 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (88. 148.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 18.—I have this day sent a barque and a special messenger into Ireland with the two packets which I received from you for the Lord Deputy and the Lord President of Munster.—At Bristol, this 18th of October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 149.)

Dr. William Bruise to the Eastland Merchants resident at Elbing.

1601, Oct. 18.—Incontinent at my meeting with my Lord in Samogetia at a town called Owins, I rendered your letters to his Excellency, and declared so your request that forthwith he despatched a servant to the Chancellor of Lettow, who released presently your countryman, and rendered him all his letters, and gave him a pass to go into Moscovia with good and sure company, for himself desired so. Which answer my Lord commanded me to advertise you of with diligence; but I had no occasion of any bearer before this time. His Excellency bade me thank you in his name likewise for the clothes lent to the Crown at the town's assurance, offering all favour that you shall require of him, as well for that good deed as for your lending to me such a sum; I specified unto him more than it is. He promised to give me money to satisfy you, but as yet I have received none, neither wages nor other extraordinary sum; so scant is money amongst us, both with king and chancellor, in the camp. If money come not sooner, we shall all be constrained to retire back. The dearth is already here and sickness in the camp; we are so great a number of unprofitable by men of war. Of

soldiers, we are not passing twenty thousand in all; of followers, near one hundred thousand, and twenty two thousand wagons, so that in the field amongst us are to be fed sixty thousand horses at the least. By our servants we wreck, waste and burn all over; we regard not whether they be friends or foes, so great is the necessity and disorder amongst us; therefore, I pray you, have me excused till we get money. It is spread amongst our soldiers here by our intelligencers, and as prisoners taken from the enemy do testify, that our enemy is helped of her Majesty, your Sovereign, but his Excellency is otherwise persuaded by many other arguments and by your lending of clothes to the crown, and by the Chancellor of Lettow his relation renewed in the camp of the courteous proceedings of your ambassador into Muscovia. And surely it will be very evil done to do our enemy any assistance; for he is neither prince of any valour or counsel, neither of any proceeding of any prince to bring to end any good enterprise. I have seen here where they have fought so unwisely, as hath been lately seen at Seabour, and he kept castles without any knowledge or understanding, for that he had the best and fairest occasion to meet us in the world, we being far from any return with a small number of men in comparison of his camp, and having to pass places greatly to our disadvantage, where principal forces consisted in horsemen: and now when he fled, he was 17 thousand strong, and we not 14 thousand at that time. Since that our Cossacks ("Casshacks") are arrived, he hath now made countenance to skirmish and to stop us any passage, having a land full of water and straits, yet flieth away as if fire were in his tail. We stay in passing the waters and for want of provision, otherwise we would have followed with more heart. Other news we have none but the letter of defiance sent to Duke Charles, which, together with the other letter of grace to our rebels, I send you.—At Riga, the 18th of October 1601.

PS.—Our camp is passing upon the water four mile from this town. I am remaining here refreshing my men and horse and abiding for money.

Copy. Endorsed:—"The copy of Doctor Bruise his letter to the Company. This letter was sent to the Company of Eastland merchants resident in Elbing." 1¼ *pp.* (88. 150.)

Sir Richard Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 18.—I am informed that one Harvye, a merchant, hath received certain goods of Duke Charles, and is by contract to pay to this gentleman, captain Scott, part of that money to defray here the Duke's service. The gentleman being ill dealt withal hath entreated me to move your Honour herein, that Mr. Harvye may be spoken unto. This gentleman is ready to inform you with less trouble than it shall be for me to write. I hear, Sir, he hath brought a letter to her Majesty from the Duke, which I hope her Majesty will be ready to satisfy, if the request be not great. I understand, Sir, that Duke Charles hath gotten Rye, so is he absolute in all Lefeland. A speech there is, I hear, that Grave Maurice shall marry Duke Charles his daughter, and that good correspondency holds between the Emperor of Russia and the Duke of Sweden. Sir,

thus am I bold to hold my honest word with that noble Duke, with this caution ever to myself to wish all well but best to my dear and sacred sovereign.—London, this 18 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (88. 151.)

WILLIAM UDALL to SIR JOHN STANHOPE and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 18.—This poor gentlewoman maketh her repair unto you to beseech your furtherance for the performance of the services which I lately offered.

The late accidents in Ireland being most dangerous, so do they yield me important advantages for performance of what I have offered.

If at the first time of my coming to the Gatehouse you had put me to trial, you should have found the grounds of all these late accidents discovered, as my former letters to you may easily witness. When all men promised upon hopes, I told you of dangers, and now I must plainly tell you, there are greater mischiefs than I fear you are acquainted withal, yet are there greatest means of prevention if in time they may be regarded. Yield me now furtherance to discharge my duty and zeal to her Majesty and my country. I have kept my wife in prison now 11 weeks, the most part in sickness, at great charges ; you would pity to know what extreme provision I was enforced to make to send her to you. Upon my first access to you, you shall find good proof to deserve favour.—From the Gatehouse, this 18 of October 1901.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (88. 103.)

JOHN SEINTLEGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 18.—My desire is that you would move her Majesty for me to be released out of these miseries. I have done her in her wars true, honest and faithful service, and if it please you to raise my house, I shall always be ready to serve you.—This 18 of October 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (183. 63).

SIR J. HERBERT to MR. PERCIVALL.

1601, Oct. 18.—For his favour to the bearer, Mr. Morgan Glyn, who solicits on behalf of Mr. Evans, for the wardship of a nephew of his, and Herbert's kinsman, Morgan Lloyd.—Court, this 18th of October 1601.

1 *p.* (P. 2201.)

RALPH, LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 19.—Give me leave, by the presenting of this and this messenger, to recommend all in one, my promise of faith, my service in my son, and the remembrance of all thankfulness for your favours to my dear brother Sir William Eure.—Malton, xix° Octobr 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" The Lord Eure to my Master by his son." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (88. 154.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 19.]—I had forgotten to deliver unto you the bill for Mr. Pellam to be serjeant. There must 15 days pass after it is signed before he can be made serjeant, and I would be glad it were done and he gone. He comes not now to me for it, but I do set it forward for him, for the arrival of the Spaniards hath daunted him extremely, as I am told by a dear friend of his, and if he could tell how to go back, he would.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 19 Oct. 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**183.** 64.)

Dr. William Wilkinson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 20.—I have by your good means obtained the jurisdiction from Doctor Lillie, Archdeacon of Wilts, wherein my Lord Bishop of Sarum hath shewed me great favour. If it would please you to give him thanks on my behalf, he would, I hope, not only think his past favour well bestowed, but would continue it by conferring on me some prebend in his church, whereof I am made by dispensation capable.—From Sarum, the 20th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**88.** 155.)

William Tate and William Samwell, Justices of the Peace for Northamptonshire, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 20.—Mr. Valentine Knighteley, being ready to take his journey towards London, received letters from one John Constable, prisoner in Northampton gaol upon a vehement suspicion of horse-stealing, importing his discovery of some great matters for the benefit of the State. We present his information here-enclosed, together with the letters to Mr. Knighteley.—Northampton, October the 20th.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**88.** 158.)

The Enclosures :—

(1.) Examination of John Constable, late of Waston, Yorks, taken the 20th day of October in the 43rd year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.—Mr. Mullenax, of Bevercotes in Nottinghamshire, Mrs. Aslibe, of Skytter in Lincolnshire, and Mrs. Eyre, in Derbyshire, near to Chesterfield, do commonly receive priests and Jesuits into their houses, and have masses there. The priest that resorteth to Mr. Mullenax, is called Moore; he hath a club foot. The Jesuit who frequenteth his house likewise, is one Tyrwhytt, but not commonly known by that name, but by another which he remembereth not.

To the widow, Mrs. Aslibe, there is a seminary frequently, whose name he knoweth not; but he hath seen him there in the beginning of this summer, being a man of middle stature, brown-haired, apparelled in a canvas doublet and a pair of " paned " cloth hose drawn out with green. Her son, Mr. William Aslibe, told him, if he would tarry, he should hear a mass before he went.

At Mrs. Eyre's he saw a priest and a Jesuit between Easter and Whitsuntide last, whose names he heard not. The one of them is there abiding for the more part, and is a man of middle stature, brown-haired, young, and having little hair on his face, whom he hath heard say mass at Mr. Mullenax his house in Easter last.

Signed. ¾ *p.* (88. 157.)

(2.) 1601, Oct. 14.—John Constable to Mr. Valentine Knightley.—I have matter touching the state of the Realm which I desire to reveal unto you.—Northampton, this 14 of October 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (88. 156.)

John Delbridge, Mayor of Barnstaple, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Oct. 20.—These letters enclosed I received yesterday, being the 19th of October, of one Anthony Dullyn, gentleman, who reported that the Vice-admiral of the Spaniards arrived at Kinsale some 4 days since with some three other ships.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (88. 159.)

John Delbridge, Mayor of Barnstaple, to the Lords of the Council.

1601, Oct. 20.—Your letters dated at Richmond the 15th of this instant October, I received on the 19th in the afternoon, and I have taken up sufficient shipping for the transportation of 65 horses, with their riders and provision, into Waterford in Ireland. I cannot compound with the owners of the shipping in any reasonable rate by the poll, but am driven to take them up at the accustomed rate by ton and tonnage. I do purpose to lay aboard victualling for 7 days; the charge a man will stand between 7*d.* and 8*d.* a day, and, for a horse, 12*d.*—From Barnstable, the 20th October 1601.

Signed. Seal. ⅝ *p.* (88. 160.)

William Phelips to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1601, Oct. 20.—Upon Thursday next, the 22th of this instant, there is to be argued in the Court of Wards, a case of great consequence, whereon, as I have heard some of her Majesty's officers of the said Court report, dependeth the whole making and marring of the proceedings of the said Court. The case is upon a lease made for 1,000 years of land holden *in capite*, wherein there is a covenant that the lessor shall make to the lessee and his heirs such further assurance in fee simple, whensoever he shall be there unto required.

I do beseech your Honour to vouchsafe your presence at the arguing thereof, and the rather for that I know there is great means made that the same should be found against the Queen.—20 October 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (88. 161.)

Richard Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 20.—Grant me pardon to inform you of some mistaking in the choice for furnishing horses and men for Ireland of these

gentlemen in Lincolnshire. One of them which is charged hath been deceased two years, and in his lifetime was of weak estate. Some of small living are now burdened and others of the greatest ability altogether spared, and now no one but myself in all Holland is drawn out to this charge, as I was likewise about two years past.—From Pinchbeck, this 20th October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**88.** 162.)

J. Linewray to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 20.—It pleased your Honour to command me and Mr. Darrell to repair aboard the ships in which her Majesty's munitions are embarked for Ireland, to view the stowing thereof and the manner of the provisions made for the transportation of the soldiers. Before our coming it was appointed that the four hundred soldiers should have been lodged in the holds of the four merchant ships, upon the match and armour, as I delivered to your Honour on Sunday last, which would have been dangerous and prejudicial to the service. We took this course. We appointed every of those four ships to receive fifty soldiers a piece, which may well be lodged above the hatches. I have unloaden one of the two crompsters, and have shipped all the same munitions into those four ships where the soldiers were formerly appointed to be lodged, and have caused their hatches to be made fast, whereby there may be no passage up and down, which I hope will very much secure the same. In this unloaden crompster, we have placed one hundred and fifty more of the soldiers, with their victuals, and in the other crompster the other fifty, out of which we have for that purpose taken divers of the munitions. By this means the munition shall be transported with much more safety and the ships shall go more like men of war than transporters.

We have likewise desired my Lord Mayor to cause the soldiers to be sent in barges to be shipped at Blackwall, which his Lordship willingly granted should be performed on Thursday morning. In the meantime, the ships being now fully ready, shall fall down thither the first ebbing water to-morrow. This alteration will not be 5*l.* charge to her Majesty. Craving pardon for my presumption herein.—Tower, 20 Octobr 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Lynewray, Mr. Temple, Mr. Dickenson, R. Jhonson, Mr. Wentwort, Mr. J. Sympl, Sir H. Kyllegrew, Sir Gaven Harvy, Mr. Williamson, Simon Basill, Mr. Byrkham, Mr. Cornwalles." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 65.)

Mons. de Lesdiguières to the Queen.

1601, Oct. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Thanking her for her kind reception of the Sieur de Crequy, his son-in-law, and presenting the bearer, Brocardo Boronio, of Parma, who has news importing all the reformed churches of Christianity and her estate in particular.—Grenoble, 30 October 1601.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**183.** 71.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Oct. 20.]—1. George Elliot. For the wardship of John Pinson, heir of the late Anne Pinson, of Surrey, in place of the wardship of Rowland Fynch, of Southwark, which he has lost.
Endorsed :—"20 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (1179.)
Note by Sir Robert Cecil, that a commission is to be granted.

2. Statement of the case between the Queen (in right of the heirs of John Dent in ward) and Francis Dent and others.
The cause concerns the manor of Halloughton and other lands.
Endorsed :—"20 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (2141.)

SIR EDWARD DYMOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 21.—I beseech you that I may be discharged from having to furnish another horse and man for Ireland, according to the letter from the Privy Council which I have received, in respect of my pitiful loss lately sustained from casualty of fire, wherein I have lost three hundred quarters of corn, my hay, my houses of husbandry and other stuff, to the value of 1,000 marks and more. I am enforced to disperse my family and break up housekeeping.
I suppose this continual charge is laid upon us by your Honours, because we remain in your calendar, and you are not informed of others whose ability is equal to, or greater than ours. Such are in Lindsey, Edward Ayscoughe, William Henneage, Nicholas Saunderson, Thomas Darnell, Edward Marbery, William Hanbye; in Kesteven, William Armine, William Carre, Edward Carre, John Hacher, Henry Cholmley, and William Lacy; and in Holland, Matthew Gamblin and Anthony Ireby. These are men of great estate of grounded wealth, whereof most be great purchasers.—From Kyme, this 21st of October, A° 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (88. 163.)

CHARLES DYMOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 21.—I have submitted myself in regard of my dutiful affection for her Majesty, to the order of the Privy Council for sending a horse, or gelding, with a rider furnished into Ireland, but the expense is too burdensome for my poor estate of 200*l.* by the year, which as a younger son I have only by the preferment of marriage. Wherefore I am enforced to have recourse to you for my relief.—From Howell, this 21th of October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (88. 164.)

MISTRESS A[NNE] W[HITE] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 21.—My duty remembered to you, my cousin William, your son, and my cousin Frances, your daughter, giving you thanks for the favour showed to my son Welby and my daughter when they were at London in their suit and trouble, by means of the suretyship and bonds he came in for his brother Adam. And now the ward, Robert Adam, saith he was not ward to my son Welby,

whom these suits in law do greatly hinder. Please you to bestow some wardship towards their help, the greater the better, for then it will bring them out of debt. I have been with them and do mean to continue.—From Goxill, the 21 of October 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (88. 165.)

Great Seal of Scotland.

1601, Oct. 21.—Examination of Richard Idelle, servant to John Savage, scrivener, lately deceased, concerning the blanks with the great seal of Scotland found in his desk after Bartholomewtide last.

Examinant's master hath used to make these blanks for three years last past. Divers were made for Mr. Robert Savage, ironmonger, for Mr. Nicholas Peron, for Mr. Deputy Hanger, and for Richard Marcoll. Mr. Hanger hath the seal engraven in wood.

Examinant, since his master's decease, hath made three of these blanks, one for William Nightingall, servant to Mr. Peron, another for Mr. Charles Colfox, servant to Mr. Edmund Eaton, (both which were made at the appointment of Mr. Savage), and the third for Mr. Hanger.

Examinant did sometimes put to the King's name underneath the writing, "Jacobus R." and sometimes it was put to by the merchants.—Oct. 21st 1601.

Holograph by Idelle. 1 *p.* (88. 166.)

Sir Thomas Conyngesbye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 22.—I am bold to present my humble excuse concerning a commandment of the Privy Council for furnishing a horse into Ireland for her Majesty's service. I am upon my journey to the Parliament, whereunto I am elected, as God knows, much against my will; which journey I am to perform in coach, being altogether unable to mount a horse. Three serviceable horses must I keep by my oath, as one of her Majesty's band of Pensioners. Besides these, I have no one that is meet for such a service.—From my poor house, Hampton Court, this 22 of October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 167.)

Captains Hugh Kenricke and Henry Fortescue to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral.

1601, Oct. 22.—The conductor of the Suffolk levies delivered to us 37 short of the 200 appointed to be at Rochester for service in Ireland, and of the rest, many were unable for service, as appeared by certificate of Sir John Luson. Therefore may it please you to grant us warrant for the impressing in Kent of so many men as shall make up our companies, being tapsters, ostlers, chamberlains, wherein the country now aboundeth, and other idle persons that shall pass to and fro in Gravesend barge.—Rochester, the 22th October 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (88. 168.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON,] Archbishop of York, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 22.—I thank you for your pithy and kind letter for my stay from the Parliament. I am sending light horses to Chester for Ireland, viz. for myself, two: the clergy of my diocese, six; the bishop and diocese of Durham, three; Chester, three, and Carlisle, one.

You have made good choice of Mr. Dean of Carlisle to be a burgess for Ripon. He is known to be a wise and worthy man. His election I send herewith before the Parliament, because it is thought that Mr. Thornebrough, the other burgess, cometh not up before my Lord President, which, I fear, will not be as soon as he wisheth—From Bishopthorp, the 22th of October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (88. 170.)

FULK GREVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Oct. 22.—I have heard how it pleased you yesterday to make me worthy and hold up my poor credit to the ears of the world. Let me be for ever unthankful and unwise in all things, if I strive not with my uttermost service to hold up his honour that hath so far engaged himself for me.—From my lodging, in haste, this 22 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (88. 169.)

LORD MORLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 23.—Being visited with a quartan ague, I shall not be able to attend this Parliament; wherefore I offer you the dispose of my proxy.—Holborne, the 23th of October 1601.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (88. 171.)

ANNE, COUNTESS OF ARUNDEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], Oct. 23.—Requesting his aid in obtaining the restoration in blood of her son.—This 23 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Countess of Arundel to my master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (88. 172.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR R. CECIL.

1601, Oct. 23.—It was something strange unto me to see a packet directed from the Lords, for the levying of horse, to the Secretary [of the Council in the North], there being here a President and lieutenant in this place; but I cannot conceive any misconstruction, the packet being directed with your own hand. But I would it had pleased the Lords to have remitted that to my discretion, who am better acquainted with the state and ability of the gentlemen of this shire than their lordships can receive instructions from any that is above. For as the letters are now directed, divers of them that last found horses are now new charged, to their great burthen; and some one charged which, I think, was mistaken by his name, being a man, to my knowledge, scarcely able to find a common armour. It is one named in their letters Thomas Wentworth, and

I think their meaning was to have charged one William Wentworth, who is one of the best gentlemen of ability in this shire. As for the rest of the gentlemen, though such as were last charged seem to be something grieved with it, yet, seeing the necessity of the time, which I declared unto them, they are willing to undergo the charge, only this poor gentleman, who no kind of way is able to bear it without his overthrow. I wish I were as able as desirous to come up, both to do my duty unto her Majesty as to see you.—From York, 23 October 1601.

Signed. 1¼ *pp.* (89. 1.)

The Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 23.—After due thanks for your kindness in my late suit to her Majesty for her gracious licence to be absent from this Parliament, I eftsoones make bold to be further troublesome unto you, to procure for me her Majesty's own warrant of dispensation, as in your last you promised me to do. I would have sent unto you sooner for it but that I have been constrained to ride myself about the levies of these men now to be sent into Ireland from this port, where the whole number of 975, with their arms, appointed to be transported from hence, arrived the 20 and 21 of this month, and are all in reasonable order, though not so exact as they would have been if the warning had not been so sudden. The wind is yet contrary. The packet lately sent to be conveyed into Ireland was presently despatched by a pinnace, and was two nights at sea, but at length put in again by foul weather. The commissioners appointed to muster these men and arms have done their best, and do much marvel that there are no captains or conductors yet come to take the charge of them. I have examined some that come lately out of Ireland, who affirm my Lord Deputy is strong, the enemy in great distress and timorous. The most of these 1,000 men are very tall men and well armed and willing to serve, and they fear nothing more, as they say unto me, than that they shall come too late to fight with the Spaniards.—From Towstock, 23 October 1601.

PS.—I am informed that the lord Bishop of Exeter meaneth to continue this winter season in London, but my desire is you would be a mean that he may return hither when the Parliament is ended; for though here be not in this country many seditious schismatics, yet some here be, as his lordship to his trouble hath found by his small abode here. His lordship hath made a good beginning amongst them, and brought many to their due obedience that were far out of order: but if he be long absent, they will revive, as having a factious, pernicious head, one John Delbridge, late Mayor of Barnstable, not yet reclaimed. I have signified thus much to my Lord Admiral. *Signed.* ⅔ *p.* (89. 2.)

Henry Catterall, Mayor of Preston in Amounderness, Henry Hodgkinson, and Ric. Blundell, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 23.—We, with a free consent of the mayor, bailiffs and burgesses of our corporation of Preston, co. Lancaster, have given the nomination and election of one person whom you shall name to

be one of the burgesses of our town to serve at the next Parliament. The undersheriff of this county shall attend you with the indenture, wherein we have left a space to write the name of such person as you shall make election of.—Preston in Amounderness, 23 October 1601.

Signed. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**89.** 4.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 24.—I received this morning by your order a minute for a letter to be sent to Sweden from her Majesty; and addressing myself to the penning thereof, I conceive there are some points of importance to be considered. I would gladly have come myself unto you, but I am not so well disposed that I dare venture so far, for I have, since I saw you last at Basing, for the most part kept my chamber, though some few times, to get some strength, I have ventured to walk to Westminster. But I thank God now the worst is past, and I on the mending hand must govern me a while as a convalescent.

The points of the letter are, first, that the King of Poland is named, judged to be evil led by counsel, and to be violently passionated. Secondly, there is an open profession to yield the levying five hundred men for the cause. Letters commonly even of princes are communicated by domestics, whereof it is good so to provide that if they be communicated they may in honour be justified; neither that her Majesty taketh any party in this foreign cause, neither that she profess enmity with Poland, which might be interpreted by the 'Pollonians' if they get the view of this letter. Whereunto, if in answer thereof they should offer to deal with her Majesty's subjects there trading, by confiscating their goods, apprehending or banishing their persons, as with professed enemies, it would be hard for the State, and the Pollands might pretend some cause given thereby from hence. Wherefore, if it please you, the matter may be carried without naming the King of Poland, and the grant for the soldiers might be left to the instructions of the party that goeth to Sweden. Thus much for duty to the good of her Majesty's service to your content, and ready to perform what you shall resolve; hoping you have remembered me for a place in the Parliament, and desiring the continuance of your favour to a poor sickly follower of yours.—24 October, 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**89.** 5.)

King James to Queen Elizabeth.

1601, Oct. 24.—Right high, right excellent and right mighty princess, our dearest sister and cousin, in our heartiest manner we commend us unto you. This gentleman, William Hunter, our domestical servant, being for certain his affairs and suits in law to repair towards you, we have thought good, in respect of his long and faithful service done to us, and his unfeigned affection to the continuation of th'amity betwixt our two estates, earnestly to recommend him and his affairs to your more especial consideration, not doubting but according to your princely regard had to all those

who have either hazarded themselves or their fortunes in your service (as he hath done both to his no small hindrance) you will see such strict order taken by your Council in his affairs as may procure him a speedy and favourable dispatch. The particularities of his suits we leave to his own relation to those whom you shall appoint to hear him, the equity whereof being once made manifest (as being only for recovery of his own) we doubt not but he and his causes shall be thought worthy of all favour. Which if he obtain, and the rather for our sake, we shall account it as a special benefit done to ourselves.—Brechin, 24th October, the five and thirtieth year of our reign 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**134.** 16.)

Lord Thomas Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 24.]—I hope your Honour will not account it presumption in me to crave your favour at this present, which of the free course of itself is inclined to assist all persons that either speak out of affection or sue with humility. My Lord Admiral, as I understand, hath promised to move her Majesty for some grace this Parliament, a matter not unusual in this case before, for both her Majesty out of her abundant goodness hath in former times bestowed this grace upon others, and lately upon mine own father, within less space after the death of my grandfather than my penance hath endured and my disgrace continued. It is sufficient to present my petition where my case is so well understood, and the means and hopes of easing it more plainly known than to myself, who fall prostrate only that worthy minds may take compassion. It is not possible that indignation should continue ever in so gracious a mind as the Queen carries, nor that yourself should stop your ears to my humble suit, that have so lately to more heinous offenders showed yourself most compassionate. I know my own unworthiness, and therefore will only promise to my sovereign loyalty, to the world integrity, and to yourself as much duty and thankfulness as I shall be ever able to perform.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"24 Oct. 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 66.)

Sir John Salusbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 24.—I am to make complaint of a most outrageous abuse offered not only to me but to the whole commonalty of this County of Denbigh at the last County Court, at which time there was an intendment to elect a knight and burgess to serve in the present parliament for this county. Which election was prevented by the complots of Sir Richard Trevor, Sir John Lloid, Captain John Salesbury and others their 'complices, by a most wilful and malicious assault and affray committed against me by the said Sir Richard Trevor and his crew, to bereave me of my life even in the churchyard at the instant when the writ of summons was ready to be proclaimed and executed by the sheriff sitting in Court. For they assembled a warlike and riotous company of disordered persons out of several foreign counties, with pikes, halberds, privy coats and

shot, and in most warlike manner marched with their men and armour, placing several troops and companies in several places of the town to keep the same in manner of a rebellion, intending to murder me if I walked the street, myself being then accompanied only with the freeholders that came thither to yield their voices with me in the election. Whereupon, my adversaries perceiving that there was four to one of the freeholders on my side, did maliciously set on foot the quarrel aforesaid, protesting that they would carry the election with blades though they failed in voices. Thereupon the Sheriff, being their most apparent friend, took occasion to rise from court, and albeit I did presently depart to my lodging for avoiding of inconvenience which might ensue, and albeit also all of my side was quieted and that the Sheriff returned to the Court and there despatched other business, and might have well proceeded in the said election, yet he most partially took that colour to dissolve the county and elected no knight or burgess at all, to the great prejudice of the county and mere contempt of the service required at his hands. All which proceedings I have presumed to certify your Honour, lest my adversaries, by way of prevention, should impudently go about to possess you or the rest of the Privy Council with any untrue reports. I mean shortly to attend your Honour.—Lleweny, this 24th of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 67.)

Court of Wards.

[1601, Oct. 24.]—Francis Dyneley. For the concealed wardship of the heir of John Creswell, of Creswell, Northumberland.

Endorsed :—[24 Oct. 1601.] 1 *p.* (1488.)

Sir George St. Poll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 25.—By virtue of letters from the Privy Council, I have furnished and sent to Bristol a man well armed and horse well furnished in all points, as is required for her Majesty's service in Ireland : although I might (as I persuade myself in good sort) have satisfied you, having last year sent a man and horse into those parts, which cost me 30*l.*, who I think is yet there in her service ; and again I sent and kept at London at my own charge five men and horses in summer was twelvemonth, when others more able than myself were not remembered, as there be now also many such not called upon. This I make bold to impart, not that I think other men's hurt would be my help, but that others should not think I either had no friends to relieve me, or else that I am so senseless of my own estate as not to feel myself pressed when the burden is heavy upon me.—Melwood, 25 October 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 6.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 25.—This last day I received your letters, with one from my Lord Admiral, for 150*l.* to be paid by Mr. Bragg (*sic*) to your use, which he hath promised to satisfy within this month ; and I will

take order that so soon as my man can receive such monies as are due unto me in London, he shall pay the 150*l.* to any you please to appoint him. I have given him order to receive for the victualling of Captain Morgan's pinnace, the *Lion's Whelp*, and the *Marigold*, all amounting to 262*l.* 19*s.* I am appointed one of the burgesses for this town to the Parliament, and would have been at London ere this if these prizes of Sir John Gilbert and the victualling of the two pinnaces had not letted me. The goods of Sir John Gilbert's prizes will be all landed within three days, and with all possible speed I will see what it is; which being done, I intend to make my repair up, hoping by your means this town shall receive no damage for my not being there at the time appointed. My indenture I have sent by Mr. Bagg who is the other burgess and will deliver the same in with his.

In Sir John Gilbert's prize there hath not been so good order kept as there might and in reason ought to have been, so that I doubt a great part of the best things will be found wanting. At my coming up you shall understand more particularly thereof.—Plymouth, 25 October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 7.)

The Marquis of Winchester to his uncle, Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 26.—Enclosing a copy of his letter to Lord Mountjoy concerning his part of those lands late the Lord Broke's, which he desires to be enabled to dispose of for payment of his debts, and entreating Cecil by some few lines to move his lordship accordingly in his behalf.—From my house in London, this 26th October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**89.** 8, 10.)

The Enclosure:—

The Marquis of Winchester to Lord Mountjoy.—Being enforced upon urgent occasions much importing the state of my house, to follow your precedent in that cause of partition betwixt my late deceased father and you concerning those lands late the Lord Broke's, wherein your lordship obtaining liberty at the last Parliament to dispose of your part, my father remaining restrained in that other unto him descended for some respects well known unto you, notwithstanding his equal right with yours; and having at this Parliament a purpose to pursue my father's intention by bill to pray like liberty on my behalf, the rather for that I have since the death of my father paid her Majesty 12,000*l.* in satisfaction of her Highness' great debt, and engaged my good friends for my better provision of money to accomplish the same; that no objection in your behalf and absence may be interposed, my very hearty desire is that you will by letter signify your assent herein, with your friendly furtherance to be related unto the House as cause shall require, and those your said letters to be addressed unto my uncle Sir Robert Cecil.—London, 26 October 1601.

Copy. ½ *p.* (**89.** 10.)

ROGER MANNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 26.—I must first give you hearty thanks for your earnest labouring to deliver me of this burthen; and although it must needs trouble an old man as I am, that hath always lived at liberty, to be so restrained as he may not take his wonted course, as well for his business as for his health, yet I say her Majesty's will be done, which I must humbly obey. But for that her Majesty was wont, in the goodness of her own nature, to have even a gracious regard of her old servants, of which number I account myself, having served her Highness ever since the happy day of her coronation, I should think myself of all other the most unhappy if I alone did not receive comfort thereof. Concerning the naming of some gentleman to remain here in my place with my lord [of Rutland], or to receive his lordship into their house, I cannot possibly think of any but with infinite inconveniences; besides that such as are any ways fit for the place come up to the Parliament. And for his longer stay in this place, it is almost impossible, all my provision being spent, which was proportioned but for six weeks; especially want of wood and firing can no way be helped, because it can no ways be here provided.

Concerning my lord's pleasures of hunting and hawking, they are very private with very few in his company, those of his own servants, and for his health only. My lady, to whom I am not partial, never hawked at all; she hath hunted but twice since her coming into this country; the last time was at least forty days since, her behaviour and apparel suitable to her disposition, which inclineth much more to melancholy and sorrow than otherwise, in regard of the greatness of the offence, the heaviness of her Majesty's displeasure and the present poor estate wherein they stand.

Of this I have written three days since to Sir John Stanhope because I heard exceptions were taken thereat in Court, not doubting both your Honours will give credit to my report. Recommending my humble and importunate suit to your good furtherance for my discharge, considering it is now almost three months since my lord came unto me, I take my leave.—At Uffington, 26 October 1601.

PS.—I have advertised you of the many inconveniences if any other gentleman be put to my lord; but if there be no remedy but that one must be in my place, I can recommend none for more fit than Mr. William Browne, dwelling within 2 miles of this house. Yet how they shall do for fire, I know not.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 9.)

THE EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 26.—If it please you to appoint the place for the receipt of your money, my son shall attend and deliver it this day upon your acquittance; for I think the day and place I am bound to pay it at will not be so convenient this Parliament time. I would to God it were known to you what care I take to keep my credit with you, and how hardly I am set to perform other payments lately laid upon me, having so small a living. I doubt not but when you know that I did overcharge myself with this great payment to you

rather to satisfy your desire to sell the house than for any reason I had to desire it, you would be a means to ease me from further charge till God should make me better able, that I and my poor children, being young and not provided for, may not be utterly overthrown.—26 October 1601.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (89. 11.)

SIR HENRY PALMER and JH. TREVOR to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, Lord Admiral.

1601, Oct. 27.—Her Majesty's fleet bound from hence for Ireland have had all their victuals and furnitures on board ever since Friday last; and yesterday, Monday, Sir John Leveson (whose pains amongst the soldiers have been exceeding great) sent down some of the bands to St. Mary Creek, where we attended to ship them as fast as they came. This day we attended with the barges and long boats to ship the rest, and this evening the last man was set on board, so as to-morrow, God willing, if the wind continue where it is, the ships will set sail to join the *Wastspite*, which is at Queenborough, and the merchant ships, which we hope are in the mouth of the Thames. We must not forbear to let you know the general complaint as well of the soldiers as of the mariners, and of the sea-captains and masters especially, for want of room in the ships, being pestered, as they say, so as they fear they shall not be able to work; yet we find them all ready to afford a ready disposition to discharge their duties. But hereafter we would be glad it might please you to quit her Majesty's own ships from these kind of transportations. We purpose to stay here a day or two to settle some other petty matters which appertain to her Majesty's service in this place and afterwards to attend you.—Chatham, 27 October 1601.

Signed. On the back:—"Chatham the 27 past 8 in the night, Rochester at 10 in the night, Darford at 6 in the morning." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (89. 12.)

THOMAS NICOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 27.—Is in London where his creditors may justly trouble him, and he little able for the present to make them any satisfaction before he goes home to the country to procure it. Prays a warrant for his assurance a month's space, that meanwhile he may go about his business and be the more able to satisfy them.—27 October 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 15.)

THOMAS NICOLSON to HENRY LOCK.

1601, Oct. 27.—Doubts not he knows the lord Duke of Lennox came to town yesternight, which is more than he looked for. Prays his favour in obtaining from Mr. Secretary a protection for a month, to save him from the trouble of his creditors.—27 October 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 16.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 27.—I but now received this packet from Dover. If the posts were as careful of their duties as they ought, I had acquainted you with this Scottish Duke's arrival before his coming to London. It is that I have oftentimes complained of; believe me, there must some example be made, otherwise when occasion of greater importance shall happen, in this sort we shall be served. I pray you, sir, apprehend it and so direct that the abuses of this post may be amended. Comans is now at Calais, and attends the next fair passage to come over. To-morrow I will see you.—From the Black Friars, 27 October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**89.** 17.)

JOHN PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 27.—It is constantly reported the Spaniards have landed in Ireland, for suppressing whom, if her Majesty rear any new companies, prays Cecil to call him to mind, that he may spend this latter part of his life in her service, and reap the harvest of his younger years' employment in the same place. Would willingly attend his service meantime if he might procure licence from Sir John Carey, governor there, to be absent.—Berwick, 27 October 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 18.)

THOMAS EDMONDES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 27.—I have received even now a letter from Calais wherein among other things I am advertised of the arrival there of Coamans to return hither into England.—This Tuesday evening, 27 October 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**89.** 20.)

SIR EDWARD COKE, Attorney General, to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1601, Oct. 27.—I have provided this enclosed for her Majesty's signature, and to this the great seal shall be affixed, which shall be done if it please you to send to me. I would have attended myself but for urgent business, and so it is deferred unto Saturday next, and is according to former precedents.—27 Oct. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**183.** 68.)

SIR RICHARD LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL

1601, Oct. 28.—To recount unto you the infinite toil of receiving abroad the landmen, with their arms and all other particular impediments, which have hindered our ships from falling down the river, I should trouble you with many idle discourses. I have forborne to write till I might boldly let you understand that all our soldiers were on board, all things else well fitted, and that we were ready to set sail; in which good forwardness we do now rest. Be assured, I will not lose the least opportunity that wind and weather shall

afford me in gaining the port whereunto I am directed. I have received my commission, together with some other directions for the guiding thereof, which I do humbly thank you for.—Queenborough, 28 October 1601.

Holograph. On the back :—" Rochester at 3 in the morninge. Darford at 9 in the morning." *Seal.* ⅔ *p.* (**89.** 21.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 28.—Since my lord Governor's presence here and late return from hence, Ostend hath brought forth no great variety of accidents—and I think that never place of like expectation hath yielded less—while the enemy, little or nothing at all offending, hath strengthened himself no less than the besieged, and thereby taken from them all means in a manner of attempting by sallies. And from those higher parts, for the most part we have nothing but a hearsay, which ordinarily is falsified in the passage, or uncertainly reported.

Concerning Ostend, it should appear the Archduke hath transported the main scope of his designs from the west unto the east side of the town, assaying to cut off the entrance of our shipping by the Gule into the counterscarp ; to which purpose, within some 10 score thereof, he hath planted upon the sands a great number of " gabbeons " in form of a semicircle, seeking, if he may, to erect a battery there, or at least under covert thereof to attempt the firing of such ships as shall at any time be found to anchor within the counterscarp. But if these attempts, though unlikely, should succeed, yet are the States already resolved to elude the same by cutting of a new haven through the midst of the old town. In the mean season, Sir Francis Vere, to hinder these approaches, casteth a bridge over the Gule, and at the end thereof erecteth 2 halfmoons, which being but begun were forced by the enemy with the loss of some of our workmen. Sir Fr. Vere, preparing his revenge, and rightly guessing that the enemy would not fail in the night following to second his former attempt, giveth order unto the guards to retire upon the first charge, leaving a boldness in the enemy to advance further : all which succeeded according to his desires. For the enemy charging again the halfmoons (which were abandoned) immediately attempted the firing of the bridge, wherein while their soldiers were busied in nailing down the fireworks, Sir Fr. Vere commanded 6 whole and demy cannons (which he had there mounted for that purpose) to beat upon them ; and in the fury thereof caused so round a sally to be made that the enemy was enforced to retire, leaving behind him dead upon the place 97 as gallant bodies as any were in his armies. Sundry other sallies have been and daily are made by this bridge, whereby the enemy is much annoyed. All this notwithstanding, his Altesse still ' opiniatreth ' the siege ; howbeit of late he hath shewed himself much more severe to his friends than towards his enemies ; for he hath publicly hanged a Spanish captain and *alferez,* a Walloon captain and his ensign, with other of their companies, because they were not upon their guards when Captain Willford and the French forced those *riduttose* [redoubts].

Of our men, not 3 within the town in three weeks past have been slain, the enemy now bestowing his great shot only upon the Sandhill and Porkpic, and that at such times only when the sea mounteth. By this, some harm hath been done; by the cannon, nothing. What the sea hath eaten, by the exceeding travail of the defendants is already in reasonable sort repaired; and this place is ready to minister matter in abundance for the perfecting thereof if these stormy winds would admit a transportation of the same. Our men within Ostend are wonderfully wasted, especially by sickness, insomuch that Sir Fr. Vere is already enforced to lessen some part of his outworks. The rest must follow if the English companies, which are extremely weak, be not the sooner supplied. Of victuals and all things else, the town is plentifully furnished. Lastly, the treasonable practice of one Coningsby, Gouldwell and others is lately discovered. Coningsby is reported here to have been recommended by you to Sir Fr. Vere, but with caution because he had lately served the enemy: which was so rightly apprehended by Sir Fr. Vere, that in the end he discovered him by the means of one Addison (a man in shew apt enough to conceal a villainy, and well known to this garrison by the name of 'Wicked Will') whom Sir Fr. Vere purposely discontented with a voluntary imprisonment and some public disgraces, by which bait the gudgeon was soon caught, and the matter suffered to go on till it came to a hanging period. These things are reported by those that came from Ostend at the instant of Coningsby's and seven of his partisans' apprehensions, so as the particularities of their treasons are uncertainly reported. These speak of letters sent to the worshipful Mr. Owen; of their purpose to have murdered Sir Fr. Vere; to have fired the munition within the town; the shipping in the Gule; and to have made good the bridge over the same while the enemy should have entered by that way. But while the Archduke seeketh by treason what he shall never be able to compass by force, his Excellency with the States' army is entered into Brabant, where (as is reported by a soldier of this garrison coming this day from that army) having compounded with the old mutineers at Weerde, taken Eindhoven, Helmount and Boxtell, he is already set down before Bolduke. The substance of the composition between his Excellency and the mutineers, as this man saith, is, that the mutineers shall turn to the States' service if by the end of 2 months they receive not the full arrearages of their pay from the Archduke; and notwithstanding they shall receive this pay, yet they shall not serve against the States during these 2 months; for the performance whereof, he affirmeth they have given hostages, so as 1,700 of their foot do remain quietly in Weerde, and 1,200 of their horse are removed somewhat farther towards Maestricht. By the taking of those other 3 places, his Excellency is possessed of the most principal avenues upon Bolduke, the siege whereof began upon the 1st November, *stilo novo*.

I am bold to present you with a writing cabinet made at Middleborough, which it may please you to receive in good part.—Flushing, 28 October 1601.

Signed. Seal, broken. 2½ *pp.* (89. 22, 23.)

Captain Charles Leigh to [the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.]

1601, Oct. 28.—The 8th of this month I passed the Sands, and the same night recovered Dover road, where I found the *Lion's Whelp*, and the next morning we both departed for Plymouth. Upon the 11th, off the Isle of Wight, we met with a small fly-boat of Lubeck which came from Lyshborne laden with salt; and because I had intelligence that such like ships had Spaniard's goods under their salt, I sent some men aboard to search her hold, but finding only salt, I dismissed her. Upon the 21st in the evening, after much foul weather and contrary winds, we arrived in Plymouth Sound (praised be God!) in safety. I have here received of Mr. Stallenge, by your commandment, six weeks' victuals for the *Marigold*, and Captain Norris as much for the *Lion's Whelp*. This supply of victuals will be a marvellous great furtherance to the voyage, which I pray God may succeed to your expectations. The *Marigold* hitherto hath bettered the *Lion's Whelp* every way in sailing, and yet Captain Norris hath omitted no means to trim her to his best advantage; either the *Lion's Whelp* saileth worse now than she did in her first built, or else the *Marigold* saileth passing well. Captain Norris is of opinion that she is overmuch strengthened in this built. If it may please you, I have here entertained for the voyage a French pilot who was brought home by Captain Earle. He is a marvellous good pilot for the Straits and knoweth the whole course both of the Spaniards' and Sicilians' trade. He offereth to lose his head if he do not bring me to exceeding great riches. Through his knowledge I shall be free from offending her Majesty's friends, whom otherwise I might wrong through ignorance; and likewise the Spaniards cannot deceive him under the name of Frenchmen, as it is likely they would do me. Mr. Goddard, who goeth with me by your lordship's appointment, confirmeth the report of this pilot's sufficiency. I understand by secret conference with the said pilot that the ships of Barcelona which trade to Alexandria do usually depart from Barcelona in September and October and return in February and March; they go and return exceeding rich, carrying money and returning drugs and spices. He affirmeth that one of their great ships cannot be less worth than 100,000 or 150,000 ducats. The like ships go in the said seasons of the year from Messina in Sicilia to Scandron and Alexandria. If I should fail of all these at their next return, in February or March next, my purpose is, God willing, to spend the whole summer in the Straits, that I may attend them outward bound in September and October following. For victuals, the pilot assureth me I cannot want sufficient means, and yet never to offend her Majesty's friends, whereof I will have a most especial care; for I consider that I must in this service maintain her Majesty's honour and amity with her Highness' friends. Presuming upon the pilot's information, I purpose to carry with me in the *Marigold* 20 men more than my complement, not doubting but the victuals I have aboard will sufficiently serve until the seas yield further supply. Because I know that your chiefest intent in this voyage is to suppress English pirates, which do so much dishonour her Majesty in the Levant seas by robbing the

subjects of those princes which are there in league and amity with her Majesty, I think it meet that you write unto the Duke of Venice the intent of the *Marigold's* going into the Straits, whereby his Seignory will be fully satisfied of her Highness's most royal affection towards him. And if it fortune that I be driven to seek relief in Candie, or any other part of his dominions, before I shall meet either with pirates or good purchase, I shall be by that means well accepted of them; and I will endeavour to deserve good estimation amongst them. I make no mention of the *Lion's Whelp*, because I think it dangerous to adventure her in the Straits lest some dishonour might happen unto her by the Spaniards, she being her Majesty's ship and but a small vessel. Wanting here some money for the ship's use, I entreated Mr. Bragge in your behalf to furnish my wants, but I could not procure of him five pounds, so little doth he respect your business. Afterwards, making suit to Mr. Stallenge, I found him very ready to disburse these charges following: for making a new mainsail and bonnet, whereof I had the canvas in bolts—4*l.* 8*s.*: for necessaries to make fireworks—3*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.*: for one dozen of short swords, whereof I had none in the ship—2*l.* 8*s.*: for the discharge of the French pilot which he was indebted—5*l.* 4*s.*: and disbursed by the purser in other necessary charges, as by his account appeareth—3*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* The total sum which Mr. Stallenge hath disbursed amounteth to 18*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.* I make bold to trouble you with this that it might appear unto you how unwilling I am to disburse any money but upon necessity. Ever since my coming hither the wind hath continued contrary, but I am ready to receive the first benefit God shall send of a fair wind.—From Plymouth, 28 October 1601.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**89.** 24, 25.)

George Stanbery, Mayor of Barnstaple, and W. Wynson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 28.—We have expected the coming of the conductors from above to receive these companies of 975 men of us at Barnstaple ever since the 20th inst., as we entreated the Earl of Bath formerly to signify unto you, and as now we have declared unto the Privy Council by our letters on this present date, wherein we pray your furtherance. Touching the packet lately sent hither to be conveyed into Ireland, we used all the best means we could to transport the same, but the winds being contrary, being two days at sea, returned again into the harbour, but shall be sent away with the first wind that bloweth.—From Barnstaple, 28 October 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**89.** 26.)

Vice-Chancellor and Proctors of Cambridge University to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 28.—It pleased you long since to write in the behalf of one Wallis, a turbulent and factious townsman against our University, whom all this while we have expected to see if he would vouchsafe to open his mouth unto us for any favour, but his stomach is too stout, and purposeth, as it should seem, to use your letters to

prejudice the judge, actors, charter and statutes of the land, which, as should manifestly have appeared in Court, are violated by the party for whom in 40*l.* the said Wallis was bound, namely Mr. Joweles, the purveyor, whose provision in that Sturbridge fair, being for Her Majesty's service, was not by us inhibited, but his patent only in Court demanded, to justify his action and to discharge us unto the country, who began to murmur at his taking up of butter as a thing extraordinary in that place, where such a multitude of people, far and nigh, resort to make their provision. Considering therefore that the Proctors pay unto Her Majesty a yearly rent of 10*l.* for commodities arising upon such, and other like delicts, in so much that Her Highness, in abundant and gracious respect to the University, vouchsafeth to submit the purveyors for her own diet unto our charter and statute of the land provided in that behalf, and considering also that the aforesaid Wallis, as it seemeth, doth contemn this jurisdiction, in that being called thereunto orderly, first by notice left at his house, and after by *viis et modis*, he never appeared, but sought to stop all proceedings by your letter, our humble petition is that you would permit us to call the said Wallis to answer in Court, and we are willing to refer the taxation or full remission of his sentence unto you.—Cambridge, October 28, 1601.

Signed, John Jegon, *Vican*; William Boys, Randolphe Woodcocke, *Procuratores*. 1 *p.* (136. 92.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 28.—Here arrived one Robert Kinge, a man of very good discretion, who desireth to serve your Honour, and is very fit to be employed in matters of intelligence. He did, as he saith, from time to time advertise my Lord Admiral of the last Spanish preparations, some of which advertisements came to my knowledge, which maketh me presume to commend him to you as one that will not refuse to do any dangerous enterprise, nor will expect reward till he hath performed it. He hath offered his service to my Lord Admiral, because he is to have pass from him to defend him from men-of-war upon the coast of Spain, by whom he hath been near undone, and lately by Captain William Morgan, but he cannot complain of any hard usage by him. I desire to hear whether you will have part of my ship, or employ her any way, otherwise I will presently set her out. I keep the Jesuits until I may hear from you what shall become of them, divers being desirous of them to redeem their friends. I doubt not but you have heard of great spoils committed in the prize, but I hope I shall so satisfy you therein as I will be without blame. As yet I cannot certify you what goods there are in her, but you shall command your choice of anything that is in her.—From the fort by Plymouth, this 28th of October, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 69.)

Court of Wards.

[1601, Oct. 28.]—1. Petition of Margaret Le Grice for the wardship of her son Francis, and of the lands of the late Christopher Le Grice, of Billingford, Norfolk.

Endorsed:—"28 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 102.)

2. John Spence, for the wardship of the heir of John Laycocke, of Whitecote, Yorks.
Endorsed :—"28 Oct. 1601." ¾ *p.* (1480.)
Note by Cecil that he is to have a commission.

3. John Glass, for the wardship of the heir of one Eltonhead, of Lancashire.
Endorsed :—"28 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (1481.)
Note by Cecil thereon.

4. Margaret De Grys, widow of Christopher le Grys, of Billingford, Norfolk, for the wardship of their daughter and lease of the lands.
Endorsed :—"28 Oct. 1601." ¼ *p.* (1484.)

Sir T. Posthumus Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 29.—I have presumed (in a cause whereon my poor credit doth wholly rely) to fly unto you for assistance and redress. And because you shall see my cause is honest and my wrongs sustained too injurious to be smothered, I send here enclosed a short brief of my whole complaint, according unto my proofs already published. And although I might have been not a little discouraged by some reports published in the country by Mr. William Dawny, Mr. Richard Cholmly (two of the defendants) and their friends, how far you were satisfied by them in the cause ; yet resting very assured of your just inclination, I assure myself you will afford me your favourable countenance, according to the uprightness of my honest cause, how far soever the same hath been formerly extenuated by any.—29 October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 27.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 29.—Understands by Sir Thomas Gorges the continuance of his kind favour towards him. Cannot choose but give him all possible thanks and beseech him to put an end to his worthy work, that as well in body as soul he may manifest the obligation wherein he acknowledges himself to stand bound.—From the Gatehouse, 29 of October.
Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (**89.** 28.)

William, Lord Sandys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 29.—Your favours to me in my late affliction shall ever bind me to you. I acknowledge her Majesty's mercy, and will never refuse any hazard in her service. From Foreley Castle, far distant from mine own poor habitations where my livelihood resteth, and I much lose in absence from them, being demesnes. If I may be so bold to crave your assistance for enlargement and the attaining to my horses.—This 29th October 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 70.)

Henry [Robinson,] Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 30.—Through want of Parliament robes which on the sudden I can by no means either buy or borrow, I am brought by

an unavoidable necessity to offend this day somewhat like unto him in the parable, who sat down amongst the guests not having on his wedding garment; or as the other did, who when they were called came not. I request your favour in procuring her Majesty's pardon of this fault, which I can no way avoid, and beseech you to signify by this servant whether it will be less offensive if I absent myself this day from the Parliament house when her Majesty shall be present, or be there in my rochet alone, all the other bishops being there in their robes.—October 30, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**89.** 29.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 30.—Sends him a havyor and a doe, having nothing of better value worthy the sending. Though his letters came too late to Cecil in behalf of his son Edward Capell for obtaining charge of a company in these Irish wars, entreats his favour in the same matter when other companies of men be sent thither. God of His goodness has given him many sons; would be glad to bring them up to serve her Majesty, some in one course and some in another.—From my poor house at Haddham, 30 October 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**89.** 30.)

William Stallenge to Simon Willes.

1601, Oct. 30.—I have written unto my man, wherein I pray your assistance, for the getting of my Lord Admiral's pass for a Frenchman which last year went for Spain in my bark, but is now employed by others in a bark of this town. He hath followed Mr. Vice-Admiral a long time, but cannot obtain leave to depart, although some others have scaped, I know not by what means. The Frenchman did some service by advertisements in his last voyage, and will do the like now if he happen to go that way, although I do not know but that he intendeth to go for France.—Plymouth, 30 October 1601.

Holograph. Two seals. ½ *p.* (**89.** 31.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 30.—By a general letter herewith unto my Lord Admiral and you, I have certified of such monies as since my last I have here disbursed to Capt. Leigh, who is now ready to depart on his voyage. I have now ended viewing the goods of the carvel brought in by Sir John Gilbert's ship and others, wherein is found of silks only 2 pieces, of velvet three remlets [remnants], of satin four pieces, and certain remlets of tafty [taffeta]; whereof I have taken for you the 20th part. We are now to view the fly boat, where I doubt there will be much goods found wanting, if the purser's book with such 'cargazo' and letters as are in the hands of Sir John Gilbert might be seen; for between her two decks where commonly the best things are laid, there was nothing left. Sir John Gilbert protesteth very deeply that himself nor any for him hath had to the value of 5*l.* of the said prize goods, so that what is done must needs be by the captains and companies of the men of war. If your

waiters at London do make good search, as well by sea as by land, there may be found such things as have escaped from these parts. The master, the purser, and two others of the flyboat, Sir John Gilbert keepeth in his fort, not suffering any to speak with them: what he meaneth thereby, I know not.—Plymouth, 30 October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 32.)

MASTER AND FELLOWS OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Oct. 30.—It pleased you to advertise us that one Elias Allen did by his wife become suitor to Her Majesty for an alms room within this our College, of Her Highness' gift, which he pretends to be now presently void, by reason that one George Willes, whom he is to succeed, hath long since sold his place, and is besides reputed a person of very bad and inordinate life. We therefore have sent for Willes and appointed a day when both shall meet together at the College, at what time we will not fail to have all due regard both of the local ordinance and likewise of your special pleasure.—From Trinity College in Cambridge, 30 October 1601.

Signed: Thomas Nevile, Jer. Radcliffe, Gre. Miever, Thomas Harrison, William Hall, Richard Wright, Nathanael Cole, Thomas Furtho, William Barton. 1 *p.* (**136.** 93.)

CAPTAIN JOHN RIDGEWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, $\frac{\text{Oct. } 30.}{\text{Nov. } 9.}$—The enemy have lately raised two batteries on the east, one of them very far upon the sands 'gainst the mouth of the haven, which playeth on our ships at their entrance, and hath done much hurt; the other somewhat more to the southward and nearer to us, right against the place where our ships now lie within the counterscarp on ground, and that they made to shoot fireworks out of it, to burn our shipping. But there is nothing done yet, for our General caused a half moon to be cast up right against it without our counterscarp, upon which the enemy came down the first night, possessed themselves of it, slew 8 of our workmen in it, then threw it down and so quitted it. After they were gone, our workmen were set into it again and made it sufficiently strong by the morning. The next evening they came down again with their whole troops, thinking to have sped as before; but we had planted of purpose two murdering pieces on our counterscarp 'gainst the halfmoon, which played so amongst them that we slew above 80 of them, by their own reports: 40 dead bodies lay on the ground next morn.

Here are four Englishmen taken which have been racked, and some of them confess that they have these three weeks dealt by letter with the enemy, and now at length promised him if possible to kill our General and his brother the Colonel, to burn our ships, and make good the bridge that leadeth from our counterscarp to our new halfmoon on the east, till the enemy were entered the town. They confess besides that they had drawn above 30 into this plot, and the chief plotter is one Cunnisby, who, as I hear, was sent from you to our General. This is all I can write of ourselves or the enemy,

but that they and we are exceeding weak, and that our men fall daily sick; and that we and they lie very quietly one by the other, for our cannons speak seldom.

His Excellency, we are informed, made his rendezvous with his whole army, 7,000 foot and 2,000 horse, at Gitternbarke the 15th November, *stilo novo*. From thence he marched towards the south part of Brabant, thinking to have put the mutineers to the sword or have made them serve him; but they fled and scapt him. Then he burnt all the country as he marched and spoiled these towns, Wert, Helmont, Sichenen and Aerscott, and many others; but in Diest he hath left a garrison, and so hath brought all the south part of Brabant under contribution. Then he marched towards Thertogenboss, and sat down before it with his whole army 1 November *stilo novo*, but ere he entrenched himself he sent certain horse before to discover and view the ground, which Grobbingdon, Governor of Thertogenboss, perceiving, sallied out of the town upon them with his troop of horse and some foot and took sixteen prisoners and then went in again. Notwithstanding, the burghers next day, seeing his Excellency was so royally come before it, began to mutiny, and one of them ran out of the town unto him and told him they had laid in no provisions to withstand a siege, for they doubted not of his coming, and that there were not any soldiers in the town but only the Governor's troop of horse; and withal he said there were 1,500 monks and friars that carried arms in the town. Now his Excellency is ensconced, intrenched and lodged before the town, as this enclosed paper will plainly shew you, and hath taken all forage and provisions within ten miles of the town, and carried it into Huesden, where it serves for his horse and soldiers. He carried 30 cannon with him and hath 28 more now sent him. He hath mounted 3 of them, and hath with them already battered down their highest steeple, which overviewed his army and played into his trenches with some small pieces. His Excellency had with him 700 waggons, and hath sent letters to the States that in regard of the burghers mutinying, their want of provisions and the impossibility of being relieved, he doubteth not to gain the town within these 4 weeks.—From Ostend, 9 November, *stilo novo*, 1601.

Holograph. Three seals. 2 *pp.* (89. 90, 91.)

The Enclosure:—

Plan of "Boss" or Thertogenboss. Showing the surrounding country, and the dispositions of the besieging forces. *In Ink.* 1 *p.* (89. 90.)

Lucie, Marchioness of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 31.—Desires his letters in behalf of the bearer her servant, who is undone by a commission granted forth against lands in his possession, whereto he has right both by law and conscience. Refers delivery of his case to himself. Your very affectionate niece.—Augustine Friars, this last of October 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 33.)

Justice R. Lewkenor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 31.—This bearer Captain Johnes, muster master within

the counties of Merioneth and Cardigan, telleth me there are defects and wants of men, weapons and armours of the trained bands in those counties, and hath prayed directions from me and the rest of her Majesty's Council established in these parts, for reformation and supply thereof: telling me he understood by your speeches some directions should be sent hither from the Privy Council. I told him I had not as yet received any directions, and therefore knew no course but to write to the sheriffs and justices of peace of those counties to cause the trained bands to be made complete and supplied with arms; which he thought would do little good. I also advertise you of a great disorder fallen out in Denbighshire at the late appointed election of a knight of that shire to serve for this Parliament; which I think you have heard of before this. The particularities I cannot advertise because it is far from this place, and I have not heard from any of the parties of the matter. But suspecting at my last being in those parts, that some matters of discontentment were offered by Sir John Salisbury to Sir Richard Treavor and Sir John Lloyd, I did my best and used my best advice to them on each side to pacify those discontentments. At which time I left them in very good terms the one to the other, although Sir Richard Treavor and Sir John Lloyd held themselves to have been wronged by Sir John Salisbury: howbeit, they then upon my speeches were content to bear it until an after time to decide it with more quietness, such as might give no occasion of such offence as it might have given at that time of the Sessions. I hoped some good reconciliation would have ensued, for that after these my speeches used to them severally, I found them during the residue of the Sessions not only to use one another with good speeches, but also interchangeably to drink one to another. But now I perceive those matters of disagreement to have fallen so far forth, that without you and other the lords of the Privy Council do take some speedy course of pacification, it will breed such dissension in the shire, where the people are factious and ready to follow those they do affect in all actions, without respect to the lawfulness or unlawfulnesss thereof, as justice will hardly be administered or the people kept in quiet. Also, sithence it is now Parliament time, I am bold to make known that there is great backsliding in religion in these parts, and especially in the confines of the shires between England and Wales, as Monmouth, Hereford and Shropshire, and the skirts of the shires of Wales bounding upon them, and many runners abroad and carriers of mass books, super-altars, all kind of massing apparel, singing bread, of wafers, and all other things used at or in the saying of mass. I have two in prison with whom such trash were taken; they will not confess where they had them; but one saith he found those which he had, the other that they were an old kinswoman's of his now dead that left them to him. They both, taken at several times long between and far distant one from the other, agree in this, that they carried them to be sold, but will not tell to whom, but say they meant to sell to such as would buy them. They are both very obstinate recusants, and so have been divers years. I, seeing the daily backsliding, do fear it will increase if some severer course be not taken in this Parliament for repressing them, and my lords the

bishops being now there being required to look otherwise unto it than by their chancellors, who rather turn the presentments in these cases to matter of gain and profit than reformation.—From Ludlow, the last of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (89. 35.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct. 31.]—Boisleduc is besieged by his Excellency. As to his going to Weerde and composition with the mutineers there, contrary to my last letters, he never came nearer to Weerde than by 2 English miles, and before his coming, the mutineers having burnt and wasted all the country thereabouts, retired over the Mose into Gulickland. Eindthoven and Boxtell, his Excellency hath taken, and already so strongly entrenched himself and fortified all avenues upon the Buss, that it will be too late for the 2 regiments lately sent from the Archduke's army to enter thereunto. There is here no doubt of the taking of the town unless the Archduke come in person to raise the siege.—Flushing, this last of October.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (89. 36.)

Geo. Stanbery, Mayor of Barnstaple, Tho. Brown, and W. Wynson, to the Privy Council.

1601, Oct. 31.—The 975 men appointed to be at the port of Barnstable have been and yet are in readiness to be transported, but the conductors to whom you require us to deliver these men are not yet arrived here, whereat we greatly marvel, and do suspect they have had some misfortune by the way hitherwards. We doubt likewise that your letters unto us have been intercepted, because we received none from you touching this service since the 20th inst., save only this last for viewing and mustering the 66 horse, which we received not before the 29th late at night. Next day we proceeded to the muster, and find them for the most part good and serviceable. Some defects there be, which now for want of time we are constrained to omit. We are driven to send away these in some haste to you, because we rest in great doubt (if these conductors come not) to whom we may commit the charge of them ; for on Monday in the morning, if the wind hold fair, the water will serve to pass them over the bar, where we think it meet that the soldiers' with their arms, both horse and foot, should be in readiness on shipboard to take the benefit of the wind—which being once lost, it may be long ere it come about again at this season of the year. Some of us in defect of these conductors have conferred with the Earl of Bath, who adviseth us in any case, though no conductors come, to send away the men, and his lordship will appoint one or two sufficient gentlemen of his own that shall take the charge of them and deliver them with their indentures to the Lord Deputy in Ireland.—From Barnstaple, 31 October, 6 o'clock in the morning.

PS.—The horse were appointed to be here the 28th, but their captain is not yet come.

Signed. 1 *p.* (89. 38.)

The Same to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 31.—The packet which lay here some time attending the wind for Ireland is now gone, and before the writing hereof we are out of doubt it is at Waterford, which we had forgotten to signify in our present letters to my lords.—Barnstaple, the last of October, in the morning, 1601.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (89. 39.)

The Earl of Desmond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Oct. 31.—Except you do a little more further me, as by your noble disposition you have thrust me into the action of the 17th day's honour, I cannot but deceive your expectation, for I find here no respect of persons except there were a hope to enjoy some benefit, as a farm in reversion or some capons towards Christmas, or to be allied unto or favoured by some Councillor, that by some such means may be procured a letter of recommendation or suit. Which being wanting, there is no hope to borrow the use of a four footed beast from one end of the tilt yard to another. As I am wholly your knight in this triumph, I beseech you that one of your horses may be brought hither that I may exercise daily upon him. He shall be as well tended as in your own stable.—Greenwich, this 31st of October 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 72.)

Court of Wards.

[1601, Oct. 31.]—William le Grys. The wardship of the supposed heir of Christopher le Grys has been granted to his widow Margaret. Information of Margaret's incontinency, and practising to poison her husband, and confession that the child was not her husband's. Prays that the grant be stayed, and the lease of the lands committed to Henry Le Grys towards the payment of Christopher's debts.

Endorsed :—"31 Oct. 1601." 1 *p.* (1486.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct.]—[*Printed in extenso in* Edwards' "Life of Ralegh," Vol. II., p. 244.]

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601 Oct. Sir Wa. Raleigh to my master, without date." *Seal, broken.* 1 *p.* (89. 41.)

Sir James Simple to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct.]—Having acquainted the Duke of [Lennox] with your speeches yesternight anent the conjecture you had of his being wherein indeed he was, he hath made such account of it, that he on the other part holdeth that the great contentment he had in seeing her Majesty at so great leisure proceeded rather of favour than fortune. So that I hope in God, where only good conjectures do breed so good conceits on either side, that farther acquaintance shall draw their affections to better offices. Now you will be so

good as to remember what I spake for his lodging, and where his own mind would have it. I named specially Alderman Beyning's, being towards the water, which is his chief desire; but if there be more difficulty in that particular house than perhaps we know, any other fit for such a person, and situated as I have said, will serve us. He would be obscure without any notice taking from her Majesty to him till he were removed from this, for his people and furniture are not yet come from Dieppe. He was not weary yesterday to take every travail well to see that which he saw, who is this day by only weariness retired and bedfast. Thus looking for your answer, I rest.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. October." ½ *p.* (89. 42.)

LORD MOUNTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Oct.]—I do understand that I am to be removed in regard of the gentleman's trouble where I now remain. Seeing I have been already so burdensome to one, I would be loth to make election of any other. If, therefore, you would afford me that favour as to confine me to some lodging in London, I would willingly put in any bonds not to exceed those limits that were appointed me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. October." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (183. 74.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Oct.]—[Mary,] Lady Cholmeley, widow of Sir Hugh Cholmeley. For the wardship of her son.

Endorsed:—"Oct. 1601." ½ *p.* (1485.)

MARY, LADY VERNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Oct.].—My son Verney being prepared to go into the country to remain at Sir Edward Radcliffe's, according to your direction, is now a suitor, rather to attend her Majesty's ambassador into France, which his friends at their late being in the town seemed to like of. But while we were preparing to fit him for that journey, he understood of my Lord Deputy's lying before Kinsale, and like a young man changed his purpose and would needs go for Ireland, which we thought too dangerous for him; and now being confined to live in the country for a time, he returns to his former suit to go into France. Wherein I would know your pleasure; and if it please you, I shall readily assent, upon his faithful oath and vows made before Mr. Coape, that upon his return he will love and respect his wife as he ought.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"Lady Verney to my Master, 1601." ½ *p.* (91. 5.)

SYMON WILLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Oct.]—Enclosing two letters from Sir Francis Godolphin relating to the Spaniards at Kinsale.—From the Court, this Saturday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (91. 13.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Oct.].—I was writing to have entreated your leave for the visiting of my wife, who lieth in great extremity of sickness, but now she is drawn so near unto her end as there is no possible hope of her life, but am thereby made the most absolute instance of misery of any man living. I entreat you to reserve out of her jointure what you should think fit for the maintaining of my miserable life.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (183. 103.)

The Earl of Pembroke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, c. Oct.]—Two letters:—

1. I have written to my Lord Admiral to be earnest with her Majesty for my leave to travel, and I beseech you let me have your best assistance. When the parliament is ended, her Majesty will have no employment for me, and I hope she will not so far extend her anger towards me, as having herself no use for me, to confine me to a country now most hateful to me of all others, when my travel will enable me to do her service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (183. 119.)

2. Yesternight I received a message from my Lord Admiral by my uncle, that, when his Lordship moved the Queen for me, she said she would have me go keep house in the country. How unfit this course will be for me, I am sure you are sufficiently satisfied. Only this I have gotten, that I perceive her Majesty still continues in her wonted displeasure towards me, for when she was in the height of her anger, her answer was the very same. I request that all motions for me but for my travel may not so much as be remembered. When I last spoke with you, you made no doubt of obtaining my leave. I beseech you still be earnest in it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (183. 120.)

Arthur Throckmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, ? Oct.]—I do now presume to remember the same by the return of my sister with these few lines, humbly beseeching your favour for me about the horses of this shire, because I am assured Sir William Lane will have the Queen moved for him, if he prevail not with yourself and the Lords, as he looketh for upon the letter written in his behalf, from a few here, wherein Sir Anthony Mildmay and the rest refused to join. I hear they begin to wish it were unwritten, as coming from a false ground which they find I take notice of, when they now write that in regard of your former recommending of Sir William Lane to the charge of the horses about Tilbury time, being no such matter, but only Sir Christopher Hatton's hand had, and that but during the shrievalty of his nephew Saunders, for whom after he writ to be restored, they move now a continuance, being a matter far fetched, rather than to fail of some thing to explain their spleen to me, and a doubt of the little forbearance they shall find from me, in respect of others, in their faults, which have

been but too long forborne. For these thirteen years (until my Lord of Nottingham by his letter appointed myself, wherein I stand to their judgements that will not forbear me of my care and behaviour). Sir William Lane never did so much as to look on a horse or ever took order for them; yet whatever you determine, with that will I rest contented.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 4.)

HUGH KENRICK and OTHERS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1601, c. Aug. 7*]—We have received your Lordship's commandments for our abode in Yarmouth. We are bold to inform you of the want of arms for this six hundred men, and desire that order may be taken to send them to us, as also directions for the payment of our soldiers and ourselves, we and our officers remaining as yet at our own great charges, and the soldiers not so well accommodated for their daily means as the keeping of them under good command doth require.

Signed:—Hugh Kenricke, Thomas Mynne, John Brett, Thomas Hawkins. *Endorsed:*—"The Conductors of the six hundred men at Yarmouth to the Lords. They are victualled but for three days."

Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 18.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM, LORD BUCKHURST, and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 1.—I received your letters the first of this present, at 3 of the clock afternoon, bearing date 29 October, concerning the setting forth of my ship within six days and the putting into her a demi-cannon and a culverin of the fort's ordnance, all which I would very willingly perform if it were possible to do it in so short a time. But my ship is so beaten and torn in this her last voyage that by no means she can be so speedily fitted. And for ordnance, there is never a demi-cannon in the fort, and but one whole culverin, serviceable, which shall be made ready to be embarked with all speed if I receive order from you accordingly; and likewise I will use all expedition to make ready my ship if you do not provide some other in the meantime for the said service.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this first of November 1601.

PS.—Whereas my lord Admiral in a postscript wrote unto me concerning the sending up the skipper of the ship of Embden, it is strange to me that he is not brought unto his lordship before this, for that I sent him up by Grymes the messenger ten days since.

Here is a ship called the *Roebuck*, which was Sir Walter Ralegh's, now made ready to go forth, which I think very fit for the service.

Signed. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**89.** 43.)

GILES BROOKE, Mayor of Liverpool, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 1.—I am enforced of mere necessity to seek unto the Privy Council for the redress of divers abuses wherewith Liverpool hath for a few years, in the latter time of these last wars of Ireland, been pressed by our too near neighbours of Chester; who from time to time having direction from the Council for provision and shipping

* *See* p. 328.

of soldiers at Chester, have by colour thereof made stay of all shipping not only in this port of Liverpool, but also in all creeks and members thereunto belonging. By reason whereof our ships and mariners have been stayed for seven weeks at one time, and in the end upon the return of their shipping of Chester, few or none of ours employed therein. And that worse is, the Mayor of Chester hath also, at his pleasure, released divers in the river of Chester, there stayed for her Majesty's service, for the use of the merchant, whereby many merchants have been drawn from us to them, to our great detriment in traffic: and also upon suit made to the mayor there for the time being, hath released unto the merchant shipping formerly made stay of, most fit for her Majesty's service, whereby the mayor of this town is not only brought into contempt of the said merchants, but the townsmen themselves, enforced by necessity, are driven to seek unto him for enlargement, to their great travail and charges—where heretofore it hath been used that when any service was to be performed by us, you have usually directed your letters immediately to the mayor of this town, authorising him to make "staiment" of all shipping within his liberty: which from time to time most dutifully hath been by us performed. And at the great provision for Lough Foyle, where it was thought the service for the most part was done by them of Chester, very true it is that from this river almost 20 barques did serve, and of Chester only two, and those such as were not able to keep company with the fleet. Wherefore, since our town is thereby greatly decayed, the owners of shipping not able to keep their ships and men as heretofore, being so often stayed and so seldom employed, without some redress be provided, I in the behalf of the whole do crave you to be a mean unto the rest of the Council, that when any service for transporting her Majesty's forces, either foot or horse, shall be appointed for these parts, it might please you to direct your letters as heretofore hath been accustomed, unto the mayor of this town who (God willing) shall undertake for a thousand foot and fifty horse at all times that shall be sent from time to time unto these parts, and to be as well and at as easy rates here passed as the citizens of Chester shall do for so many as shall be assessed upon them, so that you grant us commission that we may place some of them in the country towns near here adjoining, because we cannot well lodge within our town above 700 men at one time. Otherwise, if they of Chester may command us as for these four years past they have done (which we durst not withstand in respect of the present necessity of service), they will so insult over us as now they term us to be a member of Chester, and by that means challenge a superiority over us, where it is evident that this is the chiefest port between us and the Land's End of England (Milford only excepted), and also that our town and the river of Mersey do belong to her Majesty in the right of her Duchy of Lancaster, and Chester and the river of Dee in the right of the Earldom of Chester. And now at this present service, we have been by the mayor of Chester stayed, released, stayed again and in part now eftsones enlarged. And it may be in the end none of our barques must be employed, if either strangers or their own shipping be able to perform it; whereby we gather their practice is only to

weaken us so much as in their power lieth, which if it have continuance, will be to this town and port an utter decay, that in time of traffic was wont to have far greater store of men of ability, shipping, and mariners, than now we have, being already so far impaired as hard it is at the time of our election to find a sufficient man to be our magistrate, some being dead, some departed into the country, and others of the best account ready to leave the town if redress be not had; and then the town is like to be very simply governed, or else the burden to lie upon a very few, some one having already been charged four or five times, to his great hindrance and exhausting of his wealth, having no fee belonging to the same. My most humble suit eftsones is that during this service for the wars of Ireland the command may come immediately unto us from your Honours for such numbers as we shall be charged withal, and we according to our most bounden duties shall pray daily for your good Honours.—Liverpool, the first of November, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1⅓ *pp.* (89. 44.)

Sir George Trenchard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 1.—About eight years since it pleased her Majesty to join in patent with me for the keeping of Sandsfoot Castle in Dorset my brother-in-law William Bampfeild esq., who by the long indisposition of his health is now grown very weak and no way able to endure the cold nature of the place. My suit is that the place may be transferred to my son, who being grown to ripe age, I do desire to train up and make serviceable to her Majesty in that office.—From Wolveton, 1 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 45.)

Philippe Cotton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 1.—I humbly desire your remembrance of me, your poor, yet very near kinswoman who has been her Majesty's sworn servant these 20 years. If my abode were not so far off I would have come myself. I crave you to help me for my money to some ward, that may be beneficial to me and my children.—Stocke, the first November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal* 1 *p.* (183. 73.)

Dr. John Jegon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—Acknowledges himself exceedingly bound to Cecil both for his late preferment and his just defence against malicious traducers. Prays continuance of his favour and protection.—November 2, 1601

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 46.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Privy Council.

1601, Nov. 2.—Two letters:—

1. Whereas I have received two packets from you for the setting out of my ship with expedition for Ireland, the one whereof I have answered by my former letters; notwithstanding I have since

used such diligence therein as I doubt not my ship shall be ready within six days after the date hereof, the which I thought good forthwith to advertise you that no fault might be found in me of any delay or unwillingness to do the Queen service in purse or person. As concerning the ordnance, I have not any such in the Fort as you appoint, neither can I furnish them with all implements for the field; wherefore I forbear to send any. Notwithstanding, the powder shall be delivered, and I think it fit also that some shot should be sent therewith, for which I desire your farther warrant.—From the Fort at Plymouth, the second of November, 1601, at four of the clock in the morning.

PS.—If I shall send any shot I must be directed of what sorts to fit the ordnance already there. I have demi-cannon shot which I can spare because I have not any piece to use them.

Holograph Three seals, two broken. 1 *p.* (89. 47.)

(2.) My ship is a ship of great charge and is well fitted with brass ordnance, and therefore I pray you that, if she miscarry, I may have due satisfaction for her, as also that I may have warrant that my ship may not be unfurnished of her ordnance when dismissed. This I crave by the next packet. I have appointed a gentleman of good experience and discretion to go in her that will undertake any service as valiantly as any man in England whatsoever. His name is Hugh Tolkerne, for whom I humbly desire that he may not be displaced when he shall come thither. You may now perceive how inconvenient it is that her Majesty hath not a store here of all manner of munition and provisions for shipping. Thus in haste presently upon receipt of your letters I take my leave.—From the Fort, the 2 of November at 4 in the morning, 1601.

PS.—Here is not any gunners fit for the field, and therefore, if you be so pleased, some may be sent down from London.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 49.)

Richard Staperr to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—Mr. Altham, the lawyer of Gray's Inn, did about three years past marry my daughter, and, as I understand, the judges and others of skill in the law have a good opinion of him. My suit is that if his name do come in question for preferment, you will vouchsafe him your good word; and if he may do you any service, being a man still resident in London, he will be most ready.—2 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 48.)

Thomas Brown and W. Wynson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—On Saturday last, Oct. 31, Sir Anthony Coke arrived here with instructions of the 18th of the same from my Lord of Nottingham and your Honour to receive from us the 975 men, with their arms appointed for this service in Ireland; and the next day early he took the muster of some of them with great care and diligence; and this morning is ridden to Ilfracombe to view and ship 300 that lie billeted there 8 miles from Barnstaple, so as

to-morrow we hope they and the rest (if the wind hold fair) shall put to the sea.—Barnstaple, this Monday 10 of the clock in the forenoon, 2 November 1601.

PS.—Here is yet no conductor come to take the horse from us.

Signed. ½ *p.* (89. 51.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—According to your direction I have sent order to my counsel to make answer to my Lady of Rutland's bill, hoping they will do that which will seem reasonable to you, howsoever pleasing to her ladyship, who never yet omitted any occasion that might trouble me and herself. I must still acknowledge the care you have of me and my poor estate.—Uffington, 2 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 52.)

Sir Richard Fenys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 2.—Since in all Parliaments these 16 years last past, and also in times of intermission, as by this true copy of a letter of your most noble father's it appeareth, there hath not only passed deliberate and exact hearings of the title continued in my grandfather in his minority and unadvisedly discontinued by him in the suit of his livery in the year 13 Henry VIII., but there hath been relation of her Majesty's approbation by recognisement of the precedent right and priority, for the allowance whereof this bill, by her Majesty's direction, was engrossed; yet myself ever esteeming her favour above all descended right, do submit myself to such proportion of her grace as may be most pleasing to her to vouchsafe me. But if her most excellent Majesty shall be withholden from affording me the lowest proportion of grace, or justice in that kind, yet that the right so descended may not utterly vanish, although my unworthiness disable me thereof, for the satisfaction of many the friends and allies of my poor son and myself, might it but please her inestimable goodness (the rather for that lord Norrys who is descended out of the house of Fenys, as also Mr. Comptroller, my countryman and kinsman, hath not only promised his greatest furtherance but also to move for me if there shall be opportunity) to vouchsafe me leave but to put in my claim into the Parliament House, that the right or unworthiness of the cause, so many years unfortunately followed, being by those Houses gravely censured, may in the end receive some final determination, either revivement or extinguishment, as shall best please her Highness; wishing it had pleased God to have made me so happy as my Lord of Kent, who after a discontinuance of two of his ancestors, and that of the uncle and his son, obtained her Majesty's recognisement of his descended right even with the priority. I beseech you to descend into the view of these approved rights which, notwithstanding, I disclaim in respect of the least of her favours.—This 2 of November 1601.

PS.—I seek most her Majesty's royal grace, which if it so offend others as in no measure her Highness may well grant, then the like gracious allowance, as my lord De la Warr had for the trial in Parliament, for which I and my posterity shall be most bounden.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir R. Fynes." 1 *p.* (89. 53.)

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 2.—My nephew Splaudian Lloyd, to my great grief, hath these sundry years continued in lunacy; the means used for his cure, greatly by the care of my Lord Chief Justice, have little prevailed, till now of late by his restraint, by my Lord Chief Justice's commandment, in Bethlehem, he is come to much better understanding. He now hath written to my Lord Chief Justice beseeching liberty to travel beyond the sea for a year. His lordship doth esteem it the best course to try one year that way. If it may like you to grant the same Splaudian a passport so to travel, I shall think myself greatly beholden unto you.—2 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 54.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 2.—I continue my suit on behalf of Nicholas Blocque to succeed in the room of Martin Blannot who, in respect of service to be done to her Majesty in her cautionary town of Flushing, had a pension of 3*s.* a day out of the general cheques. The matter is very necessary, her Majesty's officers by the means of some of the country being able to come to sight of many things which with much difficulty otherwise would be known. The pension is not great and, which is more, comes not out of the Queen's coffers, but, as I have said, from the cheques. To have the place, I know none more fit than the said Nicholas.—From Bainard's Castle, the 2 of November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 75.)

WILLIAM VAWER, Mayor of Bristol, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 3.—I have caused to be shipped the whole numbers of foot here, and also fourscore and eleven horse, all which are set to sea yesterday morning, together with the Earl of Thomont and his company; who I hope will be in Ireland this day, the wind having served good for their passage, and this day doth another ship depart with 20 horse more, and the residue shall be sent away as they come here and are ready.—At Bristol, this 3 day of November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 55.)

LADY ELIZABETH KYTSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601], Nov. 3.—Asking him to sit in the Star Chamber on the coming Friday, Sir Thomas Kitson having a matter there in the name of one Morse, his farmer, against Brett and others, complaining of great wrong committed by the said Brett and other lewd, riotous persons his tenants in Suffolk, wherewithal my Lord Chief Justice had been partly acquainted at the assizes. She desires no favour but only due punishment of the offenders. considering that though this touches Sir Thomas in particular, yet it might (passing unpunished) give a dangerous example in general, as small a matter heretofore having been the beginning of great rebellions, even in those Shires. Sends a brief of the cause.—From Clerkenwell, 3 November.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (89. 56.)

[Donogh O'Brian,] Earl of Thomond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 3.—The wind coming up easterly the 30th of October, I spake to the mayor and chamberlain of Bristol to have shipping ready to put to sea, having ever since my coming given them express warning that all things might be in a readiness upon the first wind, so as there might be no opportunity of wind or weather lost; which they assured me of, but yet I could get no shipping ready, or so much victuals as would serve the mariners, until the second of November. I coming the night before to Hunger road, thinking to have found all things ready according to their promise, about six of the clock the 2 of November in the morning we set sail and made for the coast of Ireland all that day and the next night; and being ready to seize upon the said coast, the wind came so contrary with so great a storm at south and south southwest as the like the mariners have seldom seen. For my part I never saw a greater, and did never think to set foot on land again, so as with much ado we recovered the haven of Milford the third of this month. We hope that the first 18 hours of fair wind and weather will send us to Cork, or 12 hours to Waterford. We are so much scanted and so ill provided of victuals from Bristol as I am fain to send to the justices of the peace and towns hereabouts to supply our wants.—Milford, the third of November, at four of the clock in the afternoon, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 57.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 3.—In my last I certified what silks were found in the carvel, for the 20th part whereof I have taken 5 yards of velvet and 5 yards of satin, being so much in value as is due for the whole at an indifferent rate.

On Saturday last were viewed 17 chests of the flyboat, and therein among other goods were found 29 pieces of tafty wrought and plain, 5 pieces of calikoo lawn, and some quantity of sewing and raw silk. I hope in the chests yet to open will be found more store of those commodities. In the meantime let me understand whether the 20th part thereof shall be sent up or sold here.

The mayor of this town and his brethren are informed that some gentlemen their neighbours have combined together, pretending with the assistance of Sir Walter Raleigh to overthrow the act made concerning the water that runneth to this town, or at the least command the same at their pleasures, so as we shall be little the better for it. Which their pretence, grounded only upon malice without any just cause, if it should take place, must needs be the overthrow of this town and harbour; which we hope her Majesty and your Honours will not permit, being a place of such importance as it is. As the estate of this town is now, with the help of the mills I can, if need require, provide within 2 months 1,000 tons of provisions for her Majesty's service. But if these mills be taken away, and I forced as I must be, or any other employed in that service, to send corn and malt three or four miles to be ground at those gentlemen's mills, the like quantity of provisions or much less will

not be made in a far longer time. And surely if our water be taken from us, a great number will feel the want thereof beside ourselves. If those gentlemen did duly consider the common good or their own private benefits, they would not seek so much against this place as they do; for if the same be decayed they shall never make by their lands the two third parts yearly of that which now they do. Mr. Mayor and his brethren have written beseeching your favour herein, and have appointed Mr. Bagg to inform you more particularly of the cause, as I cannot well be absent from hence till the flyboat's goods be all viewed.—Plymouth, 3 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 58.)

WILLIAM PARKER, Mayor of Plymouth, and his BRETHREN, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 3.—By our last letters we made known unto you some wrongs offered us by Mr. Crymes and other gentlemen and tinners of this country, which had combined together to have taken from us some part of a water granted us by Act of Parliament in the 27th year of her Majesty's reign, which we to our exceeding great charge have procured to be brought to our town. We having complained of the wrongs in the Star Chamber, and many outrages committed by him and his complices, Crymes, doubting the success and fearing to come to trial there, appealed unto you and the lords at the Council table, where he exhibited many untruths which we answered. And he doth purpose to exhibit a bill into the Parliament House to repeal the Act, or at least seeketh to take from us some part of our water; which would both turn to the overthrow of our town and hinder her Majesty of great profit. Wherein we pray you to stand our good friend, as you have ever hither unto done.—Plymouth, 3 November 1601.

Holograph by Parker. Seal 1 *p.* (**89.** 59.)

OCTAVIUS, Bishop of Icaria to [JOHN SKYNNER].

1601, Nov. $\frac{3}{13}$.—Although a stranger, I venture to address you, believing you to be a man of great parts, noble birth, devoted to the faith of your ancestors, an Englishman and a dweller in Calais, and presuming on my being a bishop of God's church and Nuncio of His Holiness in lower Hesse and upper Germany. I am much concerned for the Catholic faith in England, and might further excuse myself by the fervent desire I have for the pacification of all Europe, and especially of these northern parts. I am aware of your close friendship with the leading councillors of the Queen of England, and I urge you to employ your influence at that court in behalf of peace and the Catholic faith. The bearer of these will explain more fully how much I loathe this war.—Dated at Newport in Flanders, 13 Novembris anno domini 1601.

Addressed:—"Jo: Sk:"

Latin. Endorsed:—"The copy of the Nuntio's letter to me." 1 *p.* (**183.** 79.)

JOHN HOLLAND to the LORD KEEPER and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—I have received your letters commanding me to attend you about such matters as her [Majesty] hath commanded, and will, as it shall please you to appoint, give mine attendance.—4 November 1601.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (89. 62.)

The EARL OF THOMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—Having written my former letters the 3rd inst., at night the storm continued so great as the like hath not been seen by the mariners and seamen; many of our cockboats lost, and some cables and anchors, not without great danger to our shipping, which I thank God are yet safe in the haven. The first wind serveth I will not omit one hour's opportunity for my present departure.—Milford, the fourth of November, at eight of the clock in the morning, 1601.

PS.—All the ships and victuals that came with me from Bristol, I thank God, are safely come to this harbour.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 63.)

CAPTAIN LANCELOT ALFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Nov. 4.—It appeareth by your letters to the Mayor of Chester that you are fully assured of my departure towards Lough Foyle with the supplies of foot. I cannot deny but wind hath very well served for that purpose, but the Mayor of Chester was not provided for victualling the ships, neither is he, for anything I can perceive, furnished as yet, in regard there is four tons of victual yet unput a shipboard; as also all the arms of the soldiers which are unsent down. For my own particular, I hope you shall find no fault, for my only stay is upon the mayor.

Touching the sufficiency of these supplies, for Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Lancashire, Cheshire, Anglesea and some part of Denbighshire, I have found for the most part very able men; but for all the rest of Wales, so vile as in the mustering of them we could very hardly allow of any, the defects whereof are sent to you here enclosed.

For the horse, there is now at Chester and Liverpool 83 to be shipped; for the rest, they are not yet come, being for the most part very good horse and well furnished. There is great running away of soldiers, but very few brought back again by the watch of the constables. The mayor would have me to deliver the soldiers their apparel in Chester, but I think it very unfit, and do entreat that carts may be provided to carry the apparel with the soldier to the waterside where they are to embark, and they to deliver it as they shall go aboard; for by this means I shall be sure to draw them all out of the town for desire of clothes, and none shall run away with her Majesty's apparel. This I would have done, but the mayor will not consent as fearing of a mutiny. Wherefore I beseech you that in case the soldiers do run away with their apparel it may not be held a fault of mine. I have received your packet for Lough Foyle, and

for my speedy departure; I will hasten all I may.—Chester, this 4th of November 1600.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"4 Nov. 1601 (*sic*)." *Seal, broken.* 1⅓ *pp.* (89. 60, 61.)

Enclosed :—

The defects for Wales.—Of Carnarvonshire, 22 : Denbighshire, 9 : Montgomeryshire, 15 : Flintshire, 3 : Anglesea, 2 : Merionethshire, 8 : being in all 59.

⅓ *p.* (89. 60.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, Mayor of Chester, and OTHERS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—We have viewed and mustered all the 1,000 foot to be embarked at this port for Ireland, the deficients and runaways of which soldiers appear in a list here enclosed. Also, we have viewed and mustered all the horses as yet repaired to the port of Chester and taken the rider's name of every horse, and the colour, height, age, marks and pace of them; the particulars whereof, as also of the deficient horses and of those gentlemen that have not as yet sent their horses to this city, appear in another list enclosed. Also, we have taken course with Captain Alford that there is not any particular selection of the best horse for Lough Foyle, but an indifferent distribution for Lough Foyle and Carrickfergus according to your directions. Moreover, we were informed by the provant men before the writing of our last letter, that the single suits for the 700 men for Lough Foyle were in readiness; since which time we do perceive that the mantles are not yet come hither, so as we cannot perform our promises made unto the soldiers for the delivery of the same on shipboard, according to your former directions. Also, the 50 soldiers levied within the county of Anglesea came to this city very well apparelled with caps, cassocks, doublets, breeches, netherstocks, shoes, and shirts; which gave great discontentment to the residue of the soldiers which had no apparel, and to us some trouble for their pacification. For which cause we have thought good to signify our opinions that either all may come so furnished hereafter out of their countries, or else all to be furnished here at the port of Chester by the provant men. The arms of all the soldiers are complete, good, and sufficient, and the arms of the insufficients and runaways are also sent with the residue to Lough Foyle and Carrickfergus.—Chester, 4 November 1601.

Holograph by Ratclyff. Signed also by W. Brereton, Richard Trevor, Launcelot Alford *and* Jo. Baxter. *Endorsed :*—"The Mayor of Chester and the Commissioners to the lords." 1 *p.* (89. 64.)

CAPTAIN JOHN BAXTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—That day I departed London, your Honour was at Court, whither I thought to have come to take my leave of you, but that Captain Alford entreated me to come down before by reason that he was to stay about the direction for the horse, and

promised to excuse me with you. But now, having occasion to write about our proceedings here, I desire you to pardon me for the abovesaid, and not to impute anything unto my negligence therein.

It was 11 or 12 days after that day prefixed by your Honours before all the supplies came to Chester, and yet many of them insufficient, but for that they do belong unto Captain Alford to certify, I leave it unto him, only touching those that I have the charge of unto Knockfergus, which are 300 men out of Yorkshire, which were absolutely the best men that came hither, and brought hither in very good sort, without any abuses, for ought I could perceive, or any of the commissioners. I am making what haste I can to have them hence, but the mayor of this town meaneth to have them go all together within this 2 days, which time, if it please God the wind be fair, all things will be finished and we to seaward.—Chester, 4 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 65.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, Mayor of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—I received a letter from you of the 2nd inst. with a packet enclosed to be sent to Sir Henry Dockwra, whereby it seems you think that Captain Alford with the foot companies are shipped away for Lough Foyle, and appointed me to certify their departure. In answer whereof, since the directions sent for the stay of shipping and provision for the foot, I received other directions to make the like stay of shipping and provision for the horse; whereupon the allotment of shipping that was made for the foot was altered, and those that were appointed for foot were then allotted for horse. Also, boats being stayed to carry the furniture and victuals ashipboard lay below in the river ten miles from this city, and the wind being turned southerly, they could not come up to this city to fetch the same to carry it to the ships. Neither did the wind stand fair at this port above two days, and the weather was foul, stormy, foggy and snowy, as that no man would put to sea. Neither is all the apparel for the 700 to go for Lough Foyle come to this city, so as yet the soldiers are not embarked; but as well the foot as the horse are in readiness to be shipped so soon as the wind shall serve.—Chester, 4 November 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (89. 66.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 4.—I received of late by your letter very honourable satisfaction to two of my former letters, and I pray you think nothing in me that I should be jealous that the world here should conceive any derogation of my credit here from above, being the only reward that I expect for all my services and cares sustained in this place I serve her Majesty. I fear I shall not so soon see you as I desired and hoped, being touched with more extremity of this disease than ever I was before; yet, God willing, a month shall be the longest day at which time I hope to see you.

There chanced to come by here of late a poor Frenchman that made shipwreck upon the coast of Cardington, near Dundalk, spoiled by the Irish, who related unto me that of his knowledge the Earl of Tyrone was daily supplied with match and powder and other provision out of Scotland. This though perhaps you know already by other means, yet being avowed by a stranger who standeth indifferent to both nations, it may appear unto you to be the more true. I would to God, Sir, it would please her Majesty to make an honourable peace with that kingdom, the end whereof I fear is not yet seen into. It is not the first time that princes have been contented upon extremities to treat with a rebel for the quiet of a whole kingdom, as two of the greatest monarchs of Christendom have been contented to do the like. If Ireland in time of most quietness never yielded unto her Majesty any profit but honour and allegiance, what more can her Majesty expect in her time, if that might be brought to pass, whereof I think there is no doubt but that her Majesty may assure herself thereof. Herein I am bold to make a short discourse unto you, not doubting but that you have a care in that weighty place you hold, to think of the events before they happen; assuring you this poor country under my government seems to complain much of the continual charge imposed upon them by occasion of these Irish wars, which if they should continue, I fear the end thereof; leaving all to your wise consideration, who, I know, as you carry the greatest cares of all others in the commonwealth, so any hard event would be most construed against you.—From York, 4 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (89. 67.)

Ship Seized.

1601, Nov. 4.—Report of Henrick van Anker, of Hamburg, merchant, made to Sir Robert Mansell, 4 November, 1601, touching the pepper aboard the ships lately stayed by him upon the Narrow Seas.

He saith he continued in Portugal with a merchant, a kinsman of his, two years and a half.

He affirmeth that these 5—Ruy Lopes Hues (?), Antonio Gomes Hues, Anrique Semendes, Hector Mendes, Alfonso Rodriges Hues—and one Portugal, whose name he cannot call to memory, are the true and sole owners of all the pepper in these ships. For proof whereof, he saith Semendes did set some of the mariners of those ships to fill and carry the said bags of pepper aboard the ships, according with them to receive for the same 6*d.* a bag to be paid them in Emden; and not only his own knowledge but the report of the steersman of the ship wherein he came, named the *Swaert Odler*, and others in the ship, confirm the same; and the steersman and others requested him to speak to the Admiral that as they perceived this pepper was like to [be] confiscate to her Majesty, they might yet receive the 6*d.* a bag promised them by Semendes, the chief contractor.

The abovenamed contractors have refused all the summer past to sell any pepper to any Flemish merchant whatsoever. It was

appointed that the money rising of this pepper should be paid in Dunkirk to the use of the King of Spain; he hath heard as much in Lisbon a thousand times.

He knoweth the ordinary use to be that when any merchant doth buy any goods in the Indies house, he forthwith takes the same out into some warehouse of his own; but the pepper in these ships was shipped directly out of the King's Indies house, and therefore undoubtedly doth belong to him and his contractors.

Further, whereas not one of all the bills of lading mentioneth less than 30 sacks of pepper to belong to one merchant, he knoweth that in his memory no one Flemish merchant hath dealt for so much as 10 bags at a time.

That this pepper belongeth to the King and his contractors, he cannot but know, it being publicly reported in all parts of Lisbon, as also by his daily conversation and commerce in the Indies house and with the East Indian merchants.

Being demanded how it comes to pass there are Dutch names used in the bills of lading, he saith he is very familiarly acquainted with a young man named Henrick, a Hollander, servant to Mendes, by whom he hath often understood that the bills of lading of the pepper were made by him alone, and that those Dutch names were put in to cover the pepper from the knowledge of the English in case they should meet any in their way homewards.

Whereas he is privy to all the writings delivered by Derick Henry to Sir Ro. Mansell, he saith he is privy to other writings, both letters and bills of lading, in the ship of the said Derick Henry which he hath not delivered to Sir R Mansell.

1 *p.* (**89.** 69.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 4.]—Petition of John Shaw to [Sir R. Cecil], for the wardship of the son and heir of Myles Fish, of Darwen, Lanc.—*Endorsed :*—" 4 Nov. 1601."

1 *p* (P. 198.)

SIR RICHARD LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 5.—Having taken aboard the soldiers at Queenborough the 28 October, I was constrained to ride there still all the next day because the weather was extreme thick and foggy. October 30, I set sail from thence with the wind at N.N.E. and turned down below the Cante. I turned from thence to the Sue Beckon, where I was taken with a forcible gale of wind at E., and enforced thereby to ride it out the space of 3 days. The 4 of Nov., the wind coming to the W.S.W., I set sail, and arrived at this place this present day with all my fleet in safety, I thank God for it.

The soldiers are well accommodated to their content, and do yet continue their healths very strongly. Our daily prayer is now for a fair wind, which God grant.—Downs, 5 November 1601.

Holograph. On the back :—" hast hast post hast hast hast hast hast. at Sandwich the 6 of November past 7 of the clock in the morning. att Canterbury past 10 morninge. Sittingborn past on in the after non. Rochester at 4 in the afternon. Darford at 6 in the morning." *Seal.* ⅔ *p.* (**89.** 68.)

WILLIAM TRESAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 5.—With blushing cheeks I take pen in hand again to importune you that by your favour her Majesty may be moved so to extend her clemency towards me that I might be permitted indempnified to return into my native country and natural obedience, and there live under her favourable protection Of the effect hereof, I was put in good hope by the letters of Mr. Henry Lock, signifying that you would give way thereunto when Mr. Secretary Herbert had moved it. Moreover, being advertised for certain that the Spaniards are landed in Ireland, and I most desirous to manifest my allegiance unto her Majesty, as also to make appear that I have no intelligence with that enemy, do beseech that my life and all that I have may now be employed there in her royal service. This my bounden desire towards the service of her Majesty and my country, I do beseech may favourably be related unto her Majesty and the lords of her Council by you.—Paris, 5 November 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. William Tresham to my master." 1 *p.* (89. 70.)

RIC[HARD BANCROFT,] Bishop of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 5.—Thanks for the book he sent him. Has a confutation of it by a priest, but could not obtain a sight of it till now. Although the author of it subscribes *S. N.*, yet Mr. Blackwell is thought to have made it.—At Mr. Speaker's, 5 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ⅓ *p.* (89. 71.)

LORD BUCKHURST, Lord Treasurer, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 5.—By this enclosed from the commissioners to me and by the report of the messenger himself, of the Dutchman, and of Mr. Middleton's man, who all were actors in this matter, you shall perceive what an insolent contempt and misdemeanor is committed by one of the guard, one Willims. I pray you to impart it to my Lord Steward, and that there may be present remedy and punishment for this so great an abuse. Otherwise, her Majesty must look for no farther service to be done in this business, for the commissioners, if they shall not be aided and defended in the execution of her Majesty's service, must and will give over all farther dealing. The poor Dutchman hath shewed me his napkin all bloody, he being beaten by the said Willims. I will be with you by 2 of the clock or before.—This Thursday, 5 of November 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" The Lord Treasurer to my master. With a letter from Mr. Ald. More, Mr Rich Carmarthen and the rest of the Commissioners concerning the abuse of Wyllyms." *Seal.* ⅔ *p.* (89. 73.)

The Enclosure :—

Mr. Alderman John More and others to the Lord Treasurer.—Since the receipt of the commission from the Lords, we sent for the masters of the supposed prizes. From one of them we have received certain boxes, bags, and

small bundles of pearls and stones, besides by examination of three of the masters confession of great spoils and abuses offered, and to whose hands most of the spoils of money, pearls and stones came. We, missing one of the masters, demanded where he was. Sir Robert Mansell's man answered that Sir Robert had taken him from the rest, but where he was he knew not. A Dutchman, one Peter Michelson, standing by, said he knew where he was, at Westminster in the keeping of one of the yeomen of the guard; whereupon we sent the bearer with the Dutchman and a man of Mr. Myddelton's, with our warrant to bring them before us to be examined. But they were not only denied to have him but kept prisoners all night by the yeoman of the guard, the Dutchman beaten and not suffered to send anybody to Mr. Secretary or to any other, our warrant made no account of, nor would look upon the warrant. If this be not remedied, but this disorder offered by her Majesty's servants against her commandments, in vain shall we be employed in this service. We therefore pray reformation hereof. Some of us are going on board the ships, the rest occupied in examining the rest of the masters, else had we waited on your Lordship.—London, 5 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 72.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Nov. 5.—It is to no end for me to go about to lessen the heinousness of my offence unto her Majesty, seeing it is so apparent unto all; at whose gracious hands I have received so infinite favour in pardoning of my life and preserving of my blood from being tainted, as there is no service or endeavour of mine will be able to deserve the greatness thereof. Notwithstanding, I humbly desire that this consideration may be had (being, I protest to the heavenly God, but the truth) that it was love unto my friend, and no malice unto any earthly creature, that caused me to do as I did, whereinto I was fallen ere I was aware: but being in, I would willingly (I must confess) have wrought his freedom that was the cause thereof, together with my own safety, if it had been possible. As for my allegiance to my sovereign, or honest affection to my country, let my time and life past make answer for me; and for this action that hath caused my ruin (under correction), as I was not alone, who was he that was not merely opposed to the Earl [of Essex] that might not have been drawn to join with him as I did? And in truth I will desire to live no longer than I bear a loyal heart unto her Majesty and my country.

But in my too much love to my unfortunate friend, I know I gave just occasion for you to except against me and to draw from me your affection: but seeing by experience I am taught my error therein, and am both ashamed and heartily sorry that ever you had so just cause of dislike unto me, I humbly and earnestly entreat you to put all past out of your memory, and to look with an eye of love and

pity upon me, whom you have both conquered and gained in all true and faithful service to you for ever. And seeing that your charity gives me assurance that you will not reject me because I am in affliction (for that it is a chief effect of Christian piety to minister succour to a man in necessity), it maketh me the bolder to remember you of the miserable estate wherein I live; beseeching you to work her Majesty's compassionate heart, as in mercy she hath been pleased to save my life, so now she will vouchsafe to put an end to my calamity by giving liberty, that I may by hazard of that life or loss of my dearest blood endeavour to ransom my misdeed. If I could as freely speak to you without jealousy of seeking to serve my own turn as I am earnestly desirous, you would haply find reason to say I have neither any dishonest nature nor am an unworthy man.—5 November, from the Gatehouse.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (89. 74)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 6.—In opening the goods brought in by Sir John Gilbert's ship, there are found a great number of printed and written books, some of them very scandalous and not fit to be suffered. There are also found divers pictures, bulls, *Agnus Deis*, crucifixes, relics, and such like popish trash, of which divers persons do take and, as it is suspected, some to make use of them, whereby they may peradventure reduce others to their own superstitious opinion. There were taken in these prizes many Jesuits, of which seven are brought to this town, having liberty to talk with any that will come to them, whereby it is doubted what hurt they may do with such as are without learning to answer them: for reformation of which I do wish there might be a commission granted either by your Lordships or my Lord of Canterbury and the rest of her Majesty's High Commissioners for ecclesiastical causes, directed to certain commissioners to take in their custody all such books, pictures, bulls, &c., or other popish trash as hath been brought into this place in the said prizes or any other; the books to be viewed, and such as shall be thought not contrary to our religion or the state or otherwise scandalous to be delivered again to the owners, the rest to be burned with the other popish trash. And if any person having any of the above said books or other things shall refuse to deliver them to the said commissioners, or that hath had of them and hath given or sold them to any other, and will not declare the party's name and where he dwelleth, the commissioners may have authority to take bonds of such persons to appear before your Honours, or otherwise, as you shall think meet. And as touching the Jesuits, order may be taken they be not suffered to confer with any but such as are learned and able to deal with them. The commissioners here to be named may be the Mayor of this town, Mr. Thomas Ophamon, preacher, Mr. William Halse, customer, and myself, or any three of us.—Plymouth, 6 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 75.)

Patrick Arthur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 6.—This night I am after taking view of the horsemen,

and besides those that are not yet come and such as are dismissed for insufficiency, I have to go along with me 54, forty of which be as good, both men and horses, as ever went for Ireland, the rest indifferent good, but for the most part the men are ill armed with swords, armour and pistol. One half of the company I sent down to-day to be shipped as soon as I mustered them; the rest I will bring to-morrow, and, if it be possible, be ready against the next day, for the wind begins to bid fair, for if we do not go out over the bar by Sunday, we cannot go this twelve days though the wind serve never so fair. The foot are here still and purpose also to take the benefit of a passage. It is a great oversight that they are not now in Ireland, and when I made known to the mayor and commissioners how grievously you took it, they say plainly the fault is none of theirs, for the conductor was not here. But in whom the fault is, I think they will certify. The foot of Bristol no doubt is in Ireland long since, but for my lord of Thomond and his horse, who went after, it is thought he is yet at sea or driven to some place in Wales. Upon my coming to Bristol, I met divers horse, and upon speech with them in the way as they went home they told me they were discharged; but surely there were some of them good horses and men. But it was for something they were discharged, and if you examine of it you may understand more. The rest I saw at Bristol are all good horses and men. God send us a merry passage and we shall do well. I beseech you remember that notice may be sent you know where, with some expedition, otherwise it may be prejudicial.—Barnstaple, this Friday night, being the 6th of November 1601.

PS.—I beseech you to burn or break this letter.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 76.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Privy Council.

1601, Nov. 6.—According to your command I have laboured to make my ship ready with as much expedition as was possible, and as I hope, she shall be ready to put to the sea by Saturday next if the wind will permit. But had I not been crossed by the mayor in a most peremptory and disgraceful manner, she had been at sea this present day. I protest upon my salvation that I am so insufferably abused by the mayor that I cannot longer endure, in the Queen's service, to be thus disgraced. My private wrongs I have not nor would complain unless I were urged by these occasions; but if he dare to cross me in these her Majesty's especial affairs, I leave it to your impartial judgments to consider how he hath and will wrong me in matters touching my private. The causes I have to allege against him are these. First, that he pressed 500 mariners out of his liberty, in Devon and Cornwall, without warrant from you, whereby he smoked the country in such sort as few men were to be found, by reason of the disorderly execution thereof. Secondly, upon your command to set out my ship for Ireland, I repaired to the mayor, shewing him your letter, and required his assistance to get men for the service, but could not nor cannot as yet get any, save only he lent me the scum of the imprested companies to help

in my ship, to be trimmed, by whose ill-favoured working I had like to have lost her. Hereupon I sent him the warrant here enclosed, which was dated 2 November, but could not as yet get a man, the town being at that time full of mariners, to the number of 1,400 by the mayor's own report. Upon this warrant, he commanded all the pressed companies to repair to the How, where they played a match at hurling, and so made an end without pressing of a man for me that day. Whereupon, on the 4th of the same, I gave warrant unto Hugh Tolkerne, the captain of my ship, to impress such mariners, being not already in pay, as he could find fit for the service in the town; whereat he was much displeased and sware he would release as many as I did press there, and persuaded those which I had pressed to avoid the service and he would bear them out in it, saying it was a corporation and therefore I had nothing to do in it, and to my own man entered into comparisons with me. He giveth insolently out that if any man have cause of action against the captain of my ship, he will arrest him. He hath set 100 mariners in a mutiny against me that were of my company the last voyage, saying that I went about to cozen them of their shares, but that they were in a place of justice and should find him their friend, not only to defend them, but he would buy their shares and break up the sellers [*sic.* cellars] to fetch it away in despite of me. He practised with me long before to give him the names of my company that he might press them, to do me a pleasure, saying by that means I might be rid of them without giving them their shares. This was done to betray me and to set us by the ears that he might make profit of their shares.

Many disorders have been committed in the town against my company, for they scarcely dare walk the streets after the town watch is set. They have been often assaulted very dangerously, to avoid which mischief, I set down an order that they should in time of peace use no word; but I could not be obeyed, neither would they send me their word, nor let me give it, whereby what occasion soever I had, I could not have sent into the town.

At my first coming for a salutation in their day of muster, they shot three gentlemen of my company with hail shot and did hurt them.

He hath given it out that he hath "wrasteled" with as good a man as I am and given him the foil, and I fear his cross dealing and the little care of her Majesty's service hath been such that my ship, wanting nothing but men, will not be ready for the performance of her Majesty's service according to your directions.

I forbear to relate divers of his and their disorders until I may be present to avouch it, assuring that I have not set down anything herein that I will not plainly prove if you will give order that these matters may be here examined by any that you will appoint; which I most humbly pray, and am contented, if all these things lie not upon him, to endure the disgrace he himself is worthy of.—From the fort by Plymouth this 6 of November 1601. I beseech you the cause may not be measured according to the multitude of their denials, for they are many and will outswear me, then no man is able to complain against them. By this and the common purse

do they carry all things, and the poorer sort of the town are those that disburse, and forbear all things that your Honours command for the service of the Queen.

Signed. Seal. 2 *pp.* (89. 77.)

The Enclosure :—

Sir John Gylbert to Capt. William Parker, Mayor of Plymouth.—I have received a second order from my Lords of the Council to set forth my ship for Ireland with all possible expedition ; by virtue whereof these are to pray and, in her Majesty's name, to require you to impress for the *Refusal* 100 of the best and lustiest sailors that may be found in your town, and to deliver them over by poll unto Hugh Tolkerne, captain of the said ship, with all possible expedition. Hereof I pray you fail not as you will answer to the contrary.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this 2 of November 1601

Copy. ½ *p.* (89. 50.)

Particulars of Sir John Gilbert's complaints against the Mayor of Plymouth [as above].

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (90. 89.)

Francis Tresame to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 6.—Being bound with sureties in great sums to make my appearance now for the pleading of my pardon, I sent unto Mr. Windebank her Majesty's warrant. He saith your pleasure is that stay should be made of it until you are advertised who procured it to be signed. As I am informed, by your furtherance her Majesty signed it, together with the lords' pardons and some others, and they all were delivered unto my Lord Treasurer to be kept until we had given security for our fines, which when I had done I received at my Lord Treasurer's hands. Please you therefore to give order I may have my pardon. I would have attended you myself but that I am forbidden the Court ; if you appoint any other place for my attendance, I will wait your pleasure.—6 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 78.)

Court of Wards.

[1601, Nov. 6.]—Petition of Laurence Michell to [Cecil] for the wardship of heir of Myles Fish, of Darwen, Lanc.—*Undated.*

Note signed by Cecil : to have a commission, and if the suggestion prove true, he will consider him in the composition.

Endorsed :—" 6 No. 1601." (P. 270.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 7.—I have examined Edward Jenkinson, who protesteth that he never spake any such words as are alleged against him by Thomas Noel, neither any matter tending to that effect ; neither can Noel produce any witness to prove the same but only himself, unto whom, as he saith, the said words were uttered on

Saturday last in the morning as he and Jenkinson were going forth of their chamber. Nevertheless, I have made stay of both parties as I did before until I may receive further directions from you. This day, the wind serving for passage, I do cause the rest of the horses here to be embarked for Ireland.—At Bristol, this 7th of November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 80.)

Sir Edmund Uvedale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 7.—At my last being with you—if the grief I took at your sudden discontented turning from me made me not mistake you—you said you would maintain what you had said, with some other speeches which I well heard not; whereby I imagine you conceived that I came rather rudely to be satisfied from you than to satisfy you. I protest my coming was merely to know on what terms I stood with you, and to yield you all satisfaction befitting an honest man. And because I will not trouble you with many words, I only end this, I never in my life to my knowledge gave you cause of offence. I have ever faithfully loved and honoured you, and do and will do ever if it please you to accept of it.—London, 7 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 81.)

House of Commons.

1601, Nov. 7.—At the Committee in the Lower House of the Parliament, upon the bill of levying of treasure for defence of the realm. Saturday, 7 November 1601.

Mr. Wiseman.—A contribution, viz. 3*l.* lands and under to pay 2*s.* 8*d.* in the pound, and 5*l.* goods and under 20*d.* in the pound. All above to pay an entire subsidy, viz. 4*s.* for land and 2*s.* 8*d.* for goods. A double tenth and fifteenth. To be speedily paid.

Sir G. Moore.—The like opinion for the tax to Mr. Wiseman. To be speedily paid.

Sir Ro. Wroathe.—4*l.* lands and 6*l.* goods and upwards to pay an entire subsidy. All under these rates to be freed. To be paid in January next.

Mr. Johnson.—To have 3*l.* lands and above to pay an entire subsidy. To be paid before Easter.

Sir Fr. Hastinges.—That 3*l.* goods and 20*s.* land shall pay a single subsidy, viz. 2*s.* 8*d.* the pound for land and 20*s.* [*sic.* ? 20*d.*] the pound for goods. That all above 3*l.* goods and 20*s.* land shall pay a whole subsidy at one payment, viz. 4*s.* for land and 2*s.* 8*d.* for goods. To be paid in January next. He altered his opinion, and would have none to be charged but such as are charged at 4*l.* lands and upward, and those to pay a whole subsidy.

Mr. Philips.—He would have 3*l.* and all under, and 5*l.* goods and under to be freed; and all above those rates to be charged at an entire subsidy and a half, viz. for lands 6*s.* and 4*s.* the pound for goods.

Mr. Barington.—Agreeth with Sir Francis Hastings' first opinion, that such as were charged at 3*l.* goods and 20*s.* lands should be charged as in the first payment of the single subsidy. All above to pay an entire subsidy.

Mr. Secretary.—His opinion that her Majesty should have an entire subsidy of all for the contribution; with the double tenth and fifteenth; and the same to be paid with all speed.

Mr. Chancellor.—He agreed in opinion with Mr. Secretary for every subsidy man to be charged as he is rated with an entire subsidy.

Mr. H. Montague.—To have a whole subsidy of all, such as are rated at 3*l.* lands and 5*l.* goods and under to have some reasonable time of payment; all above to make payment in January next.

Mr. Barker.—A loan of such as are rated above 3*l.* goods, to lend to the Queen so much as he is set at in subsidy, for three years.

Serjeant Harris.—A payment of an entire subsidy with as much speed as may be, but not to pass by any other name or title: and so as many subsidies as shall be thought fit to the Parliament.

Sir Edward Montague.—No man to be exempted, but all subsidy men to be charged with the whole subsidy; and to be severed from the other 3 subsidies that shall follow; to be paid before Candlemas, and to be granted by a special Act.

Mr. Dannett.—In behalf of Yarmouth, that in respect it is a haven town it may be spared from the contribution.

Sir W. Raleigh.—For the sparing of the 3*l.* men.

Mr. Comptroller.—That all without exception of their taxing may be charged according to the whole subsidy.

Mr. Sec. Herbert.—That it be general, without severing the meaner from the better, who if they should be spared two of three parts of the contribution would be lost.

Mr. Attorney of the Wards.—Four subsidies to be granted. The first to be presently paid in February next, and to be taxed according to the last rate and rolls. Consideration to be had for the payment of the other 3 subsidies.

It is agreed by the Committees and the whole Assembly that there shall be granted to her Majesty a whole entire subsidy of all persons taxed in subsidy without exception of any; with double tenths and fifteenths; to be so collected as that the same may be answered into the Receipt by the first of February next.

It was also agreed that other 3 subsidies should likewise be granted, with like tenths and fifteenths.

2½ *pp.* (**89.** 82, 83.)

Lord Morley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 7.—I am put in assured hope to find a tenure *in capite* of certain lands and tenements in Lincolnshire, whereof one Gilbert Bury, gent., about four or five years since, died seised, after whose death an office was found against her Majesty, whereby one James Bury, gent., the son and heir, being then of full age, entered into the

lands without suing forth livery, and thereby hath intruded upon her Majesty's possession, and received the profits ever since, to the disherison of her Majesty. If therefore it please you to grant me the composition and benefit of his said intrusion, I will be at charges to find an office with a tenure *in capite* for her Majesty, whereby her Highness hereafter shall be intitled to the wardship of his heir, and now to have primer seisin and livery for the said lands.—Holborne, 7 November 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (89. 84.)

JOHN GARRARD, Lord Mayor of London, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 7.—I beseech you that Mr. John Sams, although on the list, may not be chosen as Sheriff for Essex for the coming year, otherwise he will be unable to assist his son, my daughter's husband, who having spent some time in the wars of Ireland, hath brought himself somewhat behind hand in his desire to carry himself in the best manner, both in respect to his own reputation and her Majesty's service.—London, the 7th of November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¾ *p.* (183. 77.)

SIR JOHN STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Nov. 7.]—I most humbly crave pardon to advertise your Honour whereas Sir Henry Winston was yesterday disgraced in the Star Chamber by some malicious and devilish practice of some hard proof against him, which was merely false, some part of it in my own knowledge; all which was countenanced by a caterpillar, his mortal adversary, although his name was not used in the bill; so that, if it may please your Honour but to send unto him some kind favour at this time, I know it will revive him, if he were half dead, to a lively spirit. And thus far I protest my own knowledge of him, that he doth truly honour and affect your service, having often heard him say with solemn oath, that, for his life and living, should be ever without question ready for your service; and making but a little doubt whether to sacrifice two of his children if they might help you in any great distress. Beseeching your Honour that he may never know of these my letters.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"7 Nov. 1601." *Seal.* 1¼ *pp.* (183. 78.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 7.]—Petition of Henry Newport, yeoman of the Queen's Boiling house, to Sir R. Cecil. As to his commission for the wardship of Richard Williamson, an idiot. The jury have given verdict against the Queen. Prays that Williamson be brought to the Court of Wards.

Note by Cecil, referring the matter to the Commissioners. Note signed by Walter Cope, feodary, and Edmund Ferrand, deputy escheator, the commissioners, as to the examination of the supposed idiot by the jury. They leave the matter to the Court.

Undated Endorsed:—"7 No. 1601." 2 *pp.* (P. 278.)

Sir Anthony Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 8.—Since my first arrival here on Saturday, 31 October, I received an honourable kind letter from you, which was such a spur to mine own (never to be slacked) duty as hath made me omit not the least part of an hour in my due discharge thereof, which I doubt not will be truly made known to you by the commissioners here, and the causes of my stay here this long; which I would do myself but that, as the proverb is, the tide tarrieth no man. Yesterday morning, the wind standing fair, I embarked the 300 soldiers at Barnstaple, who went away with that tide, and I hope by this time are near Waterford. The other 690 and odd I embarked yesterday in the afternoon, and are this morning with myself, by God's grace, to depart to the place by you assigned me. I will in my arrival in Ireland more largely particularise.—Barnstaple, this 8th of November 1601, at 7 of the clock in the morning.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 87.)

John Delbridge to the Privy Council.

1601, Nov. 8.—Yesterday, 7th November, 300 soldiers, part of the 975 which have lain here bound for Waterford, went away in their voyage from Ilfardecombe, which by most men's judgments are now by this time arrived in Ireland; and Sir Anthony Cooke and Capt. Patrick Arthur, with the rest of the foot and the horse, departed this present day from this port of Barnstaple, with so fair a wind as there is no doubt but they will be at Waterford within this 24 hours.—From Barnstaple, the 8th of November 1601.

Signed. On the back:—"Post hast hast post hast. Exeter at past 12 of the clock. Hunyton a past five at after nown the 9 of November. Sherborn at 12 in the night. Sarum paste 9 before none. Andever at 6 at night Tuesday. Harfart Breg at 7 in the moring. Stans after on . . ." *Seal, broken.* ½ *p.* (89. 85.)

William Wynson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 8.—The Mayor of Barnstaple and the other commissioner, Mr. Thomas Brown, being ridden this morning to the waterside to hasten away the shipping with this fair wind; myself remaining behind for the finishing of other business appertaining to this service here, I received a letter from you, directed to us, importing your desire to be advertised of the departure of the men. This day, being Sunday, about eleven of the clock forenoon, they all, both horse and foot, with their conductors, past over the bar of Barnstaple under sail with a full wind and very fair weather: so as by all conjecture they may be at Waterford, if the wind hold fair, in thirty hours after.—Barnstaple, 8 November 1601, at one of the clock afternoon.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 86.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 8.—There is no man living more desirous to deserve those favours I have received from you than myself, who must still crave the assistance of your noble love in directing my course to

redeem her Majesty's gracious opinion, for the gaining whereof no man can have a greater desire. I pray afford me your honourable advice in this, and if I shall be still so unfortunate as to have untrue reports made of my carriage since my being a prisoner, you will please to honour me with answering the truth in my behalf For those tales which already have been told, I doubt not this bearer will thoroughly resolve you; and for anything that hereafter shall be done by me or mine, I will take that care that no offence shall voluntarily proceed, though it be in the wagging of a feather.—Uffington, 8 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ⅔ *p.* (89. 88.)

The Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 8.—Announcing his election to the office of Vice-Chancellor, thinking it his part to give intimation to him, upon whom depends the good and happy estate of their weak body, almost trodden under foot through the unstayed headiness of divers of their evil affected neighbours.—Cambridge, 8 Nov. 1601.

Signed, Jo. Duport, Procan. (136. 94.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Lord Admiral and Sir R. Cecil.

1601, Nov. 9.—According to your command, I have made ready my ship with as much expedition as possible, and have sent her away this Monday night at ten of the clock, being some eight hours after the arrival of her Majesty's ships; but had I not been much crossed, she had gone away the 7th of this present. She is victualled for two months, with orders to go to the port of Cork, there to attend the Lord Deputy's farther directions. I have already complained and therefore will cease to trouble you any further, but the abuses which I have and do daily receive urge me again to mind you thereof, hoping that there shall be no comparison (in your judgment) betwixt the mayor of Plymouth and me, although he challengeth a duty from this place, which is far unfit if I shall in any of these actions be employed for her Majesty's service, for so by one fool of four and twenty, my actions shall be controlled.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this 9th of November at 12 at night.

[PS.].—The carelessness of mariners is such as although they be extraordinarily well used, yet they will avoid her Majesty's service.

Signed. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (89. 89.)

John Ratclyff, Mayor of Chester, to the Privy Council.

1601, Nov. 10.—Upon Saturday last past the foot and horse appointed by you to be embarked at this port marched into Wirrall to the barks there, and were yesterday embarked and under sail; and having since a fair wind, I hope they are in a good forwardness of their passage. The number of soldiers so embarked, or of the horse, I cannot yet certify you.—Chester, 10 November 1601.

Signed. ⅓ *p.* (89. 92.)

Richard Cary to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Nov. 10].—I have understood to my great grief that you are informed that I should be a person undutiful, factious, and disloyal; also that certain letters of mine should intimate such evil disposition to be in me. These accusations are most untrue; and I desire nothing more than that I might be admitted to your presence, there to purge myself of such suspicions as are conceived of me. If I shall not be able to quit myself like an honest and true man, then I ask no favour, but that further affliction be added to that which I already endure. The letters wherewith I have been charged so much, when produced, were found to be no letters of mine, whose soever they are; and what matters they contain is to me utterly unknown, whereby it is manifest that the informers, whosoever they be, have done me open injury. In like sort some other conjectures, which I hear are suggested against me, I am utterly innocent of. Therefore I beseech you not to cast me out of your good opinion unless by proof I be found faulty.—"Your humble and obedient poor prisoner."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601; received the 10 of November." 1 *p.* (89. 93.)

Sir John Salusbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 10.—Sir Richard Trevor, before the late outrageous misdemeanour committed by himself and others to prevent the lawful proceeding in election of a knight and burgess out of this county of Denbigh to attend the Parliament, was placed by her Majesty's Justices of Assize first man in the return for the sheriffwick of the said county: which place if he may obtain, will as well clear him from the note of so heinous an offence as encourage him to use the said authority for a sword of revenge against all those that did not condescend to his desire; as lately, to manifest his malicious mind, in the last musters for the county, he purposely pressed such gentlemen's household servants and freeholders, being subsidy men, as had before denied him their voices, although they were unmeet and others enough to be had fitter for her Majesty's service. Whereupon the country is grown to a faction, whereof I thought it my duty to acquaint you, hoping you will not suffer a man so minded to be admitted to such an authority before he answer grievous offences formerly committed, and lest the country should thereby be oppressed.—"Llewenie," 10 November 1601.

Signed. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (89. 94.)

William Parker, Mayor of Plymouth, to Lord Admiral Nottingham.

1601, Nov. 10.—This present day, Sir Richard Lusen is departed with his fleet. Only the *Nonpareil* is left here, having her foremast and one topmast lost, but I will do my best endeavour to hasten her away and to furnish her again with masts, beseeching your favour that if I lay out any money, I may by your order receive the same again; for that I have, touching this and the first service, disbursed well near 600*l.* Farther, I have been much abused by Sir John

Gilbert touching this her Highness's service, as by good proof shall appear; for when Sir Richard Lusen came in sight, I called all the mariners together in our castle, to deliver them aboard by poll. But Sir John Gilbert, taking about 140 mariners into the fort forcibly, did there in a night (having a guard with him) make choice of a hundred of them; the rest he caused to be sent aboard a ship wherein one Towlking [*written over* Tolkerne, *which is erased*] goeth captain, bound for Brazil. The said Sir John Gilbert, demanding of one Capt. Thorrelton, who is bound for the Cape, whether he would have any of the prest men, who answered he would not, knowing not to what end it was, to hinder the service of so great importance wherein so worthy a man went chief commander. For, if it please you, the said Sir John is a furious and young governor, having in his fury his rapier out on the sudden; and besides, his people commit so many outrages that they say they will bring a barrel of powder to blow up men's houses. He keepeth very few soldiers, in regard our townsmen must knock as at a country house to come into the fort upon any occasion of service, being there but four soldiers to watch, the which we will prove by oath; beseeching your lordship that he may know from you and the rest of their lordships how to behave himself better, for I doubt he will commit some great outrage, we of our parts desiring to execute her Majesty's service and to live in her peaceable law. Farther, the said Sir John Gilbert much molests your followers, for he would have a "surgentt" one Frederick, which serves your lordship, he having in his ship 2 or 3 "surjents" before. The people here do much grieve at his fierce courses, wherein I crave your redress, with your assistance touching this monies disbursed by me.—Plymouth, 10 November 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (89. 95.)

Abstract of the contents of the above letter.

Endorsed:—"Mayor of Plymouth's complaint against Sir John Gilbart." ½ *p.* (89. 112.)

GEORGE STANBERY, Mayor of Barnstaple, and W. WYNSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 10.—We have not from time to time omitted to present our proceedings therein, as well to the Lords of the Privy Council as to you, touching the foot and horse companies that were to be transported from this town to Waterford in Ireland: as may appear by a letter we wrote to the Lords and two others to you since the 31 October last, which, as it seemeth by your observation of negligence in us, were never delivered, or not before the writing of your last unto us of the 5th of this instant November. And therefore, we beseech your favour to clear our credits with the Lords that no further imputation be made than we justly deserve. You shall receive enclosed two several letters, one from Sir Anthony [Cooke], and the other from Capt. Patherick [Arthur], delivered as they went to shipboard. As we wrote before this to you, we have yet no news of the boat that went from hence with the pacquet the 30 of

October. And also, the letters that came from you the 4 November directed to the Lord Deputy and Lord President of Munster came to my hands, the mayor, the 8 of the same, and a little before the time that these companies did put to sea, and Capt. Patherick Arthur received them of me, and promised to deliver them according to their several directions, and presently went his way to the sea.—From Barnstaple, the 10 November at night 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**89.** 96.)

GEORGE STANBERY, Mayor of Barnstaple, and OTHERS, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601, Nov. 10.—Have been long about the despatch of the men levied in those western parts for Ireland, but have now sent away 975 foot under the conduct of Sir Anthony Cooke, and 53 horse under Capt. Patherick Arthur. It was very long before these conductors came, whereby the benefit of the first wind for their passage was lost. Entreat the Lords, for some few days after the receipt hereof, to bear with their not certifying the particular indentures appertaining to this service, being desirous to make manifest their full proceedings, which without some further deliberation they cannot well accomplish.—Barnstaple, 10 November at night, 1601.

Signed, George Stanbery, Tho. Browne, W. Wynson. ⅔ *p.* (**89.** 97.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 11.—The Duke [of Lennox] requesteth your pass for a servant of his to France, named James Robinson, whom he sendeth over to despatch his baggage to Scotland by sea, and that your pass may serve for his return if weather put him upon any part of this coast; and that the pass may prohibit the searchers of ports to break up or search any of his lordship's trunks or coffers or any other part of his baggage. He maketh haste to be over for this service.—London, 11 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 98.)

DR. JOHN NOWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 11.—I have buried, according to your direction, my Lord of Desmond. His necessary charges for his lodging in my house, my counsel unto him, his physic taken and funeral charges, I have in a bill ready to show you, no part whereof as yet being paid, although I have demanded it of Morris Shean, my Lord's man, who hath at all times received the money by your appointment, rather, as I understand, to his own use than to my Lord's, for he hath already paid out the last hundred pound without his lord's privity—how no man knows, being sent by you especially, as I take it, towards the charge of my Lord's running, if God had so permitted. Wherefore I entreat that the money due to me may, by your warrant to Morris Shean, be defrayed; who have taken what pains was fit, both in health, sickness, and after the death of my Lord, always in honesty for his honour, and never respecting any private benefit to myself.—11 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**89.** 99.)

Sir Henry Wallop to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 11.—I received yesterday my Lord's letters to my Lord Deputy for the reducement of the ward of Eniscorthy to the number of 20 persons to be furnished from time to time by myself. Because I know right well that your particular recommendation will give as much if not more life to my cause than the general letters, I beseech you to bestow two or three words of your own hand upon me to my Lord Deputy, whereby he may espy my dependency upon you, which will not a little advance the business in hand.—From my house in Fleet Street, 11 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal, broken. 1 *p.* (**89.** 100.)

William Parker, Mayor of Plymouth, to Lord Admiral Nottingham.

1601, Nov. 11.—I found one Dodge, the foot post, this present day, whereupon I took his examination herein enclosed, as you commanded me in your former letter about Capt. Kenion, for the monies he brought home, parcel whereof is about him and the rest is in the hands and custody of his brother-in-law.

Farther, I beseech you to stand our friend in the Parliament house concerning our watercourse which Sir Francis Drake brought hither to Plymouth; for if our water be taken away, our town is not able to live, neither are her Majesty's nor her subjects' ships able to be supplied with water, nor her army to be so well fitted with bread and beer.

Sir John Gilbert giveth out speeches here that he will break the back of the mayor and the town; wherefore I pray you to take knowledge of another examination taken touching the said Sir John, herewithal likewise sent, and to stand my good lord (as you have hitherunto ever done) for redressing of this matter.—Plymouth, 11 November 1601.

Signed. On the back :—" From Plimmouth the 11 of November 1601 att twoe of the clocke in the afternoone. hast hast hast hast for life. At Aishburton halfe aneour past . . . in the night. Exeter at 9 in the mornig the 12 daye. Hunyton twelffe a clock at nown 12 of November. Crewkern at 6 at night Novem. 12. Shafton at . . . of the cloke in the mornig. Sarum 12 a cloke. Andever at [8 ?] at night being Friday. at Harvert Brege at 6 of the cloke in the morning." 1 *p.* (**89.** 102.)

The Enclosure :—

> Examination and complaint of Samuel Bodley, of Plymouth, merchant, and Thomasine his wife, taken before Wm. Parker, gent., mayor of Plymouth, 11 Nov. 1601.—Said Thomasine saith, that Sir John Gilbert on the 9th inst. came into her house and inquired for a man, being boatswain of his ship whom examinate answered that she knew not whether he were there or no, which Sir John would not believe, but searched her house himself, without any constable or officer, whereupon he found the said boatswain in the chamber,

which examinate verily thought was not in the house. Upon which Sir John, using contemptuous words, said, "What rascally whore bitches be this?" saying farther, "By God's precious wounds, I will ransack thy house!" And for all that he had searched and found the said boatswain, yet did Sir John make farther search in her house, and did beat her servant, saying he would be revenged of them.
Signed. 1 *p.* (89. 101.)

Copy of the above examination, subjoined to an abstract of letter from Wm. Parker to Lord Nottingham, of 10 November 1601.
½ *p.* (89. 112.)

ABRAHAM CAMPION to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 11.—As to the wardship of his nephew Francis Albany, son of his sister Albany, now married to Sir Francis Lacon. His sister prays that a lease out of the lands of her jointure from Francis Albany may be granted to his brother William and himself, for the benefit of the ward.—Nov. 11, 1601.
1 *p.* (1926.)

CINQUE PORTS.

1601, Nov. 12.—Muster of the Cinque Ports.—12 Nov. 1601.
Imperfect. (210. 3.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 13.—According to your letter I have made stay of one of my best Jesuits, for whose delivery to any that you shall appoint, as also how I may dispose of the rest, I desire your further directions. Many are desirous of them to redeem their friends, prisoners in Spain; but they are such perilous fellows as I dare not trust them with any unless I be warranted for it by your Honours. Divers books and relics were taken with them, which I have been careful to get into my hands, to the end they might not be dispersed the whole country over, and do keep them till they may be viewed by such commissioners as you shall appoint to call in and view all the books. I have troubled you and my Lords with a complaint against the mayor, being urged thereunto by his insolent and cross dealing with me in the Queen's affairs, so far as I could never have endured it had I not hoped that your Honours would have righted my reputation therein. I protest to God, I bare him no malice nor gave him cause of any doubt of my love, but endeavoured myself by all means to win the love of the town. Notwithstanding, such insufferable injuries are still heaped on me by this mayor as I am forced to seek remedy thereof from your Honours, to whose favour I appeal.—From the Fort, the 13th of November 1601.
By reason of my great businesses in London, I crave your leave to come up.
Holograph. 3 *seals.* 1 *p.* (89. 105.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL, her uncle.

1601, Nov. 13.—These come to trouble you in a cause that nearly and presently concerns my Lord and me, who through the speedy and great payments we were commanded to make to the Queen's Majesty, be now enforced to make sale of more land. To this end my Lord hath preferred a bill in Parliament, of the same effect that his father did at the last, when my Lord Mountjoy, who was in coparcenery seised of those lands jointly with the said Marquis, did also prefer and passed his bill giving him freedom to dispose of those lands at his pleasure descended from the Lord Brooke. The stop to my late lord Marquis' bill then was my lord my grandfather's providence, who doubted if he had been absolute lord in those lands he would have disposed them to his base sons. The stay now why my Lord is not like to pass this bill is that my cousin Grevel seemeth doubtful or discontented therewith, alleging, though upon a question with my brother Edward, no greater cause than unkindness in that he was not made privy before the bill was read, which indeed was by evil fortune I could not find him at the Court, and not for any other default of me or my officers, without whose direction or desire the bill was read before it should have been. Now, Sir, if there be no greater matter, I beseech you undertake to satisfy him for me, and to desire him to do my lord as much kindness this Parliament in the very self same tiled [*sic*] land as he did my Lord Mountjoy in the last. And though there may be a difference in his friendship to him and to us, yet there can be no difference of reason, equity and courtesy, no more is there of any prejudice unto him in any manner of sense ; neither did he, as I am informed, any way oppose against the bill preferred by my Lord's father the last Parliament. The cause I desire it is only for that these lands lie far off Basing, and these being not freed, I must sell near Basing, which I will rather do than be driven to any charge in composition, which by the preceding bill past appears only a matter of thanks and courtesy : again intreating you very earnestly to obtain for me my cousin Grevel's favour in this bill, the force whereof by no possibility can be prejudicial to him nor his.—From the Augustine Friars, 13 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (89. 106.)

The ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 13.—I heartily pray you to peruse these notes enclosed against the Bill now propounded in the Lower House touching pluralities. The shortness of the time hath caused me to set them down in this brevity ; but they shall be justified every one of them if need be.—From Lambeth, this 13th of November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (89. 107.)

RICHARD HADSOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 14.—I received this enclosed letter from the Lord of Dunsany, importing his grievances, wherewith I thought fit to acquaint you, being the anchor hold of his hopes and fortune. I

doubt not but you will procure him her Majesty's favour, in whose service he hath shewed himself as forward as any man of his quality in that realm.—14 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (89. 104.)

E., Lady St. John to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 14.—I am to crave your friendship in freeing my son Rice Gryffyn from the shrievalty of Rutlandshire, wherein he hath not any land either in possession or reversion, and yet standeth in the bill of election of sheriffs. As I do earnestly crave his discharge thereof, so do I acknowledge your kindnesses, for which I thank you.—Binfield, 14 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 108.)

George Shirley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 14.—On the subject of a debt. Denies that he ever gave commission to Mr. Beeston or Mr. Cope to make any composition for him to the use pretended. It never appeared that Mr. Cuffe (with whom the pretended commission was said to have been made) was authorised by any warrant from Her Majesty to protect his (Shirley's) wife. Is very well contented to submit to yield such satisfaction as Cecil, upon examination, shall think fit to impose.—"From my Lodging in Fleet Street," 14 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 109.)

Sir Henry Bromley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Nov. 14.—Join with the other lords in intercession to her Majesty for my enlargement. I am ready to redeem her favour with the last drop of my dearest blood. In the meantime I pray God to send you your heart's desire.—From the Tower, this 14th November.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (183. 80.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 15.—My ship which by your letters of the 11th of this present, I am commanded to make stay of, is gone with the Queen's ships, though not with such expedition as you willed and I was willing to perform. Stand assured that I will be always ready with a grateful mind to dispose myself to your service and fulfil your command to the uttermost of my power. And whereas you have willed me to make her ready for a voyage to the coast of Spain, at her Majesty's charge in the victuals, I would know whether the company now impressed in her shall be continued in pay during the whole voyage or but until her return from Ireland. If but until her return, then the company must be presently dismissed, which will be a great trouble and charge (the ship being ready to be gone) to be to seek of men for the voyage, the greatest part of our mariners being now from home. I would rather choose to continue them in pay until they were at sea, and then the captain may make offer unto them their choice of pay or thirds. With your packet I

received a letter from Sir Walter Ralegh, willing me, if my ship were gone, to send for her, and in the meantime provide her supply of victuals; a man is now going, the wind being fair. Sir Walter Ralegh writeth that your Honour (*sic*) desireth to have half my ship. If so, then do I desire to bear half the victualling. Let me know for how long she shall be victualled, and whether you will accept of Tolkerne, now captain in her, whom I do think to be fit, being very valiant and a man well exercised in those affairs.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this 15 November, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (**89.** 103.)

W., Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 15.—I have sent the bearer my servant unto my Lords [of the Council] with one of the tripartite indentures of the late 300 men levied in this country of Devon for her Majesty's service in Ireland, with a brief schedule of what he is to receive for the coat and conduct for them; praying your furtherance for his speedy despatch, with such consideration for his travail therein (and for the payment of 600*l.* to Sir Thomas Tasborough) as you think convenient. About these last affairs, I have had occasion, being so near resident to Barnstaple, to observe the proceedings of all sorts of persons employed, and have as briefly as I could remembered my Lords in my letters of some necessary matters worthy to be reformed.—Tavistock, 15 November 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**89.** 110.)

Samuel Norton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 15.—The 6th of this month I received a letter from you and the rest of the Lords, the contents whereof I perused with no small grief, wherein you charge me and the rest that we have hindered her Majesty's service by refusing good and serviceable horses. Pardon me, I must justify them all to be unserviceable, and especially those five which you have named. And those two horses of both the Archdeacons which you caused to be viewed by gentlemen of knowledge and judgment, I confess they were of stature to be allowed; but we found the Archdeacon of Colchester's horse was lean, old, having splint and spavin and wounded on the near leg behind; the other Archdeacon's horse, old and given to the scratches. As for the other three named by you, Sir John Goodwin's gray gelding and John Croke's sorrel roan, they were, besides other faults, over aged, which is the principal bane of the Irish service when they shall find no hay but ruffett, for aged and lean horses there are never able to get up or live out the winter. We have turned back none but such as are lame, blind, under stature or aged; such an one was Sir Edwin Sands' hobby, being of 12 handfuls height, as his own letter herein enclosed can specify. Lastly, we must protest that we did it in no other regard than for the insufficiencies of the horses. As for the men and persons named, they are to us but only known by name, and never gave us cause to shew them any discourtesy or indifferency. For Mr. Gorges' part and mine, we have been in these commissions these

four years, and I hope you never heard of any indirect dealing by our hands, whereby you should have cause so sharply to reprove us as you have done in this service, wherein we never made such speedy expedition, with pains taken both by day and night; for after the whole number, being 1,025 footmen, were come, and the 208 horses were mustered, we viewed the arms for the foot, clothed and embarked both the foot and horse within four days. Finally, be not offended though I prefer this petition unto you, that you will spare my farther dealing herein, drawing now into some years and especially growing sickly; for which doing I shall think myself most bound.—From Lighe, 15 November 1601.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (89. 111.)

R. Carmarden to [Sir R. Cecil].

[1601, Nov. 16.]—Petition for the wardship of the heir of Nicolas Cussens, Middlesex, butcher.

Endorsed :—" 16 Nov. 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 199.)

John Killigrew to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601], Nov. 17.—Proposing a plan for the satisfaction of the accounts depending between Mr. Locke and himself.

Concerning the lease betwixt him and his sister in controversy, craves, when his lawful right shall appear, that it might be disposed towards the relief of his poor family, being the only thing for 7 years left to relieve them, for that he had disposed all his other livings, amounting to 1,000*l.* yearly, for satisfaction of his creditors; having, since enjoying Cecil's protection, compounded for 6,000*l.* debts. For that it is bruited by his adversaries that he has no ways been burdened with his father's accounts, and yet has brought his estate to be desperate of recovery, he craves the reading of a brief and truly collected memorial of his estate.—Nov. 17.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (89. 113.)

George Stanbery, Mayor of Barnstaple, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 17.—Your letters from the Court, the 12 November at 10 of the clock in the night, came to my hands at Barnstaple the 16th, early in the morning, with the enclosed to my lord Deputy in Ireland. For post bark, here is none, as you suppose, but if it be your pleasure, I will provide one to lie in readiness to answer all occasions hereafter, and in my poor opinion it will be very expedient during the time of this service. And whereas my Lords and you do much wonder how so much time could be spent before the forces departed, requiring me to certify you in whom the fault was, and that the conductors have certified the cause to be for want of the readiness of shipping; I beseech you to pardon my simple answer to these hard questions, wherein without affection I will say the truth, as it becometh me to do, agreeable to that in effect which myself and the other commissioners have formerly informed to all the Lords of the Privy Council,—which is, that if the conductors

had been here in due time, we think the forces had been all in Ireland with the first fair wind, which because they came not was utterly lost.—From Barnstaple, 17 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 114.)

G., Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 17.—Sir Hampden Poulett is in some doubt that the shrievalty of Hampshire may be imposed on him, his name being in the roll of such as are to be presented unto her Majesty. In my desire to prevent it, knowing that it cannot but be a great trouble to him and hindrance unto her Majesty's service, being already charged with the deputy lieutenancy of that shire, and looking to the town of Portsmouth, I desire you to show unto her Majesty these reasons and be a means that he may be freed from the same, which I will number among the rest of your kind favours.—Blackfriars, this 17th of November 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (183. 81.)

Sir John Stanhope to Mr. [Richard] Percival, "attendant of Sir Robert Cecil."

1601, Nov. 18.—The bearer, Stephen Boynton, is my very honest neighbour in Yorkshire, and one I am beholding to, and therefore would willingly do him what pleasure I can. He is come post to the town about the wardship of an honest yeoman's son, his town neighbour, who is lately dead, called John Moore, in respect there was such love between them as there was a marriage intended between Moore's son and heir, about 11 years of age, and a daughter of his; in which respect he affecteth the wardship the rather.

His whole living is not 20 nobles a year of usual rent, and was accounted a freeholder of no better value. What he might make of it (occupying the most part of it in his own hands), I know not. I wish the man so well I would have written to Mr. Secretary in his behalf, because I know he will be very honestly careful of the education of the child, and bestowing him of his own daughter, but that he tells me one Mr. Ostcliff, an attorney, was with you yesternight therein from this bearer; and therefore I thought good to recommend him to yourself to be a mean that he may have the preferment of him, rather than some other young man that may chance seek him only to make a gain of him; because I hear that a younger brother of Mr. Stapilton, of Carleton, means also to come up about it, and they being men of need are like enough to make a prey of the ward if they have him.—Gray's Inn, 18 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 115.)

Sir Richard Lewkenor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 18.—I am bold still to solicit you, now in the Parliament, or otherwise by conference with the bishops of these parts, to take some course for the stay of the increasing humour of papistry and recusancy in these countries of Wales and the Marches; or else to set some course how her Majesty may be better answered of

the forfeitures due to her Highness for their disobedience. The justices of peace in these countries do very much complain of great contempts and disobedience generally committed in the musters, for want of appearance of such as are summoned to the same ; which is thought to be by reason of the smallness of the punishment of offenders in such cases, which is but 10 days' imprisonment or payment of 40*s.*, which generally they will undergo rather than endure the service in the Irish wars, to which they are employed in these parts for the most part. Also, were it not fit that the statutes made for the punishment of such soldiers as run away after they have received her Majesty's press or pay, should be now reduced to some better form?—From her Majesty's Castle of Ludlow, 18 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**89.** 116.)

THOMAS WALKER, Mayor of Exeter, and OTHERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 19.—Having divers suits and businesses, concerning the state of their city and country adjoining, in Parliament and before the Privy Council, have made choice of Mr. John Howell, a burgess of Exeter, to solicit the same and impart them to Cecil ; whose directions and favourable furtherance they entreat.—Exeter, 19 November 1601.

Signed by Walker, Wm. Martin, Nic. Spicer, John Budemore and John Chapell. ½ *p.* (**89.** 117.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 18.]—1. Petition of Richard Sleighter for the wardship of the heir of Sir Robert Lovell, of Lancashire.

Endorsed :—" 18 No. 1601." ¾ *p.* (P. 220.)

2. Petition of Francis Lewes, of Cornerd, Suffolk, for the custody of Margaret Bright, an idiot, daughter of John Bright, late of Bury St. Edmunds.

Note signed by Cecil : desires to be certified by the feodary of the county of the weakness of the party, and fitness of petitioner.

Endorsed :—" 18 No. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 222.)

3. Petition of Hugh Towers and Ciprian Godfry. Became feofees of certain lands, in return for payment of 600*l.* to Francis Denman, and 1,200*l.* legacies to his daughters Barbara and Anne, petitioners' nieces. Edward Dorell, husband of Barbara, makes suit to prove the deed of enfeofment fraudulent. They pray Cecil to stay the suit in Chancery till it is determined in the Court of Wards, or else dismiss it from the Wards.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 18 Nov. 1601." (P. 268.)

4. Nov. 20.—Petition of Isaac Kinge, for the wardship of heir of Henry Cusse, Swindon, Wilts. Proceedings of John Symonds therein.

Note by Cecil, petitioner to have a commission.

Endorsed :—" 20 No. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 283.)

Mrs. Anne Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 21.—My son, before his going into Ireland, did obtain unto Mr. Palfreyman, in consideration of his long and faithful service, the office of the keeping of her Majesty's small guns within the Tower: and notwithstanding her Highness's special letters patent thereof, he hath ever since been exceeding much troubled by Mr. Lee; and [although] it hath been divers times heard and fully ordered by you and other the commissioners, as I am informed, yet Mr. Lee (in contempt of the said order, I take it) hath of late commenced suit against Mr. Palfreyman in the Exchequer. The gent being destitute of his best friend by my son's absence, and enforced to appeal unto the commissioners, afford him your favour in the same.—At the Minories, this 21st of November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 120.)

Dr. Fletcher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 21.—Experience of your former favours and the extremity of my present state have enforced me to this boldness. I have been drawn from my profession and practice of law by public service. Four times I have been employed in her Highness' service out of the realm, once ambassador, thrice as agent and special messenger from her Highness, without any recompense or allowance from her Majesty. All which negotiations, by the blessing of Almighty God, were well effected, to her Highness' honour, the public good, and the increase of her customs, but the great undoing of my private estate; which being impoverished by these services is now forced to crave relief. And where else but at the rich and royal hand of my most gracious Prince, in whose service I was employed? Which I would not do for mine own behoof, who think not much to afford gratis all my service and life itself to my Prince and country; but for the relief of that great charge which God hath given me, being rich only in that which maketh a rich man poor, many children.

My suit to the Queen's Majesty is not great nor ambitious, but small and reasonable, bestowed usually upon other men of least desert, for her grant of certain leases in reversion to the tenant's use. I pray your furtherance; I have no means to requite you but my heartiest thanks, and continual prayer to Almighty God, who will not forget your Christian work in helping a poor distressed family of so many children.—This 21st of November 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (89. 121.)

Edward, Earl of Oxford to his brother[-in-law] Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 22.—In that I have not sent an answer to your last letter, I shall desire you to hold me excused, sithe ever sithence the receipt thereof, by reason of my sickness, I have not been able to write. Whereas you conceive that I have been carried too much by the deceits of Cauley, I do assure you there is no such thing. I have used him, and do still, as a follower of my business, wherein I do not find any cause to blame but rather recommend his diligence. For counsel, I have such "lavers" and the best that I can get as

are to be had in London, who have advised me for my best course to desire her Majesty would grant me her warrant signed for the drawing of a book, mentioning what her pleasure is to grant me concerning the escheat of Sir Charles Davers, *de bene esse, quantum in Regina est;* whereby shall ensue no prejudice unto any interested therein.

For the rest of your letter, although it be some discouragement to me, yet I cannot alter the opinion I have conceived of your constancy, neither suffer it to enter my thought that a vain fable can "brandel" the clearness of your guiltless conscience, sithe all the world doth know that the crimes of Sir Charles Davers were so "by fold" that justice could not dispense any farther.—From Hackney, 22 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 124.)

GEORGE BROOKE to his brother-in-law SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 22.—I desire by all means to revive and enforce that league that once made by my sister remains indissoluble in her children. Therefore, having received at the hands of God a son, the dearest jewel that ever I was possessed of, I will do my uttermost by dedication to make him yours. Receive him then into your patronage so far as to be one of those under whom he may enter his Christian adoption. If he have it not hereditary, I will give it him by discipline, to love as freely as his father hath done. If you please to do me this honour my brother doth purpose to join with you, and the time shall be at your appointment.—Blackfriars, 22 November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 125.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 22].—1. John Shelberye to [Sir Robert Cecil]. Was granted the wardship of his wife's son John Myllett. Prays for a lease of certain descended lands.

Note by Cecil that petitioner is to have a particular.

Endorsed:—"22 Nov. 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 644.)

2. Petition of Humfrey Duke, for the wardship of the heir of James Stephens.

Note by Cecil that petitioner is to have a commission.

Endorsed:—"22 No. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 221.)

3. Petition of Richard Ivison, Cecil's porter, for the wardship of the heir of Richard Wright, Leicestershire.

Note by Cecil, let him have a warrant for a commission.

Endorsed:—"22 No. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 277.)

WILLIAM TYRWHITT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 23.—I am detained in prison for some debts, partly by my negligence in not seeking to redress it by your Lordship's means, which would have prevented all. Now I entreat that my estate may be weighed, who have ever studied to serve my prince

and country. This twelve year I have commanded, and to that end my travail is. Wherefore I beseech your letters to Justice Gawdye to take bail according to law.—This 23th of November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (183. 82.)

T[HOMAS] D[OUGLAS] to MR. THOMAS HONIMAN.

[1601], Nov. 24.—I have this night met at Gravesend one called Captain Tyrrie, one of the captains of the Scottish guards in France, who is bound home. He is a papist, and for that was forced by the preachers to leave Scotland. He is a great doer for the Papist lords in Scotland beyond sea. If he know anything touching things hurtful to this state, Mr. Hudson, who is very entire with him, can easily draw it from him, or cause my master to speak him fair when he asks a passport and it may be he shall learn somewhat.—Gravesend, this 24 of November.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary :—" 24 November 1601. Thomas Douglas to my master. Concerning Capt. Terry." ½ *p.* (89. 126.)

JOHN STANHOPE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601, Nov. 24.—I received your letters of October 13 last, requiring me to provide one good and serviceable horse, furnished, to be delivered at Chester by the 28th of the said month; which I performed accordingly, notwithstanding I had but six days' warning from the receipt of your letters to the day prefixed for the delivery of the horse. I have a note under the hands of Captain Alford and the Mayor of Chester witnessing the receipt of the horse, and therefore would not have troubled you with this my certificate but that by your letters I am so commanded.—From Elvaston, this 24th of November 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 127.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to MR. OLIVER CROMWELL.

1601, Nov. 24.—Whereas I am given to understand that there is brought into Cole harbour, by one John Bote, six tierces of salted beef, belonging to William Hollydaye, of London, merchant, which were brought thither from a pinnace of his victualled to have gone to sea in matter of reprisal: which said six tierces are detained by you, as forfeited unto you, upon supposal that they are stolen goods: where otherwise it is alleged that Bote was put in trust to discharge the same out of the pinnace, who howsoever he may have intended to defraud Hollydaye of them by bringing them thither contrary to his direction, yet it were a hard construction to hold the same for forfeited. I have thought good in regard thereof, as also because this poor man hath sustained great losses in her Majesty's service, to desire you that you will not proceed in such extremity with them, but let him have his goods restored unto him, whereunto if you shall the more willingly yield for my sake, I will remain beholding to you for it.—From the Court at Whitehall, this 24 of November 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Minute to Mr. Oliver Cromwell." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (183. 83.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 24.]—Petition of Robert Whyniarde, for a *supersedeas* in the case of the wardship of Bradshaw, Derbyshire.

Note by Cecil granting it.

Endorsed :—" 24 No. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 276.)

JOHN SEINTLEGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 25.—Whereas there was an order set down by you from her Majesty that I should have received 100*l.* and a protection for six months; the Lord Treasurer refused the delivery thereof without your letter. My suit is I may have your order to the Lord Treasurer.—25 November 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (89. 128.)

CAPTAIN JOHN THROCKMARTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Nov. 25.]—My suit is you will vouchsafe to give the name at the christening of a new born son unto me. The other godfather is my lord Governor, Sir Robert Sydney, the godmother my lady Rawley, who purpose to attend that business if I may be so happy as to have you so greatly to favour me. The place, at my father-in-law's in Lambeth marsh; the time, after ten days, at your best disposed leisure.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 25 Nov. 1601." *Seal, broken.* 1 *p.* (89. 129.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to the LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 25.—Seeing in few words the honestest man that is shall be driven to answer with many lines any accusation whatsoever it be, true or false, I desire your patience in reading them, and pardon for my boldness in troubling you with so large a discourse. It seemeth by your letters there is doubt made that my choleric nature will lead me to some indecent course of revenge; but my behaviour in this cause shall plainly prove unto you that I have suffered almost intolerable injuries by him [the Mayor of Plymouth], and even in the first of our dissension in the town hall, where he began to swell against me with great words, I told him it was an unfit place and time for us to scold, and desired him not to interrupt me in her Majesty's affairs; for at that time I was presting of men for my ship. At another time, upon the Hoe talking with him, I told him, before ever I received your letters to that effect, that we must agree and join together, as becometh good subjects, in doing her Majesty service, and promised that for my part I would be assisting unto him in all that I might to that effect; but for my private occasions, I bade him do his worst, as his spleen would lead him, for I regarded it not.

Whereas also you write that I in the fort, and he in the town, should acquaint each other with the word of the watch, I cannot but certify you the inconveniency thereof, that it is both contrary to all discipline of war, dangerous, and altogether unnecessary that the word in a fort should pass without the walls. First, for that

the port in the night ought never to be opened to any, although they have the word. Secondly, the town can have no use of this word within the fort, for I can as well talk with them without the port as within upon any occasion of businesses. Besides, they use not their own word as they ought, for they give it to the whole watch, which would be dangerous both to them and me if any one of the watch should be taken by an enemy. Wherefore I conclude that it is my right to give it them, if you be so pleased. I cannot but give you humble thanks for the abstract of the mayor's complaints, and do hope to prove that I am so free from all I am charged with as I shall be now thought no less worthy the continuance of your favours than I was at your undertaking for me to the Queen in the beginning. The books I will keep until I receive order what shall be done with them. The principal Jesuit shall be delivered to Mr. Stallenge his man, as you have commanded. I beseech I may have leave to come up before Christmas.—From the fort by Plymouth, 25 November 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 130.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 25.—Concerning the Jesuits, I think it a better course that he which you have appointed Mr. Stallenge's man to receive, and one other of the best of them, may be stayed here as pledges for the rest that may be sent away, who will use far better means for their redemption themselves, than they can any way by their letters; for they say, if they cannot by the King, they will by the Pope, work means for their delivery, and to that end have intreated me to send you their reasons for it, which I have here enclosed.—From the Fort by Plymouth, this 25th of November 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 131.)

Lord Keeper Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 25.—You have framed so good a work upon a sure and true foundation that I have nothing to add, but pray God to bless and prosper it.—25 November 1601.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (89. 132.)

George Margitts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 25.—For divers causes, viz. my late long sickness, etc., I am enforced once more to be suitor for your letters to my Lord Chief Baron for stay of my cause until Trinity term next.—25 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 133.)

Edward Michelborne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 25.—Cecil has presented a clerk to the parsonage of Clayton in Sussex, the patronage of which Michelborne claims. If the right of this last presentation be found to be Cecil's, prays that the now incumbent may be established therein, and he, Michelborne, will satisfy Cecil's nominee.—25 November 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (1961.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 25.]—Petition of Edward Mosley, son of Sir Nicholas Mosley, to Sir Robert Cecil, for custody of the infant daughters, and of certain concealed lands in Urmeston and Chollerton, Lancashire, of Sir Robert Lovell, deceased.

Endorsed :—" 25 No. 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 201.)

MRS. MARTHA SMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 26.—Her Majesty's letters patents granted to John Smith, her late husband, for white salt, have secured to her Majesty a debt of 7,000*l.* due by Robert Bowes esq., late treasurer of Berwick, deceased, and have paid thereof to her Highness 6,000*l.*, and is to pay the remainder, together with a rent of 40*l.* a year; which letters patents are the only relief she has left for maintenance of herself and children and to pay his debt, which by reason of the said payments to her Majesty amounts to 4,000*l.*; for that she never made any benefit to herself by the letters, her Majesty having received it in the payment of the said debt—the time in which she shall reap benefit being yet to come, in the three last years, after her Majesty's debt had been fully paid. Understands the letters patent are like suddenly to be made frustrate by this present Parliament, to the utter undoing of herself, her children and creditors. Prays him to be a mean that her Majesty may commiserate her most distressed estate.—26 November 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 134.)

THOMAS MADOX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Nov. 27.]—Claims the manor of Barlands, Radnor; but there is a combination there to draw all the Queen's tenures by knight's service into socage tenure, and the jury falsely found the same to be held by socage. Prays that the jury be sent for, examined, and punished.

Note by Cuthbert Pepper on the matter, and recommending that four or six of the principal jurors be ordered to appear in court and answer.

Endorsed :—" 27 Nov. 1601." 2 *pp.* (662.)

SIR JOHN BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601,] Nov. 28.—In regard it was my fortune to be by you when you wanted a pistol, I have presumed to make a present of one unto you, which I will be bold to recommend unto you for a good one because the outward show is not to be esteemed of.—Paris, 28 November.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Two Seals over red silk.* ½ *p.* (89. 136.)

HENRY LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Nov. 28.—I was requested by the Lord Simple, before his departure towards Scotland, to crave your favour for a pass to Matthew Simple, who is presently to repair, as he seems to me, to

Paris about some particular affairs of his lord's there, and that about a marriage his lordship intendeth in France. The truth I dispute not, but I suppose in deed the lord is shortly to be employed also towards Spain. What you please to do herein, I refer to your better judgment, whether his stay may be as profitable as the giving way to his lord's projects, which are promised to redound to her Majesty's service, and with your Honour's privity. He had lately before his last going into France, your Honour's pass for himself, horse and carriage, which is not yet expired but lieth in the searcher's hands at Dover, which he knoweth not if it will be of force at this second going. Not willing to trouble you, but craving to be commanded wherein my service may be acceptable, I rest.—This 28 Novem. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**183.** 84.)

Sir Francis Hastings to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Nov. 29.—As I acknowledge myself much bounden for your late very honourable acceptation of my attendance upon you, so have I reason to be much comforted with your words. God hath set you in a high place, strengthened you with great favour from her Majesty, and hath by these enabled you to further much good to Church, to Commonwealth, and unto any unto whom you vouchsafe any good. And truly, Sir, I will speak boldly and plainly and pray you that I may do so. The eye of religion and religious men is upon you, the eye of the Commonwealth is upon you. It pleased you to mention an holy remembrance of your breeding in religion and your purpose to persevere in that you were bred and brought up, which joyed my heart greatly; and I doubt not but the same God that framed your heart to conceive and your tongue to utter so holy a speech will by His grace enable you to proceed in so holy a purpose. Touching the Commonwealth, I confidently profess that your late feeling manifested of the people's grievances about these monopolies, and your very honourable carriage therein, hath affected the whole House much, and will work you great honour and love generally throughout all parts of the land; and I pray God from my heart that you may be ever rightly informed to do that in your place that may be for the Commonwealth's good, and that is far from popularity which true wisdom can never affect.—29 November 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**89.** 135.)

Court of Wards.

[1601, Nov. 29.]—1. Petition of Richard Iveson, Cecil's Porter, for lease of lands in Hackthorne, Lincoln, the late Duke of Suffolk's.

Note by Cecil, petitioner to have a particular.

Endorsed :—"29 Nov. 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 279.)

2. Petition of Thomas Davide for the concealed wardship of the heir of Steven Freelove, Suffolk.

Note by Cecil, granting a commission.

Endorsed :—"29 Nov. 1601." 1 *p.* (P. 280.)

THEOBALDS.

1601, Nov. 30.
Endorsed by Sir R. Cecil :—" A plot of my Park at Theobalds." 1 *p.* (**141.** 69–70.)

STARCH MONOPOLY.

1601, Nov. 30.—Brief of starch sold in England, from Sept. 1, 1599, to Nov. 30, 1601.
1 *p.* (**204.** 123.)

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov. 30.]—1. Myles Raynsford to [? Sir Robert Cecil].—To bestow on him William Barnes, a lunatic, who has been kept in Bridewell this 14 years.
Endorsed :—" 30 No. 1601." ¼ *p.* (1858.)

2. W. Brereton.—For the wardship of the heir of Roger Hurlston, Cheshire.
Note by Cecil: Let an office be found for which he may have a commission.
Endorsed :—" 30 Nov. 1601." 1 *p.* (651.)

The KING OF SCOTLAND to the QUEEN.

[1601, Nov.].—Letter commencing, " I must by these few lines presume." *Ending*, " I will put end to these my ragged lines scribbled in haste."
Holograph. Seal. Undated. 1 *p.* (**133.** 156.)
[*Printed*, Camden Soc. Publications. O. S. XLVI., p. 139.]

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Nov.]—1. Robert Pamplyn, yeoman of her Majesty's Robes. For the custody of Christopher Wannesford, lunatic. Disputes the claim of Charles Wren thereto.
Endorsed :—" No. 1601." 1 *p.* (1378.)

2. Edward More and 13 others, Gentlemen Pensioners, to Sir Robert Cecil. Recommending Mr. Asheby, clerk of the Check of their Band, who is suitor for a wardship.
Endorsed :—" November 1601." 1 *p.* (1932.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL, her uncle.

[1601, Nov.]—She has sent a note showing how " this land " descended to " my lord," Lord Mountjoy, and her cousin Greville. Conditions under which Mountjoy passed his part in fee simple last Parliament. " If by this bill we offer to acquit Mr. Greville of all the remainders which might descend to my Lord and his issue, no man's capacity that I can speak withal sees why he should not free his to my Lord." Prays for his protection to the bill.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Nov. 1601." 1 *p.* (2390.)

Sir James Sympill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Nov. or early in Dec.].—The Duke [of Lennox] thanks you heartily for your resolution taken for his furtherance on his journey, and the despatch of her Majesty's letters to the King by him; and I myself must think me much regarded by your Honour in using me so favourably by your letters at all occasions. The Duke rejoices much to understand her Majesty's gracious using of her subjects and their great love towards her Majesty, specially at such a time as this of the Parliament. We are now to take our horses, and shall be no farther than Woltonn this night, so your post may easily be with us in due time, and I shall let no time slip wherein I may do good offices to your contentment so far as I can.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. Sir James Simple." ½ *p.* (90. 161.)

Coinage.

[1601, Dec. 1.]—Right honourable. Whereas about two months past I brought unto your Lordship a piece of bullion which was made according to the Irish standard, yet did touch 12*d.* in the ounce above it, which piece was well commended of Sir Richard Marten, and to be the best that he hath seen of that kind, since which time nothing hath been done in it, but the poor men have been at great charge here long in London, and in some measure have been relieved by me. And they in requital thereof have acquainted me with a new piece of work of a metal or bullion, which no man can make but themselves, and impossible to be counterfeited, the form whereof are made into pledges or tokens, and to serve instead of halfpence and farthings, which will abide as often melting as any sterling and with as little waste, and shall be malleable to the proof and forge as thin as any other silver. It will also 'neal and blanch as fair as need to be, as by the example appeareth.

The better sort of these pledges bear just as much silver as the Irish standard of that money, yet do they touch higher than that by 16*d.* in the ounce: having in it but a fourth part silver.

The second or baser sort have in them but one eighth part in silver, yet ¾ toucheth higher than the Irish money by 6*d.* in the ounce; being likewise malleable will forge as well as any silver, and will blanch very fair and white, and in melting will waste no more than ordinary silver.

If her Majesty will be pleased to find silver, copper, fire, workmen and all other charges for the better sort, it will stand her Highness in 18*d.* or 20*d.* the ounce at the most, and then allowing for the medicine and other charges 12*d.* the ounce. Then will the whole stand her Majesty in 2*s.* 6*d.* the ounce, which being put abroad as current for halfpence and farthings, will yield 5*s.* the ounce.

If her Majesty do the like for the second or baser sort, they will stand her Majesty with all charges but in 12*d.* the ounce, and for the medicine and other charges 8*d.* the ounce.

If her Majesty please not to be at the charge, we will take the matter upon us and find all charges, and we will yield her Majesty 4*s.* the ounce for the same, and take it weekly at her Majesty's hands and pay current money the same.

If her Majesty like of the bullion with a purpose to make a coin thereof, we humbly desire to have a place to work in by ourselves in the Tower.

If her Majesty like to have this made current, then we desire that by indenture a piece of the said bullion may be made and delivered according to the Irish standard of the better sort of pledges or tokens.

The like piece to be made of the second or baser sort, which shall contain but half so much silver as the better sort.

Upon every coining according to the order of the Mint, the Controller and other her Majesty's officers may come and take forth certain pieces of the same to be put into a pyx, and so thereof accordingly trial may be made.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1601. *Primo die Decembris*—Typper concerning halfpence and farthings." 2½ *pp.* (88. 79, 80.)

MONS. NOEL DE CARON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 1.—This poor man, Peter Loyson, of Flushing, having been hired with his ship to sail towards Spain with certain cordage, for considerations best known to your Honour, was apprehended there, his ship confiscated and himself condemned to the galleys, as by his petition hereinclosed may appear. But now being escaped and returned to Flushing, he is very earnestly recommended unto me from the Estates of Zealand, that I should be a mean for his relief herein ; and I pray you vouchsafe the poor man such relief as shall be thought meet.—From Clapham, this first of December 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (183. 88.)

CAPTAIN JOHN THROCKMARTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601, Dec. 2.]—By this gentleman Mr. Levinus, your attendant, I understand that you personally, in regard of more important businesses, cannot be at our christening. Although it would have been a most special grace unto me, your will be done herein as in all that may concern me. May it please you to dispose your gentleman to be at my father-in-law's house on Saturday next in the afternoon, about the hours of 2 or 3.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 2 Dec. 1601." *Seal, broken.* ½ *p.* (89. 137.)

The QUEEN to KING JAMES.

1601, Dec. 2.—Letter commencing, " My dear Brother, never was there yet prince nor meaner wight." *Ending,* " Your most affectionate sister, E. R."

Endorsed :—" 2 December 1601. Minute of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scottes with her own hand sent by the D. of Lennox." 1 *p.* (134. 17.)

[*Printed. Camden Soc. publications. O. S.* XLVI., *p.* 140.]

COURT OF WARDS.

[1601, Dec. 2.]—Petition of the Committee of John Bullor, gent., the Queen's ward, to Sir R. Cecil, for the promised allowance of 6*l.* yearly for the exhibition of the ward.

Note by Cecil : let a warrant be made.

Endorsed :—" 2 Dec. 1601." (P. 237.)

Sir Francis Stonor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 3.—Being most desirous to acknowledge your favour vouchsafed me to her Majesty this summer at Basing, I make bold to present you by bearer four pieces of gilt leather hangings towards the furniture of your new house.—London, 3 December 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**89.** 141.)

Ferdinand Cardinus to the Rector of the Jesuit College, Antwerp.

1601, Dec. $\frac{3}{13}$.—Nineteen of their Society were sent forth to Brazil by the Society, his Catholic Majesty and the General of the Order, but on the threshold of their voyage from Lisbon they were taken by two English ships of war. Eleven of them were put on shore in Portugal, the other eight carried into England. Of these the eldest, worn with age and disease and overcome by the sea voyage, died. The English have chosen the writer out of the rest to be detained as a hostage, to be exchanged for an English knight, whose name he does not know, who is a prisoner in Flanders. Prays him to induce the Archduke to effect the exchange, that he may regain his liberty.—Plymouth, Ides of December 1601.

Latin. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**89.** 144.)

[*See Sir John Gilbert's letter above, p.* 493.]

Three letters to the same effect, addressed respectively to the Provincial of the Society of Jesus, Antwerp; Francis Costero, of the Society of Jesus, Antwerp; and the Archduke Albert.—All dated, Plymouth, Ides of December 1601.

Latin. 3 *pp.* (**89.** 145, 146 and 147.)

Edward, Earl of Oxford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 4.—I cannot conceive, in so short a time and in so small an absence, how so great a change is happened in you. For in the beginning of my suit to her Majesty, I was doubtful to enter thereinto, both for the want I had of friends and the doubt of the Carys. But I was encouraged by you, who did not only assure me to be an assured friend unto me, but further did undertake to move it to her; which you so well performed that, after some dispute, her Majesty was contented. I was promised favour, that I should have assistance of her Majesty's counsel in law, that I should have expedition. But for favour, the other party hitherto hath found much more; her Majesty's counsel hath been more, nay only, against me; the expedition hath been such that what might have been done in one month is now almost a year deferred. At my departure from Greenwich, what good words you gave me and what assurance of your constancy to me, if you have forgotten, it is in vain for me to remember. Now, besides the alteration which I find in the style of your letters, Cauley hath told me that you are exempted, and that Cary complains as it were of your partiality. When I took my leave of her Majesty, she used me very graciously, and moreover gave me these words, that she doubted not, for all that was said to

the contrary, but that the escheat of Sir Charles Davers would fall out well, and that with all her heart she wished it and meant it to me. I was glad to hear her and thought myself greatly beholden to you; for I myself had never yet speech with her; wherefore I did and do still impute this her good mind to your friendly dealing towards me. Now the cause falling out to be good and by course of law her Majesty's, it is justice that her Majesty may bestow the same at her pleasure, and if she be willing to give it me, I do not see in reason how partiality should or can be imputed to you; and the matter lying thus in the balance of justice, I do not see but both for your promise' sake even from the beginning, and for the alliance which is between you and me, without any just imputation of partiality you may as well and with as great honour end as begin it. And whereas you assure me the Lord Treasurer is now very willing to further me, I am very glad if it so prove, for I have need of as many good friends as I can get, and if I could I would seek all the adversaries I have in this cause to make them my friends, whereof I stand in so much need; and yet, when I had done all, I would especially think myself beholden to you, on whom, for all these discouragements past, I do only rely. I have written to her Majesty, and received a most gracious answer to do me good in all that she can, and that she will speak with you about it. Now therefore it is in your power alone, I know it, that if you will deal for me, as I have cause to believe, that it may have an end according to mine expectation. The Attorney hath had a device indeed, as you know if you list, by referring it to judges to delay the cause, whereby wearying me with an unreasonable time he might procure an agreement, whereto I will never agree, or else an extenuation or utter overthrow of her Majesty's liberality towards me. But my counsel doth fully advise me that if it be her Majesty's pleasure to have a short end thereof, then to grant it me *de bene esse, quantum in nos est*, wherein if it please you to hear, then I doubt not but they are able to satisfy you. I earnestly desire that, howsoever, there might be an end, for as it hath hitherto been handled, if it were to begin again, I would never enter into it; and if I cannot obtain it, yet an end as it is fallen out is somewhat.—4 December 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**89.** 148.)

Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 4.—Having at this instant received these enclosed from a justice of the peace of Berkshire, I thought fit to send it you, who by your intelligence can better discern of it than these wandering reports; but yet it is not amiss that you see all, and by comparing many advertisements together, you shall better discern of a truth.—At my house in Aldersgate Street, this 4th of December, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 149.)

Mathew Greensmith to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Dec. 4.]—The King of Denmark, it appears, is glad to find occasion to be doing with Sweden, partly for lack of payments of moneys promised in the contracts between the two Kings in the

last wars; and partly, divers grievances now committed in these late troubles, as well by the King of Poland as also Duke Charles: and partly, his youthful years cannot well digest peace. So that the speech is wholly that the next summer there will be wars between both princes, except God turn it otherwise, which God grant, or else many a poor seafaring man and merchant will smart for it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Emden, 4 December 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (89. 150.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 5.—About six months past, at my suit here in the Fleet, the Lords of the Council wrote to certain commissioners to examine three causes of mine depending for debt between Serjeant Hele, Hugh Myddleton, goldsmith, and one Edward Sherland, executor to Henry Sherland, late of London, linendraper. They could not bring Sherland by any means to accept what they thought in conscience and equity fit, and certified accordingly. Very shortly after I moved her Majesty to wish my Lord Keeper to bring to some good end the foresaid three causes. But my Lord hath so dealt in them that whereas I assured myself some relief by her Majesty's favour, I am by his proceedings undone. Beside, upon my petition lately to her Highness (by whose means I know not, but it may easily be guessed) her Majesty is most falsely informed; which if I prove not, having hearing, and also what I write of my Lord Keeper, let me be hanged at the Court gates.

I beseech you for the knowledge and acquaintance hath been between me and your house, and the good mind to my power I have always borne you, let me have some end.—Fleet, 5 December 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (89. 151.)

Jo. Bredgate, Mayor of Dover, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 5.—This bearer Thomas Douglas, servant to you (as he saith), having licence from you to pass over the sea, stayed here longer than he expected by reason the wind and convenient passage would not suffer him to take shipping; and being lately at sea, was by sudden storms [driven] to come to land again, and cannot finish his journey within the time limited in your licence. He hath entreated me to make certificate thereof.—At Dover, 5 December 1601.

Signed. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* 510 (89. 152.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 5.—On Tuesday last I received from Sir John Gilbert the Jesuit, according to your order. And as Sir J. Gilbert intendeth to send from hence the greater part of these Jesuits to procure the liberty of divers Englishmen in Spain and Portugal, this Jesuit also is desirous to seek his liberty by the best means he may, and hath written to the Archduke and others his friends the letters that go herewith. (*See p.* 510). He prayeth, if these letters take no effect with the Archduke, he may understand thereof with convenient speed.—Plymouth, 5 December, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 153.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 6.—I humbly thank you to vouchsafe me answer; whatsoever shall please you shall well content me, yet beseeching you not to doubt of the goodness of my cause, neither to think I am so lewd or unadvised to write or say to any, many degrees under you, what shall not be true.—6 December, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (89. 154.)

John Osborne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 6.—Perusing my notes of some records in my office concerning yesterday's committee, I have inclosed the materialest, in some whereof you may discern how the King did charge the maritime shires by way of contribution, and sometime by way of taxation, as the Abbot of Reading. Tho' they do not altogether conform with the matter in hand, yet they will not be unwelcome to you, because they be ancient and of the same kind, and peradventure some piece of them may by your wisdom help to advance on the matter.—6 December 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. John Osborne, of the Exchequer, to my master." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (89. 155.)

John Allsop to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 6.—In the end of August last, the Merchants Adventurers requested me, a brother of their company, to travel to the Emperor's Court, there to deliver the Queen's letter to the Emperor and to procure an answer. Accordingly, the 10th of September, because the Emperor admitteth not the access even of the greatest persons, I delivered the same to Baron Charles of Leichtenstein, lord High Steward, with several request to him and the other three privy councillors, Carodutius the Vice-chancellor, the Herr of Hornstein, and Beruitius, principal Secretary, to further a respective answer. But finding that with fair promises (while dangerous practices against the Merchants were plotting) I was delayed six weeks together, I ceased my former suit and desired to be dismissed with a receipt for the letter I delivered; which, together with some shew of discontentment that I made, procured a letter to the Queen from the Emperor to be delivered unto me the 6th of November by Secretary Beruitius, the copy whereof, though I made suit for, was denied me. Afterward I gave no ear to persuasions of longer abode there, but departed sooner—as I might well perceive—than they desired. Which letter of the Emperor's will be delivered to you by the Merchants aforesaid.

Furthermore, I cannot in duty but let you know that afore my setting forth on this journey, rumours of intended confiscation of the Merchants' goods were spread in these parts, first coming from Andreas Haniwaldt, councillor to the Emperor in the Reichs-Hoffrath, and then his commissioner in East Friesland; and at my being at the Emperor's court, except I would wilfully stop my ears and eyes, I could not but hear and see the same to be still in train and working. For about the end of September, jointly with her

Majesty's letter, an information of the Hoffkhamber, that the Merchants Adventurers' goods might be arrested, and the manner how, was by the Emperor's commandment committed to the consideration of the Reichs-Hoffrath, whose resolution and confirmation of the same was set down the 18th October, how dangerously for the Merchants I need not amplify, but leave it to your judgment upon the perusing of these enclosed copies both of the one and the other, obtained by secret and extraordinary means. From which 18 October till my departing from Prague, being the 10th of November, I could not learn (though I diligently enquired) any alteration, but rather more appearance of the eminency of the danger. For whereas the examination of the truth of the information seemeth to be committed to the Baron of Minckwitz afore he should lay the arrest, the Agent of Lubeck, upon the 2nd of November, preferred an inquiry made of this cause, proving by the deposition of 18 such witnesses as the law requireth, that of those English Merchants now commorant at Stoad, some are the very same and some are the factors and servants of other who in *anno* '97 were thence by the mandate expelled; inferring that without further enquiry these were those Merchants Adventurers liable to the mandate. Whether this was approved or not, I do not know, but at the same time it was determined that the said agent should presently depart for Lubeck to persuade the deputies of the Hanse towns to continue their assembly, by assuring them of the Emperor's commissioner, the Baron of Minckwitz his not only speedy coming, but bringing instructions in matters to their contentments.

At my return hither the 22nd of November, considering the suddenness of danger toward the Merchants in this place in likelihood was such as might not attend directions out of England from their masters, I acquainted some of the discreetest amongst them with so much as was needful to ground their beliefs, and with their consents informed likewise the principal of the magistrates, requiring of them, in case such arrest should be made or offered to be made, to know what they would do for relaxation thereof and keeping the Merchants harmless. Who after some delays gave the promise to the Merchants that as much as in them lieth they would save them harmless, using persuasion that no such danger could be toward; but if a course by *ghewaldt* (that is by force against justice) should be held, they were in no better case than the Merchants, and one calamity common to them both.

This answer of the magistrate notwithstanding, it was by those Merchants thought meet that all the rest of them having charge on their hands should be secretly admonished, that without disadvantage every one might provide for his own safety. Which is in so good sort performed that very little remains of their wares unuttered. This commissioner is not yet come to Lubeck, but daily expected, and preparation made for his entertainment, who at his coming understanding this town to be now so cleared of the English Merchants' goods, may (if it rest in his discretion) defer the arrest till a time of more advantage: which to prevent, and in time to provide for the current course of trade and ample vending of English cloth, the chief commodity of our realm, your wisdom will no doubt find

necessary, wherein, or in any other service I shall be able to do, I rest at your commandment.—From Stoad, this 6 of December 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**89.** 156, 157.)

The Countess Dowager of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 6.—Honourable cousin. But that I have not been well these twelve or fourteen days, nor am in case yet to come forth of my chamber, I had gone to you myself, instead of writing, to entreat this favour, that whereas Francis Tunstall, of Aldclyff, gentleman, hath one and twenty years yet to come in the rectory of Lancaster for the yearly rent of 40*l.* 6*s.*, you will yield your best means for a lease of the same in reversion for thirty one years more to William Tunstall, son and heir of the said Francis, and to William Tunstall, son and heir of the said William. I will take it as a great favour if my desire may prevail in this.—York House, this 6th of December 1601.
[PS. *Holograph.*]—I must entreat pardon for not writing with my own hand, my sickness hath been the cause to which I hope you will impute this times fault. Yet by these lines must I not forget to remember my love to yourself.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 76.)

Richard Lowther to Sir John Stanhope.

1601, Dec. 8.—Give me leave to suit your countenance in an accident lately and unfortunately befallen my only daughter and comfort; whose husband, Thomas Cleyburne, being her Majesty's ward, entered to his living and estate by supposition of his full age about a year since, though he is not of full age till January next. After his entry, his two uncles, Humfrey Wharton and Thomas Cleyburne, so humoured my son-in-law that they obtained of him a lease of most of his estate, the discontent whereof, with their hard usage of him, hath of late absolutely distracted him and brought him into a raging frenzy. Since they are forced by his distemperature to restrain him by force, so as the expectation is what effect this restraint will produce; but the general fear is either a settled madness or a lunacy. My suit is, I may be his governor in favour of [my] daughter and her child, and that she and the little estate that is left may not fall into the hands of strangers: and in this, as in all other my suits to her Majesty, you shall equally participate of one half of the profit.—From Lowther, 8 December 1601.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**89.** 158.)

Jane, Lady Lovell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 10.—This bearer, my late servant, of my knowledge is a man often subject to great extremities of sickness and not able to continue in service as heretofore, and is compelled to go to his friends in Essex for the better recovery of his health. And whereas some of the inhabitants of the parish where his friends dwell have in times past, when upon the like occasion he hath been there resident, notwithstanding his sickly estate, upon some private grudge procured warrants from some justices of peace and attached his body, to press him to serve her Majesty in the wars: he fearing

still the like attempts, my earnest request is that it would please you to sign this enclosed, or some other, for a sufficient protection against them.—At my lodging, this 10th of December 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 159.)

Enclosed :—

Draft of warrant to John Wright, of Kelvedon, Essex, gent., to receive and retain in his dwelling house, called Kelvedon Hall, the body of Francis Lockley, late servant of Lady Lovell, of London, widow, till he receive commandment to the contrary.

Unsigned. ½ *p.* (89. 160.)

Lord Darcy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 10.—I perceive by my Lord of Shrewsbury's letters your desire is to have a part of the conveyance of such lands as lately I had from her Majesty of Rothwell Hay and Round Hay, for the better satisfaction of Mr. Fretchvyle touching his sister's jointure; which you shall command at my hand, and I am content it shall be at your free dispose. Yet forasmuch as I am informed that her Majesty, my Lord Keeper, my Lord Treasurer, and yourself have had information to my dishonour, that hitherto I have lived in the course of my life incontinently, which I much detest, and by indirect courses have been drawn to disinherit my son, from which foul scandal, upon mine honour, I am free: and as that information hath been published in many parts of the country, of which I might be ashamed if my conscience did not acquit me,—I am resolved that this next term, God willing, or before, if the weather will permit my travel, to come to London, and do not doubt to give her Majesty satisfaction of that foul scandal laid unto my charge. At which time I will bring my book unto you to rest at your dispose, and in the meantime desire you to think of me as one that hateth so dishonourable a life as I am scandaled withal. As for wronging my grandchild, I thought to give you some taste of my dealings with him. I have lived, as my father did before me, of the old rents of my land. I have made little profit of fines, my living is not great, and upon mine honour I have estated all my land upon him. I leave him in rents as much as ever my father left me, and more, in regard that both his mother's portion and his wife's portion I have bestowed it in land and conveyed it upon my house; nor have I leased anything but such as I did reserve unto myself to sell, lease and dispose of at my pleasure, upon the marriage of my son his father long before he was born. For my daughter's jointure, upon my honour, I have passed it unto her as sure as any law can devise since her Majesty was pleased to bestow it of me, and that this is true, upon my coming up you shall I hope receive satisfaction. What leases I have made to Mr. Rye, I have done upon good consideration, and nothing but I hope I may lawfully justify, and I best know he hath deserved them; and my son and his friends shall show much folly to impeach them. Let me have notice of such persons as have given these informations unto you.—From Aston, this 10th of December 1601.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (89. 161.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 11.—Giving particulars how far he had proceeded in the six weeks' victuals to be sent for Ireland. As to further victualling, the greater benefit will be to him if he may victual in Lent, and he begs Cecil's favour therein.—Plymouth, 11 December 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 162.)

Nicholas Smith, Customer of Yarmouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 11.—Having on Sunday last, by this bearer, delivered my petition unto the Queen's Majesty, and the same by her Highness then delivered over unto you; I most humbly pray for an answer. The matter touches the decrease of the customs.—11 December 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (89. 163.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 11.—I received your letter the 9 of December at 9 of the clock in the morning, and presently sent my man and horse to Wells unto Dr. Borne; which returned me answer that part of the business he is to effect in Wells and the rest in Bristol, and that with all speed he would do it, and would be with me as this day in Bristol. I hear not from him, but when he cometh or send[eth], I will advertise you. There was delivered this day a letter unto my servant, I not being within, which I have sent here unto you. I received this day at 7 of the clock in the evening a letter from you concerning one John Thomas Jones. Presently, I caused a privy search to be made for him, and as yet I cannot learn of him, but will continue the search more. I have sent unto all the lodgings near the city to make inquiry for him; if he come hither, I will be sure of him. I would know your pleasure concerning Jenkinson and Nowell, which are in prison; they have made great suit unto me for their release.—At Bristol, 11 December 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (89. 165.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 11.—In the setting down of the captains who are to go into Ireland, I beseech you to have my cousin, Thomas Jobson, in mind. He is a gentleman well born, and hath spent much time in the wars.—At Baynard's Castle, the 11 of Dec. 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (183. 89.)

Edward Page to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 12.—I crave your accustomed furtherance in aid of such travellers as I am, that have delivered some moneys into the hands of Mr. Morgan in Ireland, upon exchange to be paid in London according to her Majesty's proclamation; which I have attended since my coming, and yet without certainty of receiving thereof, to my great loss and hindrance in my business, being licensed by the Lord Deputy and lord President but for three months and then to return.

I have a cause depending in Chancery, to be heard next term, about the will of my father (sometimes her Majesty's Gentleman Harbinger). My absence about the affairs of Ireland for my Lord of Limbryke [Limerick] and the state may prejudice me in the opinion of the vulgar, if you do not, for his sake for whom I adventured my being there, move my lord Keeper for lawful favour to my cause, and despatch therein. My adversary is my brother's wife, allied to the Lord Wentford, and by that alliance maketh great friends to overbear the cause by reason of my absence. And further, upon the certainty of the overthrow of our enemies in Ireland, if you give me leave, upon the re-establishing of peace in Ireland, especially in Munster, to give some notes after my 9 years' experience to your consideration, I would gladly before my return do my duty therein.—12 December 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (89. 166.)

Captain John Woode to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 12.—I think it very convenient that the forces in Munster were victualled for other three months; the whole number of 8,000 may now be done with biscuit, beef, pork, butter, cheese, peas, oatmeal, herrings and Newland fish, which are all good victuals and such as will keep well. If it please you, they will be fitted for the foresaid number till the last of May, which is very needful, were they no more but our own forces; yet I hear many of the Irish come to serve for her Majesty, which must likewise be relieved, which will shorten it so much the sooner. But say that the one half of the forces should be dissolved, then will it be the longer ere they shall need a new supply. And say they should want, it is impossible to furnish them with any till the middle of June, and that will be with nothing but butter only. For cheese, there will be none transportable till Bartholomewtide; beef and pork, out of season to be made, and at unreasonable prices henceforwards, whereas now I will undertake within these thirty days to ship the full as aforesaid. For money, I will crave only three thousand pounds imprest, and the remain I will stay for till I bring certificate of the whole shipped away, which will amount unto thirteen thousand and odd pounds.—12 December 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (89. 167.)

Octavius, Bishop of Icaria, Papal Nuncio, to John Skinner.

1601, Dec. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Your letters have been faithfully delivered to us, and we thank you for so promptly acceding to our request. We grieve that the event was not answerable to your pious labours, and that the magnates would not listen to you, but we hope that others may succeed better. Our cure looks not so much to the means as to the end, and we trust that in good time God will exalt His church, save His sons and give quiet to the Commonwealth of Christians.—At Newport, in Flanders, 22 December 1601.

PS.—L. quam accepimus nobis gratum. Et licet justo titulo illum acceperimus, nihilominus abstinuissemus postmodum illum

penes nos habere ob inanes suspiciones ni D. V. offenderetur. Quare pro cura et diligentia adhibita maximas illi gratias habemus.

Latin. Signed. Addressed :—"Generoso domino Joanni Schinero, Caletum." *Endorsed :*—"Skynner's papers." 1½ *pp.* (183. 90.)

Robert Bellman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 13.—The 7th of this month, I received your packet in Barnstaple by the Mayor, being dated 12 November at 10 of the clock at night; and demanding a reason of his delay in sending them to sea, he answered that your pleasure was not to send a purpose bark with them; but in regard your letters dated 30 November did stay at Padstow for want of a fair wind, I acquainted my Lord of Bath with the mayor's slackness, and received the packet from the mayor and so sent both the packets together by a purpose bark, the post bark being gone over with letters from my Lord Admiral to the fleet.—Padstow, 13 December 1601.

Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (89. 168.)

Nicholas Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 14.—I have sounded my father concerning Derick's house, wherein I find him slow to part with that he hath : notwithstanding, I have handled the matter so as I think, if you write unto him, and allege the causes that make you desire it, he will return you an answer to your contentment.

Since my coming home, I hear that the poor men in whose behalf I have heen a suitor pray heartily for you, and hold themselves exceedingly bound to you, but they fear the malice of the puritans will be a cause of their continual persecution. Their oppressions without doubt are great, and they are now so poor as, except some mitigation be in short space, a number must beg. I beseech you to be a means they may have some ease, and no doubt you shall win great honour, and be misliked of none but such as already love you not.—Coodhill, 14 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (90. 1.)

Richard Topclyffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 14.—I lately wrote of two monstrous traitors : one John Petty, sometime of her Majesty's guard, a desperate ruffian, and a serpent against you : the other, a base clown, of a cowardly disposition, dwelling amongst wild mountains, but daring to sting with his tongue the sacred fame even of her Majesty. At my last being at Court, I revealed to the Queen herself that clown's scandalous speeches; and her pleasure was that I should apprehend him discreetly. Since that time the clown has been forth of his country : but I have enclosed in my letter to the Queen a true copy of the accusation and the speeches used by the clown. When I have apprehended him, and have him in my house, I mean that, with mild usage (I hope), he will utter the truth of all things needful, and that then more testimony will spring up. I would ask for a commission under the Council's seal, as I had in my Lord Burghley's

time : I shall then be strongly armed against this vaunting slanderer, or any such monstrous viper, among those mountains in the Peak, if he lurk within the devil's den (usually called the " Devil's Arse") ; and against the traitorous lawyer against whom I have proof of disloyal persuasions ; or against such as Petty. There are in the parish where this clown dwells, above 100 persons, none of them known to be christened, all born since the beginning of the Queen's reign, where there have been harboured above 50 seminary priests and Jesuits whom I can name. If it be needful to root up some one proved weed in this winter season, for example's sake, such as this clown, or Petty, or others, then, when I have my commission, I am apter and readier to adventure any danger than to follow any Christmas delights or other pleasures. Unspeakably has her Majesty bound me with her sacred conceit and defence of my credit in the desperate times I have lived in, who have seen six rebellions. I refer what concerns Petty to the bearer, my son Charles.—Umerbye, 14 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (90. 2.)

E. Drake to Richard Drake, his uncle.

1601, Dec. 14.—Of a wardship which he has bought, apparently at Ford, in which one Davies is thwarting him. Prays Drake to procure Mr. Secretary's favour for him in the matter. As to the payment of his debts. Sends by the bearer a young horse to his cousin Francis Drake.—Ash, 14 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (90. 3.)

Francis Barnby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 15.—For two urgent necessities, Mr. Blewyte, Dr. Bagshawe and those whom not long ago you, amongst the rest of the Council, had favourably dismissed out of the land to prosecute some causes well known to you, were constrained to send back some one of their company to acquaint you and the rest that sent us with our proceedings and success ; and also to labour amongst our friends in England for money and other important means, without which, the cause which we have undertaken by your favourable aid and consent would shortly be overthrown, to our utter ruin and perpetual discredit ; as also to no small harm and damage of our dearest country. As both they and the Bishop of Tricana (one that wishes to you in particular all happiness, and for the rare report which Duke Virgineo Ursino, a Roman, and others, both English, French and Flemish, have made of your wisdom and virtuous disposition of nature and qualities of your honourable mind) desires your acquaintance, if with both your good it might be : he, I say, and they have persuaded me to undertake this journey, as being better able to despatch and return with speed, because of my younger years and stronger constitution of body, which may better endure the storms of winter seafaring, than either of the other two. Now therefore, having adventured upon hope of your permission, it was my fortune to be driven into the port of Dover, where I was known, and so stayed until it shall please you to free

me, or command me to come forward. My letters from the Nuntius to our Archpriest and others, I have kept as yet to the end they may have more full effect when by your permission I may deliver them, with that message which shall most advantage this cause against our adversaries, who (by reason of a breve come forth of late by the surreption and false information of Fa. Parsons) have almost drawn from us all our chiefest friends. So the cause would ruin, unless by your licence I may go forward with the business, which with your liking was begun. Desiring you would admit without disdain my humble suit, so rudely proposed as this short time and little opportunity will permit (I being committed to the strait keeping of the bailiff of this town).—15 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. Signed, "Barnby." *Noted on the back:*—"Canterbury past 8 at night. Settingborne paste 12 at night. Rochester allmost at 3 in the moringe, the 16 day. Darford at allmost 8 in the morning." *Endorsed:*—"Francis Barckley, the priest." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 4.)

Thomas Nicholson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 15.—Has been a suitor to Cecil for a long time, and a month since the Duke of Lennox desired Mr. Henry Lok to speak to Cecil in his favour, as the Duke did at his parting: yet he has heard nothing of Cecil's will, though he wrote lately to Lok entreating him to bemoan his distress to Cecil. Prays Cecil to direct Lok to see him (the writer), so that Cecil may hear from Lok what he shall deliver.—15 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**90.** 5.)

George Sharpe to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Dec. 17.]—May it please you to consider my Lord of St. Asaph's dealing with me, or rather not good dealing with you, who first encouraging me himself to procure your letter to him, and at the receipt thereof promising me my request, thinks now by his fair promising answer to have satisfied you, when as indeed he has disposed already of 9 benefices and 3 prebends, to himself in conscience, to his kinsfolk in nature, to his chaplains in reason, and to his friends in courtesy, meaning, peradventure, to put me in the 13th place, a thing of very small value, but which is worse, scarce likely in my time to be enjoyed, or in his to be disposed. Give me leave to request your letter to the Master of the Savoy for the next place that shall fall there, which I am sure he will be willing to grant.

Undated. Endorsed:—"17 Dec. 1601. Your Honour's servant Mr. Sharpe." 1 *p.* (**90.** 6.)

Lucie, Marchioness of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 19.—As some companies are now being employed in Ireland, prays that one of them may be given to the bearer, her servant, who has served in the Low Countries when Sir Philip Sidney was there.—19 Dec. 1601, Your ever thankful niece.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"La: Marquess of Winchester." 1 *p.* (**90.** 9.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 19.—As Sir Thomas Fane is now very sick, and Sir Thomas Wilsford means not at all this winter to be in the country, I would pray that my cousin Manwood may be added to the deputy lieutenants.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 19 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—Lord Cobham: that Mr. Manwood may be appointed a deputy lieutenant in the county of Kent." ½ *p.* (90. 10.)

John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 19.—I am very well assured that the late proceeding of the General here in Ostend touching the late business (wherein myself was by his command likewise interessed) doth suffer strange interpretations in the world. I presume therefore to acquaint you (whose wisdom I desire more to satisfy than the opinions of any others) of some of the particulars and occasions that moved the late speech with the enemy: as also the fruit that is reaped by it, which is no less than the gaining of a far greater security to the town. Upon the 13 of this present (*stylo Angliæ*), having many times before, with the chief officers of all nations, made several propositions concerning the then present estate, the General, who saw more deeply into matters, as well by his greater judgment, as also by his helps of intelligence, than others could do, or than indeed concerned them, suddenly resolved to call a parley, which he did, and effected by me, who was sent thither the same night for one of the pledges, Captain Fairfax being the other, without any further commission to treat, but to remain only hostages for them whom the Duke did send, which were Cerrano, Governor of Sluce, and Ottanes, Sergeant Major to a Spanish regiment. It may please you to understand the very truth of it from one who would be loth ever to be found a liar to you, and one that knows more of the business than any of those that shall be subject to misinterpret the proceeding, whereof there have not been wanting (too many) which have strangely informed to the Estates, and therefore I can easily think the like may come to your hearing. The old town lay much open to the enemy, divers places in it being mountable, which the enemy well found upon their late discovery made before. Materials were not in the magazines for the present repairing. The small troops we had were not (upon expectation of an enemy) to be sufficiently employed in works. Relief, though it were daily expected, through the frost and contrariety of winds, was much to be doubted of. The enemy was then newly reinforced by their troops from Boisleducque, and, as myself came after for certain to know, in the enemy's camp they were that night resolutely determined to have assaulted the town, taking the advantage of their strength and our weakness: which if they had done, or that we had addressed to receive them in that kind, the General must either have abandoned his outworks, which would have been a hazard to his honour and to the town, or have put it to one chance of fortune for the winning or losing of the main. The General, therefore, upon these considerations, could resolve of no better course

than to entertain the enemy with a delaying parley, thereby to gain time both to strengthen his weakest places, and to hope for some succours, which within two days came from Zeeland to the number of 700 men. Upon whose coming the parley brake off, and the enemy then found themselves deluded, which indeed they before suspected. For the Archduke asked me if it were not deceit, and whether Sir Francis Vere had any meaning to come to agreement. I told him I was not acquainted with his intents, but those whom he had sent should sufficiently understand his determination. We were forthwith brought to the lodgings of his Lieutenant General, Don Augustino Mexia, Governor of Antwerp, and very kindly and well entreated, where we remained two days and two nights. These were the true causes (as I can judge of them) that moved the parley, and these were likewise the true ends of the same.

Concerning the present estate of the town. The outworks, as the west and south quarries, and the half moon on the east, are guarded by the companies last come. The other companies (which long duty have made weak) are employed in guard of the old town: porte-pied, ravelins, and places of more ease, though not of less danger, being towards every low water their strength doubled in the watch. A reserve is held of 16 companies at the low water upon a bulwark called Helmount, to be disposed of according to occasion. The wall of the old town is fortified with four redoubts, which much secure the same against surprise, the only stratagem the enemy can now use. The next and greatest thing to be doubted is the sea, which with a storm will more than much hazard all the wall of the old town. Against such misfortune is designed that the sandhill, and the cannon mount, the one being to the west, and the other to the east side, shall be strongly fortified, and on them cannon placed. These do so command over all, as an enemy (although the sea make him a fair breach) can have there no safe lodging.

The Geule is yet the haven of entrance for shipping, though by reason of their battery, somewhat dangerous. The new haven is wrought upon, but not yet near his perfection; there is such scant of materials either for that, working against the sea, or advancing our other works. Our strength in the town is about 2,500 men. The enemy's camp I judge not very strong of men, but with those which he hath lying near him hereabouts in the country, and within 2 days' march the furthest of them, he is thought no less than 12,000. It may be thought he hopes to weary out the Estates with the charge of this town, and consuming their forces, while himself attends here with a part of his army, and those reasonably well accommodated, to take hold of any present advantage, the other being relieved upon the country here in Flanders. And for his charge, it is thought (excepting the expense of battery) it is no greater than if all his troops were in garrison. A further relief is daily expected to us from Holland, if the waters be open, or winds hinder not. The enemy hath lately burnt a risework of ours, which hath opened a way both for the sea and themselves to come more easily to the sandhill, which is the principal place of importance in the old town.—Ostend, Dec. 19, *stilo veteri*, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Captain Ogle." 3 *pp.* (**90.** 11.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to [George] Nicholson.

[1601, Dec. 19.]—By your letters (wherein his Majesty's letters of Scotland to Mr. Fowles were enclosed and presently by me delivered) I have perceived that there is new offence taken by the King for certain disorders on the West Borders, wherein, notwithstanding it appears that the deputy warden doth very honestly discharge his duty, yet this day Mr. Fowles did present to her Majesty and to her Council a grievous complaint against the Greymes of Eske, for receiving those outlaws that have been pursued by the King's direction for the murder of Carmighell, whereunto I caused the Lord Scroope to be called, who, hearing Mr. Fowles his charge, did answer well that this was done since his coming up, and that if he had been there, he would have revenged it. But such has been her Majesty's great mislike of this so lewd a fact, and so desirous she is to make the world know how she doth hold the amity of that King, as she hath commanded letters to be written, that whosoever can be proved to have offended in this cause, shall forthwith be pursued by the warden, and exemplary punishment done upon him in all severity. Besides, she is further pleased to have it publicly notified that not only in this, but in all like things, she will have justice observed towards the King's subjects, according to the laws of the amity, as far as in her lieth. There is also one further circumstance wherewith I think it not amiss to acquaint you, which is shortly this; that at Mr. Fowles his being with the Council, I read two or three clauses of your letter, wherein you certified how reasonable it was that these outrages should be suppressed, and how careful the Lord of Johnstone is to keep quietness upon the Border, with this further addition, that Mr. Musgrave would be commended for his good and valiant service. This I did (seeing it was true) to make it appear that you did good offices, and of this I doubt not but Mr. Fowles will advertise concerning you. It remains now that I inform you what is done concerning the Scottish supplies. First, her Majesty has resolved to have but 2,000 levied, and therein remits the choice to the King and his ministers, though when you know who they shall be, you shall do well to enquire and certify privately your knowledge. She has also concluded to have no commander of other quality employed than such as shall be content to be under the command of her Gove[rno]rs there, 1,000 under Sir Arth. Chichester, Governor of the Route and the Glynny, and another at Loughfoyle, under Sir Ha. Dockwray. For their entertainment, her Majesty desires they may be paid at Edinburgh by exchange from hence. And forasmuch as she knows that to the levy of these numbers there is incident divers charges, her Majesty will be content, upon the King's certificate, to imprest a month's pay beforehand: in which point you are now to use your care and diligence in seeking to deduce that to as low terms as you can: wherein if you remember in your old Master's time, there have been offers made, whereof I have some in writing, that although those chieftains who should carry those Highlanders would look for some greater entertainment than her Majesty's captains, which is after the rate of 4*s*. a day: yet the soldiers' entertainment should not exceed a groat a day, which is but half the pay which she allows now to others. I speak

not this as moving you peremptorily to stand upon this precisely, but I do think it fit to let you know that if her Majesty shall in this case pay as dear for these as she does for her own, her Majesty shall make but an ill bargain: for which purpose, because you may reduce it to as good terms as you can, I do send you here enclosed a note what her Majesty's entertainment is to captains, officers and soldiers. And herein, first, you must know that all the charge the Queen is at is included within four shillings a day to the captain, and so downward to the officers, as is included in this note, and within 8*d.* a day to the soldier: for though it be true that her Majesty sends a proportion of apparel and victual for the soldier sometime, yet whatsoever he takes of both those kinds is deducted still out of this 8*d.* a day. And therefore, when these men shall be transported, it is not to be conceived that they serve her better cheap (because she provides for them neither victual nor apparel), but all the difference and ease which her Majesty shall note and find in this proceeding must consist in the deduction which is made from 8*d.* a day in these men's entertainment. Wherein remember, I pray you, one further circumstance, that her Majesty must in no sort be troubled with the care or means to transport them, for therein have they the easiest means in the world, from the isles to the adjacent places of Ulster: only this her Majesty will direct, that if she keep any ships on the coast between Knockfergus and Loughfoyle, there shall be order given at such time as the Scots shall be ready, that they may waft them over if need be, and the Queen's garrisons likewise ready to receive them, and secure them at their landing. Thus do you now perceive what course you must hold, wherein, although it shall not be amiss for you to draw things as low as you can, yet rather than to fail, you may assent, so it be within the compass of that charge which you perceive by this note that the Queen is at when she pays highest: there being in the enclosed three several forms, one of full pay to the captain, officer and soldier, and that I doubt they will insist on; another, full pay to the captain and officer and half to the soldier; a third, half to both. And so much for that point.

I will now acquaint you with such news as I have out of Ireland, although in respect that even now I do persuade myself they are in some great action, where the blow must needs be given either one way or other, I could be content to suspend writing at all until our next news, but shortly this you may know, that Tyrone and O'Donnell, with all the force they can make, to the number of 6,000 foot and 700 horse, are come within 5 miles of the Deputy's camp, seeking to relieve the siege of the Spaniards, where the Deputy has hitherto so far prevailed as in all attempts he has had the best, though it is true that he has to do with one of the bravest commanders in Spain, and with a company of gallant old soldiers; for although he has taken all the works without the town which the Spaniards had made, both castles and trenches, in which attempts we have lost some men, yet every man that is lost of the Spaniard's side is treble to him to one of ours. For we can daily supply, which is not so easy to him, and because you may see that Spain has sent no *enfans perdues*, I think it not amiss to tell that the last encounter, when the Spaniards made a brave sally upon

our artillery, he that guarded the same slew 96 upon the place, of all which number, when they came to be buried by the Deputy's command, there was but one of them who had not a white head and a white beard. You shall likewise understand that in this instant there arrived a 1,000 Spaniards more, in another haven within 15 miles of Kynsale, called Castle Haven, who had come into that port and joined with the Spanish army, if Sir Richard Luson, son-in-law to the Lord Admiral, had not ridden with 6 of her Majesty's ships under the walls of the town, who as soon as he had notice of their being put into the other harbour, weighed anchor and turned out to sea with 4 ships for that place, where he found six ships riding under a castle, within the haven. The commander of that fleet was Sebure, who having landed 800 men, planted 8 pieces of artillery, under favour whereof those ships did ride so close as the Admiral of the Q. fleet was subject, not only to the cannon of the ships, but to the battery from the shore, which he endured most valiantly, and so long until he had first sunk the Admiral, and three other: next, drave the vice-admiral on shore, wh[ere] he lies bulged, never able to rise again. The fifth is likewise so. Only the 6th ran herself on ground, not being above 60 or 80 ton, about which he thought it no policy to hazard any longer the Queen's ships, seeing it had not been possible in the end to have saved them, considering what it is to ride in smooth water with a ship against a battery from the land, from whence the Admiral had received above 100 shot of the cannon, and yet never parted till he had done as aforesaid, which as it deserved great commendation, so one thing else was performed by it of great importance, for with these ships was brought a great provision of victual to D. Juan, which by this means is utterly lost, whereof that you may judge of the quantity in the whole, I have thought good to send you a note what was in the Admiral's ship. Thus have you all these particulars which have passed forasmuch as I yet know within that kingdom, to which good and happy beginning, God, I hope, will give a good conclusion, whereof, as soon as I hear, you shall be informed, because you may be provided to suppress the uncertain bruits which are delivered according to the nature of every man's appetite.

Undated. In the hand of Simon Willis, with corrections by Cecil. Endorsed:—"19 Dec. 1601. Copy of my Mr.'s letter to Mr. Nicholson." 14 *pp.* (**90.** 11[2].)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, after Dec. 19].—Two letters:—1. Parliament being now at an end, he renews his former suit to Cecil to bring his troubles to some tolerable end, such as may not utterly disable him and his posterity. Has made known to him and the rest of the Lords that his estate does not exceed 700*l.* yearly, and how little of that he is free to dispose of, and has besought that the Queen would accept 2,000*l.* in some short time, and take 2,000*l.* more by 200*l.* a year. There will then be little left him above 350*l.* a year, to sustain himself, wife and 8 children. If it be thought they may live with less, prays Cecil to make any end of it that he thinks his estate able to

bear. Whatever Cecil concludes for him he will stand to, so that all imposed upon him above 2,000*l.* may rise out of his revenue. Beseeches Cecil to make an end of his unfortunate troubles, and free him from this captivity.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (90. 125.)

2. He has lately prayed Cecil to consider the particular of his poor estate, and determine what satisfaction might be taken out of it to content her Majesty. He now continues the same suit, and is ready to yield any satisfaction which her Majesty shall accept of him which may possibly arise out of his poor means. If more be required of him than his estate can yield, he must endure with patience the misery that he has no power to avoid. Refers to the bearer for further particulars.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. Sir Henry Nevill." 1 *p.* (90. 126.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 20.—The 2,000*l.* is ready so Alderman Lee get his bond for it. I must hear from you what you determine, that I may either stay or discharge this money procured.—Black Friars, 20 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (90. 13.)

Wm. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 21.—The 3rd inst. I certified you of the Jesuit received from Sir John Gilbert, and therewith sent his letters for the redeeming of the gentleman that is prisoner in the Low Countries. And whereas Sir John Gilbert was then determined to have sent away 5 of his company, to have redeemed for themselves and one other which remaineth with the prisoner that I have, he is now other ways determined, and will not that any of them depart from hence until the Englishmen here undernamed be set at liberty, viz. : Captain Sparow, Thomas Kindslie, Henry Curry, Captain Crofts, Captain Scott and Captain Fortescue ; and to that end hath caused the Jesuits to write by two Portingal merchants that he has discharged from hence to be embarked at Barnstaple for Lishborne. These Englishmen, as I understand, are prisoners, some at Madrill, some in Lishborne, and the rest in Galicia, so that unless Sir John send also some of these Jesuits as he first pretended, I doubt they may remain there, and the Jesuits here, a long time before either of them be at liberty. These two that are in my house, so far as I can understand, are the chiefest of their company. The one named Fernando Cardin (which I have by your order) has travelled much, and by report of such as be of judgment is the better "devine." The other, which I received at the request of Sir John Gilbert, has been a schoolmaster, but thought here by men of understanding to be a very good "Latines." I do not find them obstinate, as many others of their profession are, but that they will be contented in kind sort to discourse of religion, and yield their reasons without offence, not meddling, but rather condemning such of their opinion

as presume to deal in princes' causes or matters of estate. These two men are desirous to remain, for all the rest of their company and themselves, until such persons be set at liberty as are required for them, which in my poor opinion were fittest for divers respects. Sir John Gilbert himself is so uncertain in his proceedings as for my own part I know not where to find him, and therefore have thought meet to certify you thus much.

At my going from hence to London, there were certain parcels of goods brought home in his prize that, as he said, were claimed by the Flemings, which he promised should remain unseen until the rest were all divided. But in my absence he caused the said goods to be removed into another cellar, where, as he saith, there hath been stolen out more than 200*l.* worth of silks and other things; but the general opinion is, himself, and others by his direction, have done it, and for my own part, I think no less, considering there was no cause to remove them from the cellars wherein they were first placed by themselves. It may be you shall understand thereof by other means, and therefore I have thought it my duty to write my opinion therein.

The 6 weeks' victuals I am appointed to provide for her Majesty's ships and the rest of their company in Ireland, will be all ready to be laden here as soon as the ships come for it; but before the same can be despatched from hence, I shall need some more money, wherein I beseech your favour with my Lord Treasurer as occasion may be offered. The whole estimate for the service is 2,471*l.* 14*s.*, whereof I have received 1,000*l*, having left my man in London to receive the rest and remit it hither by exchange, or by the carrier of Exon, as he best so may.—Plymouth, 21 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (90. 14.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 21.—These are to thank you in behalf of Captain Tolkerne, not doubting but his sufficiency and good behaviour in the affairs committed to his charge shall prove no less than I have promised in his behalf. I received a letter from Sir Walter Ralegh wherein he used your name, that you had a purpose to set forth my ship and pinnace for the coast of Spain, which accordingly shall be performed with the greatest expedition that may be, and I hope they shall be ready for a wind within these ten days. But I thought good to advertise you my opinion in the shipping of the company, that it will be a good course to imprest them for the service, in respect that the greatest part of 100 marks' charge may be thereby saved for the performance whereof I desire your warrant. But if you be not pleased to stand wholly to the hazard of their pay during the voyage, then the captain may at sea make them offer of half pay, and half thirds, or put them to their choice whether they will take, wherein according to your farther directions (for which I will attend) I desire to stand to the one half, as of the ship and her victuals. The conclusion whereof I refer to my coming up, and will meantime use all diligence for their despatch.—Fort by Plymouth, 21 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (90. 17.)

The Earl of Rutland to [the Council].

1601, Dec 21.—The necessity of my estate enforces me to trouble you with this my humble suit. Being here still confined to this place by her Majesty's pleasure, and your order, I find myself diversely distressed. The want of provisions to sustain me and my small family in this hard winter, the season of the year past to make supply but with great difficulty and at excessive charge, the trouble laid on my poor tenants, that daily bring my fuel and other necessaries 17 or 18 miles through a foul country, do much straiten me and weary them. I have no means to satisfy my own debts, being great, nor the portions of my sisters yet unpaid, but by sale of lands: and I see that none will buy of me while I continue thus. Again, I am prosecuted with divers suits of law, in sundry courts of justice, by my unkind aunt of Rutland, upon false and indirect grounds: she taking advantage of my misfortune, and not sparing to add her help to depress me lower. Out of that mind she aims at the inheritance of sundry my lands of good value, plainly conveyed to me by the deceased Earl my uncle, and at the titles of my dignities due to me (as I have ever taken it) by my birthright, and depending on my Earldom. These are great matters, and do nearly touch me: they require more care, advice and defence than my unfortunate estate can yield, being weakened by loss of her Majesty's princely favour (whereat my heart sorroweth hourly) and, by this restraint, not in case to follow them with advice of such counsel as the weight thereof requires. Wherefore, I beseech you vouchsafe to be my mediators to her Majesty, that as her Highness, by her divine mercy, has left me safe in life and that little living I have, so she will now also please to grant me absolute freedom, that I may follow these weighty affairs thus prosecuted against me. I beseech you to implore some further grace for me and to assure her Highness of my loyalty hereafter, which I will perform even to the loss of this life she has given me.—Uffington, 21 Dec. 1601.

Cont. copy. Endorsed:—"Copy of my Lord's letter to the Council." 1½ *pp.* (**90.** 20.)

William Parker, Mayor of Plymouth, and his Brethren, to the Council.

1601, Dec. 22.—There are here 40 Spaniards or thereabouts sent by the Lord Deputy of Ireland, of which we have already advertised you, but there being no answer sent, we crave your order what shall be done with them, and to appoint Mr. Harris, Vice-Admiral here, or some other, to see the disposing of them. I the Mayor, by your order, have disbursed for the setting forth of a ship and pinnace in her Majesty's service, and for the billeting and payment of the mariners and sailors impressed and delivered to me to serve in her Majesty's ships, and for other her Highness' service, in all 600*l.* or thereabouts; and having often advertised some of you hereof, I being at great charge in seeking the same, cannot as yet be paid, which is too heavy for me to bear, and shall hardly be able to

discharge the place I am called unto if you give not speedy order for payment of the same.—Plymouth, 22 Dec. 1601.

PS.—Her Majesty's ship the *Nanperilla* is at this present at Falmouth, and was there put in by reason of foul weather.

Signed as above. On the back :—" hast hast hast hast. From Plymmouth the 22 day of December at 4 of the Clocke in the afternoone. Aishburton half a nowre after — in the nyght 22 of December. Exon after 9 in the morng the 23 daye of December. Hunyton almost 3 at afternown 23 day of Desember. Crewkern after 7 night December 23. At Shafton at 6 in the mornyng being Thursday the 24th. Rd. at Andever at 6 at night being Thursday. Harfart Burg past 2 in the moring." 1 *p.* (**90.** 21.)

THOMAS SMYTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 23.—Hopes that the innocence of his cause will now, after 10 months' imprisonment, move her Majesty's heart. Prays Cecil to intercede for his liberation.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 23 Dec. 1601. Mr. Smyth, prisoner in the Tower." 1 *p.* (**82.** 81.)

CHRISTOPHER BULMER to SIR R. CECIL.

[1601, Dec. 23.]—Petition for the wardship of the heirs and concealed lands of John Barker and John Payne, of Cheshire and Yorks respectively.

Note by Cecil, he is to have a commission, and if the suggestion prove true, will consider him in the composition.

Endorsed :—" 23 Dec. 1601." (P. 236.)

ROBERT LAYNG to SEBASTIAN HARVEY, in Lime Street.

1601, Dec. 24.—I was never at any Christmas at such estate ; I have not one penny to buy my dinner upon Christmas day. I dare not be so bold as to borrow any of you to relieve me withal, but if your favour might be so good to me as to relieve me with something, how so little that ever it be, it would come in good time to me. My necessity is so great, it causeth me to be shameless.—At the Counter, Poultry, 24 December 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**89.** 3.)

T., LORD BUCKHURST to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1601, Dec. 25.—According to the ancient custom of housekeepers, this day I eat my Christmas pie in my own house, and after this day I will wait on her Majesty all this Christmas. I send you hereenclosed now a perfect conclusion with merchants of good ability for the pepper, and in my opinion (the crafty proceeding and combination of the merchants to keep down the price considered) a good bargain for her Majesty. Alderman Holliday and Alderman Spenser did do all their uttermost to have brought the price to 2*s.* 6*d.*, but specially Holliday, not only himself refusing, but persuaded others. But now, I thank God. it is ended, and by this 10,000*l.* of ready money some help we shall have for the present.

The estimate of this new shipping comes to above 25,000*l.*; God send us means to effect it. I pray you presently to impart to her Majesty this bargain enclosed, that it may have her approbation, for the which Alderman Moore and the rest do only attend, and then they will begin to deliver so much pepper as shall come to 10,000*l.*, upon delivery of which we shall have 10,000*l.*, and not before. I pray you return me also this enclosed, with signification of her Majesty's allowance to this bargain, this night if it be possible, and then to-morrow they will begin to deliver the said pepper. Alderman Moore, with his notable care and industry, and assuring them that if they refused it he and his friends would have it, has been the only cause it has had so good success, for there has been a notable combination against it.—25 Dec. 1601.

Holograph *Endorsed :*—"Lord Treasurer." 1 *p.* (**90.** 22.)

Don Lluis de Carillo to ——.

1601 Dec. 25.—His Majesty has sent me a letter in which he tells me
1602 Jan. 4. that I am to advise you that he has received the letters which you have sent him, and in it he tells me to say also that at the return of the Armada of Flanders, which is ready to start, they shall do all they can for the despatch to those parts, and if there is much delay they will send the men whom they can by the ships which we have here, though they are few. You need not be anxious about this, for I will have the greatest diligence possible to content you, and you may be sure before the month of May you will have aid of men and money.—*En la Coruna, a quatro de Henero*, 1601.

Endorsed :—"Wm. (*sic*) de Carillo, 1601." 1 *p.* (**84.** 39.)

James Feilde to Mr. Preadis.

[1601, c. Dec. 25].—It is his unlucky hap to be Preadis' prisoner, and accused of matters of which his conscience is altogether clear. Details at length his early history. In London, by enticement of a perjured dyer, he misappropriated money, and then travelled in Flanders and France He was afterwards placed with the Earl of Essex's apothecary in the Strand, whence he stole a casket containing 26*l.* He then rode to Westchester, where he became acquainted with Mr. Physumans, the Jesuit, who made him acquainted with "the guide of these youths." Went with the guide to Tredach (Ireland) where they took shipping for Crosic. Details his subsequent adventures in France, and the history of certain money now found upon him. He is persuaded the apothecary has been satisfied by his friends : if not, he will willingly be ruled by the law. As for the English book and the beads, he bought them by the Jesuit's means in Dublin : and the French book was given him by the master of the ship of Crosic. Prays Preadis to give him money for his journey and use in London : also for the return of his things.

Undated ("Christmastime"). *Endorsed :*—"1601." 4 *pp.* (**90.** 84–5.)

William Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 27.—I understand you desire two other of my houses

for enlarging your late building, and, indeed, I was told before Christmas by Vincent that you had gone through with Derrick for his term. Your many favours to myself and my son bind me to give satisfaction to your demands, beseeching you, nevertheless, to consider that houses are not to be valued by their present rents.—Couke Hill, this 27th of December 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"27 Sep." Seal. 1 *p.* (**88.** 64.)

Sir J. Gilbert, William Parker, Mayor, and Chr. Harris to the Council.

1601, Dec. 27.—According to your letters we have examined the Spaniards, but perceiving by their answers that they were conditionally received by the Lord Deputy to be transported into Spain or France, and imagining that (according to the pride of their natures) they might speak the best for themselves, we therefore examined the master of the ship that brought them upon what conditions they were received, for which he referred himself to his pass from the Mayor of Cork, which, with the Spaniards' examinations, we herewith send.—Fort by Plymouth, 27 Dec. 1601.

We desire your speedy answer what shall be done with them, because they live here at charge.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**90.** 16.)

The Enclosure :—

John Coppinger, Mayor of Corcke, to all Mayors, and others her Majesty's officers, ministers and loving subjects.—Whereas I have been required by warrant of the Lord Deputy of Ireland to make stay of all such ships as were within the harbour of Cork, till they should consent to pass here hence some number of Spaniards taken by his Lordship at the siege of Kensale; I have compelled John Rewe, master (under God) of the *John* of Malbrooke, to pass in the said ship 48 Spaniards, of which number 22 did yield to her Majesty's mercy, to be transported and landed at Plymouth: and require you to suffer them and the said ship and company to pass without any stay or molestation.—Corck, 7 Dec. 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**90.** 15.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 28.—In furtherance of the suit of his son Edward for obtaining charge of a company into Ireland. Enumerates his son's good qualities, and mentions his labour and travail and many narrow escapes, especially at these last sieges of Ostend and Barke. His son shall have some maintenance from him to spend in this service.—Haddham, 28 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**90.** 23.)

William Fitzwilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 28.—The enclosed shows that Mr. Pettus, an alderman of Norwich and burgess of this last Parliament, sent word to the

inhabitants there that they should pay no duties for subsidy and ulnage of the new draperies, taking his warrant from Cecil's command. Craves Cecil's pleasure therein, because the day draws fast on for her Majesty's rent of 100 marks a year, that he may accordingly resolve what to do, being loth to do anything which Cecil would dislike.—St. John's St., 28 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (90. 24.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 29.—With an enclosure from Mr. Britton, from Calais.—Dover Castle, 29 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. On the back:—"Hast hast post hast hast with dilligence. Dover 29 December at one in the afternone. Canterbury past 4 afternone. Sittingborn past 7 at night. Rochester the 29 day all most at 10 at night. Darford at 8 (?) in the morning." ¼ *p.* (90. 25.)

The Earl of Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 29.—Understands by his aunt of Warwick that Cecil, contrary to report, has afforded effectual help for the passage of the act for his wife's jointure, for which he returns his thanks. Prays him to be a mean to the Queen for her grace and favour towards him, and that in token thereof he may enjoy his full liberty, and kiss her Majesty's hand.—Chenys, 29 Dec. 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (90. 26.)

T., Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1601, Dec. 30.—Your great care of the commonwealth is a safety to her Majesty, a credit to yourself and a comfort to me. I pray God continue you and it. I do greatly like your letter, which has in it many good points of good service to be remembered for that kingdom. I do also mean in particular to recommend the matter of victual to Mr. Treasurer, Beverley and Newcomen, who no doubt will be able to undergo it with much benefit to her Majesty, and ease to this kingdom, and contentation to the army. I thank Almighty God for these good news. Now if my Lord Deputy do follow this victory, it is like to make an end of this war for awhile. But let us care for that which is to come, for if the King of Spain do come again, it is likely he will come with amendment of all his errors. The remedy of all this, which is easy and sure, is but one: you know what I mean.—30 Dec. 1601.

PS.—You will pardon some little additions which I have made.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord Treasurer." 1 *p.* (90. 27.)

Wm. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec. 30.—As to the transport of victuals for Ireland. No doubt but being understood that her Majesty's ships are to come hither, the most part of the best men for sea service in these parts will shift themselves to the sea in men-of-war, whereby her Majesty's service may be many ways hindered. Wherefore it were

very convenient that none except in merchants' affairs be suffered to go from these western ports until her Majesty's ships be despatched from hence.—Plymouth, 30 Dec. 1601.

Holograph 1 *p.* (**90.** 28.)

ROBERT BELLMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 30.—He received Cecil's letters of the 25th on the 28th. Being doubtful that the post bark has been cast away by these most vehement storms (whereby great shipwreck has been) in her return home, he has provided another to sail this night, weather permitting.—Padstow, 30 Dec. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**90.** 29.)

WM VAWER, Mayor, and SAMUEL NORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601, Dec. 31.—The Lord of Thomond at his departure gave order to the bearer William Chokke to stay here for the conducting into Ireland of all the horses and men left here by Captain Bancks. Chokke has continued in that service since Nov. 2, has had diligent care for his charge, and been at sea twice with his company, and driven back by extreme foul weather. Now both he and the horsemen have by their long tarrying consumed their moneys. Prays Cecil to cause some money to be impressed them.—Bristol, 31 Dec. 1601.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" Mayor of Bristol." 1 *p* (**90.** 30.)

——— to ———.

1601, Dec. 31. / 1602, Jan. 10. Good Sir, I doubt not but the news of the rendering of Ostend flew unto you before the truth, which is contrary, and that therefore you are desirous to understand the particulars of that stratagem, which was more greedily embraced by us than cunningly contrived by the enemy, though it fell out as he desired. Some eight or ten days before Christmas, some companies of our soldiers one night passed over the cut that the enemy hath made on Nieuport side betwixt us and the old town, and burnt a fascienda there of theirs on the other side ; wherein they found so little resistance that some mounted upon the walls, and took some prisoners and slew others, returning safe without loss or hurt. And had they the same time had order, as they had not, to have proceeded further, they had carried away the town the same hour. But they discovered by this attempt the weakness of the place and garrison, and thereupon, the 23 of 10ber, resolution was taken to give an assault in the same place. Which Sir Francis Vere perceiving, at the very instant that our men were ready to have gone forward (which must be at a dead low water) sent out two captains, Ogle and Farfax, pretending that he would parley ; whereupon the Archduke desisted from his enterprise, and sent two other captains to the town to treat ; but instead of treating, they sent them out at another gate on Count Bucquoy's side, and the whilst the opportunity passed. The next day, at the same hour, the Archduke being ready to give the assault again, he called to have

the said two captains sent again to parley: which his Alt^sa meaning sincerely did accord unto; but the end of all their parley was but to win time to fortify themselves and in hope of succour, the one of which they performed with all diligence, and the other entered upon Christmas day as they wished, whereby his Altesa's attempt for that time was made frustrate. Upon Monday, the 7 of this present, a new resolution was taken to give an assault, which was attempted in the evening: but Count Bucquoy's men, for depth of water not being able to pass as order was given, our men who assaulted were repulsed and forced to retire, with loss of some 600, and more than twice so many hurt. And there the matter resteth, but not like to die so, for God, I doubt not, in fine will prosper the just cause, and suppress the drunken rebels, and perhaps plague their upholders and maintainers in the like that they offer to their old friends and neighbours. We hear of good provision of money coming or come from Spain, which putteth us all in heart and good hopes.

I wrote unto you in my last of D. Drona's residing in Rome, and Burley's return into Scotland. I cannot as yet fish out the particulars of their negociation, but it will not be long before I get them.

From Spain or France, I have heard nothing since my last, having not stirred from the camp nor attended to any other thing but to see the success of those matters of Ostend, wherein our Lord Jesus send his Altesa good speed.—From the Camp, this 10th of January 1602.

Holograph. Signature and address carefully obliterated. Endorsed:—"10 Jan. 1601. From the camp before Ostend." 1 *p.* (**84.** 56.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601,] Dec. 31.—Prays that his cousin Slingisby may have the carriage of the next packet sent into Ireland, private businesses causing him to go over.—Syon, last of December.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601" 1 *p.* (**90.** 31.)

Ro. Dudley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Dec.]—Thanks Cecil for the favour he has shown to his son Ambrose, when his estate was nearly prosecuted to overthrow, which is now settled. He would now, towards the evening of his old age, with Cecil's allowance, remember to the Queen his long service done almost ever since the beginning of her reign. If to Cecil's liking, he would present his petition, either for the fee farm of some small things he has found out near the borders towards Scotland, or some reversion.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Dec. 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 33.)

William Hollidaie to [Sir R. Cecil].

[1601, Dec.].—Refers to his petition. Not having access to Cecil, he has made it appear to the Lord Chief Justice that the contractors for apparelling the forces from summer 1597 to summer 1600 defrauded her Majesty to the value of 27,000*l.*, besides other abuses.

He offered to prove by their books that they are in arrears for 30,000*l.* : also to procure good men to serve the apparel for 5,000*l.* less yearly, and faithfully delivered to the use of the soldier : whereas now the contractors send it one third part short. The contractors deliver money to the captains when they should deliver apparel to the soldier : which makes the soldier to starve and causes many to run to the enemy. The contractors pay the captain 24*s.* for the winter suit, and her Majesty pays 49*s.* to the contractors : and so for the summer suit. Some captains take money for half the apparel they ought to receive, some a third, and some all money and no apparel at all. The poor soldier is well dealt withal between the contractor and the captain. Sets down a precedent which is usual of all every season :—

127.	Sir Ric. Morisone received ..	86 and money	41
134.	Captain Ed. Mychellborne received ..	100 and money	34
131.	Sir Henry Care received ..	106 and money	25
98.	Captain Jo. Jackhonn received ..	68 and money	30
77.	Captain Georg Flower received ..	money all	77
79.	Captain Ed. Lighe received ..	49 money	30
50.	Captain Mallere received ..	money all	50
47.	Captain L. Linley received ..	money for all	47
146.	The Lord Burcke received ..	106 money	40
97.	Sir Francis Mericke received ..	75 money	22
986		590	396

If the Queen paid for 12,000 suits, and they send over but 7,000, they defraud her of 5,000. He wishes the matter might be prosecuted, if Cecil pleases, otherwise he will let it rest. Offers to prove all by the contractors' books and letters.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"December 1601. To my Mr." 3 *pp.* (**90.** 34–5.)

Samuel Proudlove to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601, Dec.—In the work of a very learned man he found, in a chapter concerning the cheapness and dearth of commodities this ensuing year 1602, a clause concerning the plenty of salt, of which he encloses a copy. Sends it that Cecil "may make the construction." The party that writes it is well esteemed in his art of astronomy : though he (the writer) gives no credit to him. What he conceives of it is, how it comes to pass that strangers, as this preacher is, and a Polonyan born, should observe that wars should be, yea, or enmity, between her Majesty and the said nation.—Elbing, Dec. 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**90.** 36.)

John Traves to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601, Dec.].—He was discharged from his place by letters from the Council, as the other commissaries of the victuals were. If any imputation be laid on him, he doubts not to make manifest his faithful service. Explains certain surcharges alleged by Captain Vaughan. It was ordered by the Council that Mr. Wade, Mr.

Smythe and Mr. Watsonn should certify their opinions to the Council: if this may stand, it will appear that his courses therein are just and honest.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Dec. 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 37.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to [William Wentworth].

[Dec.], 1601.—Whereas her Majesty by her letters patent (which I have seen) dated the 4th of July in the 40th year of her reign, did grant the office of the clerk of the county courts of that county in the name of Mr. Lake, clerk of the signet, [to] the behoof and benefit of the said Mr. Lake and Sir Anthony Ashley, clerk of the Council, who hath for many years had the execution of that office by virtue of like letters patent during the lives of Thomas Smyth and John Smyth and the longer liver, [now] forasmuch as she hath received information that some persons of turbulent spirit about you, for their own private lucre, have a purpose to interpose themselves to disturb the quiet execution of the said office, pretending by some nice point in law that the Sheriff for the time being hath interest in the disposition thereof, I have therefore been commanded by her to let you know that seeing it hath pleased her to make choice of you for her high Sheriff of that county, to whom, (no doubt) such as intend to frustrate her said grant, will purposely address themselves, her Majesty doth expect that you give no way to any such purpose by whomsoever the same shall be attempted, but that you give your best assistance to the said patentees or their deputies, wherein if after admonition given by you any person whatsoever shall use contestation, thereby to derogate from her prerogative, her pleasure is that you forthwith make it known hither, when such course shall be taken to repress the insolence of such as shall so oppose themselves as shall be little to their comforts or encouragement to others to attempt the like hereafter: and the rather, because no innovation hath been used in this grant by her Majesty, but a continuance of like patents of the same office made 80 years since without intermission by sundry her progenitors, as appeareth of record, which have accordingly been enjoyed by the patentees (though men of no place, desert or service to the state).

Draft. Endorsed:—"1601. Minute for Sir John Lake to be clerk of the County Courts in Yorkshire." "Minutes concerning divers matters." 3 *pp.* (**97.** 9.)

The Queen to King James.

1601, Dec.—Letter commencing, "That it pleased you (my dear Brother) to stir up my memory," *and ending,* "but do remain, your very affectionate sister, E. R."

Endorsed:—"Decem. 1601. Minute of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scotts with her own hand. By Mr. Da. Fowles." 1 *p.* (**134.** 18.)

[*Printed, Camden Soc. Publications. O. S. No. XLVI., p.* 141.]

NICHOLAS ATHOW to SIR R. CECIL.

[1601, Dec.]—Petition. Bought of Mr. John Killigrew a yearly rent charge of 40*l.*, which he has never paid since the first year. The lands charged are now brought into the Court of Wards, and Killigrew seeks a lease of them. Prays that he may have the lease instead, offering terms.

Note by Cecil referring the matter to Mr. Attorney.

Note by Tho. Hesketh, that Killigrew is as deeply indebted to Mr. Lock as he is to petitioner, so that Cecil may with good equity grant the lease to either : but it is to be remembered that 100*l. rent is offered by petitioner.*

Endorsed :—" Dec. 1601." 2 *pp.* (P. 282.)

W[ALTER] C[OPE].

[1601.]—Clause in an agreement between the Queen on the one part and Thomas Bellet and Roger Houghton on the other, providing for repossession in case of non-payment of a certain agreed rent.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Mr. Wa. Cope. Covenant." 1 *p.* (**90.** 32.)

W. R. [SIR WALTER RALEGH] to the QUEEN.

[1601.]—Letter beginning :—" I presumed to present your Majesty with a paper containing the dangers which might grow by the Spanish faction in Scotland."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**83.** 35.)

[*Printed in Edwards'* Life of Ralegh, Vo. II., p. 259.]

RICHARD VENNARD, of Lincoln's Inn, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1601.]—Induced by the true heart of a faithful subject to discover to the whole realm these late conspiracies in a small volume, having compiled it to be presented to the Queen,—a thing very needful to be published in print to stay the misled opinion and scandalising reports of the vulgar sort willing to entertain innovation,—the matter having passed allowance by one of the Privy Council, but being most bound to Cecil for his late motion in his behalf to the Queen, first presents it to his view.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1600." ½ *p.* (**83.** 42.)

SIR RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—The only living I have I hold of the Dean and Chapter of Christchurch, Canterbury, and my lease near expired, my necessities weekly encounter the plottings of some to take the same over my head. Her Majesty's gracious letters hath hitherto made stay of it. But now, watching a time by my great sickness, I hear the Dean and Chapter are very inclinable to hearken to some others this next chapter, which begins within a week. I intreat her Majesty's letters in my behalf to the Dean and Chapter.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**83.** 61.)

[1601.]—"Memorandum for Rodger Aestonne, gentleman of his Majesty's chamber," signed by Wm. Lesly, to the effect that a gentleman of Scotland will adventure to make his advantage, either by taking prisoners or goods forth of the bounds of Spain or Portugal: and if there be any gentlemen or nobles of mark that lie near the shore of Spain, let them be designated by the Queen, and what is possible to be done for their apprehension shall be done. A letter from her Majesty to William Leslie, of Civeildie, is required, to ensure safety in England with the prisoners and goods. If her Majesty likes of any of the prisoners, they shall be delivered to her for their ransom.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Mr. Aston. The L. Admiral to be spoken with." 1 *p.* (**87.** 74.)

The Lyonesse.

1601.—Account of goods received out of the prize the *White Grayhound*, brought out of the Straights by the *Lyonese*, whereof was captain John Traughton; and how disposed.

List of goods delivered to the Earl of Nottingham, for 150*l.* adventure, value 1,440*l.*: to Lord Cobham, for 100*l.* adventure, 952*l.* 10*s.*: to Lord Thomas Howard, the same amount: the writer received for "your Honour's" portion of 743*l.* adventure, 7,189*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*: delivered to Sir Water Rawly, 28*l.* 14*s.* 0*d.*: valuation of the remainder, 352*l.* 10*s.*: total valuation, 10,915*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*—1601.

1 *p.* (**87.** 164.)

Thomas Walker's narrative.

[1601.]—I belong to the Bishop of Peterborough, to whom I gave attendance at his consecration at Lambeth, and by reason his Lordship kept not house until this winter, I obtained his leave to spend the summer in Ireland. Details his adventures in the course of which he visited the camp of the Earl of Tyrone.

Holograph. Signed on each page. 4 *pp.* (**88.** 121, 122.)

Account of Prize Goods.

[1601.]—1. A brief of what is due to your Honour, [Sir R. Cecil,] out of the division made to four ships and an estimate of what the goods will be worth:—86 cwt. white sugar, 473*l.*; 29 cwt. etc. Muscovado sugar, 118*l.* 5*s.*; 20 cwt. etc. Panell sugar, 61*l.* 10*s.* 123 cwt. etc. St. Tome sugar, 369*l.* 11*s.*; 5,612 lbs. pepper, 784*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*; 16 cwt. Gomblaquer, 80*l.* Total 1,850*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"My part by Mr. Honyman's accompt." 2 *pp.* (**88.** 4.)

2. Account of goods brought into Plymouth by the *Refusal* and others, with note of what there is sequestered for the Italians, the rest being divided to the *Refusal*, *Carvel*, *Diamond* and *Watte*, and their companies, allowing one-half of the victualling to the tonnage and the other to the company. *Particulars follow as above.* 1 *p.* (**88.** 6.)

3. Proportion of all the merchandise brought into Plymouth by the *Refusal* and others, to be equally divided to these seven ships, being in all 455 tons and 350 men, viz. the *Refusal, Carvel, Diamond, Watte, Claw, Chance* and *Ryall. Particulars follow.* 2 *pp.* (88. 7, 8.)

4. Proportion of what is due to your Honour of what is allotted to the *Refusal* and *Carvel* by reparting the goods to seven ships as one quarter owner of the *Refusal* and half victual and half victual of the *Carvel. Particulars follow.* 2 *pp.* (88. 9, 10.)

[1601.]—Petition to the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, of Robert Johnson, gent., now farmer in possession of the prebend of Sutton Regis cum Buckingham. Sets out the circumstances of his tenancy, &c. and prays for its continuance.

Signed. 2 *pp.* (89. 13, 14.)

Runners at Tilt.

[1601.]—A diagram, query, showing the places occupied: with the following names: [*first list*:] The Earl of Cumberland, the Earl of Sussex, Lord Howard of Effingham, Lord Grey, Lord Dudley, Lord North, Lord Compton, Lord Norris, Mr. Charles Howard, Earl of Cumberland (*sic*); [*second list, opposite to above*:] Robert Knolls, Sir Thomas Garrard, Thomas Somerset, Sir Henry Carey, John Egerton, Sir Carew Reynolls, Edward Howard, Sigismond Alessander, Henry Alessander, Edward Stanhope.

Undated. Endorsed:—"Runners at Tilt, 1601." 1 *p.* (90. 39.)

—— to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—If you send for Barloe, it may please you to take this course. First enclose a warrant directed to Sir John Wogan, Hugh Butler, and Albane Stepney, or two of them, to resort to the house of John Barloe, of Sleebich, in Pembrokeshire, and search for any writings of any of these late conspirators, as also for any seditious books or superstitious relics. And write a private letter unto them, to advertise you not only what they find, but also whether it be true that he has made away his estate of purpose to defraud the laws, and to secure himself in his bad practices: and whether they understand it to be a matter simply, or colourably, done: and who receives the profits of his lands, and who bestows the charges of his great buildings intended.

Lower half of the letter torn off. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (90. 40.)

George Bestonn to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Complimentary letter offering services, on behalf of his father and himself.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"George Beeston, 1601." *French.* 1 *p.* (90. 41.)

John Bingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—He is encouraged by Sir Francis Vere to offer Cecil his

services. Ever since his discharge out of Ireland by the late Earl of Essex, he is in suit to her Majesty for an Irish debt of over 500*l.* Prays for employment abroad or at home. Has been trained in the studies of the University and the Inns of Court, and has followed the wars 8 or 9 years.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Captain John Bingham, 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 43.)

Note by [Sir Robert Carey].

[1601.] — Is farmer of the Queen's lands of Norham and Elandshire. Particulars of his tenure. His brother Sir John Cary has 100*l.* a year out of it so long as he (John) continues at Berwick. Particulars of his lease of tithes in Norhamshire from the Dean and Chapter of Durham, which they have renewed for 21 years without fine. Prays that her Majesty will grant him a renewal for the lands above-named.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601, Sir Robt. Cary." ½ *p.* (**90.** 45.)

Richard Cary to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Expresses his thanks to Cecil that from so hard imprisonment he is now committed to the custody of Mr. Watson, at whose hands he receives kind usage. Fears lest Cecil should retain some evil opinion of him as a disloyal person, upon sinister information made of him to Cecil and my Lord of London. His innocence is such (his religion set apart) that he is so well able to clear himself if opportunity were granted, that Cecil would not deem it needful to have him still restrained.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 46.)

Robert Catesby to Walter Cope.

[1601.]—I have sent you here-enclosed my letter to that honourable person, to whom I pray you deliver it, and entreat his pardon for my scribbled and blurred letter, but my willingness to discharge my duty within time has made me commit gross faults, which I hope he will pardon in that he enforces me to write for the discovery of my mind, which I am so far unfit to do.

Holograph. Signed, " Robart Catesbye." *Undated. Endorsed :*— " 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 48.]

[Sir R. Cecil] to [the Mayor of Bristol].

1601.—Having perceived by your letter how discreetly you have proceeded both with Nowell and Jenkinson in forbearing to make public so vile and devilish an untruth whereby there might be ministered the least occasion of scandal, I have thought good as well to take notice as to give thanks for the same. But for the matter, this is my opinion. First, it does not appear whether any other testimony than Noel's can convince Jenkinson: for if it cannot, then is it not material whether he spake it or no, for any punishment that the law will afford him: and so shall a matter be

stirred which, though it be ridiculous in itself, yet having relation to the person of the Queen, it would not be remembered if it could not be proved: so as before I can give any other direction I would have been glad to have been informed from you of these circumstances, especially whether the party do confess it yea or no, for thereby we shall see what likelihood there is to bring it to any head, whereof if you do advertise me by post it shall suffice. I am glad to hear that the horse and foot are gone, which we presume are in Ireland. For the rest, I wish them a safe and speedy passage.

Draft. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Copy of my Mr. his letter to the Mayor of Bristol." 1½ *pp.* (90. 50.)

Jordan Chadwick to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Has been a suitor to the Lord Keeper for the rectory of Ripton King, Huntingdonshire, being nearest the College of which he is fellow. His Lordship will confer it on him unless Cecil nominates some other. Prays Cecil to consider him, as he is destitute of any promotion.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Mr. Chadwick, your Honour's chaplain." ½ *p.* (90. 55.)

Coinage.

[1601.]—An observation to find out the true valuation of the coins of gold and silver, not only of this realm of England, but also of all other neighbour kingdoms and dominions bordering or adjoining.

The paper gives particulars of various coinages, and makes discovery how the Low Countries get from England all her gold. The conclusion is, that such as transport the money gain almost 5*s.* upon the 3*l.* in value with us in gold, and after minting it there, gain 3*s.* 3*d.* and 3 gr. sterling more.

Endorsed:—"1601." 3 *pp.* (90. 56.)

Enfield Chace.

[1601.]—Information of Mr. Conisbye against those that steal deer in Enfield Chase.

Offenders named, with particulars: Tyndall Perte, of Fryan Barnet; Wm. Terry, servant to Mr. John Ashe; Mr. Robert Hayes, of Enfield; Launcelot Fox, and Mr. Myners, of Waltham Abbey.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (90. 58.)

Walter Cope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—The bearer John Shacrosse, perfumer, has brought you such a glove as he had now lying by him, but he says, if he may have allowance of stuff and time, he hopes to fit you with as pleasing scents as Spain or Portingall do afford, and refers himself to my Lord Thomas' report. If we poor coalmeters should not be too troublesome, if we might obtain this reasonable postscript to be

added to our letters yet resting in Mr. Edmonds' hands, you might make us all much bounden. When your "coche" is freed from the "grandies," I would be glad to wait upon you.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 60.)

Enclosure :—

And where the Lord Mayor hath moved us to explain our meanings concerning a postscript in our first letters whereby we required that all further proceedings herein should be forborne until the cause might be fully heard and ended: in answer thereof, we think most fit that the public service be continued as it is at this present by his Lo: direction. And that the fees and profits belonging to these displaced officers may rest uncollected until the cause shall be heard and determined.

¼ *p.* (**90.** 59.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601 ? May.]—Two letters :—

1. There is a great "gest" [? guest] expected to come a maying hither. I wish your leisure and disposition may serve for maying. I shall be much contented and satisfied to see you here, and otherwise lacking the luck I would if you be not.—Highgate, Thursday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601. Sir William Cornwallis." ½ *p.* (**90.** 62.)

2. Though very near Cecil, and desirous to attend him, does not presume till he has heard his pleasure. He never came near his wife since it was known what sickness it was; he has lain at Putney, Wimbledon and London these 10 days, and there is no creature sick in any house of his, or of his repair. So he leaves his banishment to Cecil's will and pleasure.—From Mr. Cope's.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. Sir William Cornwallis." ½ *p.* (**90.** 63.)

Humfrey Covert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Expresses his thanks for the commendations Cecil has given to the Queen of the service in which the Council employed him. Because his fortunes have been rent by the finger of greatness, and his painful endeavours disabled by one whose soul God pardon, he has nothing left to present Cecil with except his humble, constant and free heart.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. Captain Covert." 1 *p.* (**90.** 64.)

Robert Craforde to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Languishes in miserable captivity, banished from his wife and country for services performed to her Majesty. Is especially distressed for apparel, and that he may not go naked, prays Cecil to favour him with "vales."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 65.)

[Captain Crofts] to "your Honour" [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1601.]—Prays that the 100 men which are to go out of Herefordshire may be committed to the command of Mr. Alexander Croft his near kinsman, of proved valour, and who has served long in the wars in many countries, especially in Ireland, whence he last came with special recommendation from the now Deputy there to have a company.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed :—"Captain Crofts. 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 66.)

Licence for Beer.

[1601.]—Reasons to induce the Lord Treasurer to continue a licence for beer granted by him to Thomas Danett.

The price of malt is no dearer now than when the first licence was granted. Danett desires no diminishing of her Majesty's customs. He has made provision for the transportation of the beer, which will be upon his hands, to his great loss, if he be not permitted to pass it. His services beyond the seas.

Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 67.)

Jeofrey Daveis to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Offers to make known an opportunity of advantage which the Queen has had upon the King of Spain ever since he made the arrest of the ships and mariners of Holland and Zeeland in Spain: which advantage is so great that it will tend to deprive him of the trade of both his Indies, if the course he (Daveis) will lay down be performed.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 68.)

Jo. Davys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—About 6 of clock this evening, my Lord of Cumberland signified your Honour's pleasure to me, that I should instantly conceive a speech for introduction of the Barriers. I have done it with a running pen, and a more running head, being distracted with a 100 parts of this business, all the little particularities being left to the care and provision of two of us. I hope we shall perform it with all circumstances, but for the substance of the matter, I mean the dancing and striking of the Barriers, I make no doubt but we shall show ourselves honest men and not shame ourselves.

This speech doth nothing satisfy me, and therefore much less will it seem passable in your Honour's judgment, but this is the effect of that which was intended to bring in the Barriers. I humbly beseech your Honour to let your eye pass a little over it, and to let me know what your judgment mislikes, and I shall quickly correct it. The gentleman that is to speak it must not know that it comes from me, for then he will never learn it. I am not ambitious to be reputed the author of a speech, but am zealous to have things done according to your Honour's pleasure.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 69.)

Alice, Countess Dowager of Derby to Sir Robert Cecil

[1601.]—Two letters :—

1. Last night one of the Fellows of the Savoy died. The Society would be content to make choice of her household chaplain, Mr. Phillips, the only let being that the Master has promised Cecil the disposing of the first place that should fall void. Prays Cecil to prefer Phillips, who has long attended her, and a man both godly and learned. "Your assured loving Cousin."

Undated. Signed. Endorsed :—"1601, Countess of Darby." ½ *p.* (90. 71.)

2. Prays that this gentleman, Captain James Phillips, may have a charge of men in Yorkshire, being of that country born.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Countess of Derby Dowager. 1601." ½ *p.*

Captain Hugh Done to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601].—Two letters :—

1. At his coming from Loughfoyle, Cecil promised him a company. In consideration of his dozen years' services, craves Cecil's letter to the Lord Deputy for the first company that falls, and in the meantime that he may have 4*s.* a day from the Treasurer, being the same allowance he had in the late Earl of Essex's time.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. Captain Done." 1 *p.* (90. 73.)

2. The Council recommended him for the muster master's place of Lancaster, which took no effect. Prays for a company in the Low Countries.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary :—"1601. Captain Done to my Mr." 1 *p.* (90. 74.)

Count Egmont to the Queen.

[1601.]—Prays for licence for 200 pieces of iron artillery, as well cannons as demi-cannons or culverins, for the furtherance of his sea voyage.

Undated. French. In the third person. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (90. 78.)

William Eynns to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Has been imprisoned almost 2 years, 5 months thereof in close prison; has spent all, and been almost starved. Has protested his innocence both to Cecil and to Sir Walter Ralegh, but has ceased to speak thereof since his censure in the Star Chamber. Prays Cecil's mercy, now in this time when the fountain of mercy is opened to the greatest offenders. The punishment his adversary Fowler seeks against him is but a ceremonious infamy: yet it will do Fowler no good, and utterly disable the writer from doing her Majesty service. Prays for his liberty, or release on bail.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601. Captain Eynns." 1 *p.* (90. 79.)

ANNE, LADY GLEMHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601.—Expresses her thanks to him for so noble a gift, which she would have acknowledged by Mr. Glemham, but for his long sickness and his failing to see Cecil at his house. Craves to know Cecil's pleasure by the bearer, because the gentleman who attends the cause has great occasion to return into the country.—1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lady Glemham." ½ *p.* (**90.** 90.)

Proofs made by SIR THO. POSTHUMUS HOBY, Knight, plaintiff, against WILLIAM EURE, esquire, and others, defendants.

[1601.]—Plaintiff is a commissioner of peace in the North and East Ridings of Yorks ; of oyer and terminer ; for ecclesiastical causes ; for musters ; and thrice a commissioner for subsidy. On August 26, 1600, defendants came to his house at Hackness, Yorks, and were well entertained by him : notwithstanding which, they committed many foul misdemeanours and outrages : namely, in making rude and strange noises in the nature of " a black santes," as it is termed, when the plaintiff's family were at prayers : in bringing cards and dice : in excessive carousing and charging the plaintiff to drink healths, contrary to his disposition : in sending word that they would set horns at his gate, and pull him by the beard : saying that they would keep his house by force : throwing his servants forth : calling the plaintiff " scurvy urchen " and " spindleshanked ape " : and divers other reproachful names, in the presence of his wife : breaking glass windows ; threatening to fire the town and pull down the parish church : breaking the common stocks, &c. These outrages were grounded upon unkindness formerly conceived by Lord Eure against the plaintiff, and for malice for service done by the plaintiff by virtue of his several commissions.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 80.)

FRANCES, COUNTESS OF ESSEX to the LORD KEEPER, the LORD TREASURER, the LORD ADMIRAL, and MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

[1601.]—She does not need to present to them her cause of complaint against that bad fellow Daniell, because they have sifted out the cozenage, commiserated the cozened, and punished the cozener. She details at length the opposition made by Daniell and his wife to her demands : the reasons given by them : and her replies. Prays to receive the benefit of her Majesty's grant : otherwise by paying her piecemeal after the rate of 200*l.* a year, Daniell will be still a gainer by his cozening, as the interest of the fine amounts to nearly that sum. She has hardly anything left from " my Lord " to live upon : but Daniell, though her claim be satisfied, will still have more than can be deserved by a man of his bad quality. Craves that since " my Lord's " life has now yielded satisfaction for his offence, they will have care of his poor orphans, which are left to her without one penny for their education and maintenance. Gives further particulars of Daniell's cozening in regard to a pretended entail, and his exaction in forcing her to sell all her jewels in post haste

for half their value. Prays that she may either receive with expedition what they awarded, or that the Queen will accept the 200*l.* yearly towards the payments of "my Lord's" debts so far as it extends, and that she may be helped out of the Exchequer.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 2½ *pp.* (**90.** 82.)

The Same to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Not out of neglect or want of confidence in your favourable inclination to do me and all that are afflicted good, but out of a kind of lothness to importune one at whose hand I can claim nothing by desert, I have thus long forborne to trouble you. By my last I was a suitor to you, amongst other of the Council, to present my humble suit unto her Majesty for the remittal of Sir Gelly Merrick's forfeitures. From the rest I received fair words of encouragement, without either direct offer to undertake, or direction in what sort to deal. It pleased you to deal more plainly with me, and by cutting off all hopes of your endeavours to break the first ice to the Queen, yet to assure me that the matter being moved, you would further it for the easing of the burden of that poor house which has been lately shaken by God's indignation. I heard by other dear friends of mine besides, how christianly and religiously you pitied the case out of the ground of conscience, and thought it hard that extremities should be pressed when afflictions are infinite. Hereupon I bethought myself of two means for the breaking of the matter to the Queen: the first, by my mother's humble petition to her Majesty: the other, by the favour of my Lord Admiral, whom I sought to gratify with the thing he so much desired, and without any rent, in hope that he should aid me in these ordinary things concerning my poor son, that in conscience and equity deserve to be favoured. Her Majesty received the petition, and though the reading of it was deferred for the present time, yet since, I doubt not but she has perused it, and taken such impression of pity in her royal heart as will move her to give audience with grace and favour, when she shall be next solicited. My Lord Admiral, to myself and my friends, uses many kind words, but in the main point never opened his mouth, which moves me to despair, and rather to rely upon the remnant of my own hard fortune which is sure by law, than to build upon uncertainties depending upon my Lord's pleasure. If in this suit, which all men hold to be most just, most conscionable, and full of equity, some good effects of your honourable mediation do not occur to my quite decayed comforts, I must conclude myself to be most unfortunate, and for ever banish all hopes and expectations of relief. I am loth to be too troublesome with my unpleasant and moanful scribbled lines, and therefore will no longer tire you with them, but relying upon your promised goodness, &c.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 81.)

Captain Fisher to ——.

[1601.]—Prays that the Castle of the Narrow Water, and its 600 acres of land, which have fallen to the Queen by the revolt of McGennys, may be bestowed upon him. The castle is upon the

passage from Carlingford to the Newry, and joins to Arden McCooley, a notable traitor. Gives details as to former custodians, garrison &c.
Undated. Endorsed :—" Captain Fisher, 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 86.)

GEORGE FREMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—This enclosed from Mr. Edmonds his servant came but now to my hands, and by conveyance of Captain Kinge I send the same. It is thought that the Spaniards will not hastily come for these parts, and this I hear of one which can tell of the Spanish proceedings, but it may be he doth dissemble with me, and therefore the Queen's Majesty and her Council do well to continue their readiness in expecting their fleet. Some 30 galleys be expected at Lishborne, which the Lantado brings with him from Cyvell. By this time it is thought they be at Lishborne, and some 15,000 soldiers will be put into them Also it is certain that at Lisborne is a general stay of all ships, both great and small, so that the resolution of the Spaniard is not known whether they will embark their soldiers in great ships or in small ships. If in great ships, then they determine for Ireland : if in smaller, it is thought for Flanders : but some be verily persuaded that it is not any such matter, but only to ransack the merchants as they did at Cyvell. I doubt not but you will conceive in a good part this my boldness, and though I think Spanish preparations will not hold for these parts, yet I beseech you think not that I write thus much to encourage your Honours to desist your provident readiness for preventing their enterprises, but only to signify the opinion of them that know, if they do not dissemble.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. From Calais." ½ *p.* (**90.** 88.)

[THOMAS,] LORD GREY (of WILTON) to " MR. SECRETARY."

[1601.]—Two letters :—

1. My cousin Reresby intreated me to recommend this and his service unto you ; his cause is to-morrow heard. If you be present, let him taste of your favour. In my poor opinion, those that offer wrongs are more faulty than such as repel them. Sir, my punishment continueth and my patience, but my poor state infinitely suffereth. Sir John Fortescue unconcluded with, and payments of three thousand pounds lying on ten thousand pounds' worth of land absolutely forfeited, if this term I take not order for, all lies at a desperate mercy. I beseech you let me know what hope.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" L. Grey to my Mr.," *and in another hand,* " 1600." 1 *p.* (**181.** 70.)

2. Ashen, whom you sent into the Low Countries, since his late return has met here in London an Englishman he knew in the Archduke's army : which, both for his own discharge, and for some service which the other seems to offer in bewraying of many Jesuits and priests lately arrived, he desired to acquaint you with at your best leisure.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" L. Gray to my Mr., 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 93.)

THOMAS HAYES and EDWARD HAYES to MR. SECRETARY.

[1601.]—The privy seal, drawn according to the articles signed by your Honours, has been put to Mr. Windebank to get her Majesty's hand, which not being obtained, they are at a stand. Meanwhile time is lost in the business, and charges come on, they being constrained to entertain their principal workmen. The farmers of the mills likewise urge for answer. They pray to have his pleasure by Mr. Wyllis.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 98.)

S. HERIS to — HULSONNE.

[1601.]—Has married a gentlewoman of his own name, in a country which he has ever loved, and where he has received great courtesy and favour of all men, chiefly of her royal Majesty, being employed by Madame the King of France's sister, whom he had the honour to serve at that time. Her Majesty has been informed by some envious persons and calumniators of the marriage, in such a manner that his father-in-law has been molested, and the poor minister who married them put in prison. He lacks a patron to represent the verity of the matter to Her Majesty and her Council, and finds none better than Mr. Secretary. He prays Hulson therefore to inform Mr. Secretary, who will acquaint her Majesty with the truth. There was never any (his duty being reserved to his sovereign King and Master) who has been more honourably affected to her Majesty's service than he.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 3 *pp.* (**90.** 99–100.)

[MICHAEL HICKES] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—I delivered to Mr. Levinus [Munck] a letter to the Duke of Venice concerning my suit, drawn and written by Mr. D. Parkins, as you appointed it. I hope, with the earnest solicitation of P. Pynder, I shall either have order for satisfaction, or an answer to her Majesty's letters, neither of which I could yet obtain. The true value of the goods wrongfully detained comes to about 6,000*l.* sterling, and were sold for 9 or 10 thousand ducats. They never yet alleged reason for the detaining of them, nor ever any other made claim to them, but Mr. Parvis in his lifetime and I since his death: and P. Pynder has always assured me that the wrong is apparent and the case clear on my side. But the manner of the Venetians is never to yield justice except they be pressed to it, wearying suitors with delays. I beseech you get her Majesty's signature. P. Pynder made his journey into England specially about my cause, and attends nothing but the despatch of this; and now waits upon you to know your pleasure, whether you will command him anything before his departure, or be informed of anything that may lie in his knowledge; and offers to advise you from time to time of such occurrents as he can gather there. If you would provide you of any things in those parts, I think Pynder has both good judgment and good acquaintance.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary :—" Mr. Hickes to my Mr., 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 101.)

MARGARETE, LADY HOBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Prays Cecil to bestow on her "these notes enclosed."
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, Lady Hoby." 1 *p.* (90. 102.)

JA. HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Because the King purposes to write to her Majesty in the matter of the contents of the enclosed, Mr. Fowels has thought it fit to make you acquainted with this letter, that by your favour her Majesty may know of it, and he understand what it shall please you to impart to him therein. Mr. Fowels also prays you to cause the warrants for restitution of the Scotsmen's goods taken at Carlisle and in the Bishopric of Durham, to go by your packet, for avoiding charges to the poor men: or if it seem good to you to send him the warrant that goes to Berwick, he will send it in his packet. He desires you to grant your passport for Patrick Steward and his servant, who was shipbroken at Yarmouth and is bound to France.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (90. 103.)

G., LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Your letters, full freight with occurrents from all parts of Ireland, I have received to my comfort, and return to you with very great thanks, finding the alteration of the style, which tells good tidings and actions of success, far differing in nature and quality from those we received but two years since: which carrying a secret managing of aspiring to a kingdom here, and showed no desire of appeasing, but increasing the troubles and division of that disunited kingdom. I hope a fortunate success will shortly crown the work in those parts. There is another matter for which I desire that I may be beholding unto you. Whereas there have been of late sundry libels cast abroad, showing all venom and malice in the deliverance of them, I hear there is one libel more general, that shoots at many, yet hits very few, that has glanced at sundry of the Court, and amongst others at myself, and my other near friends. If you shall vouchsafe to lend it me but a short space, it shall be returned with speed and secrecy.
Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, Lord Chamberlain." 1 *p.* (90. 105.)

THOMAS JACKSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Of his family misfortunes. He hopes Cecil is appointed to be the chief workman to repair the decayed state of his native poor town, whence he is now extirpated, and also of his own better fortunes. Apparently wishes for employment.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, Captain Jackson." 1 *p.* (90. 106.)

JOHN LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—As to the munition to be sent to the Low Countries, he prays Cecil to befriend Sir Henry Lee, the Master of the Armoury,

that those armours and swords now to be bought, because they belong to the office of the Armoury, may be mentioned to be issued out of her Majesty's Armoury. On a like occasion in Essex's time, Cecil withdrew Essex's order touching 3,000 swords that were included in the Office of the Ordnance, and reduced the same to the Office of the Armoury notwithstanding. Being Sir Henry Lee's deputy, he would be loth that Sir Henry should be jealous of him because he belongs to the Office of the Ordnance, to suffer him to receive any disgrace.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 107.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—On behalf of a very honest, learned and sufficient preacher, a senior fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, unnamed, whom he is desirous to have placed near his own house in the country.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Sir Thomas Leighton." 1 *p.* (**90.** 108.)

Office of Ordnance.

[1601.]—Particular services effected in the Office of the Ordnance by John Lynewraye.

(1.) The discovery and reform of the deceits, forgeries and abuses in that Office, as shown lately by records to the Masters of the Requests, Sir Drew Drury, Sir John Peyton and others appointed by the Commissioners for hearing certain causes in the Office. (2.) His abatement of the prices of the munitions, gaining 1,520*l.* to her Majesty in one bargain of match and decayed powder. By his services her Majesty has saved in 6 years 10,000*l.* But these good courses are much oppugned by some of the officers. (3.) He has brought the remains of munition taken of her Majesty's ships to a more orderly form, and would proceed further therein, so that the great embezzlements of the gunners should be prevented or lessened. (4.) He has been in her Majesty's service 16 years: 4 years employed in searching out the strange forgeries and deceits used by Paynter and the rest, whereby her Majesty was defrauded in that Office of 60,000*l.*: 6 years in foreign service under Sir Martin Frobisher in 1588, and afterwards under Lord Thomas Howard: and 6 years in the Office of the Ordnance, in which he has expended 1,000 marks more than he has received. (5.) Whereas no other officers have served further than the Tower of London, he only has been called forth in all great foreign services for the last 6 years, the late service of Ireland excepted, and has had the whole charge of the munition: whereof he tenders orderly accounts, the first accounts of that kind. Lastly, he proposed certain other services contained in a particular now in the hands of the Lord Treasurer.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1½ *pp.* (**90.** 111.)

Thomas Lloyde to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Asking for employment in his service.

Latin. Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 112.)

JOHN LUFFE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Has been a long time a merchant using Spain and Portugal: and being now ready to take his voyage for the isle of Tercera and other places of Portugal, under colour of a Scottishman, having the King of Spain's pass for his quiet trade, and being ready to do Cecil any service he may in those parts, he prays Cecil's pass "not to be prejudicialsed" in the said voyage.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (90. 115.)

ROBERT LUFFE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—He prays that, as he dutifully undertook his dangerous travels into Spain, although all things were not effected according to Cecil's expectation, Cecil will supply his wants caused by sickness and chargeable expenses here, and give him some recompense. He has often moved Mr. Honiman to attend Cecil, but cannot procure him thereunto.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (90. 114.)

CAPT. HENRY MALBIE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—The Lord Deputy, although he could not satisfy Cecil's letters in all forms, having already dispersed Sir Charles Pierce's company to supply others, has given him allowance of that number which he has already raised, and is presently to muster, and depart for Connaught: where he will not fail to acquaint Cecil with all the occurrences of the enemy. Recommends the bearer, his neighbour Robert Naughton. Hopes the Lord Deputy's proceedings intended by Connaught to Balechenan [? Ballyshannon] will be brought to good pass.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (90. 116)

FRA. MICHELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—On going to Ireland with Lord Mountjoy, he undertook the preparations of that journey, upon promise of being his sole secretary there. He enjoyed this 3 months. But Mericke and Cuffe, and by their means Earth and others, dissuaded Lord Mountjoy, and having brought in Cranmer, by the Earls of Essex and Southampton's commendation, they, with the two Davers, laboured much his Lordship's employment in chief. Mr. Edward Blount, the Catholic, appointed by his Lordship superintendent of his household, made a division of the secretary employments, and shared away the two best parts from the writer to their favourite, and to Cecil's renegado: and then cut out of the writer's part also a Petition Mastership, or Petty Master of Requests. He expostulated with some of those octavians, who told him it was not safe for my Lord to continue the commitment of the private, especially of state, to his trust, for that he depended on an "adverse": and for proof alleged that he had been seen continually in Cecil's chamber, and in daily converse with Cecil's servants. The latter part was very true, as for a year and a half his greatest travail was the troublesome propping up of Lady Burgh's poor estate, which without Cecil's goodness had fallen to the earth. There being no end to their girdings, and he

being barred all midnight conferences, he made his Lordship acquainted with his discontent: who confessed that many of his dearest friends had forewarned him to have an eye to the writer and his advertising. Details the circumstances under which he left Ireland, his Lordship giving him 200 marks, and letters of credence. Thus by a misprision he was outed of 500*l.* a year, the profit of his place. Has no complaint against his Lordship's public or private dealings, and is glad that most of those who wronged him are removed. Begs that Cecil will not liken him to a beggar, or a cheator in Paul's, who finding a walking gentleman, harkens out his lodging, and will write the next morning a letter of his 7 years' travels and more, and in the end, "I beseech you consider my need and lend me 5*s.*" Protests his fidelity to Cecil, and begs his protection, or preferment.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 117.)

EDWARD MORGAN, of St. George's, near Bristow, to SIR THOMAS GEORGE, one of her Majesty's Privy Chamber.

[1601.]—Expresses his obligations to Sir Thomas, and his loyalty to the Queen, which move him to reveal a matter of state and secrecy, which is the price of his blood if known unto some. Last Sabbath, he met a seminary priest near St. Andrew's, Holborn: also the same priest ten days since near the Prince's Court, walking without the common garden. A religious and wise gentleman has reported to him that this last week he came to this city, Mr. Shelden overtaking him, and afterwards a priest of his familiar acquaintance with a white "wanne" in his hand, smiting him, and asking him where he should meet him in London. This informant, if authorised, will undertake to apprehend divers of them.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, to Sir Thomas Gorge." 1 *p.* (**90.** 118.)

SPANISH DESIGNS.

[1601.]—My bounden duty unto her Majesty, as also the care I have of her safety, with my natural love and affection I bear unto my country, are the causes that move me to set down and relate what of my experience I have learned amongst Spaniards, and heard in the private consultations and council, in the which I have often been present, and my opinion been demanded both at sea and land, with the Adelentado, Don Dego Brochero, Don John de Aquilo, now general in Ireland, our English Jesuits and Irish bishops, with others acquainted in these our parts, and their disputations and conclusions have been as follows.

That it shall not be convenient for the King of Spain to send such a puissant and united army in one fleet for England, although it should be supposed in good judgment sufficient to enter with their swords in their hands, and surprise the strongest and best fortified harbour in the kingdom, maugre all the force thereof.

Reasons were alleged, the small number of mariners their King has for the managing of so great an army: how subject our Channel is to storms: how their great Armado in '88 was lost by storm: how

by storms the Adelantado in '96 upon Cape Sinestre (*sic*) lost near 40 sail of his best ships, with 6,000 soldiers and half a million of money: how the storms in '97, the Adelantado being with 120 sail within 26 hours sail of Falmouth, was dispersed and scattered and forced to retire, with the loss of near 40 sail of good ships and near half a million of money. Also, how so great a fleet will require a long time to be prepared: how that her Majesty in the mean time will be advertised, and thereby ready to prevent them. That if they should take harbour, and the fortresses of the same any time resist them, their ships would be at the mercy of their artillery, and of firing by the Queen's navy that would come in the rear of them. These reasons being delivered, it was concluded these probabilities of difficulties were sufficient to divert the King's designs of adventuring his whole navy in that manner.

It has been also disputed how that their safest and surest way should be to take in England some *poustos*, which is places well situated and apt to be fortified and tenable upon the seaside, and it was concluded upon Portland, for to trouble that Channel and part of England: Cardiff and Penart for Severan [Severn] and the river of Bristowe: and to those places succours might be ministered as occasion served; and that the footing of those men and their good success there, which they doubted not by reason of the strength and nature of the places, which being then a receptacle for them, would so animate the King and his people that a royal army should be sent within 6 months after fit for so great an enterprise.

They have disputed also of Milford Haven, but they find the harbour very difficult to be fortified in so short a time as shall be requisite for their purpose, and the country thereabouts very barren and far from London, which is the place they aim at, neither can their "altery" [? artillery] from that place march as they desire. They have also had in question the isles of Anglesey and Man, how fertile and tenable they are, and how that with their galleys and small ships of war, they will hinder all succour from her Majesty's force in Ireland.

The Irish negociators have presented unto them how necessary it is for their state to maintain and further the war of Ireland against the Queen: how Tiron has impoverished and troubled our state: what victories and overthrows he has given us: what number of captains and soldiers have been there lost, and treasure consumed upon so poor an enemy, and that Tiron's wars have been a safety to the King of Spain, preservation of his Indies, in diverting her Majesty's power and force from him to be employed upon Tyron, and therefore, upon obligation to Tyron and conservation of himself and his kingdom, the King ought to assist him.

The Irish oftentimes propounded unto them Limberick and Gallaway, which the Spaniard not so well liked of. Their reasons were, the far distance from England, and those parts uncapable to be fortified by reason of their greatness, and that it was not Ireland alone they fished for, but England, and therefore would they accommodate themselves for that purpose when occasion served. It seems now they have possessed themselves of Kinsale, a harbour fit to be fortified and commodious for the purpose, opposite to England,

with a neighbour harbour to the West of it called Balltemor and Croke Haven, both of them also very capable to be fortified, although of little validity for our purpose if the Spaniard neglect them: for with the Southerly winds that shall bring the Spanish succours, our ships will not be able to stir forth otherwise than out of Croke Haven, and how little hurt they will be able to do them, their port and harbour being so near, all men that know what belongs to sea affairs can easily judge.

That of my experience in the manner of their proceedings, I do assuredly know that all their care and diligence is and will be to fortify those parts most commodious for them to assure their navy and succour by sea, to take such towns and fortresses in the country that possibly they can, to assure themselves before her Majesty's force arrive, that if they be not presently assaulted with an army of valiant and resolute men, and such a number as shall be thought sufficient by God's help for their extirpation, they will before the spring of the year so root themselves that it will be both difficult and dangerous to expel them. Example of late, Blewet and Croydon in Brittany. It is also to be supposed that if her Majesty's force hinder them not, they will fortify the entrance of the river of Waterford, which will be very dangerous for the town.

At my being in Spain, the clergy of the country offered and assured the King that if he would make a royal war upon England, and that they saw a *pousto* taken once for that purpose, they would maintain 60 sail of good ships of war for that purpose, and 20,000 men on foot, and that no money nor provision should be wanting for the same. A *pousto* they have, although in Ireland, which will so encourage those people if they harbour there until the spring that such a fleet of ships and galleys will then be sent that they will do what they can to take footing in England, and so I suppose Bristow in their imaginations will be their landing place. I pray God so inspire her Majesty and Council to take those courses that may be for the safety of her own person, the preservation of her kingdom and the confusion of Spaniards and Spanish designs [*crossed out in original:* and permit myself and other Catholic men to return home with liberty of our consciences, to show our duty to her Majesty, our love to our country, and the little affection we bear unto Spaniards or their proceedings.]

Signed "Robt. Ellyott," *and signature crossed out. Undated. Endorsed:*—"Discourse concerning Spanish army in Munster." 3½ *pp.* (**90.** 121–2.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Again solicits Cecil in his misfortune. Though he has neglected none of the other Lords to whom her Majesty has committed the care of this business, yet his chief hope rests in Cecil, both because his desire is to be bound to him, and because all men chiefly acknowledge from Cecil the favour that has been shown to the other offendors in this unfortunate action. Beseeches Cecil to put his last hand to this work, and take the honour of his preservation from utter ruin. Understands his offer is not allowed, chiefly

because he desires the latter 2,000*l.* to be stalled by 200*l.* a year, which is not so much as was granted to Lord Sandes, who paid in but 1,000*l.*, and had the rest stalled by 200*l.* a year: whereas he offers 2,000*l.* in hand, and requires but the other half to be so stalled. Beseeches Cecil rather to increase somewhat the total sum, than alter that manner of payment. He writes this particularly to Cecil, but to the Lords in general he insists upon his former offer, and has directed the bearer to present his petition which he sent to Basing, if Cecil does not dislike of it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Sir Henry Nevill." 1 *p.* (**90.** 124.)

THO. NEWARKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Formerly obtained from Cecil a letter to Sir John Fortescue in commendation of his suit: who thereupon granted sequestration: but now his adversary seeks to reverse the same. Prays for a second letter to Fortescue on his behalf.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 127.)

"JOHN MOUNTFENELL, Baron," to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—I have served beyond seas a soldier as long as any here at this place present: my homage and fealty to her sacred Majesty and her sacred Council always ready: hearing of some "rainments" of some notorious traitors, who crave to save their neck, to be here fined, as not worth to die at the hangman's hatchet and gallows: I myself where and at what time at Alte were sold by the English traitors Deventory and Sakfeld, to the enemies, by our English "nasies," our English subject by the traitors put to the sword in Alte, Captain Roger Billinch, Captain Peter Wyne and Owen Salusbury, now "slaye" [? slain], who had pardon by Secretary Walsingham for further mischief, procured under the broad seal of England. Well you may see there still procureth, as late Captain Yorke did by pardon fair, in the end brought more traitors to Parma, as Standley and other I need not to repeat. Here is one Fynon Malory to appear Essex man who is "is shurtis" for him: one Nelsone, the Pope's priest's brother, who uttered published books of slanders from the Pope against her sacred Majesty and her Council, hanged quartered of late. This Mallory married Tresham who hath Queen Scots' blood, in his house this day for a martyr. Call me I will show more. Fine when you list, without some hanging the traitors and their pardons with them nailed upon the post, never good. God save the Queen, her Council and the land.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." *Seal.* 1¼ *pp.* (**90.** 120.)

ED. NICHOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—On the subject of the examination of his report of the 800 pieces provided by Mr. Harvey for the Queen's store by Commissioners appointed by the Council.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 129.)

BRIDGETT, LADY NORRYES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Presuming on Cecil's favour, by her former taste of his benefits, she has entreated Mr. Crosby to deliver to Cecil the assurance that at this present she has, with the assistance that it may please Cecil to yield her, of relieving in such sort her sick fortunes that, although her better hopes be dead, her patience will not be accompanied with penury, neither she so much tormented with the incertitude of that unhappy country wherein her most unhappy lot is fallen. Her trust is in this bearer, whose love to her dead husband, she and his child inherit. She thinks this time will yield best occasion to commence her suit, her hopes relying wholly on Cecil.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Lady Norrys." 1 *p.* (**90.** 131.)

The EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—A bill for the assurance of certain lands bought by Samvell Sandes and John Harris of Richard Cocks and George Dethicke was preferred with the consents of all parties, and is passed both Houses. My request is her Majesty may be made acquainted therewith, as she is with others that are to have allowance.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 132.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Three letters:—

1. I send you here-enclosed a letter that came from the coast of Spain to Bruge. What will become of "this bruts," I know not, but I do not "leeke" it. I doubt not but this wind will give us some knowledge. It will be an ill time for her Majesty to go far off.—Fullam.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Lord Admiral." ½ *p.* (**90.** 133.)

2. I thank you for your kind sending to see how I do, and I am glad to hear of your amendment. Your own father, if he lived, should be no gladder of your good than I shall ever be. I did hope well that I should have seen you here on Sunday, yet I do not wish you to venture too soon.

The matter you writ to me of, this day I did acquaint her Majesty withal, and did let her know how much it did touch her in honour this unjust course that was kept: for as it had been proceeded in by a very honourable course of justice, wherein sentence has been given for her Majesty of all such goods as did appertain to her enemies, and that she had reaped the good thereof and might justify it to all the world, so that very judge of her Admiralty that gave that sentence for her, gave the like for the restitution of the goods to the "Nelanders" [? Netherlanders] her friends and to some of the Portingals under their protection: and this being stayed by inferior persons, except she herself had commanded it, was very

strange to me, and troubled me very much, that I being, next her Majesty, the head of the justice, I knew it could not but cast a great imputation on me, as also for the poor skippers for their freight, which I feared would be a great disprofit to herself, for it would be very hard hereafter to get any of them to confess what good did belong to the enemies, when they should be assured to be undone by it. Much more I said, which I leave to my cousin Mr. Secretary Harbard to tell you, who was by, and doth come to you about it where the judge of the Admiralty is appointed to wait on you. I must say truly her Majesty is much displeased with it, as you shall perceive by Mr. Secretary. Therefore I pray you take a good course in it for her Majesty's honour, and that the world do not too plainly see that all is fish that comes into the net with us.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 134.)

3. Yesterday morning, the wind being at North West, and doubting they would take the first wind, I sent away the letter in all haste, for I knew there were none at the court to "syngne" [? sign] it with that speed. You shall not doubt of any great envy that will come of it, for there are not 3 but all men-of-war which they know I would not willingly stay, and besides, they see there themselves the cause of the stay. But if you doubt anything of it, there may be a general letter sent both thither and to Bresto, which may confirm that, but, Sir, I think it is not doubted but myself alone may do it, and it is not the first time that you and I have written in these causes without any others. If it please you that a letter may be sent to Mr. Caron, or that you would speak with him for 300 mariners to be brought out of the Low Countries for to put in the ships, we may then release these. If he will promise that, assuredly we shall have them. If it please you, there may a letter go from you and myself that the merchants' ships that go on trade may proceed on their voyage : or if you doubt that this will be evil taken, let us write in haste to the Vice Admiral to stay proceeding in the last letter, and if there be any cause of stay after, if the wind come well to serve them, I will use my own authority for the stay of them, and so shall yourself be clear. I came not home well, but I thank God I am now very well, and I pray God to continue you long so.

PS.—You know it is against my profit the staying of the men-of-war, and themselves know it.

I will be to-morrow by 9 of the clock at the Court.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**90.** 135.)

NORFOLK.

[1601.]—Sheriffs in Norfolk these 7 years past.—A list for the years 36 to 43 Eliz.

Undated. Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 130.)

[PURY OGILVY to the KING OF SCOTS.]

[1601.]—It will please your M. to understand that, coming out of Dunfermling to Edinburgh to have satisfied your M. desire, and finding myself pursued and forced by the Magistrates and others in your M. name, I could do no less than eschew the first fury, and

appeal with the Macedonian "suldart," *a Phillippo male consulto ad Philippum bene consultum.* Thereof I crave your M. pardon thus absenting myself for no offence that ever I committed against your M. in or without the country, but for safety of my life, "as ane beast but reason would do." I am most sorry for your M. reputation's cause that other princes should hear of your M. cruel dealing against me, having merit[ed] so well at your M. hands, whereof they can bear me witness, for so shall your M. be thought of conform as your enemies had informed at least one "ongrate" prince, and I a manifest liar who has informed them so well of your M. I hope that your M. will use my poor wife and bairns according to your wonted clemency. And for myself, if I cannot live in the country, I will accept of the cross that God lays on me for my sins against his heavenly M. And *cum Cristo fugere ex una civitate in aliam.* True it is that God suffers people to be scourged indirectly, and thereafter casts the scourge in the fire. Take heed, Sir, and begin to think well of him who loves your M. honour and standing, and since God has been so many times so merciful to you, be not cruel with your M. debtors if you would not be "cassin" [? cast in] with that evil debtor of the evangel in perpetual prison. As for that your M. would lay against me, I never had or used any commission of your M^{s}. to any foreign prince in my life, neither in Flanders, Italy nor Spain, notwithstanding all your M. intelligences in the contrary, which are false and counterfeit, as I shall be able to prove. I have dealt and been dealt with indeed, but always in matters that concerned your M. standing and the weal of your M. country. Yet for satisfaction of your M., having surety of my life and heritage, I am content to end "in vard," and say whatsoever your M. shall command me, or otherwise to go presently out of the country. For if my Lord Simple passed to Spain with your M. commission, his instructions bearing the same heads whereof I was thought to have dealt, what satisfaction can my warding be to England, who insists in no ways against me, finding me innocent of all such calumnies laid against me at my being in London. And if your M. should mislike more of my coming through England than dealing in Spain, as some curious people imagine, since your M. was of opinion that I should have been "tame" by my own advices, your M., if I durst say it, does me wrong, for I bear the good will and could do your M. better service there than many subjects your M. has, and if wills be revealed upon "conscionn" [? conscience] accused of the same things, and more suspect by England nor I, what can it harm your M. or offend England to grant me the like benefit; and if it be but my life as appears, "focht" indirectly, *prestat sapere alieno exemplo.* Neither can your M. justly blame to be as diligent in saving my life as others are cunning and subtle in craving my sackless blood. As for geir, I have none, and little land, yet the house is so mine and so many honest men come of it, that I trust your M. will not see it perish. I am become, through my troubles and great "travell," so evil at ease and debilitate that only warding were sufficient to make my poor unprovided bairns fatherless. If none of "ther" may move your M. to justice and pity, I must remit my cause to God, and seek to serve some other

prince, for I mind to die rather a confessor nor a martyr. One thing may I justly say with the friar who was put in the galleys for saying of three or four masses every day, that I am punished *per aver facto troppo ben.* Speak your M. of evil you please of me. I will always think and speak well of your M. Although by this reason, as Plutarch tells the tale, I must needs be a knave, either because your M. who is good speaks evil of me, or then, if your M be not good, because I speak good of an evil man. But, Sir, " kaik is no scheirs." I look for better of your M. And kissing your M. princely hands with all dutiful humility, I pray the eternal God to preserve your M. and open your eyes or they my breast, that your M. may see, as Simonius desired, the inward cogitations of my true heart.—Raptim. 1601.

Endorsed by Cecil :—" Pury Ogleby." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 136–7.)

The answer of Richard Paulfreyman to the information of John Lee, Keeper of her Majesty's Store.

[1601.]—The enquiry concerns (1.) Paulfreyman's salary, which is 20*l.* per ann. " as all inferior clerks of the office have," and allowance for stationery. (2.) His accounts with his Master, to whom he delivers his remain. (3.) The charges he is put to. (4.) His receipts of poundage money from merchants and others who bring munition into the store, and have great gain by the Queen, are 4*d.* and 6*d.* in the 1*l.*, and amount to not much above 100*l.* (5.) Mr. Lee's allowance of 20*l.* indirectly erected by the late surveyor, Mr. Powell, Painter and Bedwell, in the interim between the death of Sir Robert Constable and the entrance of Sir George Carew, has been sundry times before the Lords. (6.) In the late great proportion of munition sent for Ireland was contained 3,000 swords for which the money was received by Mr. Lee, as deputy to the Master of the Armoury, at 6*s.* 8*d.* the piece. Details with regard to charges for chests and dry fatts for packing.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1½ *pp.* (**90.** 140.)

Antho. Payneter to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Understands that Mr. Lynewraie has so informed Cecil against him that his suit is overthrown. Lynewraie learned this course of his master, Powell, who, after the writer had convicted him in the Exchequer, suggested against him in this sort. Quotes speeches of Powell's against him. Protests his innocence, and begs Cecil to further his suit. He will then discover to Cecil Powell's manifold embezzlements, deceits, selling her Majesty's wages, and many other abuses.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Concerning his suit for the Surveyorship of the Ordnance." 1 *p.* (**90.** 141.)

Robert Palmer to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Having been made worthy heretofore by Cecil to command in her Majesty's service, he explains the reasons which have prevented his attendance upon him for these few years past, and begs a renewal of his favour.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 142.)

WILLIAM HERBERT, EARL OF PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Three letters :—

1. On behalf of the bearer his kinsman, who is a suitor for a company in these troops that now go for Ireland.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Earl of Pembroke. 1601." ½ *p.* (**90.** 146.)

2. The respect you have shewed of me in this matter concerning my cousin is so great as I should hate myself if in all my actions I did not strive to deserve it : and I beseech you believe that you have no friend that more faithfully loves you, or whose sword and fortune you can command more if at any time they may stand you in stead. For this enclosed this bearer can in particular answer. In general I may truly say this that the same petition was exhibited to my Lord President, and because he found that this only proceeded out of malice, because my cousin prosecuted their friends for foul murders and burglaries, which were wont in that country to be huddled up, he bound them that did exhibit it to the good behaviour. I will now trouble you no farther, but with many humble thanks for your favour to us both, and desiring the continuance of it, &c.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Earl of Pembroke." 1 *p.* (**90.** 143.)

3. I know not how to be sufficiently thankful for so a great favour bestowed on me, in getting the Queen's consent for my going beyond the seas, but you may assure yourself that while I live I will ever remain wholly devoted to do you service. I beseech you, while her Majesty is in this good disposition, you will give order to Mr. Lake to draw my licence, and procure her Majesty's gracious hand, and then you shall be delivered from an importunate suitor that often troubled you with many idle businesses.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Earl of Pembroke, (?) 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 145.)

ROGER PULESTON.

[1601.]—Information against Roger Puleston, a dependant upon the Lord Keeper, nominated to be one of the Council of the Marches of Wales.

His want of legal knowledge. His great indebtedness. He uses his offices—Deputy Lieutenantship of Flint, and Custos of Denbigh, and Justice and Quorum of both—to exercise violence to those he favours not. He is Deputy Steward to the Lord Keeper of the Seignories of Denbigh and Bromefield and Yale. He has matched himself with the Bromleys, and would be too great if he had this place, which he desires to repair his decayed estate, and for precedency. He is a stirrer of factions, and countenances his brother, a lewd liver.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 148.)

WILLIAM PUREVEYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601].—Was cowardly assaulted when hunting, by a bravo, well appointed, and vizarded. The procurers of this are easily discerned. Sir Edward Denny has confessed to an intention of

meeting him at Waltham Cross and stabbing him; and also has confessed that, before the above assault, his (Denny's) brother, called Captain Cecil, lay two mornings in the Strand with 10 soldiers and captains, to have taken him in his passage to Westminster Hall, and by presumption to have murdered him: for Captain Cecil then had a ship ready for the passage of himself and company to Flanders. Details recent threats of Denny's, and prays that, if Cecil will not himself reform Denny's insolencies, Cecil will not be offended if he seeks his remedy where he may. Has hitherto forborne to prosecute them as they are so near to Cecil.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Auditer." 1 *p.* (90. 149.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

[1601.]—Two letters:—

1. Finding myself so unfortunate a mother of two daughters that served her Majesty 5 and 6 years, to no small charge to my purse: the one of the two to die in her Majesty's service worn with intolerable pains, and yet not thought worthy of honourable burial as other her meaner maids had: and this other daughter to lose 700*l.* yearly value of present possession of inheritance by her Majesty's breath, for recompence of her full 5 years' daily service *sine labe:* and this wrong to be by bribes wrought most unconscionably to the persuasion of the Prince's heart that that is rightly and safely done which is in truth open wrong: done contrary to law and to the breach of a statute of Westminster, the second in Edward the First's time. Since my farewell from Court hath been every way so uncomfortable, it hath killed a courtier and Parliament woman of me. With God's grace, I will pray for her Majesty as heartily as those shall she favoureth most, and I will pray to my God to give me patience to bear what it pleaseth him to lay upon me: and in his justice to reward my Lady of Warwick according to her wrongs, and cruelty done to her brother John my Lord, in causing his father to burn the writings made for him in my Lord's mother's life, as the late Countess of Bedford testified in the Court of Wards, that she should from my La. of Warwick speak to the Earl of Bedford her husband, and father to my La. of Warwick, to remember to burn the writing made in the fourth or fifth year of this Queen to the (*sic*) of her brother Jhon: and for detaining in her greatness 16 years that should be their inheritance; as appeared by my nine years' suit in law; by having a copy of those deeds, my Lord Chief Justice that now is and Mr. Attorney being my pleaders in my daughter's behalf. And, Sir, because you shall know the unconscionable wrong now offered my L. Harbert and my daughter in their absence, this is the case. I beseech you let her Majesty understand it. My Lord Frances, Earl of B[edford], disposing of his estate at his death to sundry for present estates, tied in conscience the reversion of the whole, not in remainders to the Queen, to his heirs at common law; to whom he left but 6*l.* 10*s.* the uttermost in present, with these words, that he whosoever should attempt or consent or go about to make any instrument to alienate or alter any of his premises, should presently be dead in law.

My Lord of Bedford now hath flatly, and his brother Sir William Russell, forfeited their present estate by making this instrument to have leave to sell lands entailed: the one by attempting, the other by assenting thereto, to make and put in this act into the House. The benefit whereof, to the value of 700*l.* yearly value, we claim in present possession to come to my Lord Harbert and my daughter according to deeds made of manners [? manors] by Frances late Earl of Bedford unto Jhon, and Frawnces his younger sons, and of their heirs males: and for want of such issue, *rectis heredibus ejusdem comitis*, which is my daughter. These deeds could not be disannulled by any conveyance made at his death to other; and therefore by this forfeiture before he have an heir male done, these of 7 or 800*l.* yearly value should presently come to us, the rest to William Russell's heir male, the benefit whereof yearly, with Harington's lands sold and Foster's revenue, will pay her. Your desolate unfortunate aunt.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Lady Russell." 1 *p.* (**90.** 151.)

2. Think that it toucheth you in honour in the face of the world to see your aunt, a noblewoman that hath made petition in a most just cause to the Council table to have redress against so flat a wrong offered by Justice Warberton, contrary to law, in undoing after term when he was no Justice what was done by the whole Bench in Court, so much to my disgrace as to revoke an order for judgment against Anne Lovelace, that so shamefully hath so long troubled me for recompense of my kindness, in being willing to have gotten her Mr. Latten for a husband: gave that grant *pro servitio impenso et in posterum impendendo*, which when she refused to serve me, I entered on again. If she had continued my favour, her grant could not have been good longer than I lived, because I had altered the property from being a copyhold in letting it out for divers years in particulars, and that to divers, with increase of rent, being in old rent but 39*s.* 8*d.*, her tenant Drentall, that now is in it, paying 5*l.* for one close, another 40*s.* for the house, and one Manfeld 24*s.* or 4 nobles for another close. It is but a trifle yearly. It is well known that I give away in a year 20 times the value. But I hold my honour more dear than my life. Neither list I while I breathe to be thus bearded by a girl's tearing out of my teeth what I meant to her preferment in my own parish if she had kept my favour. If she had paid any fine, there had been some reason. If herself had not been by wages and my charge during her abode with me maintained, it had been somewhat. But thus in mine own manor to be cozened for my kindness, I think it too great a dishonour and disgrace for me to bear by my L. Admiral's maintenance or Mr. Warberton's wrong. If I had presumed to inform the Council of any untruth, I might justly be blamed, and the matter shuffled up as it is. But her Majesty's pardon (for the riot done after the rule given in Court for judgment coming) before I had any relief for my just complaint made to the Lords, nor nothing done to my satisfaction of corn taken, what greater disgrace can be offered? And if justice according to law be not yielded by Justices, why be they

judges ? I will agree to what order yourself shall think fit for my honour removing her whom I will never leave to sue while I live. . . . These caterpillars . . . those that deserve best of them. Compound it to my honour and equity as your self . . . and my L. Admiral for . . . whom . . . opposeth his authority against me. This done I am going to Dunington.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601. Lady Russell." *Damaged.* 1 *p.* (**90.** 152.)

Henry Savile to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Upon Cecil's second letters, Widdrington has yielded the corn, but professes that no man who will have his favour shall hereafter meddle with those tithes. With a man of Widdrington's powerfulness, no man will dare to carry it out of field, give it room, thrash it, or offer money for it, which makes it worth nothing. Prays Cecil to write Widdrington, saying he expects him to favour all ministers sent in that business, as well as he has hitherto been content to do at the request of Lord Essex and others, especially the cause concerning Sir H. Nevill, who upon his late unfortunate offence, and her Majesty's displeasure, has need of his own to the best advantage.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—1601. 2 *pp.* (**90.** 156.)

Captain John Selbye to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Having been twice before Cecil and the Council, they both times charged him, upon the imposition of his fine, that his coming from Berwick was by a letter or direction from the late Earl of Essex, and of purpose to follow him in that late action. Knows not who should possess Cecil with so untrue an imputation. If on trial he shall not satisfy Cecil that the ground of his coming was never intended any way towards the Earl, or to participate his cause, he is willing not only to refuse the benefit of her Majesty's pardon, but also the commodity of his Saviour's death. Begs leave to go into the country to take order for the discharge of his fine.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 157.)

O. Snook to ——.

[1601.]—I did as your Worship did advise me, for after that I came from you on Thursday, I was to seek out the young man, but could not find him until Friday in the morning I told him that I heard he had been with the Council, and advertised them of such news as there was in those places from whence we came. Then I asked him what he had said. He told me a tale which was clean contrary unto all truth of our journey, and if I had gone unto Mr. Secretary I should have told him a tale clean contrary unto his, and then brought myself in trouble and he both, but then he asked me if I had been with your Worship, and I told him I had, which was the occasion I went not unto his Honour, for then I should have been asked if I had been with you, which I could not have denied,

which would have brought us more trouble, because I coming from out of Spain and coming unto your Worship before I went unto the Court, would have had been an occasion to have cut your Worship off the sooner, because they would have thought there had been some plot laid, but to avoid all suspicion, beseeching your Worship not to make any speech thereof concerning me unto Mr. Secretary. If that this youth should have gone unto the Court with me, I should have called your Worship's name in question again and mine own both, which would have gone hard with your Worship and myself both. I am determined, God willing, to go out of this place over into Flanders with all speed as I may.—From the Stran[d], this Friday 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Osmond Snouke, servant to Sir John Davyes." 2 *pp.* (**90.** 162.)

[Sir John Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.]

[1601.]—Begs Cecil's letters to the Sheriffs of Bristol, and to Mr. Bosdon, late deputy of the late Earl of Pembroke of the Castle of Bristol, requiring that a view of the castle be taken concerning the waste, and all such things as shall be left in Stafford's charge : that Bosdon deliver to him present possession of the Castle, with the rents due : and that the sheriffs make present payment of his half-year's fee for keeping the Castle, due at Lady Day last, by her Majesty's grant to him before the Feast of the Annunciation, and since the death of the late Earl of Pembroke.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary: "1601. Sir John Stafford his suit to your Honour." ½ *p.* (**90.** 164.)

Michael Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Her Majesty would have you to write a letter as from yourself to one Derycke Peyterson, a printer—but of what place I know not, neither is it greatly material—that Cornelyus Henryckeson, servant unto Peyterson, has presented unto her Majesty a map of his printing, for the which she gives him thanks, and that this your letter doth testify the delivery of the same, for which map she hath given him 10*l.* It is a map, as I take it, of the genealogy of the house of Nassawe, and of the "beseyngynge" [besieging] of divers towns in those parts. The poor man is to go away presently, the ship being ready to depart.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 165.)

Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—I think you remember one Adonett, of Lincolnshire, who informed against a minister there for speeches of the Q., and some of yourself, the matter being wholly left to me by you. After I had heard them both, I thought it best to procure the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Lincoln, of whose diocese the minister was, to examine only the matters of conjuring and incontinency, whereof he was manifestly convicted by his own confession, and so by their Lordships deprived. This Adonett is not yet

satisfied, but under the favour of Mr. Wade hath preferred a petition for his charges to the Board, and a warrant being joined with it by Mr. Wade, the Lords have signed it, referring the sum to you, but I think if you give him 20 nobles, or 10*l.* at the uttermost, it is more than he hath deserved, for it is merely practice and malice that set him awork, as you may see by the Earl of Lincoln's letter to me, wherewith this Adonett was acquainted, and told Mr. Wade of it, who yesternight prayed me he might see it, and then would needs have had it to carry to you, but I told him I would either speak with you in it myself, or send it when you had less to do, but the end of it is that Lincoln would use this knave to be revenged on Sir Edward Dymocke, as you shall find easily.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 166.)

William Style to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Thanks Cecil for commending his father's suit, which very nearly concerns himself also, to the Lord Keeper, who has promised to consider it and speak with Cecil thereon. His father was executor to Mrs. Dane, who left a legacy of 2,000*l.* to the Company of Ironmongers for charitable uses. It has not yet been paid, through want of sufficient assets, and his offer to pay what he has in hand being refused. Details the legal proceedings taken by the Company, and rebuts the charge of enriching himself from the estate. He is willing to pay the legacy in five years, according to the order of the Chancery Commissioners, and prays that that order may stand, and not the last order which binds him to an impossibility.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 167.)

Robert Stickelles to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Offers services. Knows that Cecil accepts the best he can do : although some say that to study for the truth in that which he professes, is but idleness, and that he is in a vain mind : and encloses the effects thereof. Desires to come to his trial before the Council, with any workman seen in these actions, either for sea or land. Prays for the room of the joiner unto her Majesty's privy chamber. Has been 14 years employed in her Majesty's works, and hopes he has discharged to Cecil's liking the charge committed to him in several places.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**90.** 168.)

Frances, Lady Stourton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Good Brother, the Lady Stourton, my mother-in-law, who was always kind unto me in my Lord's time, is lately indicted for recusancy by one Felton's man, without any special direction, as I hear, either from her Majesty or the Council, which course hath seldom been used to a lady of her place, birth and years. A good part of her jointure is to come to me after her decease. I understand that upon the conviction they will have a lease of two parts of her living, and then I know such persons will for their time make spoil of all things, and every way work their most profit to the hindrance

of them that shall come after, for which cause and the love I bear unto my mother-in-law, I beseech you to procure a discharge of these proceedings against her.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**91.** 3.)

SIR ROBERT VERNON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Though it have seemed good to your Honour to use all the best means both at home and abroad for the furtherance of your own charitable end, whence is my release, yet I may very well gather by all the degrees of proceedings that have been taken with me since my coming into trouble, from whence my ease and comfort comes, and therefore having nothing to present so worthy your favour as a thankful heart, I vow the same at your devotion while I live.

I send my letters to the Duke open because it may receive your allowance before I deliver it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 6.)

COUNCILLORS FOR THE MARCH OF WALES.

[1601.]—

Edward, Earl of Worcester.
*William, Earl of Pembroke.
*Edward, Lord Stafford.
William, Lord Chandos.
*Sir Edward Wynter.
*Sir Richard Trevor.
Mr. Herbert Croftes.
Mr. Francis Newport.
Mr. Serjeant Williams.
Mr. Mansfield.
Hugh Hughes, the Queen's Attorney of the three shires of North Wales.
Master Davis. [*The three last names are in Cecil's hand.*]

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." (**91.** 8.)

SIR W[ILLIAM] EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601].—My offences, whereby I have procured her Majesty's displeasures and jealous conceipts of me, I have often and heartily repented, and have conceived therefore infinite grief, not for the punishment I have received (in which I am bound to acknowledge her Majesty's most gracious favour and your honourable respect to me for the mitigation thereof), but for that I should unfortunately be held in suspicion of that crime which of all other my soul most abhorreth, which is disloyalty. God is my witness my heart never consented to any treacherous act in my life; and I have always abhorred the name of a traitor. And since it has pleased her Majesty to release me of my restraint, I am resolved to bestow the remains of my days in endeavours to do her acceptable service; and therefore humbly beseech you to direct me such courses as may guide me to effect that which I most desire. Nor shall any perils of body or fortune slack my endeavours to accomplish it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**91.** 10.)

PETER STRONG to ——.

[1601.]—I heard of certainty that there was a ship of five and twenty tons at the Groyne, to be laden with munitions and 10,000 ducats for Tyrone. The report was that they were to go for Dinninge. I know of certainty that Spain is not able for their levies to make the men that they say that they will make, for they have them not. If the trade of Spain be taken from Ireland, it will be the best thing that can be done, for as long as they have that trade, they will never be true to her Majesty.

I heard that Byrtandona, which is the commander of the fleet, wrote to Don Luis that he should have all the soldiers that lay in garrisons against his coming there; for whereas he made account to have so many thousands, he could not come "anyste" the quantity, for that through the plague in Lisbon they died, and therefore that he should have all the soldiers of the garrisons.

I know that they are weary of Ireland, and if they had not promised to help them, and through the procuration of the Friar that is there, they would be glad to be rid of their troubles, nor will they send them more than a little money. If it shall please your Honours to apply me into service for my prince, you shall see that my service will be good.

I heard at Santander that the seven galleys that should come there, should go for Rochelle, and there to stay until they had known further of certainty of Patrick Sinnott in the Groyne. The said priest certified me that Spain was not able to furnish thirty sail of her own ships, and that they distrust the strangers greatly, but cannot do without them.

Don Luis bade me tell Patrick Honne to write to Tyrone that he should have aid of men and munitions and treasure by the "finne" [end] of May.

I saw a letter that the priest showed me in the Groyne, how that Stephen Duffe, merchant of Drystdat, has written to him that he has sent to Tyrone the letters of Don Christofere De Moros, and many other matters have been done by them in that city.

This is all that I know or can certify your Honours.

The said Stephen Duffe and others sent away one James Archer, a Jesuit, one of the chiefest procurers of this rebellion, and now is gone for Rome to get aid of the Pope. *Signed.*

PS.—"More beinge desyrus to lerne nuse; it wase soe that Spayne wase moste sore spoyled bee the Kinge of France in Sayvoye. For there ase the reporte wente ther wase feyve twsande Spanneres slayned and agrete mannye Frence men and if Conde Defontes had not come soe sune to resque with foure twsande Spanineres the Kinge had kylde eyverye moders sone of them as I harde and wase strwe."

Then came a report that the King of France and the King of Spain should have made peace, and that the Duke of Savoy should pay the King of France a hundred thousand ducats and hold the country again. To certify this news, they said the King married the Pope's niece.

More, the Priest Patrick Synnot told me, and made me swear I would never disclose it, that the fleet was as well like to come for

Ireland as for any other place, but because of the great overthrow that was given in the Low Countries to them, they say that they go for Flanders.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Peter Stronge, 1601." 2½ *pp.* (**91.** 1-2.)

ROGER WILBRAHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—This bearer, Mr. Whitney, employed by your Honour into Ireland, is returned; though he have effected nothing, yet I shall desire an audience for him to inform you of his success and his conceit upon intelligences there. I presume his meaning is true and plain, which is rare in these times.

I think I may absent myself from Court this month, being Mr. Cæsar's time of waiting, unless you have occasion for me.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 12.)

TIMOTHY WILLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—It is reported in and about the city that one Napper, a Scot, now prisoner in the Clink or some other prison about the town, being a Jesuit, hath been described to you as a great master in Alchemy, as holding in possession that great wonder which we call the Philosopher's stone. It is said that some of her Majesty's household servants have enquired after him, pretending your commandment therein. Of this man (if there be any such matter) I can inform you as much as any, and doubt not if I may have access to him, to do good service. If there be no such matter, I will, if you wish, attend to let you understand the means and persons, whereby this rumour is spread.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Doctor Wyllies, 1601." 1 *p.* (**91.** 14.)

NEGROES AND BLACKAMOORS.

[1601.]—Whereas the Queen's Majesty is discontented at the great number of 'negars and blackamoores' which are crept into the realm since the troubles between her Highness and the King of Spain, and are fostered here to the annoyance of her own people, which want the relief consumed by these people, who are mostly infidels without understanding of Christ and his Gospel, in order to the discharge of them out of this country, her Majesty hath appointed Caspar Van Zeuden, merchant of Lubeck, for their transportation, a man who at his own charge has brought from Spain several Englishmen, who would otherwise have there perished: this is to require you to assist him to collect such negroes and blackamoors for this purpose; and if any refuse to deliver such blackamoors to him, you are to persuade them to comply, and if they will not, to certify their names to us.

Endorsed :—" Minute, 1601." 1¼ pp. (**91.** 15.)

SIR EDWARD WINGFIELD to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1601.]—I have received from your Honours a letter concerning one Abbycock Perrye, a mariner, who has complained that I did borrow of him in ready money, when I was in want, being the chiefest portion he hath to live on.

I do remember such a man, boatswain of the *Garland* in the Island journey, that had got by pillaging of a small Spanish frigate two pillow-beres full of 'Scottgineall,' which we sunk. He not daring to carry it ashore, made means it might be put into my trunk, and desired me to cause one of my men to sell it and keep the money for him. Accordingly, I had it sold to one Brown, a merchant, for 60*l.*, and because he said it was better worth, I gave him my bill for 80*l.* Since which time he never asked me for any money, and hearing that he was condemned for felony and burned in the hand, I did not know whether it was fit for me without demand to pay the money to him, being a convicted man. But now I will be ready to do your pleasure herein, if I may hear of him.

Signed. Endorsed :—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 16.)

Henry Savile, Warden of Merton College, to [Sir Robert Cecil.]

[1601 ?]—Relative to the leases of two parsonages in Northumberland belonging to Merton College, one of which had been granted to the Earl of Essex, who immediately "made an offer of it to me paying a hundreth and ten pounds to the College in dividend and making up otherways to the sum of 500*l.* which I did I protest more to save the poor college from a brablinge tenant than for any great profit, albeit when there is peace upon the borders, it will be profitable also." The assignment by the Earl of Essex was made to the warden's "dear and now unfortunate friend," Sir Henry Nevill, because it could not be done to himself, being Warden, and in construction of law, lessor. All collecting of fruits, etc., was done, however, in Lord Essex's name, and the opinion may perchance grow in some of their heads there that the right remained in his lordship at his death and is now in her Majesty. Asks for assistance in these circumstances.

Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"Mr. Savill." 1½ *pp.* (**139.** 213.)

Prince Doria.

1601.—Italian pasquil upon the retreat of Prince Doria from Algier.—1601.

1 *p.* (**140.** 131.)

King of Barbary to the Queen.

[1601.]—In behalf of John de Merchena, whose nephew, Alonso Nunez de Herrera, was carried away by the English fleet from Cales as pledge for the sum of money agreed upon. Asking for his release; the King will pay the money. Begs also that the nephew may have letters of security for his ships.

Undated. Endorsed :—"The English copy of the letter written by the King of Barbary to the Queen." ½ *p. Copy.* (**147.** 146.)

William Ayshe, of the County of Devon, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—I have long been a suitor to the Privy Council touching a matter of high treason committed by one James Knapman, who, being found guilty by the grand jury, did shortly after poison himself and so died. Since that time, I have at great charges pursued the same suit against his brother, Alexander, as accessory in the same offence, who hath lately spoken very opprobrious speeches against

her Majesty and the Privy Council. On Sunday last I delivered my petition to your Honour, and being sent to Mr. Wade for answer, was told that Knapman should be sent for to answer the cause, and that I was to attend on Wednesday last in the Star Chamber, when I was told by Mr. Wade, contrary to his promise, that he had no answer, neither would he deal any more in the matter. By means of which frivolous answer I greatly doubt lest some of Knapman's confederates have used some dealings with Mr. Wade in the mean time: for Knapman is a man of great wealth, and will not stick to bestow 500*l.* rather than to answer the cause. Your Honour's father furthered my cause against James: I beseech you help me against Alexander.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (**183.** 91.)

The Council to Mr. Hill.

[1601.]—Forasmuch as her Majesty hath perceived by your letters written both to herself and her Council that you have been maliciously used by one Tucker, who was recommended unto you by Sir W. Raleigh, the captain of her guard, and by some others, to do service in the wars between Poland and Sweden, and that he hath gone about to touch you in your reputation here, as a man not well esteemed by the state: We can do no less than let you know that we are exceeding sorry to find so ill a disposition in him, if it be true, but, forasmuch as we have not heard his answer in that point for the differences between you, we forbear to touch that point any further, although we can do no less than testify here under our hand that whosoever hath or shall go about to throw any scandal upon you for any actions of yours before your departure out of the country, or in your negociation here from thence to her Majesty, hath done you great wrong. Herein you may also receive this further comfort that, where her Majesty hath sent into Muscovy an ambassador to congratulate the coming to the kingdom of that prince, and to corroborate all the offers of amity between her Majesty and him; she hath also commanded the same ambassador particularly to go into Sweden, and visit the Archduke Charles from her, and to bring home a full report of his estate, as a sign of her sisterly affection towards him, and to the intent that he might not causelessly withdraw his good favour from you, he hath it in charge also to let him know that you have in all the courses of your life demeaned yourself like a good subject and honest man. How long it will be 'ere this gentleman arrives in Sweden, we know not, but he is already departed towards the Muscovite by sea, and appointed to return by Sweden.

Draft, the last part in Cecil's hand.

Endorsed:—"1601. To Mr. Hill of Sweden." 2⅛ *pp.* (**183.** 96.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—All things are now despatched and gone, but the Queen's ships, as I am informed, are not yet manned with mariners, which lack, if it continue, will overthrow all. My Lord Admiral must

therefore send away my cousin John Trevour to help this mischief, or, my Lord's own presence there would best further it. Some say unto me that they refuse to go in regard of 10*s.* a man reserved, and all their pay beside being discharged, a matter that ever hath been used heretofore and is most necessary to be continued. I beseech you send me word by this bearer if her Majesty, whom God long preserve unto us, be so very ill of the cold as it were fit for me to be there to-morrow morning, or whether I may stay still Sunday morning; for all my stuff is come away, and I must go in the morning and come away at night, for in other sort I cannot come. Of the ships of Emden, I have no answer.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 92.)

Sir George Carew to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—This maimed soldier, Thomas Beard, being an English gentleman's son of the Queen's County, having his lands there wasted by Sheney McRorie's rebellion, where he lost all his goods, was forced to serve as a soldier in these Munster wars, both in Sir Thomas Norreys his time and in mine, where he discharged himself at all times well and valiantly, and was one of the fifty chosen out of the whole army to make the first entry into "Kierie," which was performed with as great valour and resolution as ever any the like service was in this kingdom. In the same he received a maim in his leg, whereof he hath lain long under cure, and now, being out of all hope to recover the use thereof, and being extreme needy through his long sickness and charge to the surgeons, he hath no other means but to be a suitor there for some maintenance. Wherein I beseech you to yield him furtherance, for, though I write not for many, yet I could not in honour deny him my letters, having received his hurt under my command.

There be two others of this army that be suitors there, captain Flemynge and ensign Harman. I beseech you to procure their despatch also, for if there be any occasion of service, I shall need them.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Lord President of Munster to my Master." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**183.** 93.)

Mr. Attorney General Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—At the first, indisposition of body denied me to attend; after, the physician; and now for a farewell, it hath painted my face with such a hue as is not fit for me yet to present myself. I am not idle nor careless of her Majesty's business, as your Honour at my next attendance shall perceive.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**183.** 101.)

The sum of the petition to her Majesty published lately in print by Thomas Digges, gentleman.

[1601.]—The Queen should have an association, confirmed by oath, for the defence and perpetuation of religion. The oath of supremacy should be taken by all persons above the age of 16, twice every year.

He divides protestants into two sorts : protestants of religion and protestants of state, making the second sort to be only time-servers, and intimating that the puritans only (as he calls them, though they disdain that title) are protestants of religion.

The papists of religion are furnished with wealth, ability, weapons, &c. The mightiest in succession to the crown of England are they whose alliance, kindred and confederacies lie for the most part with papists. The first sort of protestant should be increased, and the second diminished by a better learned and more painful ministry and by severe discipline.

Observations out of his epistle to the archbishops and bishops of both provinces.

He calls all those papists who the last parliament spake against the bill as touching the penalty to be inflicted upon such as come not to the church.

He had his distinction, before mentioned, of protestants, out of Parson's Book of Succession, who divides protestants into such as depend upon ecclesiastical dignities and puritans, viz. such as pretend perfection in religion. He says that while the Earl of Leicester lived, it went for current that all papists were traitors. He notes Sir Christopher Hatton to have been a papist, and that when he bare sway the puritans were trounced and traduced as troublers of the state. Now that the late Lord Treasurer is gone and the Earl of Essex taken away, the cry is " Priests be tolerable, but puritans not to be abidden." He wishes it to be considered whether there be not now some crafty Sinon of Sir Christopher Hatton's stamp, who maketh way for these Trojan horses the popish books, meaning the late books set out by the secular priests against the Jesuits. Doleman, in his epistle, as he saith, doth cunningly insinuate an advice to make the Earl of Essex away ; and the friends of Spain wrought upon the Earl's impatiency, and drew him to that attempt of making a forcible way to present his griefs to her Majesty. In the end of that section he writeth thus, " The Lord of lords preserve the lord Mountjoy from the like devilish practices of the friends of Spain."

The present dissension between the secular priests and the Jesuits is but dissembled, and will ever be thought so, unless by means of the secular priests the archpriest and some of the Jesuits be brought to their trial.

The aid of 30,000 papists has been promised the Scottish King if he will promise toleration. In order that priests may be less looked to, it seems good to turn the eyes of the magistrate and the edge of the sword upon Jesuits and puritans. It is said that the priests be gone to procure absolution for her Majesty or the cancelling of the bull ; and, if she be not acquainted with their message, it must be that the honour of her Christian resolution is most treacherously undermined, to the great encouragement of the Pope and the Spaniard.

Persons in authority have concurrence with priests and Jesuits, and, presuming on their credit with the Queen, hope to draw her to toleration. Puritan preachers are silenced for not subscribing further than law requireth ; man's ceremonies are enforced in God's

service; nay, there is standing for crosses in highways in this declining time.

It is not good policy to provoke the puritans in the declining of her Majesty's age and reign. They are many and mighty: among the clergy, setting by non-residents and dumb dogs, you shall find ten puritans for one formalist.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1601. Digges his petition." 3 *pp.* (183. 104, 105.)

PATRICK DOFFE, of ROUEN, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601.]—Born at Tredath in Ireland, has lived for 8 years at Rouen as factor to English, French and Irish merchants. Has a wife and five small children. About two years ago, one Coxe, of Newcastle, shewed to him and others at Rouen a certain libel, and uttered very bad speeches against the Earl of Nottingham and your Honour. Petitioner misliking to hear two such noble peers defamed in a foreign country, rebuked and struck Coxe, who, desiring revenge, combined with Humphrey Havle of London, merchant, factor in Rouen, and one Warner of London. Havle and Warner got one Gerrard, of Rouen, to join them, and also a captain Hylliard, who had fallen out with the petitioner for refusing to bestow his liberality on him in Rouen. They sent a certain boy to quarrel with petitioner upon a certain wharf at Rouen, and, on the petitioner sharply rebuking the boy, Havle stepped in and said petitioner was a traitor. Petitioner got a warrant against Havle for defamation, and Havle could only affirm that he had heard from one whom he could not name, that petitioner should term the Queen "Jezebel." The petitioner prosecuted his action in Rouen against Havle, who being able to make no proof, though he had by the judge 16 months' respite therefor, and fearing damage to be given to petitioner against him in Rouen, practised this course with Warner and his friends here in London, he being here a man of great wealth: that one Alexander Welche, of London, fruiterer, should break his day with Peare de Cause and Henery de Cause of Rouen in the payment of four score and nineteen pounds, for the which the petitioner was bound and his goods, therefore, taken in execution. Then they procured the said Alexander Welche's letters to the petitioner in Rouen to come for his money to London and he should be contented for his damages. The petitioner, not suspecting any hurt, came to London about nine weeks since, where, according to the plot contrived by the parties, he was brought to the Lord Chief Justice and committed close prisoner in her Majesty's Bench until within these five days upon the affirmation of Warner and Gerrard that he about four years since should term the Queen, a Jezebel, and the affirmation of Hylliard that he should desire him to fire her navy.

Desires letters to the Lord Chief Justice and Mr. Attorney that speedy justice may be done him, and that he may have somewhat to relieve himself in gaol, where he is like to perish with hunger and cold, all his goods being taken in Rouen for Welche's debt. His children are being kept by the city of Rouen, and his wife is a suitor here for him.

Objections to the nature of the evidence against him. Warner, who states that petitioner termed the Queen a Jezebel to him in Rouen about two years ago, when in company with petitioner about the time the late Earl of Essex was to go Lord Deputy to Ireland, amongst many disdainful words of Irishmen, said there were to go with the Earl to Ireland knights, better men in all respects than the best noblemen of Ireland. Which Doffe gainsaid and fell out with Warren, for the which Warren doth malice Doffe.

Doffe being maliced by Havle and his adherents went unto Sir Anthony Mildmaye, then lord ambassador for her Majesty in France, before whom he justified himself, at his being in Rouen.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. The humble petition of Patrick Doffe, being the party that lately delivered to your Honour in his own behalf, touching the payment of money to him in London, the gracious letters of the Duke Mompensar." 1½ *pp.* (**183.** 106, 107.)

Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—I understand by my uncle Sir Thomas Gorges, how far forth he hath, by my earnest solicitation, engaged both his and my service to you in return for those kindnesses which we have received by your means. I do hope to receive a favourable answer to this my petition, for that others of the Lords have promised to further me to their utmost. As concerning the restitution of my place spoken of in my petition, it was the Lord's letters that did dispossess me thereof when I offended, and seeing her Majesty hath so freely pardoned me, I know no reason but they have still the same virtue to repossess me thereof again. I would be glad to speak my poor opinion of the present estate of the time. It is apparent what misery and calamity begin to approach. Suffer not yourself to be surprised in security.

I purpose to be this night at Sheen ; if it please you to command my attendance, I will finish the rest by word of mouth.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 160[1.]" *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**183.** 108.)

William Greenwich, Canon and Prebendary of Warham and Ayleston in the Cathedral of Hereford, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601.—Mr. Serjeant Williams, lessee of the lands of Mary Price, her Majesty's ward, hath caused an information of intrusion to be preferred in the Court of Wards against me and my tenants, relative to 8 acres of pasture in Ayleston, newly called Priory Orchard, pretending the same to have been found by office to be the inheritance of the said ward, whereas it is customary land belonging to me in right of my prebend, and not found by office, as Paul Delahay, esquire, foreman of the jury and the rest of the jurors do vouch. At the finding of the office before the said Williams, who was chief commissioner, I offered by myself and counsel to show forth ancient court rolls, rent rolls and proof to prove my title to the jury. Mr. Serjeant then as commissioner, but in hope of the said wardship, answered, " Spare your labour. It is not meant that this office should contain the said pasture."

Neither doth it but by inference only. I am more fitter to follow study than to endure suit in law with Mr. Serjeant, though bound in conscience to maintain the rights of my prebend. May it please you, therefore, for brevity of suit and charges, to refer this cause to her Majesty's attorney of the Court of Wards, and that the said Paul Delahay, esquire, may be called on to give testimony herein.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**183.** 110.)

——— to ———.

[1601.]—Sir. Her Majesty's pleasure was signified by Mr. Ferdinando unto the honourable Mr. Secretary Cecil that she willed him to write in her name favourably for Dr. Hammond to Dr. Claiton, Master of St. John's in Cambridge, and the seniors there, for their parsonage of Northstock in Oxon, to be now demised to the said Hammond for three lives or twenty-one years. Afterwards, my Lady of Warwick spake with Mr. Secretary, who told her he would write accordingly, and my Lady told me she prayed you to write the letters according to Mr. Secretary's information.

Dr. Whitaker, the Master there and my cousin-german, first put me into the suit, but was prevented with death. I was of the same university, and *propter communes literas* have conceived further hope. I was employed 11 or 12 years in Eton School, went unto both the universities, and especially unto King's College, and from that house many have issued for the church and commonweal their good. Her Majesty hath heretofore at Eton, and since, promised me a good turn. I am willing upon obtaining my suit to give a fine unto the college.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Dr. Hammon." 1 *p.* (**183.** 111.)

Peter Loyson's Complaint.

[1601.]—Peter Loyson, of Flushing, shipmaster, plaintiff, saith that he did simply let to freight his ship called the *Black horseman*, of the burden of 44 tons, in Flushing, the 7 of February 1598, to Thomas [" John " : *written above.*] Warder, factor to Mr. Thomas Hunyman and Mr. William Bacon, for to sail with the ship in loyal trade of merchandise in Biscay at Bilbau or St. Sebastian, taking in his lading upon the river of Thames in England, as doth appear by the charter party. For the which to accomplish, he sailed with his ship in Tilbury Reach, beneath Gravesend, and went up to London with a letter from the factor to signify the merchants that he was ready to take in his lading. Which merchants, after that they had persuaded the master to be silent and to keep secret his pretended voyage and lading, did with expedition send down the same lading with a hoy, being cordage and canvas. The master, being willing to procure his best advantage, did not reveal anything, but said that he was bound for Bayonne in France, and being ready to depart, asked his merchants to which of the two ports mentioned in his charter party they would have him go. They persuaded him to sail to the Groyne in Galitia, where the King of Spain's fleet was, because they were sure that

there he should come to a good market, and that, in consideration he did carry cordage, might well do the same without danger. Also, that they would send one of their factors with him to benefit the goods, being a German from Norenburgh. The master replied that their request was contrary to the charter party, and that he had not hired his men for that place, and likewise he did doubt that his owners should mislike of that voyage. They answered that they would make him amends in his freight, and that, therefore, he might well compound with his men. So it was in fine agreed that he should sail to the Groyne, and he did to that end make sail the 13 of February 1598, but being stayed by contrary winds, the voyage was long and tedious, in such manner that he did but arrive at the Cape Prior the 3rd of April, where he was becalmed till the next day, when two ships of war came running aboard of him and took him over, asking whence he was, and for his certificates, which he did show, and being asked to whom the goods were consigned, answered that the merchant was aboard. Whom the captain straight commanded to be brought to him, and being in these ships of war certain English pilots, the merchant was by them known and disclosed to be an Englishman, whom the master had always taken to be a German. Which caused the captain to bring them in the Groyne, where they and all the company were put in several prisons, and were examined before the general, who did take the master to be a spy, saying that he was well informed that his merchant was an Englishman. The master answered that he did not know so much but to be a German, and that, in respect that the merchant and the goods were free, he would have come into that haven although he had not been taken, as might well appear by the Spanish pilot, whom he had hired out of a fisherboat for 12 ducats. The general liking the master's words gave order that the ship should be unladed and searched, promising the master that, if he did not find the merchant faulty, nothing should be diminished, but everything should be paid to the uttermost. In the meantime the merchant, master and company were put in several prisons the space of seven days whilst the ship was discharged: which being done, and they finding no cause against them, they were brought before the general, where they were all discharged upon condition that the merchant should within four days come and lay claim to the goods. But he, being faint-hearted, said that he had not wherewith to sue, but did pray the general for a pass to depart without any further proceeding, which caused the general to grow anew in suspicion of that which had been first report of them: wherefore the merchant was cast in a dungeon, but the master and company were at liberty. The general did promise the master to pay him for the ship and such goods as were appertaining to him. The master having sued seven days did obtain order to receive 1,500 ducats for the same in Lysborne, but the same day was the merchant racked, who confessed that he was sent from the council of the Queen's Majesty of England to give intelligence of the King of Spain his fleet and their proceedings, having received 20*l.* sterling from Sir Robert Cecil to that effect: and that he was an Englishman, having laden them goods in the river of London with leave of the privy council. Upon which

confession, although the master was ignorant of all the matter saving only of the lading of his ship, the master and all the company were cast into prison, sore bound with cords ; the next day was the master sore racked, who could not confess anything, being ignorant of all but that the ship was laden in the river of London, and so was cast into prison again, where he did continue four weeks, and then the merchant was strangled and the master banished unto the galley for the space of eight years ; but the company was discharged and let go; the master having lost his ship, furniture and freight. He continued in the galley in miserable rowing the space of three years four months until he found means to make an escape. Wherefore, this poor master desireth recompense, being charged with a wife and three children, having borne all these troubles innocently to serve the merchant's turn.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (**183.** 112.)

Levant Company.

[1601.]—Reasons on the behalf of the Levant merchants why neither by law or equity they should be charged impositions upon currants (" corinthes ").

Representing that the imposition is neither just nor convenient: for the reasons set forth in the enclosed ; and also because such tax was not set by act of parliament or particular agreement on their part ; or, at least, by publication previous to enforcement, by proclamation under the great seal, privy seal or signet. Even the Venetian merchants, about 16 years since, when an imposition was set on their goods, on praying relief for that they had no knowledge of any imposition set before their goods were sent out, had not only relief for their goods then arrived and on the way, but 18 months' more respite to come without paying impost. The present petitioners pray that they, being obedient English subjects, may have no straiter measure than these Venetians.

2 *pp.* (**183.** 114, 115.)

The Enclosure :—

Reasons and allegations touching the imposition and charge on currants—now in question.

Together with a brief relation of such acts and accidents as have formerly passed concerning the same, collected by the merchants, and with their humble suit recommended to the consideration of her Majesty's privy council.

1. The strength and store of navigation in this realm has been very greatly increased by the trade of English ships and merchants into the Levant, *alias* Middle Earth Seas, besides the great commodity thereby grown to the land, which before was carried away by strangers.

2. The maintenance and continuance thereof is of great charge and hazard to the English merchants, besides the foreign taxes and impositions lately raised, and by example of new taxes at home increased, which will tend to the decay of the said trade and of navigation.

3. In anno 1575, her Majesty granted a licence to the Earl of Leicester, in the name of Acerbo Velutelli and others, prohibiting the bringing in of currants, wines and oils without the licence of the patentees, before which time the trade was free and no imposition or tax charged thereon.

4. The patentees exacted an imposition of all the said goods brought into this realm, either by Englishmen or strangers, without their licence. Some English merchants who had entered into the trade of the Levant, withstood such impositions and were discharged from them, but strangers were still charged.

5. Thereupon, in anno 1580, the Venetian merchants complaining to the Seignory of Venice of this exaction, they made a decree whereby they imposed not only upon the said currants, wines and oils which any English merchants should bring from thence, but also upon all English goods brought thither, these several impositions following, viz. :—

Every thousand weight of currants, 10 ducats (every ducat being 5*s.* sterling, this is upon every cwt. of currants, 5*s.* 6*d.*)

Every butt of muscadel, 6 ducats or 30*s.*

Every kersey, 2 ducats.

Every cwt. of tin, 2 ducats.

Every cwt. of wool, 3 ducats.

8. These impositions charged in the Seignory of Venice upon English merchants, caused them to complain to her Majesty. She wrote to the Seignory of Venice, entreating them to lay down the said impositions there and she would lay down the impositions here in England, and to that end she did call in the patent granted to the Earl of Leicester.

7. Notwithstanding which letters and divers others, the Venetians, hoping that these impositions would drive the English merchants from the trade of the Levant seas, do continue their impositions to this day.

8. To prevent which purpose of the Venetians, her Majesty did grant to the said merchants a privilege under the great seal of the sole trade of the seignory of Venice for 6 years beginning in April 1583, with a prohibition, for the redress of the heavy impositions charged on them in the said seignory, against any stranger bringing into this realm, currants, Candy wines or oil, without their consent, but with a proviso that when the Venetians laid down their impositions it should be lawful for them to bring in the said commodities as before.

9. By virtue of such privilege, the merchants did levy upon currants and wine brought hither by the Venetians the like impositions as they paid at Venice.

10. These privileges, granted to the English merchants for 6 years, ended, and the States of Venice still continuing their impositions, the Lord Treasurer, understanding that certain foreign ships were arrived here in October 1589 with currants, oils and muscadels, no new grant being then

obtained by the English merchants, wrote to the Customer of London to receive to her Majesty's use the rates of impositions formerly rated upon the said commodities.

11. That letter being general, not restrained only to strangers, the customer afterwards required the same impositions from English merchants, and thereby their goods were stayed from entry in the custom house and from being landed.

Whereupon they petitioned the Lord Treasurer, informing him that they paid the said rates of impositions at Venice, and could not pay them in both places without decay of their trade and shipping.

12. His Lordship, in November 1589, wrote to the customer to make entry of the English merchants' goods, they paying her Majesty's subsidies and entering bond for such licence money as should be afterwards adjudged (importing therein the said imposition demanded).

13. And in February 1590, his Lordship wrote again to the customer, on suit by the said merchants to discharge them of the said impositions.

14. In 1591, it pleased her Majesty, by new letters patent, to unite the Venetian company and the Turkey company of English merchants, and, because the impositions at Venice still continued upon her subjects, there was contained the like clause in the new letters patent to recompense her merchants for the payment of those impositions as was contained in the former grant by virtue whereof they received like impositions and rates.

15. During which recited letters patent, viz. in May last 1600, certain ships of the companies from the Levant seas, laden with currants and wines, coming into the river to Blackwall, the like imposition was charged on their corinths, wines and oil, and their goods kept from being landed, which is done, they conceive, contrary to her Majesty's grant and meaning, and whereof they humbly pray to be discharged.

16. They exhibited their petitions to the Privy Council, shewing their privilege granted to relieve them of the impositions at Venice, and their Honours thought good, for avoiding of damage which the company might sustain by keeping their goods on shipboard, while this question rested undecided, that they should give their bonds for the payment of the impositions required if those impositions should be adjudged reasonable; whereto the company yielded.

17. After these bonds thus entered into, it was agreed between their lordships as for her Majesty and the company, that the company yielding up their former grant of privilege and paying to her Majesty 4,000*l.* per annum for a farm of the trade of the Levant seas, should have a new grant of privilege for certain years; and, upon passing of the same under the great seal, their said bonds taken for the said last impositions might be discharged.

18. The company having thus redeemed these impositions, yielded up their former grant, and yielded to the payment of so great a yearly farm to her Majesty, do humbly pray, according to the said grant made at Nonsuch in August 1600, that their said bonds may be discharged.
2 *pp.* (**183.** 113.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Since I sent you these letters to peruse, I hear for certain that his Excellency is set down before Shertenbusche, otherwise called the Bursse amongst us ; that the Archduke is gone with 5,000 foot to prevent him. If it be true, it is news.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**183.** 118.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—This is Mr. Nicholas Blocque, whom I recommended to be in the place of Martin Blauuoet, and who now comes to give you thanks for obtaining his suit. He will do you any service in such things as belong to his profession.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**183.** 122.)

Susanna, Lady Vere to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—My very good uncle. Give me leave to write these lines in grief for fear of your hard opinion of me. I hear by my brother Norreys, there is some speeches given out which I am very sorry that you should have such a hard conceit of me, which I protest, I will never match with any without your consent. I desire nothing so much than to have the truth to be known in this matter. I remain in sorrow for the speeches that many will speak of, but I hope you will not give credit unto them. I will never see nor hear of any in that sort but such as shall be appointed by you. Your obedient niece.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. Lady Susan Vere to my master." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**183.** 123.)

Theobald Burke's Petition to the Queen.

[? 1601.]—That he may have the titles and estates of the late Lord Burke, slain in the Queen's service,* being his third brother, in place of Thomas, the second brother, who has lately had an illegitimate son by O'Mulrian, daughter of a rebel. Being required to return speedily for her Majesty's service by Lord Mountjoy and Sir George Carew, he craves that his humble suit may be granted.
Undated. 1 *p.* (**185.** 146.)

The like petition to Sir Robert Cecil. (**185.** 147.)

Francis Tresame to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1601.]—I am unwilling to trouble you till I have made my case known to the world, which I hope will prove far otherwise than is

* Died Feb., 1599.

generally interpreted. There is 20*l.* of mine, which is all the money that I have in the world now to relieve me with, in Sir Thomas Firfoxe's hands, which he is unwilling to deliver without you be acquainted therewith. The same request for 40*l.* being in Sir Thomas Ferfoxe's hands of his, I am to present to you on behalf of Lord Mounteglee, whose sudden departure would not give him leave to make this known to you.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (186. 154.)

R. Williames to Lord Cobham.

[? 1601.]—Is sorry to understand by Cobham that a lease of 5,000*l.* should be mortgaged for 600*l.*, especially to a person who has his mouth open to swallow all advantages. It is strange that those whom Cobham trusts so much should deal so remiss with him as not to be provided beforehand with the money, or have procured continuance and taken new assurances. Knows of no remedy of this imminent loss but to enter into new assurance for a longer time, and to persuade the party to take some other assurance than Pawnton lease, so that Cobham may have it in readiness to proceed with Serjeant Heale. Cannot himself furnish the sum required. For the procuring of the 1,000*l.* for Cobham, he was not well dealt with by evil tongues of malicious persons, who said it was his own money.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (186. 169.)

Sir W. Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1601.]—Letter commencing, "I have now received of Mr. Thomas Freake the full sum of 400*l.*"

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (186. 131.)

[*Printed*, Edwards' *Life of Ralegh*, Vol. II., p. 246.]

Count Carlo Cigala.

[1601.]—Fragment of letter referring to a request made by Count Carlo Cigala, brother of the Bassa Cigala, for the restitution of two of his ships, and the cargo in them belonging to two Turkish merchants.

Undated. Italian. Endorsed:—"Don Carlo Cigali, 1601." ½ *p.* (204. 127.)

Solomon Sutliff.

[1601].—Information by Philip Kennelley as to speeches uttered by Salomon Sutliff against "your Ho." [? Cecil] and Lord Burghley: stating that they were the cause of the scarcity of gold in the land, and that what alteration soever should come, they had provided for themselves.

Undated. Endorsed:—"1601." 1 *p.* (204. 125.)

Inhabitants of the West Marches of England over against Scotland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601.]—Having had no answer to their former petition as to the outrages and spoils done there by some of the Carletons, Grames

and other Scottish borderers, they pray him to appoint a day when they may attend on him : also to call their Lord Warden before him, who will satisfy him of the miserable estate wherein a good part of the wardenry now lives.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (**204.** 126.)

[1601.]—The justices of peace of Yorkshire now in the town : Sir John Savell, Mr. Ferer, Mr. Willsonne.

Endorsed :—" 1601. Justices of peace of Yorkshire to be spoken with concerning teynters." ¼ *p.* (**213.** 48.)

[1601.]—Particulars of the suit of Sir Nowell Carowne. He has bought certain lands in Surrey from Thomas Hewytt, but his assurance thereof cannot be made good, because the remainder and reversion is in her Majesty. Her Majesty derives no benefit therefrom, and he begs that they may be granted to him.

Undated. Endorsed by Cecil :—" Sir Noel Caron's case. 1601." ½ *p.* (**214.** 38.)

KINSALE.

1601.—Plot of Kinsale and the castles adjacent, after M. Juye's, (? Paul Ivy). Coloured. 1601.

Vellum. [*Maps.* II. 40.]

OSTEND.

[1601.]—Plan of Ostend during the siege, with descriptive notes.

Undated. 1 *sheet.* [*Maps.* I. 45.]

[1601.]—Plan of Ostend and district during the siege. Coloured.

Undated. 1 *sheet.* [*Maps.* II. 41.]

PETER FRECHVILE to ———

[c. 1601.]—Prays to be spared this year from being Sheriff of Derbyshire. Mentions as sufficient gentlemen, Sir Humfrey Ferrers, Mr. John Stanhop, Mr. William Knivton, of Mercaston, Mr. Francis Fitzharbert, Mr. George Berisford, Sir Francis Leek and Mr. John Harpur.

Undated. ½ *p.* (1123.)

INHABITANTS of the towns of SALOP and OSWESTRY, traders in Welsh cottons and friezes, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[? 1601.]—Complain of the act of the last Parliament, for the putting down of taynters for unrolled cloth. The makers of cottons and friezes, being constrained by poverty to buy their yarn and wool in several markets, are unable to bring their goods to any perfection without the use of taynters to " even " the same in length and breadth ; and the act has so decayed their manufacture, that the number of packs sold weekly in Oswestry has been reduced from 80 or 100 to 10. They pray that the use of taynters may be tolerated ; and also that persons be appointed to search and seal the goods as soon as they are fulled, so that they may not be strained to any further length than by the statute is limited.

Undated. ½ *p.* (2058.)

" For the passage of the Lord Marquis [of Winchester] his Bill in Parliament."

1601.—Details various particulars as to the family and estates. The Marquis' petition is that in consideration of his impoverished condition, he may be set free in those lands of the Lord Brooke's which lie far off in Cornwall and Devonshire, leaving the chief house of the Lord Brooke, and all those lands belonging thereto in Dorsetshire, tied and entailed as they be, by the ancient Act of Parliament, with the remainder to Mr. Grevell and others appertaining.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (2185.)

Thomas Hesketh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601.—For his letters to the Lord Deputy of Ireland in favour of Mr. Osbaldeston, who desires the place of the Queen's Serjeant at law there.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (2313.)

1601.—Note in Levinus Munck's hand, that Mr. Budden's request is that " your Honor " [Cecil] will speak to the Lord Keeper that no presentment be made to the rectory prebendall of Fountmell, Dorset, till you be acquainted with it, because there is an incumbent already, which would breed great strife and contention. One Doctor Branthwayt is a suitor for it.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (2356.)

1. " The Petitions of Sir Edward Norris."

1601.—Terms of the conveyance by Lord Norris to the Queen of the reversion of lands, of the inheritance of the late Lady Norris, assured to Sir Edward and his heirs. He prays the arbitrators to enjoin Lord Norris to redeem the reversion. He prays them also to settle the claim of Lord Norris to certain lands conveyed to Sir Edward by the late Lord Norris. Particulars of the lands in question follow.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (2382.)

2. The cause between Lord Norris and Sir Edward Norris, before the Lord Keeper and the Chief Secretary, as Arbitrators.

Terms of the settlement of marriage between William Lord Norris and the now Countess of Lincoln, and terms of the assurance made to Sir Edward Norris by the present Lord's grandfather. Of the latter's proceedings to advance Sir Edward, and Sir Edward's hard courses with the present Lord, who prays that the transfer made by him to the Queen of the reversion of the lands which Sir Edward has in tail, may stand. Particulars of the lands in the above marriage settlement, and upon what querks Sir Edward now pretends to them.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601 " 2 *pp.* (2383.)

A Series of Petitions to Sir Robert Cecil or the Council, viz.:—

[1601.]—George Hogg, clerk of the deliveries of the Queen's ordnance.—The Queen is pleased to grant a commission for provisions, &c. to the ordnance officers by name: but owing to his absence, John Lynewray, who is joined with him in patent, is to be put in by name, and he left out. Prays that his name may precede—Lynewray's, according to his priority in service and patent. Though many offences have been committed in that office, as the record of the Exchequer can testify, he has always been free from attaint.
Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (*P.* 75.)

Sir Edward Kynaston, of Oteley, Salop.—Is required to furnish a horse for service in Ireland. Was last year required to furnish a horse and armed rider for the same service, which he performed at great charge. Prays Cecil to spare him the charge, and impose it on some other not formerly charged. Was promised his horse again if he returned alive, but never had him.
Undated. Endorsed by Cecil :—"Briggs." ½ *p.* (*P.* 95.)

The mother of Edward Lingen, prisoner in the Tower.—Her son, by his seven years' imprisonment, is fallen into so many infirmities, that he has no hope of his life without speedy remedy and careful attendance. Prays for his enlargement upon sufficient sureties till his recovery.
Undated. ½ *p.* (*P.* 148.)

Matthew Bartlett.—His services. Left a book of the state of Ireland with Cecil's Secretary, Mr. Willis. Prays for employment in the Queen's service.
Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (*P.* 193.)

John Vernon, brother of Sir Robert Vernon.—Is fined 100 marks for following the late Earl of Essex in the tumult made by the said Earl. Prays to be pardoned the fine as he has no means.
Undated. ½ *p.* (509.)

Henry Vernon.—Wishes to purchase the site of the manor of Stretham, Isle of Ely, of which he is tenant.
Endorsed :—"1601." 1 *p.* (590.)

George Muschampe.—Is high sheriff of Northumberland. Complains of Henry, Oswald, and Luke Collingwood, of Etall, and others, who in June 1601, and since, resisted him in the execution of his office and afterwards assailed him, he being grievously wounded, and he wounding them, Luke Collingwood dying afterwards. They still waylay him, so that he durst not go about his necessary affairs. Wants all means of protection, either by magistrate or law, and has been forced to repair hither, and prays to be delivered from their violence and cruel intentions.
Undated. 1 *p.* (612.)

PETITIONS—*contd.*

Thomas Oge and Morice Hurley.—For grant of lands of Irishry (named) attainted in the late rebellion, for their services in Ireland.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (784.)

Arthur Mylls.—Sometime servant to Lord Oxford. Details Lady Oxford's persecution of him. Has been tried and acquitted on the false charge of having stolen her casket, but she threatens him with other charges. Prays for protection.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *pp.* (787.)

Thomas Oge Gerrald.—Prays for the Council's letters on his behalf to the Lord President : as he fears some in the province of Munster will sue him and his servants " for challenges in the late rebellion." Also for satisfaction for goods taken from him by Lord Barry, Lord Roch and others.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (790.)

Adam White, of Winchilsea, Sussex.—For pass for himself, his wife and two servants to Normandy, to sell his wife's inheritance there.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (867.)

Nicholas Berkley.—For the remission of a fine of 30*l.* imposed for the non-appearance through sickness of his father Maurice, in a suit between Henry Cholmeley and him, his father having died of the sickness, and the suit being settled in friendly sort —1601. 1 *p.* (960.)

John Kerdiff.—He purchased the villages Donsynck and Scribleston, Dublin, late in possession of Gerald late Earl of Kildare and Lady Mabel his wife, which revert to the Queen after the death of Lady Mabel. His services under Lord Howth. Prays for grant in reversion of the above.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (1088.)

Richard Addenett.—As to his information against Mr. John Garsett, of the county of Lincoln, for invocation, and for slanderous speeches against the Queen and Council : prays for letters to Mr. Richard Ogle and Mr. Anthony Earby to examine his complaint upon oath.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (1199.)

Christopher Joyes, sadler, of Market-Raison, Lincoln.—Is molested by William Hansley, whom he called in question before the Justices for his speeches : he saying, " that the late Earl of Essex was as good a subject as any the Queen had " : " that there was none of noble blood left of the privy council " : " there was none but goose-quilde gent." ; and " what are the Cissels, are they any better then pen-gent." The cause is remitted to the next Sessions. Prays for relief from Hansley's molestations.
Undated. 1 *p.* (1280.)

PETITIONS—*contd.*

Henry Wynston.—Son of Sir Henry Wynston. For a company in the Low Countries.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (1334.)

Thomas Gould and James Morrogh, Cork, Merchants.—They victualled the Queen's camp at the late siege of Kinsale,and delivered the money received to the bank master at Cork, accepting a bill of exchange on London, according to the Queen's proclamation, but cannot obtain payment from the bank master here. Pray for speedy payment.
Undated. 1 *p.* (1414.)

Francis and Jacob Versilin.—Their controversy with Sir Jerome Bowes as to the making of glasses was referred to Sir William Knolles and Sir John Stanhope, and they were forbidden to erect any furnace or instrument for glass-making until the matter should be determined by the Council. Pray for speedy decision, or else to have the benefit of the Queen's late proclamation against monopoly of glasses and such like grievances.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (1452.)

John Selman.—Was wounded at Essex House, in the rebellious action of the late Earl of Essex, and had letters to the Lord Mayor to bestow some office on him, but can obtain nothing. Prays to be admitted a waiter at the water side. Has special insight into the privy packing of Vennys gold and silver, taffeta, and other silks, having been a ship's purser.
Undated. 1 *p.* (1455.)

Sir Robert Vernon.—Thanks the Council for the great mercy extended to him in qualifying the punishment of his misdemeanours lately committed in the tumult made by the late Earl of Essex and his followers. Prays that his fine may be qualified, and that he may receive the Queen's pardon, so that he may make sale of his lands to pay his debts.
Undated. ½ *p.* (1475.)

Robert Newcomen, Surveyor of the Victuals in Ireland.—For grant of the land at Lough foyle whereon he has erected a brewhouse and horsemill : and that none other shall brew within 4 miles.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ¾ *p.* (1591.)

Thomas Roe.—Has kept the boy of one Speed, who is dead, and has left as overseers Mr. Marmaduke and Mr. Mason, who refuse to pay the composition agreed upon for the boy. Prays Cecil to take order for satisfying his claim.
Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (1592.)

Gabriel Byrkhed.—Servant 18 years to the Dean of Westminster lately deceased, who gave him a clerkship in the parish

PETITIONS—*contd.*

church of St. Margaret's, Westminster, lately void by the death of Roger Harris. The townsmen, contrary to law, have placed one in the room. Prays for letters to the vestrymen to refer the matter to two lawyers.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (1871.)

Inhabitants of the parish of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, to Thomas Fowler, one of the Justices for Middlesex.—Certifying to the good behaviour of the bearer William Rowe, and Alce his wife, who is often troubled in mind, as they suppose with a lunacy. Pray for the enlargement of the poor woman, her imperfection and the extreme poverty of her husband considered. Signed by the constable, head boroughs and others.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (1994.)

Inhabitants of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil, High Steward of Hull.—As to their ships, and goods, to the value of 7,000*l.*, taken by the King of Denmark. Pray for redress of their wrongs, either by some embassage to Denmark, or by reprisals : or else that they may have granted to them 8s. out of every fudder of lead brought out of the west parts to Hull, for their pains in overseeing the same.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (2045.)

INDEX.

A

Abbeville, a ship of, searched at Newcastle, 200.
Abergavenny, 126.
Achym, Thomas, letter from, 269.
Acton, letters dated at, 332, 378.
Adam, Robert, 440.
Adams, Barnard, letter from, 366.
Addenett (Adonett), Richard, of Lincolnshire, an informer, 565, 566.
petition from, 586.
Adderley, Richard, of Winchester, 64, 101.
Adderson, in Warwickshire, 123.
Addison, one, nicknamed "Wicked Will," at Ostend, 452.
Adelantado, the. *See* Castile.
Admiral. the Lord High. *See* Howard, Charles.
"Admiral Court," 233.
Admiralty, Judge of. *See* Cæsar, Dr. Julius.
Adonett. *See* Addenett.
Aerschot (Aerscott), Brabant, 459.
Aestonne, Roger, gentleman of the King's Chamber in Scotland, 539.
Ague, 19.
"Agosta," 174.
Agucchio, Monsignor, probable successor to the bishopric of Montefiascone, 159.
Aguila (Aquilo), Don Juan d', commander of the Spanish forces in Ireland, 405, 526, 553.
Aiglionbie, Mr., lands leased by, etc., 241.
Aix, parliament at, 16.
Alabaster, William, letter from, 329.
Albaney, William, merchant, London, 8.
Albanian troops, 163.
Albany, Francis, wardship of, 493.
Albert, Archduke. *See* Austria.
Aldborough in Suffolk, bailiff of, 98.
Aldesey, Fulke, Alderman of Chester, 65.
Aldobrandini:
Cardinal, 158, 159, 172, 173.
Signor Giovanni Francesco, 158.
Aldsworth, Richard, merchant, 352.
Ale and beer, price of, 234.
Ale houses, recommendations for regulation of, 234.
Alessander:
Henry, 540.
Sigismond, 540.
Alexander the Great, an answer of, quoted, 15.
Alexander:
an apprentice, apprehension of, 50.
Mr., 58, 156, 282.
Mr., the escuyer, 214.
Alexandria, 408, 453.
Alford, Captain Lancelot, in charge of soldiers for Ireland, letters from, &c., 473, 474, 475, 502.
Algiers (Arger, Argier), 263, 327.
Basha of, betrayed by his wife, 289.
price paid for salt sold at, 378.
pasquil upon the retreat of Prince Doria from, 570.
Allan, William, 54.
Allein, Bartholomew, Mayor of Weymouth, letters from, 326, 328.
Allen:
——, 30, 329, 419.
Amy, 66.
Edward, 66.
Elias, 458.
Gregory, merchant, London, 8.
Henry, a petition of, referred to, 425.
John, 66.
John, 357.
——, letter from, 367.
May, 66.
Mrs., of Kilrodre, a letter to, 65, 66.
Alley, Emanuel, of Dover, letter from, 149.
Allison, a maid, 66.
Allsop, John, letter from, 513.
Allt-yr-ynys (Alterenes), Herefordshire, 245, 413.
letters dated at, 124, 162.
Almada (Almathoside), Portugal, 143.
Alphabeta, an, sent to Cecil, 90.
Alphonso, a Spaniard, Cecil warned of his evil reputation, 116.
Alte, 556.
Alterennes (Hereford). *See* Allt-yr-ynys.
Altham, —, the lawyer of Grays Inn, recommended for preferment, 468.
Amadis, Captain, caravel of, for service on the coast of Ireland, 407.
Amandus Polanus, "a modern author with a great name," 7.
Amiens (Amyans), siege of, mentioned, 286.
Amsterdam, 174, 278.
a flyboat of, purchase of, etc., 377, 378.
Amyas (Amyce), Israel, Cecil's agent at Theobald's, 152.

Amyas—*contd.*
letter from, 68.
—— to, 248.
son of, 248.
Ancona, 172.
letter dated at, 216.
Anderson, Lord, suggested as likely to lend money, 397.
Andover, 100, 101.
Andrews (Andros), Lancelot, Canon of St. Paul's, afterwards Dean of Westminster, 233, 236, 246.
a would be successor to the London benefice of, 241.
letter from, 355.
question of his retaining a place at St. Paul's, 355, 407.
Anglesey, Isle of, 554.
the place of muster master in, vacant, 100.
soldiers levied in, their apparel described, 474.
Anker, Henreck van, merchant of Hamburg, report of, concerning pepper found aboard seized ships, 476, 477.
Anne Boleyn, Queen, mentioned, 133, 424.
property derived from, 383.
Anonymous lady, dreams and speeches overheard by, 133, 134, 135.
Anonymous letters, 91, 93.
Antonio, Don Simon, a Spanish commander, 305.
Antwerp, 21, 278, 352, 409.
letter dated at, 142.
arrival of the post from, mentioned, 293.
the governor of the castle at, 305.
merchants of, wagers as to the fall of Ostend, 360.
Jesuit College at, Rector of, letter to, 510.
Provincial of the Society of Jesus, letter to, 510.
Appleton, Henry, letter from, 347.
Apthorpe, letter dated at, 42.
Aqua fortis, 406.
Archangel, notes taken from letters from, 386, 387.
Archer, James, a Jesuit, a messenger to the Pope from the Earl of Tyrone, 121, 568.
Arden, John, 44, 87.
Ardern, Robert, letter from, 318.
Ards, Governor of, 372.
Aresen (Arens, Arrens), Cornelius, master of an Italian ship captured by the English, 118, 136, 177.
Arger, Argier. *See* Algiers.
Argyle, Earl of. *See* Campbell.
Aria, Prince d', 289.
Armada, the great, referred to, 553.
Armine, Armyng:
Hugh, Mayor of Hull, 367.
——, letter from, 152.
——, offender sent by, to York, 379
William, 440.
Armoury, the, 282.
Master of. *See* Lee, Sir Henry
Armoury—*contd.*
Mastership of, formerly belonging to the Lieutenant of the Tower, otherwise disposed of, 169.
the, provision of swords belonging to, 551.
Army:
apparelling of, charge of misappropriation, 535, 536.
apparel of soldiers described, 474.
arms for, provision of, 409, 410.
embarkation, transport, &c., 24, 309, 313, 316, 319, 339, 347, 450, 455, 470, 471, 473 (2), 474, 475, 477, 481, 487, 488, 490, 491, 497.
—— methods of transport, 439.
—— the taking of soldiers in men-of-war objected to, 449.
horses unfit for service in, 496.
levies of soldiers for, 5, 431.
—— cost of raising 7,000 men, 377.
—— character of the, 473, 474, 481.
—— in Devon, 496.
—— in Herefordshire, petition for the command of, 544.
—— of horse, 442, 446.
—— Scottish levies for, 524, 525.
musters, necessity that soldiers should be in charge of the conductors, 423.
——, punishment for non-appearance at, 499
number of the forces in Ireland, 405.
pay of officers and soldiers, 524, 525.
pressing for service in, warrant preventing desired, 515.
victualling of, 517, 518, 527, 533.
Army in Ireland. *See* Ireland.
Army in the Low Countries. *See* Low Countries.
Armyng. *See* Armine.
Arnold:
John, reputed son of Sir Nicholas Arnold, an adherent of the Earl of Essex, 123, 124, 125, 162.
alias Walkott, Dame Margaret or Lady, 124, 125, 126, 162.
Robert, 186.
Arrens, Cornelius. *See* Aresen.
Arthur, Capt. Patrick, conductor of soldiers for Ireland, 487, 490, 491.
letters from, 339, 480.
Arundel, Earl of. *See* Howard.
Ash, letter dated at, 520.
Ashburnham, 333.
Ashburton, 406.
letter dated at, 407.
Ashby (Asheby, Asshby, Assheby):
elder and younger, terms to be offered to, 359.
Mr., Clerk of the Gentlemen Pensioners' band, 507.
Ashe, John, servant of, 542.
Ashen, —, desires to impart intelligence concerning the Low Countries, 548.
Ashepoll, Mr., preacher at St. Peter Church at Leadenhall Corner, 47.
Asher, letter dated at, 395.

Ashfield, Sir Robert, knt., 95.
Ashley, Sir Anthony, Clerk of the Council, 537.
letters from, 17, 56.
family of, 17.
re-instated in office, 56.
Ashmores, 387.
Ashton (Asshetonn, Aston):
Mr., one of the chaplains at Essex's execution, 83.
——, wishes for a prebend at Windsor, 169.
Mr., of Croston, 166.
Ralph, Justice of the Peace of Lancaster, 167.
——, letter to, 432.
Thomas, of Winchester, gentleman, examination of, 63, 65.
Askewe, George, a priest, confession of, 149.
Askwith, Asquith, William, wardship of, 379, 430.
Aslibe:
Mrs., of Skytter in Lincolnshire, accused of harbouring Jesuits, 437.
William, 437.
Aspall, James, 66.
Astley, 98.
Aston, Mr., of Craster, son of, a priest, 168.
Aston, letter dated at, 409, 516.
Astwell, letter dated at, 206.
Athanasian Creed, mention of, 94.
Athow, Nicholas, letter from, 538.
Atkinson:
Anthony, letter from, 396.
David, 268.
——, a witness against Stephen Michell, 267.
alias Coniers, one, a priest, escape from Lancaster gaol, 123.
Atkyns, Richard, letter from, 18.
Atterborne, George, 116.
Attorney-General, the. *See* Coke.
Aubre, Dr. William, wife of, 357.
Aubrey, John, examination of, 143, 144.
Auditor of the Rates, Mr., 341.
Audley, Lord. *See* Touchet.
"Augusta," letter from, mentioned, 147.
Augustin, Don, 335.
Aurich (Auryck), 238.
Austin Friars. *See* London and Westminster Places.
Austria, Archduke Albert of, "the Cardinal," 54, 249, 254, 461, 308, 336.
Italian and other troops sent to, 7, 143, 158, 267.
reported weakness of the army of, 221.
before Ostend, 261, 263, 273, 278, 280, 293, 303, 305, 316, 335, 348–350, 354, 358, 359, 381, 394, 451, 452, 522, 523, 534, 535.
lancers of the troop of, charge made by, 262.
money promised to, in connexion with the siege of Ostend, 278.
allowance made to English deserters in his camp, 322.
Austria, Archduke Albert of,—*contd.*
supposed route for reinforcements for, 333.
a messenger from, comes to Calais, 367.
exchanges compliments with the French King, 377.
letter to, mentioned, 510, 512.
rumoured movements of, 581.
Austria, Archduke Ferdinand of, 158.
Austria, House of, a proposed alliance with Russia, deprecated, 388.
Auvergne, the Count of, former Grand Prior of France, accompanies Marshal Biron, 381.
Avila:
Don Alfonso d', an Italian of the regiment of, report given by, 263.
Don Luis Bernardo d', governor of Berck, 305, 337.
——, dangerously wounded, 249.
——, answer of, to a summons, 286.
Aylesbury, letter dated at ——, 297.
Aylesston, pasture land in, a dispute concerning, 575.
Ayscoughe, Edward, 440.
Ayshe, William, of Devon, letter from, 570.
Awbery, Morgan, 113.
Awbrey, John, of Cardiff, examination of, 143.
Azores, the, Spanish garrison brought from, 304.

B

Baas, the [Herts], 248.
Baath, one, 227.
Babington, Mr., 57, 153.
to supply apparel for the soldiers, 425.
Bacheler, John, Mayor of Dover, letter from, 149.
Bacon:
Anthony, 201.
——, letter to, 215.
Francis, 125, 147, 181, 411.
——, letter from, 177.
Sir N., 351.
William, merchant, 576.
Baffa [Paphos], city of Cyprus, news of the sacking of, 289.
Bagg, Mr., 472.
Bagott, Anthony, a servant of Lord Essex, 128.
Bagshot (Bagshoot), 211, 382.
the Marshal Biron at, 384.
Bagshott, (Bagshatt, Bagshaw), Dr., 311, 363, 365, 520.
'Baile, Signor,' of Constantinople, 111.
Baker, Henry, letter from, 16.
Bales, Peter, letter from, 206.
Balduvya, Indian rebellion at, 213.

Ball :
Mr., Close of, 188.
William, servant to Captain Montague, 65.
——, letters from, 66 (2).
Ballad sold about the streets of London, referred to, 88.
Ballard, Mr., 428.
Ballycotton, 420.
Ballyshannon (Balishanan, Balechenan), co. Donegal, 219, 552.
Balperiza. *See* Valparaiso.
Baltimore (Balltemor), co. Cork, 79, 555.
Bamford, John, 223.
Bampfield, William, one of the keepers of Sandsfoot Castle, 467.
Bancks, Capt., 534.
Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London, letters from, 35, 52, 55, 76, 77, 88, 109, 154, 171, 176,, 185, 190, 232, 311, 318, 327, 350, 362, 389, 407, 410, 478.
and the Essex Rebellion, 59, 60.
restraint of Mr. Stephen Egerton, a Minister at Blackfriars, 148, 157, 158.
letter to, 389.
Bar, Robert, letter from, 357.
Barbary, 263.
King of, letter from, 570.
Barber, Mr., 351.
Barcelona, 408.
shipping trade of, 453.
Barckley, Francis, "the priest," 521.
Barffoot, Thomas, bailiff of Weymouth, letters from, 326, 328.
Bargar, John, 61.
letter from, 30.
discharge of, prayed for, 198.
Barington, Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Barker :
Edward, bearer of a letter to Sir Robert Cecil, 35.
John, a factor at Pisa, 352.
John, of Cheshire, wardship of heir of, 530.
Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Barking, Queen's courts at, a deputy for the keeping of the, 291.
Barkworth, Marckes, alias Marks Lambert, a Jesuit priest, sent to England to murder the Queen, personal description of, 270.
Barlands, Radnor, manor of, 505.
Barlemont, the regiment of, 249.
Barlow (Barloe) :
—, a Catholic, 365.
George, 92.
John, of Slebeach, Pembrokeshire, 92, 93, 108, 540.
William, Rector of Easton, &c., letter to the Earl of Essex, 4.
——, one of the chaplains at Essex's execution, 83.
——, a Lenten sermon of, 178.
——, worthiness for the post of H.M.'s chaplain, 232.
Barnardo, Philip, an Italian merchant, 314.
Barnbye, Francis, letter from, 520.
Barne, Richard, agent in Russia, notes taken out of letters received from, 386, 387.
Barn Elms (Barnelmes), letters dated at, 132, 251.
Barnes, letters dated at, 283, 307.
Barnes, William, a lunatic, wardship of, 507.
Barnet, 54.
Barneveldt (Barnavill), Jan Van Olden, the law giver in Holland, 256, 377.
Barnstaple (Bastable), 468, 519, 527.
letters dated at, 339, 431, 432, 438, 454, 461, 462, 469, 481, 487 (2), 491 (2), 498.
embarkation of soldiers at, 454, 461, 480, 481, 487, 490, 491, 497.
Mayor of. *See* Delbridge. *See* Stanberye.
port of, 425.
Baronio, Cardinal, 159.
Barrett :
Devereux, sheriff of Pembrokeshire, suspected alliance with the Earl of Essex, 93, 108.
——, letter from, 74.
William, merchant, London, 8.
Barriers, the, a speech for the introduction of, alluded to, 544.
Barrington, Mr., has charge of a lunatic, 233.
Barroes, a Romish priest, 363, 365.
Barry, Lord, 586.
Bartlett, Mathew, petition from, 585.
Barton :
George, 146.
William, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
Basadonni, Giovanni, letter from, 111.
Basing (Baysing), 382, 385, 444, 510, 556.
letters dated at, 177, 390, 392, 411.
lands near, belonging to the Marquis of Winchester, 494.
the proposed place of meeting for the Queen and the Marshal Biron, 381.
Basill (Basyll), Simon, Controller of the Works, 439.
letters from, 343, 349, 385.
Baskerville :
James, Alice daughter of, 125.
Sir Thomas, 134.
Bassa, the, General by sea, letter of, to the Queen, mentioned, 297.
Bastable. *See* Barnstaple.
Batcheler, John, Mayor of Dover, 150.
house of, 151.
Bate, John, merchant, London, 8.
Bates, Mr., a silk man, 57.
Bath (Bathe), mention of, 110, 218, 382.
letters dated at, 285, 354, 382.
mentioned as a cure for sciatica, 402.
Mayor of. *See* Sachfild.
Earl of. *See* Bourchier.

Bathori (Battory), Sigismund, invasion of Transylvania by, 163.
Bavand (Bavane), Richard, Alderman and Mayor of Chester, 65.
letter from, 294.
Bawiris, the lord of, a servant of, a gratuity asked for, 85.
Baxter, Captain John, letter from, 474.
Baynard's Castle. *See* London Places.
Baynham (Beynham):
Sir Edmund, 44.
Sir Edward, 103, 214, 332.
Bayning (Beyning), Paul, Alderman, Duke of Lennox desires to be lodged at house of, 463.
Bayonne, France, Islands of, 74, 576.
warning sent to ships off Newfoundland by those round, 368, 369.
Beaconsfield (Beckensfield), Bucks, 357.
Beale:
Eadithe, letters from, 283, 307.
Robert, Clerk of the Council, letter from, 190.
Beamond, of Norfolk, wardship of heir of, 259.
Beard, Thomas, a maimed soldier of Queen's County, petition for, 572.
Bear Garden, the, Marshal of Biron and suite entertained at, 382.
Beauchampscourt, letter dated at, 434.
Beaumaris (Bewmarres, Beaumarrais), 228.
letters dated at, 184, 195 (2).
mayor and bailiffs of, letters from, 183, 195.
Mayor of. *See* Bulkeley.
port of, bark stayed at the, 183, 184, 193.
Becher (Beecher):
Henry, 95.
William, letters from, 51, 89, 306.
——, statement of the case of, 237.
——, petition of, 318.
Beckley, inhabitants of, encroachment upon a common by, 233.
Beddam, Thomas, butcher of Winchester, examination of, 63, 64.
Beddington, letter dated at, 190.
Bedell, Arthur, suspected of being an accomplice of Essex, 56.
Bedelli, letter sent from, 111.
Bedford, Earl and Countess of. *See* Russell.
Bedhampton, Hants, 278.
Bedle (Bedoll), Arthur, censured in the Star Chamber, description of, 244.
Bedwell, —, 560.
Bee, Mathew, Mayor of Salisbury, letters from, 75, 325.
Beer, licence for, 544.
Beeston (Bestoun, Beston):
Sir George, undertaker, co. Limerick, 95.
George, letter from, 540.
H., letter from, 246.
Mr., 113, 495.
Beline, a suburb of Lisbon, 143.
Bellarmine, Cardinal, 159.
Bellot (Bellet, Billett), Thomas, 210, 341, 397, 404.
Belman, Robert, 432.
letters from, 423, 519, 534.
lease of customs to, 7, 538.
letter to, 340.
Bembo, 289.
Benbridge, Richard, chandler, 186.
Benet, Dr., Chancellor to the Archbishop of York, relations with the Earl of Essex, 208.
Bennett:
Richard, letter from, 227.
Robert, Dean of Windsor, letters from, 54, 130.
Bentivogli, Monsignor, Bishop of Montefiascone, death of, 159.
Bergen-op-Zoom (Bergen), 220, 221, 265.
Berisford, George, 583.
Berck (Berke), on the Rhine. *See* Rheinberg.
Berkeley (Barkley):
Sir Francis, knt., 95.
Maurice, 586.
Nicholas, petition from, 586.
Beron. *See* Biron.
Bernard, James, 29.
Berry Castle, letter dated at, 175.
Bertendona (Bertandona, Byrtandona), Martin de, Spanish Admiral, 120, 568.
Bertie:
Peregrine, Lord Willoughby, of Eresby, Governor of Berwick, 112, 246.
——, letters from, 242.
——, letters to, 14, 139, 245.
——, alleged interference in the West Wardenry, 15.
——, takes Pury Ogilvy prisoner, 22.
——, chaplain to, intelligence given by, 38.
——, the Queen commends him for the good service done in apprehending suspects, 139.
——, expressions of sympathy from the Queen, and an assistant for, 141, 142, 245.
——, his cause with Sir John Scott, 147.
——, action at Berwick, 217.
——, sickness of, 242.
——, daughter of, portion of, 242.
——, death of cousin of, referred to, 242.
——, report of the death of, and a suitor for the post of, 243.
——, letter to, concerning the government of Berwick, 245.
——, warrant to, 254.
——, horses bequeathed by, 389.
Robert, Lord Willoughby, son of the above, letters from, 292 (2), 389.
——, recommended to Sir R. Cecil's care, 242.
——, return of, and desire to travel again, &c., 378.
Beruitius, principal Secretary to the Emperor, 513.

Berwick (Barwick, Barwyck), 1, 29, 112, 139, 140, 152, 228, 232, 246, 541, 550, 564.
Governor of, 15, 209, 319. *And see* Bertie, Peregrine, Lord Willoughby.
Deputy Governor of. *See* Carew, Sir John.
Marshal of, misunderstanding with the Governor, Lord Willoughby, 140.
resort of Scottishmen, 140.
a merchant of, 168.
selling of places in, 209.
proceedings of Lord Willoughby at, 217.
a cause concerning the Mayor of, 232.
arrangements for the government of, 245.
warrant for the despatch of soldiers from, 254.
prisoners to be sent to, 382.
letter dated at, 450.
Beston, Mr. *See* Beeston.
Bett, George, letter from, 322.
Bevercotes, Notts, a resort of priests and Jesuits, 437.
Beverley, George, Controller of the Victuals for the Army in Ireland, 533.
letter and petition from, 276, 277.
Beyning. *See* Bayning.
Bidgood (Bydgood):
John, Mayor of Lyme Regis, letter from, 332.
Nicholas, 38.
Bigg, John, 284.
Bilbao (Bilbau), in Biscay, 120, 576.
Billet, Mr *See* Bellott, Thomas.
Billineh, Capt. Roger, 556.
Billingsley:
Sir Henry, Alderman, 116, 346.
Henry, son of Sir Henry, 94, 95.
Bilson, Thomas, Bp. of Winchester, letters from, 62, 386.
entrusted with the education of young Lord Burgh, 258, 259.
examinations taken before, 63, 64, 65, 100.
Binaroz, 172.
Bindon, 396.
Binfield, letter dated at, 495.
Bingham:
Capt., 403.
Capt. John, 540.
Richard, wardship of, 333.
Sir, 419.
Bird (Birde, Byrde, Byrdde):
John, letters or information from, &c., 92, 106, 149, 362.
John, Mayor of Liverpool, letter from, 193.
Birkhedd (Byrkhed), Gabriel, 242, 243.
petition from, 587.
Biron (Byron, Beron), Marêchal de, 81, 163, 374.
impending mission to England, 367, 377.
journey from Dover, 374.
Biron, Marêchal de—*contd.*
arrangements for the entertainment of, etc., 381–384.
mention of father of, 381.
Birte, Thomas, petition for, 161, 162.
father of 161.
Biscay, the, Spanish fleet obliged to put into port in, 381.
Bishopthorpe, letters dated at, 209, 409, 442.
"Black Santes, a," 546.
Black Water in Ireland, 352.
Blackwell [George], the Archpriest, 318, 363, 478, 521.
his personal appearance, 365.
Blage, Capt., discharged from Dublin Castle, 98.
Blagrave, John, letter from, 372.
Blannot (Blannoet), Martin, 470, 581.
Blavet (Blewett, Blewyte, Bluet), in Brittany [now Port Louis], 19, 520, 555.
Blewett (Bluet, Bluett):
Mr., a Catholic priest, arrested, 311, 363, 365, 389.
Thomas, a priest, letter from, 389.
Blithe, John, letter signed by, 340.
Blocque, Nicholas, 470, 581.
Blount (Blunt):
Charles, Lord Mountjoy, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 53, 65, 121, 195, 196, 215, 228, 298, 494, 507, 581.
——, a knight made by, 180.
——, movements of, 197, 353, 414, 417, 429, 525, 526, 552.
——, letter directed to, found at the examination of George Erskine, 184.
——, alleged conference with Nangle, 227, 252, 253.
——, a grant of, referred to, 251.
——, his great expenses in Ireland 260.
——, visit of the Baron de Donagh to, 388.
——, disentailing bill in parliament concerning, 410.
——, letters to, 411, 447.
——, Spanish prisoners taken by arrangements for the transportation of, 532.
——, household officer to, 260.
——, a secretary of, in Ireland, etc., 552.
——, servants of, 65 (2).
Sir Christopher, 34, 35, 44, 46, 68, 69, 72, 86, 103, 106, 123, 136, 215.
——, examination of 47, 48, 49.
——, wounded at Ludgate, 61.
——, brings his wife's jewels to London, 80.
——, indictment of, 98.
——, letters petitioning pardon, 130 (2), 131.
——, explains the meaning of his actions, 130.
——, execution of, 131.
——, a confession of, before his death, 138.

Blount, Sir Christopher—*contd.*
——, "writar" of, goes down to Drayton Basset to the Old Countess of Essex, 123.
Sir Edward, of Kidderminster, 98, 552.
——, letters from, 45, 298.
John, 114.
Thomas, description of his conduct, 98.
Blundell (Bloundell):
Ambrose, 44, 87.
Richard, letter from, 443.
Bluttorne, John, letter from, 132.
brother of, mentioned, 132.
Blythe, Honor, letter from, 229.
the son of, a ward, 229.
Boavista, a suburb of Lisbon, 143.
Bodenham, W., letter from, 430.
Bodley:
Samuel, of Plymouth, examination of, 492.
Thomasine, examination of, 492.
Bodnam, Roger, of Rodrasse in Herefordshire, a papist, 107.
Bodwell. *See* Bothwell.
Boeckley, Laurance, merchant, London, 8.
Bois-le-Duc (Bolduke, Hertogenboss, Thertogenboss, Shertenbusche, the Bursse), 522 581.
besieged, 452, 459, 461.
plan of, 459.
governor of, 459.
Bold, Master, a charge against, 167.
"Bolingbroke's unripened stratagems," 49.
Bolle, Sir John, 153.
letter from, 425.
wife of, mentioned, 425.
Bologna, waters of, 159.
Bommel, loss of a map of the works at, 53.
Bonnett, Mr. Alderman, 397.
Book of Martyrs, referred to, 166.
Bordeaux, parliament at, 16.
Borders, the. *See* Scotland.
Borne, Dr., 517.
Boronio, Brocardo of Parma, 439.
Borough (Burrow) bridge, a letter to be directed to the post of, 77.
Borromeo, Cardinal, 172.
Borthyle, James, the house of, in Calais, 85.
Bosdon, ——, late deputy of the late Earl of Pembroke of the Castle of Bristol, 565.
Boskenwine, Manor of, affair of the, 349.
Bostock, Mr., heir of, 95.
Bote, John, 502.
Boteler, Sir Philip, letters from, 5, 54.
Bothwell (Boithwoll, Bodwell), Earl, 373, 381, 383, 417.
a known project of, 381.
loss of a letter containing affairs of, 372.
Boucquoy (Buckcors, Buckois), Count de, 338, 533, 534.
regiments of, 265.
Bouillon, Duc de, 367.
Boulogne, 170, 190, 352, 358.
Bishop of, 170.
——, letter from, 368.
Boulogne, Bishop of—*contd.*
——, also Prior of St. Martin's in Paris, a box said to have been bought as a gift for, 405, 406.
Postmaster of, 199.
Bounell, Thomas, 44.
Bourchier:
John, 233.
William, Earl of Bath, 454, 461, 519.
——, question of marriage with Sir Thomas Cornwallis's daughter, 223.
——, letters from, 401, 443, 496.
——, inability through illness to attend Parliament, 401.
William, a lunatic, question concerning the estate of, 233.
Bourgen Bresse, surrender of, &c., 158, 164.
Bovino:
Bishop of, 173.
bishopric of, pension charged on, 172.
Bowen, Thomas, 413.
Bowes:
Sir Jerome, 93, 587.
Robert, late Treasurer of Berwick, 505.
Sir William, instructions from, touching Lancashire men, 166, 168.
——, letter from, 319.
——, letter to, 14.
Bowser:
Sir George, 95.
Mr., 186.
Bowyer:
Robert, merchant, London, 8.
William, examination of, 114.
——, declaration by, 115.
Boxtell, 452, 461.
Boyd, Col., 381.
Boynton, Stephen, 498.
a daughter of, intended marriage of, to a ward, 498.
Boys (Boyse), William, Proctor of Cambridge University, charge made by, 289.
letter signed by, 455.
Brabant, 360, 380.
States army in, 452, 459.
Duke of, wager concerning the surrender of Ostend to, 199.
Bracciano, Don Verginio Orsino, Duke of, nephew of the Duke of Tuscany, visit to England, 2.
departure from England, 12.
efforts of a messenger to overtake, &c., 21, 100.
letters from, 13, 136, 297.
letter of, referred to, 142.
his estimate of Sir R. Cecil, 520.
Brachier, Richard, smith, 186.
Bradbury, Jonas, offices held by, 17, 18.
letter from, 17.
Bradley, letter dated at, 319.
Bradshaw, ——, of Derbyshire, a ward, 503.
Brady, George, letter from, 90.
Bragg (Bagge):
Captain, intelligence brought by, 304.
Mr., 446, 454.

Brakin, Francis, 187, 192.
Brandenburg, Duke of, son of, 264.
Brandling, Robert, letter from, 212.
the younger, complaint against, 212.
Branthwayt, Doctor, suitor for the rectory of Fountmell, 584.
Brantingham, letters dated at, 119, 247.
Bray, Father, 316.
Brazil, Jesuits sent to, captured outside Lisbon by the English, 510.
Breadgate, John, of Dover, 213, 302.
letters from, 149, 512.
letter to, 216.
wife of, mentioned, 216.
Brechin, letter dated at, 445.
Brecknock, county of, Justices of the Peace of, 43.
Sheriff of, 133.
writings from, phantastical dreams, 132, 133.
Brecon and Dinas, steward of, &c., 99.
Breda, 220, 221.
Brentwood, letter dated at, 58.
Brereton (Breerton):
servant of Richard Sutton, examined, 197.
Mrs., her son a ward, 218.
W., letter signed by, 474.
——, petition for a wardship, 507.
Brerewood, Robert, Mayor of Chester, 65.
letters from, 24, 61, 105 (2).
Bresse, country of, 15, 22.
Brest, absence of Spanish galleys from, reported, 219.
Brett:
—, 414.
—, a case against, to be brought into the Star Chamber, 470.
John, 465.
Capt. Robert, 349.
——, letter from, 328.
Brian, Thomas, a shipowner, 314.
Bridgenorth (Brydgnorth, &c.), letters dated at, 271, 297, 320, 327.
Bridges:
Capt., news brought by, 348.
Grey, 44, 87, 214.
Jo., letter signed by, 75.
Thomas, accused of assault, 269, 285.
Bridgewater, 304.
Brierly, Henry, reports suspected seminaries, 168.
Bright:
John, late of Bury St. Edmund's, 499.
Margaret, 499.
Brigstock Parks, [Northampton], purpose of Sir Francis Carew concerning, 190.
Brill, the, 168, 179.
Bristol (Bristow, Bristo, etc.), 78, 97, 177, 297, 328, 331, 390, 391, 473, 481, 555, 558.
letters dated at, 42, 142, 236, 297, 342, 379, 392, 411, 428, 434, 470, 484, 517, 534.
exchange of money in, advocated, 23.
complaint from the inhabitants of, 189.
Bristol—*contd.*
Castle of, Sir John Stafford's suit concerning, 565.
Mayor of. *See* Hopkenes. *See* Vawer.
——, letter to, 541.
mayor and chamberlain of, complaint against, 471.
port of, 425.
river of, 554.
Britton, —, 533.
Broade, John, daughters of, wardship of, 230.
Broadwater, high constable of, warrant sent to, 54.
Brochero, Don Diego, commander of troops for Ireland, 219, 553.
Brode, Mr., 122.
Brome, letter dated at, 223.
Bromfeild, Arthur, 87, 214.
Bromley (Brumley):
Edward, 37, 44, 57, 86.
Mr., to furnish apparel for the soldiers, 425.
Sir Henry, 103, 199, 214.
——, committed, 102.
——, letters from, 240, 307, 495.
——, wife and children of, 307.
Bromleys, the, 561.
Bromwich, Richard, letter signed by, 153.
Brooke (Broke):
Sir Calisthenes, letters from, 154, 164.
——, brother of, mentioned, 154, 164.
——, company of, non-arrival at Ostend, 279.
George, letters from, 330, 403, 412, 500.
——, desires to have protection for a mechanical invention, 412.
——, desires Cecil to be godfather to his son, 501.
Giles, Mayor of Liverpool, letter from, 465.
Henry, Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 70, 126, 188, 333, 371, 387.
——, letters from, 114, 148, 193, 198, 291, 299, 302, 320, 382, 409, 423 (2), 428, 450, 522, 527.
——, letter signed by, 171.
——, letters to, 30, 131, 149, 154, 254, 319, 582.
——, house of, in the Blackfriars, 59.
——, his mother said to have appeared in a dream, 133.
——, bond given by, 177.
——, a suspected person to appear before, 356.
——, indisposition of, 382.
——, goods delivered to, 539.
Sir John, letter from, 505.
William, Lord Cobham, death of, referred to, 315.
Lord, possessions of, referred to, 410, 447, 494, 584.
Broughton:
Capt., desires employment, 410.
Mr., party to the Essex Rebellion, 106.
Valentine, Alderman of Chester, 65.

Brouncker (Brunker):
Sir Henry, letters from, 58, 66, 199.
——, suggested as Ambassador to the Scottish King, 418.
Sir J., examinations taken before, 67.
Browne (Brown):
Anthony, Lord Montacute, 363.
persons named, mentioned, 28, 298, 423, 570.
Mr., servant of the Lord Admiral, 176.
Mr. Dr., 57.
Lancelot, letter signed by, 406.
Nicholas, 96.
Richard, merchant, London, 8.
Thomas, at Barnstaple, 487.
——, letters from, 461, 462, 468.
——, letter signed by, 491.
Thomas, "one of your Honour's stable," 413.
Thomas, servant to Mr. Christopher Kennell, 65.
Sir William, letters from, 116, 407.
——, a carvel belonging to, wrecked, 143.
William, recommended to take charge of the Earl of Rutland, 448.
Brownists, alluded to, 365.
Bruce (Bruse):
Mr., 381.
Master, a Scottishman, 415, 416.
Bruges (Bridges, Briges), 293, 305, 557.
Bruise, Dr. William, letter from, 434.
Brussels (Bruxells), 100, 149, 150, 221, 239, 278.
letter dated at, 136.
Brymsteede, Capt., 419.
Buccleuch (Bakclewgh), Laird of, a servant of, 1.
Buck (Bucke):
Mr., 359, 361, 379, 380, 381.
Francis, 44, 86, 214.
William, chaplain to Lord Willoughby, 38.
Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville.
Buckingham, county of, Sheriffs and Commissioners of, letter from, 230.
Budden, Jo., letters from, 3, 333.
Mr., 584.
Budemore, John, letter signed by, 499.
Bufalo, Romano, Monsignore, appointments for, 172.
Bugia, the port of, 327.
Bulkeley, Daniel, Mayor of Beaumaris, letter from, 183, 195.
Bull, Thomas, wrongful hanging of, 133.
Buller (Bullor):
Francis, inquisition taken before, 349.
John, the Queen's ward, petition from, 509.
Bulmer (Bullmer):
Mr., servant to, examination of, 367.
Christopher, 530.
Bulston, letters dated at, 162, 164.
Bunny, Edm., letter from, 240.
Buonviti, Cardinal, 172.
Burgh:
Lady, 259.
——, estate of, referred to, 552.
Robert, Lord, the Queen's ward, 259.
Thomas, Lord, late Deputy of Ireland, education of the son of, 258, 259.
——, mortgages of, to be paid by the Court, 259.
Burghley:
Lady, 232.
Lord. *See* Cecil.
Burgonye, members of the homage and hold of the host of, 263.
Burgundy, House of, intercourse between England and, mentioned, 12.
Burke:
Lord, 536.
——, [of Castle Connell], the late, petition for the title and estates of, 581.
Theobald, petition of, 581.
Thomas, 581.
Burley's return into Scotland noted, 535.
Burmell, —, a doctor attending on Lord Chandois, 220.
Burnsell, Anthony, 367.
Bury:
Gilbert, lands in Lincolnshire, 485.
James, Lincolnshire, 485.
Bury St. Edmunds (Bury), 499.
letters dated at, 351, 396.
desire for a corporation, 351.
Busingvall, Mons., impending visit to the French King, 377.
Busshe (Bushell), Lord Essex's gentleman usher, 32, 33, 44, 46, 60, 61, 86, 214.
Bussy, Andrew, petitions for a wardship, 402.
Butler (Butlar):
Hugh, 540.
Lieutenant, come from Ostend, 291.
Capt. T., 359.
——, letter from, 313.
Theobald, only son of Sir Edmund Butler, a prisoner in Dublin, 402.
——, letter from, 319.
Thomas, Earl of Ormond, 95, 98, 192.
Butt, alias Butts, William, of Raynham in the Reed, Essex, 38.
Button, William, agent for English merchants in France, letter from, 15.
Buxton (Buckstons), 218.
Byrdde. *See* Bird.
Bydgood. *See* Bidgood.
Byngham. *See* Bingham.
Byrkham, Mr., 439.
Byron:
Anthony, of Nottingham, 186.
Sir John, letter from, 178.
Byrtandona. *See* Bertendona.

C

Cadiz (Cales), Spain, 42, 75, 293, 305, 371.
stones brought from, 38.

Cadiz—*contd.*
speeches overheard in the streets of, 134.
expedition to, an account of provisions taken in, 426.
prisoner carried away from, release asked for, 570.
Caen stone, bought for the repair of St. Paul's, offered as a present to Cecil, 362.
Cæsar, Dr. or Sir Julius, Judge of the Admiralty, Master of the Court of Requests, 201, 332, 569.
letter from, 233.
examines prisoners in the Counter, 93.
lameness of, 217.
Calais (Callays), 85, 100, 115, 118, 131, 148, 149, 150, 170, 216, 271, 293, 303, 315, 346, 356, 357, 367, 381, 427, 450 (2), 533.
letters dated at or from, 199. 280, 548.
French King at, 352, 357, 358.
French troops in readiness at, 360.
Governor of, mentioned, 21.
——, continual correspondence of the French Ambassador with, 131.
wagers laid in, 254.
loss of, referred to, 315.
movements of ships of, 352.
Cales. *See* Cadiz.
Calico (calekoo) lawn, found in a prize, 471.
Calne, letters dated at, 269, 285.
bailiff of, letter from, 285.
" post " or postmaster of, 285.
——, an assault on his boy, 269, 285.
Cambell, Thomas, Alderman of London, 7.
Cambrics, question concerning custom duties on, 210.
Cambridge, 157, 246, 316.
letters dated at, 339, 455, 488.
Alderman of, 289.
Mayor of. *See* Chase. *See* Yaxley.
late Mayor of. *See* Norkott.
Mayors, Bailiffs and Burgesses of, statement of wrongs done to the University by, 186–188.
Tolbooth, keeper of, 187.
Cambridge University, 289.
Vice-Chancellor of, letter from, 488; *and see* Jegon.
the Vice-Chancellor and Proctors of, letter from, 454.
——, letter to, 315.
Chancellor, Masters and Scholars of, statement of wrongs done to, 186–188.
proctors of, 105, 289, 455.
appointment of proctor, 339, 340.
Trinity College, Dublin, said to be an offspring of, 258.
Colleges of:
Clare Hall, mastership of, 115.
Jesus College, letters dated at, 105, 119.
——, Master of, 105.
King's College, 576.
Peterhouse, letter dated at, 340.
——, Fellows of, letter from, 339.
Cambridge] University, Colleges—*contd.*
St. John's, Master of, 576.
——, a parsonage in the gift of, suitor for, 576.
Trinity College, 118.
——, Master and Fellows of, letter from, 458.
——, recommendation to, desired, 149.
Camerino, bishopric of, 172.
Campbell, Archibald, Earl of Argyle, a messenger from, to Lord Mountjoy, in Ireland, 195.
alleged search for the murderer of the cousin-german of, 184.
secretary of, examined at Beaumaris, 184.
letter directed to, sent to Cecil, 193.
the Queen's pleasure concerning horses for, 228.
Campion:
Abraham, letter from, 493.
William, 493.
Cane [or Care], Jasper, 323.
Candie, 454.
Candy wines and oil, 579.
" Cant " windows, 385.
Cante, the, 477.
Canterbury, 374.
letters dated at, 5, 151, 375.
School, a scholar of, 5.
Canterbury, Archbishop of. *See* Whitgift.
Dean and Chapter of, 538.
Cape Prior, 577.
Capell:
Sir Arthur, letters from, 103, 239, 420, 457, 532.
——, father of many sons, 457.
Edward, son of, 239.
——, desires to serve under Sir Francis Vere, 103.
——, petitions for, 420, 457, 532.
Cardiff, 143, 554.
Cardiffe, Mr., Serjeant-at-Law in Ireland, 354.
Cardigan, county of, men from, non-arrival at Bristol, 341.
particulars concerning mustering in, 460.
Cardin. Fernando, Jesuit, 527.
Cardinal, the. *See* Austria, Albert, Archduke of.
Cardington, near Dundalk, 476.
Cardinus, Ferdinand, letter from, 510.
Carew (Carewe, Carey):
Anne, letter from, 500.
——, son of, mention of, 500.
Sir Francis, letter from, 190.
Sir George, Master of the Ordnance in the Cadiz expedition, 426, 560.
——, Lord President of Munster, 25, 240, 429, 581.
——, letter to, 25.
——, affairs at Limerick, 145, 217.
——, prisoners delivered over by, 354.
——, proposals made by, 384, 385.
——, letter from, 572.

Carew, Sir George—*contd.*
——, niece of, is the wife of Sir Thomas Wylsford's son, 82.
Sir Henry, 44, 86, 103, 214, 536, 540.
——, a letter in favour of, 68.
——, an elder brother of, mentioned, 68.
Carey (Cary, Carew):
George, 2nd Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain, 100.
——, letters from, 219, 231, 312, 355, 498, 550.
——, letters to, 69, 269.
Sir George, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 149.
——, servant of, 65.
——, Cuffe's debt to, 117.
——, the matter of Mr. Pyne, 147.
——, arrangements for payment of monies to, 165.
——, letter from, 196.
——, a commission for his accounts, 384.
Sir John, deputy-Governor of Berwick, 155, 209, 254, 450.
——, to be sent to assist Lord Willoughby, 245.
——, letter from, 415.
——, money annually paid to, 541.
Richard, letters from, 489, 541.
Sir Robert, Warden of the Middle March, 229, 399.
——, grievance against Lord Willoughby, 15.
——, Pury Ogilvy a prisoner in the hands of, 15, 22.
——, letters to, 28, 155, 203, 290.
——, letters from, 84, 90.
——, touching his leave of absence, &c., 29, 84.
——, a suspicious person in the wardenry of, 309.
——, good government of, referred to, 345.
——, note concerning his tenure of the Queen's land, &c., 541.
Carys, the, and the Earl of Oxford, 510.
Carillo, Don Luis de, 568.
letter from, 531.
his agreement with Peter Strong, 121.
Carlingford, 548.
Carlisle (Carlel, Carlile, Carlill):
letters dated at, 132, 241, 277, 398, 399.
carrier of, 132.
an abuse in, 241.
troops to be paid at, 254.
escape of prisoners from, 275.
Scotch goods taken at, restitution of, 550.
Bishop of. *See* Robinson.
Cathedral lands, an ill tenant of, 241.
Chapter of, members of, 240.
Dean of, to be burgess for Ripon, 442.
Deans of, usually absent, 241.
diocese of, recusants in, 310, 317.
——, number of horse sent for service in Ireland by, 442.
Carltons, the two brothers, disorderly conduct in the Borders, 235, 582.
——, description of, &c., 275.
——, execution of, confessions, &c. 295.
Carmagnola, 159.
Carmarden (Carmardine, Carmarthen), Richard, Alderman, 116, 131, 478.
letters from, 210 (2), 345, 497.
statement of services performed by, 345.
Carmarthen, county of, 93.
Carmichael (Carmighell), Sir John, alleged harbourers of the murderers of, 398, 524.
Carodutius, Vice-Chancellor to the Emperor, 513.
Caron (Carowne), Mons. or Sir Noel de, 558.
letters from, 284, 310, 509.
letters from, referred to, 221, 362.
letter to, 376.
particulars of the suit of, 583.
Carpenter:
Francis, Serjeant Major of Ostend, munitions in the charge of, 180.
James, servant of Sir Stephen Thornhurst, 325.
Carr. *See* Kerr.
Carre:
Edward, 440.
William, 440.
Mrs., 124.
Carriekfergus (Knockfergus, &c.), 20, 65, 474, 475, 525.
Governor of. *See* Chichester.
Carter, Robert, Feodary of Herts, letter from, 425.
Carthagena fleet, the, mentioned, 213.
Carwardine, Thomas, 146.
Cary. *See* Carew. *See* Carey.
Casbourgh, 357.
Castle Bromwich, co. Warwick, 387.
Castle Haven, near Kinsale, landing of Spanish troops at, etc., 526.
Castile, the Adelantado (Lantado, etc.) of (don Martin de Padilla), 115, 548, 553, 554.
commissioned by the King of Spain to arrest ships, 118.
Castro, Countess of, marriage of daughter of, 159.
Catalano, Raymond, canonization of, 172.
Catalonia, ports in, 327.
Catesby (Catsby, &c.), Robert, 37, 44, 86, 214.
letter to, 355.
petition for the gift of the fine imposed on, 311.
letter from, 541.
Catholic priest, a, unnamed, alleged plot against the Queen, 269.
Catholics. *See* Roman Catholics.
Catiline army, phrase applied to the Essex Conspiracy, 138, 234.
Catrici (Catryce), Colonel la, 335.
mortally wounded at Ostend, 380.
Catterall, Henry, Mayor of Preston, in Amounderness, letter from, 443.

Cauley, —, 500, 510.
Cause :
Henery de, of Rouen, 574.
Peare de, of Rouen, 574.
Cawoode, Thomas, letter from, 112.
Cecil (Cecyll) :
Capt. or Col. Edward (nephew of Sir Robert Cecil), letters from, 288, 305.
——, commanding a company at Ostend, 261, 337.
——, movements of, &c., 287, 288, 291, 293, 305.
——, Sir R. Cecil's kindness to, 295.
——, complaint against, 562.
——, brother of the Marchioness of Winchester, 594.
Lady Frances (daughter of Sir Robert Cecil), 440.
Philip, servant to William Cecil, 245.
Cecil, Sir Robert, principal Secretary of State, Master of the Court of Wards, &c., 70, 93, 103, 111, 148, 149, 154, 204, 259, 269, 279, 577.
letters from, 14, 28, 155, 184, 198, 203, 213, 260, 271, 290 (2), 315, 321, 344, 353, 376, 381, 394, 406, 414, 502, 524, 537, 541.
letters from, to Nicolson relating to Scottish affairs, 21, 137, 227, 404, 416, 524.
letters to, *passim*.
offices of :
High Steward of Kingston-upon-Hull, 588.
Master of the Game, 149.
offered Chancellorship of Trinity College, Dublin, 257.
as Arbitrator, 584.
a commissioner to examine into monopolies, 324.
question of the High Stewardship of Reading, 372.
presents made to, &c., 5, 13, 26, 27, 239, 312, 314, 339, 340, 386, 389, 432, 434, 457, 505, 510.
eulogies of his public conduct, &c., 5, 433, 506.
as godparent, 17, 501, 503, 509.
matters connected with his manors and other properties, 19, 152, 177, 248, 300, 333, 359, 368.
and Powrie Ogilvy, 28, 29.
slanderous speeches and writings concerning, 38, 124, 125, 126, 148, 170, 178, 191, 268, 285, 389, 574.
visions concerning, 133.
matters connected with the building of his house, 171, 343, 349, 358, 362, 404, 412, 532.
Sir H. Neville professes to owe him his life, 273.
custom of velvets, &c., in farm to, 318.
willingness to bear a portion of the cost of improving the Street of Westminster, 321.
Cecil, Sir Robert—*contd.*
jewels for the inspection of, 338.
burgess-ships for parliament placed at disposal of, 401, 405.
quarterly allowance drawn from the Treasury, 404.
seldom repairs to London, 420.
alleged plot for his assassination, 431.
asked to attend a case in the Star Chamber, 470.
proceedings in Parliament, 485.
a mercantile adventure of, 539, 540.
mother of, referred to, 433.
son of. *See* Cecil, William.
daughter of. See Cecil, Lady Frances.
brother of. *See* Cecil, Thomas.
brother-in-law of. *See* Brooke.
sisters and nieces of, mentioned, 152.
aunt of. *See* Russell, Countess Dowager of.
nephew of. *See* Cecil, Capt. Ed.
nieces of. *See* Hatton, Lady. *See* Derby, Lady.
chaplain of. *See* Chadwick, Jordan.
manor of. *See* Hasebury.
Cecil :
Thomas, 2nd Lord Burghley, Lord President of the Council of the North, 41, 142, 232, 247, 375, 409.
——, letters from, 99, 149, 173, 174. 188, 233, 235, 275, 294, 379, 382, 400, 403, 442, 475.
——, part taken by, in suppressing Essex's rebellion, 31, 46.
——, the Queen to dine with, at Wimbledon, 174.
——, his views with regard to peace, 295.
——, complains that the levying of horse in the North was not left to him, 442.
Sir William, first Lord Burghley, references to, 5, 129, 144, 205, 209, 232, 233, 359, 375, 430, 433, 519.
——, first Chancellor of Trinity College, Dublin, 257, 258.
William, Lord Ros *or* Roos, lands belonging to, petition concerning, 269.
William, of Allt-yr-ynys, servant of, 245.
William, son of Sir Robert, 312, 389, 440.
——, religious training of, 148.
——, "my little jewel," 430.
Cecil House. *See* London Places.
Cecils (Cissels), the, a speech concerning, 586.
Celis, Cardinal, 173.
Cerrano, Governor of Sluys, sent as a hostage into Ostend, 522.
Cezimbra (Sesember), town of, 143.
Chaderton, William, Bishop of Lincoln, 565.
Chadwick, Jordan, chaplain of Sir R. Cecil, 542.
letters from, 145, 542.

Chalice, a, description of, 406.
Chamberlain, the Lord. *See* Carey, George, Lord Hunsdon.
Chambery, surrendered, 158.
  Castle of, mine discovered in, 172.
Champion:
  John, 96.
  Richard, merchant, London, 8.
Chancellor, the Lord. *See* Hatton.
Chancellor, Mr., proceedings in parliament, 483.
Chancery, a cause to be heard in, 518.
Chandos (Chandois), William, Lord, Councillor for the March of Wales, 103, 567.
  letter from, 220.
Channel, the, 332.
Chapell, John, letter signed by, 499.
Charlewood, Anthony, examination of, 170.
Charon, 287.
Chartley:
  Lord Essex's house and park at, 34.
  park, keeper of, 128.
Chase, Mr., Mayor of Cambridge, 187, 188.
Chatham, letters dated at, 346, 449.
Chatillon (Chattilion, Chastillion, &c.), Mons. Colonel of the French, in command of troops for Ostend, movements of, &c., 336, 342, 346, 347, 348, 350.
  wounded before Rhyn-Berke, 249.
Chatterton, Captain, 117.
Chelsea (Chelsey), letters dated at, 110, 176, 294.
  timber and stone belonging to Sir Robert Cecil at, 171.
  the Queen's rude reception at the Earl of Lincoln's house at, 184.
Chenies ? (Shenys), Bucks, letter dated at, 533.
Chequer, the, an Inn, expensiveness of, 299.
Cherry, Francis, letters from, 347, 386, 393.
Chertsey, Constable of, 170.
Chester:
  Bishop of. *See* Vaughan, Richard.
  Dean of, charge against, 167.
  Chief Justice of. *See* Shuttleworth.
  Justice of. *See* Lewknore.
  diocese of, number of horse sent for service in Ireland by, 442.
Chester, county of, 78.
  lands in, 300.
  petition for the office of escheator of, 300.
  the wells in, mentioned, 110.
Chester (Westchester), city of, 65, 335, 390, 391, 425, 502, 531.
  letters dated at, 24, 62, 105, 123, 168, 294, 474 (2), 475 (2), 488.
  Aldermen of, 65.
  a priest imprisoned at, 390.
  embarkation of troops from, 5, 24, 473, 474.
  exchange of money in, advocated, 23.
  relations with Liverpool, 465, 466.
  Vice Chamberlain of, charge against, 167.
Chester—*contd.*
  Mayor of. *See* Brerewood. *See* Bavand, *See* Ratclyff.
Chichester, Sir Arthur, Governor of Carrickfergus and of the Route and the Glynns (Ulster), 65, 197, 524.
  letter to, 19.
  reference to wife of, 19.
Chief Baron, the Lord. *See* Periam.
Chippenham, the clergyman of a church near, accused of assault, 269.
Chokke, William, conductor of men and horses to Ireland, 534.
Chollerton, Lancashire, 505.
Cholmley (Chomly):
  Henry, 440, 586.
  ——, claims the mustering of troops of Whitby Strand, 40.
  Sir Hugh, heir of, wardship of, 389, 463.
  Lady, petition for wardship of her son, 463.
  Richard, 44, 87, 214, 456.
  ——, Sir Posthumus Hoby's statement against, 39.
Chopwell, in the bishopric of Durham, 10.
Christmas pie, mentioned, 530.
Church, Doctor, 187.
Chylo, 213.
Cigala (Cicala):
  the Bassa, 582.
  Count Carlo, brother of the Bassa Cigala, 297, 327.
  ——, fragment of letter referring to a request made by, 582.
"Cinnabar," 406.
Cinque Ports, 493.
  Lord Warden of. *See* Brooke, Lord Cobham.
Civell, Cyvell. *See* Seville.
Clarendon (Claringdon) Park, Wilts., 199.
Clark (Clarke, Clerk):
  Andrew, of Leydge, 372, 385.
  Dr., Judge of the Court of Arches, an attempt to bribe, 223.
  Mr., house of, 50.
  Robert, Baron of the Exchequer, 116.
  ——, letter from, 237.
Clarke's Alley on the Bankside, letter dated at, 50.
Clapham, letters dated at, 284, 509.
Clapton, —, the Receiver at Carlisle, 254.
Clay (Claye), George, a servant of the Bishop of Carlisle, 277.
  letter from, 299.
Clayton, Sussex, 504.
Cleero, 134.
Clement VIII., Pope, 289, 504.
  intelligence concerning proceedings of, 158.
  procession of, 171.
  assurances given to ambassador sent from Venice to, 172, 173.
  intended bull of, for imposition of tenths throughout Italy, 173
  interview of the Persian Ambassador with, 173.

Clement VIII., Pope—*contd.*
reception of the Persian "Ambassador of the English nation," 173, 216.
rumour of the marriage of the King of France to the niece of, 568.
Cleonard's Hebrew Grammar, mention of, 109.
Clerck, a Romish priest, 363.
Clerkenwell, 357.
letter dated at, 470.
Cleves, Duke of, 337.
recommencement of negotiations with, 380.
Cleyburne, Thomas, 515.
Clifford (Clyfford):
Sir Coniers (Coneres), 179.
George, Earl of Cumberland, 286, 381, 382, 540, 544.
——, letter from, 383.
——, and Essex's Rebellion, 31, 59, 60.
——, is present at Lord Essex's execution, 83.
——, a brief of a licence to be granted to, 326.
Mr., 232.
——, H. M.'s letter of admittance to the Council of York desired for, 236.
Mary, Lady, letter from, 92.
——, a debt to, 113.
Clink (Clynk), the, prison, 365.
prisoner in, 569.
prisoners in, mass said by, 363.
Clinton, Henry de, Earl of Lincoln, letters from, 29, 38, 41, 127, 171, 189, 211, 448.
letter to, 184.
desires two stones belonging to Sir Gelly Meyrick, 38, 171.
repayments of debt to Sir R. Cecil, 171, 448.
incivility of his servants to the Queen, 184, 189.
extreme poverty of, 211.
son of, 171, 448.
children of, mentioned, 449.
a letter of, reference to, 566.
Clodocks Church (Hereford), 126.
Clyfford. *See* Clifford.
Coach, a journey by, 441.
Cobham, Earl of. *See* Brooke.
family of, pedigree of, from Edward I., 400.
Cobley Walk, 129.
Cochineal ("Scottgineall"), found in a captured Spanish frigate, 570.
Cock, Sir Henry, Cofferer of the Household, 54.
arrears of rent, &c., owed by, 248.
Cockeyne (Cocken), Edward, High Sheriff of Derbyshire, 223.
Cocks, Richard, 557.
Coinage, 3, 23, 102, 508, 542.
in Ireland, referred to, 418.
in Scotland, 418.
Coke (Coocke):
Sir Edward, Attorney-General, 37, 125, 136, 232, 324, 325.
Coke, Sir Edward—*contd.*
——, letters from, 24, 53, 65, 80, 275, 289, 332, 373, 450, 572.
——, examination of priests by, 166.
——, wife of, attendance on the Queen, 332.
William, 125.
See also Cook.
Colbrooke, 43.
letter dated at, 397.
Colchester, Archdeacon of, horse belonging to, unfitness for H. M.'s service, 496.
Cole:
Aldias, a scholar of Cambridge, 118.
Mr., of Hull, desired recommendation for the son of, 149.
Nathanael, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
Cole harbour, 502.
Colfox, Charles, servant to Edmund Eaton, 441.
Colles, Master, 212.
Colley, —, wardship of, 407.
Collingwood, Henry, Luke, and Oswald, of Etall, complaint against, 585.
Collom, Captain, 95.
Colly (Collie):
Anthony, of Glason, Rutland, heir of, wardship of, 359.
James, curate of Mansfield Woodhouse, apprehension of, 178.
Cologne, 122, 174.
letter dated at, 174.
Colonna, Signor Marzio, marriage of his son, 159.
Comaford. *See* Comerford.
Comans (Coamans), Mons., bearer of despatches, 393.
arrives at Calais, 450 (2).
Combe, letter dated at, 205.
Comerford (Comaford):
Justice Ger., letter from, 25.
Robert, servant of, 120.
Thomas, merchant at Waterford, 120.
See also Cumberford
Common Pleas, a puisne judge of the, complaint against, 423.
Compasses, device for finding the variation of, 4.
Compton, [William] Lord, 540.
is present at Essex's execution, 83.
a servant of, the matter of, 283, 284.
Comptroller, Mr. *See* Knollys.
Concealed lands, fine for composition, 206.
Condatho (? mountain) in Spain, 42.
Conden, Thomas, 87.
——, father of, mention of, 114.
Coningsby (Conyngesbye, Conisbye, Cunnisby):
one, chief conspirator in a plot to deliver up Ostend, to the enemy, 452, 458.
Ralph, letter from, 102.
Sir Thomas, appointed steward of Leominster, 114.
——, letters from, 114, 160, 441.
Mr., 542.

Connaught, 301, 552.
compositions to be raised in, 384.
Governor's place of, sentiment concerning, 226.
Chief Justice of the province of, recommendation for the place of, desired, 354.
rebels of, a wish that they might be dealt with by the E. of Thomond, 219.
Connors, the, Capt. Lea supplies them with necessaries, 98.
Connoughway, Captain, heir of, 96.
Conquett, 219.
Conradus, this bearer, 412.
Constable:
D., brother of Sir W., 103.
John, letter from, 438.
——, late of Waston, examination of, 437.
Sir Robert, referred to, 560.
Sir William, 44, 86, 103, 214.
——, letters from, 191, 323.
——, estate of, Cecil's favour asked for, 183.
William, 10.
Constantinople, English ships laden with powder sent to, 111.
Patriarch of, a Franciscan, appointed Bishop of Patti, 173.
plague at, 289.
Conway, Sir John, letter from, 252.
Conyers:
Mr. Auditor, 142.
——, deputy to Richard Musgrave at Berwick, 217.
Conyngesbye. *See* Coningsby.
Coodhill, letter dated at, 519.
Coocke. *See* Coke.
Cook(e) (Coke):
Sir Anthony, 490, 491.
——, letters from, 354, 393, 487.
——, suit of his wife for, 310.
——, illness of the daughter of, 393.
——, a mishap to, 393.
——, departure for Ireland, &c., 468, 487.
Avis, Lady, letter from, 310.
Edward, bearer of a letter, 152.
Henry, servant to Mr. Baron Savile, petitions for a wardship, 252.
John, servant of, picks up a writing in his entry, 104.
one, son of, servant to Mr. Philip Gifford, 64.
——, wife of, attends mass, 363.
William, 162
——, letter from, 169. *See also* Coke.
Coope, Walter, directions from Sir Gelly Meyrick sent to, 113.
Coote, Cha., letter from, 177.
Cope (Coape):
Sir Anthony, 343.
——, letter from, 392.
——, wife of, referred to, 392.
Mr., house of, letter dated at, 543.
Walter or Mr., 210, 463, 495, 542.
Cope, Walter or Mr.—*contd.*
——, feodary, 486.
——, letters from, 70, 111, 396, 538, 541.
Coplestone, —, of Dorset, 199.
Copping:
Gregory, of Norfolk, wardship of the sisters and heirs of, 410.
Thomas, 410.
Coppinger, John, Mayor of Cork, letter from, 532.
Corbett, Robert, a witness, 284, 285.
Cordage, 26.
Cork (Corck), 79, 118, 411, 414, 428, 429, 471, 488, 587.
letters dated at, 217, 330, 391, 532.
bank master at, complaint against, 587.
men appointed for the defence of, 353.
a packet of letters from, 236.
Mayor of. *See* Coppinger. *See* Meade.
County of, list of undertakers in, 95.
Cornelio, Signor, 111.
Cornerd, Suffolk, 499.
Cornwall, inhabitants of, contributions to fortification of Plymouth, 10.
Vice-Admiral of, 425.
Cornwallis (Cornwaleys, &c.):
Mr., 439.
Lady, 365.
Sir Thomas, letter from, 223.
——, daughter of, question in the Court of Arches concerning her marriage, 223.
Sir William, letters from, 397, 543 (2).
——, the Queen purposes to visit, poverty of, &c., 174, 175.
——, illness of the wife of, mentioned, 543.
Corry Castle, 74.
Corsini:
Bartolommeo, 2.
Camillo, 2.
Filippo, letter from, 2.
Cortney, one, an English gentleman, adventures of, 415, 416.
Corunna (La Coruna). *See* Groyne, the.
Cossacks ("Casshacks") with the Duke Charles at Riga, 435.
Costero, Francis, of the Society of Jesus, Antwerp, letter to, 510.
Cotes (Coates), Lieutenant, 319, 412.
Cotton:
George, alias George Pooley, son of Richard Cotton, 302.
——, confession of, 278.
Henry, Bishop of Salisbury, 437.
——, letters from, 75, 234.
——, complaints concerning the infringement of the rights of, 234, 235.
——, custody of the records of, 234.
Philippe, letter from, 467.
——, children of, mentioned, 467.
Richard, of Bedhampton, confession of the son of, 278.

Cotton—*contd.*
William, Bishop of Exeter, letters from, 26, 182.
——, mentioned, 401, 443.
Couke Hill, letter dated at, 532.
Council, the. *See* Privy Council.
Court, the, Essex's proposition to seize, 69.
the sermon at, 162.
Courtenay, Sir William, 95.
Coventry, letter dated at, 119.
Covert, Capt. Humfrey, 62, 65, 543.
late Controller of the Musters at Loughfoile, 340.
Covill, Thomas, keeper of Lancaster gaol, allows prisoners to escape, 123.
Cox, Mr., 190.
Coxe, one, of Newcastle, wrongs committed by, &c., 574.
Cowmar, one, porter of the house of Drayton Basset, 123.
Cowper, Isaack, bailiff, letter from, 319.
Crackoe, 337.
Craffes, Captain, an Englishman at the Groyne, 6.
Craforde, Robert, 543.
Crampton, Thomas, 44.
Cranborne, Dorset, 3, 19, 333.
Cranborne, Alderholt (Dorset), manor of, 19.
Cranborne Chase, 14.
petition concerning a walk in, 129.
Cranborne priory, occupation of, 17.
Cranmer, —, 552.
Craster, Aston of, a false name, 166.
Craven, late Sheriff, 397.
Crawford, Hew, 351.
Creach, Somerset, land at, 390.
Cream, T., 187.
Cremona, certain unnamed persons at, 164.
Crendon Withall, rectory of, 324.
Crequy, Sieur de, son-in-law of Mons. de Lesdiguières, 439.
Creswell:
John, Deputy Recorder of Leominster, letter from, 114.
John, of Creswell, Northumberland, heir of, a ward, 446.
Crickadarn (Crycadarne), Brecknockshire, 132.
Croatia, 173.
Spanish troops sent into, 158.
Croft:
Alexander, 544.
William, 310.
Croft (Heref.), letter dated at, 413
Crofts (Croftes):
Capt., 121, 309, 337, 347, 527.
——, letter from, 544.
Herbert, 114 (2), 225.
——, Councillor for the March of Wales, 567.
——, letters from, 61, 413.
——, letter to, 252.
Croisic (Crosic), 531.
Croke:
Cuthbert, innkeeper, 325.
Croke—*contd.*
John, Recorder of London, letters from, 50, 66, 242.
——, examinations taken before, 67.
John, horse belonging to, unfitness for H. M.'s service, 496.
Croke Haven, 555.
Crompton, Thomas, 87, 157, 214.
Cromwell:
Edward, Lord, 44, 214.
——, letters from, 313, 356, 434.
——, a prisoner at the house of Sir John Fortescue, 37.
——, committed, 102.
——, father-in-law of, 313.
Sir Henry, 261.
——, wife and family of, 313, 356.
Oliver, son of Sir Henry, a suitor for the hand of Lady Palavicini, recommendations of, 260, 261.
——, letter to, 502.
Crook (Croke) John, letters from, 320, 327.
Crosby (Crosbie):
Patrick, 217, 411.
——, letters delivered to, for the Lord President of Munster, 142.
Mr., 557.
Crosby Ravensworth, Westmorland, 6.
Cross(e), Sir Robert, knt., 182.
letter from, 66.
Croston, 166.
Crown, Clerk of the, 116.
Croydon (Croiden), 195.
letters dated at, 8, 220, 232.
Crozon (Croydon) in Brittany, 555.
Crump (Crompe):
Margaret, widow, letter from, 242.
——, unfit for the wardship of her son, 252.
——, petition from, 276.
Thomas, a minor, his mother asks for lease of his lands, 242.
Crumpton, Capt., 302.
Cruse, James, servant of Sir Stephen Thornhurst, 325.
Crutchelow, Serjeant, 81.
Crymes, Mr., 472.
Cuba, Fortunatus, letter from, 230.
Cuff (Cuffe):
Henry, Lord Essex's "serving man," 44, 53, 56, 57, 86, 112, 121, 145, 215, 552.
——, letter from, 75.
——, committed, 102.
——, extracts of letter from, 113 (2).
——, a debt of, &c., 117.
——, speeches concerning, 267.
Hugh, 95, 359.
——, letter from, 94.
——, bailiff of, 94.
——, death of the only son of, at the siege of Kilmallock referred to, 94.
——, his two daughters, 94.
Mr., 495.
Cukenhuisen (Cuckenhousen), 239.
town and castle, fall of, 264.
Cumana, 213.

Cumberford :
one, an Irishman at the Groyne, 219.
William, 387.
Cumberland, Earl of. *See* Clifford.
recusants in, 164.
Cundell, Thomas, 44.
Cuney (Cunye), Capt., tenant of the Earl of Essex, 82, 103, 106.
Cunnisby. *See* Coningsby.
Curll, Walter, fellow of Peterhouse, letter signed by, 340.
Curlle, W., 276.
Curr, Eliott, basket maker, 186.
Currants ("corinthes"), 578–580.
impost of, return from, 346.
Curry, Henry, 527.
Cusse, Henry, of Swindon, Wilts, heir of, wardship of, 499.
Cussens, Nicholas, heir of, wardship of, 497.
Customs, 397.
of lawns, cambrics, &c., annual amounts of, 1.
——, questions concerning, 210 (2).
on imported goods, lease of, 7.
of velvets, silks, &c., in farm, 318.
returns from, &c., 345, 346.
Cutts, Mr., merchant of London, 23.
Cyprus, chief city in, sacked, 289.

D

Dacre, Mrs. Elizabeth, letter to, 132.
Dale :
M., letter from, 50.
Captain Thomas, letter from, 181.
Dallington, Robert, 87, 214.
Dane, Mrs., legacy left to the Company of Ironmongers by, 566.
Danett, Thomas, a licence for beer, 544.
Dangerfield, Richard, 173.
Daniell (Danyell), perfidious and treacherous wretch, transactions with the Countess of Essex, 251, 259, 546.
Dannett, Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Dansye, Capt., tenant of the Earl of Essex, 106.
Danvers, Sir Charles. *See* Davers.
Darcy, 345.
Sir Francis, 50, 117.
——, departure of, 395.
——, at Dover, letter to, 394.
Lord, letters from, 80, 409, 516.
——, present at Essex's execution, 83.
——, his intentions towards his grandchild, 516.
Darnell, Thomas, 440.
Darell (Darrell, Dorell) :
Barbara, suit concerning a legacy to, 499.
Edward, 499.
Marmaduke, 303, 331, 439.
——, letter from, 343.
Dartmouth, 192, 314.
letter dated at, 254.
Mayor of. *See* Heyward.
Dauntrie, Robert, 186.
Davers, Danvers :
Sir Charles, 44, 45, 69, 86, 215, 501, 511, 552.
——, letters of, confiscated and sent to Cecil, 62.
——, declaration by, 76.
——, committed, 102.
Sir Henry, referred to, 552.
Davide, Thomas, petition for concealed wardship, 506.
Davis (Davies, Davys, Daves) :
Captain, a companion of, on his voyage, 4.
Jeoffrey, letter from, 544.
Jo., letter from, 544.
Sir John, surveyor of the Ordnance in the Tower, concerned in the Essex rebellion, 44, 49, 69, 86, 97, 103, 214.
——, letters from, 101 (2), 151, 161 (2), 361, 421, 422, 464.
——, forfeits his office, 37.
——, his enlargement referred to, 361.
——, financial arrangements on his marriage, 413.
——, desires leave to visit his wife, who is dying, 464.
——, brother of, 101, 421.
——, letter from his servant, 564.
——, wife of, jointure of, &c., 421, 422.
Lady, death of, referred to, 409.
Master, Councillor for the Welsh Marches, 567.
one, an English gentleman, adventures of, 415.
one, 520.
William, messenger of Her Majesty's Chamber, 38.
Davyston, Mr., 20.
Dawny, William, 456.
Dawson :
Brian, 44.
Robert, recommended to Cecil, 176.
Dean, Forest of, 340, 375.
Dee, the river, 466.
De la Hay (Delahay), Paul, letters from 123, 162.
proceedings in a difference between him and Owen Hopton, 413.
is foreman of a jury, 575, 576.
De la Warr, Lord. *See* West.
Delbridge, John, Mayor of Barnstaple, 425 443, 487.
letters from, 438 (2), 487.
Delft (Delph), tapestry hangings made at, 154.
Delvin, Baron of. *See* Nugent, Christopher.

Demittrewich, Posnick, a Russian Councillor, sent as ambassador to the King of Denmark, 387.
Denbigh:
county of, Lord Essex's following in, 96, 108.
——, riotous proceedings at the parliamentary election, 445, 446, 460.
Sheriff of, 446.
Sir Richard Trevor's unfitness to be Sheriff of, 489.
Deneston, Alexander, house of, referred to, 391.
Denman, Francis, his daughter Anne, suit concerning a legacy to, 499.
Denmark, 202.
King of, 152, 588.
——, said to have promised to aid Lord Essex, 106.
——, his prohibition of shipping in the Sound, 163.
——, and the town of Hamburg, 239.
——, a Russian ambassador on his way to the, 387.
——, relations of, with Sweden, 511.
provision of a ship to convey an ambassador to. 387.
Denny:
Lady, letter from, 12.
Mr., death of, &c., referred to, 12.
Sir Edward, heir of, 96.
——, complaint against, 561.
Dent:
Anthony, application for a wardship, 259.
Francis, 440.
John, wardship of heirs of, 440.
Denton, letter dated at, 218.
Denton, Tho., letter from, 230.
Deptford, letter dated at, 421.
Deptford (Detford) House, proposal to sell, to procure money for victualling Irish troops, 373.
Derby, letter dated at, 194.
Derby:
Alice, Dowager Countess of, letters from, 247, 354, 402, 410, 515, 545 (2).
——, and a wardship, 389.
[Elizabeth] Countess of, niece of Sir R. Cecil, 312.
Earl of. *See* Stanley.
Derbyshire:
High Sheriff of. *See* Cockeyne.
Jesuits and seminary priests in, 520.
Derhame, Roger, 340.
Derrick, —, 519, 532.
Desdiguières *or* de Lesdiguières (Ladighiera), M., claim against the Duke of Savoy, 158.
letter from, 439.
Desmond, Earls of. *See* Fitzgerald.
Desmond and Kerry, county of, list of Undertakers in, 96.
Dethicke, George, a bill concerning lands bought from, 557.
Deventry, —, a traitor, 556.
Devereux:
Edward, uncle to the Earl of Essex, 387.
——, son of, 387.
Frances, Countess of Essex ("my Lady"), letters from, 157, 251, 546, 547.
——, and Sir John Vaughan, 19.
——, a ballad said to be made by, sold in the streets, 88.
——, holograph postscript to letter of, 157.
——, mother of, 547.
Sir George, Commissioner of the Peace in Pembroke and Cardigan, uncle of the Earl of Essex, the suspicious movements of, 92.
——, followers of, 98, 173.
——, no longer fit to hold office, 108.
——, letter from, 216.
Walter, Earl of Essex, mention of, 93.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex ("My Lord," "late Deputy of Ireland," &c.), 24, 44, 92, 122, 144, 153, 185, 197, 215, 216, 258, 259, 285, 391, 552, 564.
letter to, 4.
progress of his affairs alluded to, 19.
movements of, on the day of rebellion, 31.
partisans and followers of, 34, 56, 124, 585, 587.
arrangements for furnishing his chamber in the Tower, 39.
speeches and statements made by, 39, 66, 70.
trial of, 68.
search for a black bag belonging to, 69.
sends Sir F. Gorges to a conference at Drury House, 69.
statements concerning, made by the Earl of Southampton, 72.
abstract out of the confession of, 75.
account of Sir Charles Davers' connexion with, 76.
a plot to deliver him from the Tower, 77.
prays for a last interview with Lord Thomas Howard and Mr. Lieutenant, 80.
words of Sir Robert Drury concerning, 81.
his words and dress, &c., at his execution, 83.
French armour bought for, 99.
committal to the Tower, 102.
Dr. Duport's relations with, 104.
speeches, &c., concerning, 124–127, 133, 134, 178, 191, 212, 586.
news of the death of, 127, 136.
public dealings with, repudiated by Sir Simon Weston, 137.
minute of Cecil concerning the treason of, 137, 138.
and Sir John Scott, 147.
and Sir John Davis, 151.

Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex—*contd.*
in connexion with Stephen Egerton, 154.
destitute condition of the wife and children of, 157, 546.
Sir Thomas Coningsby's attitude towards, 160.
his death referred to in foreign intelligence, 163.
proceedings, &c., with Sir Ferdinando Gorges, 178, 179.
Archbishop of York's relations with, explained, 208.
proclamation of, mention of, 226.
apologies for, scattered abroad in Ireland, 238.
complaint that followers of, are better treated in prison than others, 326.
election of a High Steward in the place of, 372.
payment of the debts of, &c., 547.
in connexion with a lease belonging to Merton College, 570.
house and park of, at Chartley, 35.
——, seizure of, 128.
a young gentleman belonging to, on a voyage with Captain Davis, 4.
gentleman usher to, 32.
late page of, committed to the Marshalsea, 50.
men or servants of, 33, 50, 93, 124.
apothecary of, in the Strand, 531.
son of, 547.
cousin german to, wife of George Barlow, 92.
Devereux, Robert, young Earl of Essex, untrue report circulated concerning, 389.
Devett, Sir Lewes, a Welsh priest and soothsayer, 135.
Devil's Arse, the resort of ruffians in the Peak, 520.
Devon:
levies in, 496.
Vice-Admiral of, directions sent to, 425.
Devonshire kersies, mention of, 330.
Devorax, Captain, speaks irreverently of the Queen, 47.
Diachus (Diaccis), Don John de, a Spanish Councillor, 120, 121.
Dickenson, Mr., 439.
Didley, Hereford, 245.
Dieppe (Deap, Diep), 199, 293, 299, 326, 463.
Diest, 380, 459.
Digen, letter dated at, 177.
Digges, Thomas, petition from, 572.
Digles, Richard, 225.
Dillom, Mr., Chief Justice of the Province of Connaught, recusant, 354.
Dillon:
Henry, letter from, 180.
——, brother of, services performed by, and suit for, 180.
Sir Lucas, reference to services of, 180.
Dinas, steward of, 99.
Dinninge, 568.
Disborrowghe, Mr., 187.
Ditchley (Dychlee), letters dated at, 156, 283.
Dixon, Robert, servant to Lord Mountjoy, 65.
Docwra (Dokerie, Dockwray), Sir Henry, 425, 475, 524.
an opinion concerning, 219.
Doddington (Dodington, Dorrington):
Christopher, 44, 87.
——, examination of, 70.
Mr., an indenture sent by, 191.
Mr., cousin of Sir F. Gorges, 283, 286.
Doddridge (Doderighe), Mr., to draw a legal agreement, 341.
Dodge, one, 492.
Dodson, Edward, 187.
Dolman, Robert, letter from, 27.
Dolton, Mrs., 95.
Dona (Donagh, Donaw), Jaroslaus, Baron de, or Freiherr von, of Bohemia, 388, 389.
letter from, 392.
Doncaster, 247.
Earl of Mar at, 204.
Done, Captain Hugh, cousin of Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, 147.
letters from, 153, 545.
death of brother of, mentioned, 153.
recommended for a command, 419.
Donnati, Iseppo, 289.
Donsynck, Dublin, village of, 586.
Dorell. *See* Darell.
Doria:
Don Carlo, in Genoa, 172, 327.
Prince, Italian pasquil on the retreat of, 570.
Dormer:
Nicholas, 297.
Sir Robert, mentioned, 47.
——, letter from, 230.
Dorrington, John, letter from, 74; *and see* Doddington.
Dorset:
county of, 202.
Justices of the Peace in, letter to, 183.
H.M's. Lieutenant in, 183.
Dotson, Robert, 44, 87.
Douai (Douay, Dowaye), 149, 150.
Seminary at, 149, 269, 270.
Douglas (Duglas, Dougles):
Archibald, letters to, 20. 85, 116, 320.
——, his residence in London, 86.
——, letter from, 373
Thomas, an agent employed by Sir, R. Cecil, 299, 326 328, 329, 512.
——, letters from, 293, 502.
Dove:
Mr., 145.
Thomas, Bishop of Peterborough, consecration of, mentioned, 539.
Dover, 115, 148, 150, 271 293, 299, 372, 394, 450, 506, 520.
letters dated at, 149, 150, 151 271, 278, 357, 512.

Dover—*contd.*
arrival of two sons of the French Ambassador at, 131.
arrival of the Marshal de Biron at, &c., 374. 375.
a commissioner for restraint of passage at, 302.
Mayor of. *See* Batcheler. *See* Bredgate.
Dover Castle, 278.
letters dated at, 21, 76, 100, 131, 150, 254, 285, 319, 324 (2), 327, 332, 352 (2), 356, 357, 362, 374 (2), 375, 385, 395, 533.
Lieutenant of. *See* Fane.
Dover road, 453.
letters dated at, 118, 293.
Dowdall, Sir John, letter from, 287.
Dowmuind. *See* Dünamünde.
Downall (Downhall), William, 44, 86, 214.
Downs, the, 395.
letter dated, 477.
barks anchored in, &c., 313, 327, 408.
Downton, letter dated at, 14.
Downoles, —, an officer of the Stud, 74.
Doyley Thomas, letters from, 147, 204.
Drake:
Captain, commanding a company at Ostend, 263.
E., letter from, 520.
Sir Francis, 286.
——, a watercourse brought into Plymouth by, 492.
Francis, present to, 520.
Richard, letter to, 520.
Draperies, subsidies on, &c., 533.
Drayton Basset, Sir C. Blount's house at, 34, 123.
Drentall, a tenant, 563.
Drogheda (Tredath, &c.) 121, 531, 577.
Drona, D., residing in Rome, 534.
Drury (Drewry, &c.):
Sir Drew, 551.
Sir Robert, 337.
——, letter from, 2.
——, alleged speeches, &c., Paris, in relative to the Earl of Essex, 81.
——, the case against, &c., 201.
——, commanding a company at Ostend, 261.
Drury House, 69 (2), 81.
Drystdat, Ireland, a merchant of, 568.
Dublin, 65, 98.
departure of the Lord Deputy from, 197.
the difficulty of transportation of powder to, &c., 368.
Chief Baron of the Exchequer at, a suit for the place of, 392. 393.
Archbishop of, a recommendation given by, 220.
Castle, reference to Sir Chr. B[lount], lying wounded in, 72.
——, Sir C. Blount delivers several priests and Capt. Blage, from, 98.
Dublin Castle—*contd.*
——, letter dated at, 319.
——, a prisoner in, 402.
Trinity College at, Chancellorship of, offered to Sir R. Cecil, 257, 258.
Duchy House, the, letter dated at, 404.
Dudley:
Ambrose, son of Robert Dudley, 323, 535.
——, letters from, 10, 200.
Robert, letter from, 535.
Robert, Earl of Leicester, 49, 144, 167, 579.
——, interposition in the matter of the Earl of Bath, 223.
Lord. *See* Sutton.
Dudley Castle, letters dated at, 78, 80.
Duffe (Doffe):
Patrick, factor at Rouen, statement of his grievances, &c., 574, 575.
Stephen, merchant, 121, 568.
Duke, Humfrey, petition for a wardship, 501.
Dullyn, Arthur, news brought by, 438.
Dünamünde (Dowmuind), 264.
Dundee, 299, 351.
Dunfermline (Dumferling), 558.
Dunington, 564.
Dunington and Haddenham in the Isle of Ely, petition for the manor of, 169.
Dunkirk, 54, 143, 265, 315, 407, 477.
English and Dutch ships of, 144.
arrival of an escaped prisoner at, 199.
intentions of the States General with regard to, 221.
Admiral of, news of, 293, 316.
Governor of, wager by, on the fall of Ostend, 199.
Dunsany, the Lord of. *See* Plunkett.
Duport, Dr. John, letters from, 104, 119, 268.
election to the Vice-Chancellorship of Cambridge, 488.
Durham:
Bishop of, disobeys the order of the Council to restore some goods, 97.
Bishop and Diocese of, number of horses sent by, for service in Ireland, 442.
Bishopric of, Scotch goods taken in, warrants for the restitution of, referred to, 550.
Dean and Chapter of, tithes leased from, 541.
Durham House, 321.
Dutch at Ostend, 291, 315.
companies for Ostend, 336, 346.
Dutton, Captain, 284.
Dychlee. *See* Ditchley.
Dyer, Sir Edward, 26.
Dyffryn-Clwyd, lordship of, 5.
Dymocke (Dymoke):
Charles, letter from, 440.
Sir Edward, 566.
——, letter from, 440.
Dyneley, Francis, 446.

E

Earby, Anthony. *See* Irby.
Eardesland, land of, 113.
Earl Marshal of England, doubt of an office being in the disposition of, 197.
Earle, Captain, 453.
Earl's Court, near Worcester, 356.
Earsby. *See* Eresby.
Earth, Mr., servant of Lord Mountjoy, 65, 552.
East Friesland, Earldom of, extension of, 263.
the Emperor's commissioner in, 513.
East India voyage, list of merchants refusing to contribute to, 7, 8.
East Indies, 192.
rebellion in, mentioned, 7.
Spanish ships for, 7.
Company trading to, Governor General of, appointment, 18.
Eastland merchants resident at Elbing, letter to, 434.
Easton, Rector of, 4.
Eaton, Edmund, 441.
Ecclesiastical Commission asked for, 26.
Edinburgh (Edenburgh), 140, 524, 558.
letters dated at, 261, 418.
the Queen's agent in, letter to, 299.
Edmonds (Edmondes):
Mr., 159, 203, 543.
Captain Peirce, 88, 93, 94, 103, 107.
——, letters from, 99 (2).
Thomas, English agent in France, 362, 548.
——, subject of his negotiation with the King, 376.
——, letters from, 393, 450.
Edward VI., property bestowed by, referred to, 274.
Edwards:
a merchant of Elbing, 39.
Richard, draper, examination of, 67.
——, examination of servants of, 67 (2).
Egerton:
Charles, letter from, 123.
John, 540.
Lady, 133.
Stephen, minister of St. Ann's, Blackfriars, a sermon of, objected to, 148, 154, 157, 158, 161.
——, letters from, 157, 161.
Sir Thomas, Master of the Rolls, Keeper of the Great Seal, 199, 235, 301.
——, letters from, 193, 332, 352, 504.
——, letters to, 473, 545.
——, house of, mentioned, 48.
——, complaint against, 294.
——, willing to bear a portion of the cost for improving the Street of Westminster, 321.
——, one of the commissioners to examine into monopolies, 324.
——, as Arbitrator, 584.
Egmont, Count, letter from, 545.
Eindhoven (Eindthoven), 452, 461.
Elbe, the, 239.
Elbing, 39.
letter dated at, 536.
the Eastland merchants resident at, letter to, 434.
Elliot (Ellyott):
George, asks for wardship, 440.
Robt., discourses concerning Spanish army in Munster signed, 555.
Ellis, John, a youth, fled to France and become a Catholic, 5, 8.
description of, 6.
Ellise, Stephen, petitions for a wardship, 413.
Elphinstoune, Jame, letter from, 330.
Eltonhead of Lancashire, heir of, 456.
Elvaston, letters dated at, 369, 502.
Elverton, Serjeant, examines prisoners, 93.
Ely, Bishop of. *See* Heton.
Ely, Isle of, 169, 173.
Emden (Embden), 176, 327, 360, 476.
letters dated at, 239, 264, 512.
"The Earl" at, 238.
the skipper of a ship of, sent up to town by Sir J. Gilbert, 465.
ships of, referred to, 572.
Castle of, fireworks at, 238.
Emperor, the, 163.
demands of, for his war against the Turks, &c., 263.
the Russian Ambassador's letter to, referred to, 347.
principal Secretary of, arrival in Germany, &c., 238, 263. *And see* Beruitius.
a messenger of the Merchants Adventurers goes with a letter from the Queen to, 513.
Emperour, Anthony, house of, 357.
Empire, the:
Council of (Reich's-Hofrath), 513, 514.
Exchequer (Hoff-Khamber) of, 514.
Enfield:
parks at, 386.
Chace, warrant for felling beeches in, 149.
——, poachers of deer in, 542.
England, proposed league between Sweden and, 207.
the King of France a possible arbitrator for peace with, 380.
strangers in, loans to be raised from, 12.
Englefield, 324.
English cloth, 514.
fleets, Spaniards question fishermen concerning, 192.
man-of-war, a prize recaptured by an, 299.
men for the protection of Ireland, 353.
men reported to be voluntarily serving in Spanish ships, 213.
gentleman, an unknown, in Spain, 269, 270.
regiments before Rheinberg, &c., 248, 250, 265, 266.
ships, list of, conveyed to the King of Spain, 314.

Enniscorthy, garrisoning of, 492.
rebels at, destruction of property by, 298.
Enno (Ennoe):
Count, settlement of the quarrel of, with the E. of Oldenburgh, 239.
commissioners of, and the Emperor's Council, 263.
Entragues, Madame d', 163.
Eresby (Earsby), letter dated at, 232.
Ernestus, Count. *See* Nassau.
Errington, Robert, cousin of Thomas Vaux, place of residence, &c., 299, 300, 309, 317.
Erroll, Marquis of, a quarrel of, mentioned, 418.
Erskine (Askine, Areskin, Areskinn):
John, Earl of Mar, 185, 227, 418.
——, a suitable lodging for, 88.
——, audience with the Queen, 137.
——, complaint made by, 204.
——, points of dispute with the Master of Gray, &c., 272, 273.
——, result of his mission to the Queen, 290.
——, cousin german to, 1.
George, Scot, alleged Secretary of the Earl of Argyle, examined and detained at Beaumaris, 184, 195.
—— letters found on, 193.
——, letter from, 195.
Sir Thomas, a letter directed to, sent to Cecil, 193.
—— brother of, matter of, 194.
Esens (Essens), brought under the Earldom of East Friesland, 263.
Essex:
county of, sea-coast of, 98.
a request to be excused service as Sheriff for, 486.
Earl and Countess of. *See* Devereux.
the old Countess of, 123.
Essex House, 33, 41, 43, 50, 125, 587.
utensils to be sent from, for E. of Essex during his imprisonment in the Tower, 39.
the uproar in, 107.
a frequenter of, 387.
Essex Rebellion, warrant to the constables, 29.
incidents, &c., of, 30, 31, 33, 34, 38, 40, 51, 59, 65, 67–70, 96, 103, 106–108, 111, 113, 160, 166, 167, 178, 267, 401.
arrangements for defending the city, 59.
names of persons concerned in, or suspected, 86, 103, 106–108, 160, 214, 215.
application for rewards for services done in, 117.
charge of striking an officer on the day of the, 165.
fishermen questioned by Spaniards concerning, 192.
compared to the conspiracy of Catiline against Rome, 234.
Estcott, one, a captain of a man-of-war, intelligence given by, 304.
Este, Marquis d', Extraordinary Ambassador from Savoy, 172, 173.
Eston Lodge, letter dated at, 339.
Etall (co. Northumberland ?), 585.
Eton College:
Provost of, 130.
——, seizure of his papers, 54, 55.
one formerly employed in, 576.
Eure (Ewre, Ever):
Ralph, Lord, 546.
——, letters from, 11, 328, 436.
——, letter to, 198.
William, son of Lord Eure, in the Star Chamber for his behaviour in Sir T. Hoby's house, 11, 436, 546.
Sir William, brother of Lord Eure, 15, 198, 208, 436.
——, has had a private conference with the King of Scots, 90.
——, letter from, 567.
Eustace, Captain William, letters from, 102, 142.
Evans, Griffith, letter from, 122.
desires a wardship, 395, 436.
Ever. *See* Eure.
Everett, Robert, speeches against Sir R. Cecil and imprisonment of, 284, 285.
Ewens, Alexander, 64 (2).
examination of, 100.
Exchange of Irish money, 23.
Exchange, the, Keeper of, a libel found by 156.
Exchange between England and Ireland, Master of the, payment of th forces in Ireland made through, 165.
Exchequer, the:
Barons of, letter from, 237.
Chancellor of. *See* Fortescue.
marshal's office in, doubt concerning disposal of and copies of precedents made, 197.
a tellorship in, 274.
privilege of, excuse for refusal to contribute to levy of money in Hampshire, 355.
(chequer) seal, grant of an office passing by the, 307.
money issued from, 401.
a suit in, 500.
a search among the records of the, for preecdents, 513.
Chamber, writ of error in, 237.
Exeter:
Bishop of. *See* Cotton.
Diocese of, necessity of an Ecclesiastical Commission in, 26, 182.
City of, letters dated at, 26, 182, 499.
——, Mayor of. *See* Walker.
——, burgesses of, 499.
Exton, letter dated at, 430.
Eynns, Capt. William, letter from, 545.
Eyre, Mrs., in Derbyshire, accused of harbouring Jesuits, 437, 438.

F

Fairfax (Firfoxe, Ferfoxe):
Capt., one of the pledges sent to the Archduke from Ostend, 522, 533.
Sir Thomas, 582.
——, letter from, 218.
Falkland, letters dated at, 299, 398.
Falmouth, 117, 118, 119, 122, 143, 144, 530, 554.
fortification of, 10.
Falx, Mons., Treasurer of Zealand, letters received by, referred to, 221.
Fane (Vane), Sir Thomas, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 150.
letters from, 21, 76, 100, 131, 150, 254, 285, 319, 324 (2), 327, 332, 352 (2), 356, 357, 362, 374 (2), 375, 385, 395, 533.
letters to, 374, 375.
illness of, 149, 522.
confession taken before, 278.
Fano, news from, 172.
Fanshawe, —, alias Lee, involved in a tavern brawl, 190.
"Fantty, the uppeist father of our," 263.
Farley, letter dated at, 432.
Farley, Rainold, letter from, 250.
Farmer (Farmor):
George, letter from, 224.
William, articles of, 178.
Farnham, the Queen at, 394.
Castle of, 386.
Feild:
James, letter from, 531.
William, husbandman, York, wardship of the heir of, 252.
Felix, Lucas, 314.
Felton (Scotland ?), treatment received by two young men at, 415.
Felton, one, 566.
Fencote, 233.
Fenham (Phennham), co. Northumberland, letter dated at, 353.
Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, 192.
Fenys. *See* Fiennes.
Ferdinand, Archduke. *See* Austria.
Ferer, Mr., J.P. of Yorkshire, 583.
Fermo, Governor of, 172.
Fermor, Mr., circumstance of the confiscation of the lands of, referred to, 231.
Ferniehurst, the Laird of, 168.
Ferrand, Edmund, Deputy Escheator, 486.
Ferrara, surrender of, 159.
waters of, 159.
Ferrara, Duchess of, captured by a Turkish galley, 172.
Ferrers:
young Lord, the charge of, 130.
Sir Humfrey, 583.
Thomas, petition from, 131.
Ferrol, 390.
Fesse, 263.
Fiennes (Fenys, Fynes), Sir Richard, letter from, 469.
Finch, Rowland, 440.
Finisterre (Sinestre), Cape, 554.
Finmouth (*sic*), 299.
Fish, Myles, of Darwen, Lanc., son of, a ward, 477, 483.
Fisher (Fissher):
Capt., 547.
Edw., letter from, 247.
Fitton (Fytton, Phitton):
Sir Edward, letters from, 175, 201, 218.
——, undertaker for lands in Ireland, 91.
——, as Mayor of Macclesfield, examination sent to, 201.
——, the Queen's preference for, 340.
——, the bestowal of the Forest of Dean upon, referred to, 375.
——, son and brother of, mentioned, 175.
——, wife and aunt of, mentioned, 202.
——, with his sister, 175.
——, relations with the Earl of Pembroke, 175, 201, 202.
John, Alderman of Chester, 65.
FitzGerald (Fitzgarret, Gerrald):
Capt. Edward, 23.
[Gerald,] late Earl of Desmond, funeral expenses, &c., payment demanded for, 491.
James, [the young] Earl of Desmond, a prisoner in England, 353, 381.
——, letters from, 155, 176, 194, 370, 462.
——, conveyance to the Tower, 354.
Gerald, late Earl of Kildare, Castle formerly belonging to, 586.
——, Lady Mabel, wife of, 586.
——, letter from, 8, 251, 402.
——, suit of, 251, 252.
——, loss of the only son of, mentioned, 252.
Thomas Oge, 370.
——petition from, 586.
Fitzherbert (Fitzharbert):
Anthony, a complaint made by, 223, 224.
Francis, 583.
Thomas, 223, 224.
Fitzsimons (Physumans), [Henry], a Jesuit in Ireland, 98, 531.
Fitzwilliam (Fyzwilliam, Fyzwillyams):
—, 160.
Mr., of Maplethorpe, wardship of daughter of, 375.
Mrs., 375.
William, letters from, 148, 532.
Fively, in York, Rectory of, 250.

Flanders, 163, 253, 264, 265, 336, 377.
activity in, 380.
14 Spanish ships said to be bound for, 120.
speedy arrival of Spanish soldiers in, expected, 199.
a feint to draw the Spaniards from, 220.
a letter of safe conduct into, wanted, 221.
regiments drawn away from the Meuse for, 249.
money for the Archdkue, promised by, 278.
Province of, cost of Archduke's army maintained by, 280.
States of, payment of Archduke Albert's army, promised by, 261.
the feigned destination of a Spanish fleet, 569.
an English knight a prisoner in, Jesuit to be exchanged for, 510.
Armada of, 531; *see also* Low Countries.
Fleet prison, the. *See* London Places.
Fleetwood, Mr., 95.
Fleming (Flemynge, Flemmyng):
Capt., 572.
Captain Gerald, or Garrett, letters from, 192, 243.
Thomas, Solicitor-General, 37, 232.
Fleming, a, news given by, 304.
Flemings (ships), received in the Spanish East Indies, 7.
off the coast, 332.
Flemings, letter dated at, 26.
Fletcher, Dr. G., committed to Alderman Lowe, 34.
letters from, 89 (2), 128, 142, 159, 202, 500.
statement of his means, 128.
release of, referred to, 142
wife and family of, 89 (2), 128, 202, 500.
prays for the discharge of his bond, 203.
Flint (Flynt), — 248.
Edward, arrival at Bristol, notified. 330.
Francis, servant of Richard Gifford, examination of, 100.
Flode, Capt., 305.
Florence, 2, 136, 147, 352.
Cardinal of, audience with the Pope, 158.
Duke of, English ships stayed by, 188.
Florentine gentlemen, escort of the Queen of France, 2.
merchants, claim to be interested in a ship captured by the English, 136.
Flower, Captain Georg, 536.
Floyde, Thomas, letter from, 303.
Flushing (Vlushing), 278, 296, 334, 509, 576.
letters dated at, 116, 207, 256, 257, 336, 342, 349, 358, 407, 452, 461.
plot for surrender of, 25.
Flushing—*contd.*
question whether in the case of a trial concerning the safe keeping of the cautionary town, the Queen's officer should be present, 256.
news from, 409.
a vacant post at, 470.
Fontainebleau, 200, 327.
Fontwell (Fountmell), Dorset, rectory of, incumbency of, 333, 584.
Ford, 520.
demesnes of, annual charges of, 422.
letter dated at, 361.
Foreigners trading in towns on an equal footing with burgesses, 5.
Foreland, the, suspects arrested at, 149.
Foreley Castle, 456.
Forrest, Thomas, letter from, 431.
Fortescue (Fortescu, Foskie):
Francis, 283.
Capt. Henry, 527.
——, letter from, 441.
Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, mentioned, 10, 311, 369, 400, 414, 548, 556.
——, letter from, 37.
——, letter to, 373.
——, Lord Cromwell in the custody of, 37.
——, and the widow of Sir Ho. Palavicino, 146.
——, licence from, desired, 330.
——, stays a proceeding at law, 428.
——, petition to, 540.
Nicholas, letter from, 219, 519.
——, father of, mentioned, 519.
William, letter from, 531.
Foster:
Capt., wounded at Ostend, 347.
John, 44.
——, 87.
Foster's revenue, 563.
Foulestowe, Richard. *See* Fulstowe.
Fowey (Foye), contribution from, for fortification of Plymouth, 10.
Fowke:
John, of Gunston, 387.
Roger, Esq., Justice of Peace of Staffordshire, 34.
——, information concerning, 387.
Fowler:
Mr., 70, 545.
Thomas, Justice for Middlesex, petition to, 588.
Fowles (Fowlis), David, 97, 417, 418, 537, 550.
complaint against the Greymes by, 524.
Fox, Launcelot, of Waltham Abbey, 542.
Framingham, —, a Catholic, 365 (2).
Framingham Castle, 311.
the priests in, complain of high charges, &c., 329.
France or French:
Ambassador in England, explanation as to French parliaments, 16.
——, continual correspondence with the Governor of Calais, 131.

France or French—*contd.*
Ambassador in Spain, an affront to, 381.
arms sent from, for the Essex Rebellion, 44, 99.
the Constable of, 163.
——, daughter of, wife of the Duke of Auvergne, 381.
Dauphin of, birth of a, 405.
Englishmen resident in, 201, 371.
English merchants in, suits for depredations by, 16.
fleet seen on the coast of, 355.
King of, Henry IV., 157, 181, 267.
——, peace with the Duke of Savoy, 15, 19, 22.
——, said to have promised to aid Essex, 106, 143.
——, movements of, 327.
——, expected at Calais, 352 (2).
——, arrival of, at Calais, 357, 358.
——, rumours concerning designs of, 360, 381.
——, determination of, to send an Ambassador to England, 367.
——, negotiations with the Queen and the States General, 376, 377.
——, exchanges compliments with the Archduke Albert, 377.
——, hope of intervention of, as peacemaker, 380.
——, his attitude towards the States, 405.
——, negotiations with the Duke of Savoy, 568.
——, report of peace made with the King of Spain, 568.
Madame, the King's sister, rumour of her conversion, 327.
——, one employed by, 549.
mercenaries at siege of Rheinberg, 248, 249, 250, 265, 281, 282.
——, at Ostend, 336.
new style obtaining in, 97.
parliament in, nature of, 16.
pinnace wrecked on the coast of, 400.
proclamation made in, referred to, 368.
Queen of (Marie de Medici), Florentine gentlemen, escort of, 2.
——, pregnancy and confinement of, 163, 327.
Scottish guards in, a captain of, 502.
Scottishmen on the way to, 351, 506.
ships carrying Italian soldiers for the King of Spain, 7.
—— full of soldiers bound for Lisbon, 305.
——, trading on the English coast, &c., 117, 118.
youth, a, in the service of Capt. William Eustace, information given by, 102.
Franckeley, letters dated at, 47, 62.
house in, seized, 47, 62.
Frankfort, 122, 136, 163, 174.
Franklin, —, 248.
Freake, Thomas, 582.
Frechvile. *See* Frescheville.
Frederick:
Count or Don, at siege of Ostend, 288, 305, 335.
one, 490.
Freelove, Stephen, of Suffolk, heir of, 506.
Freman, George, 279, 548.
letters from, 199, 323.
French, John, master of a bark, 419.
examination of, 420.
Frenchman employed to gain intelligence, 457.
French wines, lease of customs revenue, 346.
Frescheville (Fretchvyle, Frechvile):
Mr., jointure of sister of, 516.
Peter, letter from, 583.
Friars, the, house of Lord Roxburgh near Kelsey, 415, 416.
Fribourg (Freborck), 238.
Friesland, East. *See* East Friesland.
Frisians (Frisco) before Rheinberg, 248, 265, 281, 282, 286, 287.
Frobisher, Sir Martin, 551.
Fuentes (Defontes), Count of, 164, 172, 263, 289, 568.
Fulham:
Bishop of London's house at, 314.
letters dated at, 171, 176, 185, 190, 312, 319, 350, 362, 410, 557.
proposed visit of the Queen to, offer of a lodging to Sir R. Cecil, 314.
Fulstowe (Foulstowe), Richard, an old servant of Lord Willoughby, letter from, 232.
death of, wardship of the son of, 242.
Furtho, Thomas, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
Fryer, Capt., commanding a company at Ostend, 261.
Fynch. *See* Finch.
Fytton. *See* Fitton.

G

Gadsden [Herts], 248.
Gales, William, postmaster of Calne, 285.
letter from, 268.
Galicia (Galezia), activity in, 303, 369, 527
Gallwey:
H., letter from, 217.
Patrick, letter from, 285.
Galway (Gallaway), Ireland, 554.
Gamble, Christopher, a tailor, makes a waistcoat, and the price, 30.
Gamblin, Matthew, 440.
Game:
partridges, 26.
pheasants, 14, 26, 29.
Ganvill, Edmund, Alderman of Chester, 65.
Garnet, Henry, the Provincial of the Jesuits, 318.
Garnons:
John, letter from, 132.

Garnons, John—*contd.*
——, papers delivered to, 135.
Luke, 164.
Garnons (Hereford), letter dated at, 132.
Garstang (Garstrang, co. Lanc.), parish of, 123.
Gascar, John, Mary widow of, 193
Gascoigne, Mr., 341.
Garthegva, ground in Ruthin, 5.
Gatehouse, the. *See* London Places.
Gates:
—, sent to France to buy armour, 99.
Sir Tho., 103.
Gawdye, Justice, 502.
Gazo, the island of, 408.
Geare (Gere), Captain, 326, 328.
Geddash, Charles, a Scots gentleman, 1.
Gedney, William, 425.
Gee, Edward, 146
Geneva, mentioned, 3.
Genoa, 163, 172, 327.
Gent, Mr., Baron of the Exchequer, referred to, 392.
George:
John, 124.
Walter, of Old Castle, 124, 126.
——, Catherine, wife of, 126.
Georges. *See* Gorges.
Garrat, Garret, Garrett. *See* Gerard.
Gerard, Gerrard, Garrard:
John, Lord Mayor of London, letter from, 486.
——, husband of the daughter of, 486.
John, of co. Linc., 586.
[Father John], a Jesuit, who escaped from the Tower, 363, 364, 365.
——, description of his person and dress, 365.
Mr., 359.
Sir Thomas, 103, 109, 160, 167, 540.
——, letters from, 271, 279, 288.
W., letter from, 54.
one, a French merchant, 115.
—, of Rouen, 574.
Germans, lease of mines to, 268.
Gerralde, Capt., 319.
Gerrald, Thomas Oge. *See* FitzGerald.
Gertruidenberg (Gittenbark), 459.
Geryni, Barnard, an Italian gentleman, 188.
Gestell, —, regiment of, 249.
Geule (Gule), Ostend, 322, 523.
Ghent, 315.
Gibraltar (Juveralltare, &c.), Straits of, 41, 42, 171, 314, 343, 377, 408.
a forthcoming voyage to, arrangements for, &c., 453, 454.
the Rock of. *See* Rock, the.
Gibson (Gybson):
—, 299.
Richard, Papist, confession of, 149.
Gifford (Gyfford, Giffard):
Sir George, 182.
——, letter from, 211.
Hamden, cousin of Richard Gifford, 63, 65, 101.
Philip, cousin of Richard Gifford, 63.
Gifford—*contd.*
Richard, letter from, 377.
Richard, of Ashmores, 387.
Richard, of Somborne, examinations concerning, 63.
——, servants of, examined, 100, 101.
Gilbert (Gylberd):
—, 387.
Captain, 117.
Dr., 242.
Sir John, 213, 418, 419, 512, 527, 528.
——, letters from, 191, 192, 205, 298, 304, 400, 406, 419, 422, 455, 465, 467, 481, 483, 488, 493, 495, 503, 504, 528, 532.
——, dispute with the Mayor of Plymouth, 481, 482, 490, 492, 493, 503, 504.
——, prizes of, goods found in, &c., 414, 447, 457, 458, 480.
——, ship belonging to, fitting out for Ireland, 465, 468, 481, 483, 488, 490, 495, 528.
William, letter from, 242.
Gilpin, [George, agent for the Queen in Zealand], 154, 282.
draft for a letter from the Queen to, 183.
Giorgio, Signor, 174.
Giudici, Signor Marcantonio, merchant of Genoa, 172.
Giustiniani:
Cardinal, 172.
Marco, letter from, 410
Giusto, Col., commanding for the Duke of Savoy, 173.
Glairstree, treasure said to have been removed from, 135.
Glamorganshire, Justice of, 108.
Glascocke, Andrew, letter from, 38.
Glass, John, petition for a wardship, 456.
Glaston (Glason, co. Rutland), 359.
Glemham, Anne, Lady, letter from, 546.
Glenorchy (Glenurquher), Laird of, 417.
Gloucester, letter dated at, 164.
Mayor and Bailiffs of, letter from, 164.
Gloucester, county of, planting of wood in, 164.
Glover, Francis, 280.
Glyn, Morgan, 436.
Glyn, Glyne, the (Ireland), late land of the Knight of the Valley, 2, 524.
Glynns, the. *See* Route, the.
Goade, Roger, 188.
Goddard, Mr., 453.
Godfrey (Godfry):
Ciprian, 499.
Ri., 75.
Godolphin:
Sir Francis, letters from, 412, 427, 428.
——, letter to, 428.
——, two letters from, mentioned. 463.
Sir William, 429.
Gold, Justice, heir of, 96.
Golden (Goulden) Grove, 108.
letter dated at, 329.

Goldfinche, Mr., 95.
Gomes, Antonio, 476.
Good, Mr., wishes to accompany Sulyard to Italy, 170.
Goode, Dr., 358, 359.
Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, letters from, 5, 147, 153, 197, 233.
foundation in his native town, 5.
death of, 236.
referred to, 243.
servant of, 587.
Goodricke, Samuel, a constable, 68.
Goodwin:
Fra., letter from, 230.
Sir John, gelding belonging to, unfit for H. M.'s service, 496.
Gordon, George, Marquis of Huntly, 228. 391, 418.
negotiations with the Queen through Sir R. Cecil, 137, 138.
Gorend [at the mouth of the Thames], 408.
Gorges (Georges):
Sir Arthur, letters from, 116, 165, 194, 222, 310, 311.
——, value of marriage of his daughter, 222.
——, in attendance on the Marshal of Biron, 382.
Edward, 341.
Sir Ferdinando (Mr. Fardinando), mentioned, 10, 44, 60 (2), 86, 127, 131, 182, 214, 267, 268, 576.
——, examination of, &c., 65, 69.
——, letters from, 70, 175, 178, 205, 252, 283, 286, 325, 395, 456, 479, 575.
——, speech of Sir Finin O'Driscoll concerning, 79.
——, relations with the Earl of Essex, 178, 179, 180.
Mr., 496.
Sir Thomas, 456, 575.
——, letter to, 553.
Goring, George, letter from, 27.
Goslinge, Mr., 187.
Gosnall, Robert, 44, 86, 214.
Gostling, John, 110.
Gould, Thomas, merchant of Cork, petition from, 587.
Gouldwell, one, treason of, 452.
Goxill, letter dated at, 441.
Grafton, Richard, Justice of Pembrokeshire, 93.
letter from, 74.
Grame, *alias* Hutchins, Arthur, said to have conveyed a priest into Scotland, 309.
Grames (Greymes, Grymes), the Border family, 235, 524, 582.
Grant:
Mr. Dr., death of, 355.
John, 44, 87.
Grante, Ed., letter from, 233.
Grantham (co. Linc.), letter dated at, 205.
Grantham, William, 44, 87.
Grastocke, 299, 303.
Gravenor, Henry, servant of the Earl of Rutland, 99.
examination of, 58.
Graves, John, 367.
Gravesend, 302, 303, 306, 323, 335, 408, 441, 576.
letters dated at, 307, 323, 502.
expected arrival of the Duke of Nevers at, arrangements, &c., 148.
Gray (Grey):
the Master of, movements of, 1, 229, 261.
——, letters from, 90, 91.
——, letters to, 200, 271.
——, the Queen and Cecil innocent of his practices, 21.
——, relations with the King of Scots, 22.
——, points of dispute with the Earl of Marr, 272.
Lord, of Scotland, 279.
See also Grey.
Thomas, servant to Mr. Richard Hawkins, information given by, 213, 422, 423
Greame (Greme, Greymes), Sir Richard, letter from, 240.
speedy return to Ireland needed, 197.
Greek troops, mercenaries, 163.
Green, the, land called, 233.
Green:
—, 187.
one, 315.
Thomas, Alderman of Chester, 65.
William, called Captain Green, said to be one of Essex's followers, 44, 87, 93.
Greenall, William, 44, 87
Greenhalgh, 166.
Greensmith, Matthew, letters from, 238, 263, 511.
Greenwich, 297, 343, 350, 404.
letters dated at, 371, 462.
Court at, letters dated at, 259, 316.
Manor, 254.
Greenwich, William, Canon of Warham and Ayleston, letter from, 575.
Grenoble, letter dated at, 439.
Grenough, —, a priest, 168.
Grevill(e) (Grevyll, Grevel):
—, cousin of the Marchioness of Winchester, 494, 507.
Fulk, 101, 151.
——, letters from, 26, 236, 245, 420, 433, 442.
——, son of, mentioned, 434.
Mr., 584.
Grew, John, examination of, 63.
Grey (Gray):
Henry, Duke of Suffolk, lands of, 506.
Thomas, Lord (of Wilton), 101, 540.
——, quarrel with the Earl of Southampton, 24, 78.
——, letters from, 14, 379, 380, 548 (2).
Arthur, Lord [former Lord Deputy of Ireland], landing of Spaniards in the time of, referred to, 415.
——, the old Lord, 142.
Greymes' (Grymes), the. *See* Grames *and* Greame.

Griffith (Griffyth):
Robert, recusant, son of Dr. Griffith, vow of supremacy taken by, 182.
Ro., bailiff of Beaumaris, letter from, 183.
Groat, white, a piece of base money, in Ireland, 9, 23.
Grobbingdon, —, Governor of Bois-le-Duc, 459.
Groman Abbey, residence of Richard Cholmly, 39.
Grono, Morris, merchant of Tenby, examination of, 74.
Gronynge, 238.
Grootendorst, near Ostend, 315, 350.
fort of, 284, 291.
Groyne, the (Corunna), mentioned, 6, 74, 369, 576, 577.
a chaplain of the Governor of, 120.
news from, 219, 568.
usual rendezvous of the King of Spain, 129.
letter dated at, 531.
Groyne, Rice Kiddinge, alias Richard ap John, of Llandefalle, 127.
Grudgfeild, William, of Suffolk, heir of a ward, 230.
Gryffyn, Rice, son of the Lady St. John, a petition concerning, 495.
Grymes, —, a messenger, 465.
Grynvild, Bernard, 95.
Guard, Captain of the, 70, 103.
Gueldres (Guildres), 265, 338.
Guildford, letters dated at, 170, 394.
Guilford (Guldeford), Lady Elizabeth, letter from, 308.
Guise companies for Ostend, 336.
Duke or Duchess of, chamber of, 81.
Gulickland. *See* Juliers.
Gunston, John Fowke, of, 387.
Guy, John, a petition of, truth of, certified, 285.
Gwyn, David, son-in-law of Sir Gelly Meyrick, suspected of being party to the Essex Rebellion, 107.
Gybson. *See* Gibson.
Gyfford. *See* Gifford.
Gylberd (Gylbert). *See* Gilbert.

H

Habsburgh (Hasburgh), Duke of, 151.
Hacher, John, 440.
Hackness, Yorkshire, house of Sir Posthumus Hoby, 546.
Hackthorne, in Lincoln, lease of lands in, 506.
Haddocks Hole, a prison in Berwick, 382.
Hadham (Haddam, Haddham) [Herts], 152.
letters dated at, 103, 239, 420, 457, 532.
Hadsor, Richard, 8.
letters from, 23, 494.
Hadylse, Marmaduke, 367.
Haggett, Bartholomew, merchant, London, 8.
Hague, the, 220, 281.
letters dated at, 154, 164, 168.
Hainault, country of, activity in the foundries in, 380.
Hales, Mr., 214.
Hall:
Arthur, letters from, 205, 512, 513.
William, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
Halloughton [Notts], the Manor of, a cause concerning, 440.
Hals, William, letter from, 286.
Halse, William, customer, 480.
Hamburg (Hamburgh), 238, 239, 386.
Hamersley, Hugh, merchant, London, 8.
Hamilton, —, letter of, mentioned, 91.
Hammond, Dr., the Queen interests herself in obtaining the living of Northstock for, &c., 576.
Hamon, Capt. Rafe, gentleman porter of Munster, petition for, 320.
Hampshire (Southampton county), 202.
Deputy Lieutenants of, a letter from, mentioned, 355.
levies of men and money in, 355, 431.
Hampson, Alderman, 89.
Hampton Court, letters dated at, 161, 441.
Lodge, letter dated at, 326.
Hanam, —, nephew of Sir John Popham, at Geneva, 3.
Hanbye, William, 440.
Handford, Humphrey, merchant, London, 8.
Hanger, Mr. Deputy, 441.
Haniwaldt, Andreas, the Emperor's councillor in the Reichs Hoffrath, 513.
Hanmer, Edward, 44, 87.
Hannam, young, a ward of the Queen, stepson of Sir Francis Hastings, 212.
Hannibale, Signor, 111.
Hansar, Captain, 226.
Hansard, Captain, 236.
Hansbie, Mr., carries off a ward, 247.
Hansley, William, 586.
Hanwell, letter dated at, 392.
Hanworth (Hanwurth), letter dated at, 270.
Harbard (Harbert). *See* Herbert.
Harber, Adam, Scot, examination of, 193.
Harding's widow, "partaker" at Mass, 363.
Hardwick, letter dated at, 180.
Hare, John, Clerk of the Wards, note signed by, 276.
Harfield 359.
Harford, Richard, 44.
Harington's lands, 563.
Harman, Ensign, 572.
Harpur, John, 583.
Harnsteed Norries, the manor of, 324.
Harrington (Haryngton), Sir John, letters from, 25, 119, 205, 385, 430.

Harris:
—, Clerk of the Custom House, 177.
[Christopher], Vice-Admiral for Devonshire, 529.
Christopher, 79, 191.
——, letters from, 77, 78, 532.
John, a bill concerning lands bought by, 557.
one, a prisoner, 93.
Roger, 588.
Serjeant, 411.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Harrison (Harison):
—, a waiter, 210 (2).
Arthur, vintner in Fenchurch Street, disordered speeches in the house of, &c., 190, 191.
George, letter from, 301.
Mr., at Boulogne, 170.
—— letter to, 368.
Thomas, a box containing the Queen's picture embedded in poison, found in a chest belonging to, 404.
——, examination of, 405.
Thomas, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
William, late servant to Sir Charles Percy, examination of, 62, 65.
William, a preacher of Lancashire, maintained for reducing persons to conformity, 168.
Harrowden [co. Northampton], 45.
Harry, Evan, of Monmouthshire, 124.
Hart (Harte):
Captain, 62.
Edward, 44.
——, letter from, 205.
"Hartyck," the castle, Russia? 387.
Harvy (Harvey, Harvye, &c.):
—, a merchant, complaint against, 435.
Alderman, house of, in Lime Street, 20.
Sir Gaven, 439.
George, Deputy Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 296, 556.
——, letters from, 135, 244, 357, 426.
——, proposed as a deputy for Sir John Peyton, 394.
——, nephew of, 426.
Robert, letter from, 210.
Sebastian, in Lime Street, letter to, 530.
Thomas, letter from, 409.
Harwich [co. Essex], 306, 408.
letter dated at, 328.
Hasebury (Somerset), Cecil's manor of, 300.
Hassal, Signor, letters sent to, 111.
Hassard, Henry, letter signed by, 164.
Hastings:
Sir Francis, letters from, 211, 506.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 484.
George, Earl of Huntingdon, letters from, 55, 143, 294.
Haswell, one, 65.
Hatton:
Sir Christopher, 144, 406, 464.
——, religion of, 573.
Hatton—*contd.*
Christopher, the Queen's ward, 201.
Lady Eliza, niece of Sir R. Cecil, letter from, 212.
Havana, the West Indian fleet at, seasons of the sailing of, &c., 129.
Havard, Geoffrey (Jeffrey), 173.
a prisoner in Hereford, letter from, 36
a debtor, examination of, mentioned, 153.
Henry (*sic*), a prisoner in Hereford, letter endorsed, 36.
Hayle, Humphrey, of London, a factor at Rouen, falsely accuses Patrick Duffe, &c., 574, 575.
Havre de Grace, 115.
Hawkins (Hawkyns, &c.):
Doctor, committed to Alderman Lee, 34.
the Lady, 133.
Mrs., 207.
Richard, prisoner at Madrid, 213.
——, letters from, 203, 254, 255.
——, wife and child of, 255 (2).
——, deceased father of, mentioned, 203, 255.
——, the man of, come from the South Sea, 207.
——, a servant to, information given by, 422.
Capt. Thomas, letters from, 328, 465.
Hawks, old serjeant of the, son of, recommended for a company, 207.
Hawks and Hawking, 26.
a gerfalcon belonging to the Earl of Lincoln, 38.
an entermed hagard and gerfalcon belonging to Lord Essex, 58.
a tercel, 434.
Hawtrey, Mr., 359.
Hayes:
Edward, letter from, 549.
Robert, of Enfield, 542.
Thomas, letter from, 549.
Hayning, —, 229.
Hayward, Mr., preaches at St. Paul's Cross, 55.
Heale. *See* Hele.
Heath, Robert, servant of Lord Cobham, 291.
Heinodt, Serafino, letter from, 174.
sisters of, mentioned, 176.
Helbre (Helbrie), near Chester, letter dated at, 197.
Hele (Heale):
John, 369.
Serjeant John, 370, 376, 512, 582.
——, letter from, 188.
——, an offence given by, 177.
——, cousin german of, 369.
Thomas, 368.
Heley, Mr., of Cheapside, a libel found by the servant of, 132.
Helford [co. Cornwall], 196.
Haven, near Falmouth, a piratical vessel captured off, 117, 122.

Helmont (Helmount), town of, 452, 459.
a bulwark in Ostend called, 315, 523.
Heneage (Hennage):
Sir Thomas, death of, referred to, 315.
William, 440.
Henrick, —, a Hollander, servant of Hector Mendes, 477.
Henrison, Captain, cousin german of the Earl of Mar, from Scotland, 1.
Henry IV. *See* France.
Henry VIII., King, reference to, 231.
Henry, Derick, 477.
Henryckeson, Cornelius, servant of Derick Peyterson, a map presented to the Queen by, 565.
Herbert (Harbard, Harbert):
Anne, Lady, letter from, 251.
Charles, esq., 96.
old Countess of, 357.
Henry, 20th Earl of Pembroke, Lord President of the Council of the Marches of Wales, illness and death of, 3, 9, 13, 14, 18.
——, reference to, 212
——, offices held by, 99.
——, in connexion with Bristol Castle, 565.
John, Secretary of State and Privy Councillor, 106, 136, 151, 228, 405, 478, 558.
——, letter to, 303.
——, letters from, 194, 362, 366, 436.
——, and the Essex Rebellion, 48.
——, examination witnessed by, 268.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Lady, of Troy, a nurse brought to the Court by, 133, 134.
Lord, of Ragland Castle. *See* Somerset, Henry.
William, Lord, afterwards Earl of Pembroke, one of the Council for the Marches of Wales, 9, 225, 567.
——, letters from, 3, 13, 14, 40, 91 (2), 119, 239, 340, 361, 464 (2), 561 (3).
——, and Sir Edward Fitton's daughter, 202.
——, disgrace of, and petitions from, 375, 376.
——, petition on behalf of a kinsman of, 561.
Sir William, heir of, 96.
Wm., statements made by, 124, 125, 126, 127.
Herdesheim, John Christopher, 389.
Hereford:
Bishop of. *See* Westfaling.
city of, letters dated at, 36, 153.
——, Mayor of. *See* Smith.
county of, Justices of the Peace of, 43, 133.
——, Lord Essex's possessions in, 82.
——, men to be levied in, petition concerning the command of, 544.
Heris, S., letter from, 549.
father-in-law of, 549.
Herman, Count, 338.
"Herostratus, Else I shall be another," 85.
Hertford:
county of, soldiers from, for Ireland, 5.
Earl of. *See* Seymour.
Priory, 248.
Hertley Row, Hants, 325.
Hertogenboss. *See* Bois-le-duc.
Herura, Alonso Nunez de, prisoner in England, letter asking for the release of, 570.
Hesketh (Heskitt):
George and Henry, sons of Robert Hesketh, of Rufford, 166.
Robert, of Rufford and Marthom, Justice of the Peace and late Sheriff of co. Lancaster, 167.
Robert, son of Robert Hesketh, of Rufford, 166.
——, in Scotland, 168.
——, a man passing under the name of, 166.
Thomas, son of Robert Hesketh, Attorney of the Court of Wards, Justice of Lancashire, 37, 166, 167, 232, 242, 369, 485, 538, 575.
——, letters from, 165, 584.
——, examinations taken before, 167.
Hessil, 147.
Hethersall, John, letter from, 234.
brother of, 234.
Heton, Martin, Bishop of Ely, letter from, 136.
Heusden (Holland), 459.
Hevan, Count, 305.
Hewton Park, letters dated at, 18, 77, 176.
Hewytt, Thomas, 583.
Hexham [co. Northumberland], 309.
Heydon:
Sir Christopher, 44, 88, 103, 214.
Sir John, 44, 88, 103.
Heyward, Henry, Mayor of Dartmouth, letter from, 254.
Hickman (Hyckman), Richard, letter witnessed by, 114.
Hicks, Michael, letters from, 169, 248, 549.
letters to, 314, 368.
Hide End, land called, 233.
Higham:
Sir Clement, muster master of Suffolk, 183.
Sir John, letter from, 396.
Thomas, nephew of Serjeant Yelverton, suit of, Cecil's favour prayed for, 183.
Highgate [Middlesex], letters dated at, 397, 543.
Hill (Hyll):
James, of Sweden, letters from, 202, 204.
——, letter to, 571.
Auditor Jo., letter from, 308.
Hill Mount, at Ostend, 336.
Hillyard (Hylliarde, &c.):
Capt., 574.
Sir Christopher, nephew of, in the Star Chamber, 27.
——, wife of, 27.

Hillyard—*contd.*
Nicholas, her Majesty's goldsmith and drawer of her pictures, letter from, 306, 386.
——, a picture of the Queen drawn by, 406.
——, son of, 306.
Hilton, Mr., 240, 241.
Hiron, Thomas, M.A., of Brazenose College, Oxford, 146.
Hirst, Edward, 146.
Hitchen [co. Herts], high constable of, warrant sent to, 54.
Hitchens, Richard, of Plymouth, letter from, 10.
Hoby (Hobbye, Hobie, &c.):
Margaret, Lady, letter from, 550.
Sir Thomas Posthumus, letters from, 39, 456.
——, William Eure's statement as to the incidents of his visit to the house of, 11.
——, his case against William Eure, &c., 546.
Hodgkinson, Henry, letter from, 443.
Hoe (How), the, Plymouth, 482, 503.
Hogg, George, clerk of deliveries in the ordnance office, 585.
Hoghton, Sir Richard, charge against, 167.
Holand, Joseph, genealogical chart emblazoned by, 400.
Holcroft, Capt. J., 337.
letters from, 261, 262, 279, 284, 288, 291, 301, 314, 322, 338, 346, 349.
Holford, Henry, Jane, wife of, petition from, 201.
Holland, 90.
subjects of, in England, loans to be raised from, 12.
ships of, prohibition against, 163.
Duke Charles' army victualled from, 266.
States of, importance of Ostend to, 280.
Capt. Cecil purposes to go into, 305.
a man of war of, convoys English soldiers to Ostend, 327.
Admiral of, arrangements made by, 334.
Admiral of the Hollanders, 332.
Commissioners sent from the States of, 360.
Holland:
John, letter from, 473.
Richard, Justice of the Peace of Lancaster, 167.
——, letter to, 432.
Holliday (Hollydaye, &c.):
Alderman, 93, 530.
——, house of, letter dated at, 50.
William, merchant, London, 502.
——. letter from, 535.
Holmes, John, 186.
Holyhead, 62.
Holy Island [Northumberland], explanations with regard to a suit concerning, 355, 356.
Rectory of, 355.
Holyrood House (Holye Rude Hous), [Edinburgh], the Abbaye of, letter dated at, 330.
Home (Hume):
[Alexander] Lord, 73.
Sir George, of Spott, Treasurer of Scotland, 15, 417.
Honiman (Honyman, Hounyman, Hunyman, Hunnyman), Thomas, merchant, 352, 408, 539, 552, 576.
letter to, 502.
Honne, Patrick, 568.
Hoose [co. Cheshire ?], Rectory of, 269.
Hopkins (Hopkenes), John, Mayor of Bristol, 268, 425.
letters from, 42, 142, 189, 236, 341, 392, 421.
Hoppes, Richard, 298.
Hopton:
Arthur, 385.
Sir Owen, former Lieutenant of the Tower, reference to, 395.
Owen, 413.
Horne, 314.
Hornstein, Herr of, 513.
Horrolds Park, letter dated at, 236.
Horseley, 372.
Horseman, Mr., 199.
Horses:
geldings, 58, 61.
Irish hobby, sent as a present to Sir Robert Cecil, 13.
jennets for the army in Ireland, 419.
the mustering of, 464.
seizure of, 44.
unfit for H. M.'s service, 496.
Horsey, Sir Ralph, 3, 333.
Hotonhang, 27.
Houghton (Haughten), Roger, 397.
letter from, 404.
lease of customs to, 7.
clause in an agreement between the Queen and, 538.
Hoult:
Arthur and Thomas, the brothers, goldsmiths, apprehension of, &c., 277, 299, 317.
Father, 315.
Hoult Lodge, letter dated at, 20.
How, the. *See* Hoe.
Howard:
Anne, Countess of Arundel, letter from, 442.
Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, 88, 103, 119, 124, 126, 171, 179, 191, 207, 221, 236, 243, 244, 299, 312, 340, 343, 352, 362, 367, 401, 540, 547.
——, letters from, 19, 184, 217, 307, 326, 328, 329, 376, 557 (3).
——, letters to, 39, 69, 70, 78, 116, 130 (2), 170, 189, 308, 323, 343, 400, 408, 419 (2), 422, 441, 449, 453, 465, 488, 492, 495, 503, 546.
——, illness of the Countess, 19.
——, bond given by, 177.

Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham—*contd.*
——, business concerning the daughter of, 423.
——, goods delivered to, 539.
——, libellous speeches against, 38, 574.
——, one of the commissioners to examine into monopolies, 324.
——, servant of, 176.
——, warrant from, 149.
Charles, 540.
Edward, 540.
Lord Harry, 101, 151, 323, 421.
Lady, a letter from, to Lady Hungerford, asked for, 222.
——, 171.
Philip, Earl of Arundel, list of noblemen at the arraignment of, 68.
Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, a list of noblemen at the arraignment of, 68.
(of Bindon), Viscount Thomas, Constable of the Tower, 396, 542, 551.
——, letters from, 46, 52, 80, 401, 445.
——, is present at Essex's execution, 83.
——, to be Lieutenant in Dorsetshire, 183.
——, bond given by, 177.
——, prisoner of, escape of, 199.
——, goods delivered to, 539.
Howell, John, burgess of Exeter, 499.
Howell (co. Lincoln), letter dated at, 440.
Howth, Lord. *See* St. Lawrence, Nicholas.
Hubbert, Miles, heir of, a ward, 402.
Huetenbrooke, Colonel, 262.
Huddleston, Edm., letter from, 47.
son of, referred to, 47.
Hudson:
James or Mr., 502.
——, letters from, 1, 97, 204, 351, 491, 559.
Mr., a shoemaker, 391.
Hues, or Hewes:
—, 365.
Alfonso Rodriges, 476.
Antonio Gomes, 476.
Ruy Lopes, 476.
Huesone, Mr., 91.
Hughes:
Hugh, Queen's Attorney of North Wales, 567.
Mrs., an Irishwoman, 124, 125.
Richard, former servant of Lord Essex, examination of, 42, 43.
Hull. *See* Kingston-upon-Hull.
Hulsonne, —, letter to, 549.
Hulst (Flanders), 338.
Humbleloft's Man, 186.
Hume. *See* Home.
Humstone, —, recommendation from Archbishop of Canterbury, 220.
Hungary, campaign in, 158, 163.
Hunger road, 471.
Hungerford, Lady, aunt of Lady Howard, letter from, sent for Cecil's perusal, 205.
a letter to, asked for, 222.
Hunninges, Mr., wishes to be a party in a wardship, 230.
Hunsdon, Lord. *See* Carey, George.
Hunsdon (co. Herts), letter dated at, 355.
Hunt (Hunte):
Thurstan, a seminary priest, letter from, 109.
——, particulars concerning, &c., 160.
——, execution of, 165, 166.
——, testimony against, 166, 167.
William, letter from, 314.
Hunter, William, recommendation from King James, 444.
Huntingdon, 413.
letter dated at, 414.
Earl of. *See* Hastings.
Huntly (Huntlay), Marquis of. *See* Gordon.
Hunyman, Hunnyman. *See* Honiman.
Hurcele, letter dated at, 45.
Hurley, Morice, petition from, 586.
Hurlston, Roger, of Cheshire, wardship of the heir of, 507.
Hurpton, 133.
Hurst Edward, 186, 187.
Hutchins' 100*l.* due to the Queen, 113.
Hutchins, Giles, letter from, 325.
Hutton, Matthew, Archbishop of York, letters from, 208, 409, 442.
old age and feebleness of, mentioned, 409.
levy of horse for service in Ireland by, 425, 442.
Hyde, Arthur, esq., 95.
Hylliarde. *See* Hillyard.

I

Icaria, Octavius, Bishop of, Papal Nuncio, letters from, 472, 518.
Idelle, Richard, examination of, 441.
Ilfracombe (Ilfordecombe), 468.
soldiers embarked from, 487.
Illnesses, &c., references to, 36, 52, 58, 88, 220, 432, 442.
Indians, the, in Balduvya, a rebellion of, 213.
Indies, the, pepper from, report concerning, 477.
Spanish, a scheme to capture the trade to, 544.
Infanta, the. *See* Spain.
Inglebye, letter dated at, 11.
Inglefield, 379.
Ingram:
—, a waiter, 210.
John, of Earl's Court, near Worcester, son of, examination of, 356.
Roger, son of John Ingram, examination of, 356.
Ursula, 356.
——, examination of, 357.
Inishe, Ireland, letter dated at, 26.
Invention referred to, 412.

Inventions, question of permitting them to be privileged, discussed, 412.
Irby (Ireby, Earby), Anthony, 440, 586.
Ireland, 16, 57, 62, 63, 65, 72, 75, 78, 84, 90, 96, 102, 105, 116, 124, 125, 137, 183, 184, 185, 195, 196 (2), 220, 226, 228, 237, 238, 240, 247, 248, 267, 286, 287, 294, 295, 301, 310, 313, 326, 361, 534, 539, 552.
army in, Controller of the Victualling of. *See* Beverly.
——, employment in, desired, 82, 197, 320, 410, 420, 450, 478, 517, 532, 561.
——, horse for service in, 442, 446.
——, levies for, and their transport to Ireland, &c., 5, 24, 403, 409, 410, 431, 441, 443, 449, 454, 461, 468, 470, 471, 473–475, 481, 484, 487, 488, 490, 491, 496–498.
——, former corporal general of the horse in, 94.
——, petitions for relief from furnishing horses for, 432, 440 (2), 441, 585.
——, list of letters written in connexion with the levies for, 425.
——, news of, &c., 353, 428, 429, 443, 525.
——, payment of troops in, 165, 373.
——, powder for, &c., 357, 366, 367.
——, victualling of, 277, 316, 373, 517, 518, 528, 533.
Baron of the Exchequer in, 392.
Baron de Donagh's visit to, &c., 388, 389.
coast of, departure of an armed vessel for, 419.
coinage in, 9, 23, 102, 418.
——, discussed, 508, 509.
Council of, 192, 301.
——, allowances made by, to Trinity College, Dublin, mentioned, 258.
Deputy of. *See* Mountjoy.
late Deputy of. *See* Devereux.
despatch of letters and packets to, 411, 428, 434, 454, 497.
Earl of Thomond leaves for, 470, 471.
English pale in, amount of composition from, 384.
the English race in, condition of, 8.
exchange of money, &c., 23.
expenditure in, 367, 384.
——, in Lord Essex's time, 385.
the Irishry in, 8.
Lord Essex in, 108, 147, 180.
a man of war said to be off the coast of, in order to attack the transports from Chester, 433.
Master of the Ordnance in. *See* Wingfield, Jacques.
Master of the Requests in, 392.
north parts of, their reduction to obedience, 276.
pinnace sent to the coast of, 406, 407.
policy recommended to be pursued in, 8.
purposes of the rebels in, 25.
Ireland—*contd.*
Queen's Serjeant-at-law in, the filling of the post of, 354, 584.
rebellion in, alleged to have been incited by the Pope, 363.
shipping of munitions to, 439.
soldiery at the Groyne, for transportation to, 219.
Solicitor of. *See* Wilbraham.
Spanish landing in, 120, 192, 213, 303, 316, 328, 333, 353, 355, 381, 404, 405, 412, 414, 415, 425, 553, 555. *And see* Munster.
——, suggestions for operations against, 427.
——, soldiers in great distress and timorous, 443.
Spanish relations with, 568.
—— ships for, 6, 7.
the *Status Computantium* of, 385.
Surveyor of the victuals in, 587.
Treasurer of. *See* Carey.
Undertakers for lands in, 95.
Vice-Admiral in, 17.
Ireland, Thomas, letter from, 300.
Irish:
affairs, 142.
——, effect of, on Spanish preparations, 129.
priest at the Groyne, described, 7.
rebels in prison in England, 381.
Ironmongers' Company, legacy left to, 566.
Irthington [co. Cumberland], 399.
Isabella, the sconce, at Ostend, mutiny of troops at, 221.
returned to the Archduke, 267.
Ishams, the, debts of, 235.
Islington, 54, 115.
Islipp, Oxon., suit concerning the rights of a common at, 233.
Italy, Italian, 169, 170, 327.
carpenters, set to make oars, 380.
intelligence from, 172.
intended bull for imposition of tenths throughout, 173.
prisoners taken at Ostend, report given by, 261.
proposed journey to, 180.
ship captured by the English, 136.
Spanish troops in, 158, 159.
troops employed by the King of Spain in the Low Countries, 54, 267, 281, 286, 301, 305, 308, 337.
troops disbanded by the Duke of Savoy, 159.
the war in, 172.
Itchen (Ichine) [co. Hants], 20
Ivan (Evan) Vassillewich, Emperor of Russia, a former Ambassador of, referred to, 348.
Ivison, Richard, Cecil's porter, petitions from, 501, 506.
Ivy Bridge, Sir R. Cecil's house near, the granting of water for, 412
a house by, offered to Sir R. Cecil, 368.
Ivy, Paul (M. Juye), 583.

J

Jackes, Mr., serjeant of the bakehouse, 57.
Jackhonn, Captain Jo., 536.
Jackson, Capt. Thomas, letters from, 75, 209, 550.
James:
Dr., death of, alluded to, 25.
Howell, of Lanthony, 125, 126.
Owen (*alias* Morgan), 107.
Richard, of Bristol, 217.
Jarningham, Mr., of St. John's, 365.
Jasper, the post, 293.
Jassyon, Simon, 44.
Jeffereye, Thomas, letter from, 315.
Jephson (Jepson), Captain John, at Carrickfergus, 65.
letter to, 20.
Jegon, Dr. John, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 187, 188, 289.
letters from, 454, 467.
Jemmet, Warham, letter from, 374.
Jenkinson, Edward, a prisoner at Bristol, his examination, &c., 483, 484, 517, 541.
Jennings (Jeninges):
John, of Somerset, wardship of the heir of, 413
Stephen, connected with the works in Ireland, 384.
Jerace, bishopric of, in Naples, 172.
Jermyn, Sir Robert, letters from, 351, 396.
Jeronimo, Don, a colonel, slain before Ostend, 278.
Jeronymo, a messenger, 111.
Jerrard. *See* Gerard.
Jesopp, William, incumbent of the rectory of Fountmell, Dorset, 333.
Jesuits detained at Plymouth, 455, 480, 493, 504, 510, 512, 527.
a writer tractable to whet his pen against the, 350.
seminaries, &c., 364, 365.
in Derbyshire, 520.
See also Roman Catholics.
Jobson:
Jane, letters from, 118, 247.
Thomas, letters from, 24 (2).
——, his family, &c., 25.
——, a captainey in Ireland desired for, 517.
Johnes, Capt., muster master in Merionethshire and Cardiganshire, 459.
Johnson (Jhonson):
—, bailiff of Aldborough in Suffolk, 98, 99.
Daniel, details of proceedings against, 206.
Mr., matter concerning, Cecil's favour entreated, 414.
Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 484.
R., 439.
Robert, letter from, 419.
——, petition of, 540.
Johnston(e), the Laird, Scotland, 344, 345, 398, 524.
Johnston, Nathaniel, 417.
Joles, Joweles, Mr., a purveyor, 315. 455.
Jolles, Captain, servant of, 190.
Jones (Johnes, Joanes):
Capt. Ellis. 44, 65, 86, 104, 214.
——, letter from, 431.
Hugh, 187, 188.
John Thomas, 517.
Richard, bailiff of Calne, letter from, 285.
Sir Thomas, 127, 160, 225.
Thomas, of Monmouthshire, 124.
Jordan, Thomas, Captain of the *Vyolett*, statements of, 229.
Joweles, Mr. *See* Joles.
Joy, John, 142.
Joyes, Christopher, sadler, of Market-Raison, petition from, 586.
Juan, Don. *See* Aguila.
Juliers, Duchy of (Gulichland), 461.
Justice, Lord Chief. *See* Popham.
Juveralltare. *See* Gibraltar.
Juye, M. *See* Ivy.

K

Kellett, William, merchant, London, 8
Kelsey, Scotland, 415.
Kelvedon, Essex, 516.
Kendall, George, letter from, 402.
Kenion, Capt., 492.
Kennell, Christopher, servant of, 65.
Kennelley, Philip, 582.
Kenricke, Captain Hugh, letters from, 441, 465.
Kensington, letter dated at, 296.
Kent, levies in, &c., 303, 441.
"lights" brought out of, for Cecil House, 385.
Kerdiff, John, petition from, 586.
Kerr (Carr), Sir Robert, 15, 203.
Kerry, "Kierie," 572.
Kersey, duty laid on, in Venice, 579.
Kettlewell, Michael, connected with the works in Ireland, 384.
Keyleweye, Francis, letter from, 129.
Keymish:
Captain, a kinsman of, 115.
Thomas, a servant of, 115.
Keyser, one, of Plymouth, offers to burn the Spanish fleet in Kinsale harbour, 429.
"Kickses," 91.
Kidderminster, 98.
Kildare, County of, 142.
Kildare:
Earl and Countess of. *See* FitzGerald.
my Lady of, jointure for, 423.
Kilgarren, co. Pembroke, 134.
Killigrew (Kyllegrew, Kilegrew):
Sir H[enry], 439.
——, writings found at the house of, 110.
——, an office held jointly with, 274.
John, 349, 391, 538.
——, letters from, 151, 376, 497.

Killigrew, John—*contd.*
——, concerning a dispute with his sister, his debt, &c., 369, 370, 376, 497.
Mr., 121, 404.
Mrs., matters concerning the husband of, &c., 369, 370.
William, letter from, 270.
——, " his poor old brother," 270.
Kilmallock (Kilmalacke), Ireland, town of, letter dated at, 3.
defence of, 94.
Kilrodre, 66 (2).
Kimbolton, co. Hereford, tithes of, 18.
Kindolie, Thomas, 527.
King :
Captain, 548.
Isaac, petition for a wardship, 499.
Robert, employment desired by, 455.
Kings Somborne, near Winchester, 63, 64, 100.
Kingston-upon-Hull, 247.
letter dated at, 152.
High Steward of. *See* Cecil.
inhabitants of, petition from, 588.
Mayor of. *See* Armine.
Mayor and Justices of, examination taken before, 367.
piratical craft lying off the haven of, 236.
a ship of, 314.
Kinloss, Abbot of, 185.
Kinnersley (Kynnersley) :
Anthony, petition from the two sons of, 54.
Edward, 44, 87.
——, letter from, 54.
Francis, 44, 87.
——, letter from, 54.
Kinsale (Kensale), Ireland, 554.
Spanish landing at, 405, 412, 414, 417, 420, 428, 429, 438.
plan of, and adjacent castles, 583.
victuallers of the English camp at the siege of, petition from, 587.
Spanish prisoners taken at, 532.
harbour of, advice given concerning the fortifying, &c., 427.
Kitson, Sir Thomas, case of, to be brought into the Star Chamber, 470.
Knapman .
Alexander, 570, 571.
James, found guilty of high treason, reference to, 570, 571.
Knathe, letter dated at, 215.
Knight of the Valley, the, Ireland, 2.
Knightly (Knyghtley) :
Richard, letter from, 224.
Valentine, 437.
——, letter to, 438.
Knighton, Parsonage, 113.
Kniphausen (Knyephousen), Baron of, 238.
Knivton, William, 583.
Knockfergus. *See* Carrickfergus.
Knollys (Knolls, Knolles, Knowles) :
Sir Francis, letter from, 100.
Henry, letter from, 45.
Knollys—*contd.*
Robert, 540.
——, his brother, Sir Francis, committed to his custody, 100.
Sir William, Comptroller of the Household, 251, 268, 587.
——, proceedings to elect him High Steward of Reading, 372.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Knoper, Capt., ship of, letter dated on board of, 317.
Kny, George, 216.
Kydman, bearer of a letter, referred to, 14
Kyme, letter dated at, 440.
Kynaston, Sir Edward, of Oteley, Salop, petition from, 585.
Kyrche, Jearves, letter from, 299.
Kyrton, one, 93.
Kytson, Lady Elizabeth, letter from, 470.

L

Lacon, Sir Francis, 98, 493.
Lacy, William, 440.
Ladighiera, M. *See* Desdiguières.
Lake :
Sir John, patentee of the County Clerkship of York, 17, 56, 537.
Mr., 341, 561.
Thomas, letter from, 394.
Lakes, Captain, of Portsmouth, 229.
Lambard :
Francis, letter from, 112.
Mr., death of, petition for his vacant post, 350, 351.
Lambert :
Marks, a Lincolnshire man, 270.
Sir Oliver, 226.
Lambeth (Lambehith), 244, 539.
letters dated at, 6, 20, 407, 494.
Lambeth marsh, a house in, 503.
Lancaster, city of, muster master's place of, 153, 197.
examinations before justices at, 166, 167.
prison of, 234.
parliamentary writs of, expected, 401.
letter dated at, 433.
rectory of, a lease in reversion of, asked for William Funstall, 515.
Lancaster, county of, Roman Catholics in, attitude of, &c., 109, 123, 166, 167, 366.
preachers in, 168, 366.
sheriff of, 166.
undersheriff of, mentioned, 444.
Lancaster, James, Governor General of the E. I. Company, appointment of, 18.
Land, value of, 194.
Lands End, mentioned, 466.
Lane :
John, 387.

Lane, John—*contd.*
——, a captain of horsemen in Staffordshire, connexion with the Earl of Essex, 34.
Sir William, 464, 465.
—— question of an appointment to be given to, 224, 257.
Lanfranche, Carlo, letter from, 142.
Langborne, Thomas, servant of the Bishop of Carlisle, 304.
Langford, John, 260.
Langley, John, 34.
Lantado, the. *See* Castile.
Lanthony, 124, 125, 126.
Lanyer, Alphonso, letter from, 427.
Laredo, Spanish men of war at, 369.
Latten, Mr., 563.
Laughern, one, 82.
Launceston Castle, 349.
Lawley, Mr., 106.
Lawlor, Robert, vicar general of the English pale from the Pope, 98.
Lawns, question concerning custom duties on, 210
Lawson :
Thomas, letter from, 146.
——, mother and uncle of, mentioned, 147.
William, letter to, 146.
Laycocke, John, of Whitecote, Yorks., heir of, a ward, 456.
Layng, Robert, letter from, 530.
Leake, Mrs. Jane, of Fleet Street, harbourer of Catholics, 364.
Ledes, Richard, letter from, 268.
Lee, port of, letter dated at, 309.
embarkation of men at, 309.
Lee (Lea, Le) :
Alderman, 34, 397, 527.
Harry, has left to serve the King of Scots, 85.
Sir Henry, Master of the Ordnance in the Tower, 500, 550, 560.
——, letters from, 9, 52, 58, 110, 156, 282.
——, letter to, 44.
——, attacked with gout, 52, 58.
——, brother of, 52.
Sir John, 103.
John, cousin of Sir Henry, 283.
——, letters from, 90, 550.
Mr., son-in-law of the Lord Keeper, 43.
Sir Richard, brother of Sir Henry, sent on a mission to Russia, his movements, &c., 202, 204, 207, 264, 387.
——, letters from, 306, 435, 538.
Rowland, merchant of London, sanity of, certified, 242.
Capt. Thomas, cousin of Sir Henry, 9, 90.
——, letter from, 44.
——, and the Essex Rebellion, 48, 53, 56, 98, 102, 126.
——, wife of, 98.
——, house of and land in Ireland, suit for, 142.
Lee, Capt. Thomas—*contd.*
——, execution of, 215, 251.
Tom, visit of, to the Earl of Tyrone, alluded to, 73.
Leek :
Sir Francis, 583.
Jo., J.P. for Surrey, 170.
Leffland. *See* Livonia.
Legge, Dr., at Cambridge. 119, 223.
Leghorn, 136, 163, 314, 378.
Le Grys (Grice) :
Christopher, of Billingford, Norfolk, heirs of. 455, 456, 462.
Francis, a ward, 455.
Henry, petition for a wardship, 462.
Margaret, petition for wardships, 455, 456.
——, confession of, 462.
William, 462.
Leicester :
Countess of, 80.
Earl of. *See* Dudley.
Leicester, Francis, 87.
Leichtenstein, Baron Charles, of, Lord High Steward of the Emperor, 513.
Leigh, co. Essex, money allowed to men waiting to embark from, 347.
Leigh ? (Lighe), letter dated at, 497.
Leigh(e) (Lighe, Lee, Lea) :
Captain Charles, 378, 457.
——, letters from, 408, 453.
——, plans for his voyage to the Straits, 408.
Captain Ed., 536.
Henry, letter addressed to, found in the thatch of a house, enquiries, &c., concerning, 277, 303, 304, 309.
Leighton (Laighton, Layghton) :
Sir Thomas, 100.
——, letter from, 551.
Mrs., 279.
Leith, siege of, services at, referred to, 250.
Lello :
Henry, letter from, 188.
Hugh, brother of Henry, 188.
Lennox :
Duke of. *See* Stuart.
Lady, 276.
——, steward and receiver of the lands of, 27.
Lenton, Edward, letters from, 153, 400.
Leominster (Leomster), Bailiff and Deputy Recorder of, letter from, 114.
Priory at, letter dated at, 114.
Lepton, Mr., 417.
Lesdeguières, Mons. de. *See* Desdiguières.
Le Sieur, Stephen, letters from, 229, 239, 267, 388.
Leslie (Lesly), William, of Civeildie, 539.
Letchfeild (Leitchfield, Lychfyld, &c.) :
Thomas, 81.
——, examination of, 201.
William, 84.
——, confession and examination of, 81, 201.

Letters, intercepted, referred to, 14.
Letto, Lord Chancellor of, Ambassador of the King of Poland, 347, 434, 435.
Levant Company, merchants of, representation from, 578–581.
Levant Seas, the, *alias* Middle Earth Seas, 578–580.
English pirates in, an expedition for suppressing, 453.
Levens, Captain Christopher, letters from, 49, 99, 117.
Leveson (Levison, Luson):
—, brother of Sir John Leveson, a mysterious box opened by, contents of, 404.
Sir John, 423, 441, 449.
——, part taken in suppressing the Essex Rebellion, 31, 32, 59–61.
John, 387.
Sir Richard, Admiral, 170, 319, 332, 333, 490.
——, letters from, 118, 129, 450, 477.
——, departure with his fleet from Plymouth, 489.
——, his engagement with the Spanish off Castle Haven, 526.
Walter, 387.
Levinus, Mr. *See* Munck.
Lewes:
David, 133.
Francis, of Cornard, Suffolk, petition of, 499.
Thomas, of Hurpton, J.P., Radnorshire, 133.
Lewis:
Dr. Griffith, letter from, 20.
John, of Cardiganshire, 161.
Thomas, 39.
Lewkenor (Lewkener, Lewknore):
Mr., 396.
Sir Richard, Justice of Chester, 61, 320.
——, letters from, 18, 81, 459, 498.
——, letter to, 320.
Leyster, Francis, 44.
Libels circulated, 132, 156, 321, 379, 550.
Liberties, the Lords of, a dispute connected with, 430.
Lichfield:
one, a Dominican friar, 167.
Richard, 188.
Lichfield, Treasurer of, 4.
Liddisdale, a raid into, restitution of goods, 398, 399.
Liege (Liedg), 356, 372.
powder from, for the camp before Ostend, 380.
Lighe. *See* Leigh.
Lile:
Mr., 117.
a servant of the Countess of Essex, 251.
Lille, 356.
Lillie, Doctor, Archdeacon of Wilts, 437.
Limauer, George, letters from, 111, 122, 136, 147, 163.
letter to, 171.
Limerick (Limberick), city of, 25, 554.
letter dated at, 145.
Limerick—*contd.*
reported escape of Teige O'Bryan from, 217.
Mayor of, 94.
——, imprisonment by the Earl of Thomond, 145.
——, the fine imposed upon, 217.
Deputy Mayor of, letter from, 144.
citizens of, Earl of Thomond's ill-treatment of, &c., 144, 145, 217.
——, a delegate from, asks for secret conference with Cecil, 285.
Limerick, county of, list of Undertakers in, 95.
Dean of, weekly entertainment of, 196.
Limerick, John, 44, 87.
Lincoln, 228.
letter dated at, 225.
Bishop of. *See* Chaderton.
Earl of. *See* Clinton.
county of, feodaryship of, 204.
——, gentlemen in, a mistake in the furnishing of horses and men by, 439.
——, certain lands and tenements in, 485.
Linewray (Linwray, Lynewraie, &c.), John, in the Ordnance Office, 296, 560.
letters from, 357, 439.
complaint against, 426.
particular services effected in the Office of Ordnance by, 551.
Lingen, Edward, prisoner in the Tower, petition from his mother, 585.
Links, John, master of a vessel, 314.
Linley (Lindley):
Sir Henry, 86.
——, and Essex's estate, 157.
Captain L., 536.
Lire, 380.
Lisbon (Lishborne, Lysborne, Luxborne, &c.), 7, 54, 74, 115, 118, 120, 143, 144, 314, 390, 394, 429, 510, 527 568, 577.
naval and military preparations, &c., at, 42, 129, 144, 213, 303, 305, 548.
virulence of the plague at, 369.
Lister, John, letter from, 381.
Littlecote (Lyttecote), co. Wilts, letter dated at, 362.
"Little Robin Rydeck," a nickname, 134.
Littleton (Lyttleton, &c.):
Sir Edward, 44, 87, 214, 387.
——, his connexion with the Essex Rebellion, 34, 37.
——, sister of, wife of John Lane, 34.
——, letter from, 230.
——, family of, poverty of, 231.
——, wife of, a Devereux, 387.
Humphrey, brother of John, 78.
James, brother of Sir Edward, Keeper of Chartley Park, his connexion with the Essex Rebellion, 34, 128.
John, 44, 69, 78, 90, 214.
——, house of, at Franckeley, seized, 47.

Littleton, John—*contd.*
——, wife of, brings a packet of letters to the Sheriff of Worcestershire, 62.
Mr., 103.
Liveries, Surveyor of the, 212.
Liverpool, letters dated at, 193, 467.
relations with Chester, 465, 466, 467.
horse at, awaiting embarcation to Ireland, 473.
Mayors of. *See* Bird. *See* Brooke.
Livonia (Leffland, Leyvfland, &c.), 264
progress of the campaign in, &c., 239, 347, 435.
Lizard, the, two Spanish men-of-war reported to be off, 229.
Llandaff:
Bishop of. *See* Morgan.
Bishopric of, 21, 251.
Llandefalle (Landivathley), co. Brecon, 127.
Llannlyndovey, 379.
Lleweny (Llewenie), letters dated at, 446, 489.
Lloyd (Lloid):
Evan, 297.
George, Bishop of Man, 271.
Jevan, infant forcibly taken away by, 395.
Sir John, 127.
——, information concerning, 96.
——, quarrel with Sir John Salisbury, 445, 446, 460.
John, 44.
Morgan, an intant, wardship of, 395, 436.
Splaudian, nephew of Lord Lumley, a recovered lunatic, passport desired for, 470.
Thomas, J.P., 93.
Loadstones, 4.
Loakes, Mr., 395.
Loans, raising of, 12.
Lockley, Francis, servant to Lady Lovell, 516.
Lodge, Dr., at Lambert Hill, a patient of, 356.
Lok (Lock(e)):
Henry. 22, 150, 151, 152, 195, 228, 478, 521, 538.
——, letters from, 85, 273, 331, 369, 371, 378, 383, 391, 505.
——, letters to, 91, 261, 279, 449.
——, concerned in a legal dispute, 383.
——, proposed plan for settling the dispute between, and John Killigrew, 497.
Zachary, letter from, 110.
Lombardy, troops in, 163.
Spanish troops in, disbanded, 158.
London:
the stocks in, 31.
arrangements and levying of men for the defence of, 59.
feodaryship of, 204.
apprentices in prison in connexion with the Essex Rebellion, 270.
Port of, 314.
London—*contd.*
Aldermen of, 7, 30, 508.
Bishop of. *See* Bancroft.
Customer of, 580.
Lord Mayor of. *See* Garrard. *See* Rider.
——, son of a former, 416.
Lord Mayor and Aldermen of, an order from, 412.
Sheriff of, connexion with the Essex Rebellion, 30.
Recorder of. *See* Croke.
London and Westminster Places:
Aldersgate (Aldgate), 59.
——, letters dated at, 302, 511.
——, "the Bell" in, letter dated at, 45.
Austin (Austyne, Augustine) Friars, letters dated at, 246, 459, 494.
Bankside, 50.
Barnards' Inn, letter dated at, 159.
Bartholomew fair, 362.
——, Lane, 356.
Baynard's (Bainards) Castle, letters dated at, 240, 409, 470, 517.
Bear Binder Lane, 50.
Bergavenny house, 60.
Bethlehem, Hospital, 470.
Bishop of London's house, letters dated at, 35, 89.
Bishopsgate Street, Sir John Spencer's house in, 88.
Black Bull, the, in Southwark, named as a rendezvous, 216.
Blackfriars, 356.
——, letters dated at, 144, 148, 193, 198, 231, 291, 293, 302, 320, 330, 410, 412, 415, 423, 428, 450, 498, 500, 522, 527.
——, Lord Cobham's house at, 59.
——, ——, letter dated at, 114.
——, a minister at, restraint of, 148.
——, parishioners of a church at, 154.
Blackwall, 439, 580.
Bridewell, 507.
——, escape of a prisoner from, 199.
——, apprentices committed to, 270.
Bridge Gate, 59.
Broadstreet, 162.
Canon Row, letter dated at, 29.
Carter Lane, 60.
Cecil House, letter dated at, 342.
——, hangings, &c., for, 397.
——, alterations, &c., 343, 385, 392.
Charing Cross, letter dated at, 393. 404.
Cheapside, 31, 68.
"The Chequer," near Dowgate, horses seized at, 44.
——, near Charing Cross, 134.
Clarke's Alley on the Bankside, 50.
Coleman Street, 54.
the Counter in the Poultry, 93.
——, letters dated at, 35, 530.
Counters, the, prisoners in, 37.
Court, the, Lord Essex's proposition of seizing, 69.
Crosby House, letter dated at, 382.

London and Westminster Places—*contd.*
Crosby Place, in Bishopsgate Street, 88.
Crutched Friars (Chrocit Friers), 147, 314.
Custom house, a clerk of, 177.
Distaff Lane, 57.
Doctors' Commons, letter dated at, 233.
Dowgate, 44.
Drury House, in the Strand, 45, 103.
Duchy House, 404.
Essex House, 96, 97, 100, 106.
Exchange, the, 59, 77.
——, libel found on the stairs of, 156.
Fenchurch Street (Fanchurch), 67, 190.
Fleet, the, 56, 99, 205, 218, 231, 318.
——, letters dated at, 14, 512.
——, prisoners in, 37.
——, Warden of, duties owing to, 121.
Fleet Street, 364.
——, letters dated at, 492, 495.
French Church in, referred to, 193.
Gatehouse, the, prisoners in, 37, 109, 414.
——, letters dated at, 165, 175, 180, 211, 237, 238, 248, 252, 283, 286, 325, 326, 395, 403, 436, 456, 480.
Gracious Street, 39, 67.
Grays (Graies) Inn, 270.
——, letters dated at, 177, 232, 419, 498.
——, the lawyer of, 468.
——, Lane, 46, 124.
Hackney, 381.
——, letters dated at, 411, 501.
Holborn, 54.
——, letters dated at, 442, 486.
——, St. Andrew's, 553.
King's Bench, prison of, letter dated at, 20. *And see* Queen's Bench.
——, 37.
——, office, a member of the staff of, 364.
Lambeth. *See* Lambeth.
Lambert Hill, 356, 357.
Leadenhall, 47.
Lime (Lyme) Street, 20, 86, 303.
Lincoln's Inn, 24, 56, 204, 270.
Lombard Street, 31.
Lothbury, letter dated at, 145.
Ludgate, 31, 59 (2), 60.
Marshalsea (Martialsaye, Marshalseas), the, 37, 50, 403.
——, letters dated at, 287, 307.
Milford Lane, 43.
Mincing (Mynsing) Lane, 54.
——, letter dated at, 315.
Minories, the, letter dated at, 500.
Moorgate, 59.
Newgate, 31, 37, 56, 59, 65, 104, 424.
——, keeper of, 66.
Newgate Market, letters dated at, 156, 176, 194.
——, a constable in, brings a libel to the Lord Mayor, 132.
London and Westminster Places—*contd.*
Old Bailey, 70, 380, 381.
——, Constable in the, libel brought by, 321.
Old Change over against Carter Lane end, 30.
Old Fish Street, libel found in, 53.
Paternoster Row, 70.
——, the Seven Stars, a cook's house in, 357.
Paul's Wharf, 134.
Poultry, the, a libel found in, 132.
Prince's Court, the, 553.
Rogue Lane, 356.
Rolls, the, letter dated at, 45.
Rutland House, 40, 392.
St. Clement's, parish of, 108.
St. James, 133.
St. John's Street, letter dated at, 148.
St. Margaret's, parish church of, 588.
St. Martin's, bailiff of, an arrest made by, 402.
——, in the Fields, parishioners of, letter to, 321.
St. Paul's, Cathedral of (Powles), 59.
——, stone bought for the repair of, 362.
——, question of the Dean of Westminster retaining a place in, 355.
——, Dean of, his attitude towards the Dean of Westminster, &c., 407.
—— Chain (Poole's Chayne), 33.
——, Churchyard, assembly place for men guarding the city, &c., 52, 59.
—— Cross, preachers and preaching at, 30, 55, 76.
St. Peter's, Leadenhall, 47.
Salisbury Court, 142.
Salisbury House near Ivy Bridge, 412.
Savoy, the, 233.
——, letters dated at, 141, 341.
——, letter addressed to, 328.
——, Master of, 521.
——, death of one of the Fellows of, a suitor for the vacant place, 545.
Scotland [Yard], 349.
Serjeants' Inn, letters dated at, 3, 28, 38, 84, 183, 201, 215, 237, 244.
——, Lord Chief Justice's chamber at, 53.
"The Ship," letter dated at, 268.
Smithfield, letter dated at, 143.
Southampton House, 364, 365.
Southwark, 50, 59, 125.
——, "the Black Bull" in, 216.
Stepney, letters dated at, 268, 269.
Strand, the, 93, 106, 244, 562.
——, letters dated at, 61, 65, 565.
——, Sign of the Lute in, letter addressed to, 280.
——, Earl of Essex's apothecary in, 531.
Temple Bar, 34.
Thames Street, 93.
Three Cranes in the Vintry, 39.

London and Westminster Places—*contd.*
Tower, the, 36, 53, 56, 103, 176, 367, 389, 509, 585.
——, letters dated at, 39, 46, 69, 74, 90, 106, 112, 117, 121, 122, 136, 139, 141, 146, 156, 169 (2), 194, 205, 230, 240, 244, 247, 275, 283, 296, 300, 309, 349, 357, 378, 395, 409, 439, 495, 496.
——, Earl of Essex's proposition of seizing, 69.
——, a plot to deliver the Earl of Essex from, 77.
——, date of Earl of Essex's committal to, 102.
——, Earl of Essex's execution in, 83.
——, petition for prisoners in, 329.
——, keeper of the small guns at, 500.
——, Lieutenant of. *See* Peyton.
——, Master of the Ordnance in. *See* Lee, Sir Henry.
——, Treasury of Records in, letter dated at, 351.
Tower Hill, Lord Lumley's house at, letter dated at, 183.
——, H. M.'s storehouse at, letter dated at, 343.
Tungwell St., letter dated at, 391.
Turnagain Lane by Newgate, 357.
Walbrook, letter dated at, 296.
Wardrobe, the, letter dated at, 37.
Whitehall, 134.
——, letter dated at, 502.
——, the Court at, letter dated at, 185.
White Lion, the, 37.
York House, letters dated at, 352, 354, 515.
Longford, Nicholas, fines levied upon, 194.
Longtown, co. Hereford, 125.
Longworth, John, 186.
Loor, Peter Van, letter from, 338.
Lopes:
Baltazar, a Spanish serjeant major, 305.
Ruy, 476.
Lordington (Lordyngton), living of, conspiracy to obtain the, 222.
letter dated at, 222.
Loretto, 172.
Lorraine, 267.
Lough Foyle (Loughfoile), 42, 357, 425, 473–475, 524, 525, 545, 587.
embarkation of troops for, 24.
arrival of soldiers at, 62.
Controller of the Musters at, 340.
the provisioning for, claimed by Liverpool, 466.
"Loughe tower" in Scotland, 415.
Louvain (Loveyn, Loven), two English girls kept under restraint at, 222.
Lovelace:
Anne, a maid, Dowager Lady Russell's complaint against, 424, 563.
Sir Richard, 97, 103.
——, letter from, 79.
Lovell:
Captain, part taken in suppressing the Essex Rebellion, and reward given to, 117, 173, 214.
Francis, 142.
Jane, Lady, letter from, 515.
——, a former servant of, 515.
Sir Robert of Lancashire, wardship of the heirs of, 499, 505.
Lover [Loveer], Roger, of Ostend, 78, 79.
Low Countries, the (Netherlands), 49, 74, 78, 103, 162, 294, 315, 548, 550, 558, 569.
campaign in, 53, 54, 220, 221, 248, 255, 256, 303, 353, 354, 451, 452, 458, 459, 461, 522, 523.
employment in, desired, 193, 197 (2), 211, 286, 296, 545, 587.
Italian soldiers for Spanish service in, 7.
reported movements of troops in, 199.
ships for, 329.
Spanish troops for, 42.
Lowe:
John, 357.
Alderman Thomas, 34.
——, letter from, 314.
William, burgess of Bristol, 428.
Lowman, John, letter from, 215.
Lowther (Louther):
—, an alliance with the Grahams and Carletons, referred to, 235.
Richard, 164.
——, letter from, 515.
——, only daughter of, wife of Thomas Cleyburne, 515.
Mr., Deputy of Lord Scroope, 399.
Lowther, co. Westm., letter dated at, 515.
Loyson, Peter, shipmaster, of Flushing, complaint of and petition for, 509, 576–578.
Lubeck, 347, 514.
a fly-boat of, 453.
a merchant of, appointed by the Queen to transport negroes and blackamoors, 569.
Lucton, letter dated at, 149.
Ludlow, 127.
letter dated at, 461.
Castle of, letters dated at, 18, 82, 395, 499.
Luff(e):
John, letter from, 552.
Robert, letters from, 128, 552.
Luis, Don. *See* Carillo.
Lumley:
[John] Lord, letters from, 183, 312, 389, 430, 470.
Lady, letters from, 312, 389, 430.
Lord and Lady, desire to have Sir R. Cecil's son to stay with them, 430.
Lusen. *See* Leveson.
Luther, Geoffrey, a factor at Venice, 109, 352.
Luxborne. *See* Lisbon.

Luxemburgh, Italian troops in, 286.
Lyly, John, letter from, 89.
Lyma, report of movements at, 213.
Lyme Regis, co. Dorset, Mayor of. *See* Bidgood.
Lynewraye. *See* Linewraye.
Lynn, 254.
Lyons, 122.
news from, 158.
Lysle (Lisle), Captain Fra: letter from, 193.
Lysset, Oliver, an Englishman in Poland, news of, 347.
Lyster, John, 367.
Lyttlecote. *See* Littlecote.
Lytton:
Mr., 54.
William, letter from, 194.

M

McCarthy (McCartymore), Florence, a prisoner in England, 353, 354, 381.
Macclesfield (Maxfild), co. Chester, letters dated at, 197, 218.
Chief Clerk of, death of, 201.
Mayor of. *See* Fitton, Sir Edward.
Forest of, 175.
Gaol, a prisoner in, 197.
McConnell (Maconel), Sir James, 228, 391.
McCooley, Arden, a traitor, 548.
McDonell, Dono, 65.
letter to, 66.
McGennis (McGennys), land formerly belonging to, petition for, 547.
Machin, Thomas, 42.
McRorie [O'Moore], Sheney, rebellion of, referred to, 572.
Maddison, Capt., commanding a company at Ostend, 263, 346.
Madox, Thomas, letter from, 505.
Madrid (Madrill), 527.
the common prison or carcel of, letters dated from, 203, 255 (2).
Maestricht, 380, 452.
Maine, Duke of, son of, sent as ambassador from the King of France, 380.
Mainwaring (Maynwaringe, Manwaring, Mannorynge):
J. W., 95, 199.
Sir George, son of, a ward, 193.
Maior, —, 147.
Majorca (Majorica, Mayorke), 172.
ships of, captured, 377, 378.
Malaga (Mallaga), Spain, 219, 377.
Malbie (Malbye), Captain Henry, 117.
letter from, 552.
Maldere, [Jacob Van], president of the Council of State in Zealand, opposes English interference, 256.
Malines. *See* Mechlin.
Mallory (Mallery, Malory, &c.):
Captain, 536.
Fynon, 556.
Simon, 87, 214.
Sir William, letters from, 18, 76, 176
Malton, letters dated at, 328, 436.
Man, Isle of, 554.
Controller of. *See* Molyneux.
Islanders of, a petition of, 271.
Bishop of. *See* Lloyd.
Man:
Stephen, 44, 87.
William, of Dundee, 299.
Manfeld, one, 563.
Mangerton, Laird of, harbours malefactors, &c., 398.
Manhod, Mr., 307.
Manners (Mannors, Maners):
Sir Charles, 392.
Edward, former Earl of Rutland, 529.
Lady Elizabeth, sister of the Earl of Rutland, 141, 142.
Lady Frances, sister of the Earl of Rutland, 141, 142.
Francis, brother of Roger, Earl of Rutland, 44, 87, 103, 214.
——, letter from, 34.
Sir George, 87, 103, 214.
Isabel, Dowager Countess of Rutland, 529.
——, letter from, 269.
——, [grand]son of. *See* Cecil, William Lord Ros.
Joseph, 86.
Robert, 86.
Roger, Earl of Rutland, 36, 40 (2), 41, 44, 103, 214, 369.
——, letters from, 141, 230, 246, 283, 396, 469, 487, 529.
——, French armour, &c., for, 44, 99.
——, the servant of, examination of, 58.
——. committed, 102.
——, his distressed estate, &c., 141, 142, 230, 529.
——, Countess Dowager fears he will take land belonging to her "son," [Lord] Roos, 269.
——, to be lodged at Uffington House, 413, 414, 448.
Roger, uncle of the Earl of Rutland, 199.
——, letters from, 141, 375, 413, 448.
——, letter to, 141.
Countess of Rutland, 448.
late Countess of Rutland, 369.
Mannorbier (Mannor Beere), co. Pem., suit for the lease of, 413.
Mannorynge. *See* Mainwaring.
Mansell, Sir Robert, 367, 476, 477, 479.
letter from, 303.
Mansfield, Mr., Councillor for the March of Wales, 567.
Mansfield Woodhouse, co. Notts., curate of, seditious speeches made by, 178.
Mantua, Duke of, captured by a Turkish galley, 172.

Manwaring. *See* Mainwaring.
Manwood, —, cousin of Lord Cobham, petition for, 522.
Maplet, Edward, letter from, 240.
Maplethorpe, 375.
Mar, Marr, Earl of. *See* Erskine.
Marbeck, Dr., 142.
Marbery, Edward, 440.
March, Ambrose, son of, petition for, 246.
Marche, William, of the Isle of Ely, letter from, 401.
Marchena, John de, nephew of, a prisoner in England, 570.
Marcoll, Richard, 441.
Margarita, 213.
Margate (Margett), 333, 335, 356.
letter dated at, 303.
the roads of, 293, 313.
Margett (Margitts), George, involved in a tavern brawl, 190.
letter from, 504.
Market-Rasen (Raison), co. Linc., 586.
Markham, Sir Griffith (Griffin), 226.
letter from, 301.
letter to, 225.
Marmaduke, Mr., 587.
Marseilles, ships of, 377.
Marsh, Captain, a suspected follower of Essex, 173.
Marshall, K., 109.
Marshfield, 269.
Marten, Nathaniel, merchant, London, 8.
Marthom, 168.
Martin, Sir Richard, Alderman of London, 30, 508.
examination of, 68.
persuades the Earl of Essex to submit to the Queen's authority, 39.
William, 499.
Martock, co. Som., property of Sir R. Cecil in, 333.
parsonage of, 302, 390.
Martyrology, 166.
Masham, William, 88.
letters from, 165, 211.
Mason, Mr., 587.
Massinger, Arthur, 340, 360.
Massye, Gerard, 146.
Mathews (Mathewes):
Captain, mentioned, 216.
Thomas, 122.
Maunder, Henry, information of, 98.
Maurice, Count. *See* Nassau.
Mawe:
Leonard, M.A., a candidate for the proctorship of Cambridge University, 339.
Mr., 351.
May, Capt. Joseph, letters from, 117, 122.
Maye, —, complaint against, 335.
Mayence, Archbishop of, death of, 164.
Mayerd, William, 153.
Maynard, H., letter from, 339.
Mayorke. *See* Majorca.
Meade, Jo., Mayor of Cork, letters from, 217, 330.
Mechanical mystery referred to, 412.
Mechlin (Malines), 380.
Medici:
Don Antonio de, 158.
Signor Giorgio di, 163.
Medley, Thomas, 44.
Meer, Henry, letter from, 396.
Meeres, John, letter from, 403.
Meggs, William, merchant, London, 7.
Melcombe (Melcome) Regis, co. Dorset
letters dated at, 326, 329.
And see Weymouth.
Melven, 314.
Melwood, letter dated at, 446.
Mendes, Hector, 476.
Mercantile adventure—balanced statement of expenditure and receipts, 378.
Mercaston, co. Derby, 583.
Merchants adventurers, the, alleged plot to expel them from Stoad, 514.
messenger from, goes to the Emperor, 513.
"Mercury crystallined or alcolisated," 406.
Merionethshire, mustering in, particulars concerning, 460.
Merrie, Martin, Scot, examination of, 193.
Mersey, the river, 466.
Messina, 453.
letter dated at, 297.
Metauro, River, 172.
Meuse, the river, 249.
Mexia (Mislia), Don Augustino, Governor of Antwerp, Lieutenant General of the Archduke, 305, 409, 523.
Mey, William, letter from, 240.
Meyrick (Merrick, Meryck, &c.):
Sir or Dr. Francis, brother of Sir Gelly, 81, 82, 96, 107–108, 121, 162, 413, 536.
——, a lease conveyed to, 113.
Sir Gelly (Guylliame, Gilliem, Gilbard), 44, 61, 74, 86, 93, 125, 126, 127, 215, 267, 552.
——, information concerning, 43, 106, 107.
——, letters from, 19, 20.
——, dream and speeches concerning, 133, 134, 135.
——, a man of, speeches made by, 134.
——, committed, 102.
——, answers of, 105, 122.
——, daughter of, the wife of Sir John Vaughan, 82, 108.
——, directions as to the disposal of his lands, &c., 113.
——, in connexion with the Earl of Essex's estate, 157, 547.
——, Lady Clifford pleads for an interview with, 92.
——, lands formerly belonging to, suit for the lease of, 413.
——, said to have been the instigator of two murders, 127.
——, servant of, 65.
—— ——, information given by, 106–108.
——, stones left by, 38, 171.

Meyrick, Sir Gelly—*contd.*
——, visit of Sir Robert Crosse to, 66.
——, wife of, 82.
John, brother of Sir Gelly, 105.
John, 347.
——, letters from, 386, 393.
Lady, 126.
Symond, 113.
the two knights, a journey of, through Carmarthenshire and Pembrokeshire, reference to, 135.
Michelbourne (Mychellbourne, &c.), Sir or Capt. Edward, 44, 87, 214, 536.
letter from, 504.
Michell:
Fra., letter detailing services in Ireland, &c., 552.
Laurence, petition for a wardship, 483.
Stephen, examination of, 267.
Michellot, —, 314.
Michelson, Peter, a Dutchman, 479.
Middelburgh (Middleburgh, &c.), Zealand, 118, 337, 342, 349, 353, 358, 403, 407, 409, 452.
letters dated at, 221, 361.
Middle Earth Seas, or the Levant, 578.
Middlesex, lands in, dealings concerning, 359.
a commission in, adjourned, 80.
Middleton (Midleton, &c.):
Hugh, a goldsmith, 512.
Mr., a man of, 478, 479.
R., a priest, letter from, 109.
——, execution of, 165.
——, attempted rescue of, 166, 167.
Thomas, letter from, 207.
Miever, Gre. of Trinity College, 458.
Might, —, connected with the victualling in Ireland, 384.
Milan, 159.
Governor of, 289.
news from, 163, 172.
office of — of the gates in, 172.
Milborne, —, 87.
Mildmay(e), Sir Anthony, English Ambassador in France, 170, 464.
letter from, 41.
a case brought before, at Rouen, referred to, 575.
Milford Haven, 98, 108, 125, 328, 554.
letters dated at, 471, 473.
a French vessel trading at, taken by a pirate, 117.
as a harbour of refuge, 471.
Millett, Henry, 429.
Milner, Robert, letters from, 302, 390.
Minckwitz, Baron of, the Emperor's commissioner, expected arrival at Lubeck, 514.
Minehead (Minyeat), co. Som., near Bridgwater, a man of war of, 304.
Mines Royal, the, letter to the Governors, &c., of, 268.
Minne (Mynne):
Capt. Thomas, 465.
——, letter from, 328.
William, 110.
Minories, the. *See* London Places.
Minwere (Mynwere), co. Pem., house of John Barlow in, 92.
Mislia. *See* Mexia.
Missendine, —, 232.
Modena, Duke of, 158.
Moeurs (Moers), fall of, 322.
description of the taking of, 337.
late Countess of, 337.
Castle of, 265.
Molesworth, John, letter from, 230.
Moltedo, Jacomo, a Genoese, bankruptcy of, 172.
Molyneux (Mullineux, Mullinax, &c.):
Mr., Controller of the Isle of Man, 105.
Mr., of Bevercotes, co. Notts., accused of harbouring Jesuits, &c., 437, 438.
Sir Richard, letter from, 160.
——, charge against, 166, 167.
Mollinex, —, connected with the victualling in Ireland, 384.
Monaghan, rent of, 384.
Monmouth, Earl of Pembroke steward of three castles in, 99.
Monopolies, a proposed inquiry into, 324, 325.
Montagu (Mountague):
Captain, servant of, 65.
Sir Edward, 45.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 485.
E., Justice of Northamptonshire, letter from, 224.
H., proceedings in Parliament, 485.
Lady, 132.
Montaloo, D. Grazia, a young Florentine, 2.
Monteagle, Lord. *See* Parker, William.
Montefiascone, Bishop of, death of, and probable successor, 159.
Montjoy, Lord. *See* Blount.
Montfort (Mountfort):
Dr., one of the chaplains at Essex's execution, 83.
Thomas, letter from, 233.
Montmelian, surrender of, 158, 163, 172, 173.
Moore (More):
—, a priest with a club foot, 437.
Daniel, examination of, 367.
Etherick, description of, 171.
Sir G., proceedings in Parliament, 484.
James, master of the "Sunday," examination of, &c., 119, 120.
John, son of, suitor for the wardship of, 498.
Mrs., 216, 278, 302.
one, a chalice sent by, 406.
Richard, 367, 379.
William, 173. *And see* More.
Mordaunt, Henry, Lord, letter from, 432.
More (Moore, &c.):
Edward, and 13 other gentlemen pensioners recommend Mr. Asheby for a wardship, 507.
George, J.P., for Surrey, 170.
Alderman John, 159, 531.
——, letters from, 210, 242, 478. *And see* Moore.

Morecote, 233.
Mores, the, Capt. Lea assists, 98.
Morey, George, servant of the lord of Bawiris, 85.
Morgan:
——, in Ireland, 517.
Capt., wounded at Ostend, 291.
Sir Edmond, letter from, 296.
Edward, of St. George's, near Bristol, letter from, 553.
Rice, of Hereford, Elizabeth, daughter of, examination of, &c., 356, 357.
William, Bishop of Llandaff, afterwards Bishop of St. Asaph, 153, 232.
——, letter from, 397.
——, form of oath for, 312.
——, complaint against, 521.
William, J.P. for Surrey, 170.
Capt. William, 407, 455.
——, departure for the coast of Ireland, 418, 419 (3).
——, pinnace of, 447.
Morley, Lord. *See* Parker, Edward.
Moros, Don Christofero De, 568.
Morrison (Morisone), Sir Richard, 65, 536.
Morrogh, James, merchant of Cork, petition from, 587.
Morse, —, a farmer of Sir Thomas Kitson, wrongs committed against, 470.
"Mortesse" used in bombardment of Ostend, 336.
Moscow, 387.
Mose, the, 461.
Moseley (Mosley):
Anthony, merchant, London, 8.
Edward, son of Sir Nicholas Moseley, petition for wardships, 505.
Moubray. *See* Mowbray.
Mouch, John, 193.
Mount, the, in Cornwall, 419.
Mountacute, Lord. *See* Brown.
Mountaine, Mr., proctor, 187.
Mounteagle. *See* Parker, William.
"Mountfenell, John, Baron," letter from, 556.
Mountjoy. *See* Blount.
Mowbray (Mowbrey, Moubray):
Philip, 378, 391.
——, Sir R. Cecil's dealings with, 137, 138.
Walter, letter from, 85.
Muchelney (Mochelney), Somerset, 390.
Mugwell St., letter dated at, 341.
Mull, Sir R., 109.
Mumpersons, Mr., 375.
Munck, Levinus, Secretary to Sir R. Cecil, 33, 393, 404, 549.
letter to, 33.
letters endorsed by, 290, 291, 354, 382.
notes by, 250, 584.
to take Cecil's place at a christening, 509.
Mundey, Robert, merchant of Penrhyn, 120.
Muner (?), Mr., in hiding, 45.
Munster, 94, 268, 359.
state of, 2.
Munster—*contd.*
scarcity of English tenants in, &c., 94, 95.
prices of cattle, corn, &c., in, 95.
a gentleman porter of, petition for a company for, 320.
two powerful rebels of, imprisoned in England, 381.
amount of composition in, 384.
Spanish landing in, 353, 355, 404, 405; *and see* Ireland.
forces in, victualling of, 518.
wars, a soldier maimed in, petition for, 572.
Lord President of. *See* Carew, Sir George.
Muriotta, 163.
Muscadels, imposition on, 579.
Muschampe, George, high sheriff of Northumberland, petition from, 585.
Muscovy. *See* Russia.
Musgrave:
Richard, 140.
——, letters from, 217, 246.
Thomas, 524.
——, sent as a messenger to King James, 398.
Mushe, one, a seminary priest, 309.
Mychelbourne. *See* Michelbourne.
Myddleton. *See* Middleton.
Myllett, John, a ward, 501.
Mylls, Arthur, former servant to Lord Oxford, petition from, 586.
Myners, —, of Waltham Abbey, 542.
Mynwere. *See* Minwere.

N

Namur, powder, &c., from, 380.
Nangle, —, 227.
friar, a nephew of, to attend on the Baron of Scrine, 238.
Nantwich, letter dated at, 389.
Naples (Napoly), 289, 327, 377.
Governor of, 289.
Napper, one, Jesuit, a prisoner, 569.
Narrow Seas, Vice-Admiral of. *See* Preston.
Narrow Water, Castle of the, petition for the bestowal of, 547.
Nassau (Nassawe):
Count Ernest of, 346.
——, regiments commanded by, 248.
——, wounded before Rheinberg, 281.
Count Henry of, 249.
Count John of, sudden departure from the army, 250.
Justinus, Admiral of Zealand, quits the Admiralty, 221, 334.
Count or Grave Maurice of, "His Excellency," 303, 308, 377, 403.
——, arrival at Middleburgh for a conference with Sir F. Vere, &c., 358, 360.

Nassau, Count Maurice—*contd.*
——, Elector Palatine invites him to be godfather to his son, 409.
——, men from the army of, for Ostend, 336.
——, movements of, 349, 452, 459.
——, progress and incidents of his campaign, 220, 248, 250, 255, 265, 273, 281, 282, 286, 322, 337, 338, 360, 409, 459, 461, 581.
——, reported to be going to marry the daughter of Duke Charles, 435.
Count William of, regiments commanded by, 248.
a map of the genealogy of the house of, presented to the Queen, 565.
Naughton, Robert, 552.
Naval: proposal to maintain a fleet on the coast of Spain, for offensive operations, 129.
Neale, Neile:
Auditor Francis, 341.
——, letter from, 340.
Dr. Richard, chaplain of Sir R. Cecil, letters from, 241, 358.
——, brother-in-law of, petition for, 359.
William, 341.
Neapolitans, the, Basha of Algiers betrayed to, &c., 289.
Negroes and Blackamoors, arrangements for the transportation of, 569.
Nelson (Neisone):
Captain, 226, 227.
one, the Pope's priest's brother, 556.
Nerne, Peter, 416, 417.
Nerve, 387.
Netherlands *or* Netherlanders, ("Nelanders,") 557.
before Rhyn-Berke, 249.
a ship of the, 162; *and see* Low Countries.
Neuburg, 239.
Neuporte. *See* Nieuport.
Nevers, Duke of, proposed visit to England, 148.
Nevill (Neville, Nevile):
Anne, Lady, wife of Sir Henry, 88, 110, 193, 526.
——, petitions from, 145, 259.
——, her deafness, 145.
——, father of, old age and weakness of, 259.
Sir Henry, 76, 103, 214, 564, 570.
——, letters from, 73, 88, 175, 193, 273, 300, 320, 526, 555.
——, examines some papers, 110.
——, owes his life to Sir R. Cecil, &c., 273, 300.
——, pleads for his family, &c., 193, 300, 321, 526.
——, proposals as to his fine, &c., 274, 371, 526.
——, statement as to his knowledge of Essex's designs, 176.
——, brother of, 274.
——, children of, mentioned, 145, 259.
Nevill(e)—*contd.*
Henry, eldest son of Sir Henry, property entailed on, 274, 371.
Thomas, of Trinity College, 458.
Newark, 224.
Newarke, Tho., letter from, 556.
Newborough (Newburro), co. Staff., letter dated at, 123.
Newby, Lord of, 344.
Newcastle, 66, 79.
letter dated at, 200.
customer of, search of a ship by, 200.
Newcome, Dr., Doctor of the Civil Laws, 119.
Newcomen, Robert, surveyor of the victuals in Ireland, 385, 533.
petition from, 587.
Newgate. *See* London Places.
Newfoundland (Newland), French ships at to be advised to return, 368, 369.
fish, motion to be brought into the Star Chamber against the transportation of, 297.
——, for the victualling of the army in Ireland, 518.
New Inn, principal of, 106.
Newman, Richard, of London, taken prisoner into Spain, examination of, 6.
Newmeghen. *See* Nimeguen.
Newport. *See* Nieuport.
Newport:
Francis, Councillor for the March of Wales, 106, 567.
Henry, petition for a wardship, 486.
Mr., 271.
Newry, the, 548.
Newstead, [co. Notts. ?], letter dated at, 178.
Newton, Mr., 113.
Nicholas, —, Spenser's man, 167.
Nicholls, William, 66.
Nicholson (Nicolson):
Ed., letter from, 556.
George, the Queen's agent in Edinburgh, 344, 398.
——, letters from, 261, 415.
——, letters to, 299, 381.
——, letters to from Sir R. Cecil on Scottish affairs, 21, 137, 227, 404, 524.
——, a pension in reversion for, 23.
Thomas, the Queen's agent, in Calais, 86.
——, letters from, 449, 521.
——, a missing letter directed to, 372, 385.
William, 187.
Nieuport (Neuport, Newporte, &c.), in Flanders, 148, 278, 305, 534.
letter dated at, 518.
battle of, persons present at, 1.
English companies from, for Ostend, 253.
the Infanta at, 293.
Nightingall, William, servant to Mr. Peron, 441.

Nimeguen (Nimuegen, Newmeghen), companies from, 54, 282.
Nocera in Apulia, the fair at, mentioned, 172.
Nocl. *See* Nowell.
Nonsuch, in Surrey, 367, 430, 581.
Norbury, co. Derby, 223, 224.
Norcott (Norkott), John, late Mayor of Cambridge, 186.
Norenburgh, 577.
Norfolk, county of, state of, referred to, 3.
sea-coast of, 98.
soldiers levied in, 319.
list of sheriffs in, 558.
Norfolk, Duke of, former Earl Marshal, copy of a grant of an office made by, referred to, 197.
Norham and Islandshir (Elandshire), co. Northumberland, the Queen's lands, note by Sir Robert Carey setting forth particulars of his tenure of, &c., 541.
Norreys (Norys, Noryce, Norris, &c.)
—, brother of Lady Vere, 581.
Bridgett, Lady, letter from, 557.
——, a brief of Receipts and Payments on behalf of, 399.
Capt., commander of the *Lion's Whelp*, 453.
Sir Edward, of Englefield, an agreement with Lord Norreys concerning certain property, 324.
——, petitions of, 584.
——, party to a cause before arbitrators, 584.
Francis, Lord of Ricott, 400, 540.
——, letters from, 251, 329.
——, tenants of, encroach upon a common, 233.
——, an agreement with Sir Edward Norreys concerning certain property, 324.
——, money paid to, by Lady Bridget, 399.
——, descended from the house of Fenys, 469.
Francis, 204.
Henry, Lord, death of, 251.
——, attendance of his grandson at the funerals of, necessary, 329.
Sir John, 188.
John, concerned in the Essex Rebellion, 47.
Captain John, 44, 87.
Lady, 95.
Lady Susan, money due to, 399.
Sir Thomas, 572.
William, Lord, marriage settlement, &c., 584.
Captain William, 87, 103, 214.
North:
Capt. Edward, 339.
——, letter from, 431.
Sir H., 351.
Roger, Lord, 540.
North, the Lord President and Council of the, 232.
North—*contd.*
Council of the, suitable qualifications for membership, 236.
——, packet for the levying of horse directed to the Secretary, objection thereto by the President, 442, 475.
——, President of. *See* Cecil, William.
North Cape, the, 229, 369, 381.
North Mimms, co. Herts., Ralph Conings-by's House at, letter dated at, 102.
Northampton, letter dated at, 225, 437, 438.
gaol, a prisoner in, information given by, concerning the resorts of Jesuits and seminaries, 437.
county of, 96.
Justices of, 437.
Northstock, Oxford, the parsonage of, appointment of an incumbent to, &c., 576.
Northumberland, 309, 312.
two parsonages in, belonging to Merton College, letter relative to the leases of, 570.
Duke of. *See* Percy.
high sheriff of, 585.
Norton, Samuel, 341.
letters from, 189, 496, 534.
Norwich, letter dated at, 110.
alderman of, 532.
Notte, John, of Crycadarne, Brecknockshire, 132.
Joan, wife of, 132.
Nottingham Castle, 74.
Earl of. *See* Howard.
Nottley, the manor or monastery of, 324
Nowell (Noel):
Mr. [Alexander], Dean of St. Paul's, 407.
Dr. John, letter from, 491.
—, a prisoner at Bristol, 483, 517, 541.
Nugent, Christopher, Baron of Delvin, 238.

O

Oath of Supremacy, 312.
Obdam, Myne Here van, a Dutch Admiral, 333, 334.
O'Brien (O'Bryan):
Donogh, Earl of Thomond (Thomont), 25, 26, 481, 534.
——, letters from, 471, 473.
——, and the citizens of Limerick, 144, 145, 217.
——, a wish that he might deal with the rebels of Connaught, 219.
——, leaves for Ireland, 470, 471.
Teige, brother of the Earl of Thomond, reported escape of, from Limerick, 217.

O'Donnell, [Hugh Roe], 417.
offers of service against, 98.
a letter to, opened at the examination of George Erskine, 184.
movements of, to join the Spanish, 525.
O'Driscoll, Sir Finin [Funin], Roger Lover repeats his conversation with, 79.
Ogan. *See* Wogan.
Oge (Og), Thomas. *See* FitzGerald.
Ogilvy (Ogilvie, Ogleby):
Mr., 351.
Powrie (Pury), a Scotch Laird, 204.
——, a prisoner in Sir Robert Carey's hands, 22.
——, his release determined upon, 28.
——, relations with the Queen, &c., 29.
——, letter to, 290.
——, letter from, 558.
——, wife and children of, recommended to the King of Scots' clemency, 559.
Ogle:
Charles, 44, 86, 214.
George, 44.
Captain John, letters from, 168, 249, 359, 522.
——, sent to parley with the Archduke Albert, 534.
——, wounded at Ostend, 279, 293.
Mr., discharged from attending the Earl of Essex, 39.
Richard, 586.
——, letter from, 438.
Old Castle, 126.
Oldenburgh, Earl of, settlement of his contention with Count Enno, 239.
Olonne (Olon), a bark of, capture of, 377.
O'Mulrian, —, daughter of a rebel, 581.
O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone (Tirone, Tierone), "the traitor," 8, 48, 95, 178, 195, 355, 415, 417, 554.
relations with the King of Spain, 7.
Essex's conference with, 73.
offers of service against, 98, 237, 238, 295.
intercepted letters of, 120, 121, 125, 196.
priest of, 248.
Pope's legate's mission to, alluded to, 363.
visit of the Baron de Dona to, alluded to, 388.
said to have been supplied with powder, &c., from Scotland, 476.
movements of, to join the Spanish, 525.
a visit to the camp of, 539.
munitions &c., from Spain, said to be for, 568.
Ophamon, Thomas, preacher, 480.
Ordnance Office (in the Tower), 37, 135, 136, 244, 283.
officers of the, the providing of ordnance, &c., for Ireland by, 425.
Ordnance Office—*contd.*
particular services effected in, 551.
clerk of the deliveries in, 585.
Orkney, Earl of, mentioned, 383.
Orleans, 270.
letter dated at, 292.
Ormond, Thomas, Earl of. *See* Butler.
Orrell:
Captain or Lieutenant, a follower of Lord Monteagle, 46.
George, 44.
Mr., of Turton (Torton), Lanc., a priest, 168.
——, brothers of, 166.
Orsino (Orsine), Verginio, Duke of Bracciano. *See* Bracciano.
Orsse, 347.
Osbaldeston, Geoffrey, petitions for, 247, 354, 584.
Osborne, John, letters from, 5, 513.
brother's ward, referred to, 5.
Ostcliff, Mr., an attorney, 498.
Osten or Ossen, near Plymouth, 78, 79.
Ostend (Oestend), 199, 361.
letters dated at, 262, 263, 279, 283, 288, 291, 293, 301, 315, 322 (2), 327, 339, 347, 350, 459, 523, 535.
rumour of the capture of, 54.
note of the munitions at, 180.
number of companies, &c., in, 220, 261, 263.
siege of, &c., 252–254, 255, 261–265, 273, 278, 279, 280, 281, 284, 288, 291, 292, 293, 301, 303, 305, 308, 314, 315, 322, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 342, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 353, 354, 358, 359, 360, 380, 381, 394, 407, 409, 451, 452, 458, 459, 522, 523, 532, 534, 535.
plans of, during the siege, 293, 354, 583.
Governor of, 261, 262, 342, 348, 349.
noise of firing at, heard off Dover, 271.
English relief for, 273, 405.
English deserters at, 305, 321.
arrangements, &c., for the transportation of men to, 299, 302, 313, 324, 327, 328, 329, 332.
English soldiers in, letter to, 322.
recruiting of vagrants in London, for service in, 331.
landing of men and arms, &c., at, described, 333, 334, 335, 346.
camp before, artillery, powder, &c., for, 380.
Oswestry, co. Salop, town of, petition from the inhabitants of, 583.
Oteley, Salop, 585.
Otemore, land called, 233.
Otford House, the advisability of selling, to procure money for victualling Irish troops, 373.
Ottanes, a Spanish Serjeant Major, sent as a hostage from the Archduke, 522.
Ouseley, Capt. J., letters from, 185, 391.
Ouldern, a Frenchman of, 74.
Oudenbourg (Owdenburgh), 293.

Owen :
Captain, 103.
George, J.P., 93.
John, letter from, 371.
"the worshipful Mr.," 452.
Thomas, 113.
Owins, town of, in Samogetios, 434.
Oxford, 208, 251.
letter dated at, 400.
Mr. Cuff's chamber at, 56, 57.
prison of, 56.
stone for Cecil House provided at, 343.
Oxford, Earl and Countess of. *See* Vere.
Oxford University :
Brasenose College, 407.
——, Principal and Fellows of, recommendation from, 146.
——, Principal of. *See* Singleton.
Exeter College, a senior fellow of, petition concerning, 551.
Merton (Martyn), College in, 55.
——, two parsonages in Northumberland belonging to, letter relative to the leases of, 570.
Oriel College, a former student at, 356.
Worcester College, a scholar at, 356.

P

Packer, —, bearer of a letter, 88.
Paddy, William, letter from, 285.
Padstow, co. Cornwall, 267, 432.
shipping of horses at, &c., 423.
Mayor of, 425.
letters dated at, 519, 534.
Padua, 111.
University of, 146.
Page, Edward, letter from, 517.
father of, a cause in Chancery concerning the will of, 518.
Paget, Wm., 34.
Paphos (Baffa), in Cyprus, 289.
Paice :
John, 64.
Robert, 64.
Pain, Mr., recommended to Sir R. Cecil, 206.
Paine (Payne), Ben, Keeper of the Tolbooth, 187, 188.
Painter (Payneter) :
—, 551, 560.
Anthony, letter from, 560.
——, his complaint against John Linewray, 426.
Paity, Henry, 87.
Palatine, Counts, father and son, 239.
Elector, sends to invite Count Maurice and the States to stand godfathers to his son, 409.
Palavicino (Palavicini) :
Edward, letter from, 6.
Sir Horatio, 145, 260.
——, wife and children of, petition for, 145, 146.
Palavicino—*contd.*
Lady, letters to, 260 (2).
——, suitor for the hand of, recommendation of, 260, 261.
Palestrina, Prince of, troops of, to assist the Pope, 159.
Palfreyman (Paulfreyman), Richard, Keeper of the small guns at the Tower, Sir R. Cecil's favour solicited for, 500.
salary of, and answer to the information of John Lee, 560.
Palmer (Pallmer) :
Edmund, news contained in a letter of, 368, 369.
Sir Henry, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, 313, 324.
——, letter from, 449.
Mr., recommended to Sir R. Cecil, 400.
Robert, letter from, 560.
Pamplyn, Robert, yeoman, petition for wardship, 507.
Pantocke, Don Gionn (*sic*), a Spanish serjeant-major, 305.
Papists. *See* Roman Catholics.
Paris, 73, 81, 170, 279, 357, 506.
letters dated at, 2, 180, 368, 410, 478.
English suits in, 16.
Sir H. Nevill's servants in, 88.
English Ambassador at, 270.
news from, 327.
Prior of St. Martin's in, 406
Parker :
—, Thurstan Hunt's man, 167.
Edward, Lord Morley, letters from, 407, 442, 485.
Sir Henry, 86.
John, 174.
——, letters from, 181, 450.
Mr., one of her Majesty's pensioners, 214.
Sir Nicholas, Deputy Lieutenant for Cornwall, 420.
——, letters from, 119, 121, 143, 174, 196 (2), 229, 280.
——, kinsman and lieutenant of, 121.
William, Lord Monteagle (Mounteglee, &c.), 44, 97, 103, 582.
——, letters from, 122, 156, 296, 395, 463,
——, committed, 102.
Capt. William, Mayor of Plymouth, letters from, 323, 419, 472, 489, 492, 529, 532.
——, letters to, 406, 483.
——, quarrel with Sir John Gilbert, 481–483, 488, 490, 493, 503, 504.
——, a pinnace of, wrecked on the coast of France, satisfaction asked for, 400.
Sir William, 127, 214.
Parkins :
—, the man of Anthony Bacon, 201.
Dr. Christopher, 549.
——, letters from, 151, 189, 390, 444.
——, indisposition of, 151.
one, in charge of some treasure, 105.

Parliament, proposed commission for examining monopolies before the sitting of, 325.
requests to be nominated or recommended by Sir R. Cecil as burgess, 390, 400.
writs expected or received, 401, 409.
date of the commencement of, mentioned, 401.
nomination of burgesses for, 401, 405.
requests for permission to be absent from, &c., 401, 409 (2).
Marquess of Winchester's disentailing bill in, 411, 494, 507.
private business proposed for, 423.
an election to serve in, much against the will, 441.
a Dean elected to serve in, 442.
a proxy for, offered, 442.
licence granted for absence from, 443.
disorder during the election of members of, 445, 460.
the want of Parliament robes, not to be bought or borrowed, 456.
Sir R. Fenys desires to bring his claim before, 469.
House of Commons, discussion as to the grant of a subsidy in Committee, 484.
"a burgess of this last," 532.
Parma, 556.
Duke of, 289.
Parry, Sir Thomas, letter from, 427.
Parsons:
—, 329.
Father, 318, 390, 521.
Parson's Book of Succession, referred to, 573.
Partington, Mr., 112.
Partridges. *See* Game.
Parvis, Mr., 549.
Passage, the, number of ships at, 369.
Patti, Bishop of, 173.
Paulet:
Sir Amyas, 421.
Lady, in Clerkenwell, 357.
Lucie, Marchioness of Winchester, letters from, 177, 459, 494, 507, 521.
——, a company in Ireland desired for a servant of, 521.
William, Marquess of Winchester, question concerning his disentailing bill in Parliament, 410.
——, letters from, 410, 411, 447 (2).
——, bill in Parliament concerning lands of, 494, 507, 584.
late Marquis of, 447, 494.
Paulfreyman. *See* Palfreyman.
Pawnton, 582.
Payne:
John, 187.
John, of Yorkshire, wardship of heir, 530.
Thomas, Mayor of Plymouth, 10.
——, letters from, 6, 55, 77, 400.
Payton. *See* Peyton.
Peacock:
Richard, 38.
Tho., 146.
Peak, the, co. Derby, 520.
Pearce, James Fitz, 98.
Pearcy. *See* Percy.
Pearne, Dr., former master at Cambridge, 157.
Pedley, Thomas, letter from, 194.
Pelham, William, letter to, 232.
uncle of, 232.
Pellam, —, 437.
Pembridge, land of Sir Gelly Meyrick, 113.
Pembroke, Earl of. *See* Herbert.
Pembroke, county of, Sheriff and Justices of, letter from, 74.
Lord Essex's possessions in, 82.
Custos Rotulorum of, 164.
men from, non-arrival at Bristol, 341.
Penart, 554.
Pencivell. *See* Pincavell.
Pendennis (Pendinas) Castle, letters dated at, 120, 121, 143, 174, 196 (2), 229, 280.
Pennington, Mr., 433.
Penrhyn, co. Cornwall, 120.
Penruddok, Edw., letter signed by, 75.
Penshurst, letter dated at, 358.
Pensioners, H. M. Band of, bound by oath to keep three horses, 441.
Penwarn, Robert, Deputy in Scilly, letter from, 428.
Penyston, Mr., J.P. Radnor and Herefordshire, 133.
Pepper, Cuthbert, notes by, 212, 505.
Pepper, price of, 530.
Percival (Persival, Percivall):
Geoffrey, 146.
James, Queen's ward, lease of the lands of, desired, 429.
Mr., the writer, 370, 383.
Mr., letter to, 436.
Richard, attendant of Sir Robert Cecil, 204.
——, letters from, 92, 341 (2), 429, 498.
Percy (Pearcy):
Sir Charles, 44, 65, 82, 86, 103, 214.
——, brother of, and Essex's Rebellion, 65.
——, examination of his late servant, William Harris, 62, 65.
Henry, Duke of Northumberland, 114, 154, 276.
——, letters, from, 53, 177, 220, 264, 280, 286, 337, 410, 535, 537, 581.
——, wife of, jointure of, mentioned, 264.
Sir Joscelin, 44, 86, 103, 214.
Periam, Sir William, Lord Chief Baron, 153.
letter from, 237.
Perkins, William, 44, 87.
Perne, Andrew, 340.
Pernon, John, 44.
Peron, Nicholas, 441.
Perona, agent of the alleged conversion of Madame of France, 327.

Perrot, James, J.P., 93.
Perrott:
Humphrey, kinsman of John Littleton, mysterious disappearance of, 78.
James, reputed son of Sir John, 164.
Perrye, Abbycock, former boatswain of the *Garland*, answer of Sir Edward Wingfield to a complaint of, 569, 570.
Persia and Persian, 147.
Ambassador at Rome, 159, 163, 171, 173.
Sir Anthony Sherley on, 215, 216.
King of, 216.
——, letter to the Pope, 173.
voyage, 348.
Persival. *See* Percival.
Perte, Tyndall, of Fryan Barnet, 542.
Pestmarch, the, a sand at the mouth of Sluys harbour, 409.
Peterborough, Bishop of. *See* Dove.
petition for a prebendary in, 145.
Petrasse, 408.
Petre, Sir John, letter from, 58.
Pettus, Mr., Alderman of Norwich and burgess in Parliament, 532.
Petty, John, formerly of Her Majesty's guard, a ruffian, 518, 519.
Peyterson, Derycke, a printer, 565.
Peyton (Payton):
Auditor Christopher, letter from, 384.
Deering, son of Sir J. Peyton, proposed as Deputy for his father, 394.
Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, 50, 80, 92, 122, 139, 156, 551.
——, letters from, 39, 69, 112, 117, 121, 127, 169 (2), 349, 378, 394.
——, conducts the Earl of Essex to his execution, 83.
——, footnote by, to a letter of Lord Sandys, 146.
——, prisoners to be delivered to, 354.
Pheasants. *See* Game.
Phelips. *See* Philips.
Phennhame. *See* Fenham.
Philip, a butler, 125.
a man employed by Cecil in Scottish matters, 228.
Philips (Phelips):
John, letter from, 395.
Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 484.
William, of the Temple, 199.
——, letter from, 438.
Philipson (Philippson):
Anne, examination of, 56, 57.
Robert, brother of Anne, Surveyor of H. M. lands in Westmoreland, 57.
Phillips:
Capt. James, 410, 545.
Mr., Countess Dowager of Derby's Chaplain, petition for, 545.
Philosopher's stone, the, a reported possessor of, 569.
Philpot (Phillpote):
Mrs., 357.
Roger, a prisoner in Spain, 143, 144.
Phitton. *See* Fitton.
Physumans, Mr., a Jesuit. *See* Fitzsimons.
Pickering (Pickeringe):
John, 146.
Mr., house of, 57.
Thomas, of Crosby Ravensworth, a recusant, 6.
——, children of, secret baptism of, mentioned, 165.
William, armourer, examination of, 67.
Pierce, Sir Charles, company of, dispersed, 552.
Pincavell *or* Pencivell (Penkevell), John, son of John Pencivell of Cornwall, confession and examination of, &c., 149, 150.
brother of, a Capuchin Friar, 150.
Pinchbeck, co. Lincoln, letter dated at, 439.
Pinson, Anne, wardship of John, her heir, 440.
Pio:
Signor Enea, 158.
Signor Marco, 159.
Piombino, sale of land of, to Spain, a spiteful invention, 159.
Prince of, rumoured marriage of, 159.
Piper, William, 187.
Pippin, Robert, 186.
Pisa, 352.
Pitchforke:
one, a keeper at Lancaster Prison, 123, 234.
Robert, 86, 214.
Plato, a saying of, 161.
Player, Arthur, complaint against, 189.
Plunkett, Patrick, Lord of Dunsany, 494.
Plymouth, 143, 207, 213, 332, 343, 422.
letters dated at, 55, 77, 122, 219, 323, 369, 400, 419, 423, 447, 454, 457, 458, 472 (2), 480, 490, 492, 510 (3), 512, 517, 528, 530, 534.
fortification of, the raising of money for, 10.
prisoners in, 55.
two Spanish ships and a pinnace lying off, behaviour of, 192.
inquiries as to strangers in, advised, 312.
an Irishman arrived at, 368.
the victualling, &c., of a vessel at, 408.
a burgess appointed as representative in Parliament, 447.
Jesuits detained at, 455, 480, 493, 504, 512.
a conspiracy to overthrow an act concerning the water of, referred to, 471, 474, 492.
Spanish prisoners from Ireland sent to, 529.
account of goods brought into, 539, 540
Aldermen of, letter from, 55.
Mayor of, references to, 425, 428, 480.
—— *See* Capt. William Parker. *See* Payne.
Fort, letters dated at, 78, 79, 179, 192, 205, 298, 305, 455, 465, 468, 482, 483, 488, 493, 496, 504 (2), 528, 532.
——, a prisoner from, 132.

Plymouth—*contd.*
fort and island of, defects and need for the finishing of, 205.
Sound, 453.
Poland and Poles, news from, 327, 347.
Chancellor of, letter to, mentioned, 151.
King of, 444, 512.
——, movements of, 239.
——, forces of, 264.
——, an ambassador of, 347.
strategem practised by Duke Charles on the, 264.
wars with the Swethens, 347.
Polanus, Amandus, an author, 7.
Polbaye, Ireland, 7.
Pole (Powle), Thomas, former under steward of Waltham Forest, 307, 308.
Pollard, Sir John, 421.
Poole, letter dated at, 405.
Poole:
Arthur, 222.
Catherine, letter from, 221.
——, two daughters of, decoyed and kept under restraint at Louvain, 221, 222.
Hugh, 340.
Robert, letter from, 322.
Pooly (Poolye, Pooley), Ro., a cousin of George Cotton, *alias* Pooly, 278, 302.
letter from, 216.
Poore, Thomas, an Irishman, 124, 125, 126.
Pope, the. *See* Clement VIII.
Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 181, 206, 232.
letters from, 3, 28, 37, 84, 201, 243, 297, 362, 511.
letters to, 151, 353.
chamber of, at Serjeants' Inn, 53.
examinations taken before, 81, 201.
suspected follower of Essex, bailed by, 173.
fears a famine, steps to be taken to ensure fish for the common people, 297.
one of the commissioners to examine into monopolies, 324.
"Popish trash," 480.
Porc Epie (Pork pie, Port Kupie, Porckepy), a ravelin at Ostend, 315, 316, 335, 452.
Porrenger, one, a priest, 364.
Porterico, 286.
Portman, Sir Hugh, 212.
Portsmouth, 244, 323, 498.
letter dated at, 323.
Portugal and Portuguese (Portingals), 136, 216, 303, 304, 557.
a proposed voyage to the coast of, 552.
English prisoners in, 512.
Postal Endorsements:
Ashburton to Hartford Bridge (Harfartburg, Harfert Brug, &c.), 427.
Ashburton to Salisbury, 323.
Barnet, 193.
Bath to Newbury, 382.
Postal Endorsements—*contd.*
Bindon to Staines, 396.
Bristol to Newbury, 392.
Canterbury to Dartford, 521.
Chatham to Dartford, 449.
Clerkenwell to Staines, 384.
Dartmouth to London, 254.
Dover (Dovor) to Dartford, 131, 303, 319, 362, 395, 533.
Dover to Hartford Bridge, 386.
Dover to Hounslow, 352, 353, 356.
Dover to London, 118, 285, 327, 333, 352 (2), 358.
Dover to Rochester, 150, 254.
Dover to Staines, 374.
Exeter to Staines, 487.
London to Canterbury, 394.
London to Hartford Bridge (Harfart Breg), 383.
Margate to Dartford, 262, 303.
Plymouth to Andover, 428.
Plymouth to Hartford Bridge, 79, 492, 530.
Plymouth to Staines, 420.
Rochester to Dartford, 451.
Salisbury to Hartford Bridge, 325.
Sandwich to Dartford, 477.
Shaftesbury to Hartford Bridge, 326.
Staines (Stanes) to London, 328.
Postal packets, the carrying of, 192.
Potter, Edward, shoemaker, 186.
Pouldern, the, at Ostend, 335.
Poulett (Poulet), Sir Hampden, or Hameden, 498.
letter from, 322.
Povye, Edward, constable in Newgate Market, 132.
Powell:
—, a smith, 101.
—, embezzlements of, &c., 560.
Mr., of Carmarthenshire, speech by, 135.
Mrs., speeches by, 135.
Mr., of Radnorshire, alleged murderer of, 127.
Walter, of Winchester, examination of, 63, 64.
Power, Richard, 285.
Powle, —, death of, referred to, 291.
Poynes, Mr., 47.
Prague, 514
intelligence from, 163.
Preachers, arrangements for, in connexion with Essex Rebellion, 52.
Preadis, Mr., letter to, 531.
Predoune, Francis, 44, 87.
Prentis, Mr., 81.
Prescott, a barbarous beating of pursuivants at, referred to, 160.
Prestbury (Presbury), Justices at, examinations before, 197.
Preston, co. Lanc., letters dated at, 165, 444.
the corporation of, Sir R. Cecil to nominate a burgess in Parliament for, 443, 444.
Mayor of. *See* Catterall.

Preston (Presson):
Sir Amyas, Vice-Admiral of the Narrow Seas, 131, 319.
——, letter from, 170.
Thomas, letter from, 432.
Prestwood, Mr. Littleton's house at, 78.
Pretty, George, 186, 187.
Prewces, Duke of, 264.
Price (Pryce, &c.):
Captain, 117.
Clement, J. P. in Radnorshire, 133.
James, servant to Sir Gelly Meyrick, information given by, 43, 106, 107.
Mary, a Queen's ward, 575.
Primero, the game of, alluded to, 361.
Prinseps, a haberdasher, 47.
" Printers, these villainous," 89.
Priory Orchard, pasture in Ayleston called, a dispute concerning the ownership of, 575.
Privy Chamber, the, 239.
Privy Council, 78, 82, 89, 97, 130, 182, 355.
letters from, 183, 245, 258, 571.
letters to, 14, 18, 24, 47, 50, 54, 58, 61, 74, 75 (2), 88, 99, 103, 105, 109, 119, 183, 189, 191, 196 (2), 197, 224, 229, 252, 255, 270, 322, 328, 331, 333, 349, 403, 438, 461, 465, 467, 468, 474, 481, 487, 488, 491, 502, 529 (2), 532, 569.
asked to choose between two applicants for a post in Northamptonshire, 225.
petitions to, 94, 205, 318.
speech of Owen Salisbury concerning, 122.
warrants of arrest from, 188, 310.
Prize goods, an account of, 539.
Proby, Pe., letter from, 350.
Proger, John, of Monmouthshire. 124
Prosser (Prossar), Harry, of Walterston. Hereford, servant of Lord Essex, questions, &c., to be put to, 124, 125, 126, 127.
said to have committed two murders at the instigation of Sir Gelly Meyrick, 127.
" Protestants "—sectaries of the Church of England, alluded to, 365.
Proudlove, Samuel, letter from, 536.
Proverbial sayings, &c.:
" the child unborn," 22.
" time, the mother of truth," 23.
" papers have long ears," 85.
Prowse, —, 56, 57.
Pruc, Roger, a prisoner at Plymouth, 55.
Pruge, 263.
Prydiaux, Mr., J.P., examination before, 267.
Pryme, Benjamin, 187 (3), 289.
Pryse, Mr., servant of Captain Jolles, involved in a tavern brawl, 190.
Pue, Roger, 77.
Pugnicarolo, Count of, 172.
Puleston:
Parson, house of, 96.
Roger, offices held by, 561.
Pureveye, William, letter from, 561.
Puritans, discussed, 109, 573, 574.
Putney (Puttneye), 543.
Alderman Low's house in, offered to Sir R. Cecil, 314.
Puttrel, —, 341.
Pyne, Mr., 147.
Pynder, P., 549.
Pyper. *See* Piper.
Pyssimskey, Phedor, former ambassador of the Emperor of Russia, 348.
Pyttes, Arthur and Thomas, question concerning the grant of the goods, &c., of 427, 428.

Q

Quarles, —, 51, 237.
Queen, the, 97, 154, 228, 307, 518, 519.
letters from, 139, 184, 185, 537.
letters to, 91, 144, 190, 201, 204, 219, 254, 292, 424, 439, 444, 507, 538, 545, 570.
petitions to, 169, 212, 218, 345, 387, 509, 581.
attendance upon, 3, 9.
interferes between Lord Willoughby and Sir Robert Carey, 15.
resolute to give no pensions in Scotland, 22.
a false rumour of the death of, 101.
a letter to, mention of, 109.
visions and speeches concerning, 133, 574, 575.
audience of the Earl of Mar with, 137.
proposed movements of, 174, 314, 367.
a statement as to policy towards Spain, 183.
visit of, to the Earl of Lincoln's house in Chelsea, rudeness of his servants, 184, 185.
and Sir Francis Carew's purpose concerning Brigstock Parks, 190.
her will concerning Lord Zouche, 213.
a revelation of the Holy Ghost for none save, 219.
her determination to assist the Netherlands, alluded to, 221.
banishment from her presence, its alleged effect, &c., 240.
arrangements of, concerning the education, &c., of the son of Lord Burgh, 258, 259.
a Jesuit priest sent to murder, 270.
her clemency to offenders in the Essex Rebellion, remarked upon, 295.
Goldsmith and drawer of Her Majesty's pictures, 306.
and a commission for examining into monopolies, 324, 325.

Queen, the—*contd.*
purpose of dining with Sir E. Coke, 332, 373.
her preference for Sir Edward Fitton, bemoaned, 340.
her displeasure against the Earl of Pembroke, 340, 361, 375, 376, 464.
desires to maintain peaceable relations with the King of Scots, 344, 524.
in perfect health, 354, 381.
progress, 354, 361, 362, 381, 394.
to be approached on the subject of selling two houses, 373.
visit of French ambassador to, place of meeting with, 381.
property derived from her mother, 386.
her entertainment of the Russian ambassador alluded to, 386, 387.
her disinclination to matrimony, 388.
Baron de Dona desirous of an audience with, 389.
a letter of, to the Emperor of Russia, suggested alterations in, 393.
at Farnham, 394.
a picture of, found in a box containing poison, 404.
——, explanation concerning, 406.
a letter from, to be sent to Sweden, contents of, discussed, 445.
a letter from, to the Emperor, taken by a member of the Merchants' Adventurers, 513.
and the Countess of Essex's petition, 547.
wishes a letter of acknowledgment to be written, for map presented to her, 565.
Queen's:
agent, in Calais, 86.
——, in Scotland, 275.
——, in Zealand. *See* Gilpin.
Attorney, 86.
Bench, a prisoner in, statement of the grievances of, 574. *And see under* London, King's Bench.
boiling house, the, a yeoman of, petition of, 486.
lands, arrangement as to the sale of certain of the, &c., 340, 538.
Household:
Chaplain, 21.
——, a candidate for the post of, 232.
Cofferer of the. *See* Cock.
Comptroller of the. *See* Knollys, Sir William.
Lord Steward of, office vacant, 65.
messenger of H. M.'s chamber, 98.
reader, 25.
trumpeter, a, 61.
Queenborough, 408, 449, 477.
letter dated at, 451.
"Quicksilver," 406.

R

Radcliffe:
Sir Edward, 463.
Radcliffe—*contd.*
Jer., of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458
Radnor, county of:
Justices of the Peace in, 133.
Lieutenant of. *See* Vaughan, Roger.
Ragley, letter dated at, 252.
Ralegh (Raleigh, Rawly, &c.):
Carew, letter from, 14.
Lady, 503.
Sir Walter (Water), 30, 67, 70, 95 (2), 101, 126, 128, 345, 359, 387, 403, 465, 471, 496, 528, 545, 571.
——, letters from, 382, 392, 395, 427, 462, 538, 582.
——, a loan to the Earl of Desmond, referred to, 194.
——, willing to bear a portion of the cost of improving the Street of Westminster, 321.
——, book of, 332.
——, a legal agreement to which he was party, 341.
——, entertains the Marêchal de Biron, 382.
——, proceedings in Parliament, 485.
——, goods delivered to, 539.
Ramekyns, Castle of, 207.
Ramsbury, co. Wilts., letter dated at, 376.
Ranmore, Nicholas, 389.
Raptim, letter dated at, 560.
Ratcliff(e) (Ratclyffe):
Francis, a recusant, 317.
John, Mayor of Chester, 502.
——, letters from, 474, 475, 488.
——, arrangements for shipping men to Ireland, 473, 474.
the lady, a recusant, 317.
Robert, Earl of Sussex, former Lord Chamberlain, alluded to, 407.
Robert, Earl of Sussex, 44, 103, 423, 540.
——, late Countess of Sussex, the Lord Chamberlain's widow, 170.
Ravenglass, co. Cumberland, 432.
Ravenna, 159.
Ravis, Thomas, letter from, 233.
Rawling, Robert, of Newcastle, the master of a ship, 79.
Rawlins (Rawlyns, Rawlens), Capt., 407, 419.
discharge of, 182.
Raynham in the Reed, co. Essex, 38.
Raynsford, Myles, petition for wardship, 507.
Reade (Rede):
Sir Edward, 337, 347.
——, letter from, 309.
John, 285.
Lady, 247.
Reading, election of High Steward of, 372.
Reading, Richard, 187.
Reavell, Edward, a soldier, son of Thomas Reavell, of Kilgarren, 134.
Rebane, castle and lands of, 251.

Recusants and seminaries, 164, 166, 182, 310, 317, 318.
in Lancashire, 123.
in York Castle, 379.
Redditch, Alexander, J.P. of Lancaster, 167.
Redhead, —, a keeper at York Castle, 295.
Redpathe, Jane, letter from, 116.
Red sand, the bay of the, 408.
Reede, Sir William, letter from, 355.
Remington (Remyngton), Sir Robt., 96.
Rennes, parliament at, 16.
Requests, Masters of the. *See* Cæsar, Dr. Julius. *See* Wilbraham. *See* Rookeby.
Reresby, —, cousin of Lord Grey, 548.
Resiliard, Don Luis, a Spanish Commander, 305.
Revel (Revell, Revalia), 387.
letters dated at, 202, 204, 207.
birth of Prince Charles' son at, 239.
Revesby, Sir Thomas, 99.
Revett, Timothy, letter signed by, 340.
Rewe, John, Master of the *John*, compelled to ship Spanish prisoners to Plymouth, 532.
Reynell (Reynolls, Reynall), Sir Cary *or* Carew, 103, 540.
letters from, 13, 121.
Reynolds (Reignolds, Reynaldes):
Anthonie, Controller of the Musters at Loughfoile, 340.
Edward, Secretary of the Earl of Essex, 44, 87.
John, 187.
William, letters from, 46, 93.
Rheims, 167, 168.
Archbishop of, Cardinal of Guise, 167.
Rheinberg (Bergk, Burke, Berk, Reynbarq, Rhyn Bereke, &c.), 303. 305, 346, 420.
letters dated at, 250, 267, 282, 287, 338.
fall of, hoped for, 238.
siege of, 220, 221, 248, 250, 252, 253, 255, 264–267, 273, 293, 308, 532.
news from, 281, 282, 286, 287.
fall of, signalised at Ostend, 301.
reported Spanish force gone to relieve, 305.
a notebook of the proceedings before, sent to Sir R. Cecil, 337.
army prepared to relieve, dissolved, 337, 338.
plan of the approaches before, 338.
Governor of. *See* Avila.
Rhodes, John, letter witnessed by, 114.
Riario, Signor Giulio, a young Roman, 2.
Rice, Walter, 93.
Rich(e):
Captain, 117.
Lady, in connexion with the Essex Rebellion, 44, 51.
Richardot, President, his proceedings discussed, 393, 394.
Richardson:
John, letter from, 219.
Valentine, Sir Richard Molineux's trumpeter, examination of, 166. 167.
Richmond, 432, 438.
Richmond, letter dated at, 405.
the Council at, 432.
Rieroft, Christopher, churchwarden of Westminster, letter from, 242.
Riddall, Peter, 44, 87.
Rider (Ryder):
—, nephew of the Lord Mayor, misconduct of, 335.
William, Lord Mayor of London, letters from, 44, 53, 57, 88, 104, 111, 132, 156, 162, 190, 270, 283, 296, 321, 331, 386.
——, letter to, 89.
——, in connexion with the Essex rebellion, &c., 31, 52.
——, examinations taken before, 67.
——, statement signed by, 191.
——, house of, 50.
—— ——, letter dated at, 59.
William, junior, letter from, 148.
Ridgewaye, John, letters from, 197, 287, 292, 337, 458.
Ridgewell, Capt., 347.
Riesneck, letter dated at, 254.
Riga (Rye), 264, 516.
letter dated at, 435.
siege of, 202.
rumour of the taking of, 435.
Rillston, Edward, 146.
Rinuccini, Ottairo, 2.
Ripon, nomination of a burgess for, 409, 442.
Ripton King, co Hunts., rectory of, nomination to, petitioned for, 542.
Rishbrooke, William, 87.
Rivet, Mr., 199.
Riwas, Mons., a Spanish commander, 305.
Roberts, John, 44, 87.
Robinson:
Arthur, heir of, 95.
Henry, Bishop of Carlisle, letters from, 164, 277, 303, 317, 456.
——, letter to, 299.
——, two London citizens arrested by, 277.
——, brother of, alluded to, 304, 309.
James, servant of the Duke of Lennox, pass to France desired for, 491.
Robson, Mr., late Mayor of Cambridge, 186.
Robyns, Mr., 95.
Roch, Lord, 586.
Rochelle, mentioned, 6, 55, 74, 332, 568.
Rochester, 423, 425.
letters dated at, 74, 408, 441.
"Rock, the," a naval fight off, 304.
Rockbourne (Rockborne), co. Hants, letter dated at, 129.
Rodeknyght, Mr., 187.
Rodes, Mr., 391.
Rodney, Sir George, 430.
Rodrasse, in Herefordshire, 107.
Rodriges, Alfonso, 476.
Roe, Thomas, petition from, 587.
Rogers:
Mary, Lady, letter from, 28.
——, a dispute about her jointure, allegations against, &c., 28.
Sir Richard, 28.

Roland, Thomas, bailiff of Beaumaris, letter from, 183, 195.
Rolls, Master of the. *See* Egerton.
Romagna, water in, 159.
diversion of the waters from the valleys, excavation for, 172.
Roman Catholics, &c.:
in co. of Lancaster, 109, 123, 166, 167, 366.
prosecutions of priests, 160 (2).
in Yorkshire, 295.
priests from Framingham, 311.
spirit alleged to be prevalent among, 318.
landing of, at Margate, 356, 357.
purveyor of complements for masses, &c., 363.
suggested rewards for apprehension of, 363.
charges brought against, alleged increase in numbers, 364.
their principles attacked, 364.
a discourse concerning Popish Catholics, mentioned, 410.
in Wales and Marches, 460, 498, 499.
pictures, bulls, *Agnus Dei's*, &c., seized, 480.
Rome, 121, 147, 150, 166, 168, 174, 224.
letter dated at, 327.
news from, 158, 163, 171, 172, 173.
contest between the Persian and English Ambassadors at, for precedence, 159, 163.
Easter processions in, 171, 172.
St. Peter's in, 171.
Persians at, 264.
a Jesuit sent to, 568.
Rookeby, Mr., Master of Requests, alluded to, 392.
Roper, Mr., of the King's Bench Office, 364, 365.
Ros *or* Roos, Lord. *See* Cecil, William.
Roscoff (Rusco), capture of a ship of, &c., 377.
Rose Castle (Rosecastell), letters dated at, 165, 304, 310, 317.
Rosewell, Mr., 421, 422.
Rossano, principality of, in kingdom of Naples, sold, 172.
Rothwell:
—, Lancashire, 199.
Ellis, 199.
Rothwell Hay, the lands of, 516.
Rouen, new commission for English grievances at, 15.
a factor to English, French and Irish merchants living at, complaint of, &c., 574, 575.
Round Hay, the lands of, 516.
Rouse, Anthony, 44.
Route, the, and the Glynns *or* Glynny (co. Antrim), Governor of, 524.
Rowe, William, Alce, wife of, a supposed lunatic, petition for the enlargement of, 588.
Rowicke, Capt. Hugh, letter from, 328.
Rowse, —, a Romish priest, 363.
Roxburgh, Lord of, proceedings with regard to two English travellers in the custody of, 415, 416, 417.
Rudd, Anthony, Bishop of St. David's, 160.
Ruger, Benjamin, of the Temple, adventures of, 416.
Ruislip, co. Middlesex, demesnes, &c., of, dealings concerning, 359.
Rusco. *See* Roscoff.
Rush, Sir Francis, 84.
Russell:
—, late Countess of Bedford, part of the jointure of, 141.
Edward, Earl of Bedford, 44, 214.
——, letters from, 50, 533.
——, declaration by 50.
——, jointure of the wife of, 533.
——, "his aunt, of Warwick," mentioned, 533.
Elizabeth, Dowager Lady, complaint brought against a judge by, 424.
——, letters from, 331, 423, 562, 563.
——, the services of her daughters to the Queen, alleged wrongs suffered by, &c., 562, 563.
Francis, Earl of Bedford, disposal of his estate, 562, 563.
John, Earl of Bedford, 562.
Thomas, of Lincoln, wardship of the heir of, 230
Sir William, uncle of the Earl of Bedford, absent from a secret conference held by the Earl of Essex, 51.
——, alleged to have forfeited his estate, 563.
"my daughter of Bedford," Sir J. Haryngton thanks Cecil for his noble usage of, 119.
Russell House, Dowager Countess of Derby refuses to take rent from Sir R. Cecil for, 402.
Russia (Muscovy):
Emperor of, letter to, 387.
——, the Queen's letter to, suggested alterations in, &c., 393.
——, relations with the Duke of Sweden, 435.
——, an Ambassador sent to the Queen from, 348.
——, Ambassador from, to Denmark, 387.
——, a marriage between the son of, and the daughter of the Earl of Derby, discussed, 388.
late Emperor of, mention of, 387
—— a marriage treaty concerning, referred to, 393
Russia, Russian:
news from, 347, 386, 387.
English Ambassador to, 202, 204, 207, 264.
——, to visit Sweden on his return journey, 571. *See also* Lee. Sir Richard.
Ambassador, a messenger from, news of, 347.

Russia—*contd.*
Ambassador, his pleasure at the Queen's reception, 386, 387.
a messenger to be despatched to, 347.
Company, the, 347.
Ruthin, co. Denbigh:
Dean Goodman's foundation in, 5.
movement to obtain a corporation for, 5.
trade of, 5.
Lady of the town and Lordship, 5.
Rutland:
county of, unjust proportion of levies to be furnished by, 430.
Earl of. *See* Manners.
Rye. *See* Riga.

S

Sachfild, John, Mayor of Bath, letter from, 284.
Sackville:
Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer, 10, 101, 111, 139, 146, 165, 194, 197 (2), 211, 251, 277, 308, 329, 345, 348, 355, 390, 391.
——, letters from, 35, 36, 116, 165, 183, 243, 296, 324, 372, 437, 478, 530, 533, 571.
——, letters to, 148, 465, 478, 547.
——, petition to, 540.
——, warrant of, 149.
——, one of the Commissioners to examine into monopolies, 324.
——, house of, 381.
——, and the Queen's customs, 397.
——, reasons why he should continue a license for beer, 544.
Robert, son of Lord Buckhurst, appointed by his father to attend on the Earl of Rutland, 36.
Sadlar, Edward, letter dated at the house of, 315.
Sadleir, Sir Thomas, sickness of, mentioned, 289.
Sailly, Sieur, 284.
St. Albertas (Alberts), fort or Sconce near Ostend, the Archduke in, 293, 305.
St. Andeare in Biskie. *See* Santander.
St. Andrew (Andere), fort or Sconce near Ostend, mentioned, 346.
mutineers in, drive back a sallying party, 278.
St. Ann's Church, house of one Maior near, 147.
St. Asaph, 153.
Bishopric of, 21, 397.
Bishop of. *See* Morgan.
St. Aubyn, an innkeeper, a witness against Stephen Michell, 267.
St. Clara (Care), the sconce, near Ostend, 301.
mutiny at, 305.
St. Cross, near Winchester, 64.
St. David's, Bishop of. *See* Rudd.
registrar for the diocese of, 93.
St. Domingo. *See* San Domingo.
St. George's, near Bristol, 553.
St. Germain's, 327.
St. Katherine's, prison of, 56.
St. James in Galicia, Bishop of, 120.
St. Jago (St. James), a day called, Spaniards reported purpose of storming Ostend on, 278, 284.
St. Jehan, port in Spain, 42.
St. John, E. Lady, letters from, 312, 495.
son of, 312.
St. Laurence, Nicholas, Baron of Howth, 586.
St. Leger (Sayntlger, Seintleger, Sentleger):
Sir Anthony, letter from, 313.
John, letters from, 386, 424, 436, 503.
Walter, esq., 95.
St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, parish of, inhabitants of, petition from, 588.
St. Lucas. *See* San Lucar.
St. Marten's, near Rochelle, road of, 74.
St. Mary Creek, 449.
port of, a fleet at, 213.
St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, property of Sir R. Cecil, 333.
St. Nicholas, near Plymouth, fort and island of, 191.
St. Omer's, 149, 150, 278, 356.
St. Paoll, Count, 293.
St. Poll, Sir George, letter from, 446.
St. Sebastian, 576.
St. Tander. *See* Santander.
St. Thomas, 21.
St. Toovil. *See* Setubal.
St. Valeryes, 150.
Sakfeld, —, a traitor, 556.
Salisbury (Sarum and New Salisbury):
letters dated at, 75, 235, 437.
Bishop of. *See* Cotton.
the Bishop's house in, letter dated at, 235.
Mayor of. *See* Bee.
prison of, 56.
seditious libel found in the market place of, 75.
"Three Lions of," letters found in, 325.
Salisbury Court, 142.
Salisbury House, near Ivy Bridge, London, an order granting water for, 412.
Salisbury (Salesburye, Salssbury, Salusbury, &c.):
Capt., 126, 288.
Sir John, letters from, 445, 489.
——, quarrel with Sir Richard Trevor, 460.
Captain John, brother-in-law of Sir John Lloyd, a follower of Lord Essex, 88, 104, 214.
——, letters from, 287, 294, 307.
——, evidence, &c., concerning, 42, 43, 96.

Salisbury—*contd.*
Captain John, deceased brother of, alluded to, 294.
——, complaint against, 445, 446.
one, captain of a vessel, 314.
Capt. Owen, a follower of Lord Essex, 103, 556.
——, evidence concerning, &c., 42, 43, 96, 122.
Salop (Shropshire), County of, 98.
Salt, allusion to, 536.
Saltash, co. Cornwall, mentioned, 6.
Salter, Adrian, servant of Richard Gifford, 64, 101.
Saltonstall:
Alderman, person confined in the house of, 2.
Sir Richard, death of, 181.
Saltonston, Peter, son of a former Mayor of London, adventures of, 416.
Salucces (Saluser), Marquisate of, 15, 22.
Salusbury. *See* Salisbury.
Samogetia, 434.
Sams, John, request that he may not be chosen as sheriff for Essex, 486.
son of, son-in-law of the Lord Mayor of London, 486.
Samwell, William, Justice for Northamptonshire, letter from, 437.
San Domingo voyage, referred to, 46.
San Lucar (St. Lucas), in Spain, 115, 219, 314, 369.
a fleet at, reported on, 213.
San Marcello, Cardinal, 173.
San Marco, 289.
San Martino, Marquis de, 163.
San Thome, letter dated at, 86.
Sandford (Sandforth), Thomas, a former recusant, 317.
letter from, 312.
wife of, mentioned, 317.
Sands, Sandes. *See* Sandys.
Sandsfoot Castle, in Dorset, keepers of, 467.
Sandwich, 271, 299.
letter dated at, 375.
embarkation, &c., of soldiers for Ostend from, 324, 327, 332.
Mayor of, 303, 313, 324.
——, and the furnishing of horses for the train of the Marshal de Biron, 374, 375.
Mayor and Jurats of, letter from, 375.
mayor's deputy of, 299.
Sandys (Sands, Sandes, &c.):
Christian (Christine), Lady, letters from, 96, 139 (2), 181, 182.
Edwin, wrongs against the Archbishop of York, 208, 209.
Sir Edwin, horse belonging to, unfitness for H. M.'s service, 496.
Samvell, a bill concerning lands bought by, 557.
William, Lord, 44, 103, 214, 556.
——, letters from, 109, 139, 146, 309, 456.
——, date of committal to the Tower, 102.
Sandys, William, Lord—*contd.*
desires permission to write to Sir R. Cecil, 117.
——, obligations to Cecil, 181. 182.
——. proposals as to his fine, 182.
Santander (St. Tander, St. Andeare), 369, 568.
Santi, Signor Corento, assassinated, 172.
Sarravia (Scravia), Dr. Hadrian, letters from, &c., 5, 6, 8.
Sarum. *See* Salisbury.
Saunders:
——, nephew of, 464.
John, of Bristol, 236.
Saunderson, Nicholas, 440.
Savage:
Sir A., in attendance on the Marshal de Biron, 382.
John, scrivener, blanks with the Great Seal of Scotland found in his desk, 441.
Robert, ironmonger, 441.
Savile (Savill, Savell):
Henry, Provost of Eton College, Warden of Merton College, has his letters and papers seized, 54.
——, Anne Philips questioned concerning, 56, 57.
——, restraint and release of, 130.
——, petition that he might resume his care of Lady Walsingham's grandson, 131, 132.
——, letters from, 564, 570.
Ja., Baron of the Exchequer, letter from, 237.
——, servant of, 252.
Sir John, J.P., of Yorkshire, 583.
Savoy, mentioned, 3, 53.
peace with France alluded to, 15, 22.
Ambassador Extraordinary from, 172.
Spanish soldiers from, reported movements of, &c., 199.
Duke of, peace with the King of France, 19.
——, places surrendered to, 158.
——, terms of the peace, 158.
——, Italian troops disbanded by, 159, 337.
——, reported negotiations with the King of France, 568.
Sayntlger. *See* St. Leger.
Saxey, Justice William, letters from, 392, 432.
his claims for legal preferment, 393.
Scanderoon (Scandron), 453.
Schenck's (Shink's) sconce, on the Rhine, 282.
Schermar, Jeronimo, news of Ostend brought by, 278.
Sciatica ("sheatecka"), 402.
Scilly (Sullye), 229.
Deputy to the Governor in. *See* Penwarn.
feared invasion by the Spaniards, 412, 427.
St. Mary's Isle in, letter dated at, 429.
Scorie, Silvan, son of a bishop of Hereford, 19.

Scotland, King of, James VI., 85, 137, 273, 416.
letters from, 299, 398, 444, 507.
letters to, 184, 185, 398, 406, 509, 537, 558.
affairs of the Borders, complaints by, &c., 398, 399.
ambassador of, in France, 351.
anger at the Bishop of Durham's refusal to restore goods to some Scotch merchants, 97.
conference with Sir William Eure, 15, 90.
in the North parts, 416.
Irish policy discussed, 417.
news to be communicated to the, 404, 405.
the Queen's relations with, 290, 524.
relations with the Master of Gray, 22, 271, 272.
relations with Pury Ogilvy, 28.
reported knowledge of Earl of Essex's Rebellion, &c., 43, 106.
offers to, from the Catholics, 573.
Scotland, Mary, Queen of, alluded to, 49.
Scotland, Scottish and Scotsmen, &c., 73, 85, 137, 196, 351.
affairs in, 416, 417, 418.
——, discussed by Sir R. Cecil, 21, 137, 228, 229, 524.
Baron de Dona's visit to, &c., 388, 389.
Borders (Marches) of, 29, 355.
——, question of the pledges, 203, 204.
——, spoils committed in the West Marches, 229.
——, disturbed state of the West Marches, 235, 236, 275.
——, arrangements for release of Scottish pledges, 275.
——, spoiled by private faction, 275.
——, directions, &c., as to the government of, 344, 345.
——, proceedings in, discussions concerning, 398, 399.
——, disorders in the West, discussed, 524.
——, letter from the inhabitants of the West Marches, 582.
——, deputy warden of the West March, 524.
——, Warden of the East March, and the keeping of Scottish pledges, 379; *see also* Willoughby, Lord.
——, Warden of the Middle March, and the keeping of Scottish pledges, 379; *see also* Carey, Sir Robert.
——, Warden of the West March, 398; *see also* Scrope.
coinage in, 418.
Earl of Tyrone said to have had supplies from, 476.
French and Spanish Ambassadors expected in, 418.
goods, letter concerning warrants for the restitution of, 550.
Scotland—*contd.*
help sent to Irish rebels from the North and West of, 405.
Lancashire men in, 168.
levies for Ireland, 524, 525.
letters for, sent to Sir R. Cecil, 193.
merchant, a, interception of, recommended, 91.
merchants, order from the Council to restore goods to, disobeyed, &c., 97.
pledges, arrangements for release of, &c., 275, 295, 379.
——, account of an escape of, 379.
regiments for Ostend, 336, 346.
——, before Rhyn-Berke, 249, 250, 265, 281.
seminary priest conveyed into, 309.
ships full of soldiers bound for Lisbon, 305.
Spanish faction in, paper setting forth dangers which might grow from, 538.
woollen goods for, license desired for, 330.
Ambassador accompanies the Queen on a visit to the Earl of Lincoln, 184.
Great Seal of, 441.
Queen's agent in, 275; *see also* Nicolson, George.
the Secretary, 381.
Lord Treasurer of. *See* Home.
Scott:
Capt., 527.
——, money which ought to have been paid to, complaint concerning, 435.
Sir John, letter from, 147.
Robert, 188.
Scottishman, a, offering to do the Queen service in Spain, 539.
Screven:
Mr., 413.
Thomas, letter from, 368.
Scribleston, Dublin, village of, 586.
Scrine, Baron of, 238.
Scrope (Scroope), Thomas, Lord, Warden of the West March, 155, 209, 309, 379, 381, 398, 399, 524.
letters from, 398 (2).
letters to, 398, 414.
letter of instructions, 344, 345.
soldiers to be sent to, 254.
a confession to be sent to, 296.
Scudamore (Skidmore):
Sir John, 97.
Lady, 131.
Seaborne, John, of Sutton, a papist, 107.
Seabour, 435.
Sebastian, Don, return to Portugal feared, 304.
Sebuar (Sebure). *See* Zubiaur.
Sefel. *See* Seville.
Sefton (Sephton), in Lancashire, letter dated at, 160.
Seintleger. *See* St. Leger.
Selby:
—, the matter of, 140.

Selby—*contd.*
Captain John, 117, 214.
——, letters from, 212, 564.
——, plea for, 75.
Selman, John, petition from, 587.
Semendes, Anrique, 476.
Seminary priests in London, 553. *See also* Jesuits, &c.
Semys, Thomas, letter signed by, 164.
Senott, Patriarch, chaplain to the Governor of the Groyne, 120.
Seres, William, made clerk to take the merchants' entries, 112.
Seriago. *See* Zubiaur.
Serrano (Serrant), Sig. Matteo, a Spanish lieutenant of artillery, 305.
Setubal (St. Toovil), in Portugal, a carvel wrecked in the bay of, 143.
Sevell, Thomas, of Casbourgh, Robert, son of, examination of, 356, 357.
Severn (Severan), 554.
motion to be brought into the Star Chamber against the transportation of herring in the, 297.
Seville (Cyvell, Civill, Sefel, &c.), 150, 548.
Dutch in, made to work the galleys, 115.
troops to be taken from, 115.
galleys laden with powder sent from, 213.
Seymour (Seamer):
Edward, Lord Hertford, 211, 212.
——, is present at Essex's execution, 83.
Edward, letters from, 175, 206.
——, son of, mentioned, 175.
——, concealed lands, fine required by the Commissioners for composition, 206.
Lord Henry, 371.
——, letters from, 144, 414.
Mr., 254.
Shacrosse, John, a perfumer, 542.
Shaftesbury (Shafton), letters dated at, 3, 333.
Sharpe:
George, letters from, 430, 521.
Leonell, letter from, 294.
Shaw, John, petition for a wardship, 477.
Shawe, Agnes, 186.
Shean, Morris, the Earl of Desmond's man, 491.
Sheen, 575.
Sheffield:
Edmund, Lord, letters from, 241, 243.
——, marriage of a daughter of, referred to, 241.
——, his desire to succeed Lord Willoughby, 243.
Gregory, 44, 87.
Lady, letter to, 221.
Sheffield Lodge, letter dated at, 14.
Shelberye, John, prays for a lease, 501.
Shelden, Mr., 553.
Sherborne, co. Dorset, letter dated at, 396.
packet bearer of, 396.
Sherland, Edward, executor of Henry Sherland, linen draper, complaint against, &c., 205, 512.
Sherley (Sherle, Shirley):
Sir Anthony, "Ambassador of the English nation," 147.
——, letter from, 215.
——, at Rome, reception by the Pope, 173.
——, and the opening of Persia, 215, 216.
——, a Dutch page of, 264.
George, letter from, 495.
——, wife of, mentioned, 495.
Sir Thomas, 182, 318.
Shertenbusche. *See* Bois-le-Duc.
Shingelhale, letter dated at, 396.
Shinngleton. *See* Singleton.
Ships and pinnaces, H.M., captain of, 18.
Ships named:
Advauntage, 331.
Adventure, 331.
Advice, 331.
Affection, an engagement with Spaniards, 304.
Antloppe, 330.
Awnswere, 331.
Black Horseman, of Flushing, a voyage of, &c., 576.
Carvel, 539, 540.
Chance, 540.
Charles, 330, 378.
Claw, 540.
Crane, 331.
Darling, 343.
Defiance (*Defyaunce*), 330.
Diamond, 539, 540.
Dreadnought, 330, 333.
Elizabeth, of Falmouth Harbour, 144.
Fox, of Horne, 314.
Garlande, 330.
——, a former boatswain of, 570.
Golden Lyon, 330.
Guift, of London, 314.
Hope, 330.
——, letter dated aboard, 303.
John, of Malbrook, 532.
John au Baptist, 314.
John and Francis, of London, 378.
Lion, 302.
——, letter dated on board, 308.
Lion Drumler, 330.
Lion's Whelp, the, 330, 408.
——, victualling of, &c., 447, 453, 454.
Lioness, provided for conveying an ambassador to Denmark, 387.
——, voyage of the, 171, 177.
——, account of goods brought by, 539.
Margaret, of London, 314.
Marie Galland, 299.
Marigold (*Marigould*), the, 378.
——, victualling of, &c., 408, 447, 453, 454.
H.M.S. Nonpareil (*Nanperilla*), 489, 530.
New Year's Gift, the, a pinnace, wrecked on the coast of France, proceedings concerning, 409.
Pretence, alias *St. Andrew*, 314.

Ships named—*contd.*
Quittaunce, 330.
Rainbow (*Raynbowe*), the, 330.
Roebuck, the, formerly belonging to Sir Walter Ralegh, 465.
Refuge, 314.
Refusal, 483, 539, 540.
Ryall, 540.
St. Paul, Spanish man-of-war, 429.
St. Philip, Spanish man-of-war, 429.
Speedwell, of Waterford, 144.
Sunday (*Sonday*), of Waterford, captured by Spaniards, 196.
——, master of examined, 119, 120.
Swaert Odler, the, 476.
Vanguard (*Vanngarde*), the, 331.
——, letter dated aboard, 170.
——, scarcity of rations on board, 271.
Vyolett, man-of-war of Weymouth, examination of the master of, 229.
Wastspite, 330, 343, 449.
Watte, 539, 540.
White Grayhound, "*il Levriere Bianco*," a prize, 539.
——, capture of, by the English, 136.
——, goods taken from, 177.
White Hound, of Calais, 118.
Shires, maritime, a charge laid upon, 513.
Shoreditch, 56
Short, Thomas, 65.
Shrewsbury (Shroucsbury), Earl and Countess of. *See* Talbot.
Shrewsbury (Salop), town of, petition from the inhabitants of, 583.
Shropshire, Essex's possessions, in, 82; *and see* Salop.
Shute, Richard, letter from, 86.
Shuttleworth, Sir Richard, Chief Justice of Chester, letter to, 45.
Sichenen, 459.
Sicilian trade, intelligence given by a French pilot concerning, 453.
Sicily, trade with Alexandria, mentioned, 408.
Sidley. *See* Sydley.
Sidney. *See* Sydney.
Sieur, Stephen Le. *See* Le Sieur.
Silks, smuggling of, 396.
Sillery, M. de, 163.
Simple (Sympill, Sympl):
J., 439.
James, Laird of Beltries, 505, 506, 559.
——, letters from, 462, 508.
Matthew, 505.
Sinclair (Sinkler), Captain, son of Lord, from Scotland, 1.
Singleton (Shingleton):
Tho., principal of Brasenose College, Oxon., 146.
unfit for a place at St. Paul's, 407.
Siretland, Duke of. *See* Sweden.
Sittingbourne, co. Kent, letter dated at, 151.
Skeffington, Wm., J.P., in Staffordshire, 34.
Skidmore. *See* Scudamore.
Skinks sconce. *See* Schenck's sconce.
Skinner (Skynner):
John, letters from, 112, 152, 218.
——, letters to, 472, 518.
Mr., and bribery for places, 209.
Vincent, 373, 404.
——, letters from, 197, 348.
Skytter, co. Lincoln, resort of priests and Jesuits, 437.
Slebech (Slebeach), by Milford Haven, 92, 108.
Sleeve, the, ships ordered to lie in, 323.
Slegg, Henry, 186, 187.
Sleighter, Richard, petitions for wardships, 230, 499.
Slesbury Court, letter dated at, 37.
Slingisby, —, cousin of the Earl of Northumberland, 535.
Sluys (Sleuse, Sluce), 207, 219, 265, 407.
the States, intentions with regard to, 221.
a sand bank at the mouth of the haven of, 409.
Smalman:
Thomas, death of, 18.
Stephen, son of, 18.
Smith (Smithe, Smythe):
Mr., 51.
——, a waterman, Essex's servant, 50.
——, a shoemaker, wife of, 124.
——, one of the Clerks of the Council, 208, 537.
——, connected with the customs, 210 (2).
——, having charge of the musters in Somersetshire, 341.
——, farm of customs held by, 345.
——, Counsellor of the law, 351.
Dr., 115.
Francis, 44, 88.
James, Mayor of Hereford, 173.
——, letters from, 153, 173.
John, widow of, a petition from, 505.
John, 537.
Capt., 273, 283.
Laurence, 112.
Laurence, an advocate, 318.
Martha, letter from, 505.
Nicholas, customer of Yarmouth, letter from, 517.
Reynold, 214.
Robert, servant of Catherine Poole, 221.
Sheriff, 48, 49, 198, 214.
Timothy, 252, 276.
Thomas, 187, 537.
Thomas, prisoner in the Tower, 102.
——, letter from, 530.
W., letter from, 37.
Capt. William, 150, 151, 285.
Snagg, Mr., a Queen's serjeant, 392.
Snape, co. York, letter dated at, 379.
Snoden, Robert, 178.
Snook (Snouke), Osmond, letter from, 564.
Snygge, George, letter from, 378.
Soame:
Dr. Robert, letter from, 339.
Sir Stephen, 132.

Solicitor [General], the. *See* Fleming.
Solms, Count, before Rhyn-Berke, 248, 249.
Ambassador from the Elector Palatine, 409.
Somborne. *See* King's Somborne.
Somerset, county of, levies for Ireland, 212.
the musters in, 341.
petition for the place of colonel in, 385.
Somerset:
Edward, Earl of Worcester, Councillor for the March of Wales, 567.
——, examination before, 43
Henry, son of the above, Lord Herbert of Ragland, 225.
——, House of, next to Cecil House, 343.
——, and his wife, alleged wrongs done to, 563.
Thomas, 540.
Sonnen, 380.
Sonning, Manor of, Berks ? 274.
Sores, Count of, 394.
Sound, the, 239.
prohibition of shipping from passing, 163.
Southampton House, 365.
Southampton, Earl and Countess of. *See* Wriothesley.
South Benfleet, co. Essex, letter dated at, 347.
South Sea, the, 207, 213.
Southwark. *See* London Places.
Spain:
Infanta of, and the Crown of England, the Earl of Essex's speeches relative to, 66.
——, movements of, 293.
King of (Philip III.), 120, 157, 162, 280, 322.
——, employing Italian soldiers, 7.
——, relations with the Earl of Tyrone, 7.
——, naval and military preparations, 19, 118, 143, 144, 304.
——, number of the armada of, 289.
——, list of English ships secretly conveyed to, 314.
——, birth of a daughter to, 405.
——, pepper belonging to, 477.
——, his designs, &c., discussed, 553, 554.
——, report of peace with the King of France, 568.
Spain, Spaniards, Spanish, 98, 147, 196, 207, 213, 329.
the coast of, 298, 408.
designs and preparations, &c., 42, 74, 115, 118, 143, 163, 304, 305, 333, 360, 394, 548, 553–555, 568.
Englishmen prisoners in, 6. 512.
faction, the, offers of service against, 98.
fleet, a captain sent to discover the movements of, 326.
French Ambassador in, an affront to, 381.
French fishing ships warned off, 369
Spain—*contd.*
French transport their goods from, 368.
in Ireland, news concerning, 414, 417, 427, 429, 525, 526.
Italian mercenaries in pay of, their destination, 173.
Jesuit College in, a priest from, 269.
loot taken from Cyprus by, 289.
man-of-war, vessel captured by a, 299.
money from, expected in the Archduke's camp, 535.
news from, 172, 422.
plans for operations against its West Indian trade, &c., discussed, 129.
prisoners taken at Kinsale, arrangements for the transportation of, &c., 532.
reinforcements before Ostend, 305.
ships for Ireland, cargo of, 6, 7.
——, rumours and reports of, &c., 316, 353, 355, 381.
ships for the East Indies, 7.
ships arrested in, 544.
ships sighted off the south coast of England, conduct of, &c., 192, 196.
Spaniards slain by Indians in Balduvya, 213.
soldiers from Savoy, destination of, 199.
a statement of the Queen's policy as regards, 183.
trade, intelligence given by a French pilot concerning, 453.
troops in Italy, distribution of, 159.
virulence of the plague in, 293, 369.
West Indian fleet, its movements, 129, 172.
Spanly, one, a smith, servant of, 285.
Sparow, Capt., 527.
Spawe (Spa ?), the, pretended travellers to, &c., refuse to take the oath of supremacy, &c., 356, 357.
Speed, one, the son of, 587.
Spence, John, petition for wardship, 456.
Spencer (Spenser):
Alderman, 530.
Sir John, Crosby Place, the house of, a fit lodging for the Earl of Mar, 88.
Mrs., 95.
one, attempt to rescue a prisoner, 167.
Spendillo, —, a prisoner in Bridewell, escape of, to France, 199.
Spicer, Nicholas, letter signed by, 499.
Spinola (Espinola), Signor Ambrosio, of Spain, 159, 293.
Spinosa, Giovanni di, a Spaniard, bankruptcy of, 172.
Sprat, William, 44, 87.
Squire, one, servant to Sir George Cary, 65.
Stade (Stoad, Stoode), in Hanover, 151, 238, 264.
letter dated at, 515.
delay in the return of ships from, 397.
Staden, Secretary of, 229.
Stafford, county of, gentlemen of, followers of Lord Essex, 34.
Ralph Wilbraham's farmhouse in, 128.

Stafford :
one, 294.
Edward, Lord, Councillor for the March of Wales, 225, 327, 567
——, letter from, 320.
——, letter to, 320.
——, appointed to the Council of Wales, question of his lodging, 320.
Sir Edward, 147.
——, creditors of, 26.
——, a grant made to, 26.
——, letters from, 395, 401.
Sir Humprey, 84.
Sir John, letters from, 486, 565.
Reve, 84.
W., letter from, 400.
Staines (Stanse), co. Middlesex, 384.
" the Boush " at, letter dated at, 328.
Stallenge :
Mr., 341.
William, 55, 323, 406.
——, letters from, 219, 368, 418, 446, 457 (2), 471, 480, 512, 517, 527, 533.
——, the master of a bark of, imprisonment at the Groyne, 219.
——, money disbursed by, for the fitting out of the *Marigold*, &c., 453, 454.
——, man of, Jesuit to be delivered to, 504 (2).
Stanberry, George, Mayor of Barnstaple, 519.
——, letters from, 432, 454, 461, 462, 490, 491, 497.
Standen, Edward, letter from, 45.
Standish, letter dated at, 320.
Standley. *See* Stanley.
Stanhope (Stanhop, Stannope) :
Mr., 236.
—, cousin of the Attorney General, 332.
Edward, 540.
Sir Edward, letter from, 232.
Sir John, Vice-Chamberlain, 111, 156, 204, 225–227, 239, 248, 276, 389, 426, 448, 587.
——, letters from, 423, 498, 565.
——, letters to, 350, 369, 436, 515.
——, proposed appointment as commissioner for enquiry into monopolies, 325.
John, nephew of Sir John, 583.
——, letters from, 369, 502.
——, father of, match arranged by, alluded to, 369.
——, mother of, 369.
Michael, letter from, 565.
Stanley (Standley) :
—, man of John Arnold, 127.
—, 556.
William, Earl of Derby, a marriage between the daughter of, and the son of the Emperor of Russia, discussed, 388.
Sir Wm., 56.
Stanmore (Stanmer, Stamer), 201.
letter dated at, 202.
Stanton, Dr., 171.
Staperr, Richard, letters from, 190, 343, 352, 468.
husband of the daughter of, 468.
Stapilton, Mr., of Carleton, younger brother of, 498.
Stapleton, Thomas, letter from, 197.
Star Chamber, 39, 194, 198, 244, 251, 472, 545, 570.
William Eure's case in, 11.
a motion to be made to the Lords in, 297.
a case to be brought into, 470.
Sir Henry Winston disgraced in, allusion to, 486.
Starch monopoly, 507.
States General, the. *See* United Provinces.
Stationers, warden of, sent for by the Bishop of London, 88.
Stephens :
James, wardship of the heir of, 501.
Richard, Bailiff of Leominster, letter from, 114.
Stepney [Stepneth], Albone (Albane), late sheriff of Pembrokeshire and Carmarthen, 93, 540.
Sterne, William, 186.
Steward, Patrick, 550.
Stickelles, Robert, letter from, 566.
Stoad. *See* Stade.
Stocke, letter dated at, 467.
Stock(e), Capt. Thomas, letter from, 299.
Stockton, tithes of, 18.
Stoke, 289.
letter dated at, 373.
the Queen proposes to dine at, 332.
Stokes, John, merchant, London, 8.
Stonor, Sir Francis, letter from, 510.
Stoode. *See* Stade.
Stoughton, Laurence, J.P. for Surrey, 170.
Stourbridge fair, 289, 316, 455.
Stourton :
Frances, Lady, letter from, 566.
Lady, mother-in-law of Frances, Lady Stourton, indicted for recusancy, 566.
Strangers in England, loans from, 12.
Stratford Langthorne, letter dated at, 29.
Stretham, Isle of Ely, manor of, 585.
Stringer, Philip, 186.
Strod, Mr., concerned in a wardship, 333.
Stroll, 265.
Strong (Stronge) :
Peter, merchant, 121, 196.
——, examination of, 120.
——, letter from, 568.
Thomas, Bishop of St. James in Galicia, death of, 120.
Stroud, John, 95.
Stroude, John, counsel at law, 28.
Stuart, Ludovic, Duke of Lennox, Ambassador of the King of Scots, 293, 351, 373.
in London, 449, 450.
interview with the Queen, 462.
question of his lodging, 463

Stuart, Ludovic, Duke of Lennox—*contd.*
desires a pass to France for one of his servants, 491.
in France, 508, 509, 521.
Stumppe, one, of Walterston, alleged murderer of, 127.
Sturbridge fair. *See* Stourbridge.
Style, William, letter from, 566.
father of, executor to Mrs. Dane, 566.
Subsidy, a question concerning the payment of duties for, 533.
Sue Beckon, 477.
Suffolk, co. of, sea-coast of, 98.
muster mastership of, a suit for the place of, 183.
levies in, &c., 319, 441.
Suffolk, Duke of. *See* Grey, Henry.
Sugar, kinds of, 539.
Suliard, Edward, letter from, 26.
Sullye. *See* Scilly.
Sulyard, Mr., desires a passport to Italy, &c., 169, 170.
Summerby, letter dated at, 224.
Sunderark, Simple, master of a vessel, 314.
Surrey, Justices of the Peace, letter from, 170.
Sussex, deputy lieutenants of, 35.
Sussex, Earl and Countess of. *See* Ratcliff.
Sutliff, Solomon, information concerning, 582.
Sutton, co. Hereford, 107.
Sutton:
Edward, Lord Dudley, letters from, 78, 80.
Richard, J.P., of Sutton, Cheshire, information given by, 197.
Will, 146.
Sutton Regis cum Buckingham, a farmer of the prebend of, continuance petitioned for, 540.
Swale, Dr., at Cambridge, 223, 401.
Swayne, Arthur, 3.
Sweden, the Swethens, 151, 202.
proposed league between England and, 207.
wars with the Poles, 347.
a letter from the Queen to, contents of, discussed, 444.
King of Denmark's relations with, 511.
Sweden (Sweethland, Siretland), Duke or Prince Charles of, ("His Excellency"), 512.
letter from, 207.
progress of the campaign of, 239, 264, 434, 435 (2).
birth of a son to, 239, 264.
stays ships, 387
letter of defiance sent to, alluded to, 435.
persuaded of the Queen's goodwill, 435.
daughter of, reported to be going to marry Grave Maurice, 435.
English Ambassador to visit, on his return journey from Russia, 571.
Swell, Adam, 66.
Swift, Ezekiel, servant of Sir Stephen Thornhurst, 325.
Swindon, Wilts, 499.
Swiss mercenary troops, 158, 164.
Swynnerton, Mr., 346.
Sydley *or* Sidley, Captain Ralph, suspected of writing libels, 53.
Sydney (Sidney):
Barbara, Lady, letter from, 358.
Mr., readiness to perform Cecil's wishes, 358.
Sir Philip, a follower of, aids in the Essex Rebellion, 46.
——, in the Low Countries, reference to, 521.
Sir Robert, letters from, 9, 402, 409, 470, 517, 581.
——, desires satisfaction in the matter of one of his servants, 402.
——, to be godfather to the son of Capt. Throckmorton, 503.
Symonds:
John, man of John Arnold, 125.
John, 499.
Sympill. *See* Simple.
Syon, letter dated at, 535.
Synnews, Mr., 187.
Synnot (Sinnott), Patrick, a priest, 568.

T

Taffeta (Taffetas, Tufftaffetayes, Tafty) 30, 457, 471.
custom's duties on, 396.
Talbot:
Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury, letter from, 180.
George, Earl of Shrewsbury, formerly Earl Marshal, referred to, 197.
Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, 191, 516.
——, stepmother of, 13.
——, letters from, 13, 145, 162, 174, 195, 260.
——, letter to, 409.
Mary, Countess of Shrewsbury, letter from, 191.
Talgarde, 127.
Taplow, manor of, 308.
Tarbocke, Mr., of Tarbocke, 166.
Tarbott of Tarbott (Taubot of Tawbott), a false name, 161.
son of, a priest, 168.
Taren, Christopher, an escaped prisoner from Spain, 162.
Tarleton, —, a follower of, 379.
Tasborough (Tasborowe, Tawsborough):
Lady, wife of Sir John, 357.
Sir Thomas, 403, 496.
——, payment of debts to, 376.
Tate, William, Justice for Northamptonshire, letter from, 437.
Tatershall, co. Lincoln, letter dated at, 189

Tanbot, of Tawbott. *See* Tarbott.
Tavistock, co. Devon, letters dated at, 413, 427, 428, 496. *And see* Towstock.
Taxation, precedents for, obtained from records, 513.
Taylor (Tayler):
Mr., a tenant of Gadsden, Herts, 248.
——, amount of money in the hands of, 397.
John, 164.
Richard, 146.
Taynters for unrolled cloths, Act of Parliament for putting down of, petition against, 583.
Teasdale, Francis, said to be a priest, 317.
"Temperature," mercury, crystallined or alcolisated, 406.
Temple:
Mr., 439.
William, 44, 53, 86, 214.
——, at Essex House, letters to, 24 (2).
——, letters from, 33, 237, 268.
——, wife and children of, 237.
John, 87.
Tenby, merchant of, detention for examination, 74.
Tercera, Isle of, proposed voyage to, 552.
Terry (Tyrrie):
Capt. of the Scottish Guards in France, a Papist, 502.
Wm., servant to John Ashe, 542.
Teviotdale, Lancashire, men in, 168.
Teyleby (Teylbye), Richard, draper, of London, imprisoned for lewd speeches, 197, 202.
Thames, the, 449, 576.
Theobalds, Sir R. Cecil's Park at, 248, 383, 507.
Thertogenhoss. *See* Bois-le-Duc.
Thillon, Mr., of Gray's Inn, 42.
Thomas:
Dr., patient of, 356.
David Morgan, of Merionethshire, wardship of the son of, 122.
Valentine, 137.
Thomond, Earl of. *See* O'Brien.
Thompson (Thomson, Tompson):
Paul, letter from, 33.
Thomas and Walter, detention of, &c., 55, 77.
Thomas, constable of Cambridge, 187.
Thoms, Davyd, of Llannlyndovey, accused of lewd speaking, &c., imprisoned at Bristol, 379.
Thornebrough, —, a burgess of Ripon, 442.
Thornhurst, Sir Stephen, servants of, 325.
Thornton:
Capt., 18.
Sir George, 95.
Thorpe upon the Hill, co. Linc., manor of, belonging to Lord Roos, 269.
Thorphall, letter dated at, 425.
Thorrelton, Capt., 490.
Throckmorton (Throgmorton, Throckmarton):
—, cousin of Capt. J. Throgmorton, recommended for a company, 207.
Throckmorton—*contd.*
Sir Arthur, letters from, 257 432, 464.
—— fitness for a post in Northamptonshire, 224.
Edward, 44, 87.
Captain John, letters from, 207, 255, 503, 509.
——, Sir R. Cecil asked to become godfather to his son, 503.
Throwar, John, bailiff, letter from, 319.
Throwgood, Christopher, 57.
Thurseros, Luke, 367.
Thynne (Thyn), Mr., 64 (2).
Tichborne. *See* Titchborne.
Tiddeswell, John, 186.
Tiery, Mr., a Scotch gentleman, desires a passport, 73.
Tilbury, 257.
Hope, 408.
Reach, 576.
Tilemont, 380.
Tilt, runners at, 540.
Tiltyard, the, letter dated at, 162.
Tin, duty laid on, in Venice, 579.
Tirrell, —, 248.
Titchbourne (Tichborne), Mr., affronted at the assizes, appeals to the Council Board, &c., 177, 188.
Tolkerne, Hugh, Captain of Sir J. Gilbert's ship, the *Refusal*, 468, 482, 483, 496, 528.
Tolledo, Don Pietro de, 327.
Tolosa, Don or Father Paolo, a Theatine, appointed Bishop of Bovino, 173.
preaching of, 159.,
a pension promised to, 172.
Tomlinson, Gabriel, servant of Richard Edwards, examination of, 67.
Tompkins (Tomkings):
James, 113.
Thomas, implicated in the Essex Rebellion, 50, 87.
Tompson. *See* Thompson.
Tooke, Walter, note signed by, 276.
Topcliffe (Topclyffe):
Charles, son of Richard, mention of, 520.
Richard, letters from, 223, 519.
——, defends his proceedings with regard to the Jesuits, &c., 223, 224.
Tothill, Capt. James, enumeration of services, petition for employment in the Low Countries, 286.
Touchet, George, Lord Audley, letter from, 2.
Tourner, P., letter from, 20.
Tower. *See* London Places.
Towers, Hugh, petition of, 499.
Towlking, one, a captain bound for Brasil, 490.
Townshend (Touneshend):
Aurelianus, letters from, 2, 180, 289.
Henry, letters from, 18, 225, 271, 297, 320, 327, 395.
Sir John, 92
Towstock [? Tavistock], letters dated at, 401, 443.

Tracy, Mr., page of the Earl of Essex, wounded at Ludgate, 61.
Transylvania, invasion of, 163.
Traughton, Captain John, of the Lyonesse, 171, 177, 539.
Trawton, Capt., 116.
Traves, John, letter from, 536.
Treavor. *See* Trevor.
Tredath (Tredat, Tredack), Ireland. *See* Drogheda.
Tregian :
Francis, letter from, 218.
——, daughters of, at Court, 231.
——, son of, in Rome, 231.
Mrs., suit for her husband, discussed, 231.
Trelawny, Jonathan, letter from, 405.
Trenchard :
Sir George, letter from, 467.
——, son of, petition concerning, 467.
William, heir of, 95.
Tresham (Tresame) :
—, 556.
Francis, 44, 86, 214.
——, letters from, 198, 483, 581.
——, father of [Sir Thomas], former allowance made to his son, mentioned, 198.
William, a papist at Boulogne [brother of Sir Thomas], desirous of returning to England, 170.
——, letters from, 279, 478.
Trevor (Trevour, Treavor) :
John, 572.
——, letters from, 346, 449.
Sir Richard, Councillor for the March of Wales, 567.
——, quarrel with Sir John Salisbury, 445, 460.
——, reasons against his appointment as sheriff of Denbighshire, 489.
Richard, 474.
Trewe, —, a servant of Lord Essex, 128.
Tricana, Bishop of, 520.
Trinity College, Dublin. *See* Dublin.
Trolloppe, one, evidence of, 43.
Trott, John, 186.
Troy, Lady Herbert of, 133.
True, —, son of an Alderman of York, man of the Earl of Essex, 208, 209.
Trump, the game of, allusion to, 361.
Trym, Richard, Fellow, a candidate for the proctorship of Cambridge University, 339 (2).
Tucker :
Giles, a lawyer, opposes the rights of the Church in Salisbury, 234, 235.
one, Council's answer to a complaint against, 571.
Tudmed (Norfolk), 413.
Tully, quotation from, 161.
Tunstall :
Francis, of Aldclyff, gentleman, a petition concerning, 515.
William, son and heir of Francis, 515.
Tupholme, co. Linc., letters dated at, 340, 406.
Turbrige, one, a servant of Capt. John Salusbury, 96.
Turin, 122.
Turk, the, "common enemy against Christendom," campaign against, 158, 163, 173, 238, 263.
Turkey, 289.
company of English merchants, amalgamation with the Venetian company, reference to, 580.
merchants, 111.
Turkish galley captures Duke of Mantua and his sister, 172.
galleys, reported capture by Spaniards, 327.
Turner (Turnor) :
—, 51.
Edward, letter from, 410.
Philip, inn of, 367.
Thomas, 340.
Turvey (Turvie), co. Beds., letter dated at, 432.
Turvyll (Turvill), —, (*alias* Tom Greene), unadvised speeches uttered by, and subsequent arrest of, 190, 191.
Tuscan sea, an Italian ship captured in, 136.
Tuscany, foreign troops in, 163.
Grand Duke of, nephew of, 2.
Tuxwell, John, of Somerset, heir of, a ward, 227.
Twist, Robert, letter from, 322.
Tylnye, John, of Tudmed, Norfolk, wardship of the heir of, 413.
Tympe, John, 44.
Tyndale, Humphrey, letter signed by, 188.
Typper, William, 26.
Typpin, Thomas, 44.
Typping, one, 315.
Tyrone, Earl of. *See* O'Neill.
Tyrone, the borders of, Lord Deputy going towards, 197.
Tyrwhitt (Tyrwhytt, Tyrwhit) :
one, a Jesuit, resort of, 437.
Lady Bridget, amount owed to, by her brother, the Earl of Rutland, 142.
William, letter from, 501.

U

Udall, William, letters from, 225, 237, 247 326, 436.
family, distress of, 326.
wife of, 436.
Uffington, letters dated at, 375, 396, 448, 469, 488, 529.
Roger Manner's house at, Earl of Rutland to be lodged at, 413.
Ulnage, a question concerning the payment of duties for, 533.

Ulster rebels, purposes of, 25.
Umerbye, letter dated at, 520.
United Provinces, States General of, the Queen's relations with, 183.
their intentions with regard to Sluys and Dunkirk, 221.
their demand for aid from England, discussed, 252, 253.
letters of condolence to Sir F. Vere, mentioned, 346.
army of, dispersed and unable to assist Ostend, 346.
proposals from the Queen to, in connexion with the French King, 376, 377.
an ambassador from the French King sent to, 380.
leave Middleburgh, 407.
invited to become godfather to the son of the Elector Palatine, 409.
Unton :
Dorothy, Lady, letter from, 206.
Sir Henry, the late, former friendship with Sir R. Cecil, referred to, 206.
Upgrave, James, 314.
Urmston (Urmeston), Lancashire, belonging to Sir Robert Lovell, 505.
Ursino, Duke Virgineo. *See* Braeciano, Duke of.
Utenburck, Colonel, 255.
Utrecht, letter dated at, 54.
Uttrud, Lady, 95.
Uvedale, Sir Edmund, letters from, 19, 484.

V

Vadamont, M. de, 164.
Valladolid (Valle Delle), information heard at Spanish Court at, 422.
Valparaiso (Balperiza), the Spaniards at, 213.
Vassillewich, Evan. See Ivan IV.
Vaughan :
Capt., 153, 536.
John, 44, 87.
——, letters from, 160, 329.
——, brother of, 329.
Sir John, 82, 113.
——, and the Countess of Essex, 19.
——, suspected implication in the Essex Rebellion, 107, 108.
——, the place of, in Carmarthenshire, 126.
——, house of, treasure thought to have been removed to, 135.
Richard, Bishop of Chester, 109, 220, 234.
——, letters from, 123, 168.
——, charge against, alluded to, 167.
Roger, of Clyro (Cleero), Lieutenant of co. Radnor, suspected implication in the Essex Rebellion, 43, 107, 133, 134.
Vaughan—*contd.*
Roger, man of, speeches made by, 134.
William, of Walterston, 127.
Vaux (Vauxe) :
[Thomas] a prisoner in the house of the Bishop of Carlisle, villainy of, &c., 299, 309, 310, 317.
——, behaviour of, 303, 304, 317.
——, sent to London for examination, 317.
[Dorothy] his wife, confession of, 299, 300.
——, attends on her husband, &c., 304, 317.
——, letter to, 312.
(Vawse) Mrs., Mr. Muner (?) hidden in the house of, 45.
Vawer, William, Mayor of Bristol, letters from, 411, 428, 434, 470, 483, 517, 534.
Vayle :
John, mariner, of Dover, 21.
Thomas, the bark of, hired to carry a packet to Calais, 100.
Velutelli, Acerbo, 579.
Venetian (Venny) gold and silver, 587.
merchants, comparison between their privileges and those of the Levant Company, &c., 578, 580.
Venetians, the, goods wrongfully detained by, a letter concerning, 549.
Venice, 174, 190, 314, 352, 580.
letters dated at, 111 (2), 122, 136, 147, 163, 289.
a ship of, a Spanish prisoner escapes in, 162.
Ambassador Extraordinary from, to the Pope, assurances given to, 172, 173.
intelligence from, 163.
troops of, in Lombardy, 163.
duties laid on currants, &c., in, 579.
English merchants trading to, privileges, &c., 579, 580.
arsenal of, burnt, 289.
Duke of, 454, 549.
the Seignory of, 579.
Veniero, Signor Marco, Ambassador Extraordinary from Venice to the Pope, 172.
Venlo, 265.
Vennard, Richard, of Lincoln's Inn, 24.
letter from, 538.
Vere :
Edward de, Earl of Oxford, brother-in-law of Sir R. Cecil, 195.
——, letters from, 27, 152, 411, 500, 510.
——, a book of, referred to, 411.
——, solicitation for the grant of an escheat, 510, 511.
——, a former servant of, 586.
——, Countess of, sister of Cecil, mentioned, 152.
——, unfair treatment of a servant, 586.
Sir Francis ("our General"), 163, 168, 239, 265, 273, 281, 286–288, 293, 305, 310, 315, 332, 333, 336, 347, 358, 360, 402, 407 420, 540.

Vere, Sir Francis—*contd.*
——, and Sir Calisthenes Brook, 154.
——, movements of, 220, 337, 342.
——, letter from, 252.
——, reported quarrel with the Earl of Northumberland, 276.
——, proceedings at Ostend, 279, 284. 291, 293, 308, 451, 452, 522, 523, 535.
——, brother of, 288.
——, wounded, 322, 336, 338, 342, 346, 349. 353.
——, conference with Count Maurice, 360.
——, recovery of, 381.
——, a plot to kill, 458.
Sir Horatio or Horace ("the Colonel"), 334.
——, a lieutenant to, wounded, 288.
——, a plot to kill, 458.
Susanna, Lady, letter from, 581.
"Verdigris," 406.
Verney:
—, relations with his wife, &c., 463.
Mary, Lady, letter from, 463.
Richard, letter from, 233.
Vernon:
Henry, petition from, 585.
John, brother of Sir Robert, 87, 103, 214.
——, petition from, 585.
Sir Robert, 44, 86, 103, 214.
——, letters from, 153, 567.
——, brothers and sisters of, dependence on, 153.
——, petition from, 587.
Vernons, one of the, wife of George Barlow, cousin german to Essex and sister of the Countess of Southamption, 92.
Versilin, Francis and Jacob, glass-makers, petition from, 587.
Vibert, Launcelot, of Winchester, mercer, examination of, 63, 64.
arms bought from, 101.
Vice-Admiral, the, 558.
Vice-Chamberlain. *See* Stanhope, Sir John.
Vienna, intelligence from, 163.
Villeroy, M. de, 163.
Vincent, —, 532.
Vine, the, 382.
Visconti, Cardinal, 172.
"Vitriol salniter," 406.
Vivian, Mr., 168.
Voghera, Marquisate of, in the State of Milan, sold, 172.
Vorse, Italian carpenters splitting wood at, 380.
Vyvyan, Mr., patent of, 332.

W

Waad (Wade, Wayde), William, Clerk of the Privy Council, 37, 224. 257, 311, 373, 536, 566, 571.
letters from, 66, 404.
letter to, 99.
Wachtendonke (Watchtendonk), 282.
fortifying of, 337.
Wadame, Mr., feared captured by Spaniards while at sea, 196.
Wadnoll, Mr., recommended for employment, 294.
Wadsworth, Henry, 178.
Waes (Was), land of, 265.
Waight, one, killed while defending Ludgate against the Earl of Essex, 60.
Waistcoat that should bear out a thrust, the making of, and price, 30.
Walcott, Mr., Sheriff of Brecknockshire, 133.
Waldrin, one, a constable, arrests the two brothers Kinnersley, 54.
Waldte (Walt), Hany, principal secretary of the Emperor, reception in Germany, 238.
reason of his journey to Germany, 238, 263.
Wale, Walter, Papist, confession of, 149.
Wales, rhyme or libel spread in, reference to, 20.
a proposal of Lord Essex to land in, alluded to, 72.
prevailing quietness in, 82.
knowledge of the Earl of Essex's rebellion in, 107.
phantastical writings, 132, 133.
Papists and recusants in, &c., 160, 460, 498, 499.
soldiers levied in, their character, 473.
defects in the mustering of men in, 474.
Lord Lieutenant of, a post vacant at the death of, a candidate for, 100.
Marches of, annual value of the fines, 225.
——, backsliding in religion, 460.
——, musters in, punishment for non-appearance at, 499.
Council of the Marches of, 162.
——, Justices, &c., of, 18, 567.
——, Lord President of. *See* Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.
——, presidency of, a candidate for, 27, 152.
——, Mr. Broughton, of, 106.
——, offences under its jurisdiction, 225.
——, suggested members of, 225.
——, instructions for, referred to, 271.
——, letter to, 320.
Walker:
Thomas, Mayor of Exeter, and others, letter from, 499.
Thomas, narrative of, 539.
Walkett, Richard, servant of Richard Edwards, examination of, 67.
Walkwood, Anthony, letter from, 240.
Wallachian Prince, the, 163.
Wallasey, Lake, 109.
Wallis:
Robert, Mayor of Cambridge, 186, 187, 192, 289, 316.
his offence against Cambridge University, 454, 455.

Walloons, before Rhyn Berke, 248, 281.
arrive at Ostend, 346.
Wallop, Sir Henry, letters from, 298, 432, 492.
imprests on his accounts, 384.
father of, loss sustained by, 298.
Walsh libel, the, referred to, 28.
Walsh, Walter, 214.
Walsingham House, 35, 39, 51.
Walsingham:
Sir Francis (Mr. Secretary), alluded to, 144, 345, 556.
——, discovered the Queen of Scots' practices, 49.
——, death of, referred to, 315, 371.
Ursula, Lady, a petition from, concerning her grandson, 131, 132.
——, indisposition of the daughter of, 132.
Walterston, co. Pem., 126.
Walterstone (Walterston), Herefordshire, 124.
Waltham (Walltham), co. Hants (?), letters dated at, 63, 386.
Waltham Cross, 562.
Waltham Forest, under stewardship of 307, 308.
Walton (Waltham) upon-Thames, vagrants at a fair at, 170.
Wannesford, Christopher, a lunatic, wardship of, 507.
Wanstead (Wansteede), co. Essex, letter dated at, 298.
Warburton (Warberton, Warbreton):
Justice, puisne judge of the Common Pleas, 153.
——, complaint against, 423, 424, 563.
Thomas, connected with the Essex Rebellion, 39, 86, 96.
Ward, W., 406.
Warder, Thomas [" John " written above], factor, 576.
Wardlaw, John, 351.
Wardships and the Court of Wards and Liveries, 122, 193, 199, 201, 215, 218 (2), 227, 229, 230 (3), 239, 241, 242 (2), 245, 247, 252, 259, 269, 297, 333, 359 (2), 370, 375, 379, 389, 391, 395, 402, 406, 407, 409, 410, 413 (3), 421, 422, 425, 430, 436, 438, 440, 441, 446, 455, 462, 463, 477, 483, 486, 493, 497, 498, 499, 500, 503, 505, 506, 507 (2), 509, 520, 530, 538, 575.
Court of, Attorney of. *See* Hesketh.
——, Master of. *See* Cecil, Sir Robert.
Ware, co. Herts, 113.
letter dated at, 218.
an assault committed at, 218.
parsonage of, 74.
Ware, James, letter from, 260.
Warham and Ayleston, Canon of. *See* Greenwich.
Warkouse, John, Churchwarden of Westminster, letter from, 242.
Warner:
one, of London, 574.
Warner—*contd.*
Capt., 102.
Anthonie, 199.
Warwick, house belonging to the Queen at, used as the common gaol, an offer to purchase, 433.
Warwick:
—, " my sister of," 401.
Countess of, Lady of the town and lordship of Ruthin, 5, 191, 576.
——, charges brought against, 562.
Wasse, Christopher, 178.
Wasshebourne, John, sheriff of Worcestershire, letters from, 47, 62.
Waston, co. York, 437.
Waterford, 120, 144, 297, 411, 471.
men appointed for the protection of, 353.
arrangements for shipping men and horses to, 438, 487 (2), 490.
river of, 555.
agent for. *See* Wise.
county of, list of Undertakers in, 95.
Watkins (Watkyns):
George, servant to Trinity College, 187, 188.
Wm., of Longtown, Hereford, 125.
Watson (Watsonn):
Mr., 199, 229, 350, 537, 541.
Thomas, 117.
——, letters from, 340, 390.
Watts, Alderman, a ship of, 304, 323.
Webb, Thomas, of Didley, wardship of, 245.
Webster, Dr. Richard, letters from, 7.
Weerd (Weerde, Wert), 459.
mutineers of, 338.
reported agreement made with the mutineers, 452.
a false report, 461.
Welby, Henry, husband of daughter of, 27.
Welche:
Mr., 181.
Alexander, of London, fruiterer, 574.
Weld, Alderman, a writing sent to the Lord Mayor by, 104.
Wells (Welles), co. Som., 517.
Church of, a grant of a lease from, 422.
Wells, the, in Cheshire, 110.
Wells:
John, 117.
John, goldsmith, 186.
Welsh cottons and friezes, 583.
Welshmen, connected with Essex's rebellion, 42, 43, 107, 108.
Wemys (Wemes), Lord of, interview with the Bishop of Carlisle concerning restitution of Scotch goods, &c., 97.
Wentford, Lady, her connexion with a cause to be heard in Chancery, 518.
Wentwort, Mr., 439.
Wentworth:
Thomas, 442.
William, 443.
——, letter to, 537.
Wert. *See* Weerd.
Wesell, an engagement at, 282.

West, William, Lord De la Warr, trial in Parliament alluded to, 469.
West, Sir Thomas, 44, 87, 103, 214.
West Chester. *See* Chester.
West Indies, 286.
Spanish trade to, 129.
a fleet for the, 213.
Westbeach, 108.
" Westclothes," 408.
Westfaling, Henry, Bishop of Hereford, letter from, 18.
Westminster, 57, 381, 430, 444.
letters dated at, 5, 21, 24, 25, 151, 165, 197, 243, 348, 402.
stones left by Sir Gelly Meyrick at, 171.
an estimate for improving the street of, 321.
[Abbey] Church of, visitation of its lands, &c., 355.
——, the monuments at, Marshal de Biron and suite taken to see, 382.
Churchwardens of, 242.
College, letters dated at, 233, 355.
Dean of. *See* Andrews. *See* Goodman.
Dean and Prebendaries of, letter from, 233.
Deanery of, vacation of, 241.
prebendary of, 20.
the Gatehouse in. *See* London, &c., Places.
Hall, 562.
School, schoolmaster of, brother of, elected as parish clerk of Westminster, 243.
See also London and Westminster Places, &c.
Westmoreland, Surveyor of H.M.'s lands in, 57.
recusants in, 165.
sheriff of, 165.
Weston, Sir Simon, 88.
petition from, 136.
Westphalian Kreise (Westfellshe Kryetts), 264.
Westwray, John, merchant, London, 7.
Wever, —, 113.
Weymes, Mr., an apothecary, a box containing poison, sent for analysis to, 404.
Weymouth, 326.
letters dated at, 326, 329.
men-of-war of, 196, 229.
bailiff of. *See* Barffoot.
Mayor of. *See* Allein.
Whaley (Whalley), Leonard, 186, 187.
Wharton:
Humphrey, 515.
Michael, a ward, 247.
Wheeler, John, 44.
Whitaker, Dr., Master of St. John's, Cambridge, 576.
Whitbourne, co. Hereford, letter dated at, 19.
Whitby Strand, co. York, dispute about the mustering in, 40.
White (Whyte):
Adam, of Winchelsea, petition from, 586.
Anne, letters from, 27, 440.
——, daughter of, 247, 440.
Captain, 87.
Edward, 64.
Mr., 119.
Rowland, 13.
——, letter from, 100.
Welby, 440.
Whitelocke (Whytlocke), Captain Edmund, 41, 44, 86, 104.
letter to, 40.
Whitney:
—, a barber, wife of, 124.
Mr., 569.
Whitgift John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 195, 251, 425, 565.
letters from, 6, 8, 20, 146, 220, 232, 361, 494.
letters to, 5, 353.
house of, mentioned, 48.
Whittingham (Whyttyngham):
—, a prisoner in Lancaster gaol, escape of, 123.
Mr., suit of, concerning a wardship, 379.
Whore, Edmund, questions to be put to, 124, 125, 126.
Mary, daughter of, 125.
Whyncarde, Robert, petition for a supersedeas of a wardship, 503
Whyttmond. *See* Wittmund.
Wibary, Percival, letter from, 233.
Wiborne, Mrs., of Buckinghamshire, connected with the Jesuits, 364.
Wickham, Corporation of, the question of the election of a burgess for, 400.
Wickliff, Mr., 186.
Widcombe, 284.
Widdrington, —, 564.
Wight, Isle of, 453.
Wigmore:
Capt. Richard, 279, 284, 337.
——, letters from, 271, 302, 308, 316, 333, 342, 348, 358, 451, 461.
——, movements of, 271.
——, difficulty of landing men, arms, &c., at Ostend, 316, 333, 334, 335.
Capt. (not Capt. Richard), 302.
Wignall, Peter, 65.
Wilbraham (Wilbrom, Wilbrum, Wylbraham):
Ralph, letters from, 128, 389.
Roger, Solicitor of Ireland, Master of the Requests, 37, 199, 231.
——, a report of, referred to, in connexion with a legal dispute in which Henry Lok was concerned, &c., 369, 370, 383.
——, letters from, 419, 569.
Wildbore, Mr., 186.
Wilde, George, 225.
Wilkenson, one, 86.
Wilkinson, Dr. William, letter from, 437.

Willesford, Lincoln, manor of, petition concerning a licence for, 425.
Willford, Capt., a sally led by, 451.
Williams (Wylliames, &c.):
—, of the Guard, 214.
Dr., recommended for the Bishopric of Llandaff, 251.
James, of Hereford, Mary, daughter of, examination of, &c., 356, 357.
Philip, 87.
R., letter from, 582.
Serjeant, Councillor for the March of Wales, 133, 567.
——, lessee of lands belonging to one of H.M.'s ward, case brought into the Court of Wards by, &c., 575.
Thomas, of the Goytree, 127.
——, Elizabeth, wife of, 127.
Williamson:
Mr., 439
Richard, a ward, 486.
Willims (Wyllims), one, a guard, offence committed by, 478.
Willis (Willes, Wyllis):
George, a complaint against, 458.
Serjeant, 225.
Simon, Secretary to Sir R. Cecil, 382, 549, 585.
——, letters to, 33, 457, 463.
Timothy, letters from, 39, 369.
Willoughby (Willughby, Wyllughby):
Mr., 232.
Lord, of Eresby. *See* Bertie.
Charles, Lord (of Parham), letters from, 215, 340, 406.
——, death of the eldest son of, 215.
Wilsford (Wylsford), Sir Thomas, 59, 522.
letter from, 82.
son of, desires to serve in Ireland, 82.
Wilson (Willson, Willsonne):
Mr., 147.
Mr., J.P. of Yorkshire, 583.
Marmaduke, complaint against, 233.
Mary, 66.
Thomas, letter to, 174.
Wilton, letters dated at, 4, 9, 13, 14, 361.
Wilton (Wylton):
Captain, 103.
Edmund, letter from, 355.
Wiltshire, Archdeacon of. *See* Lillie.
Wimbledon (Wymbleton, Wymmelton), Surrey, 543.
letter dated at, 149, 175.
the Queen to dine at, 174.
Wimshurste, Michael, petition for, 299.
Winchelsea (Winchilsea), Sussex, 586.
Winchester, Marquis and Marchioness of. *See* Paulet.
Winchester, co. Hants, 65.
purchases of muskets, powder and bullets in, 62, 63, 100, 101.
Mayor and Justices of, examinations taken before, 64 (2)
Bishop of. *See* Bilson.
Windebank (Windebanke):
Captain, 76.
Windebank—*contd.*
Thomas, 483, 549.
—— letter from, 411.
—— letter to, 237.
Windsor, co. Berks, 325, 359, 367, 402.
letter dated at, 329.
an advowson of a prebend at, desired, 169.
Lord Burghley's instalment at, mentioned, 175.
the house at, Sir H. Neville, keeper of, 274.
Castle, letter dated at, 55, 345.
H.M.'s Chapel of, letter dated at, 130.
Dean of. *See* Bennett.
Windsor, Henry, Lord, and the nomination of a burgess for the Corporation of Wickham, 400.
Wingfield, Winkfield:
Sir Edward, letter from, 569.
Jaques, Master of the Ordnance in Ireland, debt of, 384.
(Wyndfeeld), Sir Richard, and the Castle of Rebanc, 251.
William, 44, 87.
Sir William, 134
Winne. *See* Wynn.
Winslowe, co. Bucks, letter dated at, 230.
Winston (Wynston), Sir Henry, letter from, 320.
his disgrace in the Star Chamber, Sir R. Cecil's favour entreated for, 486.
Henry, son of, petition from, 587.
Winter (Wynter, Wintar):
Sir Edward, Councillor for the March of Wales, 567.
Nicholas, 110.
Sir William, 144.
Winwood (Wynwood), [Ralph], 375.
letters from, brought to Sir H. Neville. 73.
man of, admitted to Sir Henry Nevill, 110.
letters of, examined, 110.
Wirral, co. Cheshire, 24, 488.
Wisbech, co. Cambridge, 231.
Wise, Nicholas, agent for Waterford, letter from, 297.
Wiseman:
Mr., proceedings in Parliament, 484.
Edmund, letter from, 38.
Edward, 86, 214.
Witham (Withame), certain gent'emen and justices in, complaint against, 204.
Wittmund, Essens, 238, 263.
Woad, proclamation concerning, referred to, 164.
Wogan (Ogan), Sir John, J.P. of co. Pembroke, 93, 540.
letters from, 74, 161, 164.
Waltonn (Walton ?), 508.
Wolverhampton, co. Staff., 387.
Wolverton (Wolveton), co. Hants ? letter dated at, 467.
"Woman with child that longs for cherries," 174.

Wood (Woode):
Mr., 186.
Captain John, letter from, 518.
Dean, 87.
Woodcocke, Randolph, Proctor of Cambridge University, charge made by, 289.
letter from, 455.
Wooddalle, Richard, letters received from, for the staying of soldiery, 319.
Woodhall, Herts, letter dated at, 5.
Woodhead, letter dated at, 27.
Woodhouse:
Capt., wounded at Ostend, 291.
Sir Henry, letter from, 110.
——, wife and family of, their poverty, 110.
Sir William, 117.
Woodrington, letter dated at, 85.
Woodstock Lodge, letters dated at, 10, 52, 58, 111.
Wool, duty laid on, in Venice, 579.
Woollen cloths, export of, 326.
Worcester, city of, 98.
co. of, sheriff of. *See* Wasshebourne.
Bishop of. *See* Babington.
Earl of. *See* Somerset.
Wotton, Sir Edward ("Signor Cavaliere"), 13.
letters from, 12, 58, 66.
son of, mentioned, 12.
examinations taken before, 67.
Wren, Charles, claims a wardship, 507.
Wrexham, co. Denbigh, 96.
Wright:
—, in Bear Binder Lane, apprehension of his apprentice, Alexander, 50.
Christopher, 44, 86, 214.
Edward, skilful in the celestial and terrestrial globes, &c., 4.
Henry, letter from, 159.
John, 44, 86, 214.
John, of Kelvedon, Essex, warrant to, 516.
Richard, secretary to a company, 393.
Richard, of Trinity College, letter signed by, 458.
Richard, of Leicestershire, wardship of the heir of, 501.
William, 186.
Wriothesley:
Henry, Earl of Southampton, 44, 65, 103, 214, 552.
——, letters from, 35, 72 (2).
——, his place at "Ichine," 20.
——, quarrel with Lord Grey of Wilton, 24, 78.
——, and the Essex Rebellion, 47, 48, 69, 72, 94, 102.
——, letters from, confiscated, 62.
——, followers of, suspected, 63.
——, confession of, mentioned, 72, 138.
——, sickness of, in the Tower, 349.
——, keeper to, petition from, 205.
Elizabeth, Countess of Southampton, letter to, 35.
Wriothesley, Elizabeth, Countess of Southampton—*contd.*
——, appeals to Sir R. Cecil on behalf of her husband, 70, 71.
——, sister of, 92, 108.
Mary, Countess Dowager of Southampton, letter from, 71.
——, appeals to Sir R. Cecil on behalf of her son, 71, 72.
Writinghton, —, to be examined before the Lord Chief Justice, 53.
Wrothe (Wroathe), Sir Robert, letters from, 149, 242.
proceedings in Parliament, 484.
Wylbraham. *See* Wilbraham.
Wylche, Margaret, 66.
Wylliams. *See* Williams.
Wyllis. *See* Willis.
Wylsford. *See* Wilsford.
Wylton. *See* Wilton.
Wymbleton (Wymmelton). *See* Wimbledon.
Wyndfeeld, Sir Richard. *See* Wingfield.
Wynn (Winne, &c.), Captain Peter, 42, 88, 104, 556.
evidence against, 96.
Wynson, William, letters from, 454, 461, 462, 468, 487, 490.
letter signed by, 491.
Wynter (Wyntar). *See* Winter.
Wynwood. *See* Winwood.
Wysam, Mr., 113.
Wywpade of the Wild, a Pole, 264.

Y

Yarmouth (Yermouth), 254, 550.
letter dated at, 319.
herring at, motion to be brought into the Star Chamber against the transportation of, 297.
soldiers for Ostend embarked from, 328.
soldiery at, the needs of, 465.
customer of. *See* Smith.
Yates, one, a charge brought against Sir H. Winston by, 320.
Yaxley:
Captain ordered to serve under Lord Scroope, 254.
John, Mayor of Cambridge, 187, 192.
Yelverton (Yealverton):
Serjeant Christopher, 37, 70.
——, letters from, 24, 183, 215.
——, examination of priests before, 166.
William, nephew of Serjeant Yelverton, petition for employment for, to, 215.
Yeovil, co. Somerset, lands at, 390.
Yonge, Thomas, deputy mayor of Limerick, letter from, 144.

York, letters dated at, 233, 236, 296, 400, 403, 443, 476
assizes, a libel cast about at, 379.
an alderman of, son of, 208.
President of the Council at. *See* Cecil, Lord Burghley.
Castle, Scottish prisoners in, 295, 379.
Co. of, County Clerkship of, 56.
——, ——, patentees of, 17.
——, popery in, 40.
——, the North Riding of, a feodary in, complaints against, alluded to, 233.
——, improvement noted in the attendance at church, 236.
——, Clerk of the County Courts in, appointments of, 537.
——, Commissioner of Peace in the North and East Ridings, 546.
Archbishop of. *See* Hutton.
York House. *See* London Places.
Yorke (Yorcke), Capt., 556.
company of, 339.
Youghal, harbour of, 420.
Yowart, William, letter to, 246.

Z

Zachary, George, servant of John Cooke, 104.
Zagaroli, Signor Martio Colonna, Duke of, 158.
Zante, 408.
Zealand (Zeeland), 337, 338, 342, 346, 360.
subjects of, in England, loans to be raised from, 12.
ships of, prohibition against, 163.
number of companies in, 220, 221.
position of the Queen's officers in, discussed, 256.
reinforcements from, for Ostend, 265, 523.
provisions for the town of Ostend from, mischance at the landing of, 284.
Admiral of. *See* Nassau.
Admiralty of, 334.
Council of State in, President of, 256.
Estates of, 360.
——, man recommended for relief by, 509.
Treasurer of. *See* Falx.
Zeuden, Caspar Van, merchant of Lubeck, appointed to transport negroes and blackamoors, 569.
Zolne, Count of, visit of, to Calais, 367.
Zouche, Edward la, Lord Zouche, 229.
letter to, 213.
Zubiaur *or* Sebuar (Sebure), Pedro, commander of a Spanish fleet for Ireland, loss suffered by, in an engagement with the English off Ireland, 526.
called Seriago, 213.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,
CHANCERY LANE,
LONDON, W.C.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been pleased to ratify and confirm the terms of the Commission issued by Her late Majesty, appointing certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of this country; and to appoint certain additional Commissioners for the same purposes. The present Commissioners are :—

Sir R. Henn Collins, Master of the Rolls; the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Liverpool, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Crawford, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., Lord Fitzmaurice, Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Lindley, Lord Stanmore, G.C.M.G., Sir Edward Fry, Mr. John Morley, O.M., M.P., Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B., and Mr. C. H. Firth, M.A., LL.D

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object, and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit to the Commissioners any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner will be asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the Reports of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or other documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given

to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and that if, in the course of his work, any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they will be preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named:—His Majesty the King, the Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Marquess of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mrs. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The costs of inspections, reports, and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to the owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any interesting papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

R. A. ROBERTS, *Secretary.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

Date	——	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. d.
1870 (Reprinted 1874.)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 55]	1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	,,	[C. 441]	3 10
1872 (Reprinted 1895.)	THIRD REPORT WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgwater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	,,	[C. 673]	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C. 857]	6 8

Date	——	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. *d.*
1873	FOURTH REPORT. PART II. INDEX -	f'cap	[C. 857 i.]	2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges ; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury ; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations. Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	,,	[C. 1432]	7 0
,,	DITTO. PART II. INDEX - -	,,	[C. 1432 i.]	3 6
1877	SIXTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges ; Lambeth Palace ; Black Book of the Archdeacon of Canterbury ; Bridport, Wallingford, and other Corporations ; Lord Leconfield. Sir Reginald Graham, Sir Henry Ingilby, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, Earl of Moray, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde.	,,	[C. 1745]	8 6
(Reprinted 1893.)	DITTO. PART II. INDEX. - -	,,	[C. 2102]	1 10
1879 (Reprinted 1895.)	SEVENTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. Contents :— House of Lords ; County of Somerset ; Earl of Egmont, Sir Frederick Graham, Sir Harry Verney, &c.	,,	[C. 2340]	7 6
(Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Athole, Marquis of Ormonde, S. F. Livingstone, Esq., &c.	,,	[C. 2340 i.]	2 6
1881	EIGHTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. Contents :— List of collections examined, 1869–1880. ENGLAND. House of Lords ; Duke of Marlborough ; Magdalen College, Oxford ; Royal College of Physicians ; Queen Anne's Bounty Office ; Corporations of Chester, Leicester, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde, Lord Emly, The O'Conor Don, Trinity College, Dublin, &c.	,,	[C. 3040]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Duke of Manchester.		[C. 3040 i.]	[*Out of print.*]
1881	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Earl of Ashburnham.	,,	[C. 3040 ii.]	[*Out of print.*]

Date	——	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. d.
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	NINTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX. PART I. - - - - Contents :— St. Paul's and Canterbury Cathedrals; Eton College; Carlisle, Yarmouth, Canterbury, and Barnstaple Corporations, &c.	f'cap	[C. 3773]	5 2
1884 (Reprinted 1895.)	DITTO. PART II. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— ENGLAND. House of Lords. Earl of Leicester; C. Pole Gell, Alfred Morrison, Esqs., &c. SCOTLAND. Lord Elphinstone, H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Esq., &c. IRELAND. Duke of Leinster, Marquis of Drogheda, &c.	,,	[C. 3773 i.]	6 3
1884	DITTO. PART III. APPENDIX AND INDEX - Contents :— Mrs. Stopford Sackville [re-issued, revised and extended as [Cd. 1892].	,,	[C. 3773 ii.]	[*Out of print.*]
1883 (Reprinted 1895.)	CALENDAR OF THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G. (or CECIL MSS.). PART I. 1306–1571. -	8vo.	[C. 3777]	3 5
1888	DITTO. PART II. 1572–1582. -	,,	[C. 5463]	3 5
1889	DITTO. PART III. 1583–1589. -	,,	[C. 5889 v.]	2 1
1892	DITTO. PART IV. 1590–1594. -	,,	[C. 6823]	2 11
1894	DITTO. PART V. 1594–1596. -	,,	[C. 7574]	2 6
1896	DITTO. PART VI. 1596. - -	,,	[C. 7884]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VII. 1597. - -	,,	[C. 9246]	2 8
1899	DITTO. PART VIII. 1598. - -	,,	[C. 9467]	2 8
1902	DITTO. PART IX. 1599. - -	,,	[Cd. 928]	2 3
1904	DITTO. PART X. 1600. - -	,,	[Cd. 2052]	2 3
1906	DITTO. PART XI. 1601. - -	,,	[Cd. 3134]	2 10
1885	TENTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following :—	,,	[C. 4548]	[*Out of print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Eglinton, Sir J. S. Maxwell, Bart., and C. S. H. D. Moray, C. F. Weston Underwood, G. W. Digby, Esqs.	,,	[C. 4575]	3 7
1885	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - The family of Gawdy.	,,	[C. 4576] iii.]	1 4
1885	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Wells Cathedral.	,,	[C. 4576 ii.]	[*Out of print.*]
1885	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Westmoreland; Capt. Stewart; Lord Stafford; Sir N. W. Throckmorton; Sir P. T. Mainwaring, Lord Muncaster, M.P., Capt. J. F. Bagot, Earl of Kilmorey, Earl of Powis, and others, the Corporations of Kendal, Wenlock, Bridgnorth, Eye, Plymouth, and the County of Essex; and Stonyhurst College.	,,	[C. 4576]	[*Out of print.*]
1885 (Reprinted 1895.)	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Marquis of Ormonde, Earl of Fingall, Corporations of Galway, Waterford, the Sees of Dublin and Ossory, the Jesuits in Ireland,	,,	[4576 i.]	2 10

Date	———	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. d.
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Marquis of Abergavenny; Lord Braye; G. F. Luttrell; P. P. Bouverie; W. Bromley Davenport; R. T. Balfour, Esquires	8vo.	[C. 5242]	1 7
1887	ELEVENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C. 5060 vi.]	0 3
1887	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - H. D. Skrine, Esq., Salvetti Correspondence.	,,	[C. 5060]	1 1
1887	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - House of Lords. 1678-1688.	,,	[C. 5060 i.]	2 0
1887	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Corporations of Southampton and Lynn	,,	[C. 5060 ii.]	1 8
1887	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Marquess Townshend.	,,	[C. 5060 iii.]	2 6
1887	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Earl of Dartmouth.	,,	[C. 5060 iv.]	2 8
1887	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Duke of Hamilton.	,,	[C. 5060 v.]	1 6
1888	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Duke of Leeds, Marchioness of Waterford, Lord Hothfield, &c.; Bridgwater Trust Office, Reading Corporation, Inner Temple Library.	,,	[C. 5612]	2 0
1890	TWELFTH REPORT - - - - This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C. 5889]	0 3
1888	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - Earl Cowper, K.G. (Coke MSS., at Melbourne Hall, Derby). Vol. I.	,,	[C. 5472]	2 7
1888	(2.) APPENDIX - - - - - Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C. 5613]	2 5
1889	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Ditto. Vol. III.	,,	[C. 5889 i.]	1 4
1888	(4.) APPENDIX - - - - - Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. I.	,,	[C. 5614]	[*Out of print.*]
1891	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Ditto. Vol. II.	,,	[C. 5889 ii.]	2 0
1889	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - House of Lords, 1689-1690.	,,	[C. 5889 iii.]	2 1
1890	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal.	,,	[C. 5889 iv.]	1 11
1891	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Duke of Athole, K.T., and Earl of Home.	,,	[C. 6338]	1 0
1891	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - - Duke of Beaufort, K.G., Earl of Donoughmore, J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitkin, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough, Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	,,	[C. 6338 i.]	2 6
1891	(10.) APPENDIX - - - - - The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I.	,,	[C. 6338 ii.]	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C. 6827]	0 3
1891	(1.) APPENDIX - - - - - Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	,,	[C. 6474]	3 0
	(2.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Ditto. Vol. II. - -	,,	[C. 6827 i.]	2 0

Date	———	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. *d.*
1892	(3.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I. - - - -	8vo.	[C. 6660]	2 7
1892	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX - - Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford. Capt. F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Lennard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	,,	[C. 6810]	2 4
1892	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1690-1691 - -	,,	[C. 6822]	2 4
1893	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart.; The Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; Earl of Ancaster; and Gen. Lyttelton-Annesley.	,,	[C. 7166]	1 4
1893	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Lonsdale - -	,,	[C. 7241]	1 3
1893	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II.	,,	[C. 7424]	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT - - - This is introductory to the following:—	,,	[C. 7983]	0 3
1894	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III. -	,,	[C. 7476]	1 11
1894	(2.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. III. -	,,	[C. 7569]	2 8
1894	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; Earl of Strathmore; and Countess Dowager of Seafield.	,,	[C. 7570]	1 2
1894	(4.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lord Kenyon - - -	,,	[C. 7571]	2 10
1896	(5.) APPENDIX. J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	,,	[C. 7572]	2 8
1895	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. House of Lords, 1692–1693 - - (*Manuscripts of the House of Lords*, 1693-1695, *Vol. I.* (*New Series.*) *See H.L. No. 5 of* 1900. *Price* 2*s.* 9*d.* *Ditto.* 1695–1697. *Vol. II. See H.L. No.* 18. 1903. *Price* 2*s.* 9*d.* *Ditto.* 1697–1699. *Vol. III. See H.L. No.* 175. 1905. *Price* 2*s.*	,,	[C. 7573]	1 11
1895	(7.) APPENDIX. Marquis of Ormonde - -	,,	[C. 7678]	1 10
1895	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Lincoln, Bury St. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations. The Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; The Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	,,	[C. 7881]	1 5
1896	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq.; and J. Round, Esq., M.P.	,,	[C. 7882]	2 6
1895	(10.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	,,	[C. 7883]	2 9

Date	———	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. d.
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT - - -	8vo.	[C. 9295]	0 4
	This is introductory to the following :—			
1896	(1.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III. -	,,	[C. 8156]	1 5
1897	(2.) APPENDIX. J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq. - -	,,	[C. 8327]	1 8
1897	(3.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556–1571; Sir William Ussher's Table to the Council Book; Table to the Red Council Book.	,,	[C. 8364]	1 4
1897	(4.) APPENDIX. Duke of Portland. Vol. IV. -	,,	[C. 8497]	2 11
1897	(5.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. The Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe -	,,	[C. 8550]	0 10
1897	(6.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard -	,,	[C. 8551]	3 6
1897	(7.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Somerset; Marquis of Ailesbury; and Sir F. G. Puleston, Bart.	,,	[C. 8552]	1 9
1897	(8.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig. Vol. I.	,,	[C. 8553]	1 4
1897	(9.) APPENDIX AND INDEX. J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	,,	[C. 8554]	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P. T. Tillard; J. R. Carr-Ellison; Andrew Kingsmill, Esqrs.	,,	[C. 9472]	1 0
1898	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE. Vol. I.—Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall.	,,	[C. 8829]	1 4
1899	Vol. I. Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq., of Peniarth.	,,	[C. 9468]	2 11
1905	Vol. I. Part III.—Peniarth. Sir T. Williams; John Jones; Robert Vaughan.	,,	[Cd.2443]	0 8
1902	Vol. II. Part I.—Jesus College, Oxford; Free Library, Cardiff; Havod; Wrexham; Llanwrin; Merthyr; Aberdâr.	,,	[Cd. 1100]	1 9
1903	Vol. II. Part II.—Plas Llan Stephan; Free Library, Cardiff.	,,	[Cd. 1692]	1 8
1905	Vol. II. Part III.—Panton; Cwrtmawr.	,,	[Cd. 2444]	0 8
1899	Manuscripts of the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	,,	[C. 9244]	2 7
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. (Part I.) -	,,	[Cd. 930]	1 10

Date	———	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. *d.*
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. (Part II.) -	8vo.	[Cd. 930-i]	1 11
1903	Ditto at Drumlanrig Castle. Vol. II. -	,,	[Cd. 1827]	1 1
1899	Ditto Marquis of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. Vol. II.	,,	[C. 9245]	2 0
1902	Ditto. New Series. Vol. I. - -	,,	[Cd. 929]	1 7
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. - - - -	,,	[Cd. 1691]	1 10
1904	Ditto. Vol. III. - - -	,,	[Cd. 1963]	2 0
1904	Ditto Mrs. Stopford-Sackville. Vol. I -	,,	[Cd. 1892]	1 10
1899	Ditto Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V. -	,,	[C. 9466]	2 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.-VI.	,,	[Cd. 676]	1 9
1901	Ditto. Vol. VII. - - - -	,,	[Cd. 783]	2 3
1899	Ditto J. M. Heathcote, Esq - -	,,	[C. 9469]	1 3
1899	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. III.	,,	[C. 9470]	3 1
1899	Ditto F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq. -	,,	[C. 9471]	1 6
1900	Ditto Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley -	,,	[Cd. 282]	2 0
1900	Ditto Lord Montagu of Beaulieu - -	,,	[Cd. 283]	1 1
1900	Ditto Beverley Corporation - - -	,,	[Cd. 284]	1 0
1901	Ditto Various Collections. Vol. I. - Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; the Counties of Wilts and Worcester; the Bishop of Chichester; and the Dean and Chapters of Chichester, Canterbury and Salisbury.	,,	[Cd. 784]	2 0
1903	Ditto. Vol. II. - - - - Sir Geo. Wombwell; the Duke of Norfolk; Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury papers); Miss Buxton, Mrs. Harford, and Mrs. Wentworth of Woolley.	,,	[Cd. 932]	2 4
1904	Ditto. Vol. III. - - - - T. B. Clarke-Thornhill, Esq.; Sir T. Barrett-Lennard, Bart.; Pelham R. Papillon, Esq.; W. Cleverly Alexander, Esq.	,,	[Cd. 1964]	1 6
1902	Calendar of the Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle, belonging to His Majesty the King. Vol. I.	,,	[Cd. 927]	2 11
1904	Ditto. Vol. II. - - - -	,,	[Cd. 2189]	2 9
1902	Manuscripts Colonel David Milne-Home of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	,,	[Cd. 931]	1 4
1904	Manuscripts Marquess of Bath at Longleat, Wiltshire. Vol. I.	,,	[Cd. 2048]	1 9

Date	———	Size	Sessional No.	Price
				s. d.
1904	American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Vol. I.	8vo.	[Cd. 2201]	2 3
1904	SIXTEENTH REPORT (containing a list of the owners of Manuscripts upon whose collections Reports have been made to July, 1904).	,,	[Cd. 2209]	0 9
1904	Manuscripts of the Earl of Mar and Kellie at Alloa House, N.B.	,,	[Cd. 2190]	2 7
1905	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. IV.	,,	[Cd. 2333]	2 6
1905	Ditto Lady Du Cane - - -	,,	[Cd. 2367]	2 6
1905	Ditto Marquess of Lothian, at Blickling Hall.	,,	[Cd. 2319]	2 2
1905	Ditto Earl of Egmont. Vol. I. Part I. -	,,	[Cd. 2318]	1 8
1905	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. I. Part II. -	,,	[Cd. 2570]	1 9
1905	Ditto Duke of Rutland. Vol. IV. - -	,,	[Cd. 2606]	2 9
1906	Ditto J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore, Vol. V.	,,	[Cd. 2811]	2 4
1906	Franciscan Manuscripts preserved at the Convent, Merchants' Quay, Dublin.	,,	[Cd. 2867]	1 4
1906	American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Vol. II.	,,	[Cd. 2897]	2 6
	Ditto Dean and Chapter of Wells - -	,,	[Cd. 2810]	[*In the press.*]
	Ditto Marquess of Ormonde. New Series, Vol. IV.	,,		[*In the press.*]
	Ditto Earl of Verulam - - -	,,		[*In the press.*]
	Ditto Earl of Ancaster - - -	,,		[*In the press.*]
	Ditto—Various Collections. Vol. IV. - Bishop of Salisbury; Bishop of Exeter; Dean and Chapter of Exeter; City of Salisbury, &c.	,,		[*In the press.*]
	Calendar of Stuart MSS.; belonging to H.M. the King. Vol. III.	,,		[*In the press.*]

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,

&c., &c., &c.,

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XII.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.

HEREFORD:
PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY THE HEREFORD TIMES LIMITED.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN & SONS, LTD., FETTER LANE, E.C., and
32 ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER & BOYD, TWEEDDALE COURT, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, LTD., 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1910.

[Cd. 5291.] *Price* 3*s.* 3*d.*

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	v
REPORT	1
INDEX	707

INTRODUCTION.

The present volume, Part XII, brings the Calendar of the Cecil MSS. to the end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

The Calendar, so far as it has proceeded, is in the main exhaustive of the letters and papers which form the collection, although unfortunately, owing to various causes, there are many omissions, chiefly before the year 1595. But these omissions, with notices of a great number of undated papers, will be made good by the succeeding part of this Calendar, which will consist of an appendix to all that has gone before, covering the whole period to the date of Queen Elizabeth's death.

The Queen. Although this volume extends over the last fifteen months of the Queen's reign, it yields singularly little directly concerning her personal history. The allusions to her employments, her projected movements and casual appearances in public, are but few. A progress to the West of England was planned in the summer of 1602, which was to include the city of Bristol in its itinerary, but it was not carried out, "to the disappointment," as was suggested, (p. 358) "of no one but her maids of honour." In August, one of the wet months of the year, she was at Oatlands. On a day in October (p. 439), Fulke Greville reports to Cecil that she had been abroad in her coach, and in the evening was a little troubled with pain in the face, "but, God be thanked! is now free." She was out again in her coach a few days later (p. 445). The first allusion to the beginning of her final illness occurs on March 9th, 1603, just a fortnight before her death. Sir Robert Cecil then informs his co-secretary, who was abroad (p. 668):—

> It is very true that her Majesty hath of late for eight or nine days been much deprived of sleep, which you know was ever wont to moisten her body, and whenever she lacked it, she was ever apt to be impatient. This continuance for nine or ten days decays her appetite somewhat, and drieth her body much, wherein though she be free from sickness in stomach or head, and in the day catcheth sleep, yet I cannot but affirm unto you that, if this should continue many months, it promiseth no other than a falling into some great weakness or consumption which would hardly be recovered in old age; other peril, I assure you, there is not.

He writes to the same effect to the agent in Scotland (p. 667):—

> Till within these 10 or 12 days I never saw other show of sickness in the Queen than such as is proper to age. Now her Majesty is free from any peril, but because all flesh is subject to mortality, I must confess to you that she hath been so ill disposed as I am fearful that the continuance of such accidents should bring her Majesty to future weakness and danger of that I hope mine eyes shall never see. Although she hath good appetite,

and neither cough nor fever, yet she is troubled with a heat in her breasts and dries in her mouth and tongue, which keeps her from sleep, greatly to her disquiet. This is all, whatsoever you hear otherwise. She never kept her bed, but was, within these three days, in the garden.

Shortly after this, a letter from the Privy Council was circulated on the subject of the Queen's illness, and efforts were made to stop the spreading of rumours (p. 699). On the 20th, the Privy Council communicated with those peers who had not been personally called into consultation. The only reference to the supreme event appears to be in a letter from Fulke Greville to Cecil (p. 702): "I send to know how you do after your toilsome day."

To the last, in the eyes, or at any rate in the expressions of her courtiers, the Queen kept her almost divine attributes. The Earl of Rutland, an exile at his own Belvoir Castle, "draws on," so he says, "a wearisome life, being still denied the sight of that sun which only can give me comfort" p. 289). The Lord Keeper, held by two grim gaolers, gout and melancholy, moans that though he might entertain hope of freedom from the first, for the other, he must despair of relief "until I may hear a sweet, heavenly voice say unto me, *Valeant amara ista; eat melancholia ad Tartaros*!" (p. 583.) That voice was stilled for ever on Thursday, the 24th of March, the last day of the year 1602 according to the style of chronology then in use in England.

Sir Robert Cecil. The natural expectation that there should be a considerable number of letters which may be classed as personal to Sir Robert Cecil in contradistinction from those connected with his duties in his high offices of state, is met to a fair extent in this volume. His country seat, the "paradise" (p. 187) of Theobalds, and the improvements in the park there, are the subject of lengthy correspondence, notably concerning certain works for bringing a "river" through the park. Of the house itself, Sir John Harington penned a rhapsodical description (p. 188):—

When I beheld the summer room I thought of a verse in Aryosto's enchantments:

But which was strange, where erst I left a wood
A wondrous stately palace now there stood;

and the sight of it enchanted me so as I think the room not to be matched, if you will put two verses more of Aryosto to the chamber in the same canto:

And unto this a large and lightsome stair
Without the which no room is truly fair.

Sir Robert's son William was in residence there in August 1602 and lady visitors are reported as coming to see the beauties of the place (p. 319).

Sir Robert himself was the recipient of many presents, varying in kind from Worcester cheeses and partridges and pheasants, dead and alive, to horses. One of the last mentioned sort came to him from the Governor of Boulogne. The volume tells of four urban communities which approached

him to obtain his patronage. Exeter and Colchester in England; Carmarthen in Wales; and Waterford in Ireland. The "poor" Welsh town laid nothing at his feet (p. 168) except its claim to a past history of 500 years, but the city of Exeter renewed as "a small pledge of its thankfulness" its proposal of a "very small annuity" (p. 70), accepted by his father but rejected by himself when first offered to him after his father's death; Colchester presented him with 10*l.* in gold (p. 139) to express their joy in his happy election for their patron, and the corporation of Waterford sent (p. 234) a pair of bed coverings and two rondells of *aqua vitæ*, with the prayer that he would further their suits.

Towards the University of Cambridge he is found standing in a threefold capacity; as Chancellor "of the principal nursery of piety and learning in the state" (p. 21), resolved to interpose and engage himself by his best endeavours "for the good of that body in upholding the ancient liberties, immunities, privileges and good usances and in furthering the orderly and peacable government thereof"; as tenant of property of King's College, and as parent of his son William in *statu pupillari* at St. John's. As regards the last, we have letters both from the son and the son's tutor. The latter, when his pupil returned after "a long discontinuance from the same," (p. 406) testified that he began "to fall again prettily well to his book," and prophesied progress, notwithstanding his "rawness," if he were allowed to "continue at his book" without too frequent interruptions; a kind of hindrance which evidently from the tone of his letter the tutor thought there was reason to fear. A month later, however (p. 457), he could please the father's heart, by reporting that his pupil "was never better in bodily health, and follows his book in such sort as I cannot find any fault with him." The letters from the boy himself to his father are brief. He expresses his intention "to follow his study hard" (p. 423), the object of study at the moment being the first Book of Cæsar's Commentaries. The son of so important a father was not without good friends who kept him furnished with "venison and fowl and other things." He appears to have had a protracted Christmas vacation for he did not return to keep his Lent term till Feb. 22nd, when however he promised (p. 650) "to fall hard to his book again," to recover what he had lost by his long absence.

Letters show Sir Robert Cecil in cordial relations with friends and his deceased wife's family. Of his wife he writes incidentally to her brother (p. 631), as being of a "stock" whose "mixture" he himself was as well able to guess as any, "when I conceive, if any composition could be purer than other, I had most trial of it, to my infinite comfort till God found me fit to be corrected with the privation."

He was in great demand as godfather. The following is one instance of the manner in which such a request was

made, the petitioner being Sir John Harington, "full of delight, of honour and admiration of you and all your father's house" (p. 188):—

> And in this cogitation a man of mine own comes to me post from mine own poor house, with a letter from my eldest son (of twelve years old), with news that my wife was delivered of a son, and because my son must "*patrisare*," he writ it in this verse: *Gaude, pater, quartum genetrix peperit tibi natum:* which moved me to make this suit to your Honour to be pleased to be his godfather, that he may bear your name.

Lady Arabella Stuart. The volume contains abstracts of a considerable number of letters and papers relative to the proceedings of Lady Arabella Stuart. As they form part of the groundwork of Miss M. E. Bradley's *Life of the Lady Arabella Stuart*, and have been discussed and reproduced extensively in that work, a mere mention of them may suffice in this place.

Naval Affairs. The period covered by this volume was one of much activity at sea, and of all the subjects upon which the letters and papers in it bear, this subject has the largest proportion to itself. Many of the letters, moreover, are of great interest, vividly describing the operations of the English fleets and the gallant deeds of those who commanded and manned them.

In January, 1602, Sir Richard Leveson returned from Ireland after his successful attack upon the Spanish re-inforcing ships which, at Castlehaven, he had either sunk or driven ashore, "bulged never able to rise again" (Vol. XI. p. 526). His victorious ships brought back with them, however, lading of an unhappy sort, that is to say, many sick men and the "disease of the country." The death rate at Plymouth in consequence among the young and very old, rose to an unusual height. As soon as the ships reached home, preparations were at once set on foot for a new expedition directed against the returning Spanish West Indian vessels.

In the making of these preparations the greatest difficulty experienced lay in the task of completing the ships' complements, but by the 19th of March this and every other hindrance had been overcome and Sir Richard Leveson set sail for the southward (p. 78) with the Queen's ships, *Repulse, Warspite, Nonpareil, Dreadnought, Adventure* and an attendant carvel, leaving Sir William Monson behind him to follow a few days after with the *Garland* and *Defiance.* It had been arranged that a Dutch fleet should co-operate, but the Dutch contingent had not then made its appearance and did not arrive at Dover for over a month after Leveson's departure. This absence, at a moment when their aid would have been of inestimable advantage, was a matter over which the Englishmen, in consequence disappointed of their prey, could only utter a sigh of regret. The occasion of their disappointment was the sighting of the Spanish West Indian fleet on the

21st of March, coming in "as currently," writes Leveson (p. 132), "as my heart could wish." What then happened he describes in a lengthy despatch (pp. 132–134) written a month later when an opportunity offered to send news home. He tells how, when the Spaniards had discovered the English ships to be men-of-war, they fell to blows. In the darkness of the night, his vessel riding on a tempestuous sea, Leveson engaged the first ship he "could conveniently come unto," prevailing so well that he was "more doubtful of sinking than of winning her." He writes :—

> But here was my misery. The night was exceeding dark, and the sea did suddenly grow so high, as I was neither able to make her fast, nor my people able to enter her, unless it were some few of my valiantest, which between the ships (I fear) were unfortunately lost. Four several times my ship fell off, and four times I boarded her again. . . . . Though our fortune in this might seem to be crooked and adverse, yet it was God's will to dispose all for the best, for this fleet was so strong (which at that instant was unknown to me) as if I had taken the least ship of theirs, I must either have engaged all the Queen's ships, with danger to have kept her, or else have lost her the next day following, with grief and dishonour.

When morning dawned, the Englishmen learnt that they were in the presence of an overwhelming force. The English captains assembled in Leveson's ship, agreed

> that we might give blows and take blows, but without hope of profit; hazard our men and endanger our masts, the sinews of our journey, and so be disabled to do that we go for. Hereupon we parted with as much discontent as man can imagine to see so much wealth without power to take it. Yet I followed the fleet into the shore that day and the next night, in hope of a straggler, but the weather growing to be very fair, would not yield me such a benefit.

Thus it was that the absence of the Dutch forces became so potent a matter of regret. The decision of the captains only forestalled instructions that later on came from home (p. 162).

Although at this first asking, fortune was crooked and adverse, it did not fail to crown with success their gallant endeavours a little later on. On June 5th Leveson, amid multiplicity of business, writing in high spirits, tells how "it has pleased God to give me the possession of a very great and, I hope, a very rich caracke, which I did fetch out of Cysembrey Road, being guarded there with 8 pieces of artillery upon the shore, and 11 galleys, whereof the Marquis of St. Cruce and Signor Spindola, being both there in person, were principal commanders."

The damage inflicted upon the Spaniards was not confined to the loss of the great and rich carrack :—

> It was my good fortune to surprise with boats 2 of Spindola his principal galleys, the one being his vice-admiral, and both being laden with powder and oil for the Low Countries, which I sacrificed to the fire, having no leisure to heave it out. And I protest unto your Honours that two other of his galleys were coming unto me to have yielded themselves, but I, having then a fairer object in mine eye, and being ready to give the attempt upon the caracke, would not stay to receive them. ["400 gentlemen and gallant fellows were aboard her, sent from Lisbon."—*Margin.*]

The scheme of operations by means of which the capture was effected is minutely described (p. 184). Leveson was a man

of generous mind and gave unstinted praise where he thought praise was due. He writes : —

> But especially I do humbly desire that her Majesty may take notice of Sir William Monson, who hath showed himself in the business a very gallant worthy gentleman. Of myself I can say least, because I performed least, though I had a desire to rank myself in the number of those that did best.

He himself came home in charge of his prize, protesting that it was not love of his own ease nor fear of the King of Spain's power, but only a desire to preserve his prize in safety, that led him to take this course ; and affirming his willingness to return immediately to sea in the ships accompanying the prize as convoy. He showed a fine spirit of patriotism (p. 185) :—

> And I do humbly beseech your Honours to undertake thus much for me unto my gracious Sovereign, that whilst I breathe, I will refuse no peril nor pains that may do her Majesty one day's good service.

Rumour preceded him, tidings of his success coming "sundry ways." His own despatch reached the court about the 16th or 17th of June. The "good news" was forthwith imparted to Lord Buckhurst, the Lord Treasurer, on the latter day. It filled him with elation of mind ; news more welcome to himself than it could possibly be to any other, concerned as he was with the kingdom's ways and means. "Thus to our endless and exhausting expenses, we may yet find some comfortable means of support," he writes (p. 197). His "good news" in reply, to be communicated to the Queen, was : —

> that her loyal subjects do make it their joy and comfort to live and die in her service. And even when the messenger brought your joyful letter, he found my chamber full of Barons, Judges, all her Majesty's attorneys and many others, all labouring to advance her revenues with the yearly profit of many thousands.

Undoubtedly many a loyal subject did thus die : Lord Buckhurst's was no idle statement, though the loss now was not among those to whom he primarily referred. There is constant reference to "sick men" in the ships returning home and to "more to come."

The "joyful news" had, it would seem, a somewhat immoral effect on the people. Commissioners were despatched to Plymouth without delay on behalf of the Queen, to look after the rich cargo, Fulke Greville, friend of Sidney, the Treasurer of the Navy, at their head. He writes humorously of the difficulties of his position, "every way envious" (p. 217) :—

> My duty for the carricque having been first to watch, restrain and punish stealth and traffic universally, a distasteful course alike to fleet, strangers and inhabitants, and all sorts of men in these parts. In the ships again, this haste enforces me, according to the rule of Cyrus, first to distribute every captain, master and minister his several charge, and then to require a daily and curious account of them. What a gentle office this is, and withal to govern and command the dissolute mariner from his riot, your own infinite pains (whereof at your last being here my eyes were witnesses) can best inform you ; besides the keeping in of the men-of-war, which is the principal trade of this whole coast, is to interdict them fire and water, yet so excellent a provisional caution in you, my Lord Admiral, as without

it the Queen's pressed men would hazard laws and lose their wages to go away in them. But the most heavy burden to me has been that while I stir up so many sharp humours in all degrees, I have hitherto had neither credit nor means to give just relief to any. Now I hope to go on more lively and give her Majesty better account. Yet while I neither breathe sound air, nor hear good word of myself, if there should any cloud hang over my poor endeavours, then have I no refuge but to make misfortune a wisdom; and as the falconers, when they beat their spaniels for running at sheep, cry "ware mutton" to them, so will I cry "ware caricque" to myself while I live; where, if it shall please her Majesty to make a favourable construction, then is her service perfect freedom unto me, and I shall return as rich and contented as any man living.

The business kept Greville and his fellow Commissioners at Plymouth until the end of July. By that time, they succeeded in transferring the cargo to three of the Queen's ships and three merchant ships, which sailed from Plymouth, under Greville's charge, early on Sunday morning, August the 1st, and reached the Downs on the following Monday evening. Here Greville came on shore, rode post to Chatham to see after pilots, boats and other necessaries, and then went on home to London which he reached late the same night; "and desired to have repaired to her Majesty's presence if the noisomeness of that place whence I come had not required me to forbear till her gracious pleasure were known" (p. 280).

Though so great a proportion of the cargo had been secured, report was rife that an equal quantity had been stolen. This estimate the Lord Admiral scouted as an impossibility. He writes (p. 282):—

> But this is strange to me, how it should be carried away, for you see there is six great ships laden to bring this away. Now, if there were as much stolen as is left, where could it be put? I see no possibility in it; and yet no question a great deal is stolen.

There is a hint that Greville did not find the ways of men in London very different from those in Plymouth. A short note from him, endorsed July 19th but more probably written on Aug. 19th (p. 233), tells Cecil:—

> We have laboured so industriously as upon Saturday we shall have nothing to do except to watch thieves, whereof, thanks be to God, this city is not destitute.

Meanwhile, the Dutch fleet, though late comers, had sailed for the coast of Spain and had met with some success (p. 237). The Queen's ships which had guarded the prize carrack safely to England were without delay made ready for sea again and were put under the command of Sir William Monson. Once more there was a difficulty in finding men, who were enticed into the small private "men-of-war," or preferred to stay at home. Monson relates the stringent measures he adopted, in view of the "incredible" number of sailors who had run away, since their coming home:—

> I have (he explains) written to the chief officers of the towns where any presses have been, that if they find any pressed man returned from her Majesty's ships without a discharge under my hand, that they shall apprehend him, and cause him to be conveyed to the gaol, to receive his trial according to the statute. I have likewise writ to the judges of the Assizes,

that if any such offendors come before them, humbly to entreat them to execute the law with great rigour against them, and that if they find any such worthy of death, to sentence them to receive it at Plymouth, to terrify all seamen by their example.

But there was also another hindrance, not of man's making—a continuous southerly wind and "most extreme foul weather." When, however, the wind at last changed to a favourable quarter, the north east, on Monday night, the 30th of August, Monson was ready to take advantage of it, and sailed early next morning with all his ships "as well manned as any that ever went out of England" (p. 334). Although by this time there was little likelihood that the Spaniards would carry out their designs upon Ireland, Monson's instructions were to visit the Groyne and Lisbon, his proceedings being left much to his discretion. Two lengthy despatches, of date respectively October 4th and October 19th, relate his adventures. He succeeded first of all, in heading off "two gallant ships," Frenchmen, each of 300 tons burden, coming from Newfoundland, laden with dried fish and carrying 150 men, thus preventing "the Spaniard of his three principal wants, ships, men and victuals" (p. 418). Then he established relations with the Governor of Cezimbra, on the Portuguese coast, obtaining a secret promise from him

that when I, or any from me, shall come hovering before the harbour with a white flag in the main top, to send to speak with me and to deliver what he knows touching the Spaniards.

One night, late in September, espying a light and giving chase, he found himself, with only two of his ships in company, within pistol shot—not of one of the Brazil fleet as he had hoped—but of the "admiral" of the Spanish fleet, with Don Diego de Borachero, the Spanish commander, on board. He escaped by means of a ruse. The English ships were pursued, but showing fight, were left alone (p. 419). Later, he had news that the Spanish Don "frets it was I that came so nigh him amongst the midst of his fleet and escaped in the manner I wrote to you" (p. 447), as well he might since he had ultimately to re-enter Lisbon, after a long time spent at sea to little purpose, not having taken one English man-of-war "though at several times met with us many as are at sea, ... with some of his masts spent, most of his ships leaky, and one of them sunk." Subsequently Monson learnt that Suriago, with eight of the least ships of the sixteen under Don Diego, had put to sea, his design unknown. But it might be to convoy the Brazil fleet, prevented from reaching Lisbon by the easterly wind, the non-appearance of which

puts the Portingals in such fear of their miscarrying as they hold the whole city undone if they come not in safety this month, and have daily processions and solemn prayers that they may escape the Englishmen.

Monson could report at the same moment: —

The King's want of mariners and all provisions to sea is such that you need neither fear Ireland, nor any great fleet of his to be employed

anywhere; for he was not able to furnish those eight ships without taking sails, cables and anchors from such Easterlings as were in the harbour. Sailors of all nations seek to avoid his service, and either run away in shipping or fly to hide themselves in the mountains.

Monson's hope was that he might take one or other of the ships expected in Spain, and until he was sure they had all escaped him, he was "resolved to fare hardly rather than to return home." But he feared that the rest of his small fleet might be sooner forced home. Ultimately, with all his ships, he returned to England at the beginning of December (p. 510).

An estimate of the cost of keeping the squadron at sea is given on p. 487.

This narrative of naval operations, set out more in detail in the papers themselves noticed in this volume, though the chief, is not the only vein of the history of naval enterprise of the year and a quarter which the volume covers. There are "other stories," pertaining to the same subject. There is abundant reference, for example, to proceedings connected with the rich prizes taken by Sir John Gilbert's *Refusal* and two other vessels out of which Sir Robert Cecil, as one concerned in the adventure, reaped large profit. There are also letters from Sir Thomas Fane, at Dover, and from Sir Robert Mansell, aboard *The Hope* in the Narrow Seas, and from others, bearing on naval matters.

Army. As in 1601, so in 1602, calls for men for military service out of the country were made from two quarters, Ireland and the Netherlands. Letters from the mayors of Barnstaple, Bristol and Chester, from which places the embarkations for Ireland took place, tell the story of the difficulties experienced in carrying out the orders of the Privy Council. In these letters there is, as in previous volumes of this Calendar, information with regard to the kind of men who formed the levies, whence they came and what was their spirit and behaviour; with regard also to their apparel and how this was supplied, and to the delays in their despatch, that occurred through tempestuous weather, alike in winter, summer and autumn. It is somewhat striking to notice how often report came that men had been embarked and sent to sea and then brought back, to the infinite chagrin and trouble of the authorities on shore, upon whom rested the burden of finding supplies, preserving order and preventing desertion. It is the philosophic mind of a mayor of Bristol which enunciates the truth: "No remedy but patience" (p. 407). Of the character of the men furnished by the counties, it is said, for example, that "Northampton has sent very ill men, not 40 good ones: never a county send such men hither as they" (p. 164). Sir Edward Wingfield expressed the wish that he "might have been a painter that he might have sent a picture of those creatures that have been brought to him to receive for soldiers, and then Sir Robert Cecil would have wondered where England or Wales

had hidden so many strange, decrepit people so long, except they had been kept in hospitals" (p. 169). From Bristol came the protest (p. 169), that out of twelve shires appointed to bring eight hundred able men thither "excepting some two or three shires, there was never man beheld such strange creatures brought to any muster. They are most of them either old, lame, diseased, boys or common rogues. Few of them have any clothes: small, weak, starved bodies; taken up in fairs, markets and highways to supply the places of better men kept at home." This letter also tells the story of the mutiny of the Gloucestershire men because they were not given money to pay for their "mashing" and the mending of their shoes, and how it was put down:—

> The course we took was to seem careless of their strength, and by violence to overrule them. We took first one out of troop and committed him, commanding all the rest to their quarters. The whole company set on by one lewd fellow protested they would die but they would have their fellow again, but we took him that was ringleader and carried them both to prison. The rest made a show of going to their quarters, but waited their opportunity and set upon the officers that were guarding the prisoners, but were beaten back, and another of their chiefs taken. Having no martial law, we thought good to make them believe we had, and kept all that night strong guards, and sent a preacher to the prisoners to prepare themselves to die in the morning, which they did believe. When the time was come we brought them to the place of execution with halters about their necks, and caused them to go up the ladder, all the troops standing by. After they had said their prayers and expected no life, we caused them to [be] "bedyed," which example we hope will do much good, for now are they very quiet.

In April of 1602, Sir Francis Vere was in England, having come over from the Netherlands for the purpose of raising three thousand voluntary recruits, but of his operations in connexion with this endeavour, there are in the present volume but few notices.

As in respect of men levied for service in Ireland so of the train bands, complaint is made of their unsatisfactory character, and that "reformation" was necessary. Viscount Bindon represented (p. 181) that within his jurisdiction, the numbers were made up of "base, poor men crept in there to hide themselves from foreign service. The most able sort are neither of train nor troop, though commandments have been received to make the trained bands of the most substantial sort both for their abilities of body and wealth. Many captains also of the train bands are unworthy of government." Lord Hertford also animadverts upon the "disorders crept into her Majesty's county of Hertford" (p. 478). He reported that he had found the train bands "compact of many hired persons, men-servants, and of the inhabitants of the meanest sort, such as have ever been held fitter for foreign employment than by their home service to be shrouded from the same," wholly contrary to the directions of the Privy Council, who upon the first erection of the train bands, "ordered them to be raised of gentlemen, of farmers and of the best enabled yeomen and husbandmen, exempting such from foreign service by their home attendance."

It is interesting to note a scheme devised early in 1603 (p. 590) for the establishment of a permanent paid militia in England, employment and a training ground for which were to be found in Ireland.

Campaign in the Netherlands. The course of military events in the Low Countries is recorded with some measure of detail in many of the pages of this volume. During the whole period the siege of Ostend was in progress, but it is not to the prolonged operations in and before this town that the information afforded in any great measure relates. Sir Robert Cecil, however, in a letter to George Nicolson, the Queen's agent in Scotland, does explain the views held by her Majesty and her advisers as to the important issues that hung upon its defence, and why it was that she, "whose hand is not sparing therein," was supporting the besieged. He writes (p. 34) :—

> But we must not desist. For if we can still engage and waste that army, which is the garland of Spain, before that place, he will be at little ease to think of other enterprises ; it being sufficient reason for us to value that port at a high price, seeing he could be contented to purchase it at so dear a rate.

An *obiter dictum* of his in this letter, in connexion with a pamphlet about the siege whose style was not to his entire liking, is perhaps worth extracting. It is expressed thus : "Such is the greediness of printers as they will never refuse anything that is brought to the press."

It is the progress of the campaign in the interior of the country that the correspondents on the spot describe most fully. These correspondents included Captain John Ogle, Lord Grey, Sir Robert Drury, Captain John Ridgeway, Captain Throckmorton, Sir Edward Cecil, and others. It should be premised, however, that Sir Edward Cecil's letters are not set out in the following pages except in one or two instances, since, exceptions excepted, they have been already printed *in extenso* in Dalton's *Life and Times of Sir Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon.* In general, the letters of these men, themselves engaged in the operations, give very full details. A forward movement of the army of the States General in three divisions, one of these under the command of Sir Francis Vere, with the Count Maurice of Nassau in supreme command, was begun on the 10th of June, 1602, old style. The advance started from Nijmegen in a southerly direction along the river Maas and leaving that river at Maastricht and trending westward, came to an end a day's journey beyond St. Trond. The nature of the advance may be gathered from the following description (pp. 222, 223) :—

> In the whole progress of the journey small or no encounters found. The greatest enemies we met with were scarcity, and, once, an extremity of heat, whereof there died on our day's marching very many of all nations, notwithstanding the great care and providence for the carriage and relief of weak and sick men. From the beginning has ever been observed a kind of faction among the chiefs, and opposition in counsels; for the Counts Maurice and William were never anything affected to the enterprise.

Unhappy was the fate of the countryside through which the army made its way (p. 260) :—

> In their march by estimation they had contribution of seven ton of treasure, besides the corn which they wasted, which was exceeding much. Such as refused contribution, and fled before the army, had their dorps and houses burned with fire. Such as refused contribution and stood on their defence, as did the town of Leeuw, with divers other holds, were forced, and put to the sword.

Even so the expedition was far from being successful. Sir Robert Drury's criticism is (p. 222) :—

> I may be bold to conclude that the masters or guiders of this journey and this army were either too hasty or too peremptory in their counsels in the setting forth, or else too unsteady in the prosecution, for fortune, it is said, has that feminine nature that she loves to be forced.

When the army at length came into touch with the enemy the latter refused to bring matters to the test of battle. But Count Maurice on his part did not ardently desire such an issue, and did not take means to force the Spanish commander to meet him. Instead, he at once withdrew, and retracing his own footsteps, planted his force before Grave on the Maas, and laid siege to the town, a task both beneath the ability of the army under his command and also not pursued with any great determination. Count Maurice, indeed, was ready at any moment to raise the siege for adequate reason arising out of the movements of the enemy (p. 235) :—

> The Count Maurice seems now to be of the resolution to follow the enemy if he engage himself before Berke, quitting the siege of this place. I think that he will neither attempt Berke to besiege it, nor will the Count Maurice too deeply engage himself here, if he may rise without dishonour when occasion shall call him away. For it should seem they both watch their advantages. The enemy, in my poor opinion, will certainly not go to Berke, unless Count Maurice be settled so here as his honour must tie him to stay. Count Maurice (it should seem) will not bring himself to any such conditions, having a strong enemy attending him, till he see what course he takes.

The views of Englishmen in the army may be judged from the comments of Sir Robert Drury (p. 259) :—

> So strange must it needs seem that our invincible army, which should have marched clean through the enemy's country, now lies still entrenched at the siege of a little town, and suffer their army to lie in open fields within three leagues of us. But it is well excused, for we have sent 15 companies to Berke. Of the condition of this army, the head and great General discovers it plainly that he will never make other war but by sieges, except such great advantages of an army as he shall never have but by the absolute decay of the Spanish power. The several ends and ambitions of the chiefs and captains are infinite, neglecting for their private end the public business ; the disagreement of the diverse nations great ; but the especial dulling of all active spirits is that everybody knows they serve a state from which no gallant action can ever expect a brave reward.

Before Grave, the States General's army was not left unmolested. At the end of July, the Spanish army under the Almirante of Aragon advanced to " within an hour and a half's going " of the quarter of Count Maurice, throwing a bridge across the Maas, and threatening an attack and an attempt to succour the town. It was not a very hopeful description of the situation which Captain Ogle gave (p. 277) on August 2 :—

Weakness overtakes our troops with much watching, sickness, and extremity of ill weather. I do not see how the Count Maurice, if he do not get the town, will make a safe retreat with his army, the enemy being ready to attend him on either side.

On August 12, Lord Grey thus sketches the position of affairs (p. 291) :—

The Admiral's works to impeach and dislodge us are yet to no purpose, only on the other side of the Maas he has begun one which, if he advance, may shortly force us to seek a new quarter. We are divided into three several camps, the distance between which, and duties enforced to nourish our approaches, and receive so strong an enemy at every hour ready to gain upon us, has extremely harassed and worn our army, especially our new English, impatient of endurance, and worst accommodated in quarter.

The next day occurred an incident which vitally affected the English division of the army. Sir Francis Vere, its commander, who is characterised (p. 259) as "engrossing so absolutely all authority into his hands as leaves no corner of his army for any man to lay hold upon," was wounded in the face by a musket shot, the bullet lodging at the back of the neck (p. 296). The wound was more troublesome than a serious danger to life, but necessitated his withdrawal from the army to the quieter scene of Dort. In the meanwhile the Spanish forces had drawn off from Grave and were threatening Ravestein, which lay between Grave and the mouth of Maas, with intent to intercept supplies coming by this route.

A few days afterwards events took another sudden turn and disclosed a fatal weakness in the army of the Archduke. The rumour spread (p. 319) :—

that the enemy's army is fallen into a strange confusion, namely, that their bands of ordinance have disbanded themselves and are gone ; that the whole army being generally discontented, 2,000 are already mutinied and have taken a place called Haman, whether appertaining to the Duke of Cleves or Bishop of Luke, I cannot yet learn. Lastly, the noblemen being altogether distasted of the present state of things, and the Admirante himself in a very great distraction of his mind, are all of them lately retired to the Archduke, who is said to be at Brussels. Their army they have left near unto Venlo.

The rumour had good foundation, though it was not true in all its details. The town of Hamont was invested by the Almirante, who had not withdrawn to Brussels, the town was burnt to the ground and most of the mutineers put to the sword. The Almirante himself, "with his very much discontented troops," remained in the neighbourhood of Maastricht.

The conduct of the summer campaign by Count Maurice and his brother was little to the liking of the States General, and less to that of the Queen of England (p. 327). Sir Francis Vere dissociated himself from any responsibility for its ineffectiveness. Captain Wigmore, writing on his chief's behalf, as he lay "wounded in his bed," says (p. 327) :—

He hath desired me to signify unto you that he did never yield his voice unto the army's return until that Count Maurice and the States themselves had desperated all hopes of proceeding forward through a want of victuals. And he most humbly desireth he may not undergo the burden of that whereof the States, whom it most nearly concerneth, do clearly discharge him.

Grave finally surrendered to Count Maurice on the 8th of September, on terms honourable to its defenders, who (p. 369) :—

> came forth with their arms, flying colours, bag and baggage, and 300 wagons of ours to carry it to Diest, and some horse to convey them ; for these were the conditions of yielding the town. The enemy marched out almost 800 able soldiers and 20 horse.

Nothing of moment was attempted after this. The Archduke's army remained in a continuous state of mutiny. The position towards the end of October was summed up by Captain Ogle thus (p. 453) :—

> The troops being all in their garrisons, save only the greatest part of the horse and some selected foot, which on the 2nd of November, after this style, set forth from Nimuegen under Count Louis de Nassau to make a journey into Luxemburgh ; a journey only for the benefit of the horse, that in the spring they may come the fairer into the field. Next year, the Estates intend to bring the Archduke to the ground, who is already upon his knees by the mutiny of his troops and the spoil they make in his country. They have made raids into Brabant and the country of Namur. They are strongthened lately with two companies out of Flanders, and are in number 5,000. Their proceedings towards the inhabitants of the country are more than ordinarily violent. Two Spanish companies that encountered them upon their journey they bastenadoed man by man, passing them through their troops that stood guard-wise on each side of them.

The views of the States General are stated in propositions to the Queen put forward by their agent M. Caron in November (p. 475).

On September 4, died at his post at the Hague, George Gilpin, the Queen's agent in Holland—an event of importance, of which early communication was sent to Sir Robert Cecil by several correspondents.

Church. In March, 1602, the see of Hereford became vacant through the death of Dr. Westphaling. Among the candidates were three bishops who put forward their pretensions without loss of time, and almost together, namely, Dr. Vaughan, Bishop of Chester, Dr. Rudd, Bishop of St. David's, and Dr. Robinson, Bishop of Carlisle. The last named, in Carlisle, was unhappily placed (p. 78) in his "own country in the midst of spoils and bloodshed." None of these succeeded, though Dr. Vaughan did receive a "comfortable answer" from Sir Robert Cecil (p. 109), and was subsequently translated to London. The other two died a good many years later in the seats they then occupied. Dr. Bennet, Dean of Windsor, was ultimately chosen, though not until he had passed through many anxious months, during which, in common with other "preachers of the gospel, he had been subject to the tongues of the wicked" (p. 158), producing in him in the end a mind distracted with suspense. A rumour was spread to the effect that he had refused to accept the bishopric unless he might also retain the Mastership of St. Cross, Winchester (p. 160), a proviso he hastened to disclaim. His rival was Dr. Vaughan. When the see had been vacant for six months, the Archbishop pressed for an appointment (p. 437), naming these two as the

fittest he could think of. Lord Cobham actively moved in support of Dr. Bennet (pp. 163, 424). The matter was finally decided in Dr. Bennet's favour on the turn of the year, and about the same time appointment was made of Dr. Jegon to the see of Norwich, which had not been vacant for nearly so protracted a period. The Archbishop of Canterbury put forward a numerous list of worthy men for the Norwich see, Dr. Jegon standing first, and possessing also, in common with one other on the list, a qualification which possibly might still have rendered him not less eligible, namely, that of being then unmarried (p. 437).

Among other ecclesiastical places concerning the filling of which correspondence will be found, were the Deanery of Windsor and the Deanery of St. Paul's; and other matters also discussed were the right of patronage of the parsonage of Bangor, to which no less than eight titles were set up (p. 669), and the position of "singing man" in Westminster Abbey (p. 143), a church "more in the eye of all comers to this great place of the land than any else; near her Highness's chief seat and Court; near the terms and parliament; daily frequented and visited in regard of the beautiful monuments of her Majesty's progenitors, not only with resort of subjects of all sorts at their coming up hither from all parts of the land, but even with foreign ambassadors and many strangers of other countries who repair to take view of it in a manner continually."

It is characteristic of the period that one occupying the place of the "poor deanery of Gloucester" (p. 456) should speak of himself as lying "in the dirt and dust of indignity and disgrace" for lack of further promotion.

The function and influence of the preacher were at this period highly esteemed.

The Bishop of London relates how he had prepared the preachers in the churches of London for their ministrations on Sunday, January 24th (p. 29).

In Lancashire, preaching was largely utilised for the purpose of "converting of papists to the true religion," and four preachers were specially appointed and paid with this object in view. For many years in the exercise of their public preaching, which had been consistently "against the Pope's doctrines and his ceremonies in apparel disguised," they had forborne to wear "cape, surplice and tippet" (p. 142). But now, so it was represented, the Bishop of Chester was proposing to forbid their preaching and put them out of their livings unless they donned these things. "And although they do know that religion is not tied to any apparel, yet they do think, if they should wear it, it would be a great stumbling-block to the weaker sort converted, by seeing worn such apparel they have so much spoken against." As a consequence one of their number made the journey to Court to interview Sir Robert Cecil, and to protest that "rather

than they will wear that apparel they have so much spoken against, some of them will leave living and life too."

An outspoken sermon at St. Paul's Cross, by Mr. Richard Stock, later in life Rector of All Hallows, Bread Street, in the city of London, here attributed to the date March 1603 (p. 672), gave much offence to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen.

The Universities. The references in the volume to the University of Oxford are few. A letter from the Vice-Chancellor (p. 337) throws some light on the Irish students there. But as regards the University of Cambridge it has more to say. There are allusions to the religious and other contentions proceeding there (pp. 43, 52), and a list of the Heads of Colleges who accompanied the Vice-Chancellor to London to wait upon Sir Robert Cecil with the presentation of the Chancellorship of the University. There is also an explanation in detail, for their Chancellor's information, of the plan of the Senate to relieve (p. 224) "the University's great need, never pressed with the like in the memory of any, being, besides the stock wholly expended, above 250*l.* in debt, for 100*l.* whereof borrowed, divers of us stand bound in obligation for payment within this half year next following," a plan which Sir Robert, as Chancellor, first held over until he was better satisfied of its justness, and then absolutely vetoed. The scheme of the authorities, for which a "grace" had been obtained, was (p. 224) to levy something "under one penny a week from scholars and pensioners in the lower commons and twopence a week for pensioners in the higher commons" for the three terms of each year for a period of five years. It is naïvely added, "The superior graduates of better ability are now spared until some fitter occasion, when they may be better prepared, for that we had intelligence it would not have passed the houses to have charged themselves, which caused this beginning to be at the lower sort." Cecil's considered reply (p. 443) is emphatic. "So unjust and unequal an imposition to be laid on them who do reap least benefit in the university and are less interested in the occasions of the expenses by which the present necessity hath grown, ... I cannot, as your Chancellor, by any means give my consent to it." In coming to this decision he had in his mind the "poor sizar." The alternative he not only recommended but commanded was, first, an examination of the expenditure by which the debt had been incurred, and then a general contribution to meet it, "in which it shall best beseem such to yield most as do owe most to the University." If they chose to carry this out by means of a "grace," then well and good, let it be so done ; but the grace must be proposed in one congregation and granted, if granted, in the next.

College affairs were also submitted to Cecil in his capacity of Chancellor of the University.

The matter of the reading of students and the manner in which study was pursued are referred to in the letters of young William Cecil and his tutor at St. John's College, already noticed.

The general aspect of the University, when Sir John Harington revisited it (" the nursery of all my good breeding ") in after years, he thus depicts (p. 187) :—

> In this University, I saw not only the colleges increased in number, beautified and adorned in buildings, but all orders so duly observed, disputations so well performed, all old controversies, both with the town and among themselves, so appeased, as I rejoiced at much.

Roman Catholics. Little need be said here on the subject of the papers in this volume having reference to the policy, activities and treatment of the Roman Catholic party in England, and the strife which was proceeding not only against those professing that faith from outside, but also within their own circle, amongst themselves. The papers here are but ancillary to others more voluminous elsewhere. A few matters may, however, be shortly noticed.

In the eyes of provincial mayors, the mere possession of a crucifix might expose a man to suspicion and magisterial examination (p. 32), even though he was, to all other appearances, a " dutiful subject." Such a suspicious possession must needs be explained, and its possessor, in order to clear himself, must make acknowledgment of the Queen's supremacy, and express his abhorrence of " all popish trash and trifles."

There is a letter from one of the Jesuit missionaries, who started from Portugal for Brazil to " spread the Christian faith." The mission's lofty purposes were early frustrated (p. 44), the ship in which the missionaries sailed being captured by Sir John Gilbert's men on " the second day of the voyage, while still almost in the port of Lisbon." Seven out of the nineteen priests, one other dying on the way, were landed at Plymouth and lodged in prison there or in the Gatehouse in London, whence one of them, Ferdinand Cardin, writes to beg for freedom, setting out particulars of their losses, the nature of their equipment and the object of their mission. He also pointed out :—

> As religious men we have never done any harm to any of your people ; nay more, to English in Portugal we have always shown kindness, bestowing alms, caring for the sick, freeing the captives, as they themselves declare. So now we beg for a like treatment, that to the loss of our goods the loss of our liberty may not be added.

This is one aspect of Jesuit missionary activity. The society was accused of quite another in a long letter to the Council from William Vaughan, Welshman, poet, and later in life colonial pioneer, which was written from Pisa (p. 211). In this he conceives it his duty to expose " certain caterpillars, I mean Jesuits and seminary priests, who . . . . are to be sent from the English seminary at Valladolid . . . . to pervert and withdraw her Majesty's loyal subjects from their

due obedience to her"; and he gives, with detail, the names and personal history and appearance of the English and Welsh members of the seminary.

A dozen letters or so from the Bishop of London, Dr. Bancroft, show how alert he was to the proceedings of Roman priests and recusants in England, from his opinion of whom and of the purposes they had in view, he was not to be moved, "let men say what they list to the contrary" (p. 204). To Sir Robert Cecil, it appears, he felt he could confidently appeal for justification in that he emphasised the warning to the State: "You will bear with me herein, if I be too scrupulous."

A declaration of one John Ellys, a tailor, taken before Chief Justice Popham, professes to make disclosures from personal knowledge (p. 366):—

> As the common report is amongst them, they have in several parts of the realm a plot, which they call a card or map, in which their practices do consist, and there is set down what they be that have conspired against her Majesty's person and the State, how many priests have come into this realm, what particular persons have been convorted by them, whereby they that have done most service that way may be best rewarded when their time serveth. In which card is set down also what wellwishers they have to join with them when their time doth come, for so they term it, and how they are then to divide themselves. . . . the general map for all England remaineth, they say, in Lord Montague's hands, upon whom they all principally depend of any great person.

It is also Sir John Popham, "the greatest minister of justice," who is warned no longer to tolerate (p. 499):—

> the intolerable and dangerous impieties of them that live in Court amongst you (who daily entertain, relieve and maintain seminaries and perverse papists). Many your Lords and Ladies are popishly affected, and use a common phrase, "We must learn to draw homeward." Their attendants are papists, seminaries and intelligencers for Spain. They plot against your counsels and study to destroy both the Queen, yourselves, and the whole land. Your remissness and neglect of justice has given them heart against you; and being grown strong, they care not to front you.

There is evidence that this letter was written in a spirit of fanaticism, but it may indicate a point of view current in the "West country," whence it appears to have come. A letter from the Chief Justice (p. 513) shows that he was not unmindful of any danger to the Queen or kingdom that might arise from the activities of the Jesuits.

Scotland. The papers relating to Scotland, not very numerous, touch upon current events in that kingdom and the jealousies and animosities that prevailed among the nobility. A correspondent writing early in 1602 finds little to dwell upon with satisfaction as regards the state of the country. He draws this melancholy picture (p. 5):—

> In one word there is nothing among us but plain confusion, no respect neither had to God's glory, nor care of our poor commonwealth, the burdens of all laid over upon the shoulders of few feeble and weak persons, only our last created Treasurer, my cousin, and his companion the Controller, governs absolutely all things within the country, and has both the King and Queen at their devotion.

And again :—

> I find, being in conference with sundry noblemen, a great misliking and miscontentment in their hearts, but who shall take upon them to reform this misorder, I cannot yet espy him out, but to my judgment the cup is so full it "man" shortly run over.

The relations of the King and his consort provoke admiring remark. "Never such love and concord among themselves as now"; and again (p. 90), "The King and Queen agree exceedingly." A long letter addressed to the King, of which a copy appears here, contains advice of a frank character on the subject of the relations between himself and the Queen of England whom he looked to succeed. He is told (p. 18) :—

> For it is certain at this present, through advertisements of your practising with foreigners, she is as far alienated from you as you are from her. And albeit at this time she have perhaps more freely sent you your annuity than customably she hath heretofore done, it is that, when matters shall fall in reckoning, she may have for her to say that in all points she hath done duty to you, and you the only breaker.

This correspondent bears his testimony to Sir Robert Cecil's loyalty to his sovereign and the correctness of his attitude :—

> If your Majesty shall fall again in sound amity with the Queen, Mr. Secretary shall prove one of the best friends you shall have in England, but that ever he will be yours otherwise, look not for it. I never saw any about the Queen that loved herself better, and less mindful of future fortune than he.

King James's own sentiments are delineated by George Nicolson, the agent of the Queen of England in Scotland. He informs Cecil (p. 110) :—

> At Kynnard the King was well entertained, and the laird of the house thought to have pleased him by drinking to the joining of the two kingdoms in one, saying he had 40 muskets ready for that service. The King said 'twas a fault in him to wish soon or by force, and he wished long and happy days to her Majesty without any abridgement for his cause. In going thence to Montrose, he protested, in his discourse with me, his true heart to her Majesty, and that as her kinsman he aught her and would perform her allegiance, albeit as King of Scotland he was not so bound, with many better words than I can write, acquitting her of the Queen his mother's death.

The number of unauthorised Scottishmen and Englishmen found in England and Scotland (pp. 612–613) respectively, is discussed by Sir Robert Cecil as a matter of weighty concern. On the one hand, there were many of the Scotch King's subjects swarming in England, having no passport, no certain trade of living, "merchants of lies from and of both the countries," and on the other hand, "so universal a thing amongst our English that have no business in Scotland as merchants, nor passport of councillors or Wardens, going into Scotland." Cecil cites statutes for prevention and precedents for punishment of this offence, and warns Englishmen in Scotland, having no passports, to look to themselves. But in a few months' time, with the happening of the event which brought to pass the fulfilment of the toast of the laird of Kinnaird, such considerations ceased to have any force, and Scotchmen swarmed in England more numerously than ever, and that without let or hindrance.

Borders. Papers relating to the Scottish Borders do not disclose matter of more than ordinary interest, but the relations between King James and Lord Scrope, Warden of the West March, were somewhat strained in consequence of Lord Scrope's proceedings, and there are several lengthy letters, one in particular from the Queen (p. 599), on this subject.

Ireland. As regards Ireland, during the period under consideration, the storm and stress from the point of view of the English Government was much mitigated, tending towards an "end of the wars" as time progressed. The failure of the Spanish expedition at the close of 1601, and the capture of Kinsale, (in connexion with which a "merry jest" passing between the Lord Deputy of Ireland and Don Juan d'Aquila, the Spanish commander, is related on p. 39), though it did not absolutely remove the danger of Spanish aid or of another direct attempt to succour the rebellious Earl of Tyrone—who was also fed with hopes of aid from Scotland—was, as a matter of fact, a practical set back not to be overcome. But in order to "make sure," and to counter any movement on the part of the King of Spain, two steps were taken in England: a fleet was despatched to watch the Spanish coast and to fight the Spanish ships on the high seas (with what successful result has been already related) and preparations were made to send reinforcements to Ireland. In January, considerable bodies of men were brought from the various English and Welsh counties to Barnstaple and Bristol. All were not utilised, however, numbers of them being sent back to their homes, and only a smaller and selected force at that time sent to the South of Ireland.

There was constant difficulty to get the reinforcements conveyed across the Irish Sea. Soldiers were embarked; the ships put to sea; and then put back again, to the infinite cost and trouble of the local authorities. It would seem that bodies of soldiers which assembled at Barnstaple in the second week in January were kept there by unfavourable winds for at least a month. And a similar condition of affairs appears in the autumn of the year, on the occasion of another reinforcement sent from Chester. A large body of men were held back at Chester for nearly the whole of September and October. There were like delays at another port of embarkation, Bristol, whose Mayor writes (p. 407):—

> The soldiers have been often times embarked and have been down our channel of Severn twice or thrice, and now are returned by means of contrary winds, and must of force be landed again; no remedy but patience.

But delays such as these, which under other circumstances might have been serious, did not now greatly affect the situation, and when the month of July arrived, Cecil could complacently write to one correspondent after another,

"In Ireland, all things go well," or, "Out of Ireland, nothing but well."

The Spaniards at Kinsale by the terms of the capitulation agreed to surrender the castle of Dunboy, at Berehaven, well seated and strongly fortified on a rock. It was seized, however, in spite of them by an Irish force which, with the aid of a few Spanish cannoniers, held it for several months. Early in May, Sir George Carew, President of Munster, advanced against the place. There was, it may be said, a general expectation that it would be taken without difficulty, for "though of good strength and long to be maintained by another enemy, yet the Irish are very bad in defending a stone wall, and less skilful in matters of fortification as men unused to the practice thereof" (p. 138). But on this occasion, expectation was at fault. The garrison, 150 strong, well provided, "held out to the last hour" (p. 271), aided by the Spanish cannoniers who were "excellent marksmen and obstinate villains." But the efforts of Irishman and Spaniard alike were in vain, as perhaps they knew they would be. After a day's battery, the place was carried, with consequences for the defenders which were pitiful, but which excited little pity in the Elizabethan mind. "They were hanged and put to the sword, every mother's son"—a phrase which, in this connexion, Cecil uses repeatedly and apparently with satisfaction.

Meanwhile, the Deputy, farther north, with the forces at his disposal, penetrated into "the bowels of Tyrone" (p. 271) with utter waste and spoil, and placed a garrison of one thousand men at Dungannon. It was in this garrison, doubtless, that detection of illicit coining by Sir John Brockett was reported to have been made in the spring of the following year. As regards the country of Ireland generally, it is little to be wondered at if the condition of the people became miserable in the extreme and that a "general dearth of all necessaries" followed (p. 646).

Curious is it to note some of the consequences which were expected to follow from the cessation of fighting in Ireland. In this connexion a letter from Lord Chief Justice Popham is interesting (p. 314). He discusses the position at some length. The end of the wars in Ireland, he surmised, might breed some interposition of quiet at home. "Many of those who cannot live but by the wars there, will not content themselves to live according to their callings here." The composition of the regiments in Ireland was, he suspected, unsatisfactory, not consisting altogether of "mere English," but reinforced by the Irish, "who upon any accident are thereby made ready to become opposite to her Majesty, whereof we have already had too dangerous a precedent." At the best, the demands of the regiments would be importunate, and if not yielded to, might lead to their taking what they required by violence from "the honest and good subject." And he suggested as a remedy that:—

the new supplies might be of gentlemen of the best sort, to be accompanied with their friends, neighbours, and tenants, who would keep their companies full for their own safety, and expedite the service for their speedy return.

English Commissioners at Bremen. In July, 1602, Lord Eure, with Mr. Secretary Herbert and Dr. Daniel Dunn, Master of Requests, were appointed members of a mission sent to Bremen, there to enter into negotiations with the agents of the King of Denmark and certain of the princes of the Empire (p. 241). Lord Eure was chosen to be the principal Commissioner as having "both the language and other parts necessary for the same." He was promised the customary allowances, and it was also pointed out to him that his journey would be "in no ill time of the year," since the rendezvous at Bremen, at latest, was to be before the 26th of September. The letters announcing his appointment were received by him on his way home from the assizes at York. The news was clearly unwelcome. Affirming his desire to do the Queen all possible service, he yet deprecated the choice of himself (p. 249), who by reason of his long "discontinuance from the Court" was "disfurnished of such courtly respects as fitteth a messenger to so worthy a princess."

Further, the affairs of the country and delights hath withdrawn me from the practice and exercise of languages, and hath long deprived me of the society of men of that quality, so that I neither can deliver message or entertain discourse with foreigner in any language save English. Likewise my poor estate of living will not afford me means to furnish myself in that sort in so short time, fitting such a service and the society of honourable worthy and grave gentlemen, except her Majesty, more than her ordinary allowance to men of my rank, do enable me thereto.

To Sir Robert Cecil he wrote more explicitly (p. 250). He represented that the cost of such a journey must be from 2,000*l.* to 3,000*l.*, and that he did not know where to borrow the necessary sums without Cecil's assistance. Writing from Walton later on (p. 288), he says, "I have found this country barren and my fortune such as I cannot provide 100*l.* here." Lord Burghley interested himself in Lord Eure's effort to raise money (p. 537). Ultimately it was obtained by successive loans from the merchants in London, Sir Robert Cecil standing as personal security.

In the event, being commanded to go, he obeyed, begging only to be allowed to remain in the country until the end of August (p. 276). Before the mission started on its errand, the views of the Merchant Adventurers were canvassed regarding the points in dispute (p. 283) and information collected from the fishermen of the eastern ports (p. 287). Learning of the sending of the mission, the mayor and aldermen of Hull begged (p. 296) that "the great wrongs committed against our poor neighbours by the King of Denmark" might not be lost sight of.

The Commissioners set out on their journey from London on Tuesday, Sept. 7th. The previous day, Monday, was

avoided "for that this year Christmas Day fell on it"* (p. 360). Tuesday was chosen as being "the happy day of her Majesty's nativity." For one of the travellers it was, notwithstanding, not altogether a propitious start. Between Gravesend and Rochester, the coach carrying Dr. Dunn, travelling at night, was overturned, and he received some hurt. This was not suffered to delay their journey, however, and they put to sea from Margate on the 10th, to go through the experience of a tempestuous voyage of seven days before they landed at Stade. Here they were "entertained and lodged by the Magistrates with many signs of affection which they professed to her Majesty and hers" (p. 379). After a few days' rest, they passed on to Bremen. There, their personal reception was all that was pleasant and desirable: "Joy and congratulations . . . . for their safe arrival and for her Majesty's gracious intention to end all controversies between her and these northern princes," and a "respective" carriage of the Danish Ambassadors towards the Englishmen. The real business of reaching a settlement did not, however, progress so favourably. There were "fair speeches" on the part of the Danes. But after some weeks of negotiations Lord Eure arrived at the opinion (p. 471) that they

> esteem profit more than Christianity; pride and hope of greatness is more esteemed by them than religious and worthy friendship with true and well affected princes.

while Mr. Secretary Herbert's views were almost more emphatically expressed (p. 472):—

> As to the negotiation for effecting a good respondency between England and Denmark, with all our care and patience, such vehement debates, contradictions and disceptations have of late fallen between us and them as, for my part, I conceive of little good to be effected.

after which he enters into details with regard to their proceedings. At length, on November 26th, there was nothing for it but "to fall to an agreement of a recess." Herbert's pious reflection at this point is (p. 487):—

> Even at th'instant the artillery played at the parture of the Danes. I pray God to bless her Majesty and never to need that nation.

Two other matters were included in the scope of the mission of Lord Eure and his companions: a conference with representatives of the Emperor, and the composing of the quarrel between the Count of Emden and the people of that city. For the latter of these two purposes Stephen Lesieur, who had accompanied the English Commissioners as assistant, was, by directions from home, sent to the scene of disquietude.

Foreign. This volume contains a series of newsletters concerning European affairs, which is a somewhat new feature in the Hatfield collection. They are dated either at Venice or Rome, and from evidence supplied by the letters of George

---

*The travellers appear to have fallen into an error in their calculations with regard to Christmas Day.

Limauer in the previous volume, would appear to have been sent to England by him, whether directly to Sir Robert Cecil, or reaching the hands of the latter through some intermediate agency, is not clear. For their contents, the student may be referred to the full abstracts which will be found under the proper dates. In addition, among correspondents in various parts of the Continent who report the news, are Aurelian Townshend, Matthew Greensmith and Thomas Wilson. There are "advertisements" also from Antwerp, Brussels and Valladolid. A subject of the English Queen, Christopher Reitlinger, writes (p. 172) to inform Sir Robert Cecil of his appointment as physician to the "mighty monarch of all Russia," than whom "there is no potentate in the world that more highly esteems and more affectionately regards the Queen." Though so advantageously placed, the physician was anxious to be recalled and to be delivered out of his "golden fetters" at Moscow and to enjoy once again "the sight of so precious a jewel" as his sovereign.

To conclude: attention may be directed to the following items of a miscellaneous character, namely:—

The illness and death of the young Lord Burgh, who had been placed under the charge of the Bishop of Winchester in his palace at Waltham, the symptoms of whose sickness and the treatment of it by the physicians are set out with a sufficient degree of detail in letters from the Bishop (pp. 59, 65), which also state the results of the *post mortem* examination. The medical treatment described on p. 66 is such as would without doubt "thoroughly sift" this "so noble an imp" (p. 60) and "send him one way or other." As a matter of fact, it caused him to "give up the ghost" in a sufficiently distressing manner:

The mention of Dudley Digges as a young man about to set out on his travels (p. 141):

The riots at Kesteven in consequence of the draining of the fens, in which the women of the district took a leading part (pp. 177. 187):

The mention of the jewels of the House of Burgundy in pawn to the Queen for a debt (p. 227):

The complaint of the Earl of Lincoln against the "villainies and outrages" of Sir Edward Dymock (p. 234), and certain consequences therefrom (p. 344), with Sir Edward Dymock's story (p. 410):

The scheme of the Queen's Council to reserve from execution for employment as rowers in the galleys, condemned men of able bodies, justly deserving of death and yet not dangerous nor notorious offenders (pp. 243, 244):

The precautions to be taken to prevent infection from the plague raging in Amsterdam (p. 247), and their ineffectiveness (p. 438):

The list of records delivered by Sir Robert Cecil for preservation in the Receipt of the Exchequer at Westminster (p. 255):

The account of the treatment of a patient suffering from tertian ague (p. 264):

The spirit of English loyalty as displayed by Sir Richard Hawkins in the common gaol at Madrid (pp. 285, 590). He was released and set foot in England after years of exile towards the end of 1602 (p. 526):

The story of the mad youth at Plymouth and of Sir William Monson's connexion with him (pp. 290, 551):

The arrangements made by Lord Buckhurst to send a son—of all his children, "the finest and comeliest boy in nature, with such a rare curled head as her Majesty pleased to take a very special liking to him" (p. 309), but who became deranged in mind—to Padua, that place furnishing above all the world the "most rare and excellent physicians" to effect a cure if any cure were possible:

The visit to London of the Duke of Pomerania (p. 373):

The fortification of Plymouth by the engineer Frederico Genebelli (pp. 393, 555):

The Queen's discovery, at length, of a young lady, nobly descended, a pure maiden, adorned with graces and extraordinary gifts of nature, of convenient years between eleven and twelve, communicated to the Emperor of Russia as a somewhat belated response to his offer of one of his princely children to be bestowed in marriage (p. 421), and the means adopted to bring it to the Emperor's knowledge (p. 425):

The statement of expenses of a traveller on a journey from Plymouth through parts of Brittany in the autumn of 1602 (p. 449):

The account of the *lapis Malacensis*, or stone of Malacca, and its qualities (p. 537):

Two letters from Dr. William Butler, the Cambridge physician (p. 538):

The petition from the English prisoners in the galleys at Sluys (p. 561):

The story of Henry Saunders' adventures (pp. 568–570):

The note of plate from New Year's presents to the Queen sold and the price obtained (p. 630):

A letter from John Lyly (p. 636); and

The "desperate" state of the town of Southampton, as represented by its mayor and aldermen (p. 637).

R. A. ROBERTS.

This volume has been edited and passed through the press, on behalf of the Historical MSS. Commissioners, by Mr. R. A. Roberts, the Secretary of the Commission. The abstracts

of the letters and papers included in it were prepared in the first instance from the originals by Mr. E. Salisbury, the late Mr A. Hughes, Mr. C. G. Crump, Mr. J. V. Lyle, and Mr. M. S. Giuseppi, all of the Public Record Office, and Mr. R. T. Gunton, private secretary to the Marquis of Salisbury, the last named having also rendered most valuable assistance during the passing of the volume through the press. The Index has been compiled by Miss Maud H. Roberts.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART XII.

A.D. 1602.

Sir Robert Dudley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 1.—I am bold to observe this compliment of fashionable custom, and present your Honour this New Year's Day with an ambling gelding of reasonable shape and, I hope, of no less goodness.—From my lodging, this first of Janua: 1601.

Holograph. Signed, "Ro Duddeley." *Seal. Endorsed:*—"1600." 1 *p.* (84. 30.)

W[illiam Bourchier,] Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 1.—The commission for the subsidy in this county, the first payment of which according to the Act should have been rated by the last of December, only reached us on that day, as appears from the letter of Sir Richard Champernown, which I enclose to show the negligence of the messenger who brought the commission. I have thought it best to send back the commission to the Council, as it cannot now be legally executed.

Touching this last imprest of 350 out of this county for Ireland, to be embarked at Barnstaple on the 10th of January next, I have taken order with my deputies for two parts of the shire, and for the third, I will be at the doing of it myself.

I will not fail to publish that her Highness will be at the whole charge for the arms, apparel and conduct money for this service. And I beseech you be a mean to my Lord Treasurer and the rest of the Lords, that the collectors of the subsidy within this county may disburse the sums here that otherwise must be procured from the Exchequer, which will be a great saving on all sides.—From Towstock, the first of January, late at night, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, "W. Bathon." 1 *p.* (84. 33.)

Capt. John Vaughan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 2.—As those 1,000 men are not to be sent out of the North, I will send the letters by the first barque that is freighted for that place. Since my going is but to carry Sir Henry Docwra's letters, I do presume to send them by a gentleman that is here with me, and do beseech you to give me leave to return to Court, that I may despatch the business that Sir Henry Docwra sent me about. I will write at large to him of all you told me. I did speak with one that was with Sir Henry in O'Cane's country, that reports of very great spoils he did there, killed many and burnt infinite store of corn, and saith that already amongst them is such want that they die by numbers. He is still abroad and, I think, is at Asheroe. Now is the fittest time to assure the best part of the North, for if O'Donnell do return he will return heartless. Sir Henry will be sorry if I be absent from the Court, for he sent me to attend his letters and solicit there as business should require.—Chester, 2 of January, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (84. 34.)

Robert Bellman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 2.—Your letters of the 27th of December came to my hands the 1st of January. I delivered them aboard the post barque, which put to sea this morning about seven of the clock, the wind at south-west and reasonable fair weather, for we did tow her out of the harbour with small boats.

In regard of your great packet of the 25th of last month, I requested Mr. Nicholas Predeaux, a Justice of the Peace near to our town, to take knowledge both for the present providing a new post barque, and also of the delivery of it to sea the 30th of last month ; and, withal, to examine the master of it every day by oath of the true cause of his stay. I enclose one of the examinations.—Padstow, this 2 of January, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (84. 35.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Mr. Topcliffe.

1601–2, Jan. 2.—I do with very many thanks accept of your kind letter, and the rather in regard of the messenger, whose father's child shall never be to me unwelcome. For the matter, I was glad to find that my Lord Chief Justice had some understanding of the cause, for besides that I know him very wise, he is well acquainted with the condition of these knaves that will one accuse another ; so as order is taken by him for the remove of that prisoner. As for Pettye, considering that he is so removed from you, as I hear he is as far as Salisbury, I take it most convenient that he be not dealt withal yet, till your coming up. I have also delivered to her Majesty your letter, who hath commanded me to give

you thanks for your great care and diligence, and though she utterly despiseth such base villains' tongues as shall go about to open their mouths so absurdly against her, yet is she contented notwithstanding that you have a warrant sent you down for this fellow's apprehension, which you shall here receive enclosed, not doubting but, according your accustomed discretion (if you shall not find probable ground from the informer to maintain his accusation), that there shall be then as little noise of the cause as can be, for you know that the honour of princes never receives good by slanders how false soever. And thus much for the present, seeing we shall meet so shortly. It now remaineth that I do truly excuse your son, by taking the cause of his stay upon me, though neither of us both in fault, wherein I need not use many words to Mr. Topclyff, who knows first how hard it is to offer long letters of business at all times to princes, especially when we have such a world of business as the land of Ire doth work to this kingdom, or (for God's blessing may be renewed) the land of Promise ; but I assure you, sir, that I could not sooner procure you answer, which, I presume, your own son saw by me was displeasing to me, and truly so it was both in my respect to you whom I would not have conceive shall ever be by me neglected, and in respect of your son who had reason to be weary of so long attendance. And thus with my very hearty commendations I commit you to God's protection.—From the Court at Whitehall, this 2 of January, 1601. Your very loving friend.

I am angry with you that you take not some course for his being cleansed in your life time and now whilst his friends would help him.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. 1½ *pp.* (84. 36.)

Thomas Phelippes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 2.—I have not written hitherto for lack both of matter and opportunity ; but now there is an express messenger going. Give me any particular directions and I will attend on you three or four days hence for the same.

I did not think it any news to you that one Monowx that some time followed you, should be in the Archd. camp, and therefore I did not signify the same. But there he is with his wife, offers great service and protesteth fidelity, but is holden for suspect and watched.—This second of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 37.)

Lord Darcy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 2.—I received your letters the 25th of December, and thereby perceive that the reports lately spread of me have not come to her Majesty's ears, nor received any great impression in yourself or other Lords of the Council.

Had it been otherwise, although my years and health would hardly permit, yet would I have undertaken to travel to London to give you satisfaction.

I have sent by this bearer the conveyance of those lands that I received from her Majesty, to be bestowed as best pleaseth my Lord of Shrewsbury and yourself. I thank you for your favour and desire its continuance to my son. I wish he may not flatter himself with the greatness of my living which hereafter shall come unto him, as I know he is by some too much persuaded to do. My receipts in rents these forty years past, together with the demesne of my whole living, are under 400 pounds by year. Your Honour may perceive by my book that some part of those lands I received from her Majesty, I have leased upon good consideration, which I must needs make good. The necessity of my estate did so require it, and if any course should be taken by my son contrary to my mind to avoid that estate, I cannot with my honour nor with a safe conscience receive such sums of money as I have done for it. I have been troublesome with long letters, because haply your Honour might have been informed that of free gift I have passed these things, which appears I have done unto my servant Rye, and not upon good considerations. —Aston, this ijth of January.

Signed, "Darcy." *Endorsed*:—"1601, January 12." *Seal.* 1¼ *pp.* (84. 61.)

John Ratclyff, Mayor of Chester, to the Lords of the Council.

1601–2, Jan. 3.—In obedience to your letter of the last of December received on the 2nd instant, I handed the letters therein enclosed to Captain Vaughan, who is here awaiting a passage.—Chester, of January the 3rd, 1601.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (84. 38.)

Ralph Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 4.—I send here enclosed some advertisements from a friend of mine touching the present estate of Scotland. I have not of late heard anything from the Master of Grey.

About the 12th or 13th of December last, near Dunstonbrough Castle, where I am officer to her Majesty, being parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, there was a ship with certain strangers having testimonial from the King of Denmark, sore distressed with the "contageousnes" of the winds. I repaired thither to relieve them with some twenty of my household servants, but after a week's abode there and more, the said ship did run upon a rock and so was split and broken, and yet, by God's providence, all the passengers and men that were in her, escaped with life.

The said ship was only laden with fir, deals and such like wood, and after view of their said testimonial, I suffered the

owner to make profit of his goods, always reserving the ordnance, being four iron pieces, which I have kept with some cables, tackling and anchors, until you were advertised thereof; which the sailors required more than their freight, alleging that the ordnance was the King of Denmark's. I sent the sailors with some of my servants to the Mayor of Newcastle, with their testimonial, who allowed the same, and said it was the only course I took with them.—From Chillingham, the 4th of January, 1601.

P.S.—The King intended about the 15th of November to be at Spott, Sir George Home's house, being Lord Treasurer, where the Master of Gray expected to be sent for, but the storm of snow was so great it hindered his Majesty's coming thither, since which time I neither heard from the Master of Gray nor of his being with the King.

Holograph. Signed, "Ra. Gray." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (84. 40.)

The Enclosure :—

——— to Ralph Gray, of Chillingham.

[? 1601–2,] Jan. 3.—I have always been at Edinburgh since Martinmas, and have been now and then beholding afar our weak and uncertain estate, whereof I disdain to hear myself, let be to certify of the same to others. To descend in every particular, it was a matter greatly to be lamented by me, howbeit to you an occasion of sport or "lawtheing." I wish in God it was better, yet thanks be to his Majesty, I may bear it as it is among the rest of neighbours. But to forbear long discourse, in one word there is nothing among us but plain confusion, no respect neither had to God's glory, nor care of our poor commonwealth, the burdens of all laid over upon the shoulders of few feeble and weak persons, only our last created Treasurer, my cousin, and his companion the Controller, governs absolutely all things within the country, and has both the King and Queen at their devotion. It is thought they have the Queen upon condition they shall set back the Earl of Mar, to whom her Majesty continues in malice, but it is not looked for they shall perform that point, for it is certain he is in course with them, and in end they shall either cast him off, or if they keep him, then the Queen, wherein howsoever they resolve, is in some peril. The King and Queen had never such love and concord among themselves as now. Their men occupy themselves only with matters within the country, for foreign things and matters without, the Earl of Mar, his cousin Sir Thomas Erskine, and Mr. Edward Bruce, abbot of Tolloss, bear the sway, and entertain their credit thereby. I find, being in conference with sundry noblemen, a great misliking and miscontentment in their hearts, but who shall take upon them to reform this misorder, I cannot yet espy him out, but to my judgment the cup is so full it "man" shortly run over. You shall have with you above

shortly your countryman Roger Ashtone. They are desiring of our King a few number of men, which will be granted ; if it were in any other part nor Ireland, her Majesty might find men of good calling to do her service. We hear for certainty that the Earl Bothwell is already come to Flanders with 6,000 Spaniards, and it is reported and we expect the same that his intention is to come here to ourselves and so have " moyene " to uplift 3,000 horsemen. What will be the end of all I remit to God, who has the hearts of all men in his hands and dispones at his own pleasure. But for myself, if my own and my friends' affairs drew me not against my will so oft towards Court, I protest I should never see it, till such time as some comfort might be had thereby, that now there is nothing but displeasure. I mean generally to the most part of the subjects, but for myself in particular, I have no cause to complain, but has credit to do my own turn, and to further my friend in any honest action.—The 3 of January.

1½ *pp.* (22. 27.)

Captain Jonas Bradbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 5.—I delivered your letters to Mr. Mayor the 4th of this month, and am proceeding to Barnstaple.—Bristol, the 5th of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 41.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 6.—I send your Honour the very true copy of my petition to her Majesty, which shews what affliction drives a man unto, who is undone in state and credit. Thanking you for your honourable favour towards me.—6 Jan., 1601.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (84. 42.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 6.—I requested my good friend and kinsman Mr. Saville to acquaint your Lordship with another offer, which I meant to make unto her Majesty on perceiving that my former was not like to be accepted : and having understood from him that your Honour did not dislike of it, I have moved it unto some other of my Lords, who have thought fit that my wife should put up a petition to her Majesty to the same effect, which I purpose she shall do upon Sunday next. I beseech you to let her understand your pleasure in it and to further it. The longer I lie here, the less able I shall be to give her Majesty any satisfaction, for it is a double charge, and I find my estate to go to wreck. No man will pay me anything that is due unto me, but every man is ready to detain and to take from me that which is mine, so that I have been forced to sell my plate, horse and cattle, and even my

bedding, to supply my necessities: but the calamity of the innocents who are made miserable by my occasion woundeth me most deeply.—The 6 of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (84. 45.)

[The Archbishop of York?] to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

1601–2, Jan. 6.—As I am glad that the attempts against the Church took no better success this last Parliament, so am I right sorry to understand that there is banding to overthrow the poor collegiate church of Southwell; but I hope that her Majesty will never suffer a college of so many doctors of divinity and other godly preachers to be dissolved. Now in the time of so learned a prince is the greatest number of learned men, both in Universities and abroad in this kingdom, that ever was, and in my opinion may be compared with any kingdom in Europe. But take away the reward of learning, and learning will decay, as appeareth in our neighbour kingdom, where *simul et semel* all were overthrown, save a small number of preachers only. Ignorance aboundeth there in the multitude of ministers, and though King, as I hear, laboureth to reform it, he prevaileth little. Her Majesty never had inclination to gratify Martin Marprelate, who being out of all hope to overthrow in one the ecclesiastical state of this church also, took another course *sensim sine sensu* to deal with bishoprics, then more palpably with country colleges, wherein if he prevail, "Have at colleges in the Universities." Holes and imperfections can by shifting lawyers be found in the best assurances, and therefore we must appeal to her Majesty's mercy, and as for the ministers of Martin, we ought to pray for them, or, if they repent not, against them, as David did against Edom. It hath pleased God to bestow on you many good and white gifts, and her Majesty to advance you to the chiefest place in the clergy, and I doubt not, therefore, but you will still employ your skill and will that her Majesty may continue to favour learning.—Bishopthorpe, the 6th day of January, 1601.

Unsigned. Endorsed:—"To the Archbishop of Canterbury." 2 *pp.* (84. 46.)

William Becher to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 7.—I beseech your Honour's compassion. I have been a prisoner almost five years, without means of compounding with my creditors, having no goods other than some doubtful debts as yet unrecovered, in which I have been exceedingly hindered by the detainment of my books of accounts. Many petitions have I presented to the honourable Table, but cannot perceive that any hath been read. The last, being agreeable to this enclosed, I exhibited in the beginning of these holidays. Vouchsafe your commandment that it may be read.—This 7th day of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 43.)

The Enclosure :—

William Becher to the Lords of the Council.

Against Sir Thomas Sherley, Lawrence Smyth and Richard Turner.

Smyth and Turner have had my books and writings almost five years in their examination. One while they produce one information, and another while another, and insist upon nothing certain to abide justification. I do not know that I am anything indebted unto her Majesty, neither doth her Highness in any Court of Law or Equity demand accountancy of me. Why, then, should my books and writings be detained.

Sir Thomas Sherley's demands against me are but for show and policy. For he procureth Mr. Meredith to set down calculations of charge and discharge betwixt him and me according to his own fancy, and then showeth forth the same under Mr. Meredith's hand to give colour of credit to his untrue allegations. Meanwhile he hath had his suit in Chancery and another at the Common Law in the Exchequer depending against me, and prosecuteth neither of them to trial in four years' time.

That in the Chancery he brought to a hearing in Mich. 42°, and the very morning it should have been heard, he made suit to have it put off as not being ready for hearing, which like course he holdeth in the Exchequer.

I have performed all her Majesty's services which to me appertained, and if there be aught in right to be demanded of me for her Majesty or for Sir Thomas Sherley, I have been ever ready to procure satisfaction.

The impoverishment which the detaining of my books hath brought upon me I leave to your honourable considerations.

1 *p.* (84. 44.)

Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 7.—Whereas I wrote to you that our meeting might be on Saturday, I must now let you know that Saturday is the day in which my Lord Keeper and I do go into London to perfect the subsidy. So as, if it may not be put off till Sunday, and then to banish all private petitions, and all that day, both forenoon and afternoon, to attend the public, I know not how it can be performed but to-morrow being Friday ; on which day, though I have appointed many causes of importance, yet these you propone being greater, I shall be ready to attend. But of your mind herein you must presently advertize me.—This 7 of January, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, " T. Buchurst." ¾ *p.* (84. 47.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 7.—Your letter of the last of December, with the enclosed packet for Mr. Nicolson, I received not till this

morning, and sent it presently into Scotland. The fault of the delay is the posts, who are generally too negligent in hasty affairs. Touching Muschampe, he will needs come up, saying he dares not abide here, for that he is sure the friends of Mr. Carre will have his life. I have told him that they are to live within a law, but he says they will procure it to be taken by means of Scots, so as themselves will be in no danger. But in spite of all my assurances, he will come up, unless I should stay him perforce, which I dare not do. All is quiet here, and I think the good news from Ireland will keep it so.—Berwick, 7 January, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, "Jhon Carey." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (181. 85.)

Sir John Stanhope, Vice Chamberlain, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, [Jan. 8 ?].—Yesternight her Majesty fell into the matter of Mychelett with me, I think upon the calling on of one Hunt the promoter, who followed her when she was on horseback; and understanding that it stayed but for my Lord Chief Baron to grant execution against Mychelett and his sureties, she was very forward that it should proceed, because she expects a good sum of money thereby; yet at last bade me that I should write to my Lord Treasurer, that he should speak with you therein, because she said there was something in it that your good father the late Lord Treasurer did favour Mychelett and the cause for, and that if you knew any good ground therefor, then it might rest as it did, otherwise my Lord Treasurer might give order to my Lord Chief Baron to grant execution. I have written to the Lord Treasurer, with whom please you to confer thereof. She hath willed me to write likewise to Mr. Attorney about Kyrcham's decree, or rather a decree against Kyreham, and to hasten on Quarelus cause in the Exchequer, and these be the greatest causes that possess us here, saving certain orders for the chamber which I have this day in charge from herself, who, meseems, is the best pleased that may be both yesternight and this day. This afternoon Sir Thomas Leyghton was with her, who so applauded to her choice of me as was wonderful, and almost in plain terms to herself condemned Mr. Controller for hindering my Lord Zouch, whom he greatly recommended to the Queen, and the Queen assured him she would retain him here with good satisfaction to himself.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1601. Mr. Vice Chamberlain to my Master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 49.)

John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 8.—Sir William Lovelace, knight, my very good friend and neighbour at Canterbury, having wholly addicted himself to martial affairs, is very desirous to be

employed that way in her Majesty's service. And, therefore, I request that you will have him in remembrance.—From Lambeth, the viiith of January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 50.)

William Stallenge to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, and to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 9.—This last day I received Mr. Darell's letter of the 3rd of this month, whereby I understand your pleasures for the service here committed to me. By my last I certified what the whole charge of these victuals will amount to, whereof I have received but 2,071*l.* odd money. I beseech you that more money may be delivered to Mr. Darell, for the payment of such bills as I shall give in him, or to send me hither by the carrier of Exeter some part of the money before received.

This last day about 10 of the clock, here arrived the *Antelope* and the *Charles*, with certain victualling ships, which I understand by Captain Torner are to be wafted by him to the Land's End. As he had but five days remaining of the month's victuals he received at Dover, I have delivered aboard his ship and the *Charles* for one month more, with which he shall be ready with the victualling ships this day to depart hence. Whereas I had former order from your Lordships to send two months' victuals for 470 men for Ireland, I understand by Mr. Darell's letter the *Tremontaine* being of that company is at Bristol, where she is to be furnished, and the *Rubine* being now at Dartmouth and may take in her victuals here if you think meet she return to that service. I do send at the present for Ireland victuals for the rest, being 320 men, which is all laden, and so do wholly discharge here one of the barks that came from London.

Your Lordships having given order for sending a ship of Lubeck with wheat to Cork or Kinsale, and for English men to be appointed to convey her thither, I have with the advice of Sir John Gilbert delivered aboard the said ship 21 days' provisions for 32 men. Of whom shall I demand allowance for the same?

Beef beginneth to grow very scant and dear, wherefore I could wish your Lordships by your letters, or by her Majesty's proclamation, would put her justices in mind about the due keeping of the laws concerning the eating of flesh in Lent or days forbidden, and that men-o'-war, or others, going to sea be compelled to keep the like orders as is used in her Majesty's ships, and not to victual with flesh, as they do, so well in the Lent as at other times.—Plymouth, the 9th of January, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (84. 51.)

Sir H. Carye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 9.—I desire to know your pleasure for the appointing of the collectors of fifteenths and tenths, which

should be returned to my Lord Keeper to-morrow. The coming out of the book so late will make every shire backward, as I imagine. I crave pardon for troubling you with so small a matter.—Aldenham, this 9th of January, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (84. 52.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 9.—I sent you the copy of my petition to her Majesty and the same day I did the like to my Lord Keeper, whose favour and good opinion I greatly desire, so as my poor credit be not stained to her Majesty. I hope that either he or the Lords, according to their letter to certain commissioners, will take some order to my relief. If neither my Lord nor their Honours will afford me so much, I beseech that I may be called before the Lords to prove what I have inserted in my petition to her Majesty. But, good Mr. Secretary, vouchsafe that I be not he should exasperate so great a magistrate as my Lord Keeper is.—Fleet, 9 Janua : 1600.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 54.)

[Sir Robert Cecil to Sir John Carey.]

[1601–2, Jan. 10.]—Having already answered the substance of your former letters, and acquainted you with the estate of her Majesty's affairs in Ireland, from whence we are in continual attention to hear further to her Majesty's contentment, I have thought good at this time only to return you an answer concerning the matter of Mushamb [Muschamp. *See* Carey's letter, Cal. of Border Papers, Vol. II., p. 777], that has served Mr. Thomas Kar : wherein I observe these circumstances: the first, the condition of the accuser; next, the substance of the accusation. For the first, I observe out of your own letter that you do wisely set down your doubtfulness of the truth of the information in respect that he has been his servant, and called in question by him, so as it is not unlikely but malice may have been the author, which I confess is to me more probable, because it proceeds out of the mouth of a servant, who when they begin to bear rancour are ever fullest of poison. And now concerning the matter, though it is true that if the speeches had no reference to her Majesty, towards whom he is charged to forget himself, I should not have been forward to stir in it, because I suspect the truth : yet being as it is in that point, I think it fit the party be examined privately in the country there for the first, without any such noise as the sending for the parties hither would make, until the party accused may be heard, and the accuser confronted, whereby some judgment may be made whether there be likelihood that it can be maintained. For this purpose, therefore, I have thought good to move you to take assistance of the Master of the Ordnance, and either to write for Mr. Kar to repair unto you, or if he be come back already,

to call him and the party before you, and there to hear them face to face. In his information I observe three things: first, his declaration of Carr's going into Scotland in my Lord Willoughby's time. Secondly, his railing against myself. Lastly, his speeches of the Queen. For the first, it seems to me a tale without head or foot, the substance being that he did make offer of service to the King in a private access, and after repaired in a more public form to Edinburgh. Wherein although it is true that his words do not carry any sense as if he had any practice with the King, yet because those professions savour of hollowness, and those secret addresses are suspicious, and that the departure out of the march without leave in no way allowable, it is very fit, if he had not the Warden's leave, or have been called in question before, as I have heard he was for something, and cleared, that he be punished; and to that end it is good that he be interrogated of the cause of his going, and hear what he can say for his own justification. For the second, I pray you in any wise forbear to meddle with it, for if he did use any malicious speeches of me, they do not break my charity, neither will I in any wise have my private mixed with them, and therefore I pray you, seeing it touches only myself, let it be carried as I do desire it. For the latter part, it is most worthy your insisting upon, and therein because I see the equity of your mind, as becomes any public magistrate in matter of accusation, leads you to examine the grounds, not thinking it sufficient to condemn because men are accused, I will suspend my judgment of it until it be assisted by your report after your hearing both parties, whereupon such further course may be taken as is convenient. Lastly, where you doubt some mislike when the friends of Kar shall hear of your dealing in the matter, I shall ever be able to justify you to have done no more than duty binds you, which neither you nor I must be afraid of if we will do her Majesty the service which we are born for. Wherein I must confess, because I see your temper and discretion joined to your affection in all her Majesty's services, the more I am right glad of her Majesty's favour towards you, for of such men this state has need.

Draft, with corrections in Cecil's hand. Undated. Endorsed: "10 Jan., 1601." 5 *pp.* (86. 88/2.)

Mistress Eadithe Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 11.—I have forborne to press during the busy time of the late session of Parliament the suit which I have been urging since my husband's death for some competent annuity for the relief of my necessities. I have now entreated the Lady Scudamore to solicit my petition unto her Majesty. With your good liking, she shall remember me to her at some convenient time when you shall be present. I am the more encouraged by your favourable commendation of my late

husband's services.—From my poor house in London, the 11th of January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (84. 57.)

Count D'Egmont to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2, Jan. 11.]—I send the memorial which you have desired. I shall seek every imaginable occasion to testify my gratitude.

French. Signed, "Lamoral Egmont." *Undated. Seals. Endorsed:*—"xi^mo Jan., 1601. The Count Egmont to my master. Brief of his suit to the Queen." ½ *p.* (84. 58.)

Lord Sheffield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 12.—This gentleman hath many suits wrongfully prosecuted against him by one Mr. Rid. I earnestly entreat your favour for him, knowing his causes to be honest and conscionable, and his adversaries to be very malicious and troublesome. He hath long served her Majesty in the wars.—Normanbie, Ja: 12, 1601.

Signed, "E. Sheffylde." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (84. 59.)

George Stanberye, Mayor of Barnstaple, and others, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 12.—As touching the 650 soldiers appointed to be here on the 10th January last to go for Cork in Ireland, all the Devonshire men, with the Lord Lieutenant himself, came on the 10th, and the Somerset men on the 11th. The furniture and coats for the latter, 300 in number, are not yet brought in, but are expected to-night or to-morrow. The captains and their officers arrived either on the 10th or the day before. We will proceed to the viewing, mustering and arming of the men with all expedition, and will then allot them to their several captains. The wind yet is contrary for their transportation, and so likely for a while to continue, but the shipping and all things else are in a readiness for them. The Somersetshire men begin to dislike that they are not so apparelled as the Devonshire men be, for they have only coats sent them from London, and 20*s.* apiece to provide the rest themselves, which many suppose they will spend wastefully, and go away thinly clothed, not without some extraordinary trouble to us to satisfy them at the time of their embarking.—From Barnstaple, the 12 of January, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (84. 62.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Mr. Nicholson.

1601–2, Jan. 12.—Of the King's resolution to give her Majesty all reasonable satisfaction in employment of his people into Ireland, I am glad to hear by your letter, although it seemeth to me very strange that such a cause should receive opposition by any man that would be held a good patriot.

As for the particular conditions concerning their levies, howsoever Mr. Fowles hath delivered it, if it vary from yours, he mistook us in some things, and herein these circumstances are to be observed. First, her Majesty chooseth not this course to use them because she lacketh men, but because those which are bred in that climate so near to Ulster, are more proper for those services which are to be performed in those parts. Next, one great reason is in respect that she would not be put to the trouble of providing of victual (her people requiring another manner of provaunt than these do) nor ever meant to furnish them with powder or arms, as a thing in former offers never spoken of, for if in these particulars her Majesty's charge were not eased, it may be well conjectured that her Majesty would not make choice of those people, who are like enough to deceive her, seeing they are not always sound to their own Prince. But of this matter I will say no more now, seeing Mr. Aston is to come up, yet I thought good to let you know for certain that her Majesty neither will be troubled with their transportation, victual nor arms, neither is it expected that they should be armed as the English foot, but after their own fashion as they use when they make their own "roads" heretofore. As for the point of being under colonels, that may be as the King shall please, for it shall be all one to her Majesty; besides, it shall be at their own pleasure whether they will divide themselves from H.M. garrisons by encamping by regiments in a quarter peculiarly assigned them, or no; which, upon better consideration, seeing the difference of their discipline and ours is such and the jealousy and diffidence that will be in either part so great, I know her Majesty will like that it be so, although it is intended always that they should be so near to the Queen's power, as they may at all times upon any alarum unite themselves against the common enemy. And although it is true that I did wish at first to see how low you could draw them, because I knew that they would be apt to stand upon lofty demands, yet I think fit you know that her Majesty will be contented to give their principal leaders of the two regiments such entertainment as she doth her own colonels, and so to the captains and soldiers as much pay as she doth her own; besides, all booty or anything they can get shall be left to their own use. And so much answer of your last letter, saving that where you move that her Majesty might make use of the King's coining house, you shall not need to urge it for it is all one to her to send coin or bullion.

It remaineth now that I acquaint you with the matter of Douglas, of whose being in Edinburgh I protest to God, I thought as much to have heard as of his being at Rome. For shortly thus standeth the case. The man, a good while since (as you know), took upon him unsought by me a journey into Ireland, pleading want and discontentment against his uncle, he desiring relief, telling me he would do great service by casting himself into Tyrone's camp in Ireland, whither he made a journey, or at least as he pretended as you best know,

and for the success thereof I say nothing but that he vows had delivered Tyrone dead or alive if the Jesuit Gordon had not hindered: all which because I could not disprove, though I confess I suspected it, his smooth tongue gat money from me still, and the rather because he bore me in hand at his coming back that he could get by way of Scotland great recommendations into Spain from some Catholics, and would there do the Queen service as an espial. For this purpose he went back to Scotland, and came again in company of the Duke of Lenox, and so being furnished by me for Spain, being as far onwards of his way as Weymouth, about July last he came back again with a hot alarum that he met certain Spanish ships in the channel, which proved nothing so but only a Dunkirker or two, who hailing his ship in Spanish, he would needs affirm unto me to be part of a Spanish fleet. I did much mislike these levities in him, and yet, because I saw he was an active body and might be good for some such purpose, I did stay him from that employment, and resolved to send him into the Archduke's camp, where he pretended by the means of my Lord Sanchyer to be able to give me intelligence, and so lived there and wrote to me daily from thence. One of his first news was that Earl Bothwell was come into those parts; whereof when I doubted, because my own intelligence maintained ever that he was in Spain, he stuck not to affirm that he had him by the hand himself, which, though I could not prove to be false, yet in my conscience I think he told me a lie. Nevertheless, because he sometimes lighted upon truth from the camp, I still gave him after the rate of 6*s.* a day, and even now lately gave him 30*l.* imprest to go back again, since which time I never heard of him till now, but would have sworn he had been at the camp till I saw the letters you sent me, and this is the whole truth, God of heaven is witness. Whatsoever, therefore, he demand of you, give him not a groat, and where he seems to write in his letters as if I had any particular employment for him other than in these matters of state, I pity the poor fool's invention, and scorn to hear of him, and so I pray you make known to any that shall have heard of it, for though I see by his last letter to you that he doth almost confess to have done it to try you and in a manner to show penitence, yet I am glad I have so good cause to abandon such a companion, and because you shall see in what sort I used him, I send you a letter or two of his own hand which I pray you return to me by the next, and as for him, if he go about to caluminate me in anything, let me know it, though I despise both him and all such. And thus in haste I end.

Draft corrected by Cecil. Endorsed:—"1601, Jan. 12. Minute to Mr. Nicholson from my master." 10½ *pp.* (84. 62/2.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 13.—Your Honour hath partly heard that her Majesty's favour joined to my Lord Keeper's authority

not only cannot relieve me, but hath been the occasion of my harm. Though in comparison with my Lord Keeper I be very *impar congressus Achilli*, yet I must not derogate so much from myself that my small understanding cannot yield me reasons but that my Lord might have done in my cause much less than he did since my coming to the Fleet in the cause between Robert Harryson, Anthony Warren, and Will Bowsar, both the last in execution. And again Richard Lokson and John Shefild, concerning whose suits his Lordship made a decree in May last.

Since his Lordship can do me no good, I beseech you to move her Highness, as I already have done, to commend my causes to my Lord Anderson alone, or with him one other of the judges of the same Bench.

The 4th of this month it was brought me that at the Council your Honour should say to my daughter not to trouble the Board nor her Majesty any more for answer of my petitions, for that her Highness would take order therein; but if the report be true, I cannot say.

I trust and assure myself that as there was no mention made before the Lords of what my petition to her Majesty specifies touching my Lord Keeper's information to her against me, so her Highness shall know as much.—Flete, 13 Jan., 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (84. 63.)

Edward Wymarke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 13.—Sir Edward Dyer and Mr. Tipper were enjoined to compound with me for my book of Concealments according to agreement made before you and other Commissioners, and consented to give me 1,200*l.*, payable at such times as they received any money out of the Receipt proportionably with them. Afterwards I agreed to take 200*l.* a term until the whole amount should be paid, on Mr. Tipper's assurance that he would never receive any money out of the Receipt but that I should have my portion with him. Since and before which time he hath brought into the Exchequer great sums of money raised out of my book and otherwise, whereof he hath received a great part and is shortly to receive more, besides taking from her Majesty a lease of lands to the value of 900*l.* per annum, and yet I have as yet received no one penny thereof. Nevertheless, in respect I doubt it would be some hindrance to her Majesty's service if I should take the advantage of their covenant which the law will give me, I have chosen humbly to entreat your favour for the accomplishing of my satisfaction.—This 13th of January, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (84. 64.)

C. Bellott, Customer of Weymouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 13.—A month since there was brought in by a man-o-war of this town certain money of foreign coin and

some jewels of "currell," gold and pearl, taken from certain passengers out of a French ship bound from Lisbon into the Straits, and withal some store of silks, as was reported. Concerning the jewels, although they are of no great moment and too far from the report of their value, it is thought meet the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral and your Honour should have sight of them this term, which are delivered by particular under seals to Sir Carewe Rawleighe, knight, as one chosen indifferent for all. Touching any silks, otherwise than a silk gown or two, besides some wearing linen, I could not by any means find, though I did swear both the captain, master and company in the custom house and viewed their chests.—From Wey. Mel. Regis, the 13th of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (84. 65.)

——— to James, King of Scotland.

1601–2, Jan. 13.—At my returning hither the first renconter I had was an advertisement sent to the Queen of my writing to your Majesty, and of divers great offers that I had made you. For me, Sir, I care not what they can advertise, for in place to disgrace me, they have greatly augmented my credit. I cannot serve so much for you here, nor speak so far to your advantage, but the Queen will think the better of me; if I do not for you, my natural Prince, all I can, ye thinking of me but as of any indifferent subject, it is not likely I should deal well for any other. But, Sir, I am sorry your Majesty should be so ill-used, for whatever I could have effectuated hereof before, is now condemned. This and the discovery of a gentleman who of good will did hazard in private to speak with your Majesty, as now himself hath deposed, engendereth jealousy in the Queen, maketh your friends inclinable to alienation, and confirmeth your enemies in their opinion. Whoever have the advertisement of the one, have it in like manner of the other, and men in credit, as is alleged, with your Majesty. It is a hard part to be a man's both priest and sticker. I see indeed some there be most desirous for to insinuate themselves here for the service they can do there, and, Sir, I am most desirous for to reinsinuate myself with your Majesty, for the desire I have to serve you here. Yet reason would it should cost them the prentice fee, as it hath done myself, before they come to great perfection here. I in all humility beseech your Majesty, as a dutiful subject, and even in remembrance of that love wherewithal once your Majesty did honour me, to take the course that all Princes to this age did take, who ever 'perveinit,' a doing in your own important affairs yourself, and not to think every man capable of all, nor to impart all to any one, but to every man according to his capacity, and let every one answer for his own charge. In this doing every one shall bear his own 'bourding,' and if matters 'decover,' your Majesty shall know who playeth the knave and who the honest man. This course taketh the Queen of

England, this doeth the King of France, and seemeth to do nothing, yet he doeth all. This did the late King of Spain, to omit all precedents of time past. Now, Sir, as for the point was falsely alleged I did offer to your Majesty, was this that I should obtain you to be proclaimed heir apparent or some such thing, your grandfather's lands, matters indeed I never spake, for the Queen hath oft said to me she will never cut her own throat; yet in seeking many things I think, if it had not been wrested from thence, I should have obtained part upon sufficient trial of your behaviour. But that any in England may move her without, that I think by God none may affirm it. For it is certain at this present, through advertisements of your practising with foreigners, she is as far alienated from you as you are from her. And albeit at this time she have perhaps more freely sent you your annuity than customably she hath heretofore done, it is that, when matters shall fall in reckoning, she may have for her to say that in all points she hath done duty to you and you the only breaker. Another point was that I had offered that Mr. Secretary should be yours; what I said in that I abide by it; that if your Majesty shall fall again in sound amity with the Queen, Mr. Secretary shall prove one of the best friends you shall have in England, but that ever he will be yours otherwise, look not for it. I never saw any about the Queen that loved herself better and less mindful of future fortune than he. This for the advertisements made of me. To the end I be not accused hereafter of wilful undutifulness. I am to write my own opinion freely, and I care not although it were trumpeted through Europe. Your Majesty's only weal is to take with the Queen here and estate a sound dealing; for albeit the Queen of herself never gave you benefit; yet your gain is great in making a free familiarity between you and the subjects of England, where now ye are as a stranger Prince to them and in worse care; and she using you familiarly and more kindly than any other Prince, albeit it be not to proclaim you second person actually, yet there is never a subject in England so blind, but he shall see it is in the Queen a tacit consent that so you are. For it is of late that these two countries were so good friends, nor could they have been so long time but on their part for the benefit they think some day to bestow and on ours for the hope of that we think to receive; and I think in my conscience and as I shall answer to the great God of heaven, if she knew to die presently, for all that is past, she should leave your her heir in testament. What I have for me in particular I will not write, seeing counsel is not only so evil kept, but imputations forged, yet I write this that I have heard her say sounding to that purpose, that I looked never to have heard from her mouth. And if on trial of your behaviour, she shall not share all ye look for, think it is not through defection of natural love towards you, but abundance of jealousy, which it may be ye

find sometimes in yourself in persons nearer to you than ye to her. As for the estate of foreigners and their disposition towards you, I could write at great length, but seeing I am a stranger and must live amongst them I forbear, till I know how I may live in Scotland, for fear they have the intelligence of it, before I see them. But the " conquising " of the hearts of the subjects of England shall be more profitable for you than all the foreigners in Europe, which is easily obtained in keeping in the Queen's own time a sound amity with herself, and in the good government of your own subjects and estate of Scotland to serve them here of a mirror. At my returning here I found divers letters from beyond sea, and I perceive amongst other things they have been very hardly informed of Gowry's death. I have written in it very particularly to sundry, both Princes and for to be shown to Princes, and have shown them the true grounds, so far as I could reach, without nevertheless the disgrace of any according as my cousin my Lord Home informed me, but little information needed, for in my own conscience I did guess even at first how the matter fell forth ; so ye may see my conscience and Mr. Robert Bruce's as our *credo*, be discrepant. No man can be better trusted in that nor I, for if I had not found him worthy the death and procurer of his own death himself for bloody cause, at least I should have been silent. Likewise, I have fully resolved the Queen and some of the best here in that matter. I am advertised Bothwell to be upon this army naval from Spain, yet here advertisement is come that he is at Liège, but I think neither of them true. What is true your Majesty shall know by my next, together with his offers in Spain, whereof I am to receive a copy. All occurrences I have written to your secretary to be shown your Majesty. I would be glad from my heart to serve your Majesty in all I could, but service done unto your Majesty abideth the censure of so many that I have oft times foreborne to serve for fear of wrong construction, for it is hard to content all men's humours, but if I had only your own judgement for to satisfy, I should never omit any occasion wherein I could serve you ; for I know I could satisfy even as your commandment verbal had directed me, and in good faith your Majesty doth yourself double wrong, for you know more without all flattery than all about you. To serve here I am to have many enemies, for all whom ever you have employed, and all who be desirous of employment, and all about you of contrarious disposition either to this course or myself, will be enemies ; beside that in England here, as already doth appear, all who serve the Queen as intelligencers of that estate will be sorry that I should serve, for albeit now matters be somewhat spilt yet, if so it shall please your Majesty, I persuade myself by time to bring you to understand each other better nor ever ye did in your lives, by the which intelligencers shall lose their Latin, where now, through hard counsel ye have received, and sometimes lies

of intelligencers, together with th' indiscretion of foolish "traschmen," I see you very far "cast in sindry." All the benefit I have to crave for a beginning is that it may please your Majesty grant me a *supercedere* of all "horningis" from the day I come in Scotland for six months thereafter. I desire it be done by your Majesty's self, to the end I be obliged for it to no other, and your Majesty should the rather grant it, because I have allowance of your exchequer, where you are indebted to me of far greater sums than I am at horn for. And all my hornings are for your own proper debts; yet as I have been notwithstanding that ye have withholden my living very wrongly these seventeen years from me and used me more hardly without all cause nor any subject ye have, so I am to continue a very gentle craver till God provide the moyen and better fortune, and never shall spare the little rest fortune hath left me, when question shall be to do you service. If you will have me either here or beyond sea to do anything for you, before I shall have the honour to see you, let me have a note of your own hand, that no man know, and if it either be never or be not well done, then think me the knave. I pray God preserve your person from unexpected treachery, and I doubt not matters will frame better than you look for by time. But Princes of all men be in greatest danger, for that men dare not acquaint them with their own peril. I humbly take leave, praying God to have your person and estate in his maintenance. Your Majesty's humble subject and servant.—London, 13 Jan., 1601.

Apparently in Richard Douglas's hand. Endorsed:—"Copy ye letter to the K." *In Cecil's hand*, "Read." 3½ *pp.* (181. 86/7.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 14.—I find your Honour's words were mistaken which were delivered me you had uttered at the Council board the 4th of this month.

I am very sorry you should think me one who is apt to take unkindness.

My servant tells me from you that if I will send one to the Council table you will further my cause. I humbly thank you, but, with your pardon, methinks I should so but trouble the Honourable Lords, forasmuch as my Lord Keeper hath answered he hath done what he can, and the Lords say they have no way to help me but by entreaty, and my adversary is not in the town.—Fleet, 14 Jan., 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (84. 66.)

Sir Robert Cecil to King's College.

1601–2, Jan. 14.—For the place of Chancellorship which by the affectionate choice, unlaboured for, of the whole body I hold in the University, it was never nor ever shall be in my thought to contrive any courses for private advantage; but

respecting it as of patronage of the principal nursery of learning and piety in this state, have resolved to interpose and engage myself by my best endeavours for the good of that body, in upholding the ancient liberties, immunities, privileges and good usances and in furthering the orderly and peaceable government thereof. Notwithstanding, in regard to the nearness of situation of my houses both of Theobald's and Westminster for the better conveniency of provision, having made myself, with charge, the principal tenant of the site and demeanes of Ruislip in the county of Middlesex, part of the possessions of your College, I have thought it no way repugnant to this profession of my intentions to request of you a kindness, being of ordinary course, both to be reputed as the tenant thereof to your College and to receive such further courtesy from you therein as in this kind is seldom denied to other tenants. In which my request, besides that I presume that you shall never have cause to repent hereafter that myself or mine have become tenants to your College, I desire you should perceive for the present my regard equally fixed as well upon you as on myself. For though with great charge in the foresaid respects I have compounded with the tenants and do require it without any other's prejudice, and do offer to surrender a lease in being for eight years yet to come, whereby there will arise an increase of commodity to the College, which otherwise during the time would not be had, yet I wish it but in the same terms of favour that another should have, yielding all rents and duties to the College according to the true intent and purpose of the statute in this case provided, and according to the practice of other colleges in the execution thereof. The particulars whereof I do refer to your conference and determination with this bearer my chaplain, whom I have sent to you for that purpose.

Draft with a few corrections in Cecil's hand. Endorsed by him :—" 14 Jan., 1601. A copy of my letter to King's College." 1 *p.* (84. 68.)

Sir Richard Martyn, master and worker of Her Majesty's moneys, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 14.—I have received your letters, and have sent you herewith the amounts of my fees for making fair coins.—From my house in Westcheap, London, this 14th of January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 70.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Arthur Hall.

1601–2, Jan. 14.—My manner is not to fly men in difficulties, and therefore I do not put you off for lack of disposition to pleasure you, but because I see (to tell you true) no way to help you, and that I have so little time for necessary duties as I love not *laterem lavare.* Besides, I say this again that

when your quarrel was to such a magistrate, not for dealing with you unjustly or rigorously, but because in your opinion he might have done more if he would have laboured for you, by my faith blame me not to be wary to entertain both a remediless cause and for a jealous patient, and so I end, your loving friend.

Draft in Levinus Munck's hand. 1 *p.* (181. 88.)

CHRISTOPHER YELVERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 15.—Not long since the Privy Council appointed my nephew Mr. Thomas Higham, muster master in Suffolk. I now hear that labour is being made to appoint another in his room; I hope that my care to deserve your favour will prevent any cunning or covert means being used to procure your repugnance to me.—Aldersgate Street, London, 15 January, 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Sergeant Yelverton." ½ *p.* (181. 89.)

SIR RICHARD MARTYN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 16.—The malice of Sir Thomas Knyvett towards me may now sufficiently appear. As he hath gotten one of mine offices, so he would dispossess me of the other; alleging that the patterns I preferred may be easily counterfeited, and proferring to make her Majesty's moneys for 100*l.* every thousandweight, as I understand from your Honour. For the easiness of counterfeiting, I utterly deny, seeing the perfectness of graving and their right sizing will hardly be done by any, and for his other offer, it is rather a malicious course to hinder me than a profit for her Majesty. I am sure it is far different from his word and promise to me at the yielding up of mine office to him. Having served as an officer in the Mint these 30 years, and having with much expense of time and money found out how her Majesty's coins may be made for the same charge they now are and yet far fairer, I beseech that Sir Thomas Knyvett's greatness may not bear me down in such things as properly belong to me.—From my house in Westcheap, London, this 16 of January, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (84. 71.)

RALPH, LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2,] Jan. 16.—Our house will be ever bounden to you for your favours to myself and my son. As to the slanderous bill which Sir Thomas Posthumus Hobby is preferring against us before you and the honourable Council in the Star Chamber, I entreat you to suspend your judgment till the first of this term, when the cause is to be opened, and I shall be pressed in defence of my honour to present the true state of the cause to the open view of the world, which hitherto I have forborne to do in regard of yourself and some other of his friends. If it might stand with your liking to vouchsafe your presence

then, I should be happy of so honourable trial.—Birdsall, the 16th of January.

Signed, "Ra Eure." *Seal. Endorsed*:—"1601." 1. *p.* (84. 72.)

Sir Richard Leveson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 16.—I have received your kind letter. According to my direction I am returned in safety (I thank God) with H.M. ships to Plymouth. For my further employment, I will wait upon you to understand your pleasure.

The town of Kinsale in Ireland is delivered up to the Lord Mountjoy upon composition, and because I do presume that the general despatch of Ireland is not yet come to your hands, I send you a true copy of the conditions.—Plymouth, the 16th of Jan., 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir R. Luson." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (84. 73.)

Arthur Hall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 17.—The 17 of this month I sent a petition to her Majesty, which I would it had pleased her to have read, touching her own benefit. If she refused (a disgrace heavy to a poor servant of hers upon the point of 40 years) yet her Highness was not ill-conceited of me the 11th of this month. Did I deserve, Mr. Secretary, by my behaviour then, or doth the report thereof to her Majesty make her so offended with me? You may remember how I ventured my life for you to my Lord Borowe, the Lord Treasurer now is can witness. I beseech you let your poor friend past have just construction, though now an abject in the world, else with grief must I say, "*Una salus victis nullam sperare salutem.*"—Fleet, 17 Janua., 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (84. 74.)

Sir Robert Cecil to George Nicholson.

1601–2, Jan. 17.—Mr. Nicholson. Because yourself can best discern by this time how ill I was used by him that would have borrowed ten pounds of you, as well by the substance of my letter lately written since I heard it, and penitent letters which you have sent me under his hand, I will use the fewer words now upon that subject; only this I think very fit to impart unto you upon receipt of his new letters, which is shortly this, that I have been so often bitten with the discontented humour of intelligencers when they have spent my money a good while and think I begin to find it, and so play me some slippery trick at farewell, as this fellow was about to do, that as soon as I understood from you of his proceedings, I kept no counsel of his loose dealing with me, but let it fall both to his uncle here how slippery he had used me, and to some others of his nation, a matter which now cannot be undone; and, therefore, I would have him know it, which when he doth, then he must thank himself.

For when I saw such humour abound in him as not only to trifle away my money for his intelligence to little purpose, but even in the conclusion to complain I had not used him well, or say that I had employed him in private business of mine own, I did by way of prevention make known all my employments of him, both in Ireland for intelligence and elsewhere, knowing well that my conscience could not be accused before God or man for any other purpose than to do my country service. But now that I do see how he vows to have fallen into Scotland against his will when he should have gone elsewhere, and finding that he was in want by his riotous living, and that he is willing to redeem his fault by tarrying there where by his brother's means he may sometime come to know some of the Papist practices against this state, I am content to bear with his former weakness, and do like it well that you shall receive such letters as he shall write and send them me. And seeing my speeches of him in this kind were not secret, he may from henceforth the better hide himself thereby from being thought my Intelligencer, seeing I have here opened myself to discard him; and yet, as I said before, I only told his uncle in generals that he had used me ill to cozen me, seeing I had rewarded him as well after he went into Ireland, whence he brought me but idle intelligences, and that I had chargeably maintained him since in the Archduke's camp from whence sometime he wrote me truth, but often very many lies. This being the true circumstance, he need not suspect that I did particularize anything which he pretended to have done at Donluee in the North of Ireland, for I protest to God I never did direct him in it, so, to tell you true, I did never think that he had done that which he bragged of himself, at least he knows that I never gave him any such commission. When you have, therefore, let him see this, then tell him I leave him to his own free will, not desiring for my part to employ him more than I was when he first sought me, but leave him quiet and forgive him, and yet if he have any affection to do any honest endeavour, considering how idly he spent my money already, I do remit all, and desire you to give him quarterly ten pounds till I command the contrary, but let me give him this caution by the way, that he do not use any speeches of me as taking upon him to brag of his knowing my disposition to this way or that as all such companions do, for as it is true I have as few future ends as any man that lives, so I would wish myself buried when I should be so simple as howsoever I hear them whom I must employ for the service of the State to babble or prattle, yet to discourse myself to them of any matter of moment; no, I thank God, I hate that humour, although I think never poor man hath been oftener belied than I have been in such cases.

Draft corrected by Cecil. Endorsed:—"1601, Jan. 17. Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson." 4 *pp.* (84. 74/2.)

Charles Leigh and Thomas Norreis to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 19.—We have taken a flyboat of Hamburgh which came from Scanderoon, laden, as we think, for Spaniards. The reasons we have sent herewith, when you have considered of, we doubt not but you will send to Hamburgh to enquire the truth before Peter Yoncker can use any means by intelligence to cross you. We are now bound to Cephalonia to victual the prize and to send her directly for England. We understand that Captain Griffen is dead in Tunis. And here are other English men-of-war which rob her Majesty's friends. Captain Crofton and Captain Governor have robbed a ship of Genoa of 4,500 pieces of eight. We understand they are gone to Candy, where we purpose to seek them out.—Aboard the *Marigold*, between Sicily and Cephalonia, this 19th of January, 1601.

Written by Leigh, *signed by* Leigh and Norreis. *Seals. Endorsed by Cecil* :—" 1601. Ch. Leigh, Tho. Norreys, from the straights." 1 *p.* (84. 78.)

The Enclosure :—

Reasons to prove the *Salvator*, of Hamburgh, to be lawful prize.

After she was summoned sundry times by all fair means to take in her flag and to strike her topsail to her Majesty's ship, and persuaded for the space of an hour together to submit unto her Majesty's forces, yet she did still in contempt wear her flag, keep up her topsails, and stand on her guard, and in the end made all the resistance by force of arms she could.

She hath neither invoices, bills of lading, nor merchant's letters.

She came from Hamburgh, where many Spanish merchants are resident, to whom it is likely her goods appertained.

The several examinations of her purser and master prove an uncertainty that the goods should belong to Peter Yongkar, of Hamburgh. The master confessed that Peter Yongkar did make over his money from Hamburgh by exchange first for Venice and from thence for Florence, and the purser confessed that Estaven Nerrye, an Italian, did take up the money in Genoa by exchange for Peter Yongkar of Hamburgh. Both which confessions, as they are contrary, so they seem to be untrue, for it is not likely that Peter Yongkar would make over money by exchange which yieldeth no profit, whereas if he had sent commodities in the ship they would have yielded good benefit. It is more unlikely that an Italian in Florence would take up by exchange such a sum of money for a Dutchman in Hamburgh, who had neither servants nor goods in Italy, as the purser confesseth.

No Dutchman hath any lawful trade for any of the Turk's dominions : all Dutch ships go thither under French colours, and therefore it is unlikely that Dutchmen would adventure such a sum of goods in these parts.

John van Hoovan, a Dutchman resident in Marseilles, was a dealer for the lading of the ship. He tradeth for Sicily and Malta, as appeareth by his own letters taken in another ship (and shall be sent by the prize), and was confessed by Frenchmen taken this voyage to be a colourer of Spaniard's goods.

It is confessed by the purser and by the pilot, a Frenchman, that the same merchants in Aleppo, viz., Thomas van Strangh and Jeromye Rozo, which laded this ship, are factors to John van Hoovan, and they did at the same time lade another flyboat called the *St. Sebastian* for the said John van Hoovan, to be discharged in Malta. Whereby it is manifest that John van Hoovan is a colourer of Spaniard's goods, and those Dutchmen in Aleppo factors for the Spaniards ; moreover, one of them, Jeromye Rozo, is cousin to the said van Hoovan.

It is confessed by the shipper in his examination that if he should put into Toulon or Marseilles he was to receive directions where to discharge or whither to carry his goods from the said John van Hoovan, which proveth that van Hoovan had to do both with the ship and goods which the purser in his examination utterly denieth.

One Samuel Mainard, an Englishman which was taken in his ship, offereth to be deposed that the gunner of the other flyboat, called *St. Sebastian*, told him that if his ship could not carry her whole lading, that then the *St. Sebastian* should take in the remainder, for that it was all one merchant's goods.

It is confessed by the purser that the shipper, Bernould Allers, came some five years since from Brasil with sugars bound for Lisbon, and that by the way he met with two English men-of-war with whom he had a great fight, and in the end escaped them. Whereby it appeareth that he is not only a transporter of Spaniards' goods, but a violent protector of them against her Majesty's subjects.

If the goods should not belong to Spaniards, yet I think they ought to be confiscated, because the ship did not only deny to obey her Majesty's commission, but maintained fight against her ships and authority.

We find among his papers a letter of favour under the seal of Hamburgh, directed to Peter Seviore, and the Adelantado of Castile to use him with kindness, which they promise to requite.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* **(84. 76.)**

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 20.—I have received your letters for sending up of the Jesuit, which shall be done so soon as I can provide fit company for him.

As my business in providing victuals draweth to an end, I am forced to give my bills in my servant payable at London, in regard whereof I have written to my Lord Treasurer, and do also beseech you that Mr. Darell may be furnished with money to meet the same.—Plymouth, the 20th January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 80.)

WILLIAM VAWER, MAYOR of BRISTOL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 20.—According to your letter of the first of this month, I have received 620*l.* to your use from the Bishop of Bath and Wells, and have delivered his Lordship's bond to the party who brought the money.

All the companies of soldiers, which were appointed to repair to this port by the 10th of this month, are now come hither, saving one hundred men from the county of Carmarthen, and fifty from Pembroke, and fifty also of the two hundred that were appointed to come from Gloucestershire.—Bristol, this 20th January, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (84. 81.)

SIR JOHN CAREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 21.—I have received your letter of the 11th instant touching Master Thomas Carr and his servant Roger Muschamp, but before I received it Muschamp was departed from hence southward to you, whom I could not stay unless I would have kept him by force, so earnest he was to confirm his information, which causes me to think his complaint is rather of malice or to get some recompense, than of any other ground. I doubt not but when you hear him, you will take the best and consider honorably of the rest. I know you have all the news of Scotland sent you by Mr. Nicolson, otherwise I would have sent you the Irish petition thrown into the King's bedchamber, but I will mention the birth of another prince born the 18th of this month.

It were well that your Honour caused Sir John Stanhope to give the postmasters some check, that they have better regard of their service; your last letter of the 11th, although it was directed with all speed, did not reach me until the 20th, whereas letters can come in five or six days.—21 January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (181. 90.)

MARY, LADY HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2,] Jan. 22.—It is now some years since I commenced suit in her Majesty's Court of the Marches against three of my tenants for encroaching of a large part of commons within

one of my poor lordships, which suit came to issue, witnesses examined of both sides, publication granted, and day appointed of hearing by the counsel there. In this interim of time, the defendants finding by their learned counsel the weakness of their title, shrouded themselves under the defence of one Mr. Owen Vaughten, now plaintiff, who was ever prone to oppose himself against me, took the tenancy upon him, procured an injunction out of her Highness' Court of Wards and Liveries for staying the cause in the Marches, then presently to be heard, called me by process from thence to declare my title, and by due course of law day appointed for this term to be heard before your Honour. As for the means whereby he wrought his purpose : he procured a " tennuer " of his own lands to be found and to hold of her Majesty but xl.*s.* a year and of Powes 20*l.* a year, whose land's records do witness his father acknowledged by fine the number of four score and fifteen thousand acres, the gentleman's years being about forty, and yet sueth not forth his livery. All which be apparent proofs that his intent was but to shadow his pretence under the protection of that honourable Court, to debar justice or enforcing me by excessive charge to surrender my right. The credit of his deponents suiteth with the rest of his proceeding, being his mercenary men and used for witnesses in all, or most, of his causes. The chief is a minister who for his qualities was thrust out of the ministry, the rest so mean as never employed in any service of her Majesty in sessions or otherwise. Neither himself by plea nor his witnesses by oath do entitle him in the lands in variance, but seeks to invest a third Lord, a stranger to them, who never challenged any property therein. If his full courses in this, with the rest of his sinister practices, were known to your Honour, I might be assured that he should be so terrified as his poor neighbours should feel less of his grievous oppressions, wherein he hath never ceased since my widowed state.—Poole Castle, the 22th of January.

Holograph. Signed, " Marye Herbert." *Seal. Endorsed :—* " 1601." 1 *p.* (**84.** 82.)

The Vice-Chancellor and Senate of Cambridge University to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 22.—Expressing their sense of the lofty qualities of his mind, their gratitude, etc. Have entrusted to Doctor Baron the task of further *viva voce* explanations relating to their concerns.—*Datum e Senatu nostro undecimo Calendas Februarii.*

Latin. Endorsed :—" 1601." (**136.** 88.)

The Earl of Bedford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 22.—I heartily thank you for sending this bearer hither with that advertisement which may much

concern me. Many can better deserve your love than myself, yet in desire I yield to none.—Chenies, Jan. 22, 1601.
Signed, "E. Bedford." 1 *p.* (181. 91.)

LORD BUCKHURST, LORD TREASURER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 23.—The great good bargain that is made for the Queen about the paying of Irish debts, you know. All the doubt is that the same will come upon the exchange; for prevention of which I have devised as much as my conceit can imagine, and caused Mr. Solicitor to put the same into form. I pray you peruse it and add what you think fit.—23 Jan., 1601.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"With the contract between Mr. Dyllon and him." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (84. 86.)

CHRISTOPHER YELVERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 23.—You were pleased at my request to procure my nephew Mr. William Yelverton a captaincy in Ireland, and upon the discharge of that company to provide him with another command. I hope her Majesty will have such success there as every day to need less service, but while there is any service of war fit for him, I trust my nephew may have your furtherance. It is his native country and he knows the country; his two brothers were slain and his whole living possessed by the rebels. For which reasons, as well as for his love to you, I ask your remembrance of him.—Serjeant's Inn, in Fleet Street, 23 Jan., 1601.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (181. 92.)

RICHARD BANCROFT, BISHOP of LONDON, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 23.—I send herewith such instructions as I have given the Preachers in London against to-morrow. For an introduction, I have deduced for them a short recital of some other points, which you will not, I hope, think impertinent, because otherwise the narration delivered me would have been for the purpose somewhat short. I have willed them to conclude with a short prayer of thanksgiving. I have required them to avoid all acerbity of speech, not forgetting to commend unto them the other observations mentioned by you.—My house in London, 23 January, 1601.
Signed, "Ric. London." 1 *p.* (181. 93.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2,] Jan. 23.—Under this cloud of her Majesty's heavy indignation my soul is in torment to see how I have charged my friends, brought into extremity myself my wife and children, and (which of all "wothers" is most grievous to me) lost the bright light of her Majesty's favour, being bereaved of all manner of means save my poor endeavour to recover it. But of all those I am most bound to under God and her

Majesty, I must acknowledge your Honour the chiefest, and I " beche " you to accept this confession not as if I only meant to serve my own turn, but as coming from an honest and free heart, though the body be captive, nor shall any fortune make me to go against myself in this ; and when by your favour (for without I will neither seek nor hope for anything) I shall be free, you will find you never bestowed your love on any man more faithful. My desire is to spend the little remnant of my life in the service of my Queen and Country, so that I may ransom my error towards both, but if it be not possible to remove her Majesty's heavy indignation from me, whereby I shall be forced to seek my fortune out of my native country, I " beche " you it may be accomplished with what expedition be thought convenient. I have begged my uncle Sir Thomas Gorges and my wife to wait upon you, that you may remember my miserable estate, being over chargeable to my friends, and forced to see my wife and children ready to starve.—Charlton, Jan. 23.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (181. 94.)

Viscount Byndon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 24.—I am sorry to be misjudged by you, in whose assistance princely power could only command my further service in fruitless labours. The detaining of my evidence I cannot take to be meant for the pleasuring of any other, yourself knowing my purpose in giving Byndon to one who loves you as your best friends. More than renewed with the comfortable news now at this instant delivered unto me touching the yielding up of Kinsale to the Lord Deputy.—Byndon, the 24 of January, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, " T. Byndon." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (84. 83.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, and Samuel Norton to the Lords of the Council.

1601–2, Jan. 24.—According to your letters of the 22nd of this month, I have caused the horse remaining here to be stayed, being eleven in number, and their riders, the schedule whereof I send herewith. I have charged the innholders, in whose houses they are, to see them and their furniture carefully retained until further direction. These horse and men have remained here at her Majesty's charge from the 10th November in the morning, and have been twice at sea and by stormy weather returned. Divers of them were returned insufficient by the Earl of Thomond and Captain Banckes, but were allowed of afterwards by those whom you appointed to view them in London. I have received, as may appear in my last account, for their transportation at the rate of 2*l.* 6*s.* for a horse and his rider, also for their victualling in the city until the 8th day of December, and for their victualling at sea for 10 days : all which, together with their charge since

the said 8th day of December, I will present in my next account. William Chocke, gentleman, appointed by the Earl of Thomond for the conduction over of those horse and others to be brought hither, hath divers times applied to me for his charges, but I have no warrant from you to disburse them. According to your letters of the 20th of this month, I have sent back all the companies from London, Huntingdon, Pembroke, Wilts, Glamorgan, Cardigan, Radnor, Brecknock, Monmouth, Carmarthen and Worcestershire. I will discharge all other companies that are to be returned, saving some that are reserved for the supply of such as are wanting of the County of Gloucester. I have delivered to every conductor money for the conduction of the men home, and charged him to deliver the men to the commissioners from whom they were received. The arms of divers counties have been taken into my custody, but the coats only of those soldiers which remained here to be sent home, because some of the others came to this city from the counties in their apparel, having no other change, and the rest have sold their old apparel, so that to take any more from them would leave them naked.—At Bristol, the 24th of January, 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1601. Jan. 23." 1½ *pp.* (84. 85.)

The Enclosure :—

The list of the eleven horses with their riders remaining in the city of Bristol.

Signed. 1 *p.* (84. 84.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 25.—This day I do send the Jesuit from hence with Robert Browne, one of the messengers of her Majesty's Chamber, who being here on some other business for his friends, hath taken on him this charge at my entreaty. His pains and charges I leave to your consideration.

I could not fit the Jesuit in any company that goeth to the Term, and my own man cannot well be spared.

The victual for her Majesty's ships shall be all ready as soon as they can take it in, if I be not hindered for want of money.

The victuals for Ireland is aboard ship, but tarryeth here for lack of wind.

I suppose H.M. ships here will not be all grounded until the next spring, although Mr. Trevor useth therein all possible diligence.—Plymouth, the 25th of January, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 87.)

Wm. Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 25.—Enclosing quittance of Wm. Greves for 620*l.* paid to him by Cecil's order, being money received from the Bishop of Bath and Wells.—Bristol, the 25th January, 1601.

Holograph. Postal endorsements :—Bristol, 25 Jan., 9 p.m. Marshfield, midnight. Calne, 3.45 a.m., 26th Jan. Marlborough, 7.30 a.m. Newbury, 12 noon. Reading, 4 p.m. Hounslow, 9 p.m. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 88.)

WILLIAM BRAMBLE, MAYOR of POOLE, and WILLIAM HILEY, PREACHER of THE WORD, to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 26.—Enclosing the examination of a servant of Mr. Edward Gorge, named Richard Barret, found to be in possession of a brass crucifix. So far as they can learn, they find him a dutiful subject.—Poole, the 26th January, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (84. 89.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Barret, taken 19 January, 1601.

He obtained the crucifix by gift from the wife of William Bachelor, of the parish of the Savoy, living in the Strand, near Cecil House, about two months past. Examinate acknowledges the Queen's supremacy and abhors all popish trash and trifles.

Signed by Bramble *and* Hiley. 1 *p.* (84. 90.)

Sir JOHN STAFFORD to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2, Jan. 26.]—May I be joined in the commission of lieutenancy with the Mayor of the city of Bristol, as my late predecessor of the Constableship of the Castle of Bristol hath ever been ; to be assistant to the Mayor for the allowing of all such soldiers, armour and munition as shall be embarked hereafter at that port for her Majesty's service ? The especial reasons that move me to trouble you in this suit are these. There be three assistants out of Somerset with the said Mayor, and none out of Gloucestershire. Secondly, the Castle of Bristol standeth in Gloucestershire ; and my predecessor of the said Castle hath been ever hitherto joined a lieutenant with the Mayor in the said service ; so that I shall be in some sort disgraced if I may not attain to the same preeminence. Moreover, being the Queen's servant, I shall be ever ready to inform you of every particular service done there, and being a Commissioner for Gloucestershire, my service shall be very convenient to supply defects, while the grant of my request will encourage me in her Majesty's service.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1601. 26 Jan. Mr. Waade to be spoken with concerning this matter." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 92.)

Sir THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY to Sir ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 26.—Requesting Cecil's presence in the Star Chamber on the morrow, when the rude and savage wrongs and injuries inflicted on Sir Thomas by Lord Eure's family are to be considered.—This 26th of January, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, " T. Posth. Hoby." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 94.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 26.—I have caused the clerks to search how far the process was passed against Sir John Haydon. The *exigent* against him was delivered to the Sheriff of Middlesex at the end of Michaelmas term last, and he cannot be out-lawed till near about the 25th day of March next, so as now there is no apt mean to help him from being corrupted in blood, unless a pardon may be before that time gotten, or that he surrender before that time to the Sheriff of Middlesex, which, if he do, and it be true that he has so served against the enemy as is stated, will be a great motive to the Queen somewhat to mitigate the just cause of offence she has against him. I had advertised you of this yesterday, but that first after dinner I examined a merchant, who by chance finding Patrick the Irishman to be in prison in her Majesty's Bench, hath discovered him to be a most wicked wretch and traitor.—Serjeant's Inn, 26 Jan., 1601.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (181. 95.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 26.—At the suggestion of Anthony Atkinson, now or late searcher of this port, they are impleaded in the Exchequer on a bond of 2,000*l.* made, as is surmised, in the time of Edward the 6th, concerning their castle and block-house, which bond Atkinson maliciously infers is forfeited. Details of a previous cause relating to the same bond. They pray Cecil to hear Mr. John Lister, the bearer, one of their burgesses at the last Parliament, on the matter.—Hull, 26 Jan., 1601.

Signed by Marmaduke Hadylsa, Mayor, and others. Much damaged. (213. 18.)

[Roger Manners,] Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2,] Jan. 27.—This great taste of favour it has pleased her Majesty to give me by increasing my liberty must, under her, come from the bounty of your noble affection to me, so that now I am made a free man to follow my own business. How great a favour I feel this, I wish you could look in my heart and see. Now that I am a free man my purpose is, after I have settled my wife and family in my own house, to come up for three weeks to see you and to settle some part of my business; of which determination I crave your opinion.—Uffington, 27 Jan.

Holograph. Signed, "Rutland." *Endorsed*:—"1601." 1 *p.* (181. 97.)

Sir Robert Cecil to [George] Nicholson.

1601–2, Jan. 28.—Since the last despatch from the L. Deputy of Ireland the wind hath not served to bring us any

more from him, neither hath it served to rid away the caterpillars into Spain. But by my next I hope to certify their departure, they attending nothing but the favour of the wind. From Ostend, since the parley and the last assault, we have heard nothing, for the passage out of that town is not so easy as ships are willing to adventure but in cases of necessity, it being incredible to imagine what means the Archduke useth to stop up the new haven, by raising such gabionados and cavaliers for his artillery, whereby to command all entering, as the like hath not been seen in any siege. Nevertheless, such is the providence and wisdom of that government, as when the Archduke shall have spent both time and charge upon all those works, another entry shall be opened to receive supplies of men and victual, so as I doubt not but this shall prove to him a bitter siege, although on the other side it lieth heavily on the States to consume so many men and such provisions to defend the same, neither is it a little charge to the Queen, whose hand is not sparing therein. But we must not desist. For if we can still engage and waste that army which is the garland of Spain before that place, he will be at little ease to think of other enterprises ; it being sufficient reason for us to value that port at a high price, seeing he could be contented to purchase it at so dear a rate. To be short, considering the seat of that town, how much it annoys all the province, for defence whereof he continually maintained 5000 men in forts to block it before it was besieged, and how fitly also it stands to annoy England, it is easily discerned what is his object. I send you a pamphlet written by a principal captain of Ostend, wherein you shall see a true relation of all the proceedings. The style is but coarse, neither should it have passed in all things as it doth if I had seen it, but such is the greediness of printers as they will never refuse anything that is brought to the press. And thus having imparted to you as much as is fit for you to deliver, &c.

The gratuity is paid, and, I think, Mr. Fowles upon his departure.

Draft with a few corrections by Cecil. Endorsed :—" M[inute] to Mr. Nicholson. 28 January 1601." 3½*pp.* (180. 14.)

Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 28.—This bearer, Sir Hamden Poulet, my Lord's kinsman, holding place of deputy lieutenant in that County, hath been of late highly wronged in his reputation by William St. John esquire, by sundry most unfitting terms by him in public delivered. And for that this cause is now commanded before yourself and the rest of the Privy Council, I desire that you will afford the gentleman your furtherance so far as the honesty of his action shall deserve. Your ever well-wishing niece.—From my house, this 28 January, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, " Lucie Winchester." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 97.)

ROBERT MILNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 28.—Mr. Parsons in disposing of your moiety of the parsonage of Martock [Somerset] hath but built on my foundations. I beseech you to remember that in addition to my charges in that matter, for the payment whereof I am thankful, I had a gelding foundered, and to take me as one of your retainers that my liberty may be enlarged whereby to reduce my business to a head, and so yield every man his own, and draw to myself what others have long unjustly detained from me. There are three small manors in Cornwall, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, which if your Honour could deal for, I could make you a great gainer. There is a pretty manor also in Dorsetshire not yet gone.—This 28th of January, 1601.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (84. 98.)

RALPH GRAYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 29.—I received this letter the 29 of January at 2 in the morning from the Master of Gray, which I send your Honour herewith. The Master is watchfully espied at by his enemies, and the King is so animated against him that he keeps quiet. The Duke of Lennox accounts himself to have been well used in England, but is very discontented with France. Bothwell is dealing to come into Scotland. My lady hath been at my Lord Home. The Queen is falling in new dislike of Mar, and the Treasurer, Sir George Home, with the Controller.—This 29 of January, 1601.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 101.)

ROBERT BELLMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 29.—Your former letters went to sea on Saturday the 23 of this month, and I doubt not but they recovered their port, or else Youghall, for otherwise they were to return to Padstow. Three months past I shipped 900 quarters of oats, 200 of them being in the *Heardsman* of Fowey, which ship was driven into Wales and came thence to Padstowe. She being too deep, I took ashore 10 tons of oats mostly wet. These oats I believe to have arrived. I likewise sent 250 quarters from the Mount, and another 130 in a small bark; both of these last are arrived. I hear that the *Christopher Hosanna* is in Scilly with 400 quarters, and I am now shipping 1200 quarters more. I beseech you that a more speedy course may be had for your letters, this last packet was 7 days before it came to my hands.—Exeter, this 29 of January, 1601.
Holograph. Endorsed:—"A certificate of what oats he hath shipped for Ireland." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (84. 102.)

THOMAS SACHEVILL to JOHN SPILMAN, esquire, her Majesty's jeweller.

1601–2, Jan. 29.—I desire you to be a mean to Sir Robert Cecil for licence for me to export and buy 200 bows and 1000

arrows for the Landgrave of Hesse, in like manner as Mr. Browne had some four years since.—This 29th of January, 1601.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (84. 103.)

ALDERMAN JOHN MORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 30.—I forward four pounds of hard sealing wax. I am employed in delivering the goods out of the six Dutch ships which her Majesty and you have given us order for.—This 30 January, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (84. 104.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 30.—I understand that Thomas Stone, of Trevigo in the parish of St. Minford, Cornwall, her Majesty's tenant, is not like to live long. In regard whereof, I most humbly pray for the wardship of his son.

Her Majesty's ships the *Warspite* and the *Nonpareil* are both graved. The *Garland* and the *Defiance*, Mr. Trevor intendeth not to ground, but to careen. So soon as they are fitted under water and in hold, I will lade their victuals.—Plymouth, the 30 January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (84. 105.)

AUDITOR JOHN HILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 30.—Of the manor of Tring, I can say no more than is contained in this brief enclosed, taken out of a Record *de anno* xxxvij^{mo} *Regis Henr.* viij$^{vi.}$ in the custody of Mr. Mynterne, amongst the records of the late Court of Augmentations. The manor should be surveyed. Particulars have very lately been delivered of the offices of bailiff and steward.—In London, this 30 of January, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (84. 106.)

The MAYOR and ALDERMEN of CHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Jan. 30.—Enclosing, in answer to Cecil's letter of the 21st, examinations relative to the outrage committed by Robert ap Morgan on the postboy.—Chester, the 30th day of January, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ¼ *p.* (84. 107.)

The Enclosure :—

Examinations taken at Chester the eight and twentieth day of January, 1601, before JOHN RATCLYFF, MAYOR, and the Aldermen.

Robert ap Morgan, labourer, servant to Ethley Cadwallader, of Careckerudyon, widow, admits having ridden in to Chester on the 8th January, and having met the postboy William Francis riding in the opposite direction at Handbridge. They passed very close, but he did not touch the boy, although his horse may have done so. He set up his

horse at Kenrick ap Jevan's, and went on to a certain tailor's, where he was apprehended. Asked whether he had been a football player, or accustomed to "ride at the Wynton" at weddings, he denied the same.

John Richardson, of Handbridge, saw both parties riding very fast, but did not see the collision. The boy's leg was broken. John Breanes deposes to the same effect. Margaret Pemberton, spinster, aged 20, deposes that William Frauncis, son to John Frauncis, Postmaster of Chester, rode post through Handbridge: and seeing the man that afterwards hurt him come riding towards him, took his horn in his hand and set to his mouth to have blown; but the man jostled him with his horse and did not shrink out of the way. And so the postboy being passed by him cried and said he was hurt. Then Hugh Sweane took the boy's horse by the head at John Smith's door, and stayed him, else the boy, by reason of the hurt, had fallen off his horse. Hugh Sweane says he stopped the boy's horse. He had previously seen ap Morgan put out of his way a horse with panniers. Richard Leigh, of Chester, surgeon, deposes that the boy's leg was badly broken. Richard Barrowe the same day saw ap Morgan put two boys that did ride upon horses with panniers beside the pavement. John Owen saith that Thomas Vaughan, gentleman, who dwelleth near Dolgelly, wrote to deponent to have procured Robert ap Morgan discharged.

Signed. 4 *pp.* (84. 100.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to King James VI. of Scotland.

[1601–2,] Jan. 30.—Letter commencing, "It is the property of the Creator to accept."

Endorsed :—"A letter to 30 in Jan." [Printed *in extenso*, *see* Camden Soc. Publications, O.S. LXXVIII. p. 28.] (135. 72–75.)

Anthony Crompton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan. 31.—The Lords of the Council have bestowed a company of this employment upon me and recommended me to the Deputy of Ireland in her Majesty's name (for a company next in his Lordship's gift). I pray I may hold this company in Ireland, which with so great a charge I have hitherto borne.—Bristol, 31 Jan., 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (85. 3.)

The Lieutenancy of Bristol.

[1601-2, Jan.]—The Commission of Lieutenancy in Bristol concerneth only the taking of muster and training of the able men of that city, and the providing of armour and munition for them there, which hath been performed only by the Mayor as deputy lieutenant to the late Earl of Pembroke, who was Lieutenant of Somerset, Wilts and Bristol,

being a county of itself. His Lordship had not the Lieutenancy of Bristol in respect of the Constableship of the Castle, neither was there ever any Constable of that Castle joined with the Mayor in that or any other service to be done in Bristol at any time. The viewing and allowing of soldiers, armour and munition, to be transported from thence for her Majesty's service, hath been performed from time to time by special letters from the Lords of the Council to the Mayor there, and to Mr. Samuel Norton and other gentlemen of the county of Somerset, and not by the Commission of Lieutenancy in Bristol. In which letters hereafter to be written for like service, it were as requisite that some gentlemen of the county of Gloucester should be in Commission with the Mayor as those of Somersetshire, so that there might be soldiers punished in both counties when they escape or disorder themselves.

Unsigned. ½ *p.* (84. 93.)

James Hudson.

1601–2, Jan.—Warrant for James Hudson to be freed from the payment of all subsidies, fifteenths, etc., in the county of Durham, in consideration of his services as agent of the King of Scotland upon the Border.—At Whitehall the — of Jan., 1601.

Draft unsigned. 1 *p.* (85. 2.)

Lamoral, Count d'Egmont to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan.—The friends of a gentleman named Balche, who quitted my service since I came to England, intending to go to France with another person, have asked me to write to you about him. He has served me very well, and is the son of an honest and learned gentleman who desires to dedicate his books to the Queen, and has been in the service of the States for twenty-five or thirty years as captain of horse or Serjeant-Major of the town of Lochon, where his eldest son now acts for him. I hear that he is now arrested in some town in England, and am very glad to write to you on his behalf. "Ce—de Jenvier."

French. Signed, "Lamoral degmont." *Endorsed*:—"Jany., 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (91. 88.)

Capture of Kinsale.

1601–2, Jan.—After the defeat on Christmas Eve, wherein the Lord Deputy overthrew the whole army of the rebels and those Spaniards that were united with them, the next news that came is this: That the town of Kinsale is yielded up to the Lord Deputy and the composition was not only to yield up that town, but to conclude all the rest of the places ["Castle Haven, Baltimore, Beerhaven. The cannon could not be carried to two of these three places without great difficulty, and therefore would have been chargeable to the

Queen."—*Margin.*] possessed by them in Ireland, and to have free passport to return into Spain with all things they brought thence. They are to pay for their transportation, their victuals, and such like. Don Juan hath taken his oath not to land in any place before he arrive in Spain, and if new supplies come before the wind will suffer him and his army to depart, he hath capitulated to remain neutral; himself and their captains of best sort remain hostages for performance of all things, and when they are gone, there are left hostages of principal men for the safe return of the shipping which they are to provide and pay for in Ireland. So that now that country is altogether freed from these Spaniards.

Since this composition there passed a pretty jest between the Lord Deputy and Don Juan del Aquila. When Don Juan bemoaned the King of Spain his master's misfortune to be so abused to trust such a nation that had neither constancy nor resolution, the Lord Deputy asked him what he thought of the nature of the country; who, to show his extreme alienation, said that he remembered that part of the Scripture when the Devil carried up Christ to the top of a pinnacle to show him all the world, "wherein" (said he) "I verily believe the devil hid Ireland from him, because it was fit for none but for himself."

O'Donnel and another traitor of Connaught are fled into Spain, and Tyrone hath recovered his country, heartbroken and with great difficulty.

1 *p.* (91. 25.)

Edward, Earl of Oxford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Jan.—It is now almost a year since by the promises of your help when the escheat of Davers was found nothing for her Majesty, 26 shillings excepted, that I did undertake to recover it. Now, Brother, I do not by these letters make challenge of your words, for if you list to forget them, my putting in remembrance will be bitter and to small purpose. I mean not to tell any new thing, but that which is known to you. The matter, after it had received many inventions of delay, at length hath been heard before all the Judges, both unlawful and lawful, for so may I affirm, since Walmslie, who had matched in the house of Davers, besides some others were admitted to the deciding of the cause, notwithstanding long since, I did "accept" against him, and it was then thought reasonable. But now, I understand, the Judges are, if they will be indifferent, to make a good report to her Majesty. Yet I understand that the truth much oppressed by the friends of the contrary part is likely to be so extenuated as the virtue thereof will be of little effect. Now, as I understand that it is meant to delay the report to the end to get a composition of her Majesty, whereby all my hopes will end in smoke, I must solicit her to call for the report, which I had not needed to do, had gospel been in the mouths of my Lord Chief Justice

and the Attorney, who assured me that at the next hearing on the second of this term, it should have a full end. Now in this conjuncture I find myself destitute of friends, having relied only on her Majesty. Another confidence I had in yourself, in whom, without offence let me speak it, I am to cast some doubt by reason as in your last letters I found a wavering style much differing from your former assurances. But I hope better, though I cast the worst howsoever, for *finis coronat opus*, and then every doubt will be resolved into a plain sense. For I do not forget how honourably you dealt with her Majesty when you first moved her, showing how out of nothing to her: for so it was found: if I could make something, she should yet give a prop and stay to my house. I know that this escheat of Davers shall be made a great matter to cross my good hap and to obscure the rest of the lands which descend from the mother on Latimer side to her Majesty, which is as clear her Majesty's as this is. Last, I desire you to remember that I craved of this escheat only what I could recover in Wiltshire and Gloucestershire, leaving to her Majesty the lands of Oxford, Leicester, Northampton, and Yorkshire. In the beginning the whole was thought desperate, yet now the law is clear of the Queen's side. Yet more this case has opened her right to a far greater matter than this of Davers; and therefore I hope that her Majesty, after so many gracious words as she gave me at Greenwich upon her departure, will not draw in the beams of her princely grace to her own detriment. Neither will I hope less from you than I did in the beginning.

Holograph, *Signed*, "Edward Oxenford." *Undated*. *Endorsed*: "Jan. 1601." *Seal*. 2 *pp*. (181. 99.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to George Nicholson.

[1601–2, Jan.]—By your letter of the 9 of Jan., 1601, I have received an enclosed packet or two, to the which this enclosed contains an answer, which I desire you to let him see plainly every word, for I do not love to deal doubly with any, and having upon the first notice from you perceived how lewdly he had used me, I resolved before he should play the knave farther, to possess some of his nation here with the truth of things as they stood, which I had as leave he should know by myself as by any other. And seeing he is where he can do me no wrong, but may come by some fragments sometime not amiss for me to know (although I will believe no more than I see cause), if the knave do show himself honest I care not, as you see by my letter, to cast away some few crowns upon him once again. Always I know him to be an open mouthed fellow, and apt to lie, wherein have you an eye over him, and as you find him so inform me. And though it is true that if I had known his penitence so soon, I would not have said to his uncle and the rest as I have done, yet all I have spoken has been but to declare that I had employed

him to have been a spy with the enemy, of which himself never kept counsel, for by his often tripping up and down hither from Calais, all the Scottishmen in the town know it, whereas now, if his resort to you be private, and that he keep his own counsel, my late speeches of him will make him be less suspected. But tell him from me, though I give him liberty now to converse with whom he will, and to speak dryly of me, because he may be the less suspected for me, yet let him not, under that liberty, devise any tales or lies as if I had either practiced with Pope or Spain, with man or woman, against Scotland or against religion, or enjoined him to any other end than to do my country service, for if I can prove that he do so, let him trust to it he shall buy it dear: otherwise, if he keep a good tongue, and confess his folly, be he unplaced and not employed, I forgive him. For the matter you write of, that 37 shall do good service against the Spaniard, and by the means of 12 have the favour of 16, it is a matter that I will not deal in in any kind, for I know they be too tender things for me to deal in. For the strife that is between the D. and 34, I am glad they both strive who shall do best offices, and though I think the one a modest fine gentleman, yet the constancy of the other in religion and his sound estate make me think him the abler man. But I do therein leave them to their own proceeding to work their own credit as they can, for I will not meddle, only I do approve your diligence in having so narrow eyes and so daily advertising me of all things that pass in that kingdom, where for my own part God doth know I wish all at as good quiet even as here, especially so long as they do not agree nor pack to molest us, so far am I from having nourished in my heart the least thought of practice against head or body of that estate. And thus having no more at this time worthy your knowledge than to advertise you that Mr. Aston has had access to the Queen, whom the King's kind letter has much pleased, I commit you to God.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Undated. 4 *pp.* (86, 87, [2&3].)

Baptista Boazio to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2, Jan. ?]—A gentleman not long since coming from the siege of Kinsale delivered me a copy of the town and of the same besieged by her Majesty's forces against the Spaniards, which I now on a sudden have somewhat roughly performed of purpose to send to your Honour; your acceptance of which would encourage me to acquaint you with the like from diverse places as occasion shall serve.

Endorsed:—"1602. Baptista Boazio to my Mr." *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (96. 159.)

Fulke Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2, Jan.]—I have been this day at the Custom House and, I hope, both satisfied the party and yet kept all duties

safe to the Queen. I humbly thank your Honour for the true light which you were pleased to give me. Let me presume to entreat you to hear this bearer a word or two from me; with what tenderness and respect I mean to proceed, yourself shall be judge, and from you I must have the favour and authority. The rest is better 'cheape' in his words than my cipher, and therefore I must humbly crave pardon; and when he hath showed you my motives, I submit all things to your wisdom. From my house this evening. After Tuesday, God willing, I wait upon you, until you command me away again unto some of these troublesome dark services.

Undated. Endorsed :—"Jan. 1601." *Holograph, signed,* "Foulke Grevyll." ½ *p.* (181. 98.)

The Hanse Towns.

1602, Jan. *or* Feb. ?—A statement of negociations with the Emperor concerning the company of Merchant Adventurers and the Hanse Towns, giving abstracts of letters (and commenting thereon)

(1) The Emperor to the Queen, 15 July, 1595.

(2) The Queen's reply, 8 Nov., 1595: which, as it appears, was never received; for in 1597, the Emperor issued a mandate to expel the Queen's subjects on the ground that his letters of 1595 had never been answered. Thereupon was written :—

(3) The Queen to the Emperor and other princes of Germany, Dec., 1597; at which time there was an Imperial Diet at Regensburg, at which Archduke Matthias, brother to the Emperor, presided. Then followed :—

(4) The ratification, by the Diet, of the said mandate, 31 March, 1598. Mr. Wroth, who followed the Emperor's Court for answer to the Queen's letter, finally obtained it, *i.e.*,

(5) The Emperor to the Queen, 24 April, 1598, and also a more particular answer

(6) The Emperor to the Queen, 28 May, 1598. These letters being brought by Mr. Wroth, with letters from other of the Electors by Mr. Lesieur, which led her Majesty to expect that the mandate would be redressed at the next Imperial Diet, which as yet has not met.

Meanwhile, the merchants withdrew from Staden and other places in the Empire to Middelburg, but finding it inconvenient (and that many of their brethren—not of the meanest nor poorest sort—were trading independently with Hamburg and Lubeck, to the prejudice of the Queen's true subjects) they accepted the offer of the Earl and town of Emden to go thither, provided they came as simple traders and not as a body of merchant adventurers. Details how subsequently they found Emden inconvenient for trade and removed again to Staden. About this time the Emperor wrote (7) to the Queen, 6 April, 1601, to which she replied

(8) 3 Aug., 1601.

and (9) the Emperor wrote again, 13 Nov., 1601, detailing

troubles then again brought upon the merchants at Staden by the efforts of the Hanse cities, in January following, about which time the Queen received the Emperor's letter of November.

II. "The present reasons to induce are":—

1. The Emperor's first letter in 1595; 2, the decree of the Diet in March, 1598; 3, the Emperor's letters in April and May following; 4, the Emperor's letter in "April last," which she answered in August; and 5, a late letter of Nov. 1601, which gives her Majesty an honourable occasion to send a gentleman to make further representations to the Emperor.

8 *pp. closely written, in Stephen Lesieur's hand, with marginal notes to the letters, such as* "See this letter at large, dated 15 July, 1595," etc. *The original correspondence referred to is in the Public Record Office* (*State Papers, Foreign*). (**139.** 148–51.)

THOMAS PLAYFERE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 1.—Asking for Sir Robert Cecil's intervention in the religious and other contentions at Cambridge.—From St. John's College, 1 Feb., 1601.

Holograph, signed, "Thomas Playferus." *Latin.* 1½ *pp.* (**85.** 6.)

E[DWARD SOMERSET,] EARL of WORCESTER to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[1601–2 ?] Feb. 2.—I have received your letter the second of this instant. The hardness of my fortune has left me this long time destitute of anything worthy the writing. I have received by the same her Majesty's gracious commandment to repair to Court and receive her further pleasure concerning the use of my service, and I will accomplish the same with all expedition. The comfortable remembrance by her Majesty of my poor wife maketh her covetous of more years to do her service.—Fe: 2.

Holograph, signed, "E. Worcester." 1½ *pp.* (**97.** 130.)

LADY MORYSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 3.—I pray you grant leave to these lines to answer a conceived error that I should commit, which I entreated my Lord Grey to deliver the truth of, touching both myself and my son. We heard you were so much incensed against us both for seeking to take unfitting courses towards my Lady Susan Veare. But since it hath been brought in question, I humbly entreat you to allow my son to seek to deserve the pretty lady's affection. I leave his disposal to your Honour's favour and direction.—Caishio, 3 Feb.,1601.

Holograph, signed, "Dorothye Moryson." 1 *p.* (**85.** 8.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 3.—I beseech you, now my cause is referred to the Lords, to continue your favour, that such a portion

of my poor revenue may be left me as will enable me to bring up my eldest son to do his prince and country some service. He is now at the University, and gives me good hope of his well doing, if I am able to maintain him there. My Lord Treasurer lately sent a gentleman to me, to remind me that since I had informed him that I was not allowed the impost of xxx. ton of wine in France, which had been allowed to all former ambassadors, I should now write so much to him in French, and signify how they proceeded about it, which I have accordingly done.—3 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (85. 9.)

Queen Elizabeth to King James.

[1601–2, Feb. 3.]—Letter beginning, "My very good brother, though matter I have long to lengthen my letter, yet you must bear with few lines driven thereto by an evil accident of my arm."

Endorsed :—" 3 Feb. 1601. Minute of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scotts with her own hand. By Mr. Fowlis." ½ *p.* [*Printed in extenso in* Camden Soc. Publications, O.S. XLVI. p. 142.] (134. 10.)

A. White to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 4.—My humble duty to you and my cousins, your son William and daughter Francis. I thank you for help shewn to my son Adlard Welby and my daughter when in London in the suits which still trouble them. My son has been driven to great extremity by a suretyship for his brother Henry Adam. The debt amounts to 2,000 marks, besides the bringing up of a ward and three of his sisters. Begs for a wardship.—Goxill, [Lincs.] 4 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 2 *seals.* 1 *p.* (85. 12.)

Ferdinand Cardin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. $\frac{4}{14}$—Our company started from Portugal, being nineteen priests of the Society of Jesus, sent to Brazil to spread the Christian faith. On the second day of the voyage, while still almost in the port of Lisbon, we were taken by the English. Eleven of us were put on shore, and the other eight brought to England, whereof one died at sea ; seven of us landed at Plymouth.

We have lost more than ten thousand " aurei," which had been subscribed for our use, many silk vestments and musical instruments, four columns, a cross, and other silver vessels for divine service, many books, six wooden candlesticks gilt, and other things, such as bezoar stones, and unicorn's bones, and the like, clothes, several reliquaries of glass set in gold, and two boxes filled with holy things brought from Rome. We also lost writings of our own in Portuguese or Latin, sermons, lives of Christ, and theological commentaries, all of

which are now in the hands of Sir John Gilbert, by whose men we were captured.

As religious men we have never done any harm to any of your people; nay more, to English in Portugal we have always shown kindness, bestowing alms, caring for the sick, freeing the captives, as they themselves declare. So now we beg for a like treatment, that to the loss of our goods the loss of our liberty may not be added. So now we pray the Queen and you that our property, especially our writings, may be given back to us, and ourselves allowed to go free, of whom there are four in prison at Plymouth, and two in London. For which I shall hold myself bound to serve all my life.—From the prison called "Gatus," 14 Feb., 1602.

Latin. Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (181. 103 & 4.)

DIGORI CHAMOND and FRANCIS PENKEVELL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601–2, Feb. 5.—We have searched the house, coffers and study of Mr. John Prydeaux at Padstow, and have not found any writings or letters from Prydeaux to Elson or Elson to him, but the letter sent herewith.—Padstow, 5 Feb., 1601.

Postal Endorsements:—"Received at Padstow, Feb. 6th, at 10 in the morning, Robt. Bellman: Bodmin, Feb. 6th, at 12 o'clock: Lowe at 3 of the clock: From Ashburton, Feb. 8 at 4 in the aft.: Exeter after 9 on the 8th: Honyton, Twysday at 2 in the morning, 9 of Feb.; received at Andever, being Wednesday, at 11 in the morning: Basingstoke, half a nower past four; Harfart Brug, at nine in the night."

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 13.)

J. DE THUMERY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.*

1600–1, Feb. $\frac{5}{15}$.—A man came to me yesterday from you with letters from the Queen to the King my master and to "Made" de Rohan with a box, which he was charged to deliver to M. Howard. I told him that M. Howard had just started with M. de Rohan, but had left a messenger to take the letters, to whom I would give them. He agreed to this, but after having dined, he told "Monsieur d'Hostel" that he had forgotten to give me a letter to "Milord Howard," and begged him to give it to the messenger. This was done without my hearing of it, or I would have sent it to M. de Rohan. The other letters and the box reached him this morning. The box contained a rich jewel, as I hear, her Majesty, not content with all the other favours to M. de Rohan, having added this also; for which I must thank her as both for my master and for myself, as well as I may.—London, 15 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. French. 1½ *pp.* (181. 105.)

SIR HENRY WINSTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 6.—I was lately censured in the High Court of Star Chamber to pay a fine of 1000*l.*, and to come to the

* This letter is out of place here, belonging to the previous year.

next assizes at Gloucester to publicly acknowledge the offence, being matters neither of oppression nor corruption. I gave some blows to two bailiffs who arrested one upon a writ of outlawry in the place where I dwell, being then a Justice of the Peace, and shewed some pity to two or three small offenders. For this I was informed against and prosecuted by Sir Tho. Throckmorton, of malice. I acknowledge the censure to be just, but entreat your favour to have my punishment remitted. I desire rather to remain in prison than to receive open disgrace in my country.—From the Fleet, 6 Feb., 1601.

Signed, "H. Winston." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (85. 14.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 6.—I humbly thank you for my pardon. About a month since I wrote you touching those mortar-pieces that were sent for into Ireland, which I forebore to go forward in, because I understood the service was at an end. I was most glad that my Lord President of Munster (being the most understanding gentleman of artillery in this kingdom) hath begun the reviving of them, whose use, through the ignorance of the gunners, is almost forgotten. 100 of them prevail more against a well-fortified town than 100 cannons, yet 10 do not amount to the charge of one cannon. I beseech you not to mention this till I have given a full assurance hereof by trial, for I well know the fashion of this censuring age.

Endorsed :—"6 Feb., 1601"; *and with the following names*—Mr. Fleetwood, Mr. Ambrose Rogers, Mr. Gregory, Mr. Nich. Fortescue, Mr. Jh. Wynter, Mr. Browne, Mr. Nanton. *Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.* (85. 15.)

Thomas Cotells to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 6.—Five hundred pounds are ready, whensoever it please your Honour to write unto me to whom I shall tell the sum.—London, 6 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (181. 100.)

Ferdinand Cardin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. $\frac{7}{17}$.—Hieronymus Lopes, merchant of Portugal, informed me yesterday that you were minded that I should procure the release of a certain knight who is detained in Belgium (*apud Belgas*). I am surprised at this for (1) I am neither a subject nor an acquaintance of Prince Albert, nor (2) a soldier or leader. Yet princes prefer to exchange their captives rather for knights and leaders than for the religious or for strangers, nor (3) have I any money. Moreover, the other was captured when rambling through an enemy's country, I was taken in Portuguese territory when proceeding straight to my own province. He has lost nothing, I, as I

have mentioned in former letters, have lost a great deal. It is usual with the English, when they receive anything important from merchants or other travellers, to treat them well and let them go, as was done with the two Portuguese who were taken with me, yet who lost very little : whilst I have been detained in prison for five months. But at your command I will attempt the matter, though it is difficult, only I beseech you to grant me an interview.—London, from the Gatehouse (*ex hoc carcere Gati*), 17 *die Februarii*, 1602.

Endorsed :—" 1601, 17 Januar, Cardinas, the Jesuit, to my master." *Holograph. Latin.* 1¼ *pp.* (183. 131.)

JOHN MORE, RICHARD CARMARDEN and THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 8.—We have understanding of this young fellow to be lately come hither in a ship from St. Lucar. He long dwelt in Spain, yet an Antwerpian, so both ways a subject to her Majesty's enemies, and greatly suspected by the Dutch ships to be a spy. We send him to you by this bearer, the Queen's messenger, Richard Ferrers.—London, 8 Feb., 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 17.)

SIR JOHN POPHAM, LORD CHIEF JUSTICE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 8.—I have so dealt with some of the Benchers of the Middle Temple as I have brought that the House will be willing to bear 200 marks towards the charge of what is wished to be done, to her Majesty's good liking, and if the young gentlemen will be drawn in to perform what is of their part, I hope it will be effected. Some of the young men have their humors, but I hope that will be over-ruled, for I send for them as soon as other business of her Majesty is dispatched. But the Ancients of the House who wish all to be done to her Majesty's best content, depend upon your favour if anything through young men's error should not have that carriage in the course of it, as they would wish it might not yet be imputed unto them.—At Serjeant's Inn, 8 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 18.)

The BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 8.—I have drawn such a short writing as I would be glad to receive from some three or four of your Lordships. I pray you reform it as you think good and send it me again. Then I will crave your hand to it, and afterwards entreat my Lord of Canterbury, my Lord Keeper and the Lord Chief Justice's. I desire this course for the secrecy, and no man shall know of it but the Lords who subscribe it.—At my house in London, 8 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (85. 19.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 8.—The bearer, Thomas Harrison, being spoiled by the Dunkirkers of his ship, fish, nets and goods, hears that his ship is carried into Scotland by one Jeremy Love, a Scot, one of the consort with the Dunkirkers. He is a suitor that you would write to Mr. Nicolson that he may deal with the King for restitution of the ship, for nothing else is left by the residue of the rovers, who fell into the Hollander's hands and had their merits on the gibbet.

P.S.—The ship hath been two months out of his hands and may be sold. If so, I think he should have her restored, seeing she was bought of a thief.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Feb. 8, 1601." ½ *p.* (85. 20.)

CHRISTOPHER HARRIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 8.—I received in a packet of your Honour's a letter from Sir Walter Ralegh, who desired a speedy answer thereto by the running post. I have therefore presumed to return the same in a packet to your Honour, and humbly desire your allowance thereof.—Radford, 8 Feb., 1601.

Postal endorsements: "Plymouth this 8th of February in the afternoone. At Ashborton past 3 in the morning the 9th. Exeter at 9 in the morning the 9th february. Honiton at one of the clocke afternone. Sherborne past 12 at nounc being Wensdaye. Shastone 6 in the afternoone. Rec$^{d.}$ at Andever . . . 3 morning being . . . . att Basyngstoke at 9 of the cloke." *Signed. Seal.* ½ *p.* (181. 101.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, LORD KEEPER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 9.—In the heat of business I forgot to know of you whether her Majesty's pleasure be to have anything said the last sitting day in the Star Chamber touching seminary priests, etc., or the negligence of Judges and Justices of the Peace for executing the laws for observing fish days. These admonitions and proclamations are no better esteemed than as matters of fashion, and so all grows out of fashion.—9 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 21.)

SIR HENRY BROMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 9.—I beseech you to have my miseries in remembrance, and procure my deliverance from this captivity, drawing with it the ruin of my poor wife and children. Be the means of my enlargement with such convenient speed as may give some life to my languishing estate.—9 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 22.)

CHRISTOPHER COCKS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2, Feb. 10.]—I hold it my part to relate the manner of Mr. Tristram Tirwhit's sickness and death, whom I knew to be

well affected to his country and your Honour. He arrived at Florence the beginning of December hasting his journey to Rome, where he desired to keep Christmas. He stayed there 16 days and then left for Florence, but the second day of his journey could hardly endure his horse, till he came to a town called Buon Convento, 12 miles from Sienna, where he lay eight days extremely sick. Upon the first news I rode to him, but after I had been there four days, he said he could not possibly escape, for he knew himself to be poisoned. I asked what reason he had to think so, and he answered if he recovered, he would tell me a strange discourse of it, and that was all I could get out of him. His disease began with an extreme flux, and lastly grew an "impostume" on the right side of his face about the ear. Not long before he died, he commended to my care the payment of his debts and the disposing of his things to the use of his servant, who lay dangerously sick as himself. He desired me to burn all his writings, but finding these enclosed, and supposing them to be the fruits of his journey to Rome, I thought them fitter for your Honour's view than the fire. I confess it had been my duty to have written it out fair, but being interlined with many obscure written words which I could scarcely comprehend, I thought best to send his own handwriting.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"10 Feb., 1601. From Sienna." 1½ *pp.* (85. 25.)

The Enclosure :—

After it was reported that the Queen was dead, Par[sons] laboured to the P[ope] that he would pronounce absolutely "the Infa" ["Alb" *is struck out*] for King of Eng[land], but this he could not effect in such haste. At the same time the French amba[ssador] laboured for his master that he should have the chief "stroache," and did protest all service to the P[ope], and that he would reduce it to be Catholic. Besides this open dealing of the French ambassador, I am credibly informed that H. C . . e was employed here by the Fr. king to negociate this with the P[ope] and so doth Ch. Paget in France. He feareth no opposition so much as France that is so mighty and hath the best colour on his side, which is the Scot, though it will be but a pretence to possess himself, for it is unlike he doth desire the unity of these two kingdoms. The Scot wanteth not here agents that give fair promises to the Pope, and hath gotten some crowns from him by these devices. P[arsons] swayeth the greatest part of English Catholics, both abroad and at home, yet in two factions, the one for Spain and the other for Alb[ert]. The Jesuits have now ordained that no priest can come out of England without the Arch-priest's leave, nor can any write letters without his leave, so jealous is Parsons of the Catholic power being transferred to others. He fears the peace, because negociations with Spain being taken away, his credit

must fall. He is about another book, some collections of loose pamphlets translated into Latin by one Stephenson, but published in [Parson's] name. In the last audience that the French ambassador had with the King of Spain, he desired that the Marquisate should be restored to his master. He answered it was now to be decided by the Pope, and he could not intermeddle in it. He asked further if his master went about to obtain his right by force, he would not give aid against him? The King replied that it seemed his master mocked him that he would not have him to aid his nephew that is likely to want the crown of Spain. It is said the King of Spain intended, if the wars held, to go himself, and was making great preparations for that purpose, for they say in Spain he imitates the justice of his father, but the valour of his grandfather, Carlo Quinto. They treat of a marriage between Florence' son and the daughter of Don Francesco Aldo, and that with title of Queen, which Florence had so long affected. Another marriage that the Cardi[nal] doth treat [of] between Don Francesco Aldo's son and a daughter of S . . . . and that the Marquisate should rest for dower to him, and the King to yield his interest to gratify the Pope. . . .

Unsigned. 4 *pp.* (85. 23 and 24.)

The Mayor of Plymouth and others to the Privy Council.

1601–2, 10 Feb.—On receipt of your letter of the 6th, we called before us one Engelbert Johnson, skipper of the *Grey Falcon*, of Elsennore, with a cargo of 11,000 pipe staves, bound to Elegant [Alicante] and Valencia, and William Peter, of Middleburgh, merchant, of 4,000 pipe staves aboard a Scottish ship, the *Falcon*, bound to the Canaries. We acquainted them with your letter touching the stay of the same for her Majesty's use at a reasonable price, but they refused to make choice either of two indifferent persons on their behalf, or to sell the same at less than 10*l.* the thousand. We have detained both the ships and cargo till your Lordships' order be further known.—From Plymouth, 10 Feb., 1601.

Postscript.—The said pipe-staves are worth but 5*l.* 10*s.* the thousand, to be received aboard of the said ships, discharging the Flemings of all customs and other charges.

Signed:—William Parker, mayor: Jh. Trevor; Wm. Stallenge. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (85. 26.)

The Mayor of Barnstaple and others to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 10.—Of the 650 men brought to this port, we have selected 400 that shall serve, and delivered them over by roll indented to their several captains. We have dismissed the residue each to his own country. On Monday last,

the wind being fair, we addressed letters to the Lord Deputy of Ireland touching the overplus of apparel in our hands for the 200 Devonshire men (over and above one entire suit delivered them here), which we caused to be packed up and transported with them. The soldiers marched out to the place of embarking, distant five miles, but on a sudden the wind altered and forced them to return. I entreat you that some speedy order may be given her Majesty's Receivers in this town to relieve me with a competent sum for the great charges I am daily at. Some of the men daily run away in spite of a continual watch by day and night. We have taken a few with hue and cry, and will keep them safe.—Barnstaple, 10 Feb., 1601.

Signed :—George Stanberye, mayor : John Fortescue : Tho. Browne : W. Wynson.

Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 27.)

G[eorge Carey,] Lord Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 10.—I have made suit to her Majesty to accept, in satisfaction of the debts I owe her for my father, a statute made over to me by Mr. Essex, of Berkshire, whereby she may be answered her money. If you shall but seem upon my relation to let my Lord Chief Baron know that at my motion her Majesty is pleased to accept the debt as aforesaid, with your opinion how needful it shall be for her to do it, I doubt not but your motion shall induce him to consent thereunto, and free me from making a further suit to her Majesty for the same. The Chancellor and the rest of the Barons of the Exchequer think my request fit to be granted ; only the Chief Baron, in a spleen against me for my Lord Riche's suit, seems in dilatory sort to require her Majesty's consent to it, which, if it shall please you to pretend that she has yielded unto, I do not think that he will ever make further question of it, but despatch it as a matter both usual and lawful.—Blackfriars, 10 Feb., 1601.

Signed. Endorsed :—" L. Chamberlain." 1 *p.* (199. 64.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 11.—By letter from Mr. Mayor, Mr. Trevor and myself, you have been advertised what is done to the owners of the pipe staves here stayed. The parties have confessed the same were to be transported for Alicante or Valencia and the Canarias in the King of Spain's dominions. Notwithstanding I have offered 5*l.* 10*s.* a thousand, but it will not be taken. The *Nonparill* hath already taken in part of her victualls, and the other ships shall have theirs as soon as they can be made ready.—Plymouth, 11 Feb., 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 28.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 12.—I have been told by Mr. Edmonds the proceeding of the cause touching Michellot, wherein I will

be ready to join with you in any course for her Majesty's honour.—12 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (85. 29.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 13.—My suit was not in no sort that your Honour writ to any other but Mr. Nicholson, as ordinarily hath been done for many for restitution of goods lost by sea and land. This enclosed I received from Sir Hew Haris, whereby you may perceive his suit. He would gladly have seen you himself, but would not presume so to do till he knew your Honour's pleasure. He was minded to write the King to have moved him to write to her Majesty, to pardon the sergeant and the parson for this act of his servant Sir Hew Haris, seeing it is nothing other than whereof the like hath been done in many countries.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 13 Feb., 1601." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (85. 30.)

W. BARLOW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 13.—Asking Ceeil to favour his request for the Deanery of St. Paul's; he is a native of London, and a prebendary of the Church. In Westminster, he daily receives vile returns for the service wherewith Cecil possessed him, and for which alone of all those employed he has received no reward. This is his first request, and will be his last, and, if it fail, he will rest as he is, a poor monk in Westminster.—Feb. 13, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (181. 102.)

JOHN DU PORT, VICE-CHANCELLOR of CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 14.—Crayford has performed his submission, according to the condition of his bond, and therefore I have returned his bond to Dr. Neale. For the difference about the posers, it was ordered among us the next day after we received your letter, and that as I offered the Provost ten days before in my chamber, that Mr. Bird and Mr. Dodd having jointly already performed the office of posing the questionists, and Mr. Bird also particularly having made his oration in the House and delivered his judgment of them, from that time forward Mr. Bird should give place and only Mr. Dodd supply the rest. The body stood out awhile after very stiffly upon some particulars, wherein they thought themselves especially interested, but they yielded also in the end, upon this grace preferred unto them, whereunto in full congregation was returned *placet eis*, not above six negatives in the whole House. The grace I have made bold to present to you to the end it may appear that my act about the posers was not disannulled either in my conclusion with the heads of Colleges,

or with the body. I make no doubt, but I shall be ever able to make it good by the judgment of so many sound and judicial civilians, that it was agreeable to law and the government of this University.—Jesus College, Cambridge, 14 February, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (136. 89.)

The Enclosure :—

The Grace referred to in the above letter, with this note added : This Grace was by me presented to the Head with these words inserted, *remoto* Mro. Bird, but for fear the body should be incensed withal, it was thought good they should be put out.

A slip of paper. (136. 100.)

GEOFFREY GRONNO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 15.—My messengers are so daunted that they are afraid to deliver my petitions. I wrote therefore to Mr. Trench, Deputy-Marshal of this house, to pray him move my Lord Chief Justice touching my liberty. His Honour took bail of me half a year past and again at Michaelmas, intending, as I took it, to set me at liberty. One Farr, my adversary's attorney, had order of discharge for me, but because I sent to put his Honour in remembrance again, he would not discharge me. Likewise one John Marten, an attorney of Exeter, had a discharge for me, but would not come, for he said if my Lord would have my adversary, he should send for him himself to do it, alleging, if I came out of prison I would appeal the said adversary again for the treason. It hath cost one of them 200*l.* to shift this matter. I could never have him before the Judge, since I arrested him of high treason before the mayor of Exeter. When I was removed from Exeter prison, Mr. Nicholas Spicer, of Exeter, did take my writings from me, because they were against the traitors, which I did prove before Bishop Babington and the mayor of Exeter. Also one David Atkins, a pursuivant, kept away all the writings that the bishop did send to the Council, and three days before I was removed, Richard Bodie and Nicholas Langden, stewards, and William Hendicott, sergeant of Exeter, did take away from me forcibly 57 writings. I was very sick, for I had been in prison ten years, in a close house, doubly ironed. I prayed my Lord to give me one day respite to speak for the Queen, but he would not grant it, and committed me to the common gaol of the Bench. Here I have been three years. I sent many petitions, and my Lord Chief Justice did put my messenger in prison. Another time, one of his men threatened to set my messenger in the stocks. Then I sent to the Council table, but the matter was committed from them to my Lord Chief Justice to end it. Michaelmas last, I made a prisoner here write to the Attorney General, wherein he enclosed my petition to her Majesty. Whereupon my Lord said he would set me in the pillory if I did speak any more. I pray, therefore, that

some order may be taken that I be no longer driven by imprisonment to such clamoreus and outrageous outcries.—Written at the common gaol of her Highness' Bench, 15 Feb., 1601.

Signed, "Gefferie Gronno." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (85. 32.)

Wm. Vawer, mayor of Bristol, to the Privy Council.

1601–2, Feb. 15.—I received your warrant of the 13th for the pressing and sending to Plymouth of all the sailors and mariners to be found here. The warrant being directed to the vice-admiral of the county of Somerset, I sent to Sir Edward Winter, vice-admiral there. Having sought through this city and port, I find no sailors but such as are already shipped for the transporting of the soldiers in those ships which are ready to depart with the first wind, above 20 sail in number, besides her Majesty's ships in the road, who as yet lack men to carry them hence.—At Bristol, 15 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (85. 33.)

Postal Endorsements :—"This packet cam not to the post m^{r} hand of bristoll before x of the clo^{k} at nyght the 15 of Februry. At Marchefeeald at one of the cloke after mydnyght this 16. At Calnn 16th of Febarye half owr past 4 in y^{e} moring. At Marlbrowth at — of the colik in the moring. At Novbery at ii of the cloke. At Readinge at 7 of the clocke in the night xvi day of Febarye. Hovnsslow the xvith of Februarie at almost tow a cloke in the night."

The Mayor of Barnstaple to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 18.—Upon Wednesday, the 17th of this month, the wind coming fair, all the captains and 400 soldiers with their furnitures were shipped in 2 ships and put to sea. If the wind continues they will arrive at Cork this night.—From Barnstaple, 18 Feb., 1601.

Signed :—George Stanberye, Mayor : W. Wynson. *Endorsed :*—"Ipswich, Colchester, Kyngston uppon Hull, Boston." (85. 35.)

Ro. Milner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 18.—I fear Mr. Lok did not deliver my last letter. I beseech you vouchsafe me your warrant of employment for my liberty and quiet, that I may seek for my right and satisfy such as I am indebted to, who by arrests and otherwise daily trouble me. Mr. John Quarles, the merchant, means to carry away from me for 4,000*l.* lands worth 1,200*l.*, being the whole fruits of my life's travail.—Feb. 18, 1601.

PS.—The lands I released unto him are worth 1,200*l. de claro per annum*, and as fineable lands as the west affords. Now that the parsonage of Martock is despatched, I trust you will help me in this suit.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (85. 36.)

Wm. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 18.—Mr. Trevor, as long as he was in health, did effect as much as might be done, but the extremity of his sickness is such that he cannot now look to this service himself. Therefore, I would wish some man of especial regard to be sent, else it will be a long time before her Majesty's ships will depart from hence. I understand there is a report of a great sickness in this town, and some have written to my Lord Admiral thereof. The truth is those who came hither in her Majesty's ships from Ireland brought with them the disease of the country, whereof, and of other sickness, there have died here from Jan. 13 to the 16 of this month 82 persons, viz., 45 strangers and 37 of the place, the most of this town being either young or very old people. Mr. Trevor's disease is something more dangerous. I wish some order might be given for such sick persons as remain in this town to be removed to some other place, lest others should be infected.—Plymouth, 18 Feb., 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 37.)

Capt. John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 18.—I had long ere this written to your Honour, but that my despatch from Ostend hastened me into Holland, where I have since attended the resolution of his Excellency and the Estates concerning the troops granted by her Majesty; who as yet have taken no certain determination of any project, deferring it till their conference with Sir Frauncis Vere in person. They have sent for him by me to make a speedy repair to the Haghe, and according as things shall be resolved upon, to return again. The time of levying those men which it shall please her Majesty to vouchsafe them is referred to Sir Frauncis Vere when he shall think fittest. His advice I am now to attend at Ostend, which in the opinion of Count Morice would be with all expedition, because there is certain advertisement of the great preparation of the enemy, who is levying 22,000 men, of which 8,000 should come with the Duke of Parma out of Italy. The Estates are as yet altogether unprovided of power to make any head, their forces being generally ruined in the town or in long attending to get into Ostend. Particulars of the estate of that place, I hope to bring myself or send shortly without fail. I am informed that the late storms have much ruined the old town and part of the counterscarpe on the west side. What materials have gone in to repair the breaches, I have not learnt, but provision of all sort was diligently cared for by the Estates according to my request at Haghe, being instructed by Sir Frauncis Vere of the particulars I should demand. I make no doubt there is good quantity of all kinds gotten in, though some ships have miscarried in the Geule. The 3,000 already granted by her Majesty is thought to be

best disposed thus—1,000 to be put into the companies of Flushing and the Briel (in their places so many of those soldiers to be taken into the regiments); 500 to be put in those companies that have first come out for their reinforcing in Holland; the other 1,500, the Estates wish to dispose into a regiment to be placed on their frontiers, and so many of the old companies which were in those garrisons drawn out for the field. I understand you shall be much importuned for the command of that place; for my part, I will say nothing which shall not agree with your most discreet disposition and good inclination toward me, yet will I be a humble suitor to your Honour in that behalf.—Middleburgh, this 18 Feb., 1601, *stylo Anglie.*

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (85. 38.)

EDWARD LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 20.—This bearer, whom I told you of, has persuaded himself that if he might speak with you he could testify his ability to do you service. I have sent him according to your order. I would myself have waited upon you, but that I am going to Putnay to see if I can obtain leave to speak with her Majesty, finding her pleasure to be that I shall not go to Guernsey. If I can not remove it by acquainting her Highness with my necessity, I will undergo as well as I may this punishment. I will wait upon you to-morrow with news of my success.—From my lodging near Poles, this 20 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 40.)

RICHARD [BANCROFT,] BISHOP of LONDON, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, [Feb. 21 ?].—I have sent you enclosed a little book, and for your ease have noted out the chief points of it. The author of it (as you may see, pag. 22) is one Tho. Diggs. It hath been abroad above a fortnight, but I could not meet with it till yesterday, neither can I as yet learn where it was printed. Being with my Lord Chief Justice yesterday afternoon, he hath a conceit it should be a cunning fetch contrived by the Jesuits, but I am not of his opinion. The parts of the treatise are—"A petition to her Majesty" and "A letter to the Archbishops and Bishops of both provinces."—From Fulham, this present Sunday, 1601.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Feb. 20." ½ *p.* (85. 39.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 21.—I desire you to move her Majesty for my leave, to be absent from my charge for some small time to come to the Court, leaving my lieutenant who is a soldier of good experience. This bearer shall wait your answer, and for my business, I pray you give me leave to signify the same by word of mouth.—Pendenas Castle, 21 Feb., 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 43.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 22.—Two letters :—

(1) This confession of Richard Jones was sent me this morning with this letter, which comes to yourself from Thomas Barrie.

Jones is prisoner in Dover Castle for carrying of victual to the enemy without leave. By law he is to be hanged : the letter he brings you, if it be of importance, the proceeding with him would be considered of, and therefore I desire your direction. Where the Queen's ships lie, I know not, but on Saturday two Dunkirkers lay close by Dover roads, and had almost taken two of our Dover men laden for Calais if they had not taken the opportunity in going into the harbour. The pain of my foot is much eased.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 22 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (85. 45.)

(2) Since my last letter to you I have received another packet from Dover with these several confessions, and a larger confession of William Jones written by himself, which it is worth your consideration. In my opinion it were not amiss to send for Jones. The other confessions, I pray you return me with your advice what you would have me do with these persons.—22 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 44.)

Stephen le Sieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 22.—By my letters of the 12th February I acquainted your Honour with so much as I had then touching the assembly of the princes in Heydelberg. Two days past, I received letters thence that the said assembly was dissolved, the Emperor's ambassador was gone with a conclusion from the Elector and other princes that they would presently send to the Diet at Ratisbone, where the Archduke Matthias was to be about this time to represent the Emperor's person, to contribute to the entertainment of the Administrator of Strasburg his forces : meanwhile to try whether a good accord may be procured between him and the Cardinal of Lorraine : And, for other causes for which the said princes would have redress from the Emperor, they resolved *omnia prius quam armis tenenda.*

The Landgrave Mauritz of Hesse had been there more than three weeks and was, the 15th of February returned towards his own town, Cassel. The Elector-Palatine had sent the Baron of Wonau (an ancient councillor to that house) to visit the Marquis of Awltzbach, whose life was doubted in respect of sickness and great age : and from thence to repair to Ratisbone as one of his ambassadors at the Diet. The Duke of Bouillon remained in Heydelberg expecting with patience answer from the French King upon a despatch he had sent him from Geneva, the said King was expect . . .

The first of this month arrived here the Baron of Munckwitz his secretary, with others of his train, plate and such necessaries. He told her Majesty's Commissioners that he had left his master about half way between Gteague and this place, but because the passages were troublesome and dangerous by reason of the great snow, ice and waters, he could not make that speedy repair hither which he would, therefore had sent him day and night to advertise their Lordships and make his excuses. By this we expect him here this day, or to-morrow, at the furthest, also by that time, or very shortly after, his colleague, the Count of Schoumburg.—Bremen, this 4th of March, 1602. The death of the King of Dannemark his brother in Muscovia is still affirmed. *Holograph. Seal.* 2 *pp.* (183. 147.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 23.—I am bound to you for the last speech you had with her Majesty about me, upon which she gave order that my Lord Treasurer, my Lord Chief Justice and Mr. Attorney should determine the matter. I hope for your speedy recovery and repair to the Court, where I trust, as occasion is offered, I shall not be forgotten. I desire expedition though to my cost.—From Woodstock, the 23 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (85. 47.)

Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 23.—I called on you this afternoon to show you some letters which were brought to me to-day by the Minister and one of the elders of our Flemish Church, and to take measures that the man mentioned in these letters should not leave sooner than we liked ; he appears to be a man of bad life, cunning and factious. I enclose the letters, which your servant Livinus can translate for you, so that you may do what you think fit.—Clapham, 1601, Feb. 23.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (181. 106.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 24.—I am most sorry that so bad an occasion should be a mean to effect that which I have often wished, I mean, to taste of your noble favour : for the obtaining whereof I appeal to my lord Grey, my lord Harry and Mr. Thomas Arundel, whom I entreated long since to be mediators for it. How faithfully I ever served my lord of Essex and at what charge, both in the wars and at home, all that know me must justly witness, being tied unto him only by external accidents, as honour, wealth, &c. But the favour I desire from you is my life and the preservation of my poor estate, which doth so far overbalance all the favours that hitherto from all the world I have received as I must ever bestow my life and other fortunes at the least of your commandments. I did not

vainly or for hope of life merely intimate unto you some worthy services for her Majesty, for I will undertake to perform those as yet she never had done by any subject since she came unto her crown : for in powder only, I will instantly save her a third part that shall be expended in her shipping, which will be worth 1,000*l.* the year. I do assure myself that I shall reform her ordinance in such sort as she shall have it lighter and stronger and yet a fifth part gotten unto her in the same species and length that now they are, with the whole charge of casting defrayed. I hope to increase the force of powder at so small a charge as her Majesty in few years shall save an infinite sum of money. There are other services touching match and cordage wherein I will save her Majesty a matter of good moment. If her Majesty have bestowed my office upon any man, yet I hope with your assistance that these services will be a mean for my restitution unto it. I understand that I am yet in the indictment, out of which I humbly besecch you that I may be put, according to your promise. The sooner it shall please you to restore me to her Majesty's favour from this extreme misery wherein now I am, besides the unspeakable comfort which I shall receive, the more will it be for her Majesty's profit ; and therefore do wish that in the meantime the monthly contract for powder may stay awhile, there being already enough in the store.—Newgate, this 24 of February, 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**76.** 104.)

THOMAS [BILSON,] BISHOP of WINCHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, Feb. 24.—I am heartily sorry that my endeavour for the young Lord Burgh taketh no better success. He complained of a crick in his neck on Thursday fortnight, and thereupon kept his chamber, but without any apparent fever. I sent for physicians, who doubted the new disease in him, and thought it best to expect some declination of the heat which troubled him at times. On Thursday night last he went to bed in reasonable plight and slept more heavily than he was wont. I sent presently for as more learned physicians as Hampshire did yield, and after some pause they doubted he was falling into a kind of lethargy. This next Thursday is the seventh day since this heaviness oppressed him. How this disease should grow so strangely, I cannot conjecture. I have only noted that he desired to feed much on fat meats, and have had many small combats with him to bring him from that diet, so that often he hath risen hungry from the table, because I would not suffer him to feed on so oily and unctuous meats as he affected. His nimbleness of body made me least suspect a lethargy of all diseases, and his sullenness when displeased made us nothing to doubt that event which after shewed itself. The danger is greater if this collection of flux (?) and oily matter be fastened to the receptacles of the brain.

If the matter be more tractable, we conceive hope it may decline. If not, I can but rest pierced at heart for the loss of so noble an imp [*sic*].—From Waltham, Wednesday, 24 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 23 Feb., 1601." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (85. 46.)

Lord Zouche's journey to Guernsey.

1601–2, Feb. 24.—Minute of a safe-conduct for Lord Zouche to pass into Guernsey, warranting him to obtain the use of all necessaries for the journey.—Dated from the Court at Richmond, 24 Feb., 1601.

Signed :—Tho. Egerton, C.S. : T. Buchurst : Ro. Cecyll. 1 *p.* (85. 49.)

H[enry Clinton,] Earl of Lincoln to Sir John Stanhope, Vice-Chamberlain.

1601–2, Feb. 24.—Send me word by this bearer when you come to London, that I may take my leave of you. I am desired to inform you of such matters as have been proved afore me in the country concerning the concealing, yea, and countenancing of lewd persons that have published matters concerning her Majesty, nearer in my opinion that this bearer can make proof of any. I have hitherto forborne to deal in what I am not called to do, but others authorised to examine these matters, have very loosely proceeded in them, and those things which have been truly informed have been shuffled off by a supposition that they have been maintained by me of malice to Sir Ed. Dymmock, wherein I have received great wrong. All this I have plain proof of, when I shall be called to show the same.—This 24 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (85. 50.)

John Ratclyff, mayor of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 25.—By a former letter of the 15th instant, I certified that I had apprehended two young men for suspicion of the robbery committed on your nephew. I have detained them here since to await your pleasure. In regard to their earnestness, they having already lost one fair wind for their passage, I have presumed to put you in mind hereof.—Chester, the 25 day of Feb., 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (77. 9.)

Philip Mowbray to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2, c. Feb. 25.]—Two letters :—

(1) I thought good to write these few lines to your Honour, because I could not meet with Mr. Lok at his lodgings, where I was told he would not be in town for a fortnight. My cousin has shewn me that Count Deegmont has been here busy with her Majesty concerning an enterprise

upon the Cardinal and in some part of his country. He saith the Cardinal is advertised 10 days since. Of his own motive he has promised to tell me in Caillis who is his "intelliger." He has stayed me here till he was dispatched himself, or else I had been gone a month since. Mr. Lok promised to give me the man's name that dwells in Callis, who would send the letters that I wrote your Honour. My cousin is gone and has sent me the little ticket that is enclosed in this letter. At my going out of London, I had some business ado in Santmertin's, and there I am arrested for the sum of six pounds that I gave my word for. I request your Honour to send me as much as to release me, for I have it not. Please send an answer with the bearer, and my cousin's ticket back again. I thank your Honour for dispatching him so quietly that he has no suspicion of me.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"25 Feb., 1601. Received." $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (85. 53.)

(2) I have received your letter. I perceive you are in doubt which of us two to credit, but time will give the best proof. I said nothing to your Honour but what he told me. At our meeting in Callis he has promised to shew me his mind further. I pray you to send me the man's name that dwells in Callis with this bearer, to whom I must deliver my letters to send to your Honour.—From St. Martin's, this last Saturday [? 27 Feb.].

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Feb. 25, 1601." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (85. 52.)

Lamoral Count d'Egmont to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 25.—I know that the remedy of my affairs depends on you alone, and believe you will have the inclination out of pity for my inhuman treatment, which you will perceive by the copy of a letter translated from Flemish to French which I send you. I pray you move her Majesty to help me in this generous enterprise. I will give all the security of which I have spoken. If you wish to confer more particularly with me, I will come when you please.—25 Feb., 1602.

Holograph, signed, "Lamoral degmont." *French. Endorsed :*—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (85. 54.)

Thomas Bellott to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 26.—My Lord Noryce hath made my Lady a jointure. I made Mr. Anthony of the Wards peruse the book afore it was ingrossed. My lord will allow her for herself and her servants part of the rents at Hedingham, which will be about 250*l.* a year, and too little considering what portion she brought him, and the purchase made with her money is now 300*l.* a year, and will be in four years as good as 400*l.* My Lord Noryce hath had of me to his own use 900*l.* My Lady's humble suit is for you to deal with him as you shall think fit. I take that 350*l.* is as little as he should allow her.

I offered to pay my Lord for my Lady Susan and two servants' board, but he would take nothing. I am bold to be a suitor in behalf of one Robert Weigge, one of your Honour's waiters at the Custom house, to accept him to be your man, not that he shall be chargeable to you any manner away, for I assure you he is an honest man and one of experience in all trade of merchants, who fear him above all the rest of the waiters, for he is acquainted with all the practices which they use to deceive the Queen of her customs.—26 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (85. 55.)

Edm. Standen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 26.—Being lately to attend my Lord Keeper, his Lordship holding in his hand a paper which was a petition to the Queen, delivered it to me, saying it was unread by him and newly come from Mr. Vice-Chamberlain. The petition was exhibited by William Bullock, of whose brother I purchased lands some years ago. Ever since he hath been turbulent and clamorous, and now lies in prison for his manifold miscarriage thereabout. The effect of the petition is to obtain a review of the passage in all the principal Courts of Justice, the danger of which proceedings I leave to your Honour's insight. I pray you signify your mind therein to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain.—26 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 56.)

Dr. Robert Soame to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 26.—May it please you to favour me in some such particular for my maintenance as my Lord Grace of Canterbury shall like, with her Majesty's favour, to respect me in. The reasons I present to your Honour are my service and expense in Court, and in the city of London by commandment, my continuance above 42 years in the University, and the want all this while of so much as a competent clergy living. All I crave is that, while others have their child's part in very good sort, I may not be a step-child.—From Cambridge, 26 Feb., 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (85. 57.)

Sir Thomas Mildmay to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 26.—There is a young gentleman of Essex, called Edward Jeram, not yet of age almost by a year, who is supposed to have brought himself within the danger of the law as principal or accessory to some felony lately done. He remaineth now in the common gaol at St. Edmund's Bury by the Lord Chief Justice's warrant inhibiting bail. If the law for his offence shall take hold of him, then such land as he hath, to the value of 50*l.* by rent in reversion after his mother's death, will be in the full disposition of her Majesty.

If it should fall out so, I beseech you to be a means for me to her Majesty, whom I have faithfully served 35 years, and never till now been a suitor for anything. But the case standing hardly against this gentleman, and that small living of his being somewhat near me, I hope I may be free from any imputation if I sue for your assistance.—From my poor house at Moulsham, 26 Feb., 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (85. 58.)

Ferdinando Hayborne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 26.—Prays for warrant for the stay and examination of Mr. Symcocks and his boy Christopher Coward, for contempt of court.

Endorsed :—" 26 Feb., 1601." ½ *p.* (P. 1710.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb. 27.—The continual hearing of the increasing of new afflictions upon me maketh me now to begin to sink under the burden of them. The loss of my office was very grievous to me, not so much for the gain that I made of it as in regard of a reputation that I desired still to be held in the number of them that were fit to do her Majesty service. But the taking away the wardship of my wife's son goeth beyond all my other miseries. There wanteth but a few boils and botches to make me as low as ever was Job.

With what conscience, care and zealous affection I always carried myself towards the young gentleman, I even appeal to those that love me least. To be the occasion of the undoing of so towardly a young gentleman giveth torment even unto my very soul. It was merely by the goodness of your noble father that I obtained him, to whom I ever professed myself most bounden of any man living next my Lord of Essex. The grief of my misfortunes hath so much weakened my wife, that she cannot attend you herself, but, if her dearest child be taken from her, I know her life is at an end. How much better had it been that I had never been born than to become the overthrower of the son and the murderer of the mother.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 27 Feb., 1600 " [*sic*]. 1 *p.* (77. 2.)

G. Harvy, Deputy-lieutenant of the Ordnance, to the Privy Council.

1601–2, Feb. 27.—I have received from Mr. Hardinge, Mr. Evelin and others, patentees for the provision of saltpetre and gunpowder, a complaint that divers saltpetre works are ceased and the rest much hindered by the late proclamation, whereby ignorant people pretend that those works should be no further proceeded in. The store at this time is very weak of powder by reason of the great issues of the same, and if it be not supplied may greatly weaken her Highness' service,

As it is uncertain in these times how her Highness should be furnished with foreign powder, I thought it my duty to give you notice hereof. If these patents for want of assistance should cease, her Majesty would be driven to pay 12*d.* at the least for every pound of powder, and so lose in 100 lasts (the yearly proportion now delivered) 5,000*l.*—At the Tower, 27 Feb., 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 59.)

The complaint referred to, Enclosed :—

Petition of gunpowder and saltpetre makers complaining that, by the late proclamation of Nov. 28 concerning monopolies, they are hindered in the working of the gunpowder and saltpetre works, although their letters patent are warranted by common law, and praying for speedy redress to enable them to make their monthly delivery and perform their contracts.—24 Feb., 1601.

Signed :—Ri. Harding : Robert Evelyn : Jo. Wrenham : Simeon Furrier.

Addressed :—To George Harvey esq., deputy lieutenant of her Majesty's Ordnance.

1 *p.* (85. 51.)

Lady Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb.—I have lately received letters from my husband [Sir Anthony Cooke] whereby he lets me understand that my Lord Deputy hath cast of his 150 foot company, which he went away with from hence last, 50 of them, which is no small grief and disgrace to him. I beseech you that by your favour he may not lose the rest of his foot company, but that upon occasion falling out, they may be made him up again, and though the wars there grow to an end, yet his company may be of them which remain in Munster or elsewhere. I would have attended upon your Honour myself, but I and my household are sick with the new sickness which reigneth. I have sent my man to attend upon your pleasure.

Holograph, signed, " Avis Cooke." *Undated. Endorsed :*— " Feb., 1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (85. 60.)

Chancellorship of Cambridge University.

[1601–2, Feb.]—Memorandum containing names of Heads of Colleges and other officers of the University who are in town and intend to wait upon " your Honour " [Sir Robert Cecil].

D. Jegons,	Vice-Chancellor	Mr of Benedict College.
D. Goade	,,	King's College.
D. Tindall	,,	Queen's.
D. Soame	,,	Peter House.
D. Nevel	,,	Trinity.
D. Duport	,,	Jesus College.
D. Clayton	,,	St. John's.
D. Andrews	,,	Pembroke Hall.
D. Legg	,,	Caius College.

Mr. Gostlime } Procurators.
Mr. Mountayne }
Mr. Smith Register.
Mr. Brooks Senior Bedell.
D. Playfer.
Mr. Thompson.

Cecil's Endorsement :—" Persons that do come up with the presentation of the Chancellorship of the University."

Undated. 1 *p.* (**136.** 207.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, Feb.—Notwithstanding that your Honour has made me the instance of your compassion, I find myself far from that happiness, wherein I should be if I had once kissed your hands, in testimony of my gratitude for my enlargement.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Feb., 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**181.** 107.)

Mrs. Cassandra Cotton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2, Feb.]—I desire humbly to present you with a part of my first born son, which if you vouchsafe, I shall think it a presage of good fortune to him: if you refuse to lay such an honour on his poor parents, yet will we presume to have him a Cecil.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" February, 1601." ½ *p.* (**204.** 135.)

Thomas [Bilson,] Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 1.—The sorrowful event of the young Lord Burgh's sickness could not choose but come to your ears afore this. The physician whom his mother sent was here when he died, and the lady herself within 14 miles. I stayed, therefore, till the corpse were viewed by physicians and surgeons and laid in cere-clothes, that it might abide your directions for burial. In opening it they found the vital parts very sound and fair, but the left side of the lung somewhat black and perished, with a flux from his head, which was the cause of his often cough. The outward tunicles of the head they found clear and free from any corrupted phlegm, only in the inward cells of the brain they found four or five spoonfuls of water, and in the cell of the commonsense, which lieth before, the signs of the corruption which brake from him at the time of his death. The physic used to him in the time of his sickness, I would not suffer to be dangerous or desperate, but such as was warranted by their best books. On the 7th day his head began to burn and shoot, whereupon one of the physicians here thought good to lay a rose-cake with a little *oxyrhodanon* to his head. That night he slept well, and the physician asked leave to depart till Sunday, and prayed me

against that day to have other physicians of Hampshire here to consider the child's case in common with him. That Friday the child rose and eat somewhat of a roasted warden and a spoonful of broth, which he kept not long, but gave it up again. The Saturday he continued desirous to sleep, but because many children about us, sick of this new disease, did sleep three or four days and yet recovered, so we mistrusted nothing. When Dr. Hilton, physician of Winchester, came, he thought good first to have his body cleansed with a suppository (for we doubted he would not receive a clyster without danger) and then to keep him awake and provoke him to bleed at the nose. After dinner on Monday, they began by all gentle and safe means to provoke him to sneeze and bleed at nose and hawk at mouth. They gat him to sneeze often and strongly, but could not effect aught else, though his broths and jellies were made to this end. The Tuesday they thought good with "beazoer" to bring him into a gentle sweat, which they did for an hour. Wednesday, they consulted whether they should let blood or no, his pulse being good, but while they were discussing, the child fell into a swoon and lost the use of his right eye, the lid shutting and never opening again. This put them from all opinion of taking blood, but only to try whether by vapouring they could provoke any matter to come forward. In that case he lay till Thursday night that Doctor Poo came from my Lady. He put up the powder of castor with a "nasale" and spirit of "secke" with a syringe into the nose and palate, at which the child exceedingly struggled, but without result. The physicians in my absence protested that this course would thoroughly sift him and send him one way or other, which they had no commission to do, save that he was a man trusted and sent by my Lady. Friday, towards 11, the child began to push out at mouth and nose a white matter and blood, and at the third or fourth plunge, being held forward, gave up the ghost. There remaineth the disposing of his body, which is in such case as it will stay these eight or ten months.—From my house at Waltham, 1st March, 1601.

Signed. Endorsed wrongly:—"Feb. 1, 1601." $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (85. 4 and 5.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 1.—You promised me yesterday to send me the letter you wrote to the Queen by Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, of which I pray to put you in mind, and also to send me the book you sent me the other day. Let me know when you go to the Court; I would be glad to see you before you go.—From my house in the Blackfriars, 1 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (85. 61.)

SIR HENRY BROMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 1.—I understand by Mr. Perrott that Mr. Cornwall, my kinsman, hath lately informed your Honour

of his pretended title to certain lands escheated by the attainture of my brother John Lyttleton, part whereof was by him conveyed to Sir Charles Davers (likewise attainted), myself and Perrott until such debts as we stood bound for should be satisfied. These were the portion given by Sir John Lyttleton to one of his daughters, and the portion given by Gilbert Lyttleton with his daughter to Mr. Cornwall, and divers other debts amounting to the sum of 6,000*l.* After payment of these debts, the lands were to come to John Lyttleton and his heirs. It pleased your Honour meanwhile that a case should be drawn and agreed upon, and referred to the censure of the Judges of this land. The proofs were in the custody of the said Perrott, who afterwards delivered them to Mr. Davies, Treasurer of the Inner Temple, with whom they remain. I pray you defer any further proceedings till next term, when we may have the said writings delivered. If her Majesty be pleased to depart with her interest in the matter, I crave that I and some others may have the same upon such conditions as any other will give.—1 March, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 62.)

John Overall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 1.—Asking for furtherance for his suit for the Deanery of St. Paul's. He has heard that his name was among those recommended to the Queen by his Grace; and that it was not so likely that the Bishop of London's suffragan should carry it as some other of Oxford; whereas Cecil has been a patron of Cambridge University.—Catherine Hall, Cambridge, March 1, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dr. Overall." 1 *p.* (**181.** 108.)

W[illiam Bourchier,] Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 2.—I desire your help to this bearer, my servant, for the dispatch of those affairs wherein I have employed him to my Lords. I have given security to sundry persons whom I procured to disburse the sums of money for setting forth of the soldiers last impressed in Devon for the service in Ireland. I ask that my servant may be satisfied of these sums (the schedule of which I have enclosed in my letter to their Lordships).—From Towstock, 2 March, 1601.

Signed, "W. Bathon." ½ *p.* (**85.** 63.)

George Kendall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 2.—I have been with his Excellency now thrice for the performance of my business, but he findeth his forces so weak by means of the relief in Ostend, and his reinforcements to grow so slender, as he is unable to lose so much time and men. He still keeps men there to execute it as opportunity shall offer. I am here myself still to be ready as I shall be commanded. I dare assure your Honour of a mutiny in

the enemy's quarter, which must enforce them to rise from before Ostend. The Duke is more than half procurer of it to save his honour and to be more able to reinforce himself against this spring.—The Hague, 2 March, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Rd. at Rychmond y^e^ xxth." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (85. 64.)

WILLIAM SAXEY to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1601–2, March 3.—The place of Chief Baron of the Exchequer at Dublin is nominated to be supplied by Mr. S. Pelham, who hath a promise that he shall not continue longer than a year at Dublin, and is now well known to be very willing to stay here. That place doth require the service of someone experienced in the state of the country. The troubles of late years and the discontinuance of him that last supplied the place left to the managing of two unskilful inferior Barons, have brought the Court out of order, and many are her Majesty's debts unjustly concealed, amounting in Munster only to more than 500*l.* In regard that place doth require an officer whose endeavour may be continued for a longer time, my Lord President of Munster did write to you for me, whereof I pray your favour. I have served her Majesty many years in a place dangerous and chargeable, never relieved by any collateral bounty from her Majesty, as all others for service there have been.—3 March, 1601.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary :—" To my Mr." 1 *p.* (85. 65.)

SIR FRANCIS HASTINGS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 3.—Although by the choice of the parties and consent of Parliament I was joined to your Honour and Sir Water Rawleigh to end the cause between Mr. Francis and Andrew Kettelby, if the arbitrators should not agree, yet the choice being to three or two, I know it might have been sufficiently ended without me. But since you desire my presence, I will not fail to attend you.—From my poor house at Holwall, 3 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (85. 66.)

CAPT. JOSEPH MAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1601–2,] March 5.—Being bound for Plimothe, I met in Exeter a gentleman which came from the straits, whose name is Cartread, and liveth at Mr. Alderman Andersan's. He tells me the *Marigold* hath taken a ship of much worth, and further confesses that the master of the ship doth testify it to be lawful, although the ship be of Hamborrow, as he will relate to your Honour, with other matters done.—5 March.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601, From Exeter." 1 *p.* (85. 67.)

LORD ZOUCHE.

1601–2, March 5.—Account from the Mayor and Bailiff of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis of the expense to be incurred in the passage of Lord Zouch to Guernsey and back on her Majesty's service in a ship called the *Thomasine Bonaventure* of that place, of one hundred tons burthen, captain George Smedmore, master Stephen Dennis; viz., per month, freight and wages, 89*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, not including powder and shot, if required.

1 *p.* (181. 109.)

WILLIAM RESOULDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 6.—Since my coming, nothing hath offered worthy to advertise you of. According to your order to the mayor of this town, I have the 4th of this present received into my charge all such Spanish subjects as were here, with 12 others sent from the mayor of Dartmouth. One called Martin Subiaga, the mayor is to be accountable for, he having escaped. I have used all diligence for their transportation, and intend the 8th of this month to proceed towards Lisheborne. For the 30*l.* of further allowance for the transport from Dartmouth, I beseech you it may be paid to Mr. Wade for my wife. If I had had 300*l.* allowed me, I should well have deserved it. Her Majesty's ships *Wastespight*, *Defiance* and *Adventure* are put out into the Sound. I fear the carricks from Lisheborne will be gone before they get to that height. When I am there I wish some small bark from Callis or some small Scot were employed to send advices from hence to her Majesty's fleet at sea what passeth.—Plymouth, 6 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (85. 68.)

SIR RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 6.—You were pleased to write to the Judges for Kent to stay proceedings at the assizes of a matter prejudicial to her Majesty's ward and myself. This they have accordingly done, for which I thank you. There is one Richard Perce, a musician, but of lewd and bad condition, who went this journey with me into Muscovy. I had a purpose at his return to have acquainted your Honour with his ill behaviour, but when I came to Duke Charles' Court, he put himself without my privity to the Duke's service, who used him far beyond his desert, but of late he has returned and in most lewd manner reports of the noble prince. This Perce served many masters in few years, last my Lord of Effingham, and a little before Mr. Controller. If your Honour please, he might be sent for and committed, but I fear if he have any mistrust thereof, he will be gone.—Grenwiche, this 6 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (85. 69.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 6.—Complaining of the wrongs done to merchants of Hull by the King of Denmark, and asking for redress.—6 March, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (181. 110.)

Henry Knowles to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 8.—This Easter I purpose to go into Northamptonshire and to lie at my cousin Hamden's house at Rowell. The parks and walks of Whittelwood Forest about Grafton are now void, and so is Mr. Wake's office in Sawcy Forest. If it please you to help me to but one of these, I will do what I can to deserve such favour. My wife's mother lives by them, and it may advantage me 500*l.* more than any other. Little stars borrow their light from the sun, and so poor abjects seek help of higher powers.—From Boswell, 8 March, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, Hen. Knowlis. 1 *p.* (85. 70.)

John Wood and other Tenants of the Queen's Town of Witherby, Yorks, to [Thomas Cecil,] Lord Burghley.

1601–2, March 8.—As to the proposed purchase of the manor by the Countess of Shrewsbury the elder. Upon their complaint of the inconveniences that would arise from the sale, the cause is to be heard at the Lord Keeper's house this day, and they pray for Burghley's letters to Sir Robert Cecil in their favour. Append reasons why the sale may be prejudicial to the Queen. It is an ancient market town, where the Queen's postages are kept for service in the north ports. The Justices have a convenient house there for their quarter sessions. The inhabitants are able to lodge 2,000 men and horses, and can do better service as tenants of the Queen than as tenants of a private man. They will give the Queen as much for the same in fee farm as Mr. Candishe doth.

Endorsed :—" 8 March, 1601." *Addressed to* " Lord Burloughe, Lord President of H.M. Council for the North parts." 1 *p.* (P. 2026.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Exeter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 8.—It pleased your honourable father, of the great love he bare towards this city, to receive from us a very small annuity in token of our thankful minds, which, after his death, we presumed to offer unto your Honour, and appointed Mr. John Howell, one of our brethren, at the last Mich. term to make payment accordingly. We understood it was not to your liking at that time to receive the same, but nevertheless we crave pardon if we shall presume overmuch in renewing this our suit, that your Honour will be please to accept this small pledge of our thankfulness.—From Exeter, 8 March, 1601.

Signed :—Tho. Walker, mayor; W^m^. Martin, Richard Prouz, Jo. Peryam, George Smythe, John Chapell, Nic^o^. Spicer, John Howell, John Prouse, William Spicer, John Ellacott, Walter Borowe. 1 *p.* (85. 72.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Totnes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 8.—Of late divers of our merchants have been so robbed and spoiled on the seas by Dunkirkers and Spaniards, that they dare no longer travel. We beseech you to take order for the suppressing of these our enemies, whereby her Majesty's Customs may be paid as in former times. We have sent the bearer, Christopher Newland, a merchant of our town, to solicit this suit.—Totnes, 8 March, 1601.

Signed :—Walter Dotin, mayor; John Wyse, Christopher Brokinge, John Shaplye, Phillip Holdich, John Hawkes, Willim Ducke, Nyc^o^. Newman, Richard Lee, John Wyse the younger, Christopher Wyse, Bartholomew Laskey, Rychard Mayce, Thomas Martyn, William Martyn, Chrystofer Brodrydge, Christofer Nosworthe. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (85. 73.)

Friedrich, Duke of Würtemberg to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March $\frac{8}{18}$.—D'aultant que j'ay extendu et suis adverty [des] services que vous faites continuellement a la Royne vostre maistresse et a sa couronne, c'est pourquoy qu'estemant mon bonheur selon le bon estat d'icelle de laquelle je suis ancien serviteur je vous soubhaicte toute felicite et bonheur, vous priant que ma lettre cy joincte que vous sera envoye par L'Agen[t] de sa Majeste en France on bien mon Ambassadeur en . . . . . qu'il peuse venir luy mesme soit presentee par vostre . . . . . comme je scay que ferez avec la recommendation de . . . . . et des mienes. —Stutgart, $\frac{8}{18}$ March, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"From Paris." 1 *p.* (134. 23.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 9.—I received this enclosed yesternight at my coming from Court. If you have no better, I shall be glad if this may be of any service unto you. When you have done with it, I beseech you that I may have it again.—Baynard's Castle, 9 March, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, "R. Sydney." *Endorsed* :—"With a letter from Sir W^m^. Browne." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (181. 111.)

William Resould to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 11.—Since I last wrote, Sir Richard Lewson hath given me notice not to depart till further order from your Honours, alleging that the like transport of Spanish subjects heretofore hindered the success that the Earl of Cumberland might otherwise have had upon the carracks out of Lisheborne. The charge amounteth to 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per day

at the least, and I humbly desire that course may be set down for the same. I wish Sir Richard had not so far acquainted me with his intent, but the sight of only four of her Majesty's ships could be no great cause for the Spaniards to make any report of a fleet here, more than that they are bound for the coast of Ireland. I am of opinion that the carracks from Lisheborne are already gone, because five of the nine ships that went last year for the East India did return back again, and therefore, questionless, they this year have made the more expedition. It would be very fitting for some small Scottish bark to be employed to carry advice to the general at sea what passeth. There are this year to come home only two small carracks, which I found by interpreting and translating the letters brought by Sir Robert Mansell.—Plimouth, 11 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.* (85. 74.)

Cecil Trafford to Sir William Knowles and Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 11.—The 7th inst. I received your letters of Feb. 19th, with an enclosed petition by Thos. Fenn against me, in which I am accused of extreme dealing. I pray you give me leave, by such examination of the cause by oath or otherwise, to approve myself clear from all those scandalous imputations. I have straitly charged my servants for their peaceable behaviour to the petitioner. I would have attended upon your Honours had not the assizes to be holden the 22nd of this month required my presence there.—Trafford, 11 March, 1601.

Signed. 1 *p.* (85. 75.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 11.—In perusing the petitions which I delivered to the Lords, containing my two offers to her Majesty, I find the first offer was 4,000*l.*, whereof 1,000 marks to be paid on the delivery of my pardon, and security to be given in land for 2,000 more within 6 weeks (so as her Majesty would permit me to sell two tithes I have in Yorkshire of the rent of 69*l.*), and the other 2,000*l.* by 200*l.* a year. But understanding that you consider my offer too mean, I thought good to enlarge it to 5,000*l.* This is all I can do, and shall leave scarce 50*l.* a year to maintain myself and wife and eight children, which I am sure her Majesty herself would think little enough. If I should be kept in prison, my charges would amount to above 150*l.* a year. Seeing mercy is proposed to me, let it be such as both I and mine may have cause to acknowledge with thankful mind.—From the Tower, 11 March, 1601.

PS.—I find that the exchange of a French crown came to 1½*d.*, which in 50,000 crowns will come to 312*l.* 10*s.*

I remember M. de Rosny offered that the money I received should have been paid at Dieppe. This course I take to be the least chargeable to her Majesty, besides bringing so much coin into the realm.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (85. 76.)

FEDERICO GENIBELLI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 12.—Your Honour may clearly perceive in many ways how I have more than satisfied the talent of my vocation. Having conformed myself to her Majesty's pleasure, I pray that I may obtain a speedy end of my suit.—Richmond, 12 March, 1601.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 80.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 12.—On receipt of your last letter I had given warning to all parties to be at my Lord Keeper's by two o'clock on Sat. next, but now considering how that same night we are to be at the Court, I mean to send again to them all to be there by one o'clock. I will also write to my Lord Admiral of your assured coming thither. It is most fit we settle the business in some good course, for it is of great importance.—12 March, 1601.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (85. 81.)

DR. DANIEL DUN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 13.—Having received by Mr. D. Caesar your Honour's message, to my great comfort, I beseech you give me leave to yield my humble thanks. I am ready always to do any service you may desire.—13 March, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, Daniel Dun. ½ *p.* (85. 82.)

RICHARD HADSOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 13.—Mr. Wilbraham sent for me lately to confer with me touching the state of the Earl of Ormond's house. Hereupon I made search in the Tower and in the office of the Rolls, and found the original patent of the Earl of Ormond's creation in fee simple in the year 2 Edw. III, and likewise his patent of the Earldom of Ossorie by Henry VIII. in the 19th year of his reign. The same King, in the 21st year, created Sir Thomas Bullen Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, who, being attainted, the King in the 29th year granted divers lands to the now Earl's grandfather by the name of Ormond and Ossorie. So the Earl holds his title by the first creation, copies of which I have delivered to Mr. Wilbraham, and satisfied him that the Earl of Ormond hath sufficient power by fine or common recovery to convey his lands in such sort that they shall not escheat to the Queen by his death without issue male and the attainder of his brother, Sir Edmund. I understand O'Donell hath sent some wines from Spain to Donell

O'Solevan, one of the chief Munster rebels, and that he would bring more wines and sugar ere long. There is a rumour that Tyrone is to match his eldest son with the Earl of Argile's daughter. He is the chief commander of the "read shankes" and the northern Scots. Art MacBaron, Tyrone's base brother, and that turncoat Tirelaugh MacHenry, and Oreily have submitted themselves. In my opinion the rebellion will never be suppressed while the rebels are suffered to run in and out. I have been advertised above 4 months of Lord Symple's negociation with the King of Spain touching the King of Scots, by a gentleman to whom he told his whole proceedings, which I do not wish to commit to writing.—From my chamber in Garnet's Buildings, near Temple Bar, 13th March, 1601.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (85. 83.)

Dr. Julius Caesar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 13.—In the proclamation for the taking of merchandise going into Spain or Portugal, if such sort as to furnish the armies or navies of the King of Spain, there is a clause—from what time the proclamation shall take effect—left blank : may it please you to supply it, and to give order with regard to the notice to be given to neighbour princes.—"DD Co" [Doctors' Commons,] 13 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 84.)

Petition on behalf of Capt. Henry Clare.

1601–2, March 13.—Petition by the mayor, aldermen and citizens of Galloway, praying that Capt. Henry Clare may not be removed from the command of H.M. forces in that town.—13 March, 1601.

Signed:—Christopher Lynch, mayor ; Peter Lynch, alderman ; Nicholas Lynche, bayliff ; Anthony Lynch, alderman ; Marcus Lynch, James Linche, alderman ; William Nowen, James Dorsye, alderman ; Fitz Nicolas, alderman ; Dliuly Martin, Robert Martin, Robert Blake, bailiff ; Robin Franch, Martin Fouth, Robert Keull, Stephen Franche, Walter Martin, Steven Fouth, Richard Makin, Richard Bodocke, Jeffery Martin, Stephen Ruen, Georg Maws, Patrick Franch, Joneck Kervan, Dominick Bodkim, Marcus Black, Christopher Bodkinge, William Linch, Dominick Martin, Recorder ; Esmond Franche, Nicholas Norton, Anthonie Linch, alderman ; William Linch, alderman ; Robert Blacke, Richard Allar, Nicholas Martin, John Butler.

Contemporary Copy. 1 *p.* (85. 85.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Zouch.

[1601–2, March 13.]—I have received your letter of the — of March, whereunto I mean not particularly to make answer for the present, especially to the preface thereof, which would draw on an answer to you needless question or

doubtfulness, if my poor offices, which you call favours, do proceed as well out of affection as out of honour, because it is a matter more fit for speech when we meet, neither can I give my mind leisure to make long answers when it is in disquiet to hear how ill you are provided for your passage, except the speed of this answer prevent that course to which I find your lewd usage hath forced you. In which consideration I will write as briefly as I can, and only say thus much, that you shall never find me so kind to my enemies as to come short of my profession to my friends, howsoever my fortune may come short of my desire to do them honour or service, by which weakness if my professions to you shall not fail, I will make myself so worthy of your best confidence as I will resolve your doubts and your distinctions with clearest demonstrations. I do send you now a warrant, as ample as we can make it, for your shipping, and I have also given order for the fetching up of Robert Whyte and his partner to answer his lewdness, besides some reprehension as well to the Mayor as to the Vice-Admiral for their neglect towards you. And as I can do now in this particular nothing more for the present, so I must confess if I had dared to have dealt with you as I would have done to my friend to whom I could not say so justly *O modicae fidei quare dubitasti*, I would have contested with you for putting yourself, being a noble man and at this time, to the peril of the sea, to long absence, and to the office of a good bailiff, who might as well have fetched over you implements and cleared your reckonings for corn and such like trash. *Sed quorsum haec.* I am gone astray, I promised shortness and I here give over your trouble with this profession that I am and will be, your affectionate kinsman and friend.

Draft. Endorsed :—" 13 March, 1601." 1 *p.* (181. 112.)

Capt. Leigh to [the Lord Admiral ?].

1601–2, March 15.—I understand by Mr. Audley that Mr. Becket's son, of Lymehouse, in the *Jerfalcon*, of London, did take, off the south cape of Spain, a West India prize wherein was great store of pearls, gold and silver. He came into this place with his man-of-war in Dec. last, and went away in Feb. He reported his prize was cast away in the Bay of Laugust, but his men saved themselves in the boat. Some of them confessed that they had taken out some of the treasure. I make account your L. shall have small part thereof, unless you cause the truth to be sought out in time.

Copy in handwriting of Cecil's secretary, Simon Wyllis. Unsigned. Endorsed :—" Abstract of Capt. Leigh's letter from Algier," 15 March, 1601. ½ *p.* (85. 86.)

Customs' Account for Silks.

1601–2, March 15.—Estimate for 7 years, ended Mich. 43 Eliz. for England and Wales (Berwick excepted) for the custom

and subsidy of all silk stuff imported, viz. "silke borato, silke chamletts wrought with silver and tincelled, caffa or damaske, calimanco, silke grograynes, silke tabies and tabies wrought with silver, silke sendalls, silke curles, sipers brode and silke, narrow sipers and scome sipers, catalofa, silke arbagus, china silke, and silke syett."

Sum total collected in London and out ports, 4,481*l.* 9*s.* 5¼*d.*; average per year, 640*l.* 3*s.* 2½*d.*

Signed, Hen. Fanshawe, 15 March, 1601. 1 *p.* (85. 87.)

RICHARD PITT, MAYOR of WEYMOUTH, to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 16.—I received your letters of the 15th inst. for the taking of bonds from Robert White and his partners, owners of the ship the *Thomasyne* of this port, for their appearance before you within 10 days, that I might have speech with them for an abuse offered the Lord Souch. Robert White is rid from home yesterday morning and not yet returned, but I have taken bonds of the partners. As to the charge against me that I neglected my duty to my Lord Souch, I did all that was in my power, as his Lordship will make manifest. As he has returned to the Court, I send back the packet addressed to him.—Waymouth and Melcomb Regis, 16 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 90.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, MAYOR of CHESTER, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1601–2, March 16.—According to your directions of the last of February, I have caused search to be made for Drew Pickas. The comptroller and searcher of this port likewise made diligent enquiry in this port and the marine towns of Wirral. As yet we have not found him, but orders have been given to the masters of shipping not to transport him beyond sea. I sent also to the mayor of Liverpool and the bailiffs of Bewmaris to certify them your pleasure.—Chester, 16 March, 1601.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 91.)

GILBERT, EARL of SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 16.—I have written some lines to my Lord of Ormond, which I pray you peruse, and if you mislike them not, then I will seal it and send it you again to be sent in your packet. I pray you write yourself to that old Lord, which he will take very thankfully.—16 March, 1601.

PS.—I cannot be quiet unless I present my wife's commendations unto you, but they shall be in my working-day hand to anger her withal.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 92.)

Richard [Vaughan,] Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 16.—Asking Cecil to further his application to be translated to the See of Hereford.—Chester, 16 March. *Signed*, " Ric. Cestren." *Endorsed* :—" 1601." ½ *p.* (181. 113.)

Anthony [Rudd], Bishop of St. Davids, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 17.—Asking Cecil to be a means with the Queen for his translation to the See of Hereford.—Abergwilly, March 17, 1601.
Holograph. Signed, " Anth. Meneven." ½ *p.* (181. 114.)

Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 17.—I have sent herewith your book of the customs of silks perfected as well as I can. The only scruple I have is that Mr. Carmarthen's postill is generally reserving so much as have been answered therefor, which is uncertain for the Queen and unsafe for you, seeing now the lease is upon forfeiture for non-payment of the rent. I have therefore added five hundred pounds as it was in your docket. I have abridged the docket, observing two things, brevity and verity.—Stoke, 17 March, 1601. I pray you obtain this warrant for my discharge, which is here inclosed, and to be dated before this day. Albeit her Majesty gave me herself direction to that effect, yet *littera scripta manet*. The lease is to begin from the Feast of the Annunciation last past.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (181. 115.)

Sir Francis Hastings to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 18.—Being come thus far towards London upon your letter, and meaning to-morrow to be in London, I send these lines before to know your pleasure where I shall attend you upon Saturday, the day assigned by you for my coming up.—Hartford Bridge, this Thursday night, 18 March, 1601.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (85. 93.)

[Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Edward Coke.]

1601–2, March 18.—Mr. Attorney, the Queen is pleased that certain sorts of silks shall be added to the grant of customs lately made to Thomas Bellott and Roger Houghton, viz. silk grograms, ' chamlettes,' silver ' chamlettes,' silver ' tabynes,' tuff taffetaes, ' fawnes ' severed damaske, ' carffues ' tabynes, callymanncoes, sipres, tynsells, silk curles, silk sendalls, silk saye, catalopha, arbayas, china silk, and generally all silks whatsoever ; cloth of gold, silver and tissue excepted ; and that the said patentees shall pay unto her Majesty in

respect of the said additions the sum of 500*l.* yearly, and so the rent payable for the whole farm will be 9,382*l.*, payable at Michaelmas and Lady Day; draw the book accordingly.—18 March, 1601.

Draft. ½ *p.* (181. 116.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 19.—I am a suitor to your Honour now at my very last cast to adventure 100*l.* with me. I was never bold to entreat this favour until this time that all my victuals are aboard and my men collected. I assure you, within two days of the receipt of this money (if you shall send it) I shall be put to sea. You promised me the adventure of so much at such time as it should be the least which I needed, as (these two gentlemen can inform you) this is.—Southampton, 19 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 94.)

Henry [Robinson,] Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 19.—I trust you will pardon my boldness in renewing the request to her Majesty that I may be translated to some other bishopric, when any such should fall void, where I might perform my service with greater safety and cheerfulness than I can in my own country in the midst of spoils and bloodshed. I hear now the Lord Bishop of Hereford is dead. If it should please God, by your means, to place me there, I should daily bend the knees of my heart in prayer and thanksgiving for you.—Dancaster, 19 March, 1601.

Signed, Hen. Carliolen. ½ *p.* (85. 95.)

Sir William Monson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2, March 19.]—Being desirous to render account to you of all things that shall happen in this intended journey, I thought good to let you understand that Sir Richard Leveson set sail from the Sound of Plymouth, with all her Majesty's ships except the *Garland* and *Defiance*, the 19th of this present, with the wind at north-west. He has left directions with me to follow him into the height of the Rock 20 leagues west of the shore, which I hope to do upon Tuesday next at the furthest. The want of sailors have been the greatest impediments unto us, but by that time I dare be bold to promise you we shall be both fully victualled and furnished with men. Sir Richard has left a letter of directions with the Mayor of Plymouth for the Dutch Admiral, which he takes to be as effectual as though I had stayed his coming, and in hope you will be well satisfied with my departure before the arrival of the Hollanders, seeing it was by order of my Admiral, I humbly take my leave.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1601, Sir William Monson."

Postal endorsements :—" Plymmouth Fryday 8 a cloke at night. From Plymouth this 20th of March past 4 in the morning. Aishberton halfe an hower after 10 of the clock in the forenowne. Exeter at 2 afternone the 20 day. Hunyton 20 of March 6 after nowne. Crewkern 9 morning Marche 21. [no place] Sundaye 5 a cloke afternoon." 1 *p.* (**90**. 119.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 20.—I know not how to express the exceeding obligations wherewith it hath pleased you so nobly to bind me unto you. Unless it had pleased God to make you the instrument of this miraculous saving of my poor life, by this time there had been scarce any remembrance left of me among men.

For fear of wishing you hurt, I will not wish that ever you should need the hazarding of so poor a life as mine, but, if you should, God never longer prosper me, than I will be ever ready to sacrifice it, at the least of your commandments.

I dare not mention anything concerning my ward or poor estate, but as it hath pleased you so nobly to raise me from the dead, so do I for the rest humbly appeal unto your honourable consideration.

I humbly beseech you to rid me from this wicked place, and to let me be your prisoner, either at Theobald's or at any other place which you affect to be beautified with such toys as a soldierlike mathematical invention can afford.—20 of March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**77**. 70.)

Francis Naper to "Lord" Douglas.

1601–2, March 20.—I thank you for your goodwill and travail shewn me now in my greatest trouble. I pray you to-morrow in judgment be present and speak friendly for me to Mr. Serjeant Daniell. Shew him that their decl[ara]tion makes the 400 crowns to come only to 120 pounds, and the jury has laid them to 5 pounds more, and so there is to be given him 125*l.* and 3*l.* 10*s.* more for his expenses, so the whole sum is 128*l.* Since half of the principal—200 crowns—is paid, it is sufficient to give "or cousing" 64*l.*, which is the half of his decree. This you may shew to the Judge before he sit down. I pray you call for his power whereby he might have sued. I am told that albeit his master has sealed and subscribed it, except it be also sealed with seal of Burdeaus, or at least subscribed as witness by the honestest [mer]chants of Burdeus, whose hand "wretis" [writing] is known here in the excha[nge] amongst their merchants, and that it be dated before Sept. 1st, it is not sufficient power to have pursued this cause, and it will be found wrong imprisonment used towards me. Neither a post-date nor an ante-date is good in law except he had begun his action

after the date of his power. I know it was sent him in the midst of the cause, and this you may advise secretly with Mr. Wroth, my counsellor, but not with my attorney, Mr. Boch, for causes which I do know.—20 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (85. 96.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 20.—I have received a peremptory answer from my Lord Treasurer that her Majesty would not accept 1,000*l.* in hand and the other 4,000*l.* by 1,000 marks a year. I have submitted to pay 2,000*l.* in some short time and the 3,000*l.* remaining by 1,000 marks a year. I have only requested that either land may be accepted for the whole 2,000*l.* or that I might pay 1,000 marks in money and deliver land for the remainder, and that the yearly payments, which my Lord Treasurer offered should not begin till Midsummer term twelve months, might be put off till the Mich. term following. I also prayed for the reversion of the two tithes mentioned in my former letters, which I pray you to favour unto her Majesty. My only hope is in your Lordship's help.—From the Tower, 20 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (85. 97.)

Nicholas Hayman, mayor of Dartmouth, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 20.—The 19th inst. there arrived here one John Lattlye, born near this town, but now dwelling in Stonehouse by Plymouth. He hath been prisoner in Spain two years, of which he was six months in the galleys, and was delivered by Capt. Cripse, an Englishman. He departed from St. Lucas Feb. 7th in a ship of St. Maloes, where he arrived the 14th of this month. He says there were at St. Lucas twelve sail near ready and eighteen other ships out of the Straits, bound for Ireland. Also in the ship of St. Maloes came a passenger, a merchant of that place, who had been at Lisbon, and he reported forty sail ready to go for the Groyne, and then to Ireland.—Dartmouth, 20 March, 1601.

Postal endorsements :—"Hast hast hast post hast. Dartmouth 3 o'clock aft. March 20th. Aishberton half-past two morn. Exeter, Sunday, 6 morn. Shurber at 5 in the [after]noon. Shaston, 8 Sunday night. Sarum, Friday [*sic*], 7 morn. Andover, 11 morning Friday. Basyngestocke at 4. Hartford Borg, 7 night."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (85. 98.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 20.—I am greatly importuned by Mr. Smith, that was our father's man, to move you in his behalf, that whereas he standeth in daily hazard of arrest for debt, he

may have a warrant from the Council to protect him for a time. I know it is a thing sparingly done, but I think a year will content him. One reason is the dangerous wounds he got in the rebellion at Essex House; the other, that, as he saith, he doth follow a suit, which will bring her Majesty a great revenue. If he be cast in prison, it will endanger his life, and be a hindrance to her Majesty's service. In my opinion, you shall do a very honourable deed to help the poor man.—From my house, this 20 March.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1601." 1 *p.* (**85.** 99.)

RICHARD PITT, MAYOR of WEYMOUTH, to the EARL of NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 21.—Your Lordships lately addressed letters to me for the taking of bonds of Robert White and his partners, owners of the *Thomasine*, which I have accordingly done, saving Robert White, who is not yet returned. I sent them on Tuesday last by the postmaster of Sherborne, with the letters directed to the Right Hon. Lord Souch. Touching the neglect of duty imputed to me, I have sent herewith the manner of my proceeding in the executing the warrant.—Weymouth and Melcomb Regis, 21 March, 1601.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**85.** 102.)

The Enclosure :—

Feb. 26 last, I received a warrant from the Council to furnish shipping for the transport of Lord Souch to Guernsey. Fearing the dangers of the passage by reason of the Dunkirkers, I took one of the best ships of this port, the *Thomasine*, of 100 tons burthen, of which the owners were Robert White, Stephen Dennys *alias* Tunett, the elder, Stephen Dennys the younger, Robert Knott, and Geo. Smedmore capt. I found them very unwilling for the performance of the service, but upon advertising my Lord Souch of the same, he bade me follow the Council's warrant. With the assistance of one of the bailiffs, I then proceeded to the rating of the ship's victuals and company at Her Majesty's prices. I likewise requested the chirugeon whose name is —— Blachfield to go on board, who also refused to obey the warrant, so I committed him for three or four hours till my Lord Souch was ready and then put him on board. On Lord Souch's return, March 10th, the owners came to me and said the mast was broken, but the captain said it was sufficient for the voyage. Afterwards I met Capt. Baynard, one of the ship's company, who brought me a message from the owners asking that I should warrant their ships and victuals, else they would not bring her in. Which I refused to do, and thereupon they brought her in the 11th inst.—Weymouth, 21 March.

Holograph. 3¼ *pp.* (**85.** 100 and 101.)

Passports for Scottishmen.

1601–2, March 21.—1. License from Sir John Carey, Knight, Marshal and Governor of Berwick-on-Tweed and Warden of the East Marches, to Alexander Hey, Clerk of the Council of Scotland, and William Scott, with their company, to travel to London by way of York and Bath.—Berwick, 21 March, 1601–2.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 93.)

2. The like to George Preston, Robert Richeson, and Robert Porteis, gentlemen, and George Archbald, merchant of Edinburgh, dated April 2, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (92. 94.)

Cobham.

1601–2, March 21.—Mr. Besaunt's note of the provisions at Cobham.

1 *p.* (141. 353.)

Edward, Earl of Oxford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 22.—It is now a year since her Majesty granted her interest in Danvers' escheat. I find that lands will not be carried without deed. I have twice moved her Majesty to grant me that ordinary course, whereof there are more than a hundred examples. Mine answer was that I should receive her pleasure from you, but I understand by Cauley that she hath never spoken thereof. The matter hath been heard twice before the Judges, but their report hath never been made. I challenge that something may be done whereby I may upon ground seek and try her Majesty's right, which cannot be done without this deed aforesaid. I desire to know her Majesty's pleasure touching her patent (*de bene esse*), whether she will perform it or no.—From Hackney, 22 March.

Holograph. Signed, "Edward Oxenford." *Endorsed:*—"1601." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (85. 103.)

Serjeant Burrell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 22.—It pleased you to bestow upon me the wardship of the heir of one Marlyn, co. Suff., deceased, wherein I have been at some charges in suing out of process and finding an office to entitle her Majesty thereunto, but being erroneously led into mistaking the name Mawlyn for Marlyn, another hath stept in before me, and the grant has passed to one Edmund Felton. I beseech you therefore, give me leave to move you in another suit. Henry Short, late her Majesty's farmer of the site of Gillingham manor in Kent, of the yearly rent of 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, did in his lifetime obtain a lease in reversion of the premises. Since his death, William Short his son hath desired to purchase a new lease for 31 years, and is willing to yield a fine of two years rent for the same. He hath

requested me to undertake his suit for a recompence, and I have framed a petition to that effect. I pray your furtherance to her Majesty for it.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 22 March, 1601." 1 *p.* (**85.** 104.)

THE *REFUSAL.*

1601–2, March 23.—Bargain and sale by Sir John Gilbert, of Compton, Devon, to Sir Robert Cecil, of a fourth part of the *Refusall*, of Plymouth, of 120 tons, now at sea in cause of reprisal, and of the prizes and gains that have been or shall be taken during the voyage.—23 March, 1601.

Signed by Gilbert. 1 *sheet parchment.* (**218.** 7.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 23.—I have caused Mr. Serjeant Pelham to put himself in readiness for Ireland with all speed. He is honest, learned, and goes with a full intent to do her Majesty all profitable service. He has delivered me certain notes, herein enclosed, to be accomplished for him before he goes, but the performance of these things can best be done by you and such clerks of the signet as can show you what has been granted to others. I beseech you dispatch him with all speed and do him all the favour you can, for I assure myself he goes with an honest mind.—23 March, 1601.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**181.** 117.)

JO[HN] FERNE, SECRETARY at YORK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 24.—I have received your letters of the 19th inst., wherein you desire to know what Battie's estate was, in whose house Harrison, a seminary priest, was lately apprehended (and both of them executed here). I find the estate so mean as to unfit for a suit for Mr. Warberton. Battie had but two or three kine and nine sheep, and a poor cottage poorly furnished, with 12 acres of land. Your letters directed to Mr. Hesketh, I have sent on to him at Lancaster.—York, 24 March, 1601.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**85.** 106.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 24.—Having received from the mayor of Weymouth a letter directed to my Lord Admiral and yourself, I sent the same forthwith to his Lordship. Give me leave to crave from you the letter you wrote to me to Weymouth, which was sent back again.—London, this 24 March, 1601.

Holograph. Signed, Edward Zouche. ½ *p.* (**85.** 108.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS of WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1601–2, March 24.—The Registrarship of the High Commission of Ireland was purchased by Richard Wallop for his own life and that of his son William under the Great Seal,

when the Lord Chancellor and Sir Robert Gardener did carry the sword. Notwithstanding, the same office is now again granted to one Walley, servant to the Lord President of Munster, to the prejudice of Mr. Wallop, who has spent some time in the Queen's service and lost two of his sons there, besides a third hurt in rescuing Sir Alexander Ratcliffe, as this bearer, his son, will explain, who desires your letter to the Lord Deputy in his behalf.—Basing, 24 March, 1601.

Signed, "Lucie Winchester." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**181.** 118.)

Richard Wallop to Sir Robert Cecil.

1601–2, March 24.—Though by letters patent I was possessed of the office of Register to the High Commissioners in Causes Ecclesiastical through the realm of Ireland, now, by the death of one Southerton, my deputy in Munster, suit hath been made by John Wolley for the office, on the ground that the same was void by my absence, and he hath obtained a grant thereof. I pray you write to the Lord Deputy.—Somborne, 24 March, 1601.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (**85.** 107.)

Elizabeth, Lady Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1601–2, before March 25.]—I understand it is thought by my Lady Kelldare that you should do me the favour to let me know how unfavourably she hath dealt with me to the Queen. It is true I should not have mistrusted so unhonourable a thought in her without good proof, but I protest I never understood it by you, neither did I ever see you or hear from you since her Ladyship did me that good office. I only say this that for the honour I bear her name and the ancient acquaintance of her, I wish she would be as ambitious to do good as she is apt to the contrary.

Holograph, signed, "E. Ralegh." *Undated. Endorsed*:—"March, 1601." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**85.** 134.)

Sir Thomas West to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 25.—It hath pleased God to afflict my father with great sickness almost past hope of recovery. I am like to succeed him in a very broken estate, and intreat you to consent that the reversion of my father's offices—the keeping of the forests of Ales Holte and Wolmer, with his office in the Exchequer—may come to me; in the which my father was allowed to succeed my grandfather.—Whitefriers, 25 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 74.)

Thomas Tusser.

1602, March 25.—Questions delivered to Thomas Tusser, 25 March, 1602, by John Breadgate, mayor of Dover, and

others the Commissioners for the restraint of passage ; which said Thomas took shipping at Gravesend, about Michelmas, 1599, for Vlishingen [Flushing].

Aged 34 ; servant to Mr. Edmund Lislie, one of her Majesty's Sewers, at Court ; then served Capt. Richard Wigmore, of the garrison in Vlishingen, and afterwards Capt. Howten, a Dutchman, in garrison at Huisden ; left there with intent to go to the Emperor, but was taken sick at Strosperque [?Strasburg], and hearing that the army of the Christians was broken up, went no further for Hungary ; in the winter, shaped his course for Rome, and arrived there Nov. 3 or 4, 1600 ; went from curiosity and to fulfil a vow of conscience ; never altered his religion, for the Catholic was the first he ever gave himself to, and was strengthened therein by reading a book of Dr. Saunder's making, while on board the *Blakdogg*, a ship of Sir Walter Raleigh's, at the time Sir Richard Greenfield was lost ; returned to England from lack of means and language to live abroad ; was familiar with no known Catholics at Rome, but was acquainted with Fathers Thomas, Paul and Martyn, also Mr. Fitzherbert and Mr. Isham, Fathers Thomas Owen, Phillips and Parsons, and Mr. Russell, a merchant, and at Piza spake with one Mr. Barker ; at Lyuorne, with Thomas Hunt that keeps the English house, and Robert Smith, a merchant ; at Marseilles, with one Biggs ; at Lyons, with Mr. Fernsley, and at Paris, asked relief of Mr. Paget, Dr. Bagshaw, Mr. Tressam, Mr. Digby and Dr. Stephens ; brought no beads nor crucifixes nor letters with him to England.

"By me Thomas Tusser, borne in Esterford in Essex, *manu propria*."

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**92.** 88 and 89.)

John Ferne, Secretary at York, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 26.—On the subject of the value of the estate of one Battye. This much I advertised you by letters yesterday [*see p.* 83, *supra*], which I sent to Sir Edward Stanhope at his house eight miles from York, with a packet to my Lord President, and by him to be conveyed to the post.—At York, 26 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 76.)

William Cooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 26.—I had long ere this done my duty unto you, but that I have not been well. I beseech you to give me leave to attend you when you go to meet her Majesty, and if I may know your pleasure and time to wait upon you.—From Hartwell parke, 26 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 77.)

Sir Richard Lewkenor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 28.—Pardon my boldness in making known unto you a very careful and discomfortable accident happened unto me by the visitation of God, that hath taken from me my only son, in whose hands I left my chief house, with a great part of my lands and goods to hold at my will by word only. I beseech you be a means to her Majesty to grant me licence to travel to London and into Sussex to settle those things which I have there between this and Trinity term. The country in these parts is quiet. I desire only one month for my riding thither and return.—From her Majesty's Castle of Ludlowe, 28 March, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (92. 78.)

Anthony Atkinson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 28.—If Wilkinson and his wife be examined, they will open the truth about Elston and his wife. Elston's wife hath dealt cunningly from the first by advice of her uncle Fenner and others. I understand that the Lord Admiral doth credit Captain Fenner, who excuses Elston, and with reason, lest he open his budget and make him and others known. The Earl of Oxenford sent word by Cawlie that Elston was a dangerous man. His Lordship knows no less, and Cawlye is become a saint in all matters. The Earl wrote in his letter that Cawlye brought in his excuse, that Wilkinson first opened Elston and his matters to his Lordship, which is true, for the 4th Oct. he uttered that Elston had great causes touching the State, as is in my book. I wish his Lordship had better counsel than Cawlye, who will betray him as he betrayed me. I pray you forgive me, for I meant no harm to your Honour nor any of your house. If Mr. Young, my Lord Admiral's man, had kept promise with me, the 7th or 8th Nov., I had acquainted your Honours with all. I met Mr. Young at Ram Allye End in Fletstreat, and prayed him to tell his master I would speak with him, which he promised, but never did for me. If Elston had not been warned of me, I had gotten all out of him. I reserve myself wholly into your merciful hands.—28th March, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (92. 79.)

Thomas Edmondes' Memorandum on the Treaty of Boulogne.

1602, March 28.—You have brought with you a writing or instruction signed by Mons. le President Richardot attempting to justify the proceedings in the negotiations for a treaty at Boulogne, and making an offer of conditions which may remove the obstacles to the said treaty. It has been thought good, therefore, to send this answer by you, to which I have put my name as her Majesty's agent in this matter. With regard to the first statement, that much time was lost at Boulogne in discussing a point of precedence, I do not see how we could

have acted otherwise, since her Majesty's deputies were as determined not to yield the point as the others to deprive them of it. The matter was settled at Brussels, and I was told that it would not be broached again at Boulogne ; without which assurance H.M. envoys had not been sent. Nevertheless, for the advancement of the treaty, we consented to await a reply from Spain, and though it was suggested when we broke up the conference at Boulogne that an act of adjournment should be passed, the other side would give only a verbal assurance, contrary to the usual practice in such cases. Her Majesty has always been anxious, in order to avoid argument and disputation, that the chief points of the treaty should be severally discussed beforehand, but her wishes have met with no response.

At the same time her Majesty received information that their preparations were being made for a conquest of Ireland. So much in justification of her Majesty's action. With regard to the latter part of the instruction, which states, firstly, that no annoyance will be offered her Majesty on the score of religion, this has never been considered a matter of very great importance in view of the wisdom and sagacity of those who would conduct the negotiations. As to the second consideration affecting the towns held by her Majesty in those parts, it has been so constantly affirmed on what grounds of interest and honour she holds these places, that it must be evident to all that she can entertain no proposition which runs counter to these considerations. Should her Majesty, in response to the vague assurances held out by the Archduke, consent to reopen negotiations, she might rightly be accused of a too credulous and accommodating spirit towards those who spare no effort to sow distrust and jealousy among her allies. When her Majesty sees on the part of Spain, equally with the Archduke, a real disposition towards a lasting and honourable truce, she will always be ready to consider means for a renewal of the friendship which long existed between the two crowns.—London, 28 March, 1602.

French. Signed, "Tho. Edmondes." 4 *pp.* (**92.** 81 and 82.)

Capt. Henry Malbie to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, March 28.—I received your letter at Dublin, whither particular business drew me for a small time, and am shortly to depart. For this present I have no more to deliver than my humble duty. My wife will be the next messenger by the next passage, who shall be better furnished as with more occasions.—Dublin, 28 March, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Capt^{n}. Malbye to my Mr." 1 *p.* (**92.** 84.)

Edward Biller.

1602, March 28.—Examination of Edward Biller, son of George Biller, of Bursted, parish of Belgrave, taken 28 March,

1602, before John Bredgate, mayor of Dover, and others, Commissioners for restraint of passage there.

Of his apprenticeship in London, with James Norman. After two years, when the Earl of Essex went the Island voyage, he told Norman he would go that voyage, but his meaning was otherwise, and he determined to travel to see the fashions of strange countries. Took ship at Gravesend about five years ago and went to Rome. He lodged there in a common inn, and Father Parson sent one Pettitt to him, and asked if he would come to the College. He there had conference with Parson, who persuaded him to become a Catholic, and was placed by him with Mr. Thomas Allen (before that called Mr. Heskett), who was a near kinsman to Cardinal Allen, and kept three servants. Examinate was his chief servant for 18 months. Allen remained after in Rome one month and then went to "Perusia," about 80 miles on this side Rome, and examinate with him. He left Allen with his consent, and thence went to Douay, with letters from Allen to Dr. Barrett, President there, and Dr. Webb, and was admitted a student in the College there but not sworn there, for that he is not able to be a student in logic. He stayed there 2½ years. He came from Douay on Thursday last, having leave to depart by reason of sickness and the poorness of the College. He lodged one night at the St. Omer's College and took shipping at Calais. He says he has neither letters, pictures, bulls, beads, or any other superstitious thing by him: nor hath been requested to deliver any speeches or commendations to any in England; and that his coming is not to persuade any from their obedience to the Queen; and he very willingly took the oath of supremacy.
1½ *pp.* (**204.** 124.)

William, Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 29.—I have informed the Council of my purpose to meet and confer with my deputy lieutenants at Exeter, April 12 next. Whenever I hear of sea farers from the West or South Seas, I cause them to examined as to the enemy's preparations, and it will be very necessary in these dangerous times to renew the order to the vice-admiral and officers of ports for the examination of all passengers. Touching Plymouth fort, whereof Sir John Gilbert hath charge, I hear that he is still absent. I hold it very expedient that he should make his continual abode there, or at the least acquaint me with his absence.—From Towstock, 29 March, 1602.
Signed, "W. Bathon." ½ *p.* (**85.** 117.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 29.—My servant Morris informs me that one Atkynes, a priest, did yesterday rob him of some chains, rings, and bracelets, to the value of above 200*l.*, and being

pursued and charged therewith, doth accuse his wife, which, as I hear, Mr. Justice Vaughan hath or will acquaint you. For the goods stolen by this priest, I pray you take order that they may be restored to Morris. The priest was by his persecution committed to prison, but bailed by Justice Fouler, who reports that he is protected by you. I intreat your favour to help Morris again to his goods. For his wife, as far as I can perceive, he can be glad to be rid of her, and means to make no suit for her, but leave her to her fortune.—From the Black Friers, 29 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 85.)

The Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 29.—This letter was brought me even now by this bearer, Sir F[rancis Vere's] man, and being inclosed to you and me, I was bold to open it. I perceive by his man that the Prince Morris hath sent over a gentleman to her Majesty or the Council, and that the States mean to proceed royally this summer. If they be well helped by her Majesty, it will keep us from any great matter of doubt for this realm. Her Majesty may spare men, so they pay for it.—29 March.

Holograph, signed, "Notingham." *Endorsed :*—" 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**92.** 86.)

George Nicholson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 29.—I came hither Saturday last and delivered to the King a letter from Sir John Carey, anent certain Liddisdale men taken by Mr. Ker of Fourde in Scotland, and have obtained of the King that after they be rendered back to his officer of Liddisdale, some on them shall be given back to Sir John, to do justice upon. Here the D[uke] and Argile have shewed their griefs, and are like to be fully agreed the 26 of the next at Dumfermlinge. The D[uke] brought the Mr. of Gray with him and got him presence of the King, with much ado. The Mr. shewed the King he had had great favour in England as any man that ever was not employed and out of his grace. The King said it must be for his sake and for no goodness in the Mr. The latter would have had the King believe he could do him greater service there if he were employed, but the King willed him to keep quiet, showing that he was come of honourable birth and that it became him to live like himself, and so he should have his favour, and not to practise, but to leave to men who needed to make their living by it. The Mr. further told the King he was warned to beware how he came to him, but the King said he was not the man to hurt any so ; and it must be his evil conscience made him believe such inventions. The Mr.'s unfriends diligently solicit his disgrace. The Mr. of Glames is also labouring in vain to have favour. My Lord of Huntlay came hither before Argile,

with some 200 horse, and was welcome to the King, but Argile and my Lord of Mar hearing of his being here in that sort meant to have come stronger if Huntlay had stayed, but my Lord of Mar wrote to the Treasurer to advertise of it, whereupon the King was angry with Huntlay for coming unsent for, and sent him away, his day for the agreement with Murray not being till the 23 hereof. The D[uke] and Huntley met on the fields, and had long conference. The D[uke] means to wait on and be a courtier, which it is thought 34 dislikes. The Lady Thight, the Treasurer's wife's mother, is dead, and the Earl entered into all. The Lord Treasurer is displeased thereat and stirred by many to take it in evil part, as he doth, and will sue the Earl if it agree not, and then the Earl will lose the King and Treasurer, his best friends. The King this day is gone to the Queen, and returns hither on Friday to hunt. The King and Queen agree exceedingly. In my coming hither I have Mr. Aston, who is exceedingly beholden the King and Queen, who daily visits and feeds him with her best meats, to recover him. The King hath given the two captains Bruce and Erskin commission to take up men for their companies, and 2 lieutenants are come to take up some more men to supply the decays of the Scots companies at Ostend.—At Brighen, the 29 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**92.** 86².)

Edward Coke, Attorney General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 29.—I have at last sent you by this bearer (who is as secret as the hare that Harpagus sent) with the particulars themselves, because I would not be deceived. I shall order my further course as your Honour shall direct. Your niece continues her suit that her cousin, "your jewel," may recreate himself these holidays at Stoke. I would have attended myself, but that my brother Sir Th. Sadlier is fallen very dangerously sick, and hath sent for me about the setting of an order in his house; which, by the laws of friendship, I cannot deny.—29 March.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." ½ *p. Seal.* (**184.** 4.)

Mons. Beaumont, French Ambassador, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] March 30.—Four days ago I asked you for a passport to Scotland, which you at once granted my secretary. I was told afterwards that you wished me to delay another 3 days, which I have done. I do not doubt but that you will now despatch it me forthwith, as you promised.

French. Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"30 March, 1602." 1 *p.* (**184.** 5.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] March 31.—I send you a fresh advertisement out of Spain sent me by the mayor of Plymouth. I pray you send

to Mr. Carron, for it is strange that the "loo contry" [Low Country] ships be not yet gone. They will leave the blows to my son, if there be any, before they will be at it. Her Majesty is driven to a hard fortune when she must rely on them. I do assure you it was this in '88, for they never came to shot nor sight of the enemy, but that two of the Spaniards, being extremely beaten, ran into Flushing for saving their lives. I pray you be earnest with Mr. Carron, for I am persuaded he may yet send before they will be ready for anything.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"31 March." ½ *p.* (**85**. 122.)

Tobias [Matthew,] Bishop of Durham, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, March 31.—At my return from the south about Candlemas, I found that, while I was at the Parliament, certain Scottishmen had secretly procured letters and warrants to the Wardens of the Marches and others, but none to me, for restitution of certain packs of cloth, which my officers, by virtue of a statute made in King Ed. IV time, had seized in Oct. last. I examined the matter, and found none of their allegations to be true, but withal did see a printed law, lately made in Scotland, prohibiting the trade of such cloth : on the 13th inst., I wrote to Mr. Smith, Clerk of the Council, mine old acquaintance and friend, to have an eye and ear to such petitions as the Scots might exhibit against me. However, on the 20th, Andrew Cright, one of these Scottishmen, brought me a letter from the Council, dated the 8th of the same, requiring me to make delivery of the clothes or the value of them, showing me also a more ample warrant for transportation and traffic *donec et quousque*. I could, therefore, do no less than return this answer to their Lordships, whereof I beseech your Honour to take first notice by the inclosed copy, and withal to stand so much my friend, as neither the King's motion against his own express law, nor his subject's transgression against ours, may prevail against the Bishop of this See, who may be a profitable instrument in these parts of the kingdom.—At B[ishop] Awkland, the last of March, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "Tobie Duresme." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**92**. 87.)

The Enclosure :—

The Bishop to the Privy Council.

At the complaint of Andrew Cright, Scotchman, for ten packs of cloth seized by my officers, your Lordships require me to restore the same, and to signify that all of that nation shall hereafter have free passage with their goods by Barwicke and Carlisle, notwithstanding the statute of Ed. IV, which they pretend was never in her Majesty's time put in execution. The King of Scots

having complained to her Majesty in favour of his subjects, I beg leave to free myself in your judgments by this my answer. Sundry seizures have indeed been made by virtue of the above statute by the officers of my predecessors within her Majesty's reign and before. There is likewise a similar law made in Scotland within these five years, which is still more extreme and rigorous, as by the true copy out of their printed book may appear. The complainants have also demanded a far greater sum than they knew the clothes to be worth, which latter have been sold long since to sundry drapers and disposed of *in pios usus*, which it were a pity to frustrate. They have further threatened my officers, and, in their accustomed Scottish manner, cracked "that their King shall have a day that will pay for all." I assure myself of your just and favourable decision.—From B. Aukland, this last of March, 1602.

Contemporary copy. 2 *pp.* (184. 6.)

M. de Sourdeac, Governor of Brest, to M. de la Motte.

1602, $\frac{\text{March 31}}{\text{April 10}}$.—I have received your letter, with those of MM. de Beaumont and de Boissise. I see how little hope there is there, and the wretched proposal they have made to the ambassadors, which I neither wish for nor will accept. I wish neither to shelter myself behind the protection which his English Majesty extends to his subjects, nor to prosecute the thieves in that place. I am off post-haste to the King (though I but took leave of his Majesty March 25th) to show him the hopelessness of this offer. He promised me justice, and told his intention to M. de Ville Roy, who, I think, will withdraw his refusal of justice. I am about to start for Brittany, and I pray you as soon as you see the return of M. de Boissise determined upon, to let me know by express messenger, for I wish to be at Court when he arrives there. Your letters will find me, or at any rate my wife, at Sourdeac, for she will not stir till July.—From the Court at Fontainebleau, 10 April, 1602.

French. Contemporary copy. 1 *p.* (92. 109.)

The Army in Ireland.

1602, March 31.—Portion of an account relating to the army in Ireland. Payments in Loughfoyle and Ballyshannon, October 1, 1601, to March 31, 1602: to Sir Henry Docwra, for English horse and for footmen; to Sir Matthew Morgan, Sir John Bolles, Captains Edmond Leighe, Sidney, Willies, Brooke, Orme, Digges, Bingley, Badbye, Cooch, Sedley, Harte, Vaughan, Atkinson, Wynsor; Thomas Wood, Alford, Orrell, Nicholas Pynner, Flood, Stafford, Yorke, Bassett, Gore, Rande, Dutton, Samuel Harrison; to Niele Garrowe, for Irish horse and foot; Edward Newton, for bargemen; to Cormocke, Tirlagh Gilson,

Arte Mc Hughe Mergaghe, and Captain Thornton. As by certificate signed by Sir George Cary, Treasurer at Wars.
Parchment, 1 *sheet*. (**218**. 8.)

MINUTE from the PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND.

[1602,] March.—We are sorry to find by your letters of Feb. 15 and 27 that the adverse winds have hindered the transporting of the Spaniards from Kinsale. We are advertised out of Scotland what infinite means the arch-traitor useth to get some powder and lead, being utterly unprovided. At the arrival of the 1,600 Spaniards transported to the Groyne, Sebure and O'Donnell were in the port, having been both at the Court. Her Majesty's fleet, which is bound for the coast of Spain, will make a diversion from any present sending of forces into Ireland. We hear from Waterford that none shewed greater insolency upon the arrival of the Spaniards than Donnell Spaniagh. We have had speech with the victualler concerning the issuing of 1½ lbs. of beef to a soldier *per diem*, and have found fault with the price of oats at 15*s*., whereunto he answered that they cost him 10*s*. before they were shipped. We allow well of your discreet course of intercepting the Spanish letters, which her Majesty hath read. She meaneth not to abandon the assistance of the Low Countries. Now that Neale Garuy is possessed of Tierconnell, we doubt not but that on perusal of former grants you will foresee that he be not made so absolute as to be out of awe of the State.
Draft, with corrections by Cecil. 9½ *pp*. (**85**. 128–133.)

SIR NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [March].—On the 20th inst. arrived here a ship of Leith, the master thereof called William Retherford, now returned from Bayon. It is reported that there is now a great armado preparing in Lisbone. On his way hitherward, he met with a French ship wherein was a Scotch merchant from Lisbone, who told him that himself had seen so much as had been reported at Bayon. I give little credit to these rumours. —[Pendennis] Castle, [M]arch, 1602.
Signed. ½ *p*. (**92**. 143.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to [JAMES VI OF SCOTLAND].

1602–3, March.—Letter entitled, "My letter in answer to his Majesty's letter concerning Papists."
[*Printed in extenso, see* Camden Society's publications, LXXVIII. O.S. p. 33.] *See* 135. 80. (**135**. 78, 79.)

CAPT. RICHARD PLUNKET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 1.—The foot company which her Majesty granted me in December was two years, was sent to Loughfoill and there cast. Be pleased to write to the Lord Deputy to grant

me the next company which shall fall void. My dwelling-place on this border of Meath is fit for service against the Northern rebels, who have wasted and depopulated my lands. When her Majesty shall bestow lands upon servitors here, I ask that I may be remembered with the fee-farm of Moyare in the county of Meath, now waste, let in time of peace for 30*l.* a year. I have lately sold a manor within 8 miles of Dublin to pay my debts.—From Rathmore, 1 April, 1602. *Signed*, "Ri. Plūket." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**92.** 91.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 2.—I must needs intreat you that some of our Council of Barwike be sent down, for by reason of some very urgent occasion of Mr. Musgrave's, who is now in the West Country at or by Carlell, I am left all alone here, so that I cannot stir out of the town, and yet there is now a great occasion fallen in the country by reason of a fray between two gentlemen named Mustchampe and Collingewod. The latter and his brother Oswald, overtaking Mustchampe and his man, assaulted them, and in the fight Mustchampe was a little hurt and the Collingewods so sorely, that Luke Collingewod is since dead. I should also be in the country for the taking of the musters. There is five counsellors appointed to the governor of this town, and I have never a one here. The pledges that are here from York are in worse case than ever. My Lord of Roxborough will not suffer their friends to come to them nor to treat with such as they are faulters to for composition.—Barwicke, 2 April, 1602.

PS.—My house hath been with the rest of the town much visited by sickness, and at present I, and one man that I have, only have scaped. If aught happen to me, there is no one to take my place. *Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**184.** 7.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 3.—(1) I have been so troubled with the cold that I dare not go to the Court to-day. The Duke I brought up yesterday; at the Tower wharf, both the ambassadors met him. I left him at Barbican; there I received a message from Mr. Vice-Chamberlain that within a day or two he should have a house provided for him. It gave him great contentment. The Queen, I presume, will like his manner well, which is more after the Italian than French. His company is not great, and those of account not above seven, the Marquis of Cuevre and Count Chaumont being the principal. I cannot say for his abode, but he seems desirous to stay St. George's feast. I pray you excuse my not coming to-day to the Queen. —From my house in the Black Friers, 3 April, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"London 11 a cloke Henry Cobham. R^{d} at London at 12 in the forenoone." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**92.** 95.)

(2) I must confess I was so troubled with the cold it was 10 o'clock before I rose, but as soon as I was up I wrote to

you. To-morrow I will not fail to be there. But for the Queen's commandment, I would not have gone for the world, for I was in my diet; going so suddenly in the air, I have gotten more hurt than good by it. I trust the Queen now will believe I am not apt to make needless excuses, whatsoever was told her when the Marshal Biron was here.—From my house in the Black Friers, 3 April, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"London at 5 in the afternoon." ½ *p.* (92. 96.)

COUNT D'EGMONT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 3.—Contrary to my inclination, I am obliged by necessity to appeal to you. It is two months since I sent to Holland for supplies of money, but I find that nothing can be done without my presence there, and meantime I am indebted more than I reckoned by 300*l.*, according to the enclosed memorandum. Finding that I have no means of raising the money here, and that the States will do nothing pending my arrival there, I entreat you to obtain for me and my suite a safe-conduct from her Majesty, to allow me to leave this country without hindrance. My creditors, if so disposed, may send a man with me at my charge, who shall be paid on my arrival in Holland, together with all interest and expenses.

French. Signed, "Lamoral degmont." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (92. 98.)

Enclosed:—

Juan Cetcher me demande pour 4 mois de louage de sa maison	150*l.*	0	0
Je doibs a Jaqueleine	46*l.*	0	0
a Juan Tilten	36*l.*	0	0
a Ritchart Zetsviel	20*l.*	4	8
a un brassuer Mathias	4*l.*	0	0
a Snelling et particuliers marchants de bois	17*l.*	4	5
au fournier des licts	7*l.*	16	0
au Cochier	5*l.*	10	0
au portier pour ses gages	3*l.*	15	0
a Thomas Alleyn	16*l.*	0	0
au marchant de satin	6*l.*	0	0
a deux blanchesuses 4*l.* et 5*l.* 15*s.*	9*l.*	15	0
1 *p.* (92. 97.)	322*l.*	5	1

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 3.—My Lord Treasurer let me understand that her Majesty had accepted of my offer of 5,000*l.*, viz., 1,000 marks in money upon delivery of my pardon, land for 2,000 marks more, and to pay the 3,000*l.* remaining by 1,000 marks a year. I have caused my counsel to attend Mr. Attorney and satisfy him on these points, saving only the assurance for the yearly payment. I offer my own recognizances, and my Lord requires sureties, which in the present state of my affairs it is impossible for me to procure. I have been an

earnest suitor to my Lord to accept mine own recognizance, as he did in like case of my Lord Sandes, but he will not do it of himself alone. If I would move the rest of the commissioners as well as he, I should find him as forward as any. I have therefore sent a petition to the Lords, and I beseech your favour in it as in all the rest. My poor wife, whose state I do much fear, is overcharged with the late loss of one of her children and the likelihood to lose another.—3 April, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**92.** 99.)

ROBERT ARDERN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 3.—The provisions received from the States, at excessive prices and not so well conditioned as was promised both to myself and Mr. George Gilpyn, in price and goodness, owing to delays and contrary winds, are like to cause great loss to her Majesty. It grieveth me to see the course of men, especially the merchants and such as seem to be desirous to buy these provisions, yet will not give any reasonable price, but seek for their unconscionable gain and care not how her Majesty be a loser. My opinion how the remainder of the cheese and bacon may be sold: Mr. Cockin and Mr. Jolles to have all the cheese and bacon and to pay for the cheese and bacon 3*d.* the pound, and to issue the same in trade with any country friendly to her Majesty, or in victualing the army for Ireland. This could be done at 2*s.* 0¾*d.* per head for seven days, and as the soldier pays for his victuals 2*s.* 5¾*d.* a week, the gain would be 208*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a week for 10,000 soldiers.—3 April, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 115.)

GEORGE MARGITTS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602 [c. April 3].—I understand that the cheese hath been offered to sale to the cheesemongers, who have made 3 prices thereof, viz., 10*s.*, 15*s.*, and 20*s.* the hundred, so they may have it before to-morrow night. I have willed this bearer to wait upon you, humbly praying that he may be accepted for the having of the cheese before any other with the conditions above.

Holograph. Remains of seal. 1 *p. Endorsed:*—"1602." (**97.** 73.)

JOHN HOPKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 4.—I received a letter from your Honour, the Earl of Nottingham, and my Lord Treasurer, dated Jan. 24th last, to aid upon H.M.S. *Tramontana* in the necessary work. I am sorry that our mayor did so wrong himself and our city as to refuse to do her Majesty that service. The ship was in great need of reparation. I have put my hand with the captain to a bill that the shipwright will show, expressing what work hath been done upon her since she came into dock before being sent down to Hungerode.

Signed, "Jno. Hopkenes." *Undated.* *Endorsed* :—"1602, April 4, from Bristol." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (92. 100.)

SIR EDWARD WINGFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 4.—In spite of my fortunes, I am much comforted that you are pleased to make me one of yours. I will never press you either to defend my honesty nor to crave for me anything but her Majesty's good opinion. These lines are only to excuse my slow coming to Court, having been landed in England this fortnight. Owing to my last hurts, I am not yet thoroughly whole nor able to ride above 10 miles without extreme pain. I am now coming, as fast as my lame limbs will give me leave, to your Honour. I have a letter from my cousin, the Lord President, to your Honour, whom I did leave well with my Lord "Deabwty" [Deputy] on his way towards Deubulyne [Dublin]. My Lord Deputy, as I understand by Capt. Roper, is very sick, which I am sorry for. He reports that Tyrone is making head. The reason is, he hath lately married two of his daughters to two "Cotch" (*sic*) gentlemen who have assured him of 2,000 men for his service. I do not believe it.—Bayethe [Bath], 4 April.

Holograph. *Endorsed* :—"April 4, 1602." 1 *p.* (92. 101.)

ANNE [DUDLEY,] COUNTESS OF WARWICK, to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1602, April 4.—I must acknowledge this amongst the number of your other favours, being desirous to deserve them and not able to satisfy. I will execute my commission at your house very shortly, where, if there were a lady to confer withal, it were much better for my neighbourhood. I am desirous to shew my secretaryship which you heretofore have contemned. —From my house, 4 April, "1620" [1602].

Holograph.

[*PS. in another hand*].—As one that hath great cause to honour you, I desire that my service might be recommended, the more that it pleased you to remember my former services to this lady. W. Russell. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 8.)

NICHOLAS PARKER to SIR WALTER RALEGH, LORD WARDEN OF THE STANNARIES.

1602, April 5.—There is arrived a ship of London called the *Green Dragon*, which having transported 300 Spaniards from Ireland to the Groigne, returned thence on Tuesday last. The master, Crips, tells me that he there had conference with Pickforde, Fitt James and Taylor—all Englishmen. Taylor told him they daily expected a very great fleet, and showed him three ships there in harbour ready to put forth for the coast of England. Crips himself saw there 3,000 soldiers to be embarked in the said fleet, and seven ships of the Netherlanders there arrested for the same service. From the captain of a

small man-of-war of this river, here likewise arrived, I understand that, on the 15 March, 4 great carracks accompanied by 20 other ships left Lisbourne for the Indyes.—Pendenas Castle, 5 April, 1602.

Signed. Postal endorsements :—"For her Ma^ts^ speciall service Hast post, hast hast y packett. Pendenas castle the 5th Aprill 3 in the afternoone. Trewr halfe a nowere paste 7 at nyght. Austell halfe an howre after x. Looe the 4th ouer in the morning. At Aishberton the seventh of Aprell past vii of the clock at night. Hunyton six in the morning, Shafsbury . . . . At Andever the 9 daye at 11 of the cloke. Receaved at Basingstoke at 3 in the afternone." 1 *p.* (92. 92.)

H[ENRY CLINTON,] EARL OF LINCOLN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 5.—Being now lately entered into this country of Lincolnshire and amazed with the pitiful cries of the inhabitants betwixt Lincoln and Boston in those towns which I passed through, I certify you of the unsupportable charge which they are aggrieved with, for the benefit, as they say, only of private persons. These, they allege, have drained and improved their own grounds by the intolerable charge and hindrance of the country adjoining. I pray you take order for avoiding so great a danger and grievance.—Tat'shall, 5 April, 1602.

Holograph, signed, "H. Lyncoln." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (92. 102.)

J[OHN ERSKINE,] EARL OF MAR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 5.—Having lately received sundry packets from Mons. de Rohann by the hands of George Nicolsoun, by your special direction for their safe delivery, as I understand, I could not omit to give you most hearty thanks with that assurance of me and all I may command in whatsoever I may serve you. I assure you there is nothing in the past nor shall be hereafter in any sort prejudicial to that state or the religion professed within this isle.—Brechein, 5 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 9.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 8.—On Tuesday last here arrived the *Refusall* of Sir John Gilbert's, in company with the *Diamond*, of London, and the *Watt*, of Portsmouth, with two prizes which they took coming out of Lisborne and bound for the Straights. One of the prizes is a ship of about 400 tons belonging to Portingalls, of Lishborne, laden with 190 chests and 190 hogsheads and butts of sugar, 150 bags of pepper, 80 canisters of sinemon (*sic*), 9 bags of ginger and some fardells of other goods, to be delivered at Venies. The other is a fly-boat of 140 tons,

belonging to a Spaniard of Sivell. She hath in her munition, gum, laker, "cheenae dishes," with other goods and apparel, esteemed by the Spaniards to be worth in all 20,000 ducats. The *Refusall* and consorts also took a fly-boat with provision and money for the King's garrison at Masagan. 4,500 ducats in "reyalls" of plate and black money is in the *Refusall* and *Diamond*. There is also taken by them a small "saetia," which is said to have arrived at Fowye, but there is no certainty of this. On searching the prizes, Mr. Customer and I found a bag of small seed pearls weighing 25½ pounds, which we keep in the office. Capt. Tollcarne, this last day, was determined to have landed the money, and ordered the Customs officers to go aboard, but presently his mind altered and he resolved not to unlade until Sir John Gilbert's coming, by which time I think a good part thereof will be shifted away. If upon the arrival of such goods, orders were given to land them at once, it would be better for all interested therein. I hear that 24 days ago 5 carracks departed from Lisborne for the E. Indies. In Feb. last the Adelantado was at St. Marieporte. There was a report that the Turk intended something within the Straights and that here and in the Low Countries there was some preparation. Towards the end of June next, the W. Indies fleet for the New Spain will be ready to depart from St. Lucas and Cadies.—Plymouth, 8 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (92. 103.)

Richard Cornellius, Mayor of Southampton, to the Privy Council.

1602, April 8.—In answer to your Honour's letter of the 6th inst., Sir Thomas Sherley, with all his ships, in number six, departed hence to the Cowes under the Isle of Wight, Saturday 27 March, where he received in victual from Newport, and afterwards set sail. We have had no news of him since, wherefore I cannot stay him, as your Lordships require.—Southampton, 8 April, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (92. 104.)

[Roger Manners,] Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 8.—I pray you present for me to her Majesty the grief of a deeply-sorrowing heart, that can have no taste of happiness till I may receive the grace and favour to come to kiss her most princely hand.—Belvoir, 8 April.

Holograph. Signed, "Rutland." *Endorsed :*—"1602." ½ *p.* (92. 105.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Elizabeth, Lady Guilford.

[1602, April 8.]—I pray you let her Majesty understand how sorry we are that our mishap so fell out as should give occasion to her Majesty to turn her face from hence, where we have so often received comfort of her coming. I pray

you know whether her Majesty will come hither to-morrow or of Saturday, and if she please to have the Ambassador and the Duke of Nevers to meet her here to-morrow or upon Saturday at dinner.

If it may be, I had rather have her Majesty to come upon Saturday.—This Thursday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602, April 8." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (181. 132.)

Buwinckhausen de Wallmerod, Ambassador for the Duke of Wirtemburg in France, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April $\frac{8}{18}$.—I send you two letters from the Duke of Wirtemburg, which I should have brought myself according to his Highness' command, had the state of his affairs in Paris allowed me to leave. I pray you present to her Majesty the letters which the Duke has written, and keep in her remembrance a Prince who is so well-disposed to her Government.—From Paris, $\frac{8}{18}$ April, 1602.

French. Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (92. 138.)

Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 9.—Some ships of Sir John Gelbert have brought into Plymouth certain prizes, to the worth of 100,000*l.* It is said that your Lordship and Mr. Secretary have interest in the whole or a part thereof. This being so, and the value said to be so great, we have sent a special person to stay the ships and prizes so as they may be inventoried and the goods put into safe custody. We have chosen Mr. Midleton, and pray you both to appoint some to conjoin with him. 9 April 1602.

Holograph by Buckhurst. Signed by both. 1 *p.* (92. 106.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 10.—This morning I received your Honour's letters concerning Sir John Gilbert's prizes. For pearl and such things as may safely be conveyed, I doubt for the most part they are gone already. The readiest way to preserve the rest is with all speed to land the same, and take a perfect account thereof. The Ld. Treasurer has ordered the 20th part of reprisal goods to be taken in kind and not in money according to the book of rates, which is some good to her Majesty or such as receive the same, but in these goods will be a hindrance to them that pay it. For the better finding out of such things as have been purloined, it were convenient a commission were sent down to examine the captains and some of the Spaniards, and also that I may have all papers and letters found in the prizes, whereby something may appear. —Plymouth, 10 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 107.)

THOMAS KEYLWAYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 10.—I have long been oppressed by the hard courses and sinister practices of my father, who, even now at his death, was drawn to deal most hardly with me, in extorting from me, under pain of starving if I refused, to confirm a lease made by him for 3,000 years. By colour whereof (though the same be void in law, as I am informed by counsel) the lessees thrust me out of my house, and take my rents, having no right to do so, nor respect had of the great sums which I myself have paid him, in redeeming his lands, to the value of 14,730*l.* They have left me to starve for food who am a lame decrepit man and unable to pursue my cause, find an office or sue forth my livery. I beseech your Honour, failing other means, that my cause may be tried *in forma pauperis* by this bearer, which will be very scandalous to a man of my birth and long service with her Majesty.—From Bath, 10 April, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (92. 108.)

BROCCARDO BORONIO to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 10.—Finding your excellency was already gone, I decided to send you my letters for the Queen, to whom I beg you to say that if I had supposed I should give rise to any suspicion, I should never have come here. All I desired was to serve her, and I was advised to come hither both by M. Lesdiguières and by her Majesty's agents in Paris and Holland. As to the documents, I drew them up for her Majesty's service, as I should much regret to have nothing in which I could be of use to her. As to my remaining here or not, I am subject to your direction; and for your kindness I shall ever be bound to you.—London, 10 April, 1602.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 110.)

The BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 10.—I have sent here enclosed two letters to me from Paris. There is little of moment in them.—At London, 10 April, 1602.

PS.—There is one Wayneman prisoner now in London, who, it is reported, is to be employed beyond the sea. All which designment he acquainteth the Jesuits with, and is directed by them. The party that informeth hath not hitherto doubled with me.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 111.)

EDWARD, LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 10.—Having no other present means to show the true desire I have to serve you than by the assurance of a faithful heart and mind thereto, I beseech you to accept the same under the testimony of these few lines.—10 April, 1602.

Signed, "Ed. Crumwell." ½ *p.* (92. 112.)

SIR JOHN STANHOPE, VICE-CHAMBERLAIN, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 10.—My Lord Admiral brings word that the Queen will by no means go abroad to meet any foreign princes without her principal secretary were here to attend her, and therefore she will stay this day, and prays you not to stir abroad till night, and then she looks for your company.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed :—"April 10, 1602."

Below is the following letter :—

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

I pray you meet me about 3 o'clock with your hawk for the hene at Wansworth, where with the "grese of" I will not meet you with mine. "Yours No:[ttingham."]

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602, 10 April." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (184. 10.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to the LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 11.—On Sat. last I arrived at Plymouth, where I found two prizes. There is another prize, which is a sagettye, put into Penzance, in which is some of the company of another ship which challengeth a part or rather the whole of that prize. The matter stood thus : My ship being in fight with her, she yielded, and all their men ran away in their boat, in hope to recover the shore, but my carvill fearing that these men ran away with the chiefest wealth, manned their boat and took her with all the men. Meanwhile, Scobbel's pinnace's boat came from his ship, being three leagues off, and jointly with my carvill laid her aboard without a pike or a musket amongst them, never pretending to fight one stroke, and wholly unworthy of one groat. Their company carried her in thither because they would pillage her, and the owner is gone thither, as he saith to unload her, and therefore it were fit for your Honours to command the Vice-Admiral of Cornwall to send her about to Plymouth, and to direct a commission to enquire who of the country hath bought any of her goods against the proclamation. The company's chests have all been searched before they came ashore, but nothing could be found of any worth but one bag of seed pearl, which is stayed in the custom-house, and that fellow was of the company of another ship called the *Diamond*, which fought at the taking of the prizes. If we do cavil with them a little, we shall make the better composition. I believe the *Diamond* had no commission. The great ship is very leaky, and therefore we purpose to unload to-morrow. I would know from you what should be done with the prisoners after their examination. In the procuring of a sentence, you need be careful that none be named in it but ourselves, for that will shake off those who have no interest. The Indies

fleet is expected at the end of this month.—From the fort by Plymouth, 11 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 113.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 11.—I understand that a letter was lately written to Hampton to stay my son till he had given caution in some things, according to late orders concerning men-of-war at sea. I beseech your Honour to let me inform you of the fashion of his going. He received warrant from my Lord Admiral to the Judge of the Admiralty for letters of reprisal. He left his commission in that Court to be delivered to him or detained at his return, according as he should behave himself at sea; which is more forcible against him than any other bond, if he do anything unlawfully. He knew nothing of this new order when he went from hence. I dare be bound in any sum that he will do no wrong to any subject of her Majesty's friends, having received that command from my Lord Admiral. Besides, his purpose is to seek nothing at sea, but at land, and he will, I know, endeavour to do her Majesty some honest service. Had he known of the new order he would not have departed till he had performed his duty. He hath with him 3 ships and 3 pinnaces.—11 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 114.)

Robert Ardern to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 11.—Concerning the provisions brought by me from the United Provinces [*see p.* 96.] Now we have sorted out all the bacon and hanged all but a small portion, since a great portion must be dried by fire at a charge of not more than 3*d.* a flitch, it will be twenty times the value of the charges bettered, both for sale and expense. The Holland cheese and some of the Friesland should likewise be removed to some more roomy place. Please, therefore, direct the mayor of London to give order that all the bacon may be dried in the bakehouse of the Bridgehouse, where a great part is now hanged, and that we may have the Merchant Taylors' and Haberdashers' garners to remove the decayed cheese into.—11 April, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 116.)

M. le Maçon to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, April 11.]—My son-in-law Harderet has presented you a memorial concerning his petition to the Council. I beseech you to further his petition.

French. Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602, 11 April. Monsieur Fontaine to my Mr. in favour of his son-in-law Harderet." ½ *p.* (**184.** 11.)

Sir John Gilbert's Prizes.

1602, April 7 and 12.—Examinations of divers Portingalls concerning the ships lately taken by Sir John Gilbert and others.

2½ *pp.* (141. 236–8.)

Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 12.—It seems to us by the phrase of your letter that our care to perform our duty hath not been so well conceived as we did friendly mean it. Now, therefore, somewhat to justify ourselves and satisfy you, we say it doth to us in duty appertain to have a care of her Majesty's rights and customs, and therefore there is no cause to marvel at our motion, be the information true or false. We never meant straight or severe course in this cause for, if we had, we would have proceeded therein, but, by sending to you to understand your minds, to deal therein by your assents and good liking. Touching Mr. Candishe, who in truth was great-nephew to me, Fortescue, I was never acquainted with his cause, only I am sorry he dealt in sea-causes, for he thereby overthrew his house and fortunes. Touching sequestration, if a true entry be made and your Honours take the matter upon you, that may very well be foreborne, notwithstanding that all great and royal prizes are due to the prince or state, but mean prizes are divisible amongst the adventurers by general toleration. As to sending down Carmarthen or Middleton, we think the customer, Mr. Halse, may take the entry with the officers of the custom-house, and so no extraordinary proceeding be used. An inventory must of necessity be taken of all pepper in the said ships, and the same be put into safe custody. The Queen's officers here inform us that custom must be paid in specie, otherwise her Majesty will lose 1,000*l.*—12 April 1602.

PS.—We send you enclosed our letter to the customer and officers of that port, which we pray you to send away by post.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (92. 117.)

A holograph draft of the above letter, from Sir John Fortescue to Lord Buckhurst, with corrections by the latter. 1 *p.* (92. 118.)

Sir Edward Wingfield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 12.—I wish to acquaint your Honour with the reasons of my long stay from the Court. My last hurts being yet scarce whole makes me unable to travel long journeys, and the persuasion of my friends that the Bath would do me good made me stay there 8 days, but to little purpose, for I am as lame as before. I am now come to mine own

house, where I purpose to rest but 3 or 4 days. I will perform my promise to your Honour in bringing with me the true plots, both of Kynsaylle and all other works there performed. Meanwhile, I crave pardon for detaining of your Honour's letters.—Kymbolton, 12 April.

Holograph, signed, "Ed. Wynfield." *Endorsed :*—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (92. 119.)

Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 13.—I have been so ever bound to your Honour that I have presumed to present my duty and service, etc. —From Hacñs [Hackness], 13 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (92. 120.)

Thomas Honiman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 13.—On Saturday I came hither with Sir John Gilbert, who I overtook at Exeter. I have laboured chiefly to examine the "proprierty" of the goods and discover embezzlements. I send some examinations, which it may please you to deliver to Dr. Crompton. I find they are willing to declare that both the ships and goods belong to enemies, and if anything, to Italians such as are become the King of Spain's subjects. Mr. Harris, the vice-admiral, dwelleth somewhat far off, but comes daily hither. We have laboured to send lighters aboard to discharge, because the ships are leaky, and if we should stay the return of judgment, most of the goods would be embezzled. The people here are such, and give such encouragement to others, "that the best a man can employ to watch will be made to the matter." It hath been promised me that the charter party, bills of lading and other papers should be brought me to be perused. There was a great fault committed in the report both to your Honours and abroad concerning the value of these ships. Though it be well, yet is it not what was expected. Touching the richer commodities, I will remember your Honour's speech how to convey them to Exeter and so overland.—From Plymouth, Tuesday, 13 April, 1602.

PS.—This evening is come from Pensaunce the sayetea.

Kept till Wednesday till eight o'clock to advertise this news following :—A ship of Amsterdam from the E. India, in company with two other ships richly laden, on the 11th inst. having eight days before lost her rudder and cast overboard 8 pieces of ordnance, put into a place called Govers Lake, near Pensaunce, who report that the 25 or 26 March they discovered, 20 leagues west from the islands of Flowers [Flores] and Corves, 40 sail of W. India ships homeward bound for Spain. I trust her Majesty's ships are come in good time upon the coast to meet them. If the ship in my absence chance to come out of the Straits, my brother will do any service your Honour shall please and may likewise

solicit Dr. Crompton in this business now. I gave him order to send you the letter writ from thence and he will receive the report of what I have written to Hamburgh concerning that business.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 121.)

E[DMUND,] LORD SHEFFIELD to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, April 13.—Through an unlucky fall I had not long ago, by which my shoulder was thrust out of joint, I am so unable to travel that I can by no means attend her Majesty upon St. George's Feast, and must make bold to entreat you to procure for me, according to the order, her gracious licence for my stay. Since my absence takes from me the means to renew my suit for Berwick, that thereby I might, if denied, settle my courses, I pray you revive it, and if not too much to your trouble, write to me what you think of it, for as the old saying is—whilst the grass grows the cow starves. At my being at Court, I moved you and my Lord Admiral for your letters to the commissioners for musters on behalf of a soldier that follows me that he might be accepted as muster-master of this county. Notwithstanding, after my coming away, there was stay made thereof, which, as I take it, proceeded from the false information of Fissher, who held the place. It will be a great disgrace to me to be crossed in so small a thing, for upon your promises I invested him in the place with the consent of most of the Commissioners. It was Fissher's own wish to pass the place to my man for a sum of money, part whereof he received in hand, and the rest hath bonds for.—13 April.

Holograph, signed, "E. Sheffeylde." *Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary:* "The L. Shethfeild to my Mr. 1602." 2 *pp.* (**92.** 122.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 13.—I have received a letter from Mr. Nathanyell Bacon touching the rendering and taking of Sir J[ohn] Hayden. He expects advice from us what is to be done with him. In my opinion he should send him up, for her Majesty to proceed with him as it shall best like her, whose disposition, nevertheless, I see most inclinable to mercy, and if it be true he came of purpose to render himself, I think [it] will nothing hinder him.—At my house, 13 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 12.)

LORD SCROPE to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1602, April 14.—I understand that these 6 outlaws taken on the East Marches by Sir John Carey are notorious offenders, and were fled there to steal, being taken drunken in an house. I fear Sir John will let them go, and, therefore, pray you to write to him that, if he hath not sufficient matter against

them there to hang them, which were best of all, he keep them safe till I come down, then to send them to me, that they may receive trial and condign "correction for their demerits" upon the West Marches.—April this 14, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 124.)

Enclosed :—The names of the six outlaws taken upon the East Marches by Sir John Carey, knight :—

Archie Armestrange of Whittoughe house.
Archie Armestrange of the Abbes-shawe.
Jock Armestrange.
John Michelson.
Robert Story.
} They are all of the house of Whittoughe.
Dandie Armestrange, broad sworde. (92. 123.)

William Resould to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 14.—The 10th inst. at night, came hither Mr. Honyman, by whom I understood that your Honour was interested in the prizes brought hither by Sir John Gilbert. I send your Honour particulars of the contents of all the ladings, also certain allegations which must be met by all such as may make untrue challenge. I have written to the Lord Admiral in answer to a letter received by the procurement of the Mayor of this town, who hath received security for 500*l.* for ransom of a Portingall he had to his prisoner, and now hath furthered him about some carvill to transport himself and others; which how fitting it will be to her Majesty's service, I leave to your Honour to consider. The wind is still contrary, so I cannot proceed on my voyage, else I had long been in Portingall. I beseech you that respect may be had unto my great charge accordingly. Seven carracks out of Lix[a], with 40 sail for other places, left on the 5 March, so that her Majesty's ships came upon the coast too late for them. The Portingalls now come give no speech of any armada making ready at Lisheborne.—Plymouth, 14 April, 1602.

Postal endorsements :—"The 13th (*sic*) of Aprill at Asburton at vij. of the clock in the afternone: Honiton at 10 of clock in the morning, the 15 of April: Crewkern, 2 afternone: And. vii. at nyght: Basyngstok at 1 at noon."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 127.)

Enclosed :—1. An inventory of such goods as are in the ships surprised by the *Refusall*, whereof was Captain Hewghe Tolkerne, of which also the *Diamond*, of London, and the *Watt*, of Plymouth, challenge their part.

(1)—In the great Portingall ship of 500 tons :—

255 chests of white sugars.
262 butts of Santome sugars.
273 bags of pepper.
257 bags of cinnamon.

8 bags of ginger.
19 chests with indigo, and therein is some treasure.
3 butts with a commodity called Mexico.
557 ounces of musk, with much pearl packed therein.
17 roves of saffron.
32 chests of cloves and maces.

(2)—In the fly-boat of 160 tons laden for the Spanish King for Seuta and Tangie :—

400 muskets and calivers.
60 roves of oil.
40 tons of iron.
268 bags of gum lacker.
8 chests of calicos and calico lawns.
8 chests full with the governor's store.
5 pieces of brass ordnance.
20 butts of spikes, hooks, etc.
7 chests of spices.
1 chest of silk and worsted stockings.
5 fardels of linen cloth.
7 fardels of canvas.
2 chests of apparel for soldiers.

(3)—In the sattea, which is brought into St. Tyves at the Mount :—

63 chests of St. Domingo sugar.
5 chests of marmalade.
5 chests of spices.
1 bag of gum.
1 bag of spices and therein pearls.

(4)—In the fly-boat which was turned off at sea laden with wheat was taken out :—

5 barrels of money, 2 silver and 3 copper.

All other things in her were made pillage where they had store of pearl.

Note (*in a different hand*) "45,000*l.* at least, besides pearls and the ships."

1½ *pp.* (92. 125.)

II*a*. Allegations against the goods laden by Jeronimo de Stella, an Italian resident in Lisheborne :—

(1) He hath been a dweller in Lisheborne 10 years.
(2) He hath built a very fair house, divided into 3 large tenements, in the Boa Vista by St. Paul's Church.
(3) He is captain of all the Italians living there and I have seen him march before them and train them.
(4) He hath been church warden of the Italian Church called St. Loreto in Lisheborne.

(*b*) Allegations against all Flemings that may challenge goods laden for Seuta, Tangey or Mazagant.

(1) No man may ship money but upon return for corn, and that must be done by register, so he

must bring in the seal of the Chancery of Lisheborne. Therefore, all the money taken by Sir Robert Mansel might have been made prize.

(2) For any of the goods laden for the abovesaid places, it is true that Flemings have contracted with the King for a sum of money to furnish the King's holds in Africa with necessaries. So all taken sent for these places is to be good prize.

1 *p.* (92. 126.)

Richard [Vaughan,] Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 14.—I understand by Mr. Beeston and another your comfortable answer to my late motion for the Bk. of Hereford. I thought it my duty by Mr. Hesketh to acknowledge your favours past and present. Your good opinion pleaseth me more than any preferment I can have in this Church.—Chester, 14 April, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (184. 13.)

A[nne,] Lady Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 15.—I understand by my son Cornwaleys (the bearer), who, upon the first intelligence of my being indicted at these last assizes in Suffolk, attended upon you, your honourable offer of means to free me. I was moved, first, to think myself bound to God, whose pleasure it has been to prolong my life beyond my Lord your father's, my friend and old acquaintance, for such succour and courtesy in the son. By what occasion this fell now upon me, which by her Majesty's favour and direction to your father and Mr. Secretary Walsingham was ordered to be witholden, my son will signify now to you.—From my house in Brome, 15 April, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (92. 129.)

Jo. Bridges, Dean of Salisbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 15.—These are to render my thanks to your Honour for moving his Grace of Canterbury for my preferment to Hereford, prevailing so far therein that he, having obtained her Majesty's grant before to another, whom he named not, pledged his faith to your Honour that he would be all for me in the next whatsoever should fall. Wherein, though the present occasion being forestalled, it may happen that *qui non est hodie, cras minus aptus erit*, yet how much I acknowledge myself bound to you, I cannot sufficient in words, God make me able in deeds to express.—Sarum, 15 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 130.)

George Nicolson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 16.—I send your Honour my Lord of Marr's letter of thanks and assurance that his correspondency with

M. de Rohan are no way in prejudice of religion and amity. He wrote and left it me with Sir Thomas Erskin, being gone himself to deal anent his new-bought lordship of Somervele, and the stirs that Sir James Hamilton keeps against him concerning some part thereof, and his houghing of my Lord's cattle, for which Sir James and his son are gone to the horn for want of appearance. The King remains still in these parts feasted up and down the country, and very kindly carrying me with him, and playing at mawe against Mr. Lepton and me. At Kynnard, he was well entertained, and the laird of the house thought to have pleased the King by drinking to the joining of the two kingdoms in one, saying he had 40 muskets ready for that service. The King said 'twas a fault in him to wish it soon or by force, and he wished long and happy days to her Majesty without any abridgement for his cause. In going thence to Montrose, he protested in his discourse with me his true heart to her Majesty, and that as her kinsman he aught her and would perform her allegiance, albeit as King of Scotland he was not so bound, with many better words than I can write, acquitting her of the Queen his mother's death freely. He intends to write his thanks to her Majesty. He stays in these parts hunting, but with mind also to reconcile Murray and Huntlay and to have them at the baptism, where the young prince shall not, I think, now be. The French King, hearing that the King here hath heard evil of him, hath sent to excuse him of those reports, and offers him all favour, which, I hear, will bring it on more kindly between them. There is word come of many Frenchmen to be coming through England to the King here. We hear nothing from Ireland but that O'Donell is returned out of Spain with some Spaniards. The Duke of Lenox' brother, M. Daubigny, is made of the King's chamber, and may also be made a Scotsman and drawn to dwell here. The Mr. of Gray was at Kynnard and outwardly well used by the King. Mr. Dacres was here with the King and gave him hounds. Elliot got his dispatch when I was last at Barwick. Christopher Hamon is entered the King's domestic servant by my Lord of Marr's means. Mr. James Hamilton is gone up to London about some employment.—Brighen, 16 April, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *seals.* 1 *p.* (92. 130[2].)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 16.—Before the receipt of your letter, I heard from Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, that her Majesty wished me to go with the Duke to Gravesend. I acquainted him truly that at that instant I was in my hot-house, and therefore very unfit to take a journey by water, and so prayed him I might be excused. I hope this just excuse will not be mistaken.—Blackfriars, 16 April, 1602.

Holograph. Addressed :—"Mr. Secretary." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (92. 131.)

Lord Cobham to Sir John Stanhope, Vice-Chamberlain.

1602, April 16.—I received a message from you this morning touching my going down with the Duke. I have been in physic these nine days, and have been this morning in the hot-house. I give you notice that some other may be appointed.—From my house at Blackfriars, 16 April, 1602. *Signed.*

PS.—I pray you free me from blame, for I protest it is true that I have written and no excuse, yet if the Queen might know no otherwise but that I was gone abroad so that you could not give me notice, the favour were great unto me. I know if the Queen know the true excuse, she will make a "scorknw" of it. I pray you send me word whether the Duke go directly to Dover or take shipping at Gravsend [*in Lord Cobham's hand*].

Footnote [*in Sir John Stanhope's hand*].—I send you my Lord Cobham's letter, but I had written to Michael Stanhope the true excuse. I pray you use it as you think good.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 132.)

Senate of Groningen to the Privy Council.

1602, April [O.S.] 17.—Five years ago we sent some of our body to her gracious Majesty to ask that, if the Merchant Adventurers should leave Stade in accordance with the imperial mandate, our State should be allowed to offer them a welcome. Hearing daily that the said company contemplates a removal of its wares from Stade, we have thought fit to renew our proposal, and we are confident that the English merchants will find no better place both for importing and exporting their goods.—Groningen (Groningae Frisiorum), 17 April, 1602.

Latin. Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**92.** 133.)

Lord Lumley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 17.—I have received by the hands of my cousin Cope a fair jewel, an ornament befitting a worthier place than the ruins of my old house. Already there is a memory of your love to that house by a former monument from you, so shall this amplifying of your kindness strengthen the knot wherewith you have tied me and my family. I am sorry that my poor fortune affords me nothing to encounter your favours other than with my affectionate good-will. And so not omitting my wife's heartiest commendations unto you, I take my leave.—From my house at the Tower-Hill, 17 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 134.)

Matthew [Hutton,] Archbishop of York, to the Queen.

1602, April 17.—It hath often pleased your Highness to hear me speak, both in disputation and sermons, yet durst

I never presume to write to so learned a Prince. But as the son of Crœsus (being always before mute) when he did see his father's danger, brast (*sic*) out in speech *Homo ne perimus Cresum*, so when I see in a thing in my charge, an aiming to blemish in some part your Majesty's wise government, I beseech you pardon my boldness for that I fear I shall see your face no more in this world by reason of my years and growing infirmities. The matter is this. I am given to understand that there is still plotting to find your Majesty's collegiate church of Southwell concealed, which I hope they shall never bring to pass. Your noble father did procure it to be confirmed by Parliament, and it pleased you to beautify it with godly statutes. There are in it divers doctors of divinity and other learned preachers, with a number also of ministers daily employed in divine service. The setters on, the ministers of Martin Marprelate, seek their own private rather than your Majesty's profit, and should they prevail in this, what rejoicing would it be to the enemies of religion, both papists and puritans. Martin's chief desire is and always hath been to overthrow the State ecclesiastical *simul et semel*, but being out of hope of that, doth attempt the other way *sensim sine sensu*, and if he should prevail in this, have at colleges in the Universities. He would not want reasons nor lawyers, who being grown to an exceeding great number by reason of the long peace, have fined their wits, to the very quintessence of reason (as they think) to make *quidlibet ex quolibet, ex ente non ens, ex non ente ens*, and so by reason overthrow both right and reason. To the quirks and quiddities of such men, we beseech your Majesty that we be not delivered over to be sifted. This church, moreover, hath had sundry judgments against concealers in divers of the Courts. You have been a fortunate, or rather, a blessed Prince in the choice of your Council, and, amongst others, of the Archbishop of Canterbury, whom I have known a great number of years. With him if your Highness advise touching religion and the state of the clergy, you shall imitate the example of good King Jehoshaphat, who did greatly reverence godly priests and bishops. Thus prostrating myself and my humble suit, I pray for you as the Christians did for the Emperor in Tertullian's time, *vitam tibi prolixam, imperium securum, domum tutam, exercitus fortes, senatum fidelem, populum probum, orbem quietum.*— From Bishopthorpe, 17 April, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

Copy of the above. (92. 136.)
Both enclosures in the next letter. (92. 135.)

THE SAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 17.—I understand by my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, by a letter received the 16th inst., that you have

been informed that I should much wrong you, as though you should set yourself against the church of Southwell. I protest I never spoke any such thing, but have heard the contrary—that you did incline to do it good. Wherein you shall imitate your most worthy father, who was the chief means to stay it when my Lord of Leicester did attempt the overthrow of it. God forbid that her Majesty, after 44 years of wise government, should now fall to pull down churches. I did presume in Feb. last to write to her Majesty for that church against concealers. Mr. Dean of Westminster, one of the prebendaries there, should have delivered it, but the letter, as I hear, is not come to her hands, and now they are afraid to deliver it with so old a date. Therefore, I am so bold to write it again and send it to your Honour, enclosed together with a copy of it. I entreat you that her Majesty may read it or hear it read.—From Bishopthorp, 17 April, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 137.)

Sir Henry Nevill to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, April 18.—I have proceeded with Mr. Attorney to the draught of my pardon, and of the grant of the reversion of the two tithes in Yorkshire, which her Majesty hath bestowed upon me to enable me to pay my fine. The conveyance is also ready of the land I make over for 2,000 marks. There is only this little question remaining—about the assurance for the yearly payments. I, finding that my friends are more willing to engage their lands than their bonds, have offered of mine own and my friends' land of the yearly rent of 120*l.* His Lordship made difficulty to take it for 2,000*l.*, so I have offered it for 1,800*l.*, and to put in sufficient sureties for the rest. I do it not with any meaning to let the land fall into the Queen's hands, but only to avoid the necessity of providing sureties for so great sums. I beseech you take the land for what it pleaseth you. It cannot be denied that land is better assurance than any man's bond. This point concluded, all may be finished in four days, so I beseech you prefer my pardon and the grant to her Majesty's signature. The bearer hath them with him, ingrossed and signed by Mr. Attorney, as the use is.—From the Tower, 18 April, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**92.** 139.)

M. Pasquier, King's Councillor and Advocate-General of the Exchequer, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April $\frac{18}{28}$.—I have written a book against the Jesuits, which I send her Majesty and pray you to present to her on my behalf. They are enemies alike to her and the State, to whose interests I know you to be devoted. Should I hear from you that the Queen is pleased with the book, I should be extremely gratified.—Paris, 28 April, 1602.

French. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 19.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 19.—I received your letters, with a packet for Mr. Wood, which I have delivered. I was informed that neither my Lord Admiral nor yourself would receive any letters from this place by reason of the sickness, which caused me for a time to forbear, but afterwards I wrote to your Honour two letters the 8 and 10 of this month, both of which were met by my Lord of Comberland's servant the 14th, whereby you may perceive what care the postmasters have to discharge their duties, although I doubt there was some other means used in staying them. Since writing my letters, I have received two from you, and one to Mr. Bragg and myself, and have also seen your letters sent by Mr. Hunieman, Mr. Taylor and Mr. Wood. I understand by her Majesty's proclamation no goods brought in by reprisal may be unladen until due proof be made and judication had in the Admiralty Court, which is the readiest way to deceive the Queen of her custom, and all interested therein, except such as bring it home. The saetia was unladen on Saturday, having in her 61 chests of Brazil sugars. I have just received your Honour's letters of the 15th with two commissions concerning this business.—Plymouth, 19 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 140.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 19.—I delivered my Lord Treasurer's letter to Mr. Halce. I understand that your Honour and my Lord Admiral have released the customs of my own and companies' parts to be paid in specie, and have freed only yourselves from payment in goods, as is plainly expressed in his Lordship's letter. You cannot, therefore, blame me to complain of hard measure if I shall be left out as one of the consorts that deserveth no favour. The profit I esteem not, but the disgrace and trouble that I shall sustain among my enemies (in the division thereof) is a "corasive" unto me. I cannot but think it strange that my Lord Treasurer should recall his former grant in a matter of so petty profit. In hope to receive your favour I will remain honest, else I could here shift for myself. We have now unladed the saiety and have found her much pillaged in Cornwall, both of pearl and pepper. As to my Earl of Cumberland having the greatest part in the *Watt's* adventure, the case standeth thus. My Lord in this voyage had not so much as one penny adventured, for the bark belongs to one Jennings of Portsmouth, and the whole charge of her victualling was defrayed by Capt. Arthur Middeltone, my uncle Rennegar and others. In the last before this, it seems my Lord was an adventurer, but the victual put in was spent in the former voyage. He undertaketh it for the good of his servant Middelton, doubting that he should be wronged by me, wherein if my Lord shall be satisfied, I shall make so good an end with Middelton as he shall rest

contented. After the goods are in safety, if you will give me leave to come to London for a week, I will satisfy you and his Lordship in all this. In the meantime commissioners may be sent down if you think fit. I hear some went about to entitle the Queen in the goods, but I cannot expect such hard measure.—From the fort by Plymouth, 19 April, 1602.

PS.—I beseech you friend me in the dispatch of the fortifications, and that I may receive answer herein.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (92. 141.)

John Musgrave to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 19.—At present this Border is in better state and quietness, since my Lord Warden's going to London, than was expected or wished by many. The principal author of all these disorders heretofore is one Lanslott Carelton, who, seeing he can no longer prevail to disquiet the country, hath invented a new policy. Being in credit and favour with Lord William Hawerde, who hath bought Gylslund lands of her Majesty, he hath displaced John Musgrave, who was appointed land-serjeant by her Majesty, leaving for the present no officer to govern the county, and intends to place Roger Widdrinton, that is a great recusant, and for his seditious life hath fled his own country for fear of his brother Henry, a very upright gentleman and a good justicer. Yet this Roger hath sought his brother's life for the apprehending of one Francis Ratclif, a recusant, now prisoner in York Gaol. He hath also in faction with him one Richard Grame of the Brakinhill, who hath, since my Lord's going to town, married a daughter of his to a son of Jocke of Tundmouth, being a brother's son to him that slew the Scots' Warden. My Lord William, by Carelton's persuasion, meaning to post Brackinhill in some office of Gylslund, if these things be not prevented, it will give such encouragement to the Grames and other border thieves in friendship with them, as the state of this country is likely to be very lamentable. Lastly, for a full testimony of Carelton's villanies, the last day I met the Scots' Warden, he caused a servant of his, fled forth of Scotland for a murder committed by him and "reset" by Carelton, to shoot a piece charged with two bullets and did hit a Scotch gentleman, but did him no harm. May it please your Honour that either the land-serjeant appointed by her Majesty may not be displaced, or that you would appoint some honest gentleman who will have a care to preserve the county in quietness.—From Carlill, 19 April, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (184. 14.)

William Resould to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 20.—At last there is a fair wind, which I hope will continue. The 19th inst. I embarked these Spanish subjects following:—2 Portingall Jesuits for ransom of 2

English prisoners: 38 of those that remained in Plymouth: 12 Spaniards from Dartmouth: 9 other Portingalls here about the town which I transport by reason of the Lord Admiral's letter of April 8. I crave allowance for 40 days, having cost me 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per day, besides the 30*l.* which I am to have for the transport of the 12 men from Dartmouth, the which I beseech you may be paid to Mr. Savidge for my wife.—Plymouth, 20 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 142.)

GEORGIO LIMAUER to ————.

1602, April $\frac{20}{30}$.—I hope you have safely reached Padua with Signor Borello. I have heard from Signor Roberto Hassal. There has been a terrible gale here. The Archduke is finishing his batteries against Fornes and will bombard the town. It is confirmed that Count Adolph of Bergh is a prisoner. Count Maurice was waiting for foreign troops before beginning his campaign. The States are said to have taken the fort of St. Albert by sending in a fire-ship. The explosion shook the houses at Bruges, but there are no particulars of the damage to the fort.—Venice, 30 April, 1602.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 4.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 21.—I received your letter of the 17th inst., and a packet to be sent by Sir John Gilbert. Touching the havock accustomed amongst mariners, I will be as circumspect to enquire as I have been forward to promise them good dealing, otherwise they would not have consented to the unlading without the proportion "loted" them aboard, for, to tell them no repartition could be made till a due trial and judgment whether it would be lawful prize, was in their opinion but words to deceive them. They have locks upon every cellar door, as we have, and take weight of everything with us. All being safe on land, they shall be called to account for matters embezzled. I send your Honour the names of the ships that claim part, most of which demands are frivolous.

Particulars of the lading of the "great ship" and the "saietea."—From Plymouth, 21 April, 1602.

Postal endorsements.—"Aysburton at xi of the clock at nyght. Harfart Borg at 7 in the afternon, being Fridai."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 144.)

Enclosed:—

The *Refusall* and Sir John Gilbert's carvell.
The *Diamond* of London, Toby Cox, captain.
The *Watt* of Portesmouth, Arthur Mideton, captain.
The *Lyon's Claw* of Sir Robt. Basset and Captain Morgan.
A ship of Plymouth belonging to Captain Scobles.
A pinnace of Peryn.

½ *p.*

Robert Bragge to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral.

1602, April 21.—Monday last we began the unlading of the great ship and hope to finish by the end of this week. We have not yet meddled with the fly-boat, for Sir John Gilbert will not have anything taken out of her till the great ship be discharged. The ryalls of plate and pearl which Capt. Talkerne said were in his custody are not yet brought forth; I pray God we find them. The Portingalls are all very simple men. It was very ill done to leave the pursers discharged which were taken in the prizes. Mr. Resold went from hence yesterday with the Spaniards and Portingals for Lisborne. We have not done anything as yet in the execution of the commission by reason of Mr. Harris's absence.—From Plymouth, 21 April, 1602. [*For details see previous letters.*]

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 148.)

Capt. J. Ouseley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 22.—If during the time I have been here, your Honour hath not heard from me so often as your favours to me deserve, I beseech you hold me excused. I sent you the plot of Kinsalle with my last letters, but I understand they were drowned together with the messenger. Now that I am placed in the Munster list again, whereof I was at the beginning of the wars, I beseech your Honour that I may continue here before my "punies" [puisnes], which are Capt. Bostocke, Capt. Saxsy and Capt. William Poore.—Cork, 22 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 145.)

Thomas Honiman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 22.—We have had such rain and foul weather that we could not hasten the landing of the goods, but I trust this week all will be safely housed. We had much trouble to dissuade the company of the "saietia" from their opinion to have the third part delivered them aboard. We weigh all things at the landing before they be housed into cellars. Sir John desires to come up after the discharge of the goods. Meantime it were requisite a commission were sent down to examine the Spaniards and Portingalls. This examination here inclosed I send, the party being ready to depart with the first wind. It plainly appears that the ship was built in the river of Lisbon and therefore very material, be she laden with whose goods soever. Sir John is very much discontented about my Lord Treasurer's letter for paying his part in specie, whom I had before possessed with how much it concerned his reputation that a good discharge might be given your Honour of honest dealing. He took occasion to say he would help himself, since he was so little regarded. Here come

daily more and more claimers which pretend interest in the taking of these prizes.—From Plymouth, 22 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (92. 147.)

Enclosed :—The examination of Pedro Fernando Rolan, of Lisborn, taken before Mr. W^m^. Parker, mayor of Plymouth, 18 April, 1602 :—This ship, the *St. Marke*, hath been 4 or 5 years building, and about three years past, Pedro Vaz, a Portingall of Syvell, was owner, and offered deponent one-half share to go in her to the Indies. He promised to view the ship on his return to Lisborn, and give him a full answer, nevertheless, chancing to buy another ship, he went not through with any bargain. And this is all he can say by oath.

Signed. 1 *p.* (92. 146.)

Sir John Salusbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 22.—Albeit I did yield myself to the Lords to put up and bear with such private injuries, after my coming into the country I do find that my opposites have since complotted to stay a suit preferred in the Star Chamber a year and a half since by one Theleoll against Sir John Lloid, Capt. John Salisbury, and others of their faction. A writ of *supersedeas* was delivered to the Commissioners in April by Capt. John Salisbury, who was lately so insolent an actor against Her Royal Highness' person and estate (being much ashamed such to be of my name). Hereupon, all proceedings were stayed, which makes many of these parts of the country to doubt that, be their transgressions never so outrageous, yet they can stop all courses of law. I am further to acquaint your Honour touching the state of these parts, how the magistrates and officers being sought still to be made of one side, there is like to fall out want of justice hereabouts. We have had great loss by the death of Sir Richard Shuttleworth, who gave no just cause to any to be aggrieved. May it please your Honour to put in mind our Chief Justice of Wales, being at London, as I hear, to bear an indifferent and equal hand in the distribution of justice.—Lleweny, 22 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 149.)

Sir John Gilbert to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1602, *before* April 23.]—I received a letter on the 20th inst. wherein you seem to blame me for omitting to write particulars of the goods. This day was the first of our unlading owing to foul weather. Concerning the consorts, I have written to you by my servant Carvannell, who will be with you as soon as this letter, for your packets are five days in coming. I will secretly learn what commissions they had, but the better course were to search the office of the Admiralty for them, and to take order that no post-commissions were granted. I

think it not best as yet to deal with the company for their shares. We can make no estimate thereof, nor do we know what our own or the consorts' parts will be. Concerning your and my Lord Admiral's adventure, I can only say that your Honour hath half the victualling and my Lord Admiral and Sir Walter Ralegh a quarter. I have thought good to set down the names of the ships that claim consortship: "the *Diamond*, of London, Cox, captain; the Watt, otherwise the *Resolution*, Arthur Middleton, captain; Scoble's ship of Plymouth, Giles Hankeridg, captain; and the *Lion's Claw*, Anthony Croker, captain.

The two last are not worthy of a groat, nor cannot justly claim it."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"Received 23 April." 2 *pp.* (92. 154 and 155.)

George, Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 23.—I beseech you pardon me, if, being very sensible of George Bellgrave's injuries, I again press your Honour to have hearing thereof. I am informed he is preparing to go out of England, to be forth of the way when he is called to account. Being old and sickly, I cannot travel to further my own cause. "His false imputation of my mis-government, exhibited in the High Court of Parliament, justified the scorn at Leaster reproved both witnessed by the parliament Court and country [*sic*] to the shame of me and my poor house, notwithstanding the ordinary acknowledgment this State is accustomed to take of such insolencies and wrongs to men of my coat." I beseech you judge betwixt me and my unworthy adversary, and let him not be suffered to slip away, and then I doubt not to receive an honourable amends. —My lodge, Donington Park, 23 April, 1602.

Signed, George Huntingdon. 1 *p.* (92. 150.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 23.—I received your Honour's letters of the 19th, with the enclosed packet directed to the Admiral of the Hollanders, which is to join with her Majesty's fleet bound southwards. Accordingly, I presently sent a boat of Dover to sea, Thomas Harman master, who lay up and down in the trough of the sea for 4 days, but the wind rising and turning to southwest, was enforced to put in again. A man-of-war of Holland coming into the road to-day, the captain undertook the safe delivery of the letters.—Dover Castle, 22 (*sic*) April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (92. 152.)

Postal endorsements :—"23 April. For her Ma^{ts} affaires hast hast post hast hast hast with dilligence Dover 23 Aprill at past 10 in the eveninge. Canterbury past one in the night. Sitingburn past .. in the morning. Rochester the 24 day at 8 in the morninge. Darfort xj in the fornone."

Enclosed :—Acknowledgment by the captain of the Dutch ship of the receipt of the letters.
Dutch. ½ *p.* (**92.** 151.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 23.—By the bearer, Mr. Taylor, going to London, I advertise your Honour that we have been busy in the examination of the Spaniards and Portingalls as to the manner of the taking of the ships. There hath come one Barrell, an Irishman, lying in London with an officer of the Admiralty, and left his badge of office upon the door of the "saietia's" goods, and so went out of town. If it be done with a good title, it is to be suffered, but if not, I would as strict punishment were afflicted upon all such for indirect claiming, as is by proclamation laid upon her Majesty's subjects for indirect taking. Touching the ships that may pretend interest, the examinations yet taken give the honour to the *Refusal*, and that in fear of her only they yielded, but the *Diamond* of London, Sir John Gilbert's carvel and a small pinnace, the *Watt*, were only those that were about the *Refusal* and within compass of shot. Of the rest, the nearest was 3 miles distant. Yet we have had many frivolous questions from Sir Robert Basset and Mr. Cole, to whom, as far as I see, I would not give sixpence for their interest. Three or four days of fair weather will dispatch all our business.—From Plymouth, 23 April, 1602.
PS.—One of the Spaniards saith that in the fly-boat are porcelain platters and dishes exceeding fair, and gilded, for the value of 300*l.* and more.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 153.)

SIR H. BROUNCKER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 24.—After 12 days' torment with the stone, I am become so faint as I may well doubt of my speedy recovery. I know not to whose protection I might better commend my poor wife and children than to your Honour's, on whom I may safely repose myself and all mine. My estate is very small, yet such as it is, I must acknowledge it from your favour only, by whose means I received it. Being uncertain and casual, it must need the support of some honourable patron, which I most humbly beseech you to vouchsafe.—From my poor house at Lambeth Marsh, 24 April, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**92.** 156.)

LORD SCROPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 24.—It pleased her Majesty to grant to the West Wardenry six pensionaries bound to be ever ready to attend on horse-back wheresoever commanded. The places are now void, and their employment never was more needful, but none have been placed since my entrance into office. My suit is that Mr. John Musgrave, of Edenhall, my deputy,

having made himself fit for one of these pensions of 40*l.* a year, may have a patent so drawn that the country may observe that my commendation hath been the motive of the Queen's bounty towards him. I doubt not but this demonstration will bring forth good effects.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 24 April, 1602." 1 *p.* (**92.** 157.)

Edward Truxton to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, April 24.]—Her Majesty's gracious good words and opinion conceived towards my master, the Earl of Hannow, have emboldened me to present unto your consideration some means to make him better known to her. It may much import her Majesty to have in those parts of Germany the assurance of a faithful agent such as my Lord may be. I know that with little encouragement he will tender his services to her Majesty, and become a humble suitor for the honourable order of the Garter. He will be guided herein by your Honour's counsel and direction.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 24 April, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**92.** 158.)

John More to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 24.—As to the unlading of three ships come lately from Amsterdam at Woll and Custom house quay, one laden with gruff [*sic*] wares.—24 April, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 159.)

News Letter.

1602, $\frac{\text{April 24}}{\text{May 4.}}$—From Aleppo there is news of the 1st of March that in consequence of the murder of Usi Bassa, the chief of the Janissaries of Damascus, between whom and the Janissaries of Aleppo, there is a natural hatred, the Janissaries of Damascus have laid siege to Aleppo, demanding the heads of five of the chief Vilabassi, of the Mufti and of some others. They have been declared rebels, and there has been fighting with loss on both sides. The besieged have been re-inforced, but the Damascus troops are determined to have the heads and either to partly sack the town or receive 100,000 zechins. The disturbance began at the Carnival, and the besiegers have warned the inhabitants that they will not be molested, but that they must not shelter their enemies or conceal their property ; food is still abundant, and some of the besiegers who committed crimes against the people of the suburbs have been beheaded ; the ambassadors sent for that purpose are trying to arrange matters, and the Santons are preaching to the same effect. The Damascus troops have been joined by Dandel, chief of the Arabs, with three hundred horse. The Scrivano, after the taking of Malatia, is continuing his plundering, and the other rebel has withdrawn to a city

near the Black Sea. All this will much trouble the Porte, and profit the Christians against whom no great preparations will not be made.

Letters from Constantinople of the 28th March show that the fleet will be very weak, although the Cicala let it be known that he wished to have at least 100 galleys and would not put out with less. There has been some talk of the Sultan's going out in person, and it has been suggested that revenue might be raised by allowing wine to be drunk and putting a heavy duty on it. The Sultan is eager for the recovery of Alba Regale, but the Giorgians are said to have taken three towns towards the Caspian, and the Persians are said to be in the field, although they do not usually move before the winter.

From Vienna, letters of the 20th ultimo bring intelligence of the military operations about Alba Regale, Strigonia and in Transylvania.

Letters from Gratz of the 22nd ultimo, contain news that the Archduke Ferdinand has arrested a heretic preacher from Saxony who was preaching close to Gratz. The Turks from Canissa have been taking cattle near Rachisburg. The brother of Colonel Coloretto has turned Catholic again, and has received a colonelcy of 6,000 foot. The Turkish garrison of Canissa has been reinforced and a new Pasha put in command there, without any resistance from the Archduke's people.

Letters from Prague of the 22nd April mention that certain captains have left for Transylvania with the pay due to them. Some deputies have left for Italy for the business of Finale, about which matter a senator of Milan has arrived there from Count Fuentes. Ambassadors have arrived from Prince Battori to ask for peace, but their conditions were not acceptable to the Emperor. Signor Ferrante Gonzaga is still at Court, and the provisions for Upper Hungary are going on very slowly in spite of the Turks.

From Dantzig, we hear of great scarcity in Livonia, and of many robberies committed by Polish troops there. Duke Charles of Sweden is preparing to return thither for that cause, and it is not true that the King of Denmark has entered Sweden.

The "Scocchi" taken prisoner last month by the captain sent against them, have been either put to death or sent to the galleys, and it is expected that the remainder will be hunted down; they are still murdering and robbing in Dalmatia and Istria.

From Sicily and Naples, letters speak of the Spanish preparations for war.

From Frankfort, there is news that the Elector of Saxony was to go to Denmark with his brother to marry the sister of the King of Denmark.

The soldiers for Hungary have been paid and left Constantinople. The Cicala is very eager to obtain his fleet in order to put to sea.

The Government of Venice has resolved to divert the Brenta on account of the damage done by that stream.

It is said that Ferrante Gonzaga has been appointed general in Lower Hungary, that Colonel Roswurm is dying, and that the Turks have tried to surprise Stregonia without success.

From Milan, letters of the 1st instant report that Spinola's troops are on their way to Flanders, and that on the 27th, the Marquis himself left for Vercelli. At Genoa, Carlo Doria was returned from Spain, whither he had taken the Duke of Feria, Viceroy of Naples, and whence he had brought back 300,000 scudi to pay the German troops. He was to return in a few days with the Prince of Savoy. The Indian fleet had not yet reached Seville; the King of France was equipping twelve galleys in Provence.

Headed :—"From Venice, 4 May, 1602." *Italian.* 4 *pp.* (**199**. 68, 69.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to the Magistracy of Stade.

1602, April 25.—Though from her Majesty's letter and the information of Mr. Langius, your secretary, you will easily perceive the good intention of her Majesty towards you, and her kindly reception and acceptance of your proposals, yet I could not omit, at Mr. Langius' return, to write you a few words in token of my good-will. I desire also to commend his faithful and honourable services in all which appertained to his mission.—From the Palace at Greenwich, 25 April, 1602.

Endorsed :—"To the Magistrat of Stoade by Mr. Langius, their secretary." *Latin. Draft.* ½ *p.* (**92**. 160.)

Thomas [Bilson,] Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 25.—I was fully purposed to have attended your Honour at Court this day, about speaking with my Lord of Canterbury touching the renewal of the High Commission for Causes Ecclesiastical within the diocese of Winchester. But the changing of my apparel on Friday and Saturday, for fear of heat in that press and place, hath bred such a soreness and lameness in me that I am forced to refrain my purpose. I conferred yesterday with my Lord of Canterbury, and found him very willing. I will, therefore, take some other time to attend your Honour, and pray you to recommend this course to her Majesty.—From my house in Southwark, 25 April, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**92**. 161.)

The Vice Chancellor of Cambridge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 25.—Received two letters from your Honour, almost at one time, the one of the 3rd of this present on the 19th, the other the day after of a much later date. The first

was in behalf of Mr. Barker, whom I hope I have satisfied to his very good liking. When I offered him that your Honours should jointly together dispose freely of it at your pleasures and set down both whether he should pay any fine or no, and if any, then what, he did utterly refuse it, alleging further that your Honour was pleased to signify to Lady Edmunds when she did mediate for the letters, that I was one of whom you had taken some mark, and therefore wished I should be well dealt withal, so we soon grew to a conclusion. Your other letters were in favour of Mr. Naunton, the University Orator, whose petition was granted, but I was fain to use your Honour's name, the necessity of his presence in regard of both the offices that he sustains being so very great.—Jesus College, Cambridge, 25 April, 1602.

Signed, Jo. Duport, Procan: *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**136**. 98.)

Roger Aston to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1602,] April 25.—For the King I find nothing but very honourable disposition towards her Majesty, as may appear by the last proposition made by Mr. Necolson concerning Sir James Maconnall, wherein his Majesty is most careful to prevent those dishonourable enterprises, as by Mr. Necolson's letters your Honour will know at more length. The Duke of Lennoex has of late been very earnest to have Mr. James Hammelton employed either by his Majesty's Commission or by letters of recommendation to your Honour and some others, under which colour he undertook to do great things. The King has refused to grant even so much as a commission to the governor of Berwike for post-horses, not wishing to employ any indirectly there, whereby her Majesty might take occasion to think he were dealing "by" her knowledge, and chiefly that her Majesty might see he would deal with her only and no other. Mr. Hammelton has passed from hence, as he has given it out, to do his own affairs. Since his departing, the Duke has been very earnest with the Treasurer, that he may have the next reset only to put him in some credit, but that is plainly refused. The Duke has made the Master of Gray's peace, who is upon the plot of Hamilton's coming. There has been an intention to draw all the children hither for this baptism, but the King, wisely foreseeing all perils, lets the prince remain where he is, but hereafter will bring him to see his mother for three or four days. I find no course in the King but sound and good, and the rather entertained by Mr. Necolson's care, who omits no occasion to advance the service. —From Edenbrough, the Sunday at night, but after my weary journey from Dumferling, the first since my fall, 25 April.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**184**. 15 and 16.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 26.—This evening about 9 came into Dover road the Admiral of the Hollanders that is to join with her

Majesty's fleet, bound for the Southward.—Dover, 26 April, 1602.

Postal endorsement :—" Hast hast post hast hast hast for life life life [*with a drawing of a gibbet*], Dover 26 Aprill at past xj in the evening. Canterbery past 2 at mydnight. Sitingborn past 5 in the morning. Rochester past 6 in the morning. Darforte past 8 a clocke in the foornoone."

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**92.** 162.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, LORD HIGH ADMIRAL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 26.—Here inclosed I send you a letter from Sir Thomas Fane, whereby you may perceive of some Flemish men-of-war arrived in Dover road. It is much to be doubted that the packet of letters, which was delivered on board a bark, which undertook to deliver the same to the Admiral of that fleet, shall not meet with those ships. I do, therefore, think it fit that like letters be presently drawn to that effect, and sent to the ships forthwith.

PS.—The letter came to me as I was reading Mr. Hayses project sent me from my Lord Treasurer, and my eyes so weary as I cannot write all with my own hand.

Signed, the PS. holograph. Endorsed :—" Greenew^{ch} the 26 Apryll att nyne a cloek att night;" [*with a drawing of a gibbet*]: *and* " 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**92.** 163.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 26.—I would have been glad to attend your Honour many times before this, but that I durst not presume so far without knowledge of your good liking. I do desire it, if you afford me that favour.—26 April.

Holograph, signed, " Fard. Gorges." *Endorsed :*—" 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**92.** 164.)

EDWARD GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 27.—Though I should rather keep silence than trouble you in the midst of so many weighty affairs with my idle letters, I should be thought ungrateful if I did not offer you my humblest service in return for the favour reeeived at your hands. Which I do, your Honour, relying upon your accustomed good-nature, and pray that you may long be spared for the service of her Majesty, the advantage of our country and the joy of your friends.—Paris, 27 April, 1602.

French. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 165.)

JANE ELSTONE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 27.—I beseech you read this letter here inclosed, which I wrote to the Lord Treasurer the 8 Feb. last. My husband hath not been in fault, as will appear when he shall

be called to his answer. All parties are agreed to lay the burden on him, to clear themselves. Wilkinson's wife hath been suffered to visit her husband and bring him pen, ink and paper and be with him all day.—27 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (92. 166.)

The enclosure :—Copy of a letter, 1602, Feb. 8, to the Lord Treasurer. On behalf of my husband, William Elstone, who hath been now full 8 weeks a close prisoner. I must needs impute my husband's troubles to proceed from that original by means they were told of what I had revealed. I have been twice at the Council table, and can get no answer. I find myself nearly touched in an untruth by a letter delivered at the Council table by Mr. George Fenner, in which Wilkinson doth mention that your Honour told him I had made promise to deliver writings of my husband's touching matters of State. I know not how I should perform such promise, for I never knew that he had such, and all his writings were in my keeping. The rest of the charges made against my husband will, I doubt not, be found as false as this.—8 Feb. 1602.

1 *p.* (92. 167.)

Sir Thomas Fane to the Lord High Admiral.

1602, April 27.—There came into Dover road this morning 7 ships-of-war, that are to join with her Majesty's fleet bound for the southward, who affirm that their admiral will be here to-morrow or the next day. They think it very doubtful if the packet sent down by your Honour will come to his hands.—Dover Castle, 27 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal.

Postal endorsement :—"Dover xxvij April at ix in the forenone. Canterbery past xj fornone. Sitingborn past iij in the afternon. Darford at allmost 6 in the afternon." *Drawing of a gibbet.*

½ *p.* (92. 168.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 27.—Divers of the warrants have been brought me this morning for the levying of voluntaries in Kent. By my letters patent I find that a man cannot be levied without her Majesty's letter to me to authorise the same, and if, by virtue of these warrants, I might do it, I am bold to say that it is a mistake to join me with mayors and sheriffs, who have nothing to meddle in this kind, but as inferior officers to receive direction. Till the 180 men be levied who I have received her Majesty's letter for, I have stayed all proceedings of these voluntaries. I pray you let me know what answer you have received from my Lord Keeper touching Serjeant Heall.—From my house in the Black Friars, 27 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 169.)

Ralph Gray to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 27.—As to a suit on the Master of Gray's behalf by the bearer, my servant Richard Parker.—Chillingham, 27 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (92. 170.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 27.—The 23 April I received a letter from you of the 16th of the same, the contents whereof was that her Majesty, hearing of six notorious prisoners that I had taken, was pleased, at the suit of my Lord Scrope, to command me to deliver them to him for many spoils and murders done in his wardenry. It is true that 6 such prisoners, through my own industry and the good service of Mr. Thomas Kar, was taken for wrongs done to my own wardenry, but how justifiable their taking up was, I refer that to my Lord Scrope. These men of Liddesdall being shut out from spoiling in the Middle Marches by bonds that my brother Sir Robert Carey had of all their chiefs when as he took those Armestronges at the hayninge [*sic*], at which time my Lord Scrope might more justly a looked for redress, seeing he had taken the best of their surnames, who had been the spoilers of his wardenry, and that my brother did was justifiable, for that he had the King's leave to do it. Being likewise bound from stealing in the West Marches, for that Mr. John Musgrave hath divers of them in bond, they determined to make a spoil of this little March whereof I have charge. Wherefore I caused watch to be laid for them to take them, if I could, lawfully, so that I might inflict justice upon them, but finding them so wary as I could not get them in that sort, I was forced to use a point beyond law, which took effect, for I had them put out to me in their own country where they were merry, and took them all together in a town called Graden. This was unjustifiable by law, for the King might a taken offence and his warden might a sent for them and could not by law a been denied them. Nevertheless, I took such means, albeit they were sent for by the goodman of the "hayninge" and the countess of Bodwell, who are the now keepers of Lidesdall, as before their going I had redress for all the harms done in my wardenry, for the which I had good, sure bonds according to the custom of the Borders, and let them all free upon the 27th March, which was long before the receipt of your Honour's letters. If I had taken them lawfully, my Lord Scrope should not a been troubled with the hanging of them. I must intreat you to pardon me that I have not answered your letter sooner. I am so plagued with business as I can scarce have time to eat my meat, in so much as I protest since I began this letter I have been called down three several times for special causes. I have days of truce on both hands in hand, and divers warden and country causes, besides many

town and foreign causes by reason of many strangers that pass this way, for all which I have no help nor assistance. For the pledges here, I can certify little of their proceedings in performance of their promises. They, poor men, do all they can, but my Lord of Roxboroughe doth so plague their friends by calling them to the law and by persuading such as they be faulters to not to agree without extremity as they know not what way to work.—Berwick, 27 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2¼ *pp.* (184. 17 and 18.)

MATHEW GREENSMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, $\frac{\text{April 27}}{\text{May 7.}}$—I had written you in my last of some troubles towards in the town of Emden, and the country, betwixt the Earl Enno and his subjects, who since his government of the country has very closely and flatteringly dissembled all matters, both done in former times both against him and also his father, with colour of religion offering almost to put down all Leuther's religion, going in person to church with his lady and children, great familiarity towards the preachers, and once appointing that there should be a disputation to end all controversies; but at last would not let it go forwards, and as for citizens and country people, with them and their wives in such great familiarity that it was wonder: yet in the mean time ceased not to practice to work his will in every kind by exactions, extraordinary taxes and tolls, but specially to have the town of Emden and other corporations in the former predicament that it was in his father's time, and wholly to leave or put down the Emperor's resolution or freedom given them under his hand and seal. To further which practice, he had gotten certain of the first principal actors against him to bring his matters to pass. But when he saw that they could not bring his will to pass, and that he prevailed nothing, going about indeed to make himself a sovereign Lord without law or controlment of any, notwithstanding seated and subject to the Imperial state, he attempted by threatenings as well in words as writings: which the whole country seeing, although he politicly had taken away the heads of all the country and town, and had called them near about him, yet to defend their privileges would not consent to his unreasonable taxes and wrongs offered them; and he having two years past promised the Emperor a great sum of money in respect to bring[ing] his Earldom of Eassens and Whittmond under Fresland, as also that he might "by" his two daughters from the same their deceased mother's inheritance: and at Hanywald's coming to Emden, the Emperor's secretary, not being able to perform, except his subjects would consent to give him such taxes as he with a kind of force had caused them to consent unto; and after denying to pay him the same: and Hanywald, whereas he had made account to have had out of Fresland for the Emperor a great sum of money, was fain to go home

without any, not little discontented. Soon after his departure, the Earl sent his Chancellor to Prague after him, whom together had sent now down such thundering mandates to the town and country, that thereby all and more than [the] privileges given them by the Emperor are wholly frustrate. And the Earl having intelligence thereof in January, began to make preparation of soldiers, to put in practice what he could not do by will to accomplish by force: and the 20 of April the Chancellor being returned bringing a herald with him, to put in execution the Emperor's decret: but the chief commission to the Lord of Menckwytts, which was sent of late to the Hances, to Leubecke and so forth to Hamb[urg] and Stoad, to whom was sent letters from the Emperor to come to Emden, and there upon just enquiry to put all matters in execution: which post missing of him and following him back to Prague is the cause that "his" [? he is] not come as yet to Emden. Notwithstanding, the Earl proceeds in taking up of soldiers, and at this instant has at least 3,000 good soldiers in readiness; and because he will be sure that none of his subjects shall withstand him, he has chosen all the chief gentility colonels, and the next sort captains, and so forth, to officers throughout his country. The States, at first understanding of his first taking on of soldiers, sent to know his intent. One while he answered they should go with his brother against Duke Charles in defence of the King of Poland. Not long after, another answer was given, that they should go with his brother to serve the Emperor against the Turk. In the meantime, the States believing the last, caused their forces thereabouts to be fortified; and after hearing that the Earl had r[eceived] for 4,000 men munition from Cullen, and also money some store that way, sent unto the Earl to declare to what intent he had such a company of soldiers; to which end, to defend himself, he sent the 10 of April to the States 2 of his Council to excuse the matter, who, although they gave fair words, had little credit there. And since, the town hath sent to the States 3 of their citizens, beseeching them for help, or else fear the Earl will by force and polity soon get in their town; which to the contrary if the town would but agree together, 5 such Earls could not hurt it. The Earl has mustered all his folks and only he wants the coming of the Lord of Mynckwytts thither, or certain answer from him. As also, by the great providence of God, the waters have broke in of late and drowned about the town, so that on one side he cannot come to it, he would ere this time have been doing with it; so that if the States do not put their helping hand to the town which lies upon them, then surely the Earl will prevail and bring the town and country in great servitude, yea, even as good for the States in hand of the Spaniards as in his against the town's will, and surely a thing devised by the Cardinal to busy the States at one end somewhat, and as soon as he has done with the soldiers, that then they shall go to the strength-

ening of the Cardinal's forces. Thus much I have thought good to certify you of the state of that good and religious town of Emden, whose case is to be pitied and prayed for. Notwithstanding the Earl's outward holiness, yet all or most of his servants [and] principal officers are Papists, and hath been servitors in the King of Spain's actions hereabouts, and they that be not, what religion soever, yet may not hear nor talk of the States' prosperity, but wholly Spanish.—Myddell[burg], 7 May, new style, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**93.** 28.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April 29.—Sent yesterday a copy of the examinations concerning their first commission. Understands that Mr. Cole has gone to London, either to work a composition with "your Honours," for that which he cannot perceive they have right unto, or to procure a commission to examine Englishmen where they may hope to find corruption. He is rather drawn to think this, as upon talk with Sir John Gilbert and the captain of the *Refusall*, Sir John confessed he had been "wrought," and could have had 3,000*l*, and the captain denied not that he had also been dealt withal to that effect. They are neighbours to this place, and expect that all men hereabouts should favour them. Finds by Mr. Bragge that everyone here is loath to displease them. But they said he (the writer) was a stranger, and therefore they had the less cause to take unkindly what he did. Protests his impartiality in the matter. If they show for other commissions, they will name Mr. Mayor for one; then there is like to be trouble, because Sir John and the Mayor are so encountered in divers causes that he is like to forget his lord and master and all. The Mayor has spoken of Sir John in such deep anger that it grieves him (Honiman) to think of the state of this town, if, during this opposition, the enemy should attempt anything upon it. Knows this the better by conference with Mr. Hitchens, one of the chief masters of the town. May it please Cecil to remedy that danger and dismiss the mayor for a commissioner, as enemy to Sir John, or otherwise as "your Honours" think fittest. The flyboat is this day come into the pier, which is done for expedition, though not without some danger, the weather being foul. The bearer is Captain Cox, captain of the *Dymont*, of London, whom the examinations mention to have accompanied the *Refusall* in the fight. He can speak of how these ships were taken, and will speak the truth in presence of Mr. Cole, if occasion serve.—Plymouth, 29 April, 1602.

PS.—If the examinations had been delayed when they first came hither, God knows how these poor men would have been wrought; but they gave the honour to the *Refusall* at the first, and it was taken in good time. It is very requisite "your Honours" "entertain" Dr. Steward and Dr. Crompton to make short work, for they two are opposite.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 1.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 29.—I have received your letter of April 24, wherein you seem to make doubt of good dealing towards you, because I have not showed the bills of lading to the Commissioners. I doubt not to satisfy you at my coming up. I will come privately, according to your command, as soon as the flyboat is unladen, and will bring all the bills of lading that I can find. The manner of the taking of the prizes will appear by the examinations already sent from Brag and Honniman. The consorts are all gone up to make exclamation, or compound with the Lord Admiral and you, but I earnestly entreat that composition may not be granted them until I speak with you, when it shall appear that I have deserved your good opinion, and have devised a way to satisfy all claimers with little loss to ourselves. I fear Sir Walter will labour your Honours for a composition with some of the consorts, for he has in spleen written so much to me, but I hope you will stay it.—Fort by Plymouth, 29 April, 1602.

Signed, J. Gylberte. 1 *p.* (93. 2.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, April 30.—Understands that the examinations concerning the goods brought in by Sir John Gilbert's ship and others were this morning sent to Cecil. He was promised to have seen the letter, but Mr. Honeman did therein as he does in many other things, being guided by such as can feed his vainglorious humour. Has not been present at the doing of many things concerning this business, not knowing how far Cecil's pleasure is that he shall understand therein, nor what Mr. Honeman's commission is. The "sateia" and the great ship are unladen. Encloses a brief of what has been had from them, and also of certain money and pearl already landed. Supposes the flyboats will be unloaded next day. The best sale for these goods will be at London, and Cecil's part may be shipped here and guarded by her Majesty's ships in the Narrow Seas. Advises how to dispose of the Brazil sugars. Has received Cecil's letters as to the twentieths for custom, but not any order concerning the Lord Admiral's tenths. Has drawn articles for finding out the purloined things; is sure to run the displeasure of many and the favour of none, unless Cecil affords it to him. The victuallers in men-of-war, at the end of their service, receive allowance for remainders of such victuals as they were charged with. Sir John Gilbert's account is very large for so short a time, and if it were looked into, a good sum might be saved. Has acquainted the Mayor and others with the respect it pleases Cecil to give to this town's causes, for the which all rest most bound.—Plymouth, last of April, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 5.)

The Enclosure :—

Breviat of the goods received at Plymouth from sundry prizes brought in by Sir John Gilbert's ship, the *Refusall*, and others.

From the " saetia " : white Brazil sugars, 272 cwt. 2 qr. 22 lb.

From the *St. Marcos*, of Lisborne : pepper, 347 cwt. 0 qr. 22 lb. ; cinnamon, 97 cwt. 0 qr. 19 lb. ; ginger, 22 cwt. 1 qr. 25 lb. ; sugars (whittes, moscovados, panells and St. Thomes), 2562 cwt. 0 qr. 16 lb. ; sundry commodities not viewed.

From the *Refusall :* in Portingall and Spanish money, 1931½ oz. ; seed pearl found by Captain Tolcarne, 253 oz.

From the *Watt :* seed pearl taken from Captain Bell by the customer, 364 oz.

½ *p.* (93. 6.)

Anne Catesbie.

1602, April 30.—Reasons given by Mary, mother of Anne Catesbie, why Anne ought to have benefit of a lease made of her father Erasmus Catesbie's land, especially having now therein a lawful possession, and that before any wardship found. Mr. Sheffeild mentioned as " the purchaser."—*Undated. Endorsed :*—" 30 April, 1602. Mr. Mordant." ¼ *p.* (93. 3.)

Sir Richard Leveson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] April 30.—The bearer hereof, Captain Kinge, having some private occasion of his own to go for England, I was the rather drawn to despatch him that you might receive some just account of my proceeding. I set sail from Plymouth the 19th of March with the *Repulse*, *Wastspite*, *Nonperille*, *Dreadnought*, *Adventure*, and one carvell. The 22 of the same, I sent away the carvell unto the shore, as well to discover the preparations at the Groyne, as to range the coast to the southward for the gaining of the like advertisement. And because the present time did offer unto us equal hopes, as well of the carackes outward bound as the West Indian fleet coming home, I thought it not inconvenient to spend some time in so great an expectation, and therefore did immediately address myself to the southward, placing my ships in that height and distance which I thought most probable for us to get sight of either fleet.

Before my coming to the coast, the carackes were departed Lisbon, but the West Indian fleet came in as currently as my heart could wish.

The last of March, about 4 of the clock in the afternoon, I descried them, being in number 38 sail, and so shaped my course as about 9 of the clock the same night I fell with the

body of the fleet, purposing to have accompanied the fleet all that night. But the Spaniards discovering us to be men-of-war, fell to blows. The first ship I could conveniently come unto, I boarded, and in a short time it was my hap to prevail so well (as I protest unto your Honour), I was more doubtful of sinking than of winning her.

But here was my misery. The night was exceeding dark, and the sea did suddenly grow so high, as I was neither able to make her fast, nor my people able to enter her, unless it were some few of my valiantest, which between the ships (I fear) were unfortunately lost. Four several times my ship fell off, and four times I boarded her again, in all which particularities this bearer is able to give you satisfaction. Though our fortune in this might seem to be crooked and adverse, yet it was God's will to dispose all for the best, for this fleet was so strong (which at that instant was unknown to me) as if I had taken the least ship of theirs, I must either have engaged all the Queen's ships, with danger to have kept her, or else have lost her the next day following with grief and dishonour.

When I came up to the fleet the next morning, all the ships of war had placed themselves in very warlike fashion. I accounted 18 or 20 sail, which I judged to be the King's ships, in which number I dare confidently speak it unto you that the least was of the burden of 500 tons, and divers of them of 1,000 tons. By their good sailing, and by their "cleanes" (for I came so near unto the fleet, having the weather gage, as I could view every particular ship) I judged 9 or 12 [of] them to be wafters, and the rather because an English man-of-war told me that 12 ships of the King's were gone out of St. Lukars to the Isles of Azores not long before. Calling the English captains to counsel that discerned the inequality of the match as well as myself, they delivered their opinions thus: that we might give blows and take blows, but without hope of profit, hazard our men and endanger our masts, the sinews of our journey, and so be disabled to do that we go for. Hereupon we parted with as much discontent as man can imagine to see so much wealth without power to take it. Yet I followed the fleet in to the shore that day and the next night, in hope of a straggler, but the weather growing to be very fair would not yield me such a benefit.

It is now too late to wish that all the English and Dutch forces had been together, but in the same track once in the year doth pass as much wealth, and God, if it be His will, may once divert such a fleet to fall with the Lizard, instead of the South Cape.

Now to return to the mean scope of our business. At Lisbon there is no appearance of preparation, from which place my carvell brought me very good intelligence. But what is in handling at the Groyne, I am uncertain. In which affair, being desirous to give myself satisfaction as a principal

end of our designs, I have allotted the care thereof unto myself, disposing the other ships in this fashion. The *Wastspite*, the *Nonperille* and *Dreadnought*, I appointed to remain in the height of 36 and 30 minutes, in hope of a remnant of this Indian fleet, which I understood was to come after. Their instruction is to continue in that height until the last of April, and then to return unto the height of the Rock. The *Mary Rose* and *Adventure* I appointed likewise to repair to Sir William Monson, and Captain Goure in the height of the Rock, there to continue until they heard further from me. To this end only, that our fleet meeting with the Dutch fleet in that height, being the place of our rendezvous, might in one body resort unto the North Cape upon any direction sent from me, if any occasion at the Groyne should enforce the same. If no occasion were offered at the Groyne, then might I be assured to return and find them at the Rock, and they in the mean time in hope of some profit.

The 7 of April, I departed from my fleet at the South Cape, from which time till even now, the winds being contrary, I have plied to the northward. This night, coming in with the high land of the Moors, I sent off my boat and took a fisherman, who tells me that at the Groyne there are neither ships nor soldiers: at Feroll, only four ships of the King's: that most of the soldiers of Don Juan which came out of Ireland are dead.

I will not satisfy myself with this intelligence until I find it more soundly seconded. If hereafter I shall understand anything fit to be advertised, I will immediately send home my carvell. In the mean time I thought good to send away Captain Kinge, that you might receive some understanding of the state of our fleet.—From the height of 43 of the Moors, the last of April.

PS.—The *Marirose* took a Hamburger bound into Spain laden with lead and pipe staffs, and what else I am uncertain. I thought to have sent her home by Captain Kinge, but the *Maryrose* having spent her mainyard, I was enforced to take out the flyboat's mainmast to make the other a mainyard. I have given order to Captain Slyngesby to take out the goods by inventory and to discharge the ship.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." 3 *pp.* (**93.** 7.)

Sir Francis Vere and the Earl of Northumberland.

[1602,] April 1.—"Sir Francis Vere his answer to the challenge of the Earl of Northumberland."

Printed in Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, Eliz., Vol. 284, No. 37. i. *Copy.* 3 *pp.* (**83.** 43–44.)

Sir John Stafford to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, April.]—Renews his suit concerning the Lieutenancy of Bristol. Opposition of the citizens, who have procured

the Lord Treasurer to cross his expectation, envying that a gentleman should participate with them in the Queen's affairs. Now understands that Lord Hartford shall be inserted in the commission of Lieutenancy, and prays to be joined with him, being loath to undergo such a disgrace, it being reported that he had obtained it by Cecil's means, and his predecessor of Bristol Castle having ever been joined in the same.

Undated. Signed. Endorsed :—"April, 1602." 1 *p.* (**93.** 9.)

SIR CHRISTOPHER HEYDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, April.—Thanks Cecil for his favour to him and his brother. Notwithstanding his brother's personal submission to her Majesty's mercy, and his remaining here prisoner under bond, yet the outlawry is pursued against him. Prays Cecil to get it countermanded.—Thursforde, April, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 10.)

THE *REFUSAL.*

[1602, April.]—Account of monies disbursed by Sir John Gylbert in and about the new altering of the *Refusall* since her last coming home the 6th of April, 1602. List of necessaries which must be provided for the *Refusall* before her next setting forth to sea.

Note at foot in Sir John Gilbert's hand :—If Mr. Secretary do surrender up his part of my ship into my hands, then he is not to be charged with these accounts. But if he hold it, I then desire that order may be taken herein for weekly disbursing of the charge as it shall grow, for that my ship is almost ready to go to sea. I therefore pray you, Mr. Honniman, to move Mr. Secretary, that I may know his pleasure herein, and if he be pleased not to hold his part of my ship, then I desire that it would please him to send me down my bargain and sale and his release, which I will expect before my ship's departure.

Undated. 4 *pp.* (**199.** 65–67.)

SIR JOHN CAREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [April or May].—I received a letter from some of my Lords of the Privy Council the 7th of April, touching the pledges, the copy whereof I sent to my Lord of Roxborough, who, as it seems, was so much discontent with that course taken with them as presently he shot a day of trewe he should within two days after have kept with me for satisfaction of the country by delivery of certain 'faulters ; and presently after, whether by his permission or no, I know not, but his people fell "a reydinge," and have so continued since, greatly to the trouble of the country, which if they continue still, I trust your Honour will hang some of their friends at York instead of sending them down hither, and call for new. I received another packet from your Honour the 14th of the

same, wherein there was a packet to Master Nicolson, which I presently sent into Scotland safely to him, who is at Brighen still with the King. I have presently received this packet from Master Nicolson out of Scotland, who required me to send it away with all speed, for that he would gladly have it with you before Master Hambelton, the King's agent, came, who went out of this town yesterday in the forenoon, wherefore I make somewhat more haste than ordinary. *Undated.*

PS.—My Lord of Roxborowghe hath given commandment by proclamation that none of the pledge's friends shall meet or tryst with any to whom they be faulters for the satisfying of their bills, insomuch as yet the poor pledges are in a pitiful case, their friends not daring to do anything without his consent, and he not being willing they should be relieved. You shall shortly hear more, for they look every day to have their friends come to them either by stealth or by permission.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602. Sir John Carye to my master, without date." 1 *p.* (**97**. 1.)

Sir Arthur Capell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 1.—Cecil procured for his son Edward a company in Ireland. His son informs him that the wars there are likely to grow toward an end, and the number of the captains lessened. Prays for his letter to the Lord Deputy that his son may continue his captainship.—Haddham, 1 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93**. 11.)

News Letter.

1602, May $\frac{1}{11}$.—Letters from Vienna of the 27th ultimo contain details of the progress of the war in Hungary, Transylvania and elsewhere.

From Gratz, letters of the 20th ultimo report the capture of a convoy on its way to Canissa. Besides arresting a heretic preacher, the Archduke has taken two gentlemen. There has been some fighting between the men of Segnos and the Turks, in which the latter had the worst.

It is said that the English vessels in the Spanish sea have taken three ships laden with corn and another from Lisbon with a cargo of pepper and sugar belonging to Portuguese and Venetian merchants.

From Prague on the 29th ultimo, we have news that the Emperor will not accept the terms of peace offered by Prince Battory, but demands the possession of all fortresses in Transylvania, and that the Prince shall break off all relations with the Turks. Ferrante Gozago is still at Court, and the Imperial Diet will go forward.

The Lyons post, which came last Saturday, confirms the departure of the King for Blois, where he will leave the Queen and visit Porton and Béarn. The Queen and the Marquise de Verneuil, the King's mistress, are said to be pregnant.

The Duke of Nevers has taken with him to England the flower of the youth of the Court, in which duels are cruelly prevalent.

From Schiavona, letters of the 2nd instant report that a Turkish army is collecting to attack the Archduke Ferdinand.

It is said that the King of Spain this year will go himself with his fleet against the Turks, probably against Algiers.

Letters from Vienna add that the Archduke Matthias has published a general pardon to the rebel Scanians, who are with the Turks in Buda and Pesth.

There is confirmation from Constantinople of the rebellion of the Pasha near Tauris, but not of the Persian advance. The Porte has ordered every household in Albania, Greece and the other provinces of the empire to provide a soldier or pay 30 'Sultanini' a head. The Turks are preparing for defence, fearing this year an attack from a Christian fleet. Their own fleet will be small for lack of money, and because of some disturbance among the workmen in the arsenal.

From Piacenza comes news of the arrival of the fleet at Seville.

From Mantua, it is reported that the Duke has gone to Flanders to the waters of Spa; in Mantua, a treasure has been found; there is talk of a marriage between the Duke of Savoy and Madame di Ferrara.

From Vienna, we hear that Count Isolano has started for Alba Regale to strengthen the fortifications of that place.

From Milan, letters of the 8th of May report that the Marquis of Este, the secretary Ronasio and Signor Don Mendo, ambassador from Spain to Savoy, are in that city to obtain money, of which there is great need. Madruca, general of the German troops, who served in Croatia last year, has received 250,000 scudi out of the 350,000 advanced by him. It was said that the Count of Fuentes would be declared chief of the troops collected in Naples and Spain for the attempt on Algiers. The French were sending troops into Provence fearing some news there. The Duke of Savoy was to start for Spain on the 15th of June, going to raise troops no one knows for what purpose. In Monferrato, troops were being collected, and the men of Marquis Spenola were almost all out of the country.

Italian. Headed, "From Venice, 13 May, 1602." 6 *pp.* (**199**. 70–2.)

Edward Coke, Attorney-General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 2.—I received your letter at 10 o'clock this night (having been overtoiled to-day in Arundel's case *pro domina Regina*). To-morrow is appointed for the examination of the causes of corrupt stewards and wood wasters, matters of great consequence, wherein her Majesty is infinitely deceived. It is impossible for me to draw and ingross a new commission and bring it with me to-morrow. In the meantime, the glass of time run out, poor men are come and stand

at a gaze. All my desire is that the toll might come to the right mill, and that a precedent (the secret being discovered) might be so set that hereafter her Majesty might not be deceived. As soon as possible, I will send you a commission drawn as I am directed, that is, to let no lands but to the present farmers (and then they will give what they list) and to except manors, wherein, there being so many already in lease, her Majesty should have made the most profit.—2 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (184. 20.)

Nicholas Darsie, Agent for the town of Galway, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, May 2.]—To prevent the danger to Galway of foreign invasion, he prays consideration of the following articles: that none may bear office without acknowledging the Queen as supreme head of both realms in all causes, as well ecclesiastical as temporal: that none shall harbour any Jesuit or Seminary: that an English garrison shall lie there this next summer, under a captain of very great sufficiency, and that some fortification be made about the town and harbour: and that none of the Corporation shall have a voice in electing officers but such as swear the oath of supremacy.

Endorsed:—" 2 May, 1602." 1 *p.* (1787.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 2.—As the Commissary that was lately at Court with Monsieur Caron about letters directed to him from the States, and for that the Commissary brought to me a large packet this day from the Admiral of the Holland fleet, desiring that it might be sent by post to Caron, albeit I could not deny the sending thereof, yet have I thought good to advertise my Lord Admiral, you and Lord Cobham of the premises.—Dover Castle, 2 May, 1602.

Holograph. Postal Endorsements:—" Dover 2 May at past 3 in the afternone. Sittingborn past 8 at night. Rochester at 12 at night. Darford at past 7 in the morning." ½ *p.* (93. 12.)

Sir Richard Percy to the Earl of Northumberland.

1602, May 2.—At this instant the Lord President is with his army within two or three days' march of the castle of Beare Haven, which, as I have in former letters certified, he proposes to besiege. I do not doubt but within a short time it will be ours, for though it be a place (as is reported by all which have seen it) of good strength and long to be maintained by another enemy, yet the Irish are very bad in defending a stone wall, and less skilful in matters of fortification, as men unused to the practice thereof. This place being once regained, I think the neck of the wars in Munster will be broken; and if the Spaniards do not return (being already

reported by such shipping as lately came out of Spain that the King has dissolved his army,) by a great casting of companies and regiments throughout Ireland, the Queen will reduce her army to a lesser proportion. By which means, I rest assured my regiment will be one of the cast crew, as last entered in list, unless you procure favourable letters from the Council on my behalf, that if any stand, mine may be one of that number. I entreat you to take pains therein. If not with expedition effected, I stand certainly assured it will be too late.—From the Camp, 2 of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 13.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALEYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 2.—Encloses a letter of humble thanks from his father, which he would have delivered himself, but for an ague.—Highgate, 2 of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 14.)

WILLIAM MASSAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 2.—Prays that the petition of himself and two other merchants to the Council may be considered, and for Cecil's favour therein. Would come himself, but is restrained of his liberty. Mr. Englebert has the estate of his petition. Is neither owner nor victualler of the man-of-war, but only disbursed money for rigging the ship to the use of his brother, who was owner of a quarter part.—2 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 16.)

JOHN BIRD and RALPH NORTHAYE, Bailiffs, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 3.—Present Cecil with 10*l.* in gold as their best means to express their duties. The whole Encorporation joy themselves in their happy election of Cecil for their patron, and crave acceptance of this slender remembrance, and the perpetuity of his protection.—Colchester, 3 May, 1602.

Endorsed :—" Bailiffs of Colchester." 1 *p.* (**93.** 17.)

ROBERT, EARL OF SUSSEX to SIR [ROBERT CECIL].

1602, May 3.—Prays Cecil to continue his honourable disposition towards him, howsoever informed of any inconstancy in him. Hopes Cecil will not condemn him without just cause, for he will ever remain constant to him. Prays him to favour his suit for the lieutenancy of this shire, which he desires to satisfy the world that he is not altogether out of her Majesty's favour.—Newhall, 3 May, 1602.

Signed, " Ro. Sussex." 1 *p.* (**93.** 18.)

WILLIAM MOUNTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 4.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours. Being subject to palsy, is persuaded to seek remedy at the Bath. Is charged

with a great debt to Mrs. Hannce, widow of a brewer of London, who is at the Bath. Prays for Cecil's letter to Mrs. Hannce, that he may have her favour to be spared until his return thence, about the end of next term. Will then take order in the cause. Begs Cecil to accept this small taste of the tincture of pyony water, good against all affections of the "beame" and the heart, a spoonful of the tincture with a spoonful of musked sugar.—Laiborne, my benefice in Kent, 4 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Doctor Mount." 1 *p.* (93. 19.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 4.—Her Majesty having this evening written with her own hand two letters to the French King, the one to be carried by the French Ambassador, Monsieur de Boissise, the other by Signor Guicciardini, that for the ambassador I send here enclosed, which her Majesty would have you send to him, and to take order with the Master of the Jewel House for sending the plate which her Majesty doth bestow upon him, so as the same, with her letter, may be delivered at one time, the letter by such one as yourself shall think meet, the plate by some of the Jewel House. The other letter for Guicciardini, I retain till Mr. Vice Chamberlain's return to the Court, and he to deliver it, with some further speech of compliments from her Majesty. The copies of both I also send herein.—4 May, 1602.

PS.—The Queen will be to-morrow at London to visit the old Lady Chandos.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 20.)

JAMES DOUGLAS to ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

1602, May 4.—I need not trouble you with superfluous words, since I know your nephew has advertised you of your particulars by his youngest brother and Thomas Tyrie, both touching that which I imparted to him, and Joseph your servant's errand. I was minded to have accompanied this bearer, the good man of the Brokanhill, my only comfort and resort all the time of my trouble, to have spoken with you, but it is to small purpose, since I can neither profit you nor myself. Yet if you think it good, I will not spare my pains and small means. To this bearer you may commit any matter, be it never so secret, as to an honest friend, specially concerning yourself or me. I hear Hewe Purvois is fallen in trouble, and gone privily away, whereof I am most sorry, not so much for my loss as for my poor friend. I had with him clothes, beside other things, in a trunk with him. I have desired this bearer to enquire what is done with it, and what way I may recover it. If it be intromitted with among Hareis' geir, I pray you let him have your help and counsel herein. Joseph, Alexander Donaldson and Thomas Fender, with my hostess

Caterine, will witness it was mine, and that I was oughten nothing to Harie. I commit this to your wisdom. This bearer has "ado" in things where your advice may profit; if he require it, give him your best opinion. All is quiet in our country. His Majesty's youngest son was baptised the 2 of this instant. It was looked that all the King's children should have been there, but it held not. This agreement betwixt Huntlie, Murra[y] and Argyll is not yet concluded. To write more secret matters bringeth danger, and no comfort to us. If you will not write, impart your mind to the bearer. I am ready to pleasure you in what lays in me.—4 of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 21.)

The Archbishop of Canterbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 4.—This bearer, Dudley Digges, born in Kent and heretofore attendant for a time upon me in my house, having spent some time at Oxford University, where he hath well profited in learning, is now desirous to travel beyond the seas. I know him to be a young man of very good nature and disposition, and am persuaded that he will use the benefit of his travel to the good of his country. I will heartily thank you for your favour shewed him in this behalf.—From Lambehith, 4 May, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (184. 21.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, May 4.]—The Lord of Wemes is new come out of France, who desired me to advertise your Honour thereof, and to learn when he may wait upon you to have some speech with you. The L. of Newbotle desired me to move your Honour if haply any oversight might be had for Sir Hew Hariss to come and remain some time in the country with his wife, because she is with child, and may not travel to him. I told his Lordship it was a matter wherewith your Honour meddled not, but only as her Majesty pleased to direct. It seems this letter from the King will not be delivered at this time, for they have desired me to move your Honour for a pass for their return according to this other given at Barwik, that as they came privately to the Bath for health, so they may privately return home. To the two first, it may please you to signify your pleasure by word or writ.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"4 May, 1602." 1 *p.* (184. 23.)

Edward Coke, Attorney-General, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 4.—Now that Sir John Heydon is *quintus exactus* and outlawed, is he come up. If my direction had been followed, this had been prevented. As your Honour hath been the beginning of his good, so you must now be the only cause of his renovation. There is now no help but a pardon,

which may be more easily done amongst many than by himself alone.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 4 May, 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (184. 24.)

Ottywell Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 5.—I most humbly desire your favourable letter to the Bishop of Chester in behalf of eight ministers in Lancashire, which do take great pains in converting of Papists to the true religion, and have profited greatly in the same this 40 years, God be thanked for it ! without being compelled to wear the cape, surplice and tippet, which is contrary to their instructions in public preaching amongst them, which has been still against the Pope's doctrines and his ceremonies in apparel disguised. And although they do know that religion is not tied to any apparel, yet they do think if they should wear it, it would be a great stumbling block to the weaker sort converted, by seeing worn such apparel they have so much spoken against, and have been maintained so long without wearing of it, by letters I obtained first by Sir Francis Walsingham, and after by Sir Thomas Henneage, and last by your father, to the Bishop of Chester, to permit these ministers to live according to their preaching, without compelling them to wear any such apparel contrary to their doctrine, being in a place so full of Papists. And if it would please you to hear Mr. Myglaye, which is come to be a suitor to you for them, and is one of these four ministers which your Honours caused to have 50*l.* a year to preach among the Papists in Lancashire, he can show you what danger that country is in, if so be these ministers be put down, for they be the chiefest ministers that do good amongst the Papists there, which have converted many to the true religion, and good subjects to her Majesty. And if you do not write your letter in their behalf to the Bishop of Chester to let them live as they have done hitherto, he will put them out of their livings, and forbid them to preach any more, which will be the great increasing of Popery in that country, for rather than they will wear that apparel they have so much spoken against, some of them will leave living and life too. I desire you in God's name to take some compassion of these ministers, which be good and godly men, and well beloved where they be, and faithful subjects to her Majesty, or else I would not write in their behalf.—London, 5 of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 22.)

Lancelot Andrewes, Thomas Ravis, Thomas Montforte, Edward Bulkeley, Had. Saravia, W. Bailee, Richard Hakluyt, Cut. Bellott and Percival Wybarn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 5.—Your continual favour and care over this Church and us have encouraged us to sue for the same in a

matter which we conceive may turn our Church to some inconvenience. There is not long since come to us a first and a second letter from Mr. Do. Cesar, Master of Requests, upon a petition exhibited to her Majesty, by John Heathman of her Highness' Chapel, that he may have a singing man's place in this Church. And now lately, it has pleased the Lord Admiral (importuned by Heathman) to write very earnestly on his behalf; which is a suit that no singing man has ever obtained since her Majesty's reign. For it has hitherto pleased her, in her favour towards this her own foundation, so graciously to respect the good service of God in it, as to spare our Church in that, which it has liked her to require of other churches farther off: being thereunto always inclined (when any attempt was made, as some have been made) by the mediation of our good Lord, ever the singular patron of this Church and us all, your father deceased, who in his wisdom did well weigh that the number of the "Queere" of this Church seems of all others meet to be kept full, for that it is more in the eye of all comers to this great place of the land, than any else; near her Highness' chief seat and Court: near the terms and Parliament: daily frequented and visited in regard of the beautiful monuments of her Majesty's progenitors, not only with resort of subjects of all sorts at their coming up hither from all parts of the land, but even with foreign ambassadors and many strangers of other countries, who repair to take view of it, in a manner, continually. That it is not so with other churches abroad, who being far off, have not the like resort, and therefore may much better afford a void place than we can, which puts a plain difference between other churches and ours, which is the only ground of Mr. Heathman's petition. Beside that the number of our "Quere" is not so many as in sundry other Cathedral churches it is; and in that respect also, had not need to be impaired with the discontinuance of any voice. And last, that one example breeds another, and it being yielded to in one, others of our church, of as good desert, being in daily expectation to be preferred to her Majesty's Chapel, will thereupon never cease to labour the obtaining of like favour, which will turn to great prejudice of the good service therein. We refer our reasons to your wise consideration, and if they shall seem to you to be of consequence, our suit is you would vouchsafe us your wonted protection, and persuade the Lord Admiral (whom we would not in any wise offend) to favour us in this so honest a care in the upholding the necessary service of our Church, agreeable to God's and her Majesty's royal pleasure.—From the College of Westminster, 5 of May, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed:—"Dean and Prebends of Westminster." 1 *p.* (93. 23.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR JOHN STANHOPE, VICE-CHAMBERLAIN.

1602, May 5.—Yester evening, somewhat late, her Majesty having written two letters with her own hand to the French

King, the one to be carried by Mons. de Boissise, the other by Signor Guicciardin, who brought a letter from the French King, willed me to send the one for the old ambassador to Mr. Secretary, and as far as I could understand her (being in walking), to deliver the other to your Honour, and that you should send for Signor Guicciardin to deliver him this included letter, and to let him know how welcome his coming hither hath been to her Majesty, who hath always had in good reputing both his name and himself, and generally hath esteemed well of the gentlemen of Italy. I beseech you, if perhaps I mistake her Majesty's meaning of sending this letter to yourself, to send it to Mr. Secretary with this my letter.—5 May, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (184. 25.)

Lamoral, Count d'Egmont to Monsieur de Scici [Cecil].

1602, May 6.—Having no means for leaving the country in order to see after his affairs, prays for Cecil's advice and favour in order to obtain the small sum necessary.—London, 6 May, 1602.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (93. 24.)

Jane Elstone to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 6.—Your favour was such as I did no sort imagine your Honour would have graced me by reason of my husband's disgrace to have spoken with me. If my life had lain on it, I was not able, when your Honour asked me what it was I had to say, to deliver that which was sealed up in my thoughts. I answered as with silence, first, because of the place, next, because the matter was too long, and next, because of some of the standers by. Therefore I thought it better to write.—6 May, 1602.

PS.—This which I have in writing, I would willingly deliver into your own hands, for I am unwilling that any should know thereof but your Honour till my husband be brought to his trial. It is the beginning of these matters Elstone, Atkinson, Wilkinson is in trouble for, and how it was begun and against whom this plot was first laid.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (184. 26.)

Sir C. Lawrence to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 7.—Expresses his respect for Cecil, and prays him to continue his favour.—Dublin, 7 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Christopher St. Laurence." 1 *p.* (93. 25.)

Sir Harry Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 7.—Captain Allen, undertaking to raise a company of 200 men, brought out of the country many gallant men and

some of good ability, and the rest were taken up in this town and hereabouts, all which ranged under Allen's colour, waiting transport. Meantime, the Lord Mayor, having warrant for the pressing of men, took many of Allen's soldiers out of their lodgings and beds and sent them away, and refused either to deliver them or supply them by others. Allen thinks himself much wronged, hindered and disgraced, and prays Cecil that the Lord Mayor be commanded to deliver him 100 of those that remain already levied and as yet unshipped. Commends Allen for his modesty and discretion, and the honour he bears Cecil.—Lambeth Marsh, 7 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Ha. Bronckerd." 1 *p.* (93. 26.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 7.—Begs Cecil to cause one of his servants to deliver this box to his (Gilbert's) man Carvannell, there being in it a commission which concerns him very much about an old cause he has in the Admiralty Court. Hopes to wait on Cecil at London within six days, till when he prays Cecil to yield to no composition to the claimers in "our prizes."—Fort by Plymouth, 7 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 27.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 7.—It pleased you some year now past, in respect of your so great employments other ways, to move me to look into the matter of the copper mines at Cheswicke, the estate whereof you then suspected, and we since have at sundry meetings found to be so desperate as there was in effect no hope left to continue them. But seeing to how great a commodity the very use of this copper might be to the commonwealth, and how hard it is to be had good from foreign parts, the Company remaining (many having not intermeddled at all in it, in respect of the great loss of long time fallen on them) with very much ado, drew the strangers to undertake it again for seven years without benefit for the mines to the Company for that time, and with the forbearing of her Majesty's fifteenth part but for three years from Michaelmas last past, and yet the Company was to deliver them to enter upon the works (being utterly ruinated) 1,200*l.* in stock upon their own bare assurance. Whereupon I moved her Majesty in it, and for renewing the patent in respect of some defect in it, which it pleased her to refer to my Lord Treasurer and yourself. I beseech you some course may be taken for the despatch of it, whereby the book may be made ready for her Majesty, otherwise I do not see how these works can continue, unless it shall please her Majesty to be at the charge and hazard of it herself, and take them into her own hands, which I think you would not willingly advise.—Serjeant's Inn, 7 May, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (93. 29.)

NEWS LETTER.

1602, May $\frac{7}{17}$.—Repeats the intelligence from Constantinople, Piacenza and Mantua given in letter of May $\frac{1}{11}$. (See p. 136.)

Some Dutch vessels have put into Venice and others are expected with corn.

From Vienna, letters of the 4th instant contain details of the progress of the war in Hungary, Transylvania and elsewhere.

Letters of the 12th of April from Constantinople report the despatch of troops to Hungary. Battory has given the Porte a false account of a victory gained by him in order to obtain more money and men. The Scrivano is said to be dead. The fleet will be weak this year. The Polish ambassador was ill; and an ambassador from Persia has arrived to complain of the Vali of Van, who plundered a Persian merchant returning from Venice with merchandise for the King of Persia. The Turkish general in Hungary has been married to the widow of Ibrahim, the sister of the Grand Seigneur.

From Paris, letters of the 6th instant report that Signor di Schombergh, the Imperial ambassador, has taken leave of the King of France at Fontainebleau. It is understood that the ambassador requested that, instead of the Duc de Mercœur, the Prince of Joinville or the Mareschal de Biron might go to Hungary.

From Gratz, comes news of the military operations round Canissa and in Hungary.

From Frankfort, letters of the 6th instant report the sudden death of the Elector Palatine.

Further letters from Constantinople state that the Mother Sultana has caused Charos Pasha to be poisoned; that troops were being sent against the rebels in Asia; that in his audience the Persian ambassador demanded the liberation of the Prince of the Georgians, who had made himself a Turk shortly, and that the rebellion in Damascus had been appeased by giving the rebels proper satisfaction.

From Milan, on the 15th instant, we hear that on the 20th instant the Duke of Mantua was expected on his way to the baths of Spa or, as some think, to become lieutenant of Archduke Albert. Signor Ferdinando di Toledo, nephew of Count Fuentes, was arrived from Flanders to obtain 3,000 Spanish troops from the Milanese; the Neapolitan soldiers were to disembark at Finale and go thence to Flanders without touching Milan. Two couriers had left Milan for Spain in one week.

Italian. Headed, "Venice, 17 May, 1602." $5\frac{1}{2}$ *.pp.* (**199**. 73, 74, 75.)

SIR WILLIAM MONSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 8.—Since the sealing up your other letters, I have received advertisements from the shore of the death of the Adelantada the 9 of this month, after their account. He

died at St. Mary Port suddenly, without speaking a word. It is thought he was poisoned, and not unlike, for he was a great tyrant to all sorts of people, and generally hated amongst his own countrymen.

Their preparations in Lishborne are stayed, or else go forward very faintly, which makes me conjecture that either they are not able to make a head to encounter us, or that they are careless of anything that is to come home this summer, now that their plate is safely arrived. If her Majesty would please to keep a continual fleet upon his coast, though he were willing, yet he were not able either to guard home his Indies fleets, or to annoy her by any invasion in England or Ireland, for thus stands the case with him : by reason of the barrenness of his countries, he is not able to keep his navy continually in one port, and being divided as they are now, and every year else since I knew the sea, it is not possible for them to make a head, for some of them lying at Cals, others at Groyne, and the rest at Lishborne, before they shall come to their rendezvous we shall be able to intercept them.—From aboard the *Garland*, 8 of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 31.)

Broccardo Baronio to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 8.—I hear that the suspicions of the Ambassador are increasing concerning me. I told your Excellency originally, and have lately told the Ambassador, that I came here to live in peace with liberty of conscience. But since these vain suspicions and intrigues make this impossible, I should be glad of a passport into Germany, whither I can have safe passage on Monday.—London, 8 May, 1602.

Holograph. Italian. ½ *p.* (93. 30.)

Julius Caesar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 9.—I have sent herewith the petition of Glanfield, the letter of Monsieur de Surdeac, and the petition of Waddam, father-in-law to Glanfield, endorsed and subscribed by my Lord Admiral and you. I have divers times moved her Majesty therein, but could never obtain other answer than this, that her Highness would reserve her answer till she had conferred with you thereabouts. If some present order be not taken therein, what is like then to ensue may partly be guessed at by Monsieur de Surdeac's letter. Myself and the other commissioners have been more importuned for this than any other cause. Mr. Secretary Herbert and Mr. Edmonds can more particularly inform you herein.—St. Catharins, 9 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"The Judge of the Admiralty." 1 *p.* (93. 33.)

THE BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 9.—These letters enclosed came lately into my hands. If you will be pleased to read them and send them unto me again, or as you think good, you shall see the occurrents from Rome. I am not very well, and in the physician's hands, or else I had waited this day upon you.—At my house in London, 9 May, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (93. 34.)

———— to ————.

1602, May $\frac{10}{20}$.—Since my last unto you I have been some few days absent from the camp to visit certain old friends and acquaintance at St. Omer's and Doway, which has been the cause of my long silence, whereof you seem to complain in that of yours which at my return I found in my lodging. I am glad, as I perceive thereby, that divers of my former are come safe to your hands, and I hope the rest have ere this, or will have the like success and safe delivery.

In passing by Dunkirk, where I lodged one night, there entered the same time two men-of-war of the Archduke's, who had taken an English ship, admiral of six other merchants bound northward, out of which they took 600 clothes and jewels to the value of 1,000*l.* sterling. The jeweller also they brought in prisoner, and one Michel, as he called himself, who said he was the Queen's falconer, and going to buy hawks. He was set at 100*l.* ransom.

At my return the same way a few days after, I found newly arrived a day or two before three men-of-war more of the same town, who had taken seven prizes English, amongst which was one of sugars of great value, and the seven estimated to be worth 30,000 crowns. All those they carried into St. Sebastian's, and there sold them. In their return homeward, they took another English ship fraught with skins, worth 6,000 crowns, which they carried back also to St. Sebastian's, and there sold it. Putting out again to sea from thence, they met with a ship of victuals (whether English or Hollander, I cannot say), bound as is thought to the Queen's navy on the coast of Spain, but these Dunkirkers disburdened her, and made themselves therewith double commons all the voyage homeward, for which I doubt many of our poor countrymen must fast, or be content with a slender pittance. Since all this, I understand by one that came from St. Sebastian's, that another ship of Dunkirk, called the *Perle*, brought in an English prize of bockram and other linen cloth bought at Morles, to the value of 20,000 crowns. The ship was of Lynne, the merchant whereof, with the rest of the foresaid merchants, the jeweller and falconer, doth weep, I believe, though perhaps some other greater laugh who gain by the same trade.

In our affairs here no great alteration since my last. The great platform is well advanced, insomuch that it discovers

them in the town already from top to the foot, and although there be no artillery as yet planted thereon, we have killed some in their trenches from thence with harquebus on crook. It will be capable of seven pieces of artillery, which will plague them greatly, for a little one much further off than this, and lower, and which has but three pieces of artillery on it, doth harry them extremely, as divers report that daily come out of the town and render, who further do affirm that there is much sickness in the town, through stench and infection of numbers slain and buried thick together, and that the soldiers alive are pressed in their lodgings. If hot weather come on, they cannot choose but die like dogs, wherein we have no small advantage, lying as we do dispersed in open air, and at large.

Here came an Irishmen of late out of France and offered his service, and was entertained. He had not served above a month or two but that he ran to the enemy, by whom by the cherishing and entertainment that he found at his first rendering, it is apparent he was employed for a spy into this camp. It cracketh the credit of his countrymen, who, it is said, shall go into Ireland. If it be so, the Queen were better have ten times so many other barefoot squires against her, for these are all old and good soldiers and the most of them fit to be conductors.

Some ships of the enemies entered of late into the town, and some were shot and so stayed by the way, and fell on our side towards Newport.

In my return from St. Omer's, I took Calais in my way, where I found divers French passing into Holland, and I understood there by some English merchants that the Queen, having first given her consent to the States to levy only as many voluntaries as they could by sound of drum, has been since drawn by Sir Fra. Vere (who was sent over by the States for that purpose) to grant a levy of 3,000 or 4,000 to be made for them in her name, and the soldiers to be pressed by her regal authority, which argues small appearance of the hope of peace that you did insinuate unto me, which perhaps might have more easily and with more honourable conditions have been obtained at this time than ever (new injuries being daily offered) it will be hereafter; and surely I am of opinion that the Queen in this matter is greatly abused, either by such as Sir Francis Vere, to maintain their own credits, or others, by continual wars to fill their own purses, who do misinform and make her believe that the Arch[duke] is I know not how weak, and in miserable estate, and do extenuate the King of Spain's power and forces; all which I doubt not but will be found to be such this summer, as that they will buy a fig for all their enemies, and continue his siege in despite of them, and as I have often said, the Queen may chance to see how ill she has been advised to irritate so potent enemies, and to press and consume her own subjects in the unjust wars of base and notorious rebels against their natural prince.

1,500 burgoneons are already arrived near to Nemurs, under the Marquis of Varabon, to fill up the decayed companies of his regiment, and the 8,000 Italians are said not to be very many days' march behind them.

Of Scottish affairs and the negotiation in Rome, I hear nothing. The Lord Sachar, I understand, is gone out of France, who perhaps has told some tales out of the school of his King's practices. He is able to say much, and has or will do, no doubt, if he be rightly handled in his passage through England.

The Archduke has had this last week certain fits of a tertian, but is at this present (God be thanked!) well amended.—From the Camp at Ostend, 20 May.

Signature and address so scribbled over as to be illegible. Endorsed :—" 10–20 May, 1602, *stilo novo.*" 3 *pp.* (**93.** 36–7.)

[Alderman Moor] to ————.

1602, May 10.—As to his office of collectorship of the impost of sweet wines. Understands that upon the offering to her Majesty for signature of his warrant for allowance to himself and waiters, the Queen made stay thereof, in regard of a late grant of part of Sir Henry Billingsley's collection to Mr. Secretary. Details therefore the manner in which he entered the office, and his reasons why he should continue such allowance and fee as Billingsley lately received for the same, praying his correspondent to acquaint the Queen therewith.—London, 10 May, 1602.

Unsigned. Endorsed by Cecil :—" Alderman Moor." 1 *p.* (**93.** 39.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 10.—Prays for Cecil's help in compelling John Rodes to give him satisfaction for his book. Doubts Rodes has some secret friends about the Lord Treasurer, as he finds the latter is loth to send to Rodes. Rodes' estate is great: his own, through Rodes, almost miserable. Rodes has detained his recompense of service, purchased with many painful perils and costly travels, and his only means to pay his debts by. Prays that he may have a protection until Rodes satisfies him, or some employment abroad till time settle him otherwise: rather than be by restraint of liberty unable to discharge his duty to Cecil, his family and his creditors.—May 10, 1602, Acton.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. Locke." 1 *p.* (**93.** 40.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 10.—Coming to London to-day to know what course J. Killegrewe had taken with a bond which he was bound in for Killegrewe of 50*l.*, he is arrested by Baker, a bailiff of Westminster. Prays that he may so rest under Cecil's commandment by warrant, that more actions be not laid on him, and that he may have Cecil's assistance for his

enlargement, which 20*l.* and his own bond would accomplish. Killegrewe's and Rodes' dishonesties are the cause of all his oppressions.—May 10, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 41.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Exeter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 11.—By letters from the Earl of Bath, and a copy of the Council's to him, they learn that directions are given that Exeter should contribute with the inhabitants of Devon towards the charge of setting forth 100 soldiers for Ireland. The like charge has never been imposed upon the city, for important reasons which they can allege to exempt them, and which appear in the enclosed copy of their letter to the Council. They pray Cecil to obtain favourable consideration for them.—Exon, 11 May, 1602.

Signed :—Thomas Walker, Mayor; Richard Prouz, Jo. Peryam, Nic. Spicer, John Levermore, John Chapple, Wm. Spicer, Wm. Martin, Richard Bevis, Henry Hull, Alexander Germyn, Waltar Borowe, John Monson, Hugh Crossinge, Wm. Newcombe and John Lant.

Endorsed :—"Mayor and Aldermen of Exeter." 1 *p.* (93. 43.)

The Enclosure :—

Their reasons for exemption are: that in arming forth of shipping in 1588, as in the expedition to Cales, they were charged at least ten times as much as any of the country of like ability, which is felt by many to this day: their continual provision of powder for the county: also of post horses, for which there is a collection of 20 marks yearly: the gatherings for the marshalry and maimed soldiers, and for soldiers and sailors returning home, who come there in very great numbers: their charge of 40*l.* a year for that the Treasurers of the county of Devon are not resident anywhere near: the poor estate of the city, which consists only of merchants and artificers, the latter being never so mean and unable, and the merchants' trade exceeding decayed, besides their late losses in three barks spoiled by the Duncarks: they are rated in subsidies and other taxes far more than any of the county of like ability, especially in tenths and fifteenths, which are taxed by the poll so that a poor artificer not worth 10*l.* is rated treble as much as a countryman that has 40*l.* a year: and the great charges sustained by the better sort through their offices of bailiffwick, sheriffwick, and mayoralty.—Exon, 11 May, 1602.

1 *p.* (93. 42.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 11.—I find my pardon is like to stick long in Mr. Windebank's hands unless you and the rest of the Commissioners

join in recommending it to her Majesty. I beseech you to add this favour to all your former goodness, for I am utterly unable to bear the charge of this place, which is more alone than all I have left me to maintain my family; besides, my sureties will be gone out of town as soon as the term is ended. I have already passed over land to my Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor for the 2,000 marks, and I am ready to pay the other 1,000 marks upon the delivery of my pardon, and to put in sureties for the 3,000*l.* remaining, and to perform whatever else is decreed by the Lords. There remains no more, but that it may please your Honours to procure my pardon which I have compounded for. My principal refuge is unto you. My state is wholly decayed and my health of late much impaired. There is little left but my life, which, if it please God and her Majesty, I am willing to preserve, chiefly in hope to wipe and wear out this blemish and blot that lies now upon me in her eye; and next to approve my duty and thankfulness to you.—11 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 44.)

JOHN LANGFORD to SIR NICHOLAS PARKER.

[1602,] May 11.—At this present instant there is 40 sail in sight, bearing in for the Manacells by a wind, and four leagues off. There is another fleet of 16 or 20 sail cast southward in to the sea, bound all for the eastward as far as I can judge.—In haste from the Becon, 11 May, about 11 of the clock.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (184. 27.)

URSULA, LADY WALSINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 12.—She acknowledges his favour last year in authorising Mr. Wyndebanke to recommend to the Queen her suit for purchasing certain land, of which she had long been the Queen's tenant. She now holds by lease from the Queen the Priory of Carisbrooke in the Isle of Wight, paying 105*l.* yearly rent, which lease was a special relic of the Queen's bounty to her deceased husband. Prays Cecil's help to obtain for her the reversion of the lease, which has 12 years to run, for 31 years.—Barn Elmes, 10 May, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"The Lady Walsingham, the widow." 1 *p.* (93. 38.)

W. STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 12.—With my last I sent you a breviat of goods received from the "saetia" and the *St. Marcos.* With this you will receive the like for them and the rest, being now all landed. I suppose the whole goods, with the money and pearl here received, may amount to near about 16,000*l.*, her Majesty's custom and my Lord Admiral's tenths, with other charges here, being deducted. For the sugar, spices, gum lacquer, Spanish and Portingal money and the seed pearl, London

will be the best place for sale. The rest, except the china dishes and such other things as you shall think meet to take for your own provision, I think will be better sold in this place, so as the same be done openly to them that will give most for it.

Sir John Gilbert is very desirous to satisfy his company, and how far himself with others have provided therein, I do not certainly know. I have advised him to forbear the buying of their shares until he understand how much of the goods shall be found good prize, and how many of those that were at the taking thereof shall enter in consortship with him.

In the commission for the purloined goods, as yet there is nothing done: Mr. Hareis being from home, and the rest of the Commissioners not willing to deal therein without his assistance, doubting lest some disorder should be committed by the mariners, who are very much grieved for that they cannot have their parts presently delivered, or money for them.

I know not what letters have been lately written by you concerning this business. I have seen none since that which came with the two commissions, which I have thought meet to signify.—Plymouth, 12 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 46.)

The Enclosure :—

Breviat of the goods received at Plymouth from sundry prizes brought in by Sir John Gilbert's ship the *Refusal* and others; from the "saetia" and the following ships: the *St. Marcos*, the fly-boat, the *Refusal*, and the *Watt*.

1 *p.* (**93.** 45.)

Stephen Lesieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 12.—I arrived here yesternight. This morning the magistrate of the place hath with all respect received from their secretary her Majesty's most gracious letter and yours. They send presently to Prague, from whence they have very late advice that all things concerning this business remain in good terms and expect shortly the Emperor's resolution for the time, place and persons to treat, all which we hope to hear at my return out of Denmark. The Duke of Nevers having visited part of Holland, passed to Emden, thence to the Earl and so to Bremen and this town, and proceeds to Hamburgh, Lubeck and Denmark, where I think to overtake him. The Baron of Mincqwith (who lately was here from the Emperor) is, or will be shortly with the Earl of Emden, to suppress the troubles begun in that country against his subjects. That Earl giveth daily more and more cause of suspicion. Great preparation is in Denmark and Saxony for the marriage between the Elector and the King's sister, which persuadeth me I shall not be forced to seek the King far or make long abode there.—Staden, this 12 May, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 28.)

GEORGE STANBERYE, MAYOR OF BARNSTAPLE, AND W. WYNSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 14.—Acknowledge the Council's letter dated Greenwich, 11 May, ordering the transportation of 200 men from Barnstaple to Dublin for her Majesty's service, and report their proceedings therein.—Barnstaple, 14 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 47.)

[JOHN BLUETT] to ————.

[1602,] May 14.—Right honorable, my good Lord, how painful it is unto me to write with mine own hand (being not to trust any man else) you do most perfectly know. I have written twice from this place unto your Honour: I hope they are delivered, whereby in part you may see what I do. Mightily I am impugned by Spain and all the Jesuits. Duke Feria, viceroy of 'Cicilia,' arrived from Spain at Civita Vecchia, to whom repaired Parsons and four Jesuits to signify how I laboured to destroy the Spanish party in England, and what a push I had given it already. Whereupon Feria wrote to the Lords Cardinals that have the hearing of our cause, that being not sufficient persons, the Spanish Ambassador and Cardinal Aldobrandini are again descended to Civita Vecchia to consult; and in the meantime infinite lies are spread here to dishonour her Majesty, the honourable Secretary and your Lordship. First, my Lord of London was prisoner in his own house for permitting Bluett to appeal, and Mr. Secretary was likewise in disgrace for the same, but that he very wily laid all upon London. This went for one week currently. Secondly, the Bishop of London, the Secretary and the Queen do most tyranically persecute again; for a priest, one of the appellants, having robbed a Catholic gentleman, fled for succour and defence to my Lord of London, and hath betrayed six priests, who are imprisoned, and others in great peril to be taken. This was current here on Ascension Day. Walpole and Parsons, with the two assistants that came of late, do spread these and much more. A book also is set forth in English and in Latin by Parsons, since our coming hither, full of lies, where my Lord of London hath a part among others. It was a world to see at my first arrival, how Ireland was by Parsons divided; no less than twelve new bishops were designed; the fire that was and yet is to be kindled amongst you, I will do my best to quench, when I come down, which shall be shortly by God's grace. I fear a fig, or a dagg, the Spanish is so potent in this place. If the Lord Ambassador of France did not help me with all his might, I could not stand here; and sure it is that not for my sake he doth it, but for her Majesty's sake, whose honour and security in this Court he doth tender and defend as far as his own King's; so that I do nothing by words or writings but he will peruse it first that nothing be amiss; so that of all my doings here, he is witness. News wo

have none at all, but great preparations of soldiers in all the Spanish provinces for sea and land. I believe he will cast one "lowse" more into the fire. Again, here resteth at this present a great and weighty question to be decided between the Jesuits and Dominicans about grace. It is thought it will go against the Jesuits. In Spain, they are ready to fight about it. Also this last week some little hurt fell by a thunderbolt upon St. John Lateran, but no great matter for I did see it; but it is here construed ominous; for the Pope being old, this people is somewhat headstrong. I am troubled with them and their doings, but I hope the best. The Pope is a good meek prince, most willing to pleasure her Majesty, but on the other side the Jesuits and Spaniards are importunate, and my purse is at an end, and here they proceed *plumbeis pedibus*. Thus in few lines I impart my negotiation and care unto your Honour, wishing you there more quiet and less care than I have here.—*Romae postridie Ascensionis.*

Signature erased. Endorsed:—"Copy of Mr. B. letter the day after Ascencion last." 1½ *pp.* (96. 152.)

JEAN DE THUMERY, SEIGNEUR DE BOISSISSE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May $\frac{14}{24}$.—The passage of his horses being stopped here, he begs for a passport for all the horse which he brought when he came into this country, for himself and suite.—Douvre, 24 May, 1602.

Holograph. French. Signed, "J. de Thumery." *Endorsed*:—"Monsieur de Boisise." 1 *p.* (93. 76.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, May $\frac{14}{24}$.—Letters from Constantinople state that the Scrivano is not dead, but is in Anatolia towards Trebizonde, his country, where he was raising troops against the Turks. There are two Woywodes at Constantinople, one from Wallachia, and one from Moldavia, asking help to recover those provinces.

The galleys of the Grand Duke have joined those of Malta for a voyage to the Levant.

Some say that the galleys and infantry of Italy will go to Portugal, but it was also said that the King of Spain meant to go with the troops this time himself.

Scotland is said to be preparing for war, which many think strange, seeing that that King depends upon the Queen.

Letters from Vienna, of the 11th instant, report details of the progress of the war in Hungary and Transylvania.

From Prague, letters of the 13th instant bring other details of the same kind.

The post from Lyons brings letters of the 7th instant, confirming the departure of the King for Blois. Mareschal de

Retz, brother of the Cardinal Gondi, is dead, and the President Forget, chief of the Finance, has had a paralytic stroke. The marriage of the Count of Soissons with the step-daughter of his brother is to be celebrated at Blois.

Letters from Constantinople confirm the death of the Scrivano, and state that he has been succeeded by a Bassa with the same following, and that there has been another revolt in Asia. The Persian Ambassador demanded, besides what has been written, the restoration of Tauris ; the Turks are in fear of the Persian, and have answered with soft words. The fleet will not be more than fifty gallies.

From Gratz, letters of the 13th instant state that the Turks of Canissa have turned their horses out to grass and were waiting other troops before attacking the Archduke, who was making preparations for them.

Last Saturday, a Turkish ship was brought in here, which was taken near Ancona by the Captain of the Gulf, who set free 150 Christian slaves, and cut all the Turks to pieces ; their heads were carried as a trophy all through Chioggia.

From Frankfort, letters of the 13th instant report that Count Solms has passed on his way to Hungary, and deny the report of the death of the Elector Palatine, who is out of danger.

From Dantzig, we hear that the King of Denmark and Duke Charles of Sweden are to meet to discuss their differences, and that the King of Poland, with the Grand Chancellor, who are now in Riga, will soon come to Cracow. It is said that the King wishes to marry again with a Princess of Austria.

From Sicily, comes word as to the sailing of galleys for Spain with the widow of the Viceroy and her son.

Letters from Nuremberg of the 13th instant mention the holding of the Diet of Franconia, where it was resolved to give assistance to the Emperor for the war in Hungary. The marriage of the Elector of Saxony with a sister of the King of Denmark is confirmed. The Elector's brother is preparing to go at his own expense to the war in Hungary, and all other the Empire troops are being raised for the same end.

Another ship of Barbary has been taken by the galleys which took the others ; it had on board 60,000 " sultanini."

The only news from Milan is that 2,000 of the Neapolitan troops are to go to Flanders and the remainder to Majorca. The Duke of Savoy has put off his journey to Spain until the autumn.

This evening Signor Fabricio Arrigon left for Flanders, with a thousand crowns given him by the King of Spain.

Italian. Headed :—" From Venice, 24 May, 1602." 5½ *pp.* (**199**. 76, 77, 78.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 15.—Has not been a seeker of Court preferment, and never yet received or pressed for any extraordinary mark of her Majesty's favour. It is now a good many years

past that by Cecil's letter he was sent into Scotland, and another time into Denmark : in both which embassages, though he received good testimony of her Majesty's gracious interpretation of his endeavours, yet Cecil knows how chargeable it lighted on his estate, which little needed two such heavy impositions ; and to preserve his house from sudden fall, he gave himself to other courses of life. Cecil also called him forth to the state he now is in, which detains him here and about London in great uncertainty how to bestow himself. He had formerly disposed all things in England with purpose to recover himself by his abode in the Island ; but by living here, he has become the fable of the world, when he desires nothing more than to be sequestered from it. He never gazed after place or office, and beseeches Cecil to suppress either speech or purpose of any such matter : but only to lay before her Majesty that though his former employments pinched his estate, yet it troubled not his mind, because he then did her some service. He received so much prejudice by being called hither, without anybody's receiving good thereby, that it grieves him more than any accident which ever befell him. Prays Cecil to use his service, and to move her Majesty to bestow some such thing upon him which is not subject to any man's envy, whereby she may leave him as she found him.—My lodging in Phillippe Lane, 15 May, 1602.

Holograph, signed, "Edward Zouche." 2 *pp.* (**93.** 48.)

Sir Richard Fenys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 16.—The bearer, Signor Amerigo Salviatti, who is recommended to Cecil by Cavalle Vinta, the Grand Duke's secretary, begs Cecil's recommendation to Sir Francis Vere, not as desiring any command, but only as a gentleman who wishes to deserve well of him.—Browghton, 16 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Richard Fynnes." ½ *p.* (93. 49.)

Roger Wilbraham and George Carew to Sir Thomas Egerton and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 17.—They have examined four witnesses against Mr. Proctor for his slanderous speeches against the Earl of Derby, and enclose their declarations, which they have offered to depose. Yet the writers, finding suits in law, which commonly induce malice, between these witnesses and Proctor, they forbore to swear any of them, advising Proctor to submit himself to the Earl as he promised, and the witnesses, being the Earl's tenants, to use good offices towards them both.—17 May, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**93.** 51.)

The Enclosure :—

Declarations by John Atkinson, John Beckwith the elder, Edmond Wood and Gilbert Anderson. The alleged

speeches were that the Earl was a fool, and that he had spent all his inheritance and would make all away. The speeches are denied by Proctor.
1 *p.* (**93**. 50.)

THE BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 18.—There are certain books sent over into France by the priests here, to be carried by the party (for whom I have procured the warrant enclosed) to Dr. Bagshaw and Dr. Bisshop at Paris. I send the warrant for your hand unto it, because my Lord Treasurer wished it might be so. The sending over of the said books and notes about their matters are to good purpose.—London, 18 May, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93**. 52.)

JOSHUA AYLMER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 18.—At his coming out of Ireland, he delivered to Cecil a letter from the Lord President of Munster, signifying the discharge of his duty as commissary of the musters there, and his service at the siege of Kinsale. Begs for some employment in her Majesty's pay in Munster, and for his speedy despatch thither, where his estate is overthrown by the rebels. Encloses a proof of his services.—London, 18 May, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93**. 53.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 18.—The Laird of Glenorgwher [Glenorquhay] is come back from the Bath, and hath desired me to move you to grant him your passport to France, where he intends only to see some part of the country and so return to England; and for his return and abode anywhere where his liking or occasion shall bring him. This letter from Mr. Nicholson in his favour, I doubt not will make known to you the great place he holdeth in his country amongst Highlanders and his kindred with the Earls of Argyle and Mar.
PS.—He is desirous to make haste to France, because he would haste back thence.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"18 May, 1602." 1 *p.* (**125**. 141.)

DIONISE CAMBELL, DEAN OF ST. PATRICK'S, DUBLIN, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 18.—Upon my going for Scotland you were pleased to afford your letter to the Deputy of Ireland to tolerate with my absence until about the last of March, 1601, to the end that such weekly stipend as was made to me as a preacher for her Majesty's army in Mounstre might be continued unto me. By reason of my absence for a longer time, I find that my stipend is checked. I beseech your Honour to vouchsafe

your letters to Sir Geo. Cary, Treasurer-at-War in Ireland, for the full payment to this present time. My continual residence in these Irish parts remote from the Court has prevented me from certifying anything which might be pleasing to your Honour. It is certain that Tirone is perplexed with the last overthrow of the rebels and the scarcity of victuals, which is thought to be very great, the rather that in these western parts straight order hath been taken to restrain all vessels which were accustomed to resort thither. Touching the agreement between the Earls and our emulations, I know they are better known there than I should write anything of them. The agreements have been usually as hasty as the fallings out, yet I do not see that these are like to prove so. Great report is here of the increasing of Papists in England, and a malicious surmise that your Honour do wink at them, which is thought to have the original from your unfriends there.—From Dumbretton, 18 May, 1602.

PS.—Tirone giveth out a hope of the aid of "readshanks" and a supply of victuals from hence, but it is his forgery to gull the rebels withal.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 29.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 19.—By your direction I now send such as are stayed in the ports to the Bishop of London, as this day I sent unto him one John Browne, newly come from Rome. He takes upon him to discover that divers Jesuits are very shortly to come for England. He was stayed at Rye, and sent up to me by this bearer. The Bishop has no direction for the payment of the charges, but sends him back to me. I pray you take order that the poor man may be paid his charges, which come but to 20*s.*—Blackfriars, 19 May, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**86.** 51.)

Enclosed :—Claim of William Hallier, of Rye, for allowance for bringing up John Browne who lately came from Rome, 20*s.*—19 May, 1602.

¼ *p.* (**93.** 55.)

Julius Caesar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 19.—I have sent hereinclosed, according to your letter, a copy of the last Act signed by the French Ambassadors and her Majesty's Commissioners, both the Latin and the French copy, the Latin signed only by her Majesty's Commissioners and delivered to the French Ambassadors, the French copy signed by them and us, and in my custody by consent till they sign our Latin copy and send it unto us. Some differences there are between the Latin and the French Act, but not greatly material, which we were contented at Monsieur Boysisse his importunity to accept of, for our Latin Act was first made, which they translated, but with some

difference, as appears. Craving your assistance for the signing of my bill, or denial of my suit, that I may dispose my thoughts some other way.—DD. co. [Doctors' Commons], 19 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Dr. Caesar." 1 *p.* (**93**. 54.)

ROBERT BENNETT, DEAN OF WINDSOR, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 20.—As I hold myself most bounden to you for your favour for the first inclining her Majesty to a gracious resolution for me, and I conceived great comfort in her Highness' favour, so now finding so good beginnings to quail by some opposition, I have presumed humbly to make my refuge to the same hand for my relief. It is given out in Court, and her Majesty is advertised, that I do refuse Hereford, except I may withal hold St. Crosses ; by which device, her Majesty is fallen to a new cogitation of the Bishop of Chester, a man twice already preferred. I beseech you to vouchsafe to acquaint her Majesty that I am not so dishonest so lightly to value her princely and gracious favour, but continue my humble suit still, and will with all acknowledgment accept her most gracious goodness, and with all my strength, zeal and devotion perform my service there. And for St. Crosses, I had no such cogitation, neither do I make such request.—London, 20 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93**. 56.)

ROBERT BELLMAN to the COUNCIL.

1602, May 20.—Prays for recompense to the owner of the *Godspeide*, of Lowe, who was impressed before last Christmas to carry a letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. He was afterwards commanded by the Lord Deputy to bring over divers gentlemen and soldiers, and they were by storm driven upon the rocks near Ilford Combe, some drowned, and his bark utterly spoiled.—Padstowe, 20 May, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**93**. 57.)

WILLIAM PARKER, MAYOR, and WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 20.—Acknowledge his letter of the 18th inst. For the sending of the packet to Sir Richard Leveson, here is now a carvel of his fleet, which a few days after her departure hence lost her rudder, and so was forced to return for Bristol, whence she is come here, and ready to depart again. As they think her very fit for this service, they stay her till Cecil's pleasure be known.—Plymouth, 20 May, 1602.

Signed as above. ½ *p.* (**93**. 58.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 20.—By this bearer, Captain King, I received a letter from Sir Richard Leveson concerning a carvel sent from

the fleet with wheat, and, as he supposes, some hides, willing me to take the same into my charge and to dispose thereof as you should order. I intend to-day to see the carvel unladen, and to send you a particular account of what shall be found in her. The wheat is very bad, and I doubt in this place will hardly be sold.

What service has been done by Sir Richard Leveson, I leave to his own letters and the report of this bearer, which can better declare the same. For his own part, most men commend him. For others of his company (if reports be true), they deserve no great praise. I pray God send better success hereafter.—Plymouth, 20 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 59.)

Jo. Mallorye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 20.—He delivered Cecil's letter to the Attorney General, and prayed him to give "the poor man" longer time than next term for the return of his commission; for the man being in London, following the business of Lord Derby, it were impossible for him to return to Yorkshire and get the witnesses' evidence in time. Mr. Attorney answered he could not relieve the man on account of the Star Chamber Order; nevertheless, if the Lord Keeper would give longer time, he would consent. The writer hopes the man's innocence will undergo some favourable censure. The pursuit of his trouble is only suggested by Mr. Procter, who, in the short time he has been a justice, has bred more faction and sedition than many of our justices have made unity: to appease which, "our most worthy Governor" has taken most extreme travail. The writer is ashamed that his father and he should be forced either to trouble "his Lordship" with complaints, or to excuse themselves of imputations laid upon them. Yesterday in the Star Chamber, Mr. Procter's service was so highly advanced that his accomplices give out he exceeds all others in credit, which so puffs him up with vain glory, that he forgets what he has been.—20 May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 60.)

[The Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Richard Leveson.]

1602, May 21.—We have, since your departure, long expected to be advertised of your proceedings, both in regard of the care her Majesty hath of you, and that we might have been informed how to direct your supplies to find you; for which purpose, when we remember what you resolved to do in that matter, we assure ourself that it hath not risen from any negligence that we have not heard from you, but from some other accident that hath befallen your letters or your messengers. In which consideration, because you may know that we have received something of you, though not directly from you, we

have thought good to make you this present despatch. There came in a ship of Barbary a packet from Sir William Monson, who hath advertised that in his course to the southward to seek you out, he met with the captains of the *Warspite*, the *Nonpareil* and the *Dreadnought*, who acquainted him that you, with three more of your fleet, had met with the Indian fleet which was wafted home by the King's galleons, and that notwithstanding that extreme inequality, you, being desirous to put something to hazard, laid the burden upon your own person, and boarded one of the galleons, insomuch as some of your men did enter her; all which notwithstanding, you were forced to quit her afterward, unless you would have been lost yourself and engaged the rest. Of this news, in respect of the misfortune (happening only by the absence of the Hollanders) you can easily conceive how sorry we were to hear; although for yourself it is honourable to have made it appear that you did as much as belonged to courage or judgment. And now, because you may know what course we take, you shall understand that the *Merhonor* [*Mere Honour*] and the *Quittance*, with ten good merchant ships, are ready to depart from hence towards you the 25 of this month, with that proportion of victual that was agreed on for you, and for which you promised long ere this to send word in what height they should find you. And now, although we are of opinion when these ships shall be joined with Sir William Mounson and the Hollanders, who long since passed out of our Channel towards you, that you will be well able to make your party good with any fleet that the King of Spain will be able to set forth in haste, yet because there may be divers accidents which may prove to their advantage, we think it not amiss to give you some caution, rather to make you see our care of her Majesty's honour, and of your safety with the fleet, than that we do any way doubt that you have judgment sufficient to direct yourself out of your own experience. First, it is not unlike that now his treasure is come home, he may either set out a fleet to beat you from his coasts directly, or to waft home the carricks from the East Indies: to either of which courses, if he incline, we doubt not but you will carefully foresee not so to engage yourself, where nothing but blows are to be gotten, as upon any disadvantage to hazard her Majesty's fleet, which if it should receive any disaster, they would make great triumph of it. In this point, we conceive one inconvenience which may befall you by lying too near the coasts, that if you should chance to be becalmed, they might bring forth their galleys, and so tow up four or five ships upon one, to your great peril, the prevention whereof we thought not amiss to recommend to you. Secondly, because we know not in what case your ships are, either by growing foul, or by inward infection, although we have sent you a full proportion of victuals for all your shipping and for all the time; yet her Majesty is pleased it be referred to your own discretion to retain or send

home any such as you shall think fittest for either purpose. It remaineth now that we acquaint you with our advertisements, though we know truth will be better known to you. It is said that there is a general stay of all shipping in Spain, and that some galleys from the southward are coming toward the Groyne. If any such thing be, we require you to advertise us, and now that till the winter nothing is to be looked for at the South Cape, and that the carricks must come into Lisbon and so must the Brazil men, of which 48 sail are expected: in which two kinds for matter of profit your greatest expectation consisteth, we hold the fittest place for you to attend to be in the heights of Lisbon, as well for meeting with those hopes as to prevent any other action of hostility which can be intended, especially because Lisbon is the likest place of rendezvous for the fleet, and therefore, for your lying there, you may both impeach the uniting of their forces, and shall be in possibility to meet with the carricks, for which purpose we doubt not but you will employ some small pinnace of your own, or command some small men-of-war which you shall find upon the coasts, to lie off and on about the Islands, who may come back to you with advertisement of their coming, that you may be the better fitted to receive them. To give you more directions were but to show our care, seeing you are well acquainted with all these courses, so as we have now no more to say, but to wish you all the happiness which your own heart can desire.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Undated. Endorsed by Munck :—" 21 May, 1602. To Sir Richard Leveson by my Lord Admiral and my master." *Also :*—" Sir Robert Mansell, Sir Wm. Monson, Sir Amyas Preston, W. Boroughes." 6 *pp.* (**93.** 61–4.)

Henry, Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 21.—The Dean of Windsor has entreated my letter to you, to assure you that what report soever has been given forth, yet he continues his former desire to be Bishop of Hereford; and for St. Crosses and other his livings, he is desirous that her Majesty should know he has no purpose to detain any of them, but leaves the disposition of them to her Majesty's pleasure. He prays you to consider what a disgrace it would be to him if now he should miss of this bishopric, the Queen's determination being known that he should have it, so that now the valuation of his credit is more to him than the value of the living.—The Blackfriars, 21 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 65.)

Sir Walter Ralegh.

1602, May 21.—Bond of Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil for 4,000*l.*—21 May, 1602.

Signed by Ralegh. ½ *p.* (**214.** 39.)

W. Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 22.—Encloses the original examinations, received from that careful and honest gentleman, Sir Nicholas Parker. He has made stay of John Beveridge, the Scot mentioned in them, and of his ship and merchandise, till he hears from the Council or Cecil what he shall do with him.—Towstock, 22 May, 1602.

Signed, "W. Bathon." *Endorsed :*—"Earl of Bath. He has stayed a Scots ship that brought prisoners from Spain." ½ *p.* (93. 66.)

Robert Jhonsonn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 22.—Begs for employment in home service. Sends an enclosure.—22 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 68.)

Jo. Baxter to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 22.—At his coming to this town, he viewed the 300 men that are for Knockfergus. They come 100 each from the counties of Northampton, Worcester and Salop. Those from the two last are reasonable : only a few defects ; Northampton has sent very ill men, not 40 good ones. Never a county send such men hither as they ; yet he must take most of them with him if the wind serves in time. The Commissioners will certify this to the Council in their general view, but he informs Cecil in order that Northampton may be certified, and he excused.—Chester, 22 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Baxter." 1 *p.* (93. 69.)

Thomas Alabaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 22.—With a present of a barrel of conserves, from a lately taken Portingall prize.—22 May, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (93. 70.)

Anne, Lady Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 23.—Prays Cecil for the deliverance of Mr. Nevill out of the Tower, who, through his long imprisonment, is much decayed in health. Confesses that her suit is very great, by reason of her Majesty's heavy displeasure. The exceeding increase of her deafness is the cause why she rather writes to Cecil than attends on him, and has hindered her from soliciting her Majesty personally. Asks him whether she should present a petition to her Majesty.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"23 May, 1602. The Lady Nevyll." (93. 72.)

W. Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 23.—Reports his proceedings in the unlading of the carvell, and his proposed disposal of the wheat and

small hides from the Islands it contained. They are of small value, and the charges will daily increase. On Friday last, was here delivered a commission for the examining of parties for the prizes brought in by the *Refuzall* and others, wherein he is named with others. Yesterday, Mr. Chichester was examined in behalf of Sir Robert Baset and consorts, and the commission deferred till Wednesday next.—Plymouth, May 23, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 73.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 24.—I sent the enclosed to the Savoy on Saturday, being given to understand that as then you would be there, but missing thereof, it returned to me. Since, in opening of barrels, I find two smaller, which for that seem not common (for I have seen no more of those kinds), I presume to add them to accompany the first now together: and although they are two, w[orth ?] nothing than the other, I am notwithstanding [emboldened] to send them, through the great favour wherewith you yesterday vouchsafed to remember me, which I esteem in the degree that I ought.—24 May, 1602.

Holograph. Damaged. 1 *p.* (86. 59.)

SIR CHARLES PERCY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 24.—Thanks Cecil for his favours, and proffers his services. Observing by Cecil's carriage in general towards all men that have been blasted by this storm, as well as himself, that his goodness springs rather from his worthy mind than any man's desert, he begs Cecil's favour towards him, a poor gentleman distressed by the error of his youth, and utterly abandoned by those that should have been the supporters of his decay. Wishes that "we that are more bound than others to her Majesty by the favour which we have received by the sparing of our lives (myself especially), might be first employed in any service of hazard that might express our desire to show our thankfulness."—London, 24 May.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 3 *pp.* (93. 74–5.)

PASSPORT.

1602, May 25.—Passport for James Isak and Alexander Broutfield, Scots gentlemen, with their boy Archbald Wilky, and four nags, to travel southward.—Barwick, 25 May, 1602.

Signed, P. Wyllughby, Governor of Berwick, etc. 1 *p.* (93. 77.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1602, May 25.—To make you have sore eyes, I send you these three enclosed, all of old dates, which were delivered

to me, since the Queen went from the dancing, by Sir H. Powre, with an excuse that they were forgotten in his trunk at Chester. I would have brought these myself, but my heels ache with standing, and I am ready to wait on my wife to supper at my Lord Lumley's, where we will drink to your health.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 25 May, 1602." ½ *p.* (93. 78.)

Sir Edward Wingfield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 26.—Has written to the Council his opinion of the service now committed to his charge. The errors he can perceive are too many, and he fears the corruption of some is great, though carried in such sort as not easily to be perceived. Cecil will see by the books of defects and letters he has sent that devices have been used, or else it were impossible for so evil men to be brought. Details his dealings with the conductors.

Desires Cecil's letters to the Lord Deputy for employment. He has served the Queen three years at his own charges and has lost his blood. He was never these 20 years before out of entertainment.—Brystowe, 26 May.

Holograph. Signed :—" Ed. Wynfield." *Endorsed :*—" 1602." 1 *p.* (93. 79.)

Sir Thomas Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 26.—Prays Cecil's favour to young Lord De La Warr, that the Queen would bestow on him those things which his father enjoyed. Cecil will thereby bind Lord De La Warr to him, and also do a deed of charity, for the young gentleman is left in a most broken estate.—26 May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Sir Tho. Shyrley the Elder." 1 *p.* (93. 81.)

Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 27.—Since I saw you I have omitted no industry to expedite my journey, but find my conditions likely to prove short, rather, as I yet can gather, by reason of past resolutions, than want, or working of any here. The three partitions are disposed of ; the old troops unto Lodowick, the new unto two Counts, near kinsman unto the Palsgrave and Lantsgrave, under whose favour they were raised. Mr, Gilpin has delivered the letters, and insists for a resolution. yet receives none, but promises of as much as can be done. I stand alike prepared for good or bad. When we come into the field I doubt not to make them see their error, if they undervalue me, or my desert, if they accommodate me to the recommendation I brought ; only in future I will beware of traps from such. His Excellency is yet at Haghe, whither I post to find him, arriving at Middleburg but last night.—Middleburg, 27 May, st. vet.

Holograph signed, "Grey." *Endorsed :*—"Lord Grey, 1602." 1 *p.* (**93.** 83.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 27.—This last day the Mayor and he received a packet from the Lord Admiral and Cecil for Sir Richard Leveson. It shall be sent by the carvell as soon as the wind shall serve. This morning arrived here Captain Willes from the fleet, to whom he leaves the report of Sir R. Leveson's proceedings.—Plymouth, 27 May, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**93.** 84.)

SIR JOHN SMYTHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 27.—By Cecil's furtherance, he was enlarged to travel five miles distance from his house, and for two terms to resort to London. Begs licence to go to London next term about important law cases, and for his health. When he last took leave of Cecil, and asked his protection, Cecil answered that he would not protect him in any evil, an answer so strange that it made him suspect some malicious flatterer had made false reports of him. His conscience is clear of offence. Besides, when last in London, he did Cecil great honour, by acquainting Sir William Russell, Mr. Roger Manners, Lord Henry Seymer, Sir James Marvin, the Queen's Attorney, Mr. Bacon, and others his especial friends, how greatly he was bound to Cecil for his honourable dealing.—Toffts, 27 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 85.)

SIR EDWARD CECYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 28.—Letter dated at Diuborroe, 28 May.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602, Sir Edward Cecyll." 2 *pp.* [*Printed in extenso in Dalton's* Life and Times of General Sir Edward Cecil, Earl of Wimbledon, Vol. I., pp. 83–5.] (**93.** 86.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to MR. [? LORD] CROMWELL.

1602, May 28.—Will be pleased to accept one of the two horses Mr. Cromwell has offered him, but it would be unreasonable to accept them both unless he saw some imminent opportunity to requite him.

Undated. Draft in Munck's hand. Endorsed :—"28 May, 1602." 1 *p.* (**93.** 86–2.) [*See Lord Cromwell's letter, p.* 541 *post.*]

JOHN [THORNBOROUGH,] BISHOP OF LIMERICK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602,] May 28.—I presume by my servant to be your remembrancer for that letter from the Earl of Darbie to the keeper of Knowslie Park, with which letter I leave to your

pleasure for a warrant for a buck also while we lie at Prescot, the next town to Knowslie. Udall seems still most resolute for that mine, and wishes me to further him to the gallows if he abuse me. I should verily then be as ready and willing for the one as other. He never replied when I told him he must stay in that prison, but only this, "It is all one to me so that I be well used till your return, and then I hope both of liberty and recompence." I spake with the keeper in private to use him well, but withal gave him secret warning to have a watchful look towards him and Spinula, that there be none escape. Barwisse, the priest, have I stayed.—Westminster, from my lodging in the Rownd Wolstaple, 28 May.

[*PS.*]—I understand by Udall that Eccleston is a gentleman dwelling near Knowsely, but has left his habitation, and abides altogether in London, in Peticote Lane.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602. The B. of Lymrycke." 1 *p.* (93. 87.)

Robert Bennett, Dean of Windsor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 28.—I lately presumed, yet with all humility, to beseech your favour in my petition for Hereford, without hope whereof I had never adventured the suit, and whereof I received great comfort by your late honourable testimony given of me, for which I will ever be most thankful. I desire to receive this preferment as a testimony of your regard unto me, an old servant of your father, whom I served with all true affectionate duty, and as a bond to tie me faster to all respective dependence and service to his house. The matter I now respect is the wound I may receive in my poor credit, and the discomfort I am to take by her Majesty's alteration, which will be holden of the world as a testimony of her heavy conceit against me, to whom I have endeavoured many years to approve my service and loyalty with all the affection of my heart. Wherefore I humbly once again beseech you to receive me into your favour in this cause.—From her Majesty's chapel of Windsor, 28 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 94.)

William Thomas, Mayor, and Others, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 29.—They commend their poor town to Cecil's protection : consisting of a corporation and a body politique for at least 500 years past, governed by a Mayor, Recorder, two Justices of Peace, two Bailiffs and Sergeants, in which there are inhabiting 1,000 persons and upwards.—Carmarthen, 29 May, 1602.

Signed as above. Seal. 1 *p.* (93. 88.)

Sir Edward Wingfield to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] May 29.—If in his letters to the Council there be not all matters so fully answered as they expect, he begs Cecil

to answer this much for him. He is in a strange place, strangely used, for such men and such devices were never seen. He wishes he were a painter that he might have sent a picture of those creatures who have been brought to him to receive for soldiers, and Cecil would have wondered where England or Wales had hidden so many strange decrepid people so long, except they had been kept in hospitals. His letters will prove the too great negligence used in this so weighty service. He was glad the Mayor and Mr. Norton joined him in his last letters. In his next, he will observe the instructions for particular examination of the faults committed by both the conductors and lieutenants.—Bristowe, 29 May.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (93. 89.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 29.—Acknowledges Cecil's bounty, by which he yet breathes at liberty, though not enfranchised from the peril he is in for debts. Encloses a brief of the reckoning of his estate. Since it is in so evil hands, prays Cecil to direct him in a way whereby he may live without scandal, to some public or private use, till by course of time he may repair the errors of his youth.—May 29, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 90.)

The Commissioners at Bristol to the Privy Council.

1602, May 29.—We have now taken a view of the last shire of all those men that are to be transported to Cork, and oftentimes reviewed the rest of the troops brought out of the several counties by your Lordships' orders. This last shire hath proved worst in bad men, and though unwilling to trouble you with complaints, we think ourselves engaged to acquaint you what intolerable hindrances are offered to the service. Your Honours appointed 12 shires to bring 800 able men to Brystowe, and from thence to be transported to Cork. We protest, excepting some two or three shires, there was never man beheld such strange creatures brought to any muster. They are most of them either old, lame, diseased, boys or common rogues. Few of them have any clothes ; small, weak, starved bodies, taken up in fairs, markets and highways to supply the places of better men kept at home. If there be any better than the rest, we find they have been set forth for malice, as shall appear by some examinations we have taken and sent you. Most of all the indentures be rased, altered and strangely used. We have done what we could to help the weakness of the troops by putting able men into silly creatures' places, but in such sort as they cannot start or run away. In a book inclosed, your Honours may perceive some of the faults committed. The 26th of this month, there was committed by the Gloucestershire men a great mutiny, and if we had not suddenly prevented it, the danger might have been troublesome. The course we

took was to seem careless of their strength, and by violence to overrule them. We took first one out of troop and committed him, commanding all the rest to their quarters. The whole company, set on by one lewd fellow, protested they would die but they would have their fellow again, but we took him that was ringleader and carried them both to prison. The rest made a show of going to their quarters, but waited their opportunity and set upon the officers that were guarding the prisoners, but were beaten back and another of their chiefs taken. Having no martial law, we thought good to make them believe we had, caused a "jwbitt" [gibbet] to be set up, and kept all that night strong guards, and sent a preacher to the prisoners to prepare themselves to die in the morning, which they did believe. When the time was come, we brought them to the place of execution with halters about their necks, and caused them to go up the ladder, all the troops standing by. After they had said their prayers and expected no life, we caused them to be "bedyed," which example we hope will do much good, for now are they very quiet. The occasion was because they might not have money to pay for their "mashing" and the mending of their shoes when they list. If your Lordships thought it fit, in respect this city of Bristow is the rendezvous for great troops, to have martial law given to the Mayor and some other, it would keep all mutinous soldiers in awe and make them careful of giving base offences or running away.—From Brystowe, 29 May.

Signed :—Wm. Vawer, mayor; Ed. Wynfield, Samuel Norton. *Endorsed :*—"1602." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (184. 30.)

MATTHEW [HUTTON,] ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 30.—I have written my answer for my defence to the Council, which I am bold to send to you, praying not only you will be pleased to cause it to be read, but also give it your favourable construction, and I make no doubt there will appear very much mistaking, both of the Lords' letter to me, and also of my certificate, etc.

I wrote of late unto you to clear myself of a wicked slander, and now I do add that I protest *in verbo sacerdotis*, that I never wrote, spoke, or thought any evil against you. I have received divers favours and courtesies at your hands, which I acknowledge with all thanks, and have showed with gladness to my friends divers of your short, pithy and kind letters to me, which I keep (as worthy to be kept) among others from her Majesty, from your worthy father, and some other honourable friends. And can I degenerate so much from all humanity as to render evil for good? God hath blessed you with singular gifts, and also with her Majesty's most gracious favour. Therefore I pray you give me leave to admonish you not to be credulous in believing the first tale. You are a judge in divers great courts, and I also, among others, have been a

judge in this Council many years, and sometimes very hard it is to find out the truth; as for example, A putteth in his bill into the court, B putteth in his answer, A his replication, B his rejoinder, A his rebutter, B his surrebutter (if I miss not the words of art). After, witnesses are examined on both sides, published and read, and yet sometimes the Council cannot discern whether to decree with A or dismiss B. Whereby it doth appear that much error and danger also may grow by giving credit to the first tale. It is good counsel that Saint Paul giveth to Timothy, not to admit an accusation against an Elder, Priest or Bishop, but under two or three witnesses. As for my Lord your brother, I make no doubt but that he and I shall be good friends, when sycophants shall be known to sycophantise, and to abuse his good nature. Beseeching God to bless you with His manifold graces, that you may long serve our most gracious Sovereign in the steps of your noble father.—Bishopthorpe, 30 May, 1602.
Signed. 1 *p.* (93. 91.)

Sir Edward Wynfield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 31.—With much ado, has almost patched up his number, lest the wind should come fair; but if the supplies come in time, he purposes to cull out almost 200 men, and then, he hopes, the troops will be strong and full of good men. His despatch to the Lords will show his proceedings, and he hopes the course now taken will warn the negligent. There was never less corruption used, for he dare swear none of his followers have taken a penny, though they would fain have followed the fashion, for he has been moved to tolerate that course; but he has utterly denied it, protesting that if he heard of any offering of money, or taking money for changing of men, he would complain to the Lords of the takers. His captains are much discontented at the preciseness of the course he holds, and after he is gone, he knows not how he may be dealt with by those he has complained of, and therefore makes this protestation to Cecil. Has sent to the Council divers examinations, and a letter to William Croch, Lord Bindon's man, conductor for Dorset, wherein Cecil will see how peremptory the lieutenants are in their commandments, notwithstanding they know Cecil's pleasure. Prays Cecil to remember the letter to the Lord Deputy for him, for he is going with the first wind.—Brystow, 31 May.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 92.)

Sir Thomas Leighton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 31.—Has sent to Lord Nottingham a letter wherein he both bemoans himself of his ill hap, and has set down reasons to satisfy her Majesty touching the sinister information she has received against Mr. Charles Foxe, father of his (Leighton's) nephew, touching not only his dishonesty

but his baseness of blood, which extends to the son: which hinders the Queen's favour to him, in gracing his nephew at his request. Has also sent a pedigree of the young gentleman for seven descents. Begs Cecil to inform himself thereof, and obtain what favour he can for him.—Feckenham, 31 May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 93.)

SIR JOHN VAUGHAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 31.—Of the untrue and slanderous articles preferred by his enemies against him, of speeches surmised to be spoken by him against Cecil. Protests his innocence thereof, and begs the continuance of Cecil's favour.—Goulden Grove, last of May, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 95.)

CHRISTOFER REITLINGER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 31.—Although it has pleased God to place him here in a station far beyond his strength and sufficiency (and what assistance God gave him therein he refers to the Emperor's gracious letters testimonial), yet he will never neglect his duty to her Majesty, and will perform any service for her or the public good that Cecil may enjoin him to. There is no potentate in the world that more highly esteems and more affectionately regards the Queen than this mighty monarch of all Russia; and being the like assured from her Majesty, the Emperor was the more willing to make choice of him to succeed his late deceased physician. If Cecil will make her Majesty acquainted therewith, he doubts not but it will be sufficient excuse for any fault by him unwittingly committed, and that she will recall him and deliver him out of the golden fetters he is here bound in, to enjoy once again the sight of so precious a jewel, etc.—From this great city of Mosco, last of May, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Christopher Reilinger, Physician to the Emperor of Russia." 2 *pp.* (93. 96.)

ROBERT KING to [the LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL].

[? 1602, May 31.]—The 15th of April, the 12 galleons arrived at St. Lucus, esteemed 13 millions for the King and so much for the merchants, and 8,000 Roves cochenelo.

There are eight galleys which were ready the last of May, I mean the new style, of the Delantados II., which he had, whereof seven were in the port St. Mary, two in St. Lucus, and two in Syville. Spindelo is general for Sluce. The Delantado would not obey the King's first provision. They are to bring 3,000 men. There are soldiers raised in the kingdom of Valencia and Morris and Barcelona and other, which is thought to pass for Naples.

The Vize Rey of Valyncyal goes Vize Rey of "Naplne" [? Naples].

What I write is true. Duty binds me to write, hoping you will pardon me. Yet I had vowed never to write to nobleman the last year for the Irish action. I thought my intelligence might have been left for divers others. The Q[ueen] hath I never served for money. God I take to record. Newly coming ashore, and want of rest this six days, I cannot write at large, but Mr. Mayor of other ordinaries has writ.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil:—"King to my L. Ad. and me." 1 *p.*

Richard Calphill to Sir R. Cecil.

[1602,] May 31.—Having been sent from Sir William Monson with a flyboat of Hanbrowe, which he took not far from Cape Sacre, bound for St. Lucars, I am arrived this Sunday safe in Catwater. Here I have advised with Mr. Stalens [Stallenge], finding in him no power to discharge me, but very careful that things may be well husbanded and safely kept until we shall be by you further directed. Being extremely weakened with sickness, so as I cannot use such haste as is looked for in these cases, I thought good to send the letters I had in charge to deliver unto the Lord Admiral and you with my own hands before me, myself using all such speed as my weakness will give me leave to attend you in person. In the mean season I have sent you the examinations of those mariners and passengers which we took aboard her, keeping the bag of letters which we found with myself, because the post cannot conveniently carry them. I refer all things touching this prize to Mr. Stallens' relation.—Plymouth, the last of May.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602"; *and by Cecil*, "K. to me." 1 *p.* (93. 98.)

The Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, May 31.—Yours of the 26th, concerning the report of John Beveridge, a Scot, that came lately from Luxbone, I received on the 29th, whereby I perceive he has given you cause to enter into a further course with him for his better trial touching his purpose of intelligence either with or against this State. Accordingly, I have sent him up to you with this bringer, my servant. His speedy despatch is not much pleasing to him. I have found his necessity such that he could hardly furnish himself for this journey. In the end, by means I made to his creditors, I suppose he is able to defray his charge. Wishing him his due desert for his lewd reports.—Towstocke, last of May, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (93. 99.)

MARMADUKE SERVANT, THOMAS TICKERIDGE, WILLIAM MAN, ED. DOWBLEDAY, ROBERT GOULDINGE and THOMAS SKYNNER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 31.—Whereas Abraham Merricke and others, the inhabitants of Lambeth, have petitioned you to cause the Surveyor for the highways of Westminster to repair the bank that leads from Westminster to the horse ferry boat, and you have directed us to consider what is to be done on our part: we find that the inhabitants of Westminster have not been charged therewith heretofore, but they which have the profit of the ferry have usually repaired the bank, and have had licence of the late Dean of Westminster to dig gravel in Tutthill for the repair, they paying for the digging and carrying, and have at sundry times brought "furrs" [? furze] and other stuff from Lambeth to repair the same.

The farmers of the ferry have heretofore made like suit to your father, who has taken notice of their unjust request, and being satisfied therein, gave them answer accordingly.—Westminster, last of May, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"Burgesses of Westminster." 1 *p.* (93. 100.)

The petition above referred to :

About two years past a petition was delivered to you touching the reparations of the bank that leads from Westminster to the horse ferry boat, which by your good means was then somewhat mended, but yet in such slender manner as that the same is still in winter time in many places unpassable; and moreover the bank is so exceedingly annoyed by reason of the mill ditch there adjoining, and the spring tides, that if you be not a means for redress, no subject can have passage that way. For that the bank is in the parish of Westminster, we beseech you to cause the Surveyors for the highway of Westminster to repair the bank.

Undated. 1 *p.* (93. 101.)

W. STALLENGE to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, May 31.—On Saturday Captain Calfild arrived in Causon Bay with a flyboat of Hamborough, sent from Sir William Monson, and this last day he brought her into the harbour, and delivered me Sir W. Monson's letter, whereupon I caused the hatches to be nailed up, and sent a man aboard till your pleasure be known. The ship has been already pillaged and a great part of her goods taken out, but Captain Calfild says the same was done by the companies of two barks, the *Plough* of this town and the [*blank*] of Lyme.

[Describes the lading, and the disposal of the crew.] Sir W. Monson writes of another bark laden with hides and ginger, which on Thursday entered the Channel, but is not arrived here. If I understand of her arrival in these Western parts, I will order the goods to be put in safety.

There are here the companies of two carvells, besides 36 Englishmen that brought in the flyboat, and those that come on the other bark. Most of them are of Bristol and other places, and many sick, and such as were sent from the fleet for their insufficiency. It may please you to give order, they may receive their pay, and be licensed to depart for their dwellings. So long as they are here unsatisfied, they will still exclaim. The 8 Dutchmen also remain at her Majesty's charge, for according to Sir W. Monson's order, they are dismissed from the ship, and have no other means to maintain them.

The corn and hides brought home by Captain King are of no great value, and will take hurt by lying, besides the charge that will grow by keeping. I pray order what shall be done therewith.

As Captain Calfild reports, the flyboat is very leaky, and not sufficient to go from hence with her goods, wherefore, whether she prove good prize or not, the safest way will be to land the goods in some fit rooms, taking a note thereof without opening anything. It would be much more for her Majesty's profit that the like course were held for anything that shall be so brought in, for aboard the ships there can be no safe keeping.

The carvell attends still the wind for the carriage of your letters to Sir Richard Leveson.

I have just received a letter from Mr. William Trefrye, of the 29th inst., whereby I understand the other bark is arrived at Foye, 30 tons burden, having in her 1,500 hides and 15 hundredweight of ginger. I intend to send my man thither to take order for the goods and company, who are 7 Englishmen and 3 Spaniards.

At this instant I received the letter that goes herewith from Mr. Mayor, which, as he says, is of great importance.—Plymouth, last of May, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (93. 102.)

The Magistrates of Stade to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, $\frac{\text{May 31}}{\text{June 10.}}$—We learn from the report of our secretary, Master Reiner Langius, of your good will towards us, and are sending you by the next ship a vase filled with sturgeon as a testimony of our gratitude.

We have despatched to King Otho the letters from the Queen of England by our secretary. Meantime, the Imperial legate, the baron Erenfrid von Minquitz, is at Aurich with Eynon Count of East Friesland, and desires that our secretary may be sent to him, to inform him of his journey into England, and on other points. Accordingly, the Secretary returned from Harburg and proceeded to Aurich, whence the Imperial commissary has now returned to the Imperial Court, all having passed off well.

We will let you know of future events more fully.—10 June, 1602.
Latin. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (93. 123.)

Duplicate of the above.
Latin. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (93. 124.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[C. May, 1602.]—Begs Cecil to cause the enclosed packet to be covered and sent. It is from Mr. Baptist Hicks, touching the man now in trouble in Scotland named Dethik, who was Hicks' factor in Italy, and has not yet cleared his accounts with Hicks. Dethik is a very honest man.
Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (93. 15.)

DANIEL ARCHEDEACON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, May.]—Begs Cecil's help to obtain the return of a sum of 30*l.* he lent to Thomas Leedes, of Wapingthorne, Sussex, above six years ago.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"May, 1602." 1 *p.* (93. 103.)

RICHARD WINGFEILD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, May.]—Encloses a petition sent him by his father on behalf of John Toomes, chirurgion, under whose hands his father now is in a desperate cure. If the petitioner would have been content with the value of the suit, Cecil should not have been troubled; but he seems more to affect Cecil's letter than the effect of it.
Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"May, 1602." 1 *p.* (93. 104.)

——— to the OFFICERS of the CUSTOM HOUSE.

1602, May.—Is informed by Mr. Secretary's deputies that he has made very small profit this year by his farm, and that they cannot prevent frauds because the Book of Orders is not observed, and the officers daily appoint ships from Zeland, Amsterdam, and other places (wherein there is fine wares) from her Majesty's quays to other by-quays and wharves, to his great loss. The officers are therefore required to appoint all ships coming from the rivers of Elve or Emes, Amsterdam or any other part of Zeland (in which the Secretary's commodities are especially brought) to be discharged at her Majesty's quays; and to command all masters and pursers to deliver a true content of their lading, and all merchants to deliver a bill of entry of all goods inwards, with mark and number, as they likewise do to the collector, without which the deputies cannot judge wherein the frauds are hidden and coloured.—From my house at Salisbury Court, May, 1602.
Draft in Munck's hand. 1 *p.* (93. 105.)

James Hudson to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, [May].—The King hath written a long earnest letter to her Majesty with his own hand in favour of Sir Hew. Hariss, requesting her for his sake to permit him liberty to come and go in this her kingdom as other of his people. He urges it for that he was one of the three that saved his life, and answers for him that he had nothing to do with Essex. The letter is three sides of paper, and should have been delivered by the L. of Newbottell, who is now at the Bath here in the county of Somerset, but now he hath sent one up here, with a letter to be sent to Sir Hew. Hariss, whereof he intends to have answer, else he will not come here to deliver it, and will stay till the 10th May for the answer, and no longer. It appears he would have some other matter to grace him with, being a councillor, or else some commission to deal in fitting some other design. It is he that was chief dealer when Sir Robert Ker (now L. Roxbrough) and Francis Mowbrae intended an employment and intelligence here and had appointed an agent here for this purpose.

[*PS.*]—Lord Newbotel's letter to Sir Hew. must go by the Lord Sankier, who hath carried the Duke de Nevers to see my Lady Hariss divers times, and hath been his convoy here in London. The King hath promised to be gossip to this child that the Lady Hariss is with now, and I think this Lord Newbotle will return before answer of his letter come.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**184.** 22.)

The Riots in Kesteven.

1602, [May or June.]—Captain Lovell having undertaken the draining of Deeping Fen and Spalding Fen, partly in Holland and partly in Kesteven, being long delayed by the inhabitants of Kesteven, in Easter week last, at a solemn meeting at Spalding, in Holland, of divers knights and other gentlemen of other counties and of the county of Lincoln, the bounds of the two countries, Holland and Kesteven, were first agreed, and then the captain's third part divided and set out by metes and bounds, according to which bounds he set on workmen for the dividing of his third part from the other two, which continued until the 10th of May following, about some fortnight or thereabouts.

From the beginning of the work until the 5th of May (all which time William Lacy, a justice of peace dwelling in St. James', Deeping, bordering upon the fen, was not at home), there was no tumult or stir or any dislike shown. Upon the 5th of May, being Wednesday, Mr. Lacy came to Deeping: the next day, Thursday, and Friday, the women and people of St. James', Deeping, drew into companies and tumults, and the whole town was in such uproar in borrowing of shovels, spades, forks and weapons, that strangers and passengers did take knowledge, and carried the news into all parts of the shire, and word was brought hither to London to the

captain on Sunday, the 9th of May, that they would cast down his ditches the morrow, being Monday, the 10th. They had first determined upon the Saturday, but being not furnished with tools and weapons, deferred it till the Monday.

Upon Monday the 10th of May, the women of St. James', Deeping, to the number of 197, besides men, some in women's apparel and some not, with weapons, forks, pikestaves, spades and shovels, went along by Mr. Lacy's door down into the fen three or four miles, where the captain's workmen were, beat them from their work, took away their tools, and wounded one of them very dangerously, and if strangers had not come by, they had slain him outright, and he was saved with much difficulty. Wounded as he was, they carried him to Deeping with them. All this while Mr. Lacy pretended sickness and ignorance, for that he took physic and kept his chamber.

The women returning with the captain's man brought him immediately to Mr. Lacy's house, where it was answered that Mr. Lacy was not within, and so was the man willed to be carried to the constable, and to be brought again two or three hours after. During which time Mr. Lacy, being at home indeed and not abroad, had some conference with some of them. And after was the captain's man carried by the constable to Mr. Lacy, who required surety of the peace of him, and because he had none present, committed him to the constable again, where he was kept and watched all night by men paid by the prisoner.

The next morning, two other of the captain's men coming to Deeping to bail their fellow, and to relieve him, the women and people there railed upon them, saying further, "They came for their fellow, but they should go without him", taking knowledge, as it seemed, of Mr. Lacy's purpose. Notwithstanding, he was by them bailed, but when he required to have the peace against them which hurt him, Mr. Lacy denied him. They likewise required that they might have security to pass through that, and the other towns, to the fens, for themselves and their workmen, but Mr. Lacy told them they might go another way, whereas there is no other way but through those towns that made the tumult. They desired Mr. Lacy to take knowledge that the women of that town and other towns meant to come again upon Thursday or Friday after, which he said he would do, but did not.

Upon Friday, there came from Langtoft and Baston towns, next to Deeping, within two or three miles, 9 score women and odd, and did cast down a great deal of the captain's ditch on the north side of the fen, threatening further to burn his house, to drown his servants, and if they had himself, to cut off his head and set him upon a stake, and such like; and, if by good hap a gentlewoman had not come that way and dissuaded them from it and sent them back, they had burnt his house and done some great mischief. Upon all this, Mr. Lacy being within three miles, neither before nor after did anything.

Upon Saturday after, being the 15th of May, there came from Uffington, Tallington, Langtoft, Baston and the Deepings, three hundred and thirty women at the least, and did cast down a mile in length of the captain's ditches in a place called Cogisland in the parts of Holland, and these came down again by Mr. Lacy's door, and yet he never did anything for the preventing or hindering of them, or for the examination or enquiry who they were.

At Thurleby, a town near, by the example of these, the women gathered together to have done the like, but one Robert Taylor, a chief constable dwelling there, pacified them and stayed them. And being asked by Mr. Lambert after why he and other his fellows did not take the like order with the others, his answer was because the first companies had been before Mr. Lacy, whereby he thought that Mr. Lacy had taken order, and would have been offended if he and others should have meddled.

Upon Wednesday, the 19th of May, when the people had had their full scope and liberty and done what they would, Mr. Lacy, to colour his doings, having heard from London that your Honours and the justices of the country likewise being here had written down letters, did direct out warrants to the chief constables to suppress those tumults, himself, all this time from the 5th of May continually, having been at home and done nothing, and divers of the inhabitants reporting and telling Prudemore, the captain's man, that if it had not been for Mr. Lacy, they would never have stirred.

The justices of the country having appointed two several sessions for the enquiry of these riots, the one at Spalding, in Holland, then at Folkingham, in Kesteven, for that the riots were done, some in the one place some in the other, Mr. Lacy being no justice in Holland, came to Spalding, with a great number of his neighbours, the offenders' husbands, and almost filled the whole Sessions House. And for that in the indictment which contained almost two hundred names, there were very few known by their Christian names, but only set down "the wife of" such a man, Mr. Lacy being in court, was required by counsel, who gave evidence to the jury, that he would in furtherance of the Queen's service and discharge of his duty, help him with their Christian names, for that he dwelt among them, did know them and ought to have taken some examination of that matter, but he would not help him with any one name.

After, at Folkingham Sessions, Mr. Lacy took upon him to sit as a justice of peace, notwithstanding that he knew that at Spalding the bill of indictment was preferred against him as a procurer of all this stir; and brought neither examination nor name of any person, although he had been, as afore, required at Spalding. But further, where the bill of indictment at Folkingham was openly read, and did contain that the rioters did assemble by his procurement, yet did he still keep his place

during all the evidence giving against the others; and then, preventing the counsel, who gave the evidence, he only slipped down upon his feet, putting off his hat, stood still in his place, and challenged the counsel to prove that he had preferred against him by way of embracery and open maintenance, often interrupting him in his evidence, whereby neither at the one Sessions nor at the other could any indictment be found against him, and, if it had not been for one justice, there had no name been known of any offender.

Signed. Endorsed :—"The certificate of Thomas Lovell, esquire. 1602." 2 *pp.* (**97.** 71.)

HUMFREY DETHICKE to [the KING OF SCOTS].

[1602, May or June.]—Declares his innocence of Popery and "athiesme." He came hither, because, while abroad, others have deprived him of his inheritance and of the name of his house, which has continued since 200 years before the Conquest. Speaks of an enterprise which he undertook, with a nobleman of England, to surprise a place of the enemy's where were great riches: but the design was overthrown for this year. He came to Scotland intending either a renewal of that attempt, or else to undertake a merchant's voyage. Since his arrival, he has fallen into this misfortune, whereby he has wrecked his life. Prays the King to remember his present misery, either relieving him by free grace, or remitting him to a final trial. If the King wills that he dies in these irons, he will patiently endure it.

Undated. Copy in hand of Wyllis, Cecil's Secretary. 3 *pp.*

Covering letter, praying his correspondent to present the enclosed petition to the King. ½ *p. Endorsed :*—"Copy of Dethick's letter to the King of Scots." (**186.** 21–3.)

ARTHUR HALL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 1.—Thanks Cecil for his great favours. By Cecil's letter, his man was delivered; and upon his petition to the Lords for leave to proceed against Mr. John Zouche for money owing (Zouche being in the custody of the Lord Keeper's serjeant), it was granted. Begs that the mind of the Lords in the matter be notified to the Sheriff of Middlesex. —Fleet, 1 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**93.** 106.)

The EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 1.—I send you here enclosed such news as is come to me. I have it also from Brage, and I think they be come into Fowey, for so he writes, and that the owner of the goods in the fly-boat of Hamburg is one of Antwerp, and so confessed by them in the ship. If it fall out good prize, these two will do well towards the charges. I spake this day

with Captain Poter, one known to me to be very honest. He came newly out of Italy by land. He saw four of the galleys that is to come with Spinola; they parted from Genoa five weeks past, and they are to join with four that are at Barcelona. No question we shall hear shortly of them. He avoweth that the number of them that march for the Low Countries are accounted but 7,000, but are not 6,000. By that time they come to the Archduke, they will not be 5,000. The King of Spain prepareth 80 galleys, and are in great readiness, and he thinketh surely for Arger.—This first.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 2 June 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (182. 42.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Anthony Ketley, of Plymouth, mariner, taken before William Parker, gentleman, Mayor of Plymouth, Anno domini 1602.—At sea, the 23 of this instant May, they met, 70 leagues off the Norther cape, two prizes, which Sir William Mounson hath taken and sent for England, whereof one was a fly boat of Hamburgh laden with copper, grograin, and hollands, which the Hamburgh men esteemed to be worthy thirty thousand pounds: an Indies man laden with hides and ginger; which ships this examinate parted from yesternight off the Lizard, and verily thinketh they are already in Falmouth or Fowey harbour. The examinate and his company took a small caravel at sea, the master whereof reported that Siriago was making ready ships and caravels to come again for Ireland.

Holograph by Parker. ½ *p.* (182. 43.)

Viscount Bindon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 1.—I desire your advice for forbearing the increase of horses. By your last letters, I am required to increase the number of horses as a chief strength for any sudden service; I find such a decay in horses as more than a third part are decreased, and many of those which stand now in the roll sue earnestly for release, alleging that many are left out who are better able. Their challenge is so just as I must either discharge them, to the utter decay of the band of lances, or else increase horses on those of equal and far better ability than the complainers.

In the foot bands, there is no less cause of reformation, the numbers of them being filled up with base, poor men, crept in there to hide themselves for foreign service. The most able sort are neither of train nor troop, though commandments have been received to make the trained bands of the most substantial sort both for their abilities of body and wealth. Many captains also of the trained bands are unworthy of government. I have been the slower in the reformation of these defects by reason of the cold assistance or rather secret crossings of my deputies; otherwise, I could not make

any sufficient excuse for keeping the state of the country so long uncertified, being enjoined thereto by a prefixed day, which being too near for yielding a perfect execution thereof, I have made suit for some longer time to be granted.

PS. Byndon, 1 June, 1602.—I desire to be resolved of a doubt whether the whole country shall now be reviewed, or only the foot and horse bands, both of train and troop, and according to your directions, I will send out my warrants for assembly in sundry places, for the most ease of the country, in respect of many discontented, dangerous persons dwelling amongst us. Many, as well as myself, do heartily wish for the disarming and well looking unto the Popish recusants.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 31.)

Walter Dotin, Mayor, and others to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 3.—Seven years ago, an imposition was placed upon Totnes of one last of powder and 5 cwt. of match, as appears by the letter of Sir John Gilbert and Sir George Carye, then deputy lieutenants of Devon, which they send by the bearer. This they have provided, and increased to 1½ lasts and 10 cwt. Now Mr. Edward Seymour, a deputy lieutenant, requires of them a greater quantity. They beg Cecil, by reason of the great losses they have of late taken by the seas, that their charge be not increased.—Totnes, 3 June, 1602.

Signed as above, and by 6 others. Endorsed :—"Mayor and Aldermen of Totnes." 1 *p.* (93. 109.)

"30" [The King of Scots] to "10" [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, June 3.—[*Printed* : Camden Soc. Publications, O.S. LXXVIII., *pp.* 15 and 16.] (135. 63, 4.)

Robert Newcomen, Surveyor of the Victuals in Ireland, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 4.—Proposing certain alterations in the apportionment of the victuals to be sent to Ireland, contracted for by Cecil "and the rest."—4 June, 1602.

Petition. 1 *p.* (514.)

William Vawer, Mayor, Ed. Wynfield and Samuel Norton, to the Council.

1602, June 5.—According to your directions we have taken bonds of William Crowch, Rice Wyllams and Thomas Renes, conductors. We think you shall find them honest men, and free from the knowledge of exchanging any men, or rasing the indentures. Lieutenant Wyllams has supplied his company with good men, and so has Mr. Reanes, and few defects unsupplied of Captain Crowch's. They have entreated us to write you in their behalf, protesting they

had no power either to choose or refuse a man; those that were delivered them, they brought to us, according to their indentures, and for the "raysurs" [erasures], they will lay the blame on those that did deliver the indentures rased to them. The fault which Captain Crowch committed was made greater, if there were any, in denying to be bound before he had either spoken with his Lord or heard from him. His reason was, he knew my Lord to be choleric, and apt to take highly any fault found in his Lordship's proceedings by us; and did fear, if he should have appeared before you without his Lord's privity, it would have been the loss of his favour, and so his utter undoing; otherwise, he protests, he would willingly have answered before you to any objection whatsoever, finding himself clear from any touch of corruption. He is very sorry for his fault, and entreats your favours.

Captain Crowch his men that he brought do all acknowledge to be pressed.—Bristow, 5 June.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 112.)

Sir Richard Leveson to "Right Hon."

1602, June 5.—Multiplicity of business will afford me no leisure at this instant to discourse all things that have happened, neither do I think it needful to trouble you with circumstances, since the bearer hereof is able to give your Honours satisfaction in all particularities. Only it is my purpose to let your Honours know that it has pleased God to give me the possession of a very great and, I hope, a very rich caracke, which I did fetch out of Cysembrey Road, being guarded there with 8 pieces of artillery upon the shore, and 11 galleys, whereof the Marquis of St. Cruce and Signor Spindola, being both there in person, were principal commanders. The galleys were lodged to the westward of the road, behind a point of rocks, having bent their prows somewhat dangerously to receive us at our first coming in. But the *Wastspite* and *Garland*, luffing up near unto the rocks and coming to anchor, displaced the galleys within a short time out of their cove. The *Nonperille*, *Dreadnought* and *Adventure*, keeping it up under a sail, chased the galleys sometimes to the eastward and sometimes to the westward. To be short, the Marquis, being very soundly beaten, ran his way, and Signor Spindola followed him with no less haste. It was my good fortune to surprise with boats two of Spindola his principal galleys, the one being his vice-admiral, and both being laden with powder and oil for the Low Countries, which I sacrificed to the fire, having no leisure to heave it out. And I protest unto your Honours that two other of his galleys were coming unto me to have yielded themselves, but I, having then a fairer object in mine eye, and being ready to give the attempt upon the caracke, would not stay to receive them. ["400 gentlemen and gallant fellows were aboard her, sent from Lisbon."—*Margin*].

The course which I held with the caracke was this: first, I thought it no discretion to board her with any of her Majesty's ships, because the Spaniards might at any time burn her, being no longer able to defend her, and then fly to the shore. I did therefore prepare a hulk of the east country, which I had taken about three days before, with fireworks. I put into her 20 of my gallantest men, with direction to board her in the "hauss," and to cut cable if it were possible that she might drive out to sea; if not, then to burn her, and come away in their boats. Now you shall perceive how fortunately this fell out. The hulk, going to board the caracke, was taken upon the stays by ill steerage, and having a leeward tide was not able to fetch her again within any short space. My purpose being thus defeated, I had then no other shift but to let our guns go off roundly, as well at the caracke as at the fort, purposing indeed to have sunk her, but within 2 hours' space we had so well quieted both the fort and the caracke as I received but sometimes a "faynty" shot from them. Then I sent off my boat with a flag of truce, and the Spaniards entertained the parley, sent some gentlemen to treat with me, and I did the like. In the interim, I got up my hulk again to windward, and anchored her right in the hausse of the caracke, within half caliver shot. The meaning of the Spaniard was no other than to protract time, that they might be able to send some of their principal men and wealth to the shore, and then burn the ship. But being thus well provided with my hulk, I showed them my fireworks. I laid open all my purposes, with protestation that if they would not presently resolve to yield, they should all presently resolve to burn. Hereupon the caracke was delivered up unto me.

In this service, I must recommend unto your Honours the honest carriage of Captain Trevor and Captain Mannering, that left nothing undone which their little ships had power to perform. But especially I do humbly desire that her Majesty may take notice of Sir William Monson, who hath showed himself in this business a very gallant worthy gentleman. Of myself, I can say least because I performed least, though I had a desire to rank myself in the number of those that did best. Now the caracke is under sail with the red cross in main top, God send her well home; in hope whereof I have placed myself captain of her, Hugh Meritte, master, and have chosen out all the gallantest fellows in our fleet to man her. I have appointed these ships likewise to guard her, viz. the *Wastspite*, *Garland*, *Nonperille* and *Adventure*. The reason why I bring home so many ships grows out of these considerations; first, the mortality of our people hath been such, and the sickness daily so much increasing amongst us, as when the caracke is thoroughly manned, not any one of these ships which I have named is able to keep the sea, at least unable to encounter a very weak enemy; and there-

fore, their being abroad will be chargeable to her Majesty without use or profit. Besides, I am of opinion that if the Spaniard dare do anything, he will send all the force that he is able to make unto the Lizard, there to welcome us at our return. Wherefore, if necessity did not constrain me to send away these ships, surely I could not in good discretion send home the caracke but very strongly guarded. For my own return, it is not the love of my own ease, I protest, nor the fear of the King of Spain his power that draweth me home, but only a desire to preserve my prize in safety. If it be her Majesty's pleasure that I shall return to sea in the other ships, I am willing and ready. And I do humbly beseech your Honours to undertake thus much for me unto my gracious Sovereign, that whilst I breathe I will refuse no peril nor pains that may do her Majesty one day's good service.

The place which I desire to arrive at is Plymouth, because I hold it to be the best port for a ship of charge. If your Honours will have me go for any other place, let certain of the fisher boats of Plymouth lie off the Ramhead with your directions. I do desire that long boats be laid in all principal ports upon the coast, viz. Famouth, Plymouth, Darbmouth, Portehmouth, and the Downes. I know not what weather we may have in the Channel, therefore a man cannot work too surely with a matter of such weight.—Off Cape Pitcher, 5 of June 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Richard Leveson," *and the following list of names :*—"Sir R. Leveson, Sir Rob. Mansell, Sir W. Monson, Sir Amyas Preston, Mr. Barrough, Vavasor, G. Gervis, Sir Fra. Drake, Sir Rob. Cross, Sir Rob. Dudley, Sir H. Palmer, Sir Ge. Fenton, Tho. May, Sir W. Wynter." 3 *pp.* (93. 113–4.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 6.—On Saturday, dined with the L. of Mackeney, a Scottish "Ilander" now in London. Mackeney has the best wealth of any baron in Scotland; is brother-in-law to "Maxalein and Donolgorham, the Maconel of the Lews"; is allied to most of the greatest of the Isles; in religion more than ordinarily inclined to "our reformation"; and is of not accustomed temper of body and mind for a young man of that nation. Mackeney offers his services to the Queen and State; and intimates grounds of just cause for him and his "to be evil affected to Tiron's particular (if it were but for the slaughter of his cousin, only executed by him) and of means as well to spoil his country and to discover to my Lord Deputy daily his designs, as to seize easily on his person if need required." Mackeney offers this without object of profit or charge, "but her Majesty's acceptance, and the King's oversight."—June 6, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (93. 115.)

STEP. PROCTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 6.—Of the cause between the officers of the Earl of Derby, Sir William Mallory and others, and himself. Complains that his freehold has been entered upon, his officers assaulted, his goods taken, his coal mines destroyed in one night and a gallows set up in the place, his houses pulled down, etc. Gives details of proceedings in the suit in the Star Chamber, and before the Lord Keeper, and the orders made. Is to receive his trial before Cecil and the rest of the Lords in the Star Chamber. Prays Cecil to have commiseration upon him as her Majesty's poor servant, and give him leave to proceed against his adversaries. Hopes to make it evident that the lands, moors, mines and suit of court in question, now entitled to the Earl of Derby, are no part of the manor of Kirkeby Malazert, but are things formerly granted by Mowbray to "my Abbey," ever since used by the abbots of that place, so came to the King by the dissolution, by him were sold to Gresham, and used with the Abbey ever since, under whose title he holds them by purchase. Further details of law suits with the Earl, of the unjust proceedings of the Earl's officers and of the various claims of title. The Forest of Netherdale also in question.—6 June, 1602.
Signed. 2 *pp.* (93. 116.)

Petition that a day may be appointed for the hearing of the cause between the Earl of Derby and Mr. Procter.—*Endorsed :* "1602." ½ *p.* (883.)

State of the cause between the Earl of Derby and Mr. Procter, as to Thorp Moor, Kirby, Yorks. Contains some particulars as to descent of the lands of the Monastery of Fountain: and as to "Fountain Earth" moors.—*Endorsed :* "1602." 1 *p.* (2466.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 6.—Last night my man returned from Foye, where he has unladen the small bark that came from Sir William Monson, and has received from her 7 cwt. 2 qrs. of ginger and 1,646 hides, whereof 1,257 dry, 368 wet, and 21 rotten and full of holes. The goods are laid up in a store-house at Foy, except the wet hides, which he has left abroad to be dried. The 3 Spaniards that were in that prize are brought hither, where I have placed them until your pleasure be known. They are but ordinary mariners, for the best of their company, as I understand, remain with Sir William Monson.

The flyboat here is very leaky, and if there come not speedy order, I shall be forced to land the goods that is in her, lest any mishap should fall out, although I continue 12 men on board her. The rest of her company remain still

at charge, and yet complain that there is no order for their pay, and so do also the other companies of the other two carvells. I pray you let me understand what shall be done therein, as also with the corn and such other goods as receive hurt by lying. The carvell, with your letters, as yet remains here, attending a fair wind.—Plymouth, 6 June, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 119.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 6.—You must give me leave to acquaint you what success my business with the Lord Willoughby has had for the match between my sister and his grandchild. After I had heard that your letter was come to him, I resolved to know his pleasure whether he would treat with me or no, and to that purpose sent unto him, to which he answered that he had written to you his humble thanks to her Majesty for her gracious favour, refusing to accept of the offer, and absolutely leaving it to your disposing. I therefore pray the continuance of your favour to this match, and that you will please to dispose the wardship either to myself or someone for me who you think fittest, I making the same satisfaction that Lord Willoughby should have done.—Belvoir, 6 June, 1602.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (94. 5.)

W. Lord Chandois to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 7.—Apologises for not waiting upon Cecil as he purposed, as he has been very sick. Will do so as soon as he is able, as the business much imports him.—From my lodging in Stronde, 7 June.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (93. 111.)

Sir John Haryngton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 7.—Being this last week in Nottinghamshire, about business of my own, I returned by Grantam, where I heard the tragi-comedy of the Maypole and the minister, in which women were such agents as the men were at last forced to be patient. Also in the same shire, I heard of a more serious riot against one Captain Lovell that drains the fens there, in which the women were too impatient, and worse may come of it if wisdom prevent it not.

Coming to Stamford, I was showed your most worthy father's tomb, a most beautiful monument of his happy life and death. In my way thence hither, I saw both the palace of Burleghe and the paradise of Theballs; and though it where out of my way, I could not balk Cambridge, the nursery of all my good breeding. In this University, I saw not only the colleges increased in number, beautified and adorned in buildings, but all orders so duly observed, disputations so

well performed, all old controversies, both with the town and among themselves, so appeased, as I rejoiced at much, and gratulated their happy choice of so worthy a Chancellor. And I thought they might well call you, as one of their learnedest doth in an epistle, their *fœlix* that impart unto them so much felicity by your honourable care and providence. How dearly welcome your sweet son is to that University, I need not tell your Honour, though many of them told it me. But that I may tell your Honour all the news that may concern you, not far beyond Theballs I met with an old Norfolk gentleman, who told me he heard you would sell Theballs, upon which I wished him to go with me to see it, whether it were kept like a house the master was weary of. But when I beheld the summer room, I thought of a verse in Aryosto's enchantments :

> But which was strange, where erst I left a wood,
> A wondrous stately palace now there stood :*

and the sight of it enchanted me so as I think the room not to be matched, if you will put two verses more of Aryosto† to the chamber in the same canto :

> And unto this a large and lightsome stair,
> Without the which no room is truly fair.

To conclude, I came thence hither full of delight, of honour and admiration of you and all your father's house by that I observed in this journey. And in this cogitation, a man of mine own comes to me post from mine own poor house, with a letter from my eldest son (of twelve years old), with news that my wife was delivered of a son, and because my son must "*patrisare*", he writ it in this verse : *Gaude, pater, quartum genetrix peperit tibi natum*, which moved me to make this suit to your Honour to be pleased to be his godfather, that he may bear your name. My desire herein I make my pledge of my love and honour to you, and the granting of it I shall take as an assurance of your favour and good opinion of me, which I would both deserve and confirm by all means I may.—Channon Row, 7 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 117.)

Sir William Reede to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 7.—Prays Cecil to further his suit for the renewal of a lease he holds of her Majesty. It was procured him by Lord Burghley and the Earl of Leicester for his services to

---

* Sir John Harington's Translation of Orlando Furioso : Book XLIII, Stanza 124 (Edition of 1634).

† In Book XLII, Stanza 69, are the lines :

> At each of these, a wide, large, easie staire,
> Without the which all buildings are defaced,
> And those same staires, so stately mounting, led
> Each to a chamber richly furnished.

the Queen and her progenitors. Begs his acceptance of an "unentered" Scottish hawk.—Phenham, 7 June, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 118.)

——— to ———.

1602, June $\frac{7}{17}$.—God knows, I have always wished to serve you faithfully and devotedly. If I have not succeeded, circumstances are only to blame. Your last words to me, that I must show my faith by my works, are printed on my heart, and you will see the effect of them. To-morrow, or the day after at the latest, I shall start '*verso la fiermara Ligeri*', to embark afterwards at [*place indicated by a cypher*]. I should have done this sooner, but a contrary wind, illness, and the uncertainty of the position of this Court have delayed me.—Paris, 17 June, 1602.
Italian. Unsigned. Endorsed :—"Mr. Pinson to my master." *Addressed* :—"Monsieur des Jardins." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (93. 141.)

Sir Robert Mansell to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 8.—According to your directions, I hastened to this place, where I arrived this afternoon. At my coming, I found no choice of ships for my transportation, the *Advantage* and the *Charles* being gone as far as Dongeness to meet with such advertisements as pass that way. The wind standing contrary, as at this instant in the eye of my course, though it cannot be expected that I should in so short a time as otherwise make my return, yet have I put myself under sail, and if the weather hold fair, will turn it up. Thereof this good will follow, that a slow passage along the coast will give me means to satisfy your Honours more fully touching that which is required in one article of your instructions, which notwithstanding is not without inconvenience, for that if the wind hold opposite, I shall be forced to send back my ship, being furnished only with 10 days' victual, and to put myself into some Flemish man-of-war before Ostend. Howsoever, I doubt not but to make upon you an honest account of what I stand charged withal.—From aboard the *Hope*, being under sail in the Downes, June 8, about 6 of the clock.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Postal endorsements* :—"At Sandwiche the 9 of June past 3 of the Clocke in the mornyng. Receaved past 6 morning at Canterbury. Sittingborn past 8 in the morninge. Rochester at 12 in the afternoon. Darfoote at 4 in the after noone." 1 *p.* (93. 120.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 9.—Upon the 10th of this month (*stylo Anglico*), the Estates' army begin to advance to march. It consists

of 16,000 foot and 5,000 horse, and is divided into three bodies, which are each of them named armies, having in each body a general and chief officers as in an army. The one of them is under Count Morice himself, to him is the Count Ernest Lieut.-General; the other, under Sir Fr. Vere, consisting of 6,000 foot and 1,500 horse; and the third goes under Count William of Nassau, but I hear he takes not the name of general upon him. The brother to Count Morice is the second commander of that body. Touching the design, and the preparation according, you have already better knowledge than I shall be able to advertise upon my best observation. The speeches of the enemy's strength and provision for resistance are uncertain. The most received opinion is that we shall not pass through their country without battle, but the most probable is that the longer he defers it, the more will be his advantage, after that our troops shall be much wearied and weakened by the casualties of war. To-morrow, from Nemeghen, we begin to set on foot. When there shall anything succeed that I may presume to impart to you as worthy your hearing, I will omit no opportunity to express thereby the great desire I have to do you service.—Panderen, 9 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 121.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 10.—The business will not yet give me leave to wait upon you myself, the haste being great and the particulars infinite, as you may imagine. Pardon me, and be pleased to give order that letters from your Honours go away with speed according to this minute, and into all these shires named in it, because the return of mariners will prove the greatest impediment to this service, and I am in zeal and duty "curius" to satisfy the Queen's expectation in the discharge.—Debtford. [*PS.*]—Touching this other estimate, I beseech you to hear this bearer only a word, and save your good eyes from reading many in an ill hand.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"10 June, 1602." 1 *p.* (93. 122.)

THE EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 10.—Sends a stag and buck such as Craven now affords. If he were at the eating of a piece of them, he would compare either with Elham or Chesterford, though he is far from the sun, and the poorness of his last brought up stags much discredited him. "How I shall come contented to you for the despatch of my business here, I know not; but for a horse, a setting dog, and a farcell for the field, I will return so proud that Flint had need to look about him."—June 10, 1602.

Holograph, signed "George Cumbreland." 1 *p.* (93. 125.)

Sir Edward Wingfield to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 10.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours, which he will strive to requite by his best service. His men are embarked, the wind is fair, and he must be gone.—Brystowe, 10 June.

Holograph. Signed, "Ed. Wynfield." *Endorsed* :—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 126.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 10.—Thanks Cecil for his acceptance of his petition by Mr. Hiks for continued employment. Has recommended to Cecil what use may be made of the Lord of Makenie's frank offers. Makenie expects a willing and profitable acceptance, and desires an answer, as he would ere long depart. Makenie's ability of wealth, friendship in the Isles, and constant, wise and religious temper, no subject in Scotland exceeds; "his object, honour and reputation here (with some particular revenges) are only motives." Cecil's wisdom must decide whether Mackenie's sufficiency may make him hated at home of courtiers; and his good dealing here, suspected there: or the fruit of his best power and will, able to countervail the incident oppositions.—June 12, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 129.)

Christopher Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 11.—I send here enclosed a minute in English, as you desired, for Venice, conceived in my opinion as may be sufficient to prevent violent courses as long as they will proceed in form of justice. When you return me it again, or any other to your liking, I will do my best to satisfy you.—11 June, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"D. Perkins." ½ *p.* (93. 127.)

John Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 11.—Begs Cecil's pardon for the offence he has committed in his suit to the Queen to refer to the Lord Chief Justice and others the hearing of his controversy with Mr, Paulfreyman, touching the custody of the small guns. Refers himself wholly to Cecil's sentence in the matter.—Tower, 11 June, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mr. Lee of the Armoury." ½ *p.* (93. 128.)

Dr. Roger Goade to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 11.—Favours, specially from great persons, sued for and obtained, are thankworthy, much more if they come voluntary and of mere motion. In which regard lately understanding by Dr. Neale, how it pleased you without any suit of mine, at the instance of another, to spare one of my

Lord Grace's articles, the rather to gratify me therewith, as you were borne in hand, I could not in duty but thankfully acknowledge your kind respect of me therein. But as for the party who, without my desire or privity, used my name to serve his own turn the better to persuade, he deserveth herein no thanks of me. If I had affected such a favour, knowing at my coming to London that article to be intended among the rest, I would myself have been bold to move you and my Lord Grace in that behalf, but of purpose I abstained, partly taking my case to differ, having my separate lodging after a sort in the town, as my Lord Grace well knoweth, as also for that my wife and family usually remain in a house I have in the country about two miles distant.

We are now, after consultation, according to your direction, about the effecting of your desire for the good of this University, —11 June, 1602, King's College, Cambridge.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (136. 101.)

Federico Genibelli to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 12.—The delays in my cause force me to recur to you as my friend, and to ask in all humility for a speedy end to be made in it.—London, 12 June, 1602.

Italian. Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (93. 130.)

William Parker, Mayor, Chr. Harris and Wm. Stallenge to Lord Buckhurst and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 13.— Enclose a note of goods received [*see enclosure below*] and give details of their dealings with the goods, and with the crews of the ships.

The letters and "cargacons" that Captain Calphild brought from Sir William Monson remain there, by reason of Calphild's sickness. They pray directions about them.

For examining the masters and mariners of the *Plough*, or any other, they pray warrant whereby to swear them; otherwise they doubt there will be little good done with them.—Plymouth, 13 June, 1602.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (93. 132.)

The Enclosure :—

Note of goods received at Plymouth and Fowye out of a carvel, a small bark, and a flyboat, sent home by Sir Richard Leveson and Sir William Monson.

Out of the carvel brought to Plymouth by Captain King: wheat and small island hides. Out of the bark brought to Fowey by Edward Weare: Indian hides and ginger. Out of the flyboat brought to Plymouth by Captain Calphild: round copper plates, dry fates (vats), packs and fardells, barrels, and cheese. Quantities given.

½ *p.* (93. 131.)

WILLIAM PARKER, Mayor, and WILLIAM STALLENGE to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, LORD ADMIRAL, and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 13.—On the 8th, the carvel departed with your letters for Sir Richard Leveson; and the same day departed the Flemings men of war. This last day we received your other letters for Leveson, which are delivered to Captain Browne, who with his company will be the first and safest conveyance for them.—Plymouth, 13 June, 1602. (*PS.*)—The examinations enclosed were taken by me the Mayor.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"Examinations taken of sundry persons lately come out of Spain." ½ *p.* (93. 134.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Thomas Peers, Henry Wethers and Thomas Trippett, before William Parker, Mayor of the borough of Plymouth, 13 June, 1602.

Thomas Peers, of Ratcleif, chirurgion, says that the 21 April 1601, he was taken in the *Rebecca*, of London, off the Southern Cape, by the King of Spain's galleons then bound to the Indies, and carried with 26 others into the Indies, kept aboard till the next February, when they came thence and arrived at Cales in April last, where they delivered the King's treasure unto small barks which carried the same at Civell, and there landed it. About 30 leagues from Cape St. Vincent, in their passage home, being 40 sail, whereof 7 were galleons of the King's which carried the treasure, they met with 5 sail of the Queen's ships, and another small ship of Bristol, and in the evening her Majesty's ships came amongst the Spanish fleet, and boarded a merchant ship called the *St. Peter*, of 400 or 500 tons, but took her not, and so fell off, her Majesty's ships then getting the wind of the Spanish fleet, lying in sight one day and a night, but being calm they could not come together, and so the next morning the Queen's ships left them plying to windward, and the King's fleet kept company until they safely arrived at Cales.

At his coming from St. Lucas a month since, there were then ready 8 sail of galleys riding at an anchor within St. Lucas, which are bound for the Low Countries, and, as they reported, for Sluce. About six weeks since, it was generally reported that the Lanthoe of Spain died suddenly, sitting in his chair, for whose death many Spaniards and all others rejoiced. There is now at St. Lucas 30 sail or thereabouts, ready to go for Nova Spania; and the fleet that are expected to come from Nova Spania are not yet come into Spain.

Henry Wethers and Thomas Trippett, shipwrights, confirm the above.

2 *pp.* (93. 133.)

Sir Thomas Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 14.—I could not, as I much desired, come into England till this journey that now the Lord Deputy is afoot for be ended; and having by this bearer, whom I must trust, received your honourable respect of me, I held it my duty to signify my humble acceptance of the least your favours, which I hope shall be still firm to my good as I shall hereafter study to deserve them. You will be pleased to guard my poor fortunes till your own work make my mean desert of that quality to be worthy your undertaking.—Near Newrii, at the Camp, 14 June, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Sir Thomas Burke." 1 *p.* (93. 135.)

Roger Morrell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 14.—Would before this time have written Cecil of all occurrents since "our" departure, but waited till D. Neale's return to London, to whom he leaves the relation. Is mindful of Cecil's last charge, and will certify of all matters. —St. John's College, in Camb. June 14, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 136.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 14.—There is one in prison at York by the name of Welburye, but his right name is Cuthbert Trollope. He is a priest, and a chief man among the Appellants. Besides, he was the party that opposed himself to Parsons, against the reading of his "Dolman" at meals' time in the Roman College. It would be very inconvenient in many respects that he should be proceeded with there according to law. I think it therefore very expedient for her Majesty's further service that he might be sent for up hither, either by direction of the Lords, or by my Lord President of York your brother, and disposed of here as afterwards it shall be held meet. And this is not only my opinion but my desire, except you shall be of another mind.—At my house in Fulham, being troubled with the fall of my uvula; 14 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 137.)

Edward, Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [c. June 14.]—I am very glad to receive so honourable favour of you as your letter doth import, and, since it hath pleased her Majesty to lay this place upon me, I desire to be holden in your good opinion. If I headstrongly demand unjust matters, I crave no favour; if I deserve not your love as I may, impute me false. Though I fear your means hath brought me from that course of life desired, yet I know that no malice hath wrought it, and if I receive no disgrace therein, you shall find I shall walk cheerfully. I hope you shall have

no dishonour in advising thereunto. I write evil, but speak worse, and therefore I am bold to trouble you with these lines till I wait upon you.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* 1 *p.* (97. 135.)

W. Temple to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [c. June 14.]—I am by advice of friends moved to solicit with my Lord Zouch my entertainment in his service. You will engage me in an obligation of duty and devotion by yielding me a line or two of recommendation to his lordship.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed : — " 1602." ; *and, in another hand,* " Mr. Temple to my master." ½ *p.* (97. 123.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 14.—Her Majesty hath willed me to send you word that she is sorry that what is written touching Tirone should be written so as to be seen by the Council. She had rather it were left out and put in a little ticket by itself, which she will sign. Her reason is, least it should be too much known and talked of.—14 June, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (184. 32.)

P. Lord Scrope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 15.—Recommends the bearer, Mr. Pilkington, sometime his son's tutor and a bachelor of divinity, who desires to serve Cecil as his chaplain.—The Court, 15 June, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (93. 138.)

Aurelianus Townshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 15.—If when I took the last 200 crowns I had turned towards England, I should not have had occasion for new expenses. But not having then gone past Venice, it seemed to me I had not been in Italy. At Bologna, on my way to Florence, I found myself in the company of that Doctor Thornit, an English canon of Vicenza (whom I have already mentioned in my letters of the 9th of May). We came to Florence together, and he told me all that I wrote in my last letter. I believe that if you were to enter into relations with him, it would repay you.

He returned from Florence to his canonry, and I went with him. He is now gone to Rome, and has promised to accompany me to Naples ; for this I have taken 200 crowns which, with what I have, will be enough for that journey and for my return to England. If you were to bid me bring him with me to England, he would willingly come, if assured of your protection.—Venice, 15 June, 1602.

Holograph. Italian. Seal. 1 *p.* (93. 110.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 16.—Here is arrived a hulk of Lubick, sent from the *Marie Rose*, under the command of one of Captain Slingsbey's followers, and as Mr. Mayor and I are informed, the most part of her lading is bacon and other victuals. We have sent aboard to take order for safe keeping the same, and by the next will certify with Mr. Vice-Admiral what we find.

The taking of the carrack by Sir Richard Levison is thought to be very certain, for the report comes sundry ways, but notwithstanding, I hope it will be no hindrance to the despatching of her Majesty's fleet here ready to depart, but rather an encouragement to hasten and strengthen them better for further service.—Plymouth, 16 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 139.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, MAYOR, to LORD BUCKHURST, LORD TREASURER.

1602, June 16.—The barques in which the soldiers for Carrickfergus and Carlingford were shipped are now returned, who bring news of the safe arrival of the men at both places, and that the 500 landed at Carlingford, being armed and apparelled, forthwith marched to the Lord Deputy, who was then within 3 miles of that port, and so went with his Lordship in his journey.—Chester, 16 June, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Chester." *Postal endorsements :*—"Att the city of Chester the 17 daie of June at 4 of the clocke in the morninge. At Namptwich at 8. At Stone at 12. At Lychfeld at 4. Coventry paste 8 at nyght. Daventry between 11 and 12. Tocester at 4. Brickhill at 7. Saintalbons at 11. At Barnet a[t] none." ½ *p.* (93. 140.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 17.—Doubts not but that Cecil will be advertised by Sir R. Leveson's letters, and Mr. Copinger's report, in what sort the carracke was taken. Understands that the latter has deserved well. Details the proceedings of the Mayor and himself as to the hulk, of Lubicke, brought from the *Marie Rose*, and of the opposition offered by the master of the hulk, Burras. Particulars of the lading.

Already many sick men have been brought here from her Majesty's ships, and, he understands, more are to come with Sir R. Leveson and the ships in his company. He has entreated the Mayor and the officers of Stonehowse to see them lodged, and will do the like in other villages; and has promised to allow for their diet and bedding 6*d.* per man per day, without abatement of pay, till they recover. If it please God to send the carracke here, it will be very hard to take up any money here to be paid in London, for every man will keep the same to employ it to his best means; order should

therefore be taken for the furnishing of money here other ways, for payment of mariners and other charges. That being done, the mariners who shall be found sufficient may be employed again in other ships which are here ready to depart. If the number of her Majesty's ships now ready shall not be thought sufficient, here are of the victualling ships of very good defence, and being manned accordingly, may do good service. Seeing her Majesty has been at the charge of so many victuals, it were best spent upon the coast of Spain to the annoyance of her enemies than other ways.

For the carracke's goods, the best for her Majesty's profit will be to transport them to London in other shipping.—Plymouth, 17 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (93. 142.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 17.—Your good news brought me a double joy, one that her Majesty hath such worthy fortunes over her enemies, the other that it pleased her to graciously impart the same to me, to whom it is more welcome than I think it can possibly be to any other. Thus to our endless and exhausting expenses, we may yet find some comfortable means of support. I desired to have come presently myself to her Majesty, but I assure you her Majesty's business and services will not suffer it. I beseech you, therefore, perform this office for me, and render all humble thanks to her Majesty. The good news that I can send her is that her loyal subjects do make it their joy and comfort to live and die in her service. And even when the messenger brought your joyful letter, he found my chamber full of Barons, Judges, all her Majesty's attorneys and many others, all labouring to advance her revenues with the yearly profit of many thousands.—17 June, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 33.)

William FitzWilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 18.—The Lord Treasurer has informed him how grievously his brother complained against him to the Lords, objecting very foul matters; and added that he was most bound to Cecil for his defence. Expresses his obligations. The particulars were not given him, but if the complaint regarded his entrance into his house after his mother's death, he has done nothing disorderly or dishonestly. If it concerns his demeanour to his parents in their lifetime: if it be proved that his service was slack, or his respect not performed with dutiful regard, Cecil may disclaim him; but if, on the contrary, he prove that he left his fleece without opening his mouth, and groaned under the burden others should have carried, only in duty to content them, then may Cecil continue his protection. It would sting him to play the part

of Ham, the cursed child of Noath, in laying open the nakedness of his parents; and to detect his brother in many matters odious to nature in regard to his parents (which he is able to make palpable) would be averse to his disposition. He stands innocent towards both.—St. John's St., 18 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 143.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 19.—Although it may be you have the like advertisement, yet do I think good to send you these enclosed, praying you to keep them both until we meet to-morrow. I know not whose name these long letters are, if not Oliver Lambert or Oliver St. John, I know not which. I have sent also to the officers of Southampton that one of them ride to Portsmouth and attend there for the coming of the carrack with all speed.

PS.—When I had finished my letter I found it was written upon half a sheet of paper; you will pardon this error.

Holograph. Endorsed:—19 June, 1602. Letters from the Mayor of Chester and Sir Oliver Lambert." *Seal.* 2 *half pages.* (184. 34 and 35.)

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 20.—I think it so long since I have seen you that I am bold to send this bearer to bring me word of your health and well doing, which I wish to you as to every friend, hoping to be refreshed (ere this summer passed) with your good company in these parts.—Nonsuch, 20 June, 1602.

PS.—My wife most kindly recommends her into you.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (93. 145.)

RICHARD MARTYN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 20.—One Broad, sometime melter and refiner under me in my office in the Mint, had a servant who purloined certain silver of mine, for which and other causes I removed "him" from his place; nevertheless, in good will, I entered into bond to pay "him" 30*l.* yearly, and have continued the same many years. Nevertheless, "he" has sued me upon the forfeiture of his bond, and restrained me of my liberty. Prays Cecil to be freed, being willing to submit to such order as Cecil may think just.—My house in Westcheape, London, 20 June, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed:—"Alderman Martin." 1 *p.* (93. 146.)

LORD BUCKHURST to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

1602, June 21.—Upon my coming from the Court, I sent for Baron Clerk, and earnestly moved him to forbear his going these assizes in respect of his lameness; and after this

that my Lord Chief Justice would give over going any more, and so should he the next time, and so always after be the chief. But to be short, he told me that he doubted not but to be very well able to go these assizes himself, for he began to feel himself better and better, and therefore made no doubt at all of his going. So I could by no means persuade him unless her Majesty would expressly forbid his going, and that I told him I had no warrant to say so unto him. This passage of speech with him I have advertised to my Lord Cobham, who in like sort wrote to me, to have dealt with him for his stay, as you did when I came from the Court; whereof also I advertised his Lordship, namely that, before his letter, I had upon your request attempted the like yesternight, and could not prevail.—21 June, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Treasurer." 1 *p.* (93. 147.)

Dudley, Lord North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 21.—Before his departure, he was at Cecil's lodgings, in Cecil's absence, to take his leave, and Cecil's commands. Offers services, and thanks him for his favours.—London, 21 June.

Holograph, signed, "Du. Northe." *Endorsed :*—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 148.)

Sir Edward More to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 22.—Begs Cecil's letters, and other help, for conveying his unfortunate son to Sir George Carew, in Munster, to be bestowed to become a soldier, and in time, by his care and travail, recover some part of the credit he has lost by his foul oversight.—Odiham, 22 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (93. 149.)

Sir John Haryngton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 22.—I have sent you by the bearer hereof a homely present, and though the metal therein be neither gold nor silver, yet if Mr. Controller of the Works or I can judge ought, it will be worth gold and silver to your house. In my idle discourse on this subject (if you can remember) I valued this device for my own poor house to be worth 100*l.*, and in Theballs (as might be in proportion) worth a thousand. But, seriously, you shall find, for your house in the Strand as well for your private lodgings, as for all the family, the use of it commodious and necessary, and above all, in time of infection most wholesome. The errors of some dull workmen have made that in some places it has not done so well as it might, but Mr. Basyll and myself will give that direction for yours as neither fair nor foul weather shall annoy.—Channon Row, 22 June, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (93. 150.)

JONAS BRADBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 23.—Begs for employment as a captain in the Narrow Seas.—23 June, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (93. 151.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 23.—According to your desire, I have sent you here included an estimate delivered me of the value as near as may be of [*three or four words scored out and illegible*], and I dare assure you the value and measure of the grounds will fall out rather more than less, but the woods will fall out, as I am informed, to no greater a rate than is set down. I had thought those parks had been better replenished with timber trees, than I find they are.

Since my coming down, I have been so importuned by petitions of the inhabitants of the two Depyngs to view their wrongs that they supposed Captain Loovell has offered them, as thereby likewise taking opportunity to view the works they had tumultuously thrown down, I must needs confess they had just cause to complain if they could have forborne the unlawful doing of it, but where shall a man find discretion in multitudes whose proceedings for the most part are rash and violent. And therefore I must be an earnest suitor unto you to be a mean unto the rest of the Lords of the Council that the course begun against them by Captain Lovell in the Star Chamber may be forborne, and the proceedings to be referred here in the country, according to their statute. And in my opinion, considering these times, it were not convenient to make multitudes desperate, but to impose rather the punishment upon some few of the better sort, to the example of the rest. I have written a letter to Captain Loovell to forbear likewise to urge the matter in the Star Chamber, which reasons that I have alleged unto him by my letters, I hope he will find best for himself to follow. I pray you deal so herein at my earnest request unto you, as the party by whom I send this letter may perceive that through my motion unto you they shall find more mercy than otherwise they should have done, which favour, if they shall find, I will take it as a particular kindness from you.

I understand that there is a meaning to send by a pursuivant for one Lacy, a justice of peace, that dwells in the town where this great riot was committed. I pray you he may be otherwise sent for, by reason of the great charge it will be unto him, having many children and of mean estate. Touching his guiltiness in this cause, I will leave him to his own purgation.—Burghley, 23 June, 1602.

(*PS.*)—I pray you bear with this my scribbling, being ready to leap on horseback in my journey from Burghley towards York.

Holograph. 2 *p.* (93. 152.)

THE BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 23.—You may remember that your Honour and the rest of my Lords, disliking the preacher that was of course appointed to preach at Paules Crosse the next Sunday after the Earl of Essex Rebellion, willed me, upon the Saturday in the afternoon, to provide another, if possible, more apt for that service as the occasion had fallen out. Thereupon I entreated one Mr. Hayward, parson of Wolchurch, a man greatly then followed in the city, very well learned, honest and of a very smooth speech, to take that burthen upon him almost at eight or nine hours' warning. Some that came after him to that place opened divers more points as they fell out in time to be more clear, but Mr. Hayward brake the ice, and for the directions which were delivered to him, no man, though four came after him upon the same argument, did discharge his duty with greater commendation of those that were dutifully affected to her Majesty. Since which time, he hath been very greatly maligned by the seditious crew, and very much depraved, so as where before they followed him as if he had been an angel, many since will not come to hear him, as accounting him a dissembling time-server. Your Honour will say, *quorsum hæc?* Now you shall hear. Many about the city having built new houses contrary to her Majesty's commandment, some must be pulled down for example's sake. Now this poor man having bestowed about 50*l.* in building upon a little vacant place in his churchyard, his shed (so I may term it) must, in revenge of an old grudge, be one of those examples, except your Honour help him. I do therefore entreat you that since all new houses are not to be pulled down, you will be pleased to write a word or two to the Lord Mayor, that this poor man's may be spared.—At my house in London, 23 day of June, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (184. 36.)

CECIL PROPERTY.

1602, June 23.—List of manors passed from the Queen to Thomas Bellott and Richard Langley in trust for Sir Robert Cecil, with purchase money and value, and notes as to dealings therein.

2 *pp.* (204. 139.)

RALPH GRAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 24.—This day I received this packet from the Master of Graye. I hear of nothing in Scotland, but two conventions, one this present day at St. Jhonestone, the other the 5 of July at St. Androis. The first is for transporting the Prince to Fakeland, and for taking order with the Helanders who overthrew the gentlemen in the Isles, who before hath been much hurt by them; the other, for agreeing Huntly and Murray, who will not agree, as I am most credibly informed.—Chillingham, 24 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 153.)

Mary, Lady Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

(1602,) June 24.—At Mr. Denny's request, Cecil commanded Mr. Skinner to stay, to her use, 40*l.* of certain money out of Lady Sellenger's account with the Queen, which Denny paid Sir Warram for Castell Maine. Understanding that the commissioners have perfected Lady Sellenger's reckonings, and that she sues for her money in Ireland, the writer begs that she may receive the money here, otherwise she doubts she may lose it.—Westminster, 24 June.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (**93.** 154.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 26.—I have seen Mr. Wright's books touching the order taken about the last carrack, which liketh me so well as I wish no better nor no other clerks than he and Mr. Stallenge, who were then so appointed. I hope, by this enclosed, which I send you, the carrack is towards Portsmouth, otherwise 5,000*l.* is to be presently sent to Plimouth, and I, having sent for merchants and such as have been there and traded there, they assure me that without further vain hopes it is not possible to take up 5,000*l.*, neither at Plymouth nor Exeter, which is but 24 miles from thence.

Next, they tell me that if we should carry it by cart, they can go no further than Exeter and there horse must be provided. If we send it by horse from hence, it will come there much sooner. So as I am resolved to send it by horse with ten carbines to guard it. I hope that my Lord Admiral and you do consider that if this 5,000*l.* be to pay the mariners, if you should pay them fully and discharge them, how you were puzzled last time in discharging of one ship, whereby being presently to set forth others you could not provide new mariners in a great while. I hope you will retain the mariners, though you pay them, whereby you may set forward a new fleet. I assure you, though I would not have you build upon my intelligence, there are advertisements that the King of Spain doth mightily prepare both for shipping and new levies of men both in Spain and Italy.

I keep my bed now, having sat up all the night on Thursday and never slept till yesternight past two o'clock.—26 June 1602, 10 of the clock.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**184.** 37.)

The Campaign in the Low Countries.

1602, $\frac{\text{June } 27}{\text{July } 7}$.—The army's proceeding until this present has been as follows. On the 21 and 22, it passed the Maese at Mooke; on the 23, they set forward by break of day in 3 divisions, the one led by his Excellence, who kept along the Maese, the other by Sir Fr. Vere, along the Peel, and the third by the Count William of Nassaw, between both. That night his said Excellence came to Sambeeck, the 24th to Blyterswyck over against Venlo, the 25th to Baerle, the 26th

to Bugghenam over against Reormonde, the 27th to Altdyck near Maseick, where they were to tarry until the first of July, to be better furnished with provision of victuals, setting up to that end sundry ovens. The advertisement came thither that the Archduke's Italian supplies were arrived at Namur, and that the rest of his forces assembled at Halem, where they ensconced and fortified themselves, having sent back their great ordnance to Diest. When his Excellence lodged at Sambeeck, the Count William had his quarter at Mullem, and Sir Fr. Vere at Oploo. The 24th they quartered at Miele and Venroy, the 25th at Brey and Sevenum, the 26th at Baxen and Heytshuysen, the 27th at Geyslinghen and Ophoven. —Maseick, June 29, stilo novo, 1602.

On the 2nd present, having supplied our wants of provisions, we set forward, and came to Luyt. On the 3rd to Sellack, above Maestricht, and yesterday, being the 4th, to Mal by Tongheren, where we remain this day to distribute the bread which was baked there beforehand for us. To-morrow we shall march forward betimes, and (as it seems) towards St. Truyen. The enemy is at Thienen, seeming to entrench himself without the town. Of his strength is diversely reported. Within 2 or 3 days we shall know what his purpose is. Meanwhile it is thought he will not fight us, but seek by other means to hinder and endommage us. Hitherto we have marched in very good order, hoping by God's grace to hold on our course in like sort. There is a speech that amongst the enemy there is no money stirring. If that be true, then in all likelihood they will ere long disband themselves, to the great diminishing of his powers. He would fain hinder his Excellence from passing the river at Gheet.—By Tongere at Mal, July 5, stilo novo, 1602.

By letters of the 7th of July, like stile, is advertised that from Mal the army marched towards Haelmael, and lodged by the way, his Excellence at great Ghelmen, the Counts William and Henry of Nassaw at Hellesfoet, and Sir Fr. Vere at Hopertinghen, but at Haelmael they lodged altogether, that village being of exceeding greatness, and the country so fair and spacious between that and Mal aforesaid that the several parts of the army marched in sight each of other, and in order of battle. The Admirante of Arragon was at a place called Haekenduyvel, having behind him Thienen. The fore part of his camp was entrenched and fortified, but the hinder part left open, because he meant to have the said town for a retreat. In the town of Lew were 600 Dutches of the enemy in mutiny, with whom his Excellence had a purpose to try what good might be done.

Endorsed :—"Translation of letters from the Camp of sundry dates." 3 *pp.* (93. 155–6.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 28.—Acknowledges Cecil's favour to his nephew Coppinger, who now desires to return to Sir Richard

Levson, fearing his absence will be some hindrance to him. Begs Cecil's help for him in the matter.—Black Friars, 28 June, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (93. 157.)

Jo. Croke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 28.—Has examined Nicholles touching the purpose in him and others to rob Cecil's new house. Nicholles affirms that John Moore solicited him to the attempt, but he refused, and Moore said that he would find some time before winter to do it, and that the wife of one Wigges should be a mean to show him the house. This woman and Moore are fled, but he has made out warrants and laid wait to apprehend them.—28 June, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Recorder of London." 1 *p.* (93. 158.)

The Chandos Case.

1602, June 28.—The resolution of the Lord Chandos case, and the Lady Chandos with the co-heirs, collected by the Lord Chief Justice. Signed by Sir John Popham. Certified as reasonable for the composition by Sir Thomas Egerton, the Earl of Nottingham, and Sir Robert Cecil. Assent thereto on certain conditions, signed by Lord Chandos and Lady Chandos the widow.

Endorsed by Cecil. 2½ *pp.* (146. 99–100.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, June 29.—I have received two letters, one yesterday and another this day, from Mr. Bluett, the most ancient priest of those that went to Rome. His hand is scarcely legible but to such as are acquainted with it. I have, therefore, together with the letters themselves, sent you the copies of them, for your ease, one written with my own hand, little better than his, because it contains some matters of importance. I remember I did write once a very earnest letter unto you concerning my opinion of the state of the recusants in England generally (some few excepted) as now they stand in subjection to their Archpriest. And let men say what they list to the contrary, I shall hardly be removed from it. To be subject to Blackwell, is to be subject to Parsons, the vilest traitor that lives, and consequently to the King of Spain. And do not the priests themselves (that know of old all their secrets) confess as much? Would a State desire better warning? You will bear with me herein, if I be too scrupulous. I would gladly have Mr. Bluett's letters again when you have done with them, if you think so good.—At my house in London, 29 June, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 159.)

The Enclosure :—

Right Revd. father my hon. Lord ; all duty presupposed, etc. I have thrice heretofore written from this city. I hope all are brought unto your hands, else I am deceived miserably, as I have been in many things. I have no man that I dare trust to write for me, and you know with what pain I write what I write. I have in this place a thousand against me of great ability and might, besides the King and his pensioners ; yet three lines of her Majesty's hand had sufficiency to drown all. The good old man did demand it of me, not once. Woe is me that I could not show it, for then I had overthrown all their drifts, and gotten all out of their hands, I mean the seminaries, etc., etc. Look well to Hull, and to another place hard by it, for it is in request. I dare not ask the name of the place for fear of suspicion ; but *vide et vigila.* You have many in the land that have pensions from Spain. The Archpriest has 300 crowns yearly. Take heed of one Holbye, a Jesuit, not far from Hull. The description of the places are given up to the S. K[ing]. Remember where I am, etc. I have done nothing, nor will not, that shall offend her Majesty. I dare not write freely, for I am where I am, etc. The good old man is fatherly, but he has many children *filios rubiginis.* Parsons, to do me villainy with her Majesty, has written in the advisoes of Rome (a thing here most usual) that her Majesty sent her Ambassadors to His Holiness for her submission, promising to all Catholics a toleration in religion, and that to that effect she has written to Cardinals Burgesio and Aragonio. I do most humbly desire, and by the dreadful day of judgment require, that if any such villainous pamphlets do come to your hands, that you do maturely consider whence they come, and what vile enemies and vipers her Majesty has here. This day, being the feast of the blessed Trinity, the feast of the English seminary, Parsons made an oration, appointing one of the youths there to pronounce it before three Cardinals and a multitude besides ; wherein, besides other villainous reports, these words were uttered : *Imperatrix nostra Herodias, caput Johannis in disco rogat. Ex uno disce omnes.* Let none of my letters miscarry that come to your hands, for some letters have been shown here as though they had been mine ; and although they have not troubled me much, yet they have troubled me. I will come as fast as I can, but I cannot come before three or four points be decided for me. The French Ambassador is most true unto her Majesty. *Valete.* —Roma, 3 June.

Contemporary copy in the hand of the Bishop of London. Endorsed :—" The copy of Mr. B. letter." 1½ *pp.* 93. 108.)

ADRIAN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, June 29].—Pardon these scribbled lines. With much ado in a crooked ground I have finished the plot of my work here, and where Sir Walter promised that the spring we have brought through the wood to be sufficient for all our turn, I desire that it will serve but to your lodge plentifully summer and winter.

Then from the lodge to the great pond by your Honour's house. There I will have the waste of all the water that cometh to your house in pipes. The house served, the waste day and night shall serve my river, and the spring that serveth the great pond that cometh down the highway, I will bring for little, I hope, into my river, and then from me the waste shall fall into your pond, as now it doth. And for more surety in your best spring, which is called the Caryon pool, I will with these men bring in a close conduit or deep of a two or three fathom under the bottom of it as it is now, so then, if there be any water in all the hill of any other springs rising upon that height, it shall come to me to serve your turn for this water work of yours or new river.

I have had some ploughs here for the more speedy ending of this business, and now I have one that will serve our turn.

And I desire to have a floodgate or two to be set up to stop and let go water at our pleasure; a matter of an angel or two; that all may be done before I go hence, or so ordered that there may be no miss hereafter.

Sir Walter was very earnest with me to come presently after him to go to Jersey with him: which your Honour must excuse, for I cannot be yet absent well from hence.

And for the doing of this foolery or care to perform it, whatsoever is, or shall be, said to the contrary, if we may have water, which I hope we shall not miss, believe none however wise or foolish they be, for I will have nor blame nor shame in anything I take in hand justly.

So then if your leisure will serve, after a two or three days you shall see it in good forwardness. Fear nothing for *Gilbertus est hic*, a phrase I write to Sir Walter.—Theobalds, this Saint Peter's day.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 3 *pp.* (**97**. 46.)

HENRY BROMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June 30.—To-morrow is the day for the hearing of Mr. Cornwall's pretensions, where I trust you will be, and then I doubt not that cause will not only have a full hearing, but a true relation to her Majesty.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"30 June, 1602. Sir H. Bromley, Sir E. Dymmock, Sir Anth. Standen, Sir Rich. Mollinax, Sir Tho. Fayrfax, Sir H. Glemham, Sir Geo. Trenchard, Sir Drew Drewry, Sir W. Clark, Sir W. Courtney, Sir Rich. Knightley, Mr. Fra. Tresham." ½ *p.* (**93**. 160.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June.—I received these letters presently. I beseech you remember in my cause that I desire but expedition with honour or quietness with favour, I am ready to serve and ready to obey.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"June, 1602." ½ *p.* (93. 161.)

SIR JOHN DAVIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June.—I beseech you pardon my importunity touching Mr. Bassett's statute, being persuaded both by Mr. Forster and Mr. Cocke, who were of my counsel, that the Court did ordinarily relieve many in the like case. Notwithstanding the long forbearance of so much money draweth very deep in my poor estate, yet I would rather be driven to extremities than desire anything that might turn you unto the least dishonour. I had hoped her Majesty would employ me in the performance of such services as I have long since offered, or else use me in somewhat, wherein I might have made a redemption of my offence. If the time be not yet seasonable for the moving of her to it, nor that your Honour have any occasion to use my service, I beseech you give me leave to retire myself for a time into the country, where my charge will be less and myself no less ready to attend your commands.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"June, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 38.)

J[OHN] HERBERT, SECRETARY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, June.—The occasion of my sudden departure from Court was the extremity of sickness of my daughter, mine only child. Yourself being a father, I hope will bear with the natural imperfection of parents in loving their children. During my abode at home, the youth who ordinarily attendeth me fell sick of a pleurisy, and being let blood, as a present remedy, within 12 hours after it fell out to be the ordinary disease that presently reigneth. Though my wife, distrusting the worst, had settled him in a bye-house five or six score [yards] from my abode, yet fearing my repair to Court might by multiplying bruits be made more dangerous than in truth it is, I have and do as yet forbear the place.

My daughter, thanks be to God, is well recovered and the youth past all danger, so if there be any occasion of service presented, I will be ready to attend either at London or anywhere else. Meantime I have taken order that the letter which Pandolphini brought from the State of Venice shall be delivered, as anything else that remaineth in my hands.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"June, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 39.)

THOMAS, BISHOP OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [c. June.]—This young gentleman, son of my neighbour Sir William Uvedale, is going over with Sir Thomas Parry, her Majesty's "ambassador lidger" designed for France, and being himself a stranger to Sir Thomas and not well known to any about the Court, has entreated my letters to you to countenance him with the ambassador. The young gentleman hath been bred up in the University and Inns of Court, he is sound in religion, sober in behaviour and wise and discreet in his actions more than usual in one of his years. If therefore, you will be pleased to recommend him to Sir Thomas, I doubt not he will endeavour to deserve the favour, and I shall thankfully acknowledge the regard had of him for my sake.—From my house at Waltham, 1602.

Signature. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (97. 131.)

SIR THOMAS FAIRFAX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602 [c. June].—If I should write as I remember those favours which your father did to my poor father, and which you have done to me, I should rather seem to dedicate a volume to your Honour than to write a letter. My requital is only an acknowledgment of them, by those humble services, which I and my son can do you, and that he may be fitter for the same, I crave that you will give him leave to see this summer's service in the Low Countries, and that he may return again at Michaelmas, to attend your Honour.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (185. 102.)

ELIZA, COUNTESS OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [? c. June or July.]—I perceived by a message I received from my cousin Sir Walter Rawelege, how very kindly it pleased you to answer him, when I desired him to be my mean to you for a company for a gentleman : I meant to have written to you in all thankful manner, if the gentleman had not disposed otherwise of himself; but, notwithstanding, I acknowledge your favour, and am now the bolder to entreat your friendship towards this Captain Haukerige, who some few years back did serve my Lord and me, which gave me a willing mind to have a little adventure with him; and the ship he went in has by right a part in this prize; and Sir John Gilbert denies all any parts; whereupon they seek for their rights. Their only request to me is to desire your favourable means in it; for that it is reported you have a great venture with Sir John Gilbert in it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 155.)

SIR EDWARD WYNFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 2.—I will strive by what means I can to deserve those infinite graces you have afforded me. I am

now ready with the first wind to set sail. The soldiers cry out for clothes. I dare not, in respect of my instructions, deliver them any; besides, I fear divers of them will run away. They continually broil and mutiny. I threaten them with hanging. One of them this day stabbed his officer, and they all give out that they will before they go aboard without their clothes; but if I had power, I would make them quiet enough. But I will do my duty, and truly observe my instructions. Give me leave to remember you of your promise to write your particular letter for me for employment. I never was out of entertainment so long as I have been lately, not these 20 years. It disgraces me to see so many employed, nay, all those almost in Ireland that were scarce captains the best there when I was a colonel. I know my Lord Deputy, if he durst, would do anything for me he could, if you will but let him know that her Majesty has a good opinion of me, and desire him to perform his promise to me, which was to bestow on me 200 foot.—Bristowe, 2 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 2 June, 1602." 1 *p.* (**93.** 107.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham.

1602, July 2.—As I understand that the great carect, which the Hollanders have taken, is now between this and Calais, and will be up and down the Channel besides Goodwin Sands this night, I have held it my duty to advertise you. She has neither cable nor anchor, but has sent into Dover this morning for some. She is of the burden of 1,000 tons, and draws 22 feet water.—Dover Castle, 2 July, 1602.

Holograph. Postal endorsements :—(Drawing of 2 gibbets) " hast, hast. post hast, hast for life, life, life. Dover 2 July at 10 in the fornowne. Canterbery past one afternone. Syttingborn 5 night. Rochester past 8 at night. Rd. at London at 6 in the morninge the 3 of July." ¼ *p.* (**93.** 165.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 2.—Has made her Majesty understand that the grant of this suit, with the limitation of five " sheers," would be small service to her, and small good to him. He asked twenty " sheers," to which she would not agree, but seemed inclined to grant more than she had yet set down. No commodity is to be made out of the suit without great industry and charge, and he begs Cecil to incline her Majesty to a dozen or ten " sheers " at the least.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" July 2, 1602, Sir William Cornwallis." 1 *p.* (**93.** 166.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 2.—Reports that, according to Cecil's letters of June 25, he has paid 40*s.* to one Potter, whom Cecil

formerly purposed to employ, but found insufficient. The bearer is his servant, Anthony Sanders.—Dover Castle, 2 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (93. 167.)

ZACHARIAS LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 2.—I have cause to acknowledge my duty to your Honour, in that you pleased to subscribe my petition to her Majesty, touching the joint patent of the office of Clerk of the Markets. Her Majesty desires resolution of my sufficiency in means, conceiving it to be an office meet to be executed by some Justice of the Peace, whereas, in truth, it rather requires a man of honesty and trust, for he never fingers any of her Majesty's money, but returns all escheats and amercements into the Exchequer. I have depended upon my Lord these two months to give her Majesty satisfaction of me, but as yet opportunity fits not.—Court at Grinwiche, 2 July, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 40.)

"JOHN ARUNDELL OFF LANHERON" to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 3.—On behalf of Richard Tremaine and Henry Stephens, two of his chief officers in Cornwall and Devon: confined recusants, who stand bound to appear at the next Assizes. Begs for the Council's letters to the judges of that circuit not to commit them. They are no meddlers, but men of good carriage, already confined, and the Queen for 14 years past possessed of two parts of the living of one of them, according to the statute, and the other having nothing to lose but his (the writer's) service. The suit much concerns him, as they have the whole charge of his poor estate.—Highgate, 3 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (93. 168.)

The EARL OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 4.—I send this gentleman my servant to deliver the certificate of the forces of this county taken at the last musters; and the indenture of the hundred men lately sent out of this county to Carlingford; also for the payment of 350*l.* to her Majesty's use, levied here for the arms and apparel of that company; with a note for the receipt of her Majesty's ordinary allowance for coat and conduct to the country, wherein I desire your furtherance.

I received your letter importing that I had committed the hearing of an information, wherein Thomas Parker, of Barnstaple, had complained of John Delbridge your servant, to Mr. Hinson, whom Delbridge supposes to be no friend of his, and no meet person to be an examiner of his cause, which is most untrue. Parker did not nominate Delbridge, nor had I cause thereby to refer the same to Hinson or any other; for the com-

plaint consisted of many abuses supposed to have been offered by the Governors and Magistrates of that town to the poorer sort of the town, which I ever purposed to hear myself with the assistance of other justices: wherein Delbridge might be in some particular touched. I have begun and shall proceed in the examinations, wherewith you shall be made acquainted if there be cause. Delbridge was possessed of a causeless fear of Hinson when he suggested this accusation. It is not the first abuse he has offered me by many.—Towstocke, 4 July, 1602.

Signed:—"W. Bathon." 1 *p.* (**94.** 1.)

CHRISTOPHER PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 4.—Since the receipt of your minute for Venice, being not well, I have kept my chamber, but that yesterday I forced myself to be at your lodging, with the hope to have spoken with you, and now I am compelled to keep from the air a day or two. Yet I have not omitted in some competent sort to despatch the Venetian letter, sending it you herewith, and for the good of this service I have a motion not to be committed to letters, ready to make it as shall be to your best content. In the letter there is some little alteration from the minute, as the Venetian letter to her Majesty, and her Majesty's former to them, seemed to require, wherein there is no mention by name of Mr. Parvice, but the ship written of is named *Donum Dei*, and the desire in the last letter specified was that they would commit the cause to the censure of the judges. Of my late speech in passage concerning the messenger sent with letters to Mr. Lesiure that there be no mistaking, so it is I had means to send him the Thursday before Whitsunday. The Saturday Whitsoneen he was at Gravesend, and 13 days after at Elsinore in Denmark, whence Mr. Lesiure was departed before his coming. He found there Duke Charles then bound by sea for Ryga, his secretary that was here in England with Mr. Hill, then to return to his Duke, with whom he was in hand for the safe delivery of that letter. And now I daily expect his return.—4 July.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dr. Perkins, 1602." 1½ *pp.* (**93.** 169.)

WILLIAM VAUGHAN to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, SIR THOMES EGERTON, SIR ROBERT CECIL, and the rest of the COUNCIL.

1602, July $\frac{4}{14}$.—I thought it the part of her Majesty's loyal subject in these my travels to forewarn the Council of certain caterpillars, I mean Jesuits and seminary priests, who, as I am credibly informed by two several men, whose names, under your pardon, according to promise, instantly I conceal, are to be sent from the English seminary at Valla-

dolid, in the kingdom of Castile in Spain, to pervert and withdraw her Majesty's loyal subjects from their due obedience to her. I have therefore sent notice to some of you from Calais in France of some such persons, and of their dealing, the one of whom, George Askew, as then he termed himself, being made priest at Douay in Flanders, is taken, as I understand, and lies prisoner in the Clink.

But to the purpose. There is in the foresaid seminary one Christopher Rokewood, whom the Jesuits his superiors lately, contrary to his will in part, enticed to undertake the order of priesthood, a lean, tall young man, born in Suffolk, as I am informed, and is to come over in the latter end of this month of July, or the beginning of August.

There is there also one Alexander Fairecloth, of London, priest, of a middle stature, crooked nosed, lisping somewhat in his speech, and brown bearded: to come over the time aforesaid. Also one William Robins, a Welshman, of the county of Caernarvon, about ten years past taken at Holyhead in the county of Anglesey, and condemned in the company of one Davies, priest, whom I saw executed at Bewmares in the county aforesaid. He is of stature low, round faced, little or not bearded at all, bending in the shoulders, about the age of 30 years, and is come over *ut supra*. Besides, one Roger Owyn, of Clynnoke in the county of Caernarvon, priest, of stature tall, black head and beard, of a very sanguine complexion, and (whereby he is best noted) pureblind, to come over *ut supra*. Add to these, one that goes by the name of John Salesbury, of Denbighshire, priest, yellow headed, sanguine, and short of stature, about the age of 26, and never will have a beard, to come over *ut supra*. Besides, one that goes by the name of William Vincent, of Kent, priest, of very low stature, hollow eyed, yellowish head, and beardless, to come over *ut supra*, or at the next spring, with other of the like brood.

In the said seminary there is one Robert Tibald, of Norfolk, sometime master in arts of St. John's College in Cambridge, not yet priest, but ready to be sent over two years hence; he is tall of stature, red headed, and speckled faced. Moreover, one Christopher Marlor (as he will be called), but yet for certainty his name is Christopher, sometime master in arts of Trinity College in Cambridge, of very low stature, well set, of a black round beard, not yet priest, but to come over in the mission of the next year ensuing. Also, one William Johnson, born about Durham, son to the Bishop's bailiff of Durham, (who has also a brother one of the most principallest seminary priests in England), not yet priest, but to be sent over next year, of stature tall, and gross, with a great black head and beard.

In the said seminary there is one Francis Johnson (whose brother is in the seminary of Sevilla), son to Mr. Johnson sometime schoolmaster of Winchester. There is also one

Henry Greffon (whose brother is also at St. Omers in Flanders), son to a gentleman, one Mr. Griffon, of Kent. And one Edmond Worthington, one of that wicked race of Cheshire, whose brethren be all Jesuits, and he himself means to be one.—Pisa, 14 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"4–14 July, 1602." 2 *pp.* (93. 170.)

THOMAS CROMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 5.—I am much ashamed that the cause concerning you is not yet ended, but the witnesses are so many, 50 at the least, and the contrary party desirous to have all read to the judge, that it was impossible to have any speedier end. The contrary swearing in principal points betwixt our witnesses and theirs being many, gives cause of delay, and ministers matter of more difficulty than I expected. By Sir Walter Rawleigh's means, who heretofore seemed to favour Cole, and thereupon offered a composition, and a subscription to a petition by you sent to the judge touching this cause, there has more encouragement been taken than there is cause. Notwithstanding, if yet the judge might perceive that you have a special regard hereof, they might be easily discouraged and disappointed of their expectation. Before the cause be sentenced, if you desire a brief on both sides delivered you, or that the judge attend you when I may be present, that the cause be not misreported, I doubt not but there will be an end to your good content. The judge has very indifferently carried himself, but I know Cole's conditions of long, not to omit any means to work his purpose, and therefore desire this cause may be extraordinarily regarded. After 2 or 3 days I will attend you, for Mr. Honyman desires to be gone about other business, and there is no cause of his stay for this.—5 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Dr. Crompton." 1 *p.* (94. 2.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 5.—I did move your favour for the despatch of my instructions, and other warrants usual for the place it has pleased her Majesty to appoint me unto. I would be loth to be accounted negligent of her Highness' service, as I would not willingly be held desirous of so great a burden. You know that there is needfully to be prepared many provisions at this time of the year, or else greater charge will grow to me, whose purse had need be spared, since his deserts must first stir up further help. This interim cannot but be chargeable, and far more troublesome whilst it is in disposing, than I needfully should be at. My own business calleth me to settle them before I go into those parts, and some presently call me into Lincolnshire, Northamptonshire and Hampshire. Those people which depend upon my going may very well be distasted before I go, and I doubt not but you know what

evil report that may breed by their means. These causes considered, being loth to take time from you, which I know is precious to him who employs it so well, and knowing you may better understand my meaning by this rude writing rather than by my unorderly speaking, have persuaded me rather to trouble you therewith, hoping thereby to grow to some certainty, than to come till it please you to command me. I beseech you it may be brought to an end, as my necessities may be thereby relieved. I should go to-morrow and I cannot return until Wednesday fortnight. I should be ready to go so soon as this bearer had made provision for my coming to Ludlow, whither I would take order that he should go so soon as, by her Majesty's instructions and warrants, I might know how to dispose of him and myself.—Philippe Lane, 5 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 3.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 6.—I entreat you to let me know whether you think it fit that I should come to the Court, or that I may go to despatch my business before I repair to the Court.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 6 July, 1602." ½ *p.* (94. 6.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 6.—Being obliged, between this and next term to take some order in my private affairs, and a great part thereof resting in Killegrew's proceeding with me (of whom I have not here, nor scarce hope of, any good dealing), the substance also of my book lying in Somersetshire, I shall be forced to make my present repair to the west parts. I am ready to return, upon the least advertisement by Mr. Staledg (*sic*), of Plymouth, or Sir Nicholas Parker, of Cornwall, as also Mr. Vivion, sheriff of Cornwall. Though I neither sound well the depth nor taste the relish of Philip Mowbray's speech (who, being yet in London, still importunes your Honour's private conference, or direction to me to hear his greatly pretended secrets), yet I think he seemeth to know much of Fra. Mowb. his cousin's Scottish counter dealings, and of some offers made him here from Scotland. Understanding that Bawirp was here at my last being in Cornwall and much grieved at my absence, and is to be here again within twenty days, I crave to know if any such satisfaction appeared from him as might require my speedier return.—July 6, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (184. 41.)

Robert Bennett to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 7.—Begs Cecil's furtherance of his suit, which if repulsed would be the utter ruin of his credit and disgrace to his name. Prays him to obtain her Majesty's hand to " our bill," granted by Cecil's means last summer, but yet

depending uneffected: a mean whereby he might in some measure enable himself (otherwise weakened by his extreme charge here) to give Cecil some condign satisfaction.—Her Majesty's Chapel of Windsor, 7 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Dean of Windsor." 1 *p.* (94. 7.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 7.—Her Majesty's Commissioners came to this town on Monday, but as yet are not determined whether the carricke shall be brought in to Hamowes or Cattwater. They have given me order to unlade the hulk of Lubicke sent home by Captain Slingesbie, being about 280 tons, which they intend shall be laden again from the carricke. The other fly-boat of Hamborough is very leaky, and not fit to be employed with the carrick's goods, and there will be other good shipping sufficient of the victuallers and others if need require.

The pepper, I understand, they intend to put in cask, which no doubt is the surest way, and if they will bestow the labour to weigh it, I think it will very well answer the charge. I pray some answer of my former letters. The advertisements received from Mr. Burley, I leave to the report of those gentlemen that are now taking his confession.—Plymouth, 7 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 8.)

DECLARATION of JOHN BURLEIGH, of the Isle of Wight, gent., having been prisoner in Gallicia 3½ years, who arrived this morning at Plymouth.

1602, July 7.—On June 23 *novo stilo* he took shipping at Robadewe in a Frenchman, and was discharged at the Groine, 16th of May, and the next day after was stayed again until the 16th of June, which was by occasion of the coming in of Sir Richard Leveson's ship into Bayonn, from which ship six of his men were put off and could not recover the ship again, but were taken and brought to the Groyne, where he was prisoner. On the 15th of May there was a Portugall taken in the Groyne for a spy, and put to torture, upon which he confessed that there was sent out of Portugal into Flanders three millions of treasure to Don Emanuell, to make an army to come for Portugal, and to move them to revolt; and the Spaniard hearing that the Queen's fleet and the Dutch fleet were upon the coast, the King sent the forces to Lisbon to cut off the Portugals, and to resist the English and Dutch forces, by which order of the King's there were executed to the number of 2,000 persons, of which 500 were of the chief gentlemen of the country. And it is reported that the names of these 500 Portugals that were executed and put to the sword were taken in writing by a Duke of the country of Portugal, whom they made choice of, and relied upon to be a head and leader of the residue in this action

against the King, and he, having their names, betrayed them and gave them up in writing to the King. He further says that at his coming from the Groyne, he left there, of the King's ships, two galleons and nine flyboats of great burden under the government by sea of Syriago, and this was the said 16 of May. He being detained until 16 of June at Sainct Yago in Gallicia, received his pass and came away through Bytances, where Don John de Agula lay with his troops of soldiers to the number of 2,000 old Spaniards soldiers, besides a general muster of 3,000 or 4,000 Busonies or country people of Gallicia, where it was given out that there come more for the increase of the strength of this army from Lisbon a great number more, but how many he knows not. Upon the 16th of May he left Odonell in the Groyne with 40 or 50 of his followers Irish, who receives of the King for his diet 500 crowns a month, and it is said that these soldiers gathered together are to go for Ireland under the conduct of the said Don John, who has not been suffered to come to the Court, but offering himself at two several times to come thither, and being in the way, was commanded to return back again upon his allegiance. For the maintenance of this army, besides the treasure that was returned back again out of Ireland thither, there has been brought for two months together continually treasure laden on horseback. Coming through Bytances the said 16 of June, he heard that there was a small pinnace of 50 tons sent with 35,000 crowns for Ireland, wherein was embarked some 40 or 50 of Odonelle's followers, sent before to give notice to Tyron that the army would follow with all speed, which pinnace being put to sea was forced back again to Vivera, and from thence departed again to sea within three or four days.—7 July, 1602.

Signed, John Burley. 1½ *pp.* (94. 9.)

Court of the Marches of Wales.

1602, July 8.—"Considerations touching the Court of the Marches of Wales." Printed in S. P. Dom. Elizabeth, Vol. 248, No. 70, from another copy, in which the first of the two following articles is given differently, and the second is omitted :—

"The foundation of this Court was for riots and unlawful assemblies, and to keep the people there from disorders, and that the laws of England might have there free course, and to that end England and Wales were united and made subject to one law by Act of Parliament. Now the Court hath engrossed all suits determinable in the great sessions, the spiritual courts, corporations, and other base courts in those parts; and when the said causes have been long holden, to the great delay of justice and impoverishment of poor subjects, then at last, after two or three years' suit, they are dismissed to the common law."

" There are only eight lawyers permitted to practise in the Court, and if any matter be drawn in question there that is out of the jurisdictions of the Court, the said lawyers (because it is against their profit) will not except thereunto ; whereby multiplicities of suits (not determinable in the said Court) are there sentenced. And if a cause touch a man never so near, yet he is forced to commit it to one of the said eight lawyers, who live upon every man's fee and carry all causes according to their liking. Therefore, it is meet all lawyers be permitted there to practise, as they are in all other Courts of England."

1¼ *pp.* (83. 45.)

Jo. Rooper to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 8.—Though this year has proved one of the worst he has known for Kentish fruits, yet he sends by bearer a " syve " of the best cherries his orchard will yield.—8 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (94. 10.)

Foulke Grevyll and Sir Richard Leveson to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 8.—These intricate businesses wherein I presume out of grace and trust her Majesty has been pleased to bestow me, have hitherto every way proved envious, as you my Lord Admiral can easily judge, my duty for the carricque having been first to watch, restrain and punish stealth and traffic universally, a distasteful course alike to fleet, strangers and inhabitants, and all sorts of men in these parts. In the ships again, this haste enforces me, according to the rule of Cyrus, first to distribute every captain, master and minister his several charge, and then to require a daily and curious account of them. What a gentle office this is, and withal to govern and command the dissolute mariner from his riot, your own infinite pains (whereof at your last being here my eyes were witnesses) can best inform you ; besides the keeping in of the men of war, which is the principal trade of this whole coast, is to interdict them fire and water, yet so excellent a provisional caution in you, my Lord Admiral, as without it the Queen's pressed men would hazard laws and lose their wages to go away in them. But the most heavy burden to me has been that while I stir up so many sharp humours in all degrees, I have hitherto had neither credit nor means to give just relief to any. Now I hope to go on more lively and give her Majesty better account. Yet while I neither breathe sound air, nor hear good word of myself, if there should any cloud hang over my poor endeavours, then have I no refuge but to make misfortune a wisdom; and as the falconers, when they beat their spaniels for running at sheep, cry " ware mutton " to them, so will I cry " ware caricque " to myself while I live ; where if it shall please her Majesty

to make a favourable construction, then is her service perfect freedom unto me, and I shall return as rich and contented as any man living. Till the coming of our fellow commissioners, we prepared, according to our former letters, to carry the caricque to Portsmouth, but the winds have continued directly against us, and finding their opinions peremptory to unlade here, and their instructions to command as much indefinitely wheresoever they found us, we resolve to do so, and transport the goods hence in such shipping and order as we out of caution had formerly provided and acquainted you with ; to the which course we submitted ourselves, the rather because we would not alone undergo the fortune of so casual and heavy a charge.

By the examination of Burley sent to you in our general letter, you understand the state of those parts ; and lest the alarm of those preparations for Ireland should, together with a care, stir up a doubt in your minds of our slack proceedings in setting out these ships to interrupt them, we let you know in what forwardness we are, and that howsoever the business of the caricque, the mortality and disorders of our men, are great distractions unto us, yet we go on with all speed possibly. The *Quittance*, as I write in my last, is already gone, the *Merhoneur*, *Lion's Whelp* and *Paragon* are ready for all commandments, the *Adventure* is grounded, the *Mary Rose* and *Dreadnaughte* come on ground this spring. The *Wastspite* and *Defyaunce*, we fear, must, for lack of help, be deferred till the next, yet is their carpentry works in hand, so as if the worst come, they are no sooner grounded but they are instantly ready to be gone. The merchants' ships, which need neither grounding nor other works to be done upon them, we suffer to continue laden, both because of the want of cellarage, of hands to labour, and specially to save the waste and corruption of the victuals, which must happen if we should shift them before each ship be ready to take in her own complement, which in their turns, as they come of [off] the ground, we purpose every one shall ; so as there shall be no time lost, till by the return of Sir William Monson we may understand her Majesty's final resolution. This is the substance of all the shipping which may be expected from hence. If they be found too weak, you must in your wisdoms then be pleased to send away some more ships from Chatham, wherein we may conveniently be supplied from London (as I moved in my former letters) with extraordinary stores of provisions, munition and men, which cannot here be gotten without much more charge. I have sent to my servants the books of all our wants, wherewith they shall acquaint you upon knowledge of her Majesty's resolution, and also put you in mind of letters to be sent to the coast towns for the presting of mariners, according to the number of ships which shall be employed. We presumed to stay these ships which are now ready, as well expecting her Majesty's reso-

lution as I wrote before, as out of the experience of this last journey, wherein some of these which went out after, never met with the rest of the fleet.—Plymouth, 8 of July, 1602.

(*PS.*)—We send this bearer Mr. Jobson, who is able to inform you particularly in all things, beseeching you to give him thanks, and let him know that you are well pleased with the good service he has done here for her Majesty.

Signed as above. 2 *pp.* (94. 11.)

ROBERT, LORD WILLUGHBY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July $\frac{8}{18}$.—Acknowledges Cecil's favours and offers services.—Florence, 18 July, *stilo novo*, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 12.)

JOHN WYNTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 8.—According to Cecil's directions, has christened Sir John Harington's child, and named him Robert. He was accompanied by Sir Morris Barkely [and] Mistress Coper, deputy for my Lady Hastings. He presented a rich bowl and cover of double gilt plate, with Cecil's good wishes, to the child, which the parents took very joyfully. He also bestowed Cecil's liberality upon the midwife and nurses. Thanks Cecil for his regard of him.—July 8, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 13.)

G., LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 8.—Thanks Cecil for his great forwardness in the business between him and Sir Jerom Bowes, for the suppressing of Bowes' works in the Blackfriars. Of his infirmities.—Dansey, 8 July, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"L-Chamberlain." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p* (94. 14.)

EDWARD CECYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 9.—Letter dated, from the Leager before the Grave, 9 of July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Sir Ed. Cecil, 1602." 2 *pp*

[*Printed in extenso*, Life and Times of Sir Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon, Vol. 1, p. 89.] (94. 15.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, MAYOR, to LORD BUCKHURST.

1602, July 9.—On receipt of the enclosed letter, the bringer told him that about 6,000 Redshanks lie upon the border of the Isle of Man, and greatly doubted that they intend to enter that island, and that the letter signifies so much from Mr. Mollynex, Deputy Captain of the Isle, to Sir Thomas Gerarde, Captain of Man. As the letter cannot by post be conveyed to Gerarde, and as he thought it his duty to make the matter known to Buckhurst, he sends it to him.—Chester, 9 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 16.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 9.—On behalf of this poor gentlewoman, his steward's mother-in-law, who stands indicted for recusancy. He desires Cecil's letters to the judges, that it may be forborne this assizes, and the next she will willingly answer the law.—Syon, 9 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (94. 17.)

William Carr to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 9.—Prays Cecil's favour for the enclosed suit from " our poor division of Kesteven." They desire to have a letter to the Commissioners for Musters to continue the ancient rates as they were used all Lord Burghley's time. If the gentlemen of Holland, or any others within the shire, find themselves grieved thereat, they desire the Lord Chief Justice to have the hearing of the cause.—Strand, 9 July, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (94. 18.)

Thomas Alabaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 9.—Enclosing an extract from an Italian letter from Genoa as follows.

The King of Spain is making great preparations for war and putting troops on ship-board. The gallies are appointed to go to Lisbon.

On the 23rd ultimo, ten gallies were to leave Seville to join Signor Federico Spinola, and with them 1,500 infantry. The brother of Spinola has taken 9,000 infantry to Flanders.

And suggesting that an attack is intended upon London, Wight, Plymouth, Silly and Milford Haven.—From his house, 9 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (86. 145.)

Thomas, Earl of Ormonde to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1602, July 10.—By your letters of Jan. 26, I understand how far the motion of marriage betwixt my Lord Marquis his son and my daughter proceeded. The course therein followed, I like very well of. Touching my nephew Theobald Butler his cause, and your honourable dealing therein, I yield you my heartiest thanks, and think myself much bound to Mr. Secretary for the friendly course used by him in my suit touching my nephew, by whose care his liberty was procured. —Kilkeny, 10 July, 1602.

(*P.S.*)—Some think I am severe in prosecution of some bad members in these parts, which I must confess is my nature, odious to all traitors, specially in this dangerous time, where they look for aid from foreign realms ; yet, I protest, void of malice in regard of any particularities.

Signed, " Thomas Ormonde." 1 *p.* (94. 19.)

The Earl of Thomond to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 10.—After the taking of the fort of Berehaven, where I took shipping, I have been these fourteen days by contrary winds at sea, and landed at Bristol the 10 of July. Where, by my long lying at sea, I was not able presently for to ride, I have sent you this packet, and expect the next tide other letters which my Lord President has sent after me, which I will bring with as much speed as I may possibly.—Bristol, 10 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94.** 20.)

William FitzWilliam to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 11.—Details various proceedings taken against him by his brother and Mr. Mountague, executor of the writer's late mother, and the causes thereof, which relate to the family inheritance. On Saturday, he and all his men were arrested at his brother's suit for entering into his own house, where his evidence lay, and where his brother had nothing to do.—London, 11 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**94.** 21.)

Adrian Gylbarte to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 11.—The bearer, Cecil's servant, has been here, and seen all, and can advertise him. He desired Cecil to see it before the end of next week, before they bring in water, in case he will have it broader or deeper. Mr. Burge, Lord Northumberland's man, has given Cecil 50 flying tame fowl, and will bring them to Tybboltes [Theobalds]. So shall Cecil have his pleasures this winter, or any time after, with the help of Mr. Raffe Sheldon, who will willingly give Cecil 100 more of these fowl.—Tibbolts, 11 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**94.** 22.)

Thomas Cornewaill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 11.—Prays Cecil to favour his cause with her Majesty, for the composition for the lands which he claims.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 11 July, 1602." 1 *p.* (**94.** 25.)

Chandos Property.

1602, July 11.—Terms of agreement as to the Chandos property, signed by Lord Chandos and Lady Chandos, the widow.

Duplicate of the last portion of (**146.** 99–100.) *See p.* 204.

½ *p.* (**146.** 102.)

Sir Robert Drury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 12.—Of the place where we now are at siege, I doubt not but it is long since told you. All that we have now done is said in a word. What might have been, it belongs not to my place to speak of; only I will presume to write of

my observation in this journey, that an army, for a long journey, is almost impossibly victualled but by rivers, and the carriages belonging to it of necessity so great that no countries almost afford such open passages through them, but that a less army of the enemy's has great advantages both to assail and to dispute the passages. And this we have found, that either the reports of guides or any others which are fain to be trusted, which with a dozen or 20 horse have found the ways very open and easy: when a great army and the cannon come to pass, there are great difficulties found, and impossible to pass at all where an enemy has any army. But by very many hands to make great "explanados," which take so much time, and make an army march so slow, that it being limited to any precise number of days in victuals, any delays in that necessity were a certain overthrow of an army. Therefore of this journey I may be bold to conclude that the masters or guiders of this journey and this army were either too hasty or too peremptory in their counsels in the setting forth, or else too unsteady in the prosecution, for fortune, it is said, has that feminine nature that she loves to be forced.—The Grave, 12 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 23.)

Dr. Julius Caesar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 12.—I have persuaded the merchants trading to Barbary, not without some difficulty, to yield to the charges of the Moors lately redeemed out of servitude by her Majesty's ships, so far as may concern their lodging and victuals, till some shipping may be ready to carry them into Barbary. For that some of the poor captives are Turks, I have moved some of the Turkish merchants, that like care may be had of them out of the charge of that company. But I find an utter indisposition in the merchants to be at the charge of the apparelling, either of the Turks or Moors; therefore it may please you that 20*l.* be had out of her Majesty's purse to that purpose, to be delivered to the bearer Mr. Slaney; also to give order to Mr. Darell that victual for their voyage be laid into the shipping.—DD. Com. [Doctor's Commons], 12 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Doctor Caesar." 1 *p.* (94. 24.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 12.—I wrote you before of the strength of our army, from which numbers of men great matters might justly be expected. The 10 June (*stylo Angliae*) we set forth to seek the enemy, marched the neutral countries through to his frontiers, where he lay strongly encamped. Our horse were all drawn out and shewed themselves, battle by us offered, but by them in the least sort not entertained. In the whole progress of the journey, small or no encounters

found. The greatest enemies we met with were scarcity, and once an extremity of heat, whereof there died on our day's marching very many of all nations, notwithstanding the great care and providence for the carriage and relief of weak and sick men. From the beginning has ever been observed a kind of faction among the chiefs, and opposition in counsels; for the Counts Morice and William were never anything affected to the enterprise. Sir Fr. Vere and the Estates deputed for the business held ever strongly for the advancing it forward, and by that means brought the army to St. Truyne within a small league of the enemy's camp, where the Admirante lay with an army not inferior to ours in number, but the half of them not counted soldiers. After the fairest proffer that the Count Morice would permit of drawing them forth, and they keeping their trenches (whereby was judged, he determined not to try the estate of his master's country by the sword, but by advantage of delay, hoping that that would bring famine and other miseries to our army) a new council was called, and a resolution taken to return. The advancers of the journey were driven to yield to that determination, by reason of the certain information of the want of victual and provision which should be necessarily required for such an expedition. How the Estates General will allow of that excuse (they having furnished the army with a proportion for much longer time), I refer to your best and wisest consideration. The Count Morice says already that he shall be as welcome into Holland as a horse that has overthrown his carriage. Upon the 9 of July, the army settled here before the Grave. The proceedings are yet somewhat slow, and discover an uncertainty of the Estates disposing their army. You shall be certified of that as time will give me leave: in the mean, you cannot but have it from those that are of greater place and counsel than I am. There is little speech stirring of the enemy. He is said to be about Diest, and that his troops should be in want of money and victual. That he will yet approach much nearer us, cannot well be imagined, since (till he be better provided) he is not resolved to engage himself to a battle. Touching this town of Grave, it is held strong, being not great in compass, and fortified, without with six bulwarks and ravelins, within with 2,000 men. It is approachable only on two sides, which lie to the quarters of the Count Morice and Sir Fr. Vere. The other two have the river close under the town, and a morass joining hard to the ditch, against which is the quarter of the Count William.—From the Camp before the Grave, July 12, 1602, *stylo veteri*.
Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (94. 26.)

The Vice Chancellor and Heads of Colleges at Cambridge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, 12 July.—Touching the late grace and grant passed for the common benefit of the University, whereof, it seemeth,

your Honour hath been informed and requireth stay of the execution until further satisfaction, we are very willing to render our reasons and to refer the consideration unto your wisdom, persuading ourselves that, upon true advertisement of the ground thereof, you will be pleased to give allowance to that is done. The urging cause was necessity, in regard to the University's great need, never pressed with the like in the memory of any, being, besides the stock wholly expended, above 250*l.* in debt, for 100*l.* whereof borrowed, divers of us stand bound in obligation for payment within this half year next following. For relief whereof, many courses having been thought upon, we could not find any more convenient or less prejudicial than this is now taken in hand, being under 1*d.* a week for scholars and pensioners in the lower commons, and under 2*d.* a week for pensioners in the higher commons, and that only for three terms only for five years. The superior graduates of better ability are now spared until some fitter occasion, when they may be better prepared, for that we had intelligence it would not have passed the houses to have charged themselves, which caused this beginning to be at the lower sort. The University of late years, about controversies with the town and otherwise, being drawn into great and extraordinary charges, far above the small yearly maintenance, it seemed to us reasonable for the common good of the whole body that convenient supply should be raised from the natural members, as we hold the practice usual in all bodies politic, where the same may be conveniently done. And it is no new thing amongst ourselves in several colleges to make contributions in practice accordingly, as when a scholar or honest servant of the University is decayed, or some captive or stranger commended unto us by the broad seal of her Majesty or such like, besides that we have precedents how that for the increasing of the stipend of the Orator, the Mathematical Reader and Library Keeper, several graces and that at several times have been passed in both houses by raising the same upon Commencers yearly, in cases not much differing in our opinions. And if this that tendeth to a more public good of greater necessity having also the force of a statute, now that it is passed by the Head and both Houses, should be recalled and frustrate, though it carried some inconvenience with it, how prejudicial this would be to other like graces concluded both past and to come, we leave to your wisdom to consider. Thus having rendered our reasons, we are not only willing to make stay of the collection of the money, but also refer the consideration of the premises to your good pleasure, being ready to embrace any other better course of supply in our present necessity that your care of our poor estate shall think fit to commend unto us.—Cambridge, 12 July, 1602.

Signed, Jo. Duport, Procan.; Umphry Tyndall. Edmund Barwell, Roger Goade, Robert Soame, Thomas Legge, John Cowell. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**136.** 102.)

[Sir John Carey] to the Privy Council.

1602, July 12.—I have received your letters of the 25th June, with the petition exhibited by one George Muschampe, Esq., against one Henry Collingwood, of Etell, co Northumberland, and Oswald Collingwood, his brother, and of three other soldiers of Barwick, viz., David and William Armorer and another called Henry Collingwood; yet find I not one word in that petition of one Luke Collingwood, a brother of the said Henry Collingwood, of Etall, which was slain in that fray by Mr. Muschampe and his man Carston, nor of one Robert Muschampe, a servant and kinsman of George Muschampe, who, accompanied with Carston that killed this Luke Collingwood, did two years past kill Thomas Smith of Bowsdon, going at his plough, and were both indicted by the crowner's quest for the same, but by the friends of George Muschampe it was so held down as it went no further for that time. Since the killing of Luke Collingwood, there hath not been much injury offered to any of them by the contrary parties, they only meaning to follow the course of law. The effect of your letter to me is, that I should send three of the garrison of this town to the next assize at Newcastle, who, Mr. Muschampe informs, were Henry Collingwood's accomplices. I will cause them all to be there according to your Honour's commandments; but this is the first precedent that ever was showed in the like case, to have soldiers of this garrison sent to the justices of assize at Newcastle, her Majesty having a Governor and Council established here, who hath or should have sufficient authority to punish all such faults. Otherwise it may fall out that her Majesty's service and the safety of the country may, in greatest distress, find want of men for a present piece of service, whereto we are many times called upon a short warning.—Barwick, 12 July, 1602.

Contemporary copy. 1 *p.* (184. 42.)

Captain John Ridgewaye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 13.—Since my coming from Ostend, being in garrison at Middleburgh, there has been no fit occasion to present the duty I owe. But now I will set down the proceedings of our army. [*Here follows an almost verbatim copy of Sir Edward Cecil's letter of July* 9. *Ridgewaye then proceeds.*] We arrived at the Grave with resolution to take in the town if possible, and quartered in three divisions, His Excellency on the Mase side, Count William on the land side, and Sir Fra. Vere in the midst. We hope a good issue, which I will daily acquaint you with, and all circumstances belonging to such a siege as occasion serves; not forgetting presently to show you that since our coming before this town, which hath been these four days, all provisions whatsoever are brought unto us by shipping. We have entrenched all our quarters, built a bridge over the Mase, and a little above it, on Nimigham side, made a battery and mounted six cannon

thereon, which played all yesterday upon a sconce of the enemy's and beat it flat to the ground, so at night they were for[ced] to quit it, at which time we entered, fortified, and put men into it. So that now the river is freed for us, and all passages to this town stopped, and I think to-morrow we shall begin our approaches. We have not had 20 shot from the town, and those out of three demi-cannon from one bulwark. They made a little sally yesterday out of the quitted sconce, but to no purpose.—Before the Grave, 13 July, *stilo antiquo*, 1602.

(*PS.*)—I had forgotten that his Excellency took in the castles of Endhoven and Hellmont, as we marched by, and put in 100 men in each, somewhat to free the country behind us.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**94.** 28–9.)

ROBERT JHONSONN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 15.—Mr. Lynewray has acknowledged a deed of surrender of his former office to her Majesty's use, before Mr. Tyndall, one of the Masters of the Chancery.—The Chapel of the Rolls, 15 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 83.)

G., LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 15.—The bearer Captain Burley, his servant, being at sea 3½ years ago with letters of reprisal, was taken by the King's men-of-war and carried prisoner into Galizia, and is now enlarged upon exchange with Michael D'Arano. His intelligences of the purpose of the Spaniard to send new forces into Ireland, he signified upon his arrival to Sir Thomas Gorges and the rest of the Commissioners at Plymouth. Explains why Burley has not more speedily repaired to Cecil, and recommends him for employment.—Dansey, 15 July, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Lord Chamberlain." 1 *p.* (**94.** 30.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 15.—Would have come to the Court to take leave of Cecil for his journey into the country, but that he heard of her Majesty's going to Eltam. Begs any directions Cecil may be pleased to impose upon him. He moved Cecil for a licence for retainers. Cecil knows his poor estate, but he desires to know whether he thinks it fit, or her Majesty will grant it.—Philippe Lane, 15 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 31.)

JO. MEADE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 16.—Advertisements I have none, but such as I know are signified by those in highest authority; only for

my own particular, as I was during my last office of mayoralty here careful to prevent the Spanish unnatural invasion, so therein now in this place I use my best endeavours to advise and animate the now Mayor and citizens to resist their proud attempts. I expect to see my profession of her Majesty's laws hereafter to flourish, which now in these turbulent times are much silent.—Cork, 16 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (94. 32.)

Lady Stourton to "my very loving brother," Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 16.—The bearer, her brother-in-law, Charles Sturton, is bound to appear at the next Dorset Assizes, and is in doubt to be there and then committed, unless he may procure means to the contrary. She begs Cecil to write to the judges of the Western Circuit for his present discharge in that behalf. Sturton was left to her charge by his brother, her first husband.—Odyham, 16 July, "Your loving sister-in-law."

Holograph, signed, "Francis Sturton." *Endorsed :*—"1602. Lady Sturton." 1 *p.* (94. 33.)

George, Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 16.—His return is delayed by his business here. The encumbrance of his debts has so long distracted his mind that he has not attended as he should, nor done her Majesty the service he would. He doubts not a small time will clear these mischiefs, and begs Cecil to procure him liberty to tarry there till it be effected.—July 16, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 34.)

W. Davison to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 16.—I have sent you enclosed, according to your request, a relation of the ground of her Majesty's contract with Sir Horatio Palvicino for the debt now in question, as also how the jewels belonging to the House of Burgundy, now remaining in the Exchequer, came to be engaged unto her for the same. What has been satisfied of the principal or interest thereof, the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor can best inform. For the jewels, it is hard to give an estimate of their value. Before they came to my hands, they were engaged to certain merchants in Antwerp for a small sum in comparison of that they now lie for, most of the things being old and out of fashion, and the stones and pearl for the most part greatly decayed in their goodness and lustre ; so as if her Majesty can quit her hands of them for so much as the principal debt amounts to, she shall make a very good bargain.—16 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 37.)

The Enclosure :—

Memorandum by W. Davison, on the contract between her Majesty and Horatio Palavicino.

In 1578, the Estates of the Low Countries borrowed of Baptista Spinola 12,000*l.*, payable at six months on their own bonds; and not long after, being distressed for money, entered into treaty with Spinola, both for prolonging that debt, and the loan of 15,000*l.* or 16,000*l.* more, which Spinola was content to hearken to, if they would procure Davison to give his bond in her Majesty's name for the whole, by virtue of a procuration he had then in his hands for taking up 100,000*l.*, if need were, for her Majesty's service. This he refused. Not long after, Lord Cobham and Mr. Secretary Walsingham, being sent in ambassade to those parts, the Estates pressed them in the matter, and Cobham and Walsingham recommended the cause to her Majesty and divers of the Council, but to little effect; but through Mr. Sommers they afterwards prevailed. Her Majesty then gave Davison direction to deliver his bond in her name for 28,700*l.*, taking both the general bonds of the Estates, and particular bonds of the towns of Antwerp, Gand and Bruges, besides certain chests of jewels, anciently belonging to the House of Burgundy, which the Estates had offered to put into Davison's hands *ad majorem cautelam*, which he received, brought over, and delivered into the Receipt at Westminster, where they yet remain. This was the ground of the original contract with Spinola in Antwerp for the 28,700*l.*, whereof the latter debt of 16,636*l.* and odd money properly belonged to Horatio Palavicino, who had first several bonds from her Majesty for the same; but afterwards compounding with Spinola, bought in the rest of that debt and renewed her Majesty's bonds in his own name for the whole, and procured like bonds of the City of London and Society of the Merchants Adventurers for his better security. All which remain still liable to the payment of this debt.

1 *p.* (**94.** 36.)

William Atkinsonne to J. Byrdd.

[1602, July 16 ?]—Asks him to repair to this place, having some extraordinary business with him concerning special affairs of her Majesty. He is to acquaint no one with the matter. "Come directly up to me, and come not into the Lodge, lest the recusants should espy you."

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**94.** 35.)

The Same to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1602, July 16.]—"Prisoner." Though urgently moved by divers secular priests not to submit myself, unless under

warrant by the Queen's hand and seal, yet confiding in your clemency I offered myself to the shelter of your shield, as to my chief hope. You may be informed by my adversaries that I have not been so forward as I might have been; but I protest that what has been committed through delay must be referred to ignorance rather than to slackness. Now agreeably to the Lord Chief Justice's pleasure, I have by all means possible procured the recusants' amity and favour, so that they promise that all my former faults shall be committed to oblivion. Now that I utterly relinquish the poisoned doctrine of treacherous fugitives, and espaniolized Jesuits, I crave to employ my best endeavours to the extirpating of their confederates; and if you would grant me my liberty, I would perform it both in England and Ireland.

It is credibly reported that Mr. John Jarrald, Fisher, a Jesuit, and Litstar are to be at a hunting in Beskwood park, for not long since they were with Mrs. Griffin, of Dingley, and there they determined to go to the Lady Marcam, Sir Griffin Marcam's wife; and likewise Francis Tresam, young Vause, and Mr. Griffin's son and heir was to accompany them. I am likewise informed of one Oswald, a Jesuit, who lies in San John's Court, and other youths who be to go over sea, by Oswald's means. Likewise, there resorts unto a scrivener's house hard by Newgate one Blunt, a Jesuit, very oft, and there is one Mr. Pellam, an Irish gentleman, who lies in a great white house in Grais In, and to his house repairs one Henry Scharratt, who is not long since come from Ireland, of whom I certified the Lord Bishop of London, concerning news he brought thence of certain Jesuits landed there, and of other divers matters.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 16 July, 1602 "; (*in Munck's hand*) " William Atkinson, prisoner in Newgate, to my Mr." 2 *pp.* (94. 38.)

Henry Carew to Edward Gordges.

1602, July 16.—Thanks him for the letter he procured from Mr. Secretary to Viscount Bindon on behalf of his son; but notwithstanding it, Bindon directed his warrant to the justices for his son's apprehension; so he is forced to entreat Mr. Stowghton to remove him out of Dorsetshire into Hampshire, to his great charge. He cannot conceive Bindon's meaning, but imagines that either he has received countermanding letters from Mr. Secretary, or else that he little respects Mr. Secretary's report touching the Queen's clemency to his son. Asks Gorges' counsel for redress of these mischiefs which are likely to fall upon the innocent young man. Begs him to remember him to Mr. Wade in the other matter.—Dorsetshire, 16 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Mr. Carey." 1 *p.* (94. 41.)

Sir John Gilbert to the Council.

1602, July 17.—I pray that the carrick's ordnance may not be removed hence, both in respect of their better readiness to be hereafter employed into Ireland, or elsewhere, as also for the better security of this fort and island, which are very defective both in artillery, carriages and platforms, insomuch as without supply thereof, we shall not be shortly able to use those few pieces we have. For the Irish service, I was commanded to send two pieces of ordnance, with their carriages and mountures, in my ship for Ireland, but I was enforced to acquaint you that our defects were so great that I was not able to fulfil your command, had it been to have saved the kingdom. I hope you will therefore give order for the stay of them, both because (in the Tower) they cannot be employed to so good a use, as also that the freight for transportation will be hereafter saved, when necessity will urge a better supply for these places.—Fort by Plymouth, 17 July, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "J. Gylberte." 1 *p.* (94. 39.)

The Same to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 17.—On the same subject. Details of his offer to Cecil and the Lord Admiral for their shares of the sugars. Prays for the privy seal for which he has long sued. He purposes to set out his ship very shortly, and if Cecil will not hold his part of her, will he signify so much? Hopes Cecil will bestow his part of the prizes' hulls upon him, to make fire withal, for they are so chargeable to him, that he will lay out no more money on them. He is fain to disburse 3*l.* a week for labourers to keep them swimming, as the Lord Admiral can witness for his great Biskaner, with whom he begs Cecil to deal in his behalf, both for his part in the ships and his adventure.—Fort by Plymouth, 17 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 40.)

R. P[ooley to Sir Robert Cecil.]

[1602,] July 18.—How, half offended, you said to me I never made you good intelligence, nor did you service worth reckoning, is the cause I have not since presented myself with offer of my duty, although I much desire my endeavours might please you, my necessities needing your favour. Yesternight, Barrowes delivered me the enclosed to be conveyed to you. Since his late enlargement out of the Gatehouse, he has often conferred with me concerning the secret in and out passages of the Jesuits, the conveyance of their closest affairs, and in what places they remain; wherein he seems well informed. Please by Mr. Willes let me know your pleasure, for I think not fit to attend you openly in Court, if any proceeding be admitted in this discovery proposed.—July 18.

Holograph signed, "R. P." *Endorsed by Cecil's secretary :—* "R. Pooley to my Mr., 1602." 1 *p.* (94. 43.)

The Enclosure :—

ROBERT BARROIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

Since I promised to signify to you the means of the Spaniards' intended escape, I find for the many difficulties conceived that the intendment is respited till their further liberty from thence, and then to proceed in their conveyance over. Before I proceed further in discovery of the passage (including therein the principal means the Jesuits use to transport themselves, their packets and businesses), I beseech you to entreat her Majesty that no extreme punishments may be inflicted, especially that of death, upon any person that shall chance to be apprehended by this discovery of mine, except for offences directly proved treason against her Majesty. Trusting in your assured goodness, I will freely now and hereafter relate what I have learned and may discover in these matters. John Dabingcourt has now familiarity with one Anthony Hermooke, dwelling in the Duke's Place. This Hermoke, without further relation of him, has, as a French merchant, the means of many "passenges" to Calais, Bullen, &c., and these I think the most secret, by fishermen and small "catches", which usually run from coast to coast unsuspected or questioned for transporting of passengers by any officers of any port or ships at sea. By these means passed Spinola and Captain Francisco Gedolfo, and by these small boats the Jesuits commonly pass in and out, both themselves and their businesses, with all speed and safety, who in their going out do commonly land on Calais sands, and in their coming thence, they use also much the help of one Gibels, resident in Calais, who within a few hours' warning can provide at any time a "schife" [? skiff] or fisherboat for a sudden passage, landing at some odd creek, either upon the coast, or in the river of Thames, in the night. In one of these came not long since three Jesuits, whereof Baldwine was thought to be one. For the conveyance of their packets, they seldom commit them to any shipper, but send in these aforesaid "passenges" some special agent of theirs with charge of the businesses. The chief for that purpose are, as yet I can learn, Robert Spiller, Richard and John Fulwood, etc. I vehemently suspect also that for their packets they use Phillipo Bernardo, a Genoese merchant abiding in London, because I know Spiller and the Fulwoods to be very conversant with the said Philippo, and have some other reasons to induce me to that opinion; and old Lopez, the Portuguese, in my conceit, is also used for that end. What these shippers be, where, and in what sort they take in their passengers here, and in what creeks and other places they make land when they return, I have and will endeavour, as opportunity shall

serve, thoroughly to learn, as also where Spiller and the rest make their chief abode, and when their passages are likest to be made, wherein they are very secret and cunning. I will leave no means unattempted to discover and hinder the plots of the Jesuits, whom I believe to be most dangerous practisers against her Majesty and the State. I beseech you, a special care for concealment be had of my papers.—July 17, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Barrois the priest" 2 *pp.* (94. 42.)

RO. MANNERS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 18.—Had hoped to see Cecil here at Enfield. Is now going to Lincolnshire, to his poor cottage at Uffington, and prays that Cecil will not suffer him to be wronged in his absence.—18 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (94. 44.)

LORD BURGHLEY, W. MALORYE, J. STANHOPE and JO. FERNE to the COUNCIL.

1602, July 18.—We have received yours of the 6th, directing us to cause Trollopp and Calverley, the seminary priests, to be sent up to you. We are sorry you should conceive that by our letters of the 29th June, concerning those priests, we should be so forgetful as to cherish any conceit that you did not look into the inconveniences that may grow by these present affairs of the priests and Jesuits, or to give any way to any toleration in religion. Such misconstructions of your wise proceedings were far from us, and the rest now absent, which joined in those letters. Please admit this our answer as the true ground of that our writing. We hold it our duties to advertise you at all times our knowledge and opinions of things here, as the present occasions shall offer, and we hope you will always leave that freedom to this place; and because experience informs us that the people here (with whose affections we are acquainted, being for the greater part inclined to popery) will apprehend any occasion, though never so false, to confirm themselves in that religion, and to weaken and withdraw others, as was seen by Wright, the Jesuit, his coming down to York, who was sent hither by the Earl of Essex his means in the last Lord President's time; but his presence in this country was the cause of many secret conventicles, many took hope of toleration, and fell back from religion. The like conceit being now again apprehended amongst the people here, by reason of Calverley's liberty, and the hope (though upon a false ground) of Trollop's delivery, we, and the rest that joined in the said letters, thought ourselves bound by the duties of our places to advertise you of this opinion conceived amongst them by these occasions. Nevertheless, in our letters, we left the same to your wisdoms, neither were the letters written out of the particular opinion of anyone

here, nor conceived upon any private meaning against the Bishop of London, by us or any of those then present, and therefore we beseech you to interpret them as we intended them. We have sent Trollopp to you, in the custody of Richard Owtlawe, the pursuivant attending upon this Council. We have likewise sent Calverley up under the like pass, as he came into this country from the Bishop of London.—York, 18 July, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" L. President and Council at York." 2 *pp.* (**94.** 45.)

SIR RICHARD LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 18.—The bearer, Lieutenant Hill, who brought letters from Duke Charles to her Majesty and Cecil, desires to return, and to receive Cecil's commands. The Duke had her Majesty as godmother to his last son, which was answered by a deputy by the Duke's own appointment ; if her Majesty now write to the Duke, Lee begs that her liking and allowance herein may be signified. His brother, Sir Harry Lee, who sends his services, is very ill.—Dicheleye, 18 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 46.)

JAMES WARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 19.—I was commended by my Lord to you and my services to her Highness in those causes that concerned my faculty (which I have done since his government) signified by his Lordship, though I confess his servant withal, but humbly leave the consideration of them. I am afraid that I have offended you by the manner of my petition to the Queen, which was not done with any intent of collusion, but only disjunctively desired, either the one or the other, yet will I not make any apology, but confess my fault in making motion at all for any fee farm. I beseech you to be admitted to your presence.—July 19, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**80.** 86.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, July, *rectius* Aug. 19.]—Pardon a few lines written only to know how you do, and praise ourselves in this day's service to you, for we have laboured so industriously as upon Saturday we shall have nothing to do except to watch thieves, whereof, thanks be to God, this city is not destitute. A perfect account of all I mean to bring upon Saturday ; be pleased, therefore, to tell this bearer whether the remove hold to Hampton Court that day or no.—From Leaden Halle, Thursday.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 19 July,* 1602." 1 *p.* (**94.** 48.)

H. ALINGTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 19.—In favour of the suit of his physician, for the quiet enjoying of certain ground.—Tynwell, 19 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 49.)

* This is probably an error, the true date being Aug. 19, Thursday, when Grevyll was in London.

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—With letters from Sir William Monson. Leaves the report of the carick's business to those who have charge thereof. For Cecil's part of the goods brought in by the *Refusal*, he thinks Mr. Balbaine will be his best merchant. Prays Cecil to employ him in his business in those parts.—Plymouth, 19 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94**. 50.)

Ro. Walshe, Mayor of Waterford, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—With a present from the Corporation of a pair of bed coverings and two rondells of *aquavite*, sent by Nicholas Wise, their agent. Begs Cecil's furtherance of their suits.—Waterford, 19 July, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**94**. 51.)

Sir Robert Crosse to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—Understands that Cecil has bestowed upon a servant of his the wardship of one Asten, a dyer near Poles [Paul's] Wharf. He wishes to deal with the servant for the same.—My lodging at Eivebridg [? Ivy Bridge in the Strand], 19 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 52.)

The Earl of Lincoln to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—I send my letters to the Lords to you, from whom they will have the better acceptance. I desire you to think in some measure of the great extremities that Bawtrey, Sir Ed. Dymock's counsellor, has driven me to, by plotting with this loose fellow Staynes to exhibit this information at this time, chosen purposely when Dymock and I have divers *nisi prius* presently to be tried at Lincoln, concerning the title of the best manor I have; myself not daring to go down, my solicitor stayed by a pretence that he should be used as a witness. Dymock spoils and wastes my land, and enters into my meadows at midnight with 50 and 60 persons on horseback armed, and carries my hay with 10 or 12 "weynes" [wains] at once; frights my poor wife, children and servants with threats and injuries. There is no justice within ten or twelve miles of me which is not his cousin, uncle, brother or fee'd lawyer, all brought into commission by Sir Tho. Munson, his brother, son-in-law to my Lord Anderson, who is our judge in that country; the sheriff and under-sheriff his cousin, and assured friend, picked out purposely to serve their turn. My heart nor pen cannot express the villainies and outrages I receive.—19 July, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "H. Lyncoln." 1 *p.* (**94**. 53.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—The proceedings of this army depend much upon the resolution of the enemy, who discovering as yet no certainty whither he bends his forces, leaves us uncertain what to determine. Thereupon, approaching of the town is yet deferred, and fortifying the quarters of all sides, as well on the other side of the river, as on the side where we lodge, only intended. The enemy is yet betwixt Venlo and Rymont, whence it was given for intelligence he meant to make a bridge over the Maze, and so draw up to Berke. Upon this information are this day sent from the three bodies of the army 15 companies, under the conduct of Count Ernest of Nassau commanding in chief. Fifteen more are destined for that place if the enemy come before it; though the Count Morice seems now to be of the resolution to follow the enemy if he engage himself before Berke, quitting the siege of this place. I think that he will neither attempt Berke to besiege it, nor will the Count Morice too deeply engage himself here, but that he may rise without dishonour when occasion shall call him away. For it should seem they both watch their advantages. The enemy, in my poor opinion, will certainly not go to Berke, unless Count Morice be settled so here as his honour must tie him to stay. Count Morice (it should seem) will not bring himself to any such conditions, having a strong enemy attending him, till he see what course he takes. By provision Flanders is foreseen with three regiments more to the rest, and this army under the Admirante only to attend us.—Camp before Graef, 19 July, 1602 *veteri.*

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 54.)

Lord Audeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—He received the Council's letters to the Lord Deputy, for advancing his foot company to 200, but could never receive answer. Begs Cecil's help therein; also to remember her Majesty of her promise touching the Glyne, which once granted absolutely, he would give as much rent as ever was given, and besides would do her good service in that place.—Cork, 19 July, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "Ge. Audelay." 1 *p.* (**94.** 156.)

William Atkinson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—I am grieved to understand that your Honour should think I deceived you. Certes, my greatest deceit was my desire to intercept the priests I told you of, wherein, I grant, I committed some oversight, yet my goodwill was seen in apprehending two priests, whereof one being a Jesuit and a notorious conspirator, he suffered death; and the other [is] yet prisoner. After I departed from your Honour last, within three or four days I wrote a letter and delivered it unto Justice Fowler to give you, wherein I unfolded what-

soever was concluded by the priests, and likewise made known of certain letters the priests wrote in my behalf, which the Lord Bishop received by Mr. Barras, priest. Whereas it was told your Honour how I was not to be had, presently, after sending my letter and understanding how I should have been produced at the sessions against a masked Jesuit, I absented myself, and for better service, I protest, since which time if ever I omitted opportunity, let my adversaries be my umpires. Very lately I let you know by my Lord Bishop of London how one Henry Sharratt, a priest, came to the prison and told me of the landing of many Jesuits in Ireland, of their commission from the Pope, how they were directed to Macray (*sic*), the bishop, and were to meet at the Clunye at the Barrana Delvins, and that divers were entitled to church livings by the Pope's privy seal; I delivered also how the Spaniards were in great preparations for Ireland, and the Pope had, under excommunication, tied all the chief of Ireland to contribute to Tyron's rebellion; how certain priests were to go into Scotland to the King with a letter from Parsons the Jesuit; also of certain attempts to intercept her Majesty's treasure as it went for Ireland, and how Sir William Standlee had sent money to his wife or his daughter, with many other informations, and the priest's description and the houses whereunto he repaired, who came from Ireland. Now, right honourable, the mite I offered being only a testimony of a further goodwill, ready, if you shall deem me worthy, to testify a thousand-fold more, and in that sort as, if I may once persuade myself of your acceptation, if shall be performed in no less measure than I offer it. If otherwise, I am most willing to avoid the least suspicion of dissimulation and to make a public recantation at Paul's Cross, when or what day your Honour shall vouchsafe; for I am now as resolutely bent in disdain of papistry as ever heretofore I have been dissolute to the contrary, their only unchaste livings, their Machivilliou's (*sic*) dealings and pharisaical libels. I trust your Honour will have just consideration of my estate and either in honour employ me in the one or let me show my zeal in professing the other.—July, 19.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 2¼ *pp.* (**184.** 43 and 44.)

Fulke Greville and Sir Richard Leveson to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—Give us leave, for the carrack, to refer you to our common letter, and in this only to account for our charge of the fleet. The *Adventure*, *Dreadnought* and *Mary Rose* are grounded, and have in their ballast and ordnance, are in hand with their victuals and already so well supplied with new men, that so soon as the *Swiftsure* and *Answer* shall arrive, they will instantly be ready, together with the *Whelp* and *Paragon*, to carry Sir William Monson to sea. We resolve

to hasten this fleet away for Spain the rather in respect we hear the Hollanders have taken six Brazil-men, and doubt lest that booty may draw them homewards, if they be not stayed by the return of our fleet. This done, Sir Richard Leveson may have time to wait upon her Majesty, and against his coming back I doubt not he shall find the *Merhoneur* washed and supplied with men, and the *Wastspite*, *Defiance* and merchants fit for service. Your Honours may therefore be pleased to give him his despatch as soon as you think good. We find no cause of stay for the ships if our men do appear. What course I took to press them from all parts, I wrote in my last; what I have since done to punish the notorious contempt of the service, you may perceive by the enclosed copy of a warrant, which I send to all the justices hereabouts, whereby I trust not only to furnish the present occasion, but also lay the foundation of more respect hereafter. The chief maim of all our presses is the great licence of small men-of-war in these parts, for, though we have strict order for their stay till her Majesty's ships were set out, they forbear not in this very port to steal and carry away our pressed men. Who the offenders are, we will acquaint your Honours when we wait upon you, and refer to your wisdom the particular punishment and the general consideration, how far it shall be meet to suffer private men's reprisals so long as her Majesty continueth her wars. Though in times of interruption of traffic and princes' forbearance there may be a convenient toleration thereof, yet for subjects to make wars as it were in fellowship with their sovereign must needs be dishonourable and prejudicial in all manner of respects. The last point concerning the fleet is the supply of money to be carried along to relieve and discharge their sick and impotent men as occasion shall serve. The late misery of these companies hath taught us the necessity thereof. I therefore send 500*l.* in the trust of an honest paymaster to be issued by the admiral's warrants according to our instructions in like case. We entreat your order for the employment or discharge of two small barques, called the *Elizabeth* and *Katherine*, which by your warrants to the mayor of Exeter and Mr. Stallenge were long since manned and victualled for some special service in the narrow seas under Sir Robert Mansell and Capt. Turner, and lie still here idly attending your pleasure. Be pleased also to send your warrant for the payment of the *Richard* carvell, which attended the admiral in this late voyage, and for the *Lion's Whelp* since her first going out. I have appointed my servant to wait upon you for them all.—From Plymouth, 19 July, 1602.

PS.—We send you the instructions drawn for Sir William Monson, which you may please to alter as shall seem good and return them presently. We touch not the islands in our instructions, because, till the whole fleet assemble, the course of interruption will be safer than any uncertain expec-

tation of profit. I have made a grounding place at Saltash to serve the Queen's great ships for ever.

Signed. 2 *Seals.* 3 *pp.* (184. 45–46.)

M. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 19.—I have allowed this long time to elapse before waiting on your Honour, because I wished first to have news of the Estates or at least of some of my friends. Hearing (by common rumour) of the change in their affairs and intentions, of which I am much astonished to have not been informed by them, I will wait a few days longer before coming to salute you, in the hope of receiving some information. This letter will serve to lay before you the enclosed, that we may have the letters agreeable to the said request, which appears to me to be reasonable, for Mr. Attorney General tells me himself that if he had the necessary letters and documents, he would have great hopes of arranging matters between the brothers.—From Clapham, 19 July, 1602.

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 47.)

Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 20.—I received of late a packet containing both a general letter from the Lords Council, with a private letter from you, wherein the willingness you express what you would do satisfies me altogether in that which you have done. Otherwise you might think me unjust in my doings, if I would seem unreasonable in my desires. For I must confess, as I have had so sufficient testimony of your love, so shall I esteem it the greater if you assure yourself you have as great power and interest in me as your heart can desire.

Touching the letter from the Lords, wherein the taxation seems most to be laid upon the Archbishop here, I assure you in that point, as it fell out, he was the clearest of us all, being accidentally come hither to see me after my coming down, when we were ready to have sent away the letter; so, in my opinion, the Bishop of London deserves a more taxation in being over apprehensive in mistaking.

We have, according to their Lordships' pleasures, returned both the seminary priests. The like precedent was never seen in this place. I pray God the good that is intended thereby may take his good effect, but in the meantime it has a little distasted this government, that has heretofore proceeded severely in these cases.

I have no news to write from hence, all things being so quiet as I am like him that sails in a ship becalmed. I am glad to hear of the good news of Ireland, which I hope will prove better than those out of the Low Countries, which for a time did greatly please our ears, but in the end went to smoke. I have, upon my Lord Warden's word, Sir Robert Carye, as from you, delivered into his keeping one of the Scottish pledges of his own borders, assuring me from you

that there was a meaning shortly to send warrant for the delivery of the rest, which now are but three, to be sent to Berwick, which I pray may not be long deferred. Poor Reddhedd's case is very hard, who is here ready to be arrested for debts for victuals which he took up for their diet. It were dishonourable for the poor man to bear the charge of the prisoners, since no order can be taken that they themselves will discharge it, being put to his custody by letters from above, and therefore I beseech you, when you send down the warrant for their delivery, move her Majesty to allow his reasonable charges. I thank you for the exchange of our Judge here, in whose place you have sent a grave and a learned Judge, one greatly respected in these parts *et secundum animum meum.*—York, 20 July, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "Tho. Burghley." 2 *pp.* (**94**. 55.)

Sir W. Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 20.—Letter dated, Jersey, 20th July.

Holograph.

Postal Endorsements : — 1602. "Jersey the 21 of July. Sherborn at 4 in the morninge the 22 of Julye ; at Shafton at 9 in the morninge. Reseved a pacet from Chaftone at 4 of the cloke in the afternone the 23 day of Julye by a foteman. Rd. at Andever at 9 at night being fridaye the 23 of Julye. Basyngestocke at 1 in the morning the 24 of July. Harf(ord Brid)g" [*the rest torn off*]. 1 *p.* (**94**. 56.)

[*Printed in extenso*, Edwards' Life of Ralegh, Vol. II. *p.* 247.]

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 22.—Has received this morning Cecil's packet dated the 21st at Court, with an enclosure for Sir Robert Sydney. Sydney embarked in the Downs for Vlushinge on Monday. Will use his best endeavours to forward it.—Dover Castle, 22 July, 1602.

Holograph. Postal Endorsements :—"Dover, 22 July at 8 in the morninge. At Canterbery at 11 at none. Sittingborn past 2 afternoon. Rochester past 5 in the after." ½ *p.* (**94**. 57.)

Francis Gawdy and John Hele to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 22.—There was brought to us to Chelmsford, by the widow of one William Glibbery, lately dead in the gaol, a letter, as was pretended, from you, directing us to hold a course with Mr. Gardiner, a justice charged (as the letter imported) with many heinous offences ; but when we had advised with some to whom your hand was well known, and the style and method being far from yours, we apprehended the woman, and enclose her examination and others on the matter, and the letter itself. It appears thereby that one John Glibbery has been the counterfeiter both hereof, and of

a former like letter sent to Sir Thomas Mildmay, under the name of Sir John Fortescue. Mr. Gardiner is our messenger, who will labour to find out the lewd fellow Glibbery, the better to "boulte oute" this lewd and wicked practice.—Chelmsford, 22 July, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"Justices of Essex." 1 *p.* (94. 58.)

The Commissioners for Essex to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 22.—Although acquainted with a letter written to your Honour by the Justices of Assize of this county, containing a foul practice of one Gliberie against Mr. Thomas Gardiner, a justice of this county, wherein your Honour hath been abused by a counterfeit letter under your name ; in respect of our love and duty we might not let him pass alone therewith, but hereby notify our desire to discover the practice of the said counterfeited letter, which by all circumstances cannot be by any other than one John Gliberye a known lewd person. The examinations taken by them are enclosed in the Judges' letter.—From Chelmesford, 22 July, 1602.

Signed :—Tho. Mildemay, John Petre, H. Maynard. *Seal.* ½ *p.* (184. 48.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 22.—There hath been here delivered to Mr. Justice Gawdie a letter under your name directing him to remove Mr. Gardiner from the bench and confining him to his house, with many other strange directions under your name. A part hereof was in a sort executed before the letter was discovered to be counterfeited, a matter so palpable as a blind man almost might discern the same. The second day after the Judge had received it, he showed it to myself, Mr. Foster and others, who assured him, as well upon the view of your supposed hand as the seal and manner of the style and writing, and likewise finding it to be written with the same hand that one not long before was of, under the name of Sir John Fortescue, that it could not be but counterfeited. Whereupon he was moved to restore Mr. Gardiner again to the bench. Mr. Gardiner hath been desirous to attend your Honour about this matter, being much perplexed with these wicked practices continued against him by one Gleberye, a most notable infamous fellow, ranging over the county under the pretence of a physician and brother to one there lately dead in the common gaol, whither he was committed for many foul matters and had before broached like practices against Mr Gardiner. I presume your pardon for my forwardness in this business, which was disliking to many in the beginning, but now very well pleased.—From Chelmesford, in haste, 22 July, 1602.

[*PS.*]—I may not forbear to let you know that Mr. Serjeant Heale, although he hath been exceeding tormented

with the stone since his coming hither, yet hath discharged his duty in his place with good liking.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 49.)

[The Lords of the Council] to Lord Eure.

1602, [July 20.]—Our very good Lord. The occasion which moveth us now to write unto you proceedeth from her Majesty's commandment, and her commandment from her occasions to use the service of some nobleman of sufficiency to do her service in foreign parts. Wherein, because she knoweth none more fit (excepting those of her Council) to discharge any such employment than yourself, who have both language and other parts necessary for the same, it hath pleased her to make choice of your Lordship to be a principal Commissioner at an assembly in the town of Breme, when many things are to be treated between herself and the King of Denmark, as also between herself and some princes of the Empire. In this your Lordship shall be assisted with Mr. Secretary Herbert and some other gentlemen of gravity and understanding; and for this voyage, your Lordship shall have those allowances which my Lord Zouch and others of your rank have had into Scotland, Denmark and other places: besides, your journey will be in no ill time of the year, for the day of your rendezvous at Breme at furthest must be before the 26 of September. Upon your repair to the Court, which her Majesty expecteth with all convenient speed, you shall receive her instructions and all things else which belong to the same. And therefore, in expectation of your Lordship's willing mind to undergo the same, which is so good a testimony to the world of her Majesty's estimation of you, we do for this time cease to trouble you any further.

Draft. Endorsed :—"1602. Minute to the L. Eure to go Commissioner to Breme." 1½ *pp.* (97. 10.)

Sir Robert Mansell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 23.—This night I met with a Frenchman that came the 10th of this present, according to our computation, from Viego in Portugal, since which time weather enforced him into Biskey, at both which places he saw great diligence used in the pressing of soldiers and sailors, hastened with all expedition to Lysboan, where, as he was credibly informed, a fleet of ten good ships of war, and a hundred carvills, was appointed to be in readiness by the first of our September, to transport an army of 10,000 land soldiers unto Ireland, but to what place he did not hear, neither can he deliver the proportions of any kinds of their magazines, nor who are generals. The examinant also reports that the King sent 60,000 ducats, since the beginning of this month, from the Groyne unto Tyroan: how the same was guarded, he knows not, but in all likelihood the security thereof rested wholly in the nimbleness of some small barks.

The complaint of the want of sailors was so general as though sufficient numbers may be found to navigate their fleet, yet their choice was so mean as a reasonable force would prove sufficient to command the poor fishermen and boys which he saw, and credibly heard, were taken up in great numbers to serve in this their action.

There are so many arguments to confirm their greatest defects of this last kind, as I doubt nothing, under God, of their confusion if our forces, which I hear are preparing, may meet them ere they land, which I account a matter not difficult, if we recover the coast before their setting out, else in my weak opinion that course is subject to all apparent danger.—July 23, at midnight.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Postal Endorsements :*—"Thwart of the Sowthe foreland July 23 abowts midnight; at Sandich [Sandwich] the 24 of July past 6 of the clocke in the mornyng; at Canterbery at 9 fornon; att Sittingborne at 12 aforenone; att Rochester past 4 afternone; Darford at past 7 at night." 1 *p.* (**94.** 59.)

Sir Robert Mansell to the Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral.

1602, July 23.—Encloses the examination of a Frenchman touching the Spanish preparation for Ireland. There is here but his own ship and the *Advantage* (now at Vlushinge) to attend the many services of this place; prays him to send directions overland to Portsmouth, where he understands the *Vantgarde* is, for her repair hither.—Aboard the *Hope*, in the Narrow Seas, July 23.

Holograph. Endorsed, "1602." *Postal endorsements :*—(*Drawing of gallows*) "Hast, hast, post hast, hast for lyfe, for lyf, hast for lyfe. A Seaboord the Sowth forland July 23 abowts a leven of the clock. At Sandwiche the 24 of July past 6 of the Clock in the mornyng. At Canterbery at 9 fornon. Att Cittingborne at 12 forenone. Att Rochester at 4 after noone. Darford at past 7 at night." 1 *p.* (**94.** 61.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of Stephen Triollon, master of a bark of Oldenebardge, in Brittany, taken on board the *Hope* by Sir Robert Mansell, 23 July. [*The information is embodied in Mansell's letter above.*]

In Mansell's hand. 1 *p.* (**94.** 60.)

J. Colthurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 23.—Your Honour hath been persuaded of the impossibility of my endeavour to bring a river through your park. Let me endure any discredit or servitude if I perform it not, into your new trenches, to your well liking, without any charge unto you, but only your letters in favour of my

proceeding unto the gentlemen of the country. The water I mean to bring is springs and in no part of the river of Lee, which in my simple opinion the Queen may pass without a commission of *ad quod damnum*, for I find the country most willing the furtherance thereof, to your Honour's pleasure.—23 July, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**184.** 50.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 24.—He sent on Thursday Cecil's letters to Sir Robert Sidney by a hoy that trades between Vlushing and Dover, and imagines he received them on Friday.—Dover Castle, 24 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94.** 62.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 24.—A messenger, one Owtlaw, has brought to me the priest Trollope which the Lords sent for to York. I have committed him to the Clink, and as soon as I can send him, he shall go to Framingham. Yielding you many thanks for the letter that was sent for him to the Lord President and to that Council.—London, 24 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94.** 63.)

P. Warburton and Christopher Yelverton to the Council.

1602, July 24.—According to the Council's letters of June 24, with the Queen's command to have such reserved from execution, to be employed as rowers in the galleys, as are of able bodies, and have justly deserved death, and yet not notorious nor dangerous offenders, they have reprieved the following: *Berks*—Anthony Wilson; *Oxon*—William Graves; *Gloucester*—Nicholas Birch, Thomas Cowdrey, Thomas Vaughan and John Banester; *Town of Gloucester*—John Townesend and Richard Clements; *Monmouth*—William Edmonds; *Hereford*—Thomas Butler; *Salop*—William Hagard. Only two of them, Cowdrey and Edmondes, have friends that will contribute 3*l.* a year towards their maintenance. They find the countries in their circuit very unwilling to bear the charge thereof. They have dealt as effectually as they can with the justices in their circuit concerning incorrigible rogues.—Stafford, 24 July, 1602.

Endorsed:—"Justice Warburton and Justice Yelverton." 1 *p.* (**94.** 64.)

Sir George Peckham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 24.—Has been a prisoner and sick for two years, and cannot recover until he takes the air of the country. Is therefore resolved to return to his wife, who continues in Wiltshire with Lady Mary Arundell. Mr. Thomas Arundell,

her husband, has been informed that the writer is so inclined in religion that it is very dangerous to give him entertainment in his house. He begs Cecil to write requiring Arundell's good will in the matter. Protests his loyalty.—My lodging in Fleet Street, next unto Swan Alley, 24 July, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 65.)

FRANCIS GAWDY and JOHN HELE to the COUNCIL.

1602, July 24.—They have spared for the service of the galleys from execution the felons whose names they enclose. Few of them can procure friends to contribute to their maintenance. They have moved the justices in each county to take order for the defraying of the charge by the county. The justices of Kent allege that the people of all sort there are much decayed, and yet their county more charged than any other, and so hope to be freed. The justices in Sussex and Surrey have undertaken to furnish of themselves 3*l.* yearly for every man so reprieved. The justices in Essex allege the people to be greatly charged, and hardly able to collect the ordinary charges, and hope they shall be no further charged. The justices in Herts agree with the answer of Essex. They have dealt with all the justices for sending to the galleys all incorrigible rogues.—Hertford, 24 July, 1602.
Signed as above. Endorsed :—"Justices of Assize." 1 *p.* (94. 67.)
The Enclosure :—
List of names of the above felons for Kent, Sussex, Surrey, Essex and Herts.
1 *p.* (94. 66.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to VISCOUNT BINDON.

1602, July 24.—Because I know you would not willingly be mistaken, I am desirous to prevent the like. I wrote you a letter wherein I did acquaint you with her Majesty's pleasure concerning Mr. Carye, whereof I did not think to have heard any more, because in such things wherewith a prince pleaseth to dispense withal, it is fit that all her ministers, after they have showed their reasons, ought to obey, so as whatsoever your Lordship, out of zeal in matter of religion, may mislike in him, wherein I differ not from you, or out of judgment may collect of his ill affection, yet, except you could call him in question for his life, you must be pleased to take notice by us that attend near the Queen of her pleasure in things of this nature, to whom many particulars are known, which are not to be imparted but where please her. To be short, therefore, I must let you know that her Majesty will mislike it, if after notice of her pleasure you do not forbear to molest the young gentleman, except you can prove that, besides the circumstances of his religion, which may induce you to suspect his ill affection, in which I confess I am very easily induced to be jealous,

you are able to convict justly of some capital crime since his arrival. Now your Lordship hath that from me, which I must justify, and therefore I desire to hear from you what I may expect, for those who obtained his remission are sensible that he is troubled, and if they find that you forbear upon my letter signifying her Majesty's pleasure, they must be driven to procure a letter of her own to which I must also give furtherance, if I see this course still holden, though it be but for my justification, who would be loth to presume to borrow her Majesty's authority at any time for anything for which I have not good warrant.

Endorsed :—"Concerning the inlargeing of Mr. Carye." *Draft. Unsigned.* 3¼ *pp.* (184. 51, 52.)

Pierre Moucheron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 24.—I beg you to procure me payment of a considerable sum which is owing to me from Sir Horatio Palvicino's estate, which you were pleased to take under your care for the maintenance of the young children left by him. The debt has been due for nine or ten years, though payment was always remitted to me by Sir Palvicino, under pretext of a dispute remaining undecided between the deceased and Gerard de Malines and one Hans Hongre, as I could prove by his own letters, which I have in my possession, being, as I understand, not yet settled but on the point of being put to arbitration. As the result depends on my proofs, and I wish nothing but the advancement of the family, I resolved to acquaint your Honour that you may be pleased to take order for the assurance to me of my payment, and that I may send you the documents or forward them to whom you may command. If Malines, in default of these proofs, gained his suit, the family would be obliged to make restitution of a considerable sum. That I may know what is your pleasure, I have besought le S^r^ Lidgiet to give you this and receive your reply. If your Honour be pleased to receive advertisement from the camp of his Excellency, I have a son there in the camp of the States of Zeland who speaks and writes English well, and would send you word from day to day of all that happened.—From Middelborch, 24 July, 1602.

Signed. French. 1½ *pp.* (184. 53.)

News from Rome.

1602, $\frac{\text{July } 24}{\text{Aug. } 3}$.—The Pope is in good health.

People here are discussing the state of things in France. Some think that, if foreign princes have really taken part in the conspiracy of Marshall Biron, the King will make war outside France; others think that any such complicity is impossible and that the assertion is only a pretext for making war. In any case, if the King sends a summary of the process to the other princes containing a charge of complicity against

foreigners of importance, in all probability he will demand satisfaction and declare war at once. There is news from Milan and Turin that the French have broken the bridge on the Rhone, where the Spanish soldiers pass from Italy to Flanders. This, if confirmed, points to war.

Various banquets have been given here, and arrangements made as to bishoprics and nuncios.

The King of France has sent the Pope an account of Biron's conspiracy to explain his reasons for war, and the Pope has written to offer to mediate, saying that it appears that the complicity of the foreign ministers was not authorised by their sovereigns.

There have been many couriers despatched about this matter. Various appointments have been made.

From Capua, we hear that Cardinal Bellarmine the archbishop has fallen out with the town and chapter over an appointment to a canonry.

From France, there is news that the Swiss enlisted are on their way; Biron has not yet been put to death.

Some Spanish troops have been sent from Milan towards Savoy and Piedmont. Horses are being levied there.

The present Spanish Ambassador, Duca di Sessa, is to remain in Rome.

Rome, 1602, Aug. 3. *Italian. Directed to* "Giorgio Limauer a Venezia." 2 *pp.* (**184**. 63.)

RUDOLF [II.,] EMPEROR, to BARON MUNCKWITZ.

1602, $\frac{\text{July } 24}{\text{Aug. } 3}$.—Trusty and beloved. That which thou hast caused to be sent to us in two several resolutions in writing, of date at Prague the 12th April and in Aurich the 16th June, concerning the appointing a friendly treaty between the Hanse towns and the Queen of England, and in what state thou hast found things in Staden; also in what sort thou hast granted to them in Staden an interims recess in writing; likewise that herein the Queen had manifested her inclination to a friendly treaty by letters to Otho duke of Braunschweig and Luneburg and to the town of Staden; finally what thine most dutiful advice and opinion is, hath been delivered to us. And as we graciously accept thy endeavours in Lubeck and Hamburg, likewise the serious inquisition and strict accord in Staden, so we mean to ratify the public recess made by thee at Staden and published to the parties the 21st Feb. 1602. We therefore ratify the same with all inserted *clausulas et reservationes*, referring it in thy discretion to make known this our ratification to the parties interested. Thou shalt also understand out of the enclosed copy, whereof the original is (herein likewise) directed unto John Adolph, duke in Holstein, that we have appointed him commissioner at the intended treaty. Therefore thou shalt advise with thyself to send the said letter to his Grace of Holstein, then shall

you two agree with all the parties touching the time of meeting and make the same known to us with the first. The city of Bremen for the place doth most graciously please us; we have also answered our cousin Prince Otho, duke of Braunschweig and Luneberg, as may appear by the hereunto annexed letter.—Given at Prague, 3 August, 1602.

Copy in Stephen Lesieur's hand. Headed :—"Copie out of the high dutche." *Unsigned.* 1½ *pp.* (184. 64.)

THE SAME to JOHN ADOLPH, DUKE OF HOLSTEIN.

A letter of the same tenor as the preceding.

Copy in Stephen Lesieur's hand. 1 *p.* (184. 65.)

THE SAME to OTHO, DUKE OF BRUNSWICK.

Similar to the above.

Copy in Stephen Lesieur's hand. ½ *p.* (184. 66.)

LORD MOUNTEAGLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 25.—Being now on his journey into the north, recommends his services to Cecil, and expresses thanks for his favours. Prays to continue in Cecil's protection, lest the malice of his enemies impose on him burdens above his strength.

Holograph. Signed, "W. Mounteagle." *Undated. Endorsed :* "July 25, 1602." 1 *p.* (94. 68.)

The COUNCIL to LORD COBHAM.

1602, July 25.—They understand that the plague reigns very greatly in Amsterdam, and that many of the inhabitants are retiring themselves into this realm, and some already come with purpose to disperse themselves in the port towns and in London. As the toleration of this access cannot but breed great peril, Cobham is directed to have diligent watch kept in his Lord Wardenry and Lieutenancy, to prevent their landing during the time of the infection there. If any be already come into the towns, they must be made to retire themselves into some quarters abroad in the fields the better to air themselves, and remain until they have cleared themselves by the trial of 40 days.—Court at Greenwich, 25 July, 1602.

Note at foot :—Another letter at the same time written to the Lord Mayor of London and Mr. Dr. Caesar of the same tenor, to take order for the river of Thames.

Signed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Earl of Worcester, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Vice-chamberlain, Mr. Secretary Cecil, Sir John Fortescue, and Mr. Secretary Herbert.

Cont. copy. 1 *p.* (94. 69.)

RICHARD HADSOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 25.—Particulars of negotiations for the letting of the Countess of Kildare's jointure lands to the Earl of Kildare. Lady Kildare states that she has the feoffment of entail in her custody by which the Earl claims the lands belonging to the earldom, which is supposed by Sir Robert Digby to be forged, but refuses to produce it. Particulars of young Lady Digby's title, derived from Gerald late Earl of Kildare. He will endeavour to effect an agreement between Sir Robert and the Earl, and hopes to accomplish it. Refers to the Council's letters to the Lord Deputy of May 12, details various proceedings in the controversy between Digby and Kildare, and quotes legal opinions thereon. The Earl has served the Queen as a captain of horse in Lord Gray's government in Ireland above 20 years past, and since as pensioner in Court until his going three years since into Ireland. The Queen has been pleased to call him Earl of Kildare by word, writing, and in the commission of the government of Ophaly. If the title should be denied him, there are other men of his family that would pretend title, not only to the honour, but also to lands of great value which fell to the Crown in England and Ireland upon the attainder of his grandfather "by the policy of Cardinal Wolsey as it [is] set forth and played now upon the stage in London"; alleging that they have an ancient title before the attainder, which would not be convenient for her Majesty to be called in question, the same lands being disposed of. As to lands descended to the Earl through his mother, daughter and heir of Sir Jo. of Lee. Details of the offer made by the Earl for the renewal of his patent thereof. Cecil's furtherance is asked therein, and also in the Earl's suit touching the reversion of lands which return to the Queen after the decease of the elder Countess of Kildare.—25 July, 160[2], *torn off*.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 3 *pp.* (**94.** 70–1.)

FRAN. TREGIAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 25.—On the day that through her Majesty's clemency he came from the Fleet to Chelsea, he was enriched with a litter of greyhound whelps, and designed a brace of them for Cecil. Being now a year old, he sends them by the bearer.—Chelsea, 25 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 72.)

GEORGE SNYGGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 25.—Understanding that Bristol is in her Majesty's progress, he offers his services to Cecil as an inhabitant there.—Andever, 25 July, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94.** 73.)

Simon Willis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 25.—Whatever conceits may be held of the pride of my spirit, yet the reading of my fellow Levynus' letter hath so much dismayed it, as it hath almost bereft me of the little wit I had. The letter that I sent to him with my bill, I never meant should have come to your sight, knowing it to have past my hands with a mind so passionately distracted, as I did rather wish myself a fathom under the earth than to breathe on it any longer. I desire you to dispense with the errors of it which are many (though not wittingly committed) and accept of this assurance, that as I have now felt the weight of your displeasure and have had leisure to repent me of those inconsiderate speeches that I have used towards your Honour, only out of my harsh disposition, and not out of any undutiful humour, so I am sorry for them out of the bottom of my heart, and do protest, that, if your Honour will pardon that which is past, and vouchsafe me your wonted favour and service, it shall take such an impression in my mind, as I will hereafter be too well advised how I run into any more such follies. For the suit in question, though you may consider that I may be a blind man before it fall void, yet I do so highly value a gift of her Majesty (procured by your Honour as a reward for my service), as I am not ashamed to beg the dispatch of it at your hands at your best opportunity, and, if it shall please you to make some further trial of my service, I hope to make it appear that I will deserve it.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. Endorsed: "25 July, 1602." 1¼ *pp.* (184. 54.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Stanhope.

1602, July 25. *Two letters:—*

(1.) I received on the way to my house from the assizes at York the 23rd July, your letters of the 20th of the same, by which you signified her Majesty's commandment to prepare myself as principal commissioner, assisted by Mr. Secretary Harbarte and others, at a treaty to be holden in the town of Bremen, at the furthest before Sept. 26th. My desire is to do her Majesty all possible service, and I wish I could discharge this service of such weight to the honour and dignity of her Majesty, which, by reason of my long discontinuance from the Court, am disfurnished of such courtly respects as fitteth a messenger to so worthy a Princess. Further, the affairs of the country and delights hath withdrawn me from the practice and exercise of languages and hath long deprived me of the society of men of that quality, so that I neither can deliver message or entertain discourse with foreigner in any language save English. Likewise, my poor estate of living will not afford me means to furnish myself in that sort in so

short time, fitting such a service and the society of honourable worthy and grave gentlemen, except her Majesty of her princely bounty, more than her ordinary allowance to men of my rank, do enable me thereto. Nevertheless, such service as the infirm body, weak judgment, want of languages and poor estate of living is able to perform is freely devoted to her Majesty's commandment. I beseech that these just reasons may be accepted not as civil and mannerly excuses for delay of service, but as true reasons.—Maltone, 25 July.

Signed. 1 *p.* *Endorsed* :—" 1602." (184. 55.)

To Sir Robert Cecil.

(2.) I beseech you vouchsafe at this present such respect to me your poor well-willer, as that I may be strengthened either to discharge this service now imposed upon me by her Majesty's commandment to Bremen, to the dignity and honour of her Majesty and our nation, or a remission thereof with her Majesty's good favour. I am merely ignorant of the manner due to a commissioner in such case, and though Mr. Secretary Harbart and other gentlemen of gravity be commissioners with me, on whom the secrecy and weight for the managing of these affairs be principally imposed, yet the charges and honour must chiefly depend upon my purse, which I assure your Honour I cannot so presently provide as is fitting. What her Majesty's allowance hath been to others of my rank in like case, I know not, but I do imagine such a journey will cost 2,000*l.* if not 3,000*l.* If her Majesty will furnish me by your means fitting for the honour and dignity of this her service, I shall with time join the small revenue of my poor estate most willingly to my assistance so far as it will extend. I know not where to borrow such sums as is fitting for the same, except your favour do assist me from the Queen. I will not forbear to bestow my best service, though my body be unfitting, the rather with Mr. Secretary Harbart, whose judgment is approved, and whose perfection in languages will enable my wants. I pray you return me answer with your advice and directions as also her Majesty's further pleasure.—Malton, 25 July, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (184. 56.)

Negotiations with Denmark, Etc.

1602, July 25.—Notes of remembrance for the intended treaty with the King of Denmark's commissioners.

That it may please her Majesty to resolve upon the commissioners for the treaty with Denmark.

Then to make her pleasure known to them, that they may have time to prepare themselves, for if they must be the 25th Sept. next in Bremen, they must depart hence the 4th Sept., and before that day must send to Bremen for lodgings and other necessaries.

It may please your Honour to remember that order be given for the drawing and ingrossing the commission under the Great Seal, whereby the commissioners may be authorised to treat: also the Privy Seal for their entertainment from her Majesty.

Likewise their instructions for treating.

Certain leagues, whereof copies are to be taken:—

Between H. the 6th and Erick, King of Denmark in 1432.
Between H. the 6th and Christian I. in 1449.
Between H. the 7th and John in 1490.
Between H. the 8th and Christian in 1523.
Between her Majesty and Frederick II. made at Haderslebe in 1583.

If there be any more it is very requisite they be found out and perused.

I doubt not but Mr. Secretary Herbert may deliver much in writing in respect of his several ambassadges from her Majesty to the King of Denmark. Also, I understand that Dr. Rogers hath been employed not only to the King of Denmark, but to meet and treat with the commissioners upon the same or like points, now in question, and that he hath many authentical writings concerning the said cause. Therefore, it may please your Honour to require them of him; likewise papers and writings concerning the Hanse and their pretences in this realm.

It is convenient that two letters be written from her Majesty, one to the Archbishop of Bremen and the other to the magistrate of that city, requiring them to permit and assist the commissioners as occasion shall require.

Notes of remembrance for the intended treaty with the Emperor's commissioners:—

It is requisite that copies be taken of the last privileges which the Hanse towns pretend to have had in this realm, which original privileges or copies of them are to be had from Mr. Robinson, Secretary to the Company of Merchants Adventurers, or from Mr. Languerman, who is here resident and solliciteth the causes of the Hanse: Mr. Robinson hath certain books of collections made by Mr. Beale (late one of the clerks of her Majesty's Council) touching the state and pretences of the Hanse and the proceedings against them from time to time, which he may be required to bring to your Honour, the same to be restored to him after perusal, or copies thereof taken: the Governor to the Company of Merchants Adventurers may confer with such of his Company from whom he may receive advice in writing touching that which they shall conceive fit to be remembered by the commissioners and deliver the writing to your Honour.

Endorsed:—"25 July, 1602. Mr. Le Sieur's notes concerning Denmarck and the Hanses." *Unsigned. In Lesieur's hand.* 2½ *pp.* (**184.** 57 and 58.)

ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 25.—My humble and last suit to your Honour is that you would consider my poor estate, being in years and great necessity, and unfit for any service, who desireth to go home to my native country, rather to submit myself to the King's mercy than here to perish in misery. I am engaged to divers poor men, which is a great burden to my conscience. I am bold to intreat your remembrance of me to her Majesty, that for my service heretofore and willingness to serve to my power, she would bestow on me my last request, that I may have means to pay divers poor men, and in any fashion of a gentleman to bring me home to my native country.—25 July, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (184. 59.)

JO. BROWNE to [? LEVINUS MUNCK].

1602, July 26.—Vouchsafe this favour, that whereas one Mr. Langford, a gentleman of Derby or Staffordshire, in regard of his absence from church, is amerced for her Majesty's use in some 30*l.* by way, but of 4*l.* or 5*l.* by the year, before the statute therein made for a monthly mulct, and the same is passed by lease from her Majesty to one Mr. Jo. Freston, who has given all the mulct thereof, with the rest of his goods, to the erecting of a hospital, two free schools, two fellowships and five scholarships to both the Universities, twelve quarters of corn yearly for ever to two great towns, Wakefield and Pontefract: that though they pretend interest anyway with Mr. Secretary [Cecil], yet till that be manifested, we may proceed for the recovery thereof, being of so long time due for so present good uses.—Jul. 26, 1602.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (94. 74.)

THE BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 26.—I send herewith the news of Embden, because they contain some particulars which peradventure you were not informed of. If it please you to write word to me that whereas Atkinson desires to acquaint you with divers secrets, it is your pleasure that he should impart them to me by reason of your business, this remove, etc., I will talk with him, and get from him what I can under his hand to send to you. But whatsoever he shall say, my Lord Chief Justice would be informed before he be released.—Fulham, 26 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 75.)

NEWSLETTER.

1602, May 4–July 27.—News from Rome, endorsed in two separate places, "Advices from Rome, May, June and July, during my being at Venice;" also with this note, "The rest I have sent to Mr. Sec." The advices are as follows:—

(1.) Rome, 4 May, 1602.—Expected promotion of Cardinals. Acts of Consistory. Letters, of the 15th ult. from the

Court of Spain relate, among other things, that great preparations are continued there for war both by sea and land. The King has required of the princes and prelates the 4,000 horse and 18,000 foot which they are bound to give for the defence of Spain, where there is great dread of the English armada. They are providing against a suspected understanding between the English and the Moors of Africa, and the duke of Lerma has written to the Marquis of Villareale, Portuguese Governor of Ceuta, to take precautions lest the Queen of England's armada should make some attempt with the aid of the King of Fez. The enterprise of Algiers and other Italian news.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (139. 152–3.)

(2.) 11 May, 1602.—News of Italy. Letters from Spain of 22 April report that the fleet is arrived in Seville with nine millions. Three ships were missing, one of which was known to be lost. The fleet was followed by six English ships, who hoped to capture some straggling galleon, but did not succeed. The King was at the Escurial, and Signor Frederic Spinola at Seville about to go against the Dutch. Other Italan news.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (139. 154–5.)

(3.) 15 May, 1602.—Affairs of Italy and France.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (139. 156–7.)

(4.) 1 June, 1602.—Cannot learn the cause of the sending into France. Some think it may be news of the affairs of England, and that the French King wishes to be ready, in case of the death of that Queen, to favour the succession of the King of Scotland, or some other friend. French news touching the heretics of Rochelle. News from Spain. The armada there may be intended for any enterprise but that of Algiers. Some judge it should be for a renewed attempt on Ireland, many chief men of that island having appeared at Court to recommend themselves to the King. Italian affairs.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (139. 158–9.)

(5.) 8 June, 1602.—Spanish affairs. The talk is that the armada is to carry a great body of soldiers to the assistance of the Catholics in Ireland; who, being persecuted by the Queen after last rebellion, have sent secretly into Spain to recommend themselves to the King, and ask him to assist them to defend themselves against the English, or they will be destroyed and exterminated. Italian affairs. The Queen of England, through the French King, offers to the Pope to tolerate Catholic worship publicly in her realm, provided His Holiness annuls the excommunication of Pius V., confirmed by Gregory XIII. and Sixtus V., against such of her subjects as obey and recognise her as Queen. Other Italian news.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (139. 160–1.)

(6.) 15 June, 1602.—News from France. Some gentlemen of the Duke of Nivers had reported from England that his Excellency was much caressed by the Queen, "la qual haveva

ballato seco et fatto due gagliarde" ; and that 2,000 English foot were about to go into the service of the Dutch States and others were preparing. Spanish and Italian affairs.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 162–3.)

(7.) 22 June, 1602.—French and Italian affairs.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (139. 164–5.)

(8.) 29 June, 1602.—French and Italian affairs, and news of the preparation of the armada in Spain. The negotiation of the English ambassadors continues to be treated and discussed in the congress, which is often held before Cardinals Borghese and Arigoni ; this affair being zealously forwarded by the French King.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 166–7.)

(9.) 13 July, 1602.—News of the 23rd ult. from France, where a plot had been discovered. Spanish affairs. The enterprise which is now intended there is that of the Arace, a river in Morocco, where the English and Dutch have a port where they retire to prey upon vessels coming from the Indies. Italian affairs. The English armada has sacked and burnt three castles on the coast of Portugal. The Marquis of Santa Croce has been wounded in a fight with certain English vessels, who captured a galleon coming from the Indies with more than two millions.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 168–9.)

(10.) 20 July, 1602.—Italian and French affairs.

Italian. 2 *pp. This is in a different hand from the rest and bears an address to* "Georgio Limauer at Venice." (**139.** 170.)

(11.) 20 July, 1602.—Flemish and French affairs. Letters from Spain confirm the news of the capture by Englishmen of the Portuguese galleon coming from the Indies with more than a million and a half. They have also sunk two other vessels "alla bocca di Lisbona," in which city a hundred light vessels were being put ready to transport men and victuals, to what end was not known. Italian affairs.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**139.** 171–2.)

(13.) 27 July, 1602.—News of France and Rome. Report from Spain of the appointment of D. Gio di Cardova to command the armada at Lisbon, which should go in search of the English and prevent their landing and ravaging the coast of Portugal, as they have done hitherto without opposition. Other news of France and Italy.

Italian. 2 *pp. In a different hand from the rest, with the address to* "George Limauer." *Seal.* (**139.** 173.)

Wm. Vawer, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 27.—He received Cecil's of July 19, with letters for the Lord President of Munster, and delivered them to John Smythe, master of a bark of this port, who attends the opportunity of wind for his passage to Cork. According to Cecil's letters of July 26, he has examined Clifton, who

received a packet from Cecil for the Lord President, who says the same is in a chest on board the same bark, and that he intends to take passage with Smythe.—Bristol, 27 July, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Bristol." 1 *p.* (94. 76.)

RECORDS.

1602, July 27.—Schedule of bonds, treaties and other escripts and muniments delivered by Sir Robert Cecil to Vincent Skynner and Arthur Agard*, two of the officers of the Receipt of the Exchequer having custody of the keys of the Queen's Treasury at Westminster; viz. :—

Treaties with France :—

2 April, 1559. The treaty with France at Cambresy, with sundry specialties, as, Commission for the French King's Ambassador to treat of peace: French King's confirmation of the same treaty: French King's commission to receive the Queen's ratification.

22 Feb., 1562. Accord made with the Admiral at Caen and his confederates for defence of Rouen, Dieppe, Newhaven &c., with the receipt of monies delivered to the Admiral by Sir Nicholas Throgmorton.

11 April, 1564. Treaty with France made at Troyes in Champaigne, with the confirmation of the said treaty; sundry bonds of the hostages and other things appertaining to it.

19 April, 1572. Treaty with France at Bloys, signed by the Commissioners on both sides, with sundry commissions for ratification of the same.

29 August, 1593. The French King's bond of amity, defensive and offensive, against Spain, sent by Sir Edmund Wilkes.

May, 1596. Treaty with France by the Duke of Bovillon and Saney, with the confirmation of the first treaty of 14 May, 1596: confirmation of the second treaty of 16 May, 1596: comprehension of the States in that treaty: the French King's oath for observing the treaty: letters patents for accepting of the order of the Garter and his oath for the observing of the same.

Bonds and contracts of the French King :—

8 Sept., 1589. An assurance from Monsieur Beauvoir, de Butry and Buzenvall for repayment of 20,000*l.* borrowed, and for 20 lasts of powder and 3,000 bullets.

24 May, 1590. A bond of Mr. Beauvoir for repayment of 2,000*l.* borrowed as from Sir John Hart. The French King's ratification of the same bond.

25 Sept., 1590. Monsieur Beauvoir's bond for repayment of 10,000*l.* at the end of nine months.

2 April, 1591. The French Ambassador's contract for the pay of 3,000 men sent into Britaigne.

* See Argarde's Indexes in the Public Record Office, Vol. 44, fo. 41, *et seq.*

29 June, 1591. Contract for the Customs of Roan. List of 3,400 men sent into Normandy with the Earl of Essex. The French Ambassador's bond for their entertainment. The copy of the French Ambassador's letters for procuration from the King.

14 August, 1591. The emolgation of the same contract of Normandy, and for 600 soldiers sent into Britaigne. Doubled.

4 March, 1591. A duplicate of the French King's procuration for his Ambassador's contracting for payment of the forces sent into Britaigne.

19 June, 1592. The French King's commission to Monsieur Beauvoir and Sancy to contract for new forces to be sent into Britaigne, with the contract for 4,000*l.* between the Ambassadors and certain of the Council.

4 Sept., 1592. The French King's ratification of the said contract.

10 Aug., 1594. The French Ambassador's bond for repayment of the entertainment of 4,000 foot, 100 horse and 50 miners in Britaigne, and for certain ordnance and munition.

27 Nov., 1594. The French King's ratification of his Ambassador's contract for repayment of these forces in Britaigne.

9 July, 1596. The French King's bond for payment of 2,000 foot sent into Picardy, amounting to 10,250*l.* sterling.

The Duke Anjou's bonds :—

17 Dec., 1581. A bond of Monsieur le Duke d'Anjou, frere du Roy, for 30,000*l.*

19 Dec., 1581. Another bond of Monsr. le Duke d'Anjou, for 30,000*l.*

Bonds of the Low Countries :—

A wooden box, entitled Flanders, with certain old bonds.

Dec., 1576. Monsieur Swevingham's bond for repayment of 20,000*l.* at six months' end, borrowed for the King of Spain and States under his obedience.

1579. Bonds of the States of the Low Countries for repayment of 28,757*l.*, with an inventory of the jewels left in pawn for the said sum. And two books mentioning the said jewels delivered to the Lord Cobham, Sir Francis Walsingham and Mr. Davison.

Original treaties with the Low Countries :—

1445. The entercourse of anno 1445 between King Henry the 6 and the Provinces of Holland, Zeeland and Friezeland continued for 12 years, entitled Specialties out of the Exchequer.

1585. Commissions from the States of the United Provinces for treating with her Majesty.

1586. Earl of Leicester his commission from the States.

16 August, 1586. Treaty with the Low Countries the States United: anno 1598, ratification of the States of the said treaty. Bond of the States for payment of the money agreed upon by this treaty.

Denmark :—

15 Aug., 1582. The King of Denmark's acceptance of the Garter sent by the Lord Willoughby.

Scotland :—

1551. Treaty between King Edward the 6 and Queen Mary of Scotland.

May, 1559. Treaty with Scotland at Upsatlington, with divers commissions, confirmations and oaths for the same treaty.

27 Feb., 1559. Contract and agreement at Berwick between the Duke of Norfolk and James Lord Steward and others.

2 April, 1559. Treaty with France and Scotland at Cambresy, with the confirmation and commissions for the same treaty.

6 July, 1560. Treaty with Scotland by Sir William Cecil and the Bishop of Valence, with an agreement for the demolition of Lyeth. Her Majesty's ratification of that treaty, which was not delivered.

22 Sept., 1563. A treaty upon the Borders between the Lord Scroope and the Lord Maxwell and others.

6 July, 1586. A treaty with Scotland at Berwick, between the Earl of Rutland and the Earl of Bothwell and others.

Anglia :—

25 June, 1554. The treaty and conclusion of the marriage between King Phillip and Queen Mary, in a white copper box.

An exemplification of King Henry the 8th his last will, sealed in a round blue leather box.

A bull of Pope Clement the 7th for King Henry's marriage upon the divorce of Queen Katherine.

Commissions for ministering the Oath of Supremacy to the Bishops and Clergy, *anno primo* of her Majesty's reign.

Two letters patents of lands to the Earl of Lennox and the Lady Margaret his wife, from King Henry the 8th and King Philip and Mary.

Memorandum that over and above the said bonds there were formerly delivered to Sir Henry Nevill and Sir Thomas Parry, her Majesty's Ambassadors resident with the French King, these several bonds, viz. :—

7 May, 1596. One bond of the Duke of Bullion and Monsieur Sancy for repayment of 6,000*l.* at one year's end, delivered to Sir Henry Nevill.

30 Oct., 1589. One obligation of Monsieur de Beauvoir, La Nocle and de Fresnes, the French King's Ambassadors, for the repayment of 15,000*l.* sterling borrowed by them for the King's use of the City of London. And for repayment of 750*l.* for the interest of the said money for six months, delivered to Sir Thomas Parry.

1 May, 1590. One other latter bond of the said Monsieur de Beauvoir for the payment of other 750*l.* for respiting the

said 15,000*l.* for six months longer, delivered to Sir Thomas Parry.

7 July, 1591. The King's ratification for assuring the payment of the said sum of 15,000*l.* by virtue of the said first bond, and the interest money for the 6 months comprised in the same, but not mentioning the payment of the other 750*l.* due for the interest of the latter six months by virtue of the latter bond delivered to Sir Thomas Parry.

Endorsed :—"Note of bonds and treaties delivered to my Lord Treasurer, 27 July, 1602."

A large sheet of parchment.

2 *pp.* (**141.** 223–4.)

Jacques Bouthier to Sir R. Cecil.

1602, July 28.—Thanks Cecil for ordering the keeper of the King's Bench Prison not to allow him to be removed and taken prisoner into France, where he could not go without risk of his life. His adversary, seeing Cecil has taken up his cause, has come to an agreement with him, and he will go to France on the condition that he is not criminally prosecuted. Begs Cecil's order for his liberation.—Des Baneqs des Roys, 28 July, 1602.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**93.** 163.)

Sir Edward Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 28.—Concerning our business before the Grave, we have digged as much as ever we did, or more. We have begun our approaches from every quarter, his Excellence being nigh the town some 100 paces; Count William nigher. By reason he has a bog to pass, and must approach by means of gabions, he has mounted a battery that plays the other quarters none, only that of the other side the river. Our English have approached the least. We are so strongly defenced that the enemy must approach our trench, as we must do to the town. Yet, for all this, the town is nothing moved, or rather "lasie," and, I think, needy of their munition, as it is suspected, for I never saw a town that shoots less (let a man come never so nigh). It is thought there are few commanders that are sufficient, the Governor being a simple man, so that in my judgment the town will not long hold out; and it is pity that our army, that is so well compounded, should not be employed to some greater exploit. There is many strangers come to see our army, where, amongst the rest, there is the Marquis of Braunigburge, the Count Holocke, and many men of account of Newmarke, which I fear will be all weary to see our actions, so leave, as you will be of my advertisement.—From before the Grave, 28 July.

Holograph. Signed, "Ed. Cecyll." *Endorsed* :—"1602." 1 *p.* (**94.** 47.)

SIR ROBERT DRURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, $\frac{\text{July } 28}{\text{Aug. } 7}$.—There can be no better proof of the poor expectations we have here than the return of this gentleman your servant, whose spirit, I assure you, so forwardly carries him on to any worthy action as that I think if he could expect any just occasion to mount again on horseback all this summer, that he would for a time have importuned a pardon from his attendance upon you. To speak of any particularities here, were very much a wrong to him, who will satisfy you very fully of his part; though of ours all in general it will be very hard, so strange must it needs seem that our invincible army, which should have marched clean through the enemy's country, now lies still entrenched at the siege of a little town, and suffer their army to lie in open fields within three leagues of us. But it is well excused, for we have sent 15 companies to Berke. Of the condition of this army, the head and great General discovers it plainly that he will never make other war but by sieges, except such great advantages of an army as he shall never have but by the absolute decay of the Spanish power. The several ends and ambitions of the chiefs and captains are infinite, neglecting for their private ends the public business; the disagreement of the diverse nations great; but the especial dulling of all active spirits is that everybody knows they serve a state from which no gallant action can ever expect a brave reward. What effects these causes can ever produce are fitter to pass your judgment than my censure; but the consideration of them, joined with all that which in reason I may expect in my own particular, gives me an occasion of boldness to speak now thus much of myself, that the great English General, engrossing so absolutely all authority into his hands as leaves no corner of his army for any man to lay hold upon, gives me a resolution, with the end of this siege, to leave this country; and desire you, if her Majesty enquire of so poor a subject of hers, to be of my side in that point, how much some months spent in Italy or in France may make me of more ability to serve her than so much time at home.—The Grave, 7 August, *stilo novo*.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (94. 120.)

THE CHANDOS PROPERTY.

1602, July 28.—"State of the offers" respecting the above named property.

Signed by Sir John Popham. *Copy.* 1 *p.* (146. 101.)

SIR WILLIAM BOWES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 29.—I have acquainted Mr. Fr. Bacon with the enclosed, being the petition which last I presented to you at Greenwich, you then reserving your answer till you might be satisfied from him upon what grounds you framed your

letter to the Court at York at his suit, which I desire may be now by your second letter recalled, to the end that your former letter may no longer stay that Court from proceeding to order the cause depending there between the widow M^ris^ Foljambe and me. I trust Mr. Bacon sees by my better information that the former suggestion made to him by young Wortley, the widow's son, was but shadowed with the ward's name to delay his mother's just dispossessing for the time.—Lyme-house, 29 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (94. 77.)

RELATIONS delivered by a SOLDIER touching the proceedings of the STATES' ARMY in BRABANT and LUKELAND.

1602, July 29.—The army marched in the provinces of Brabant and Lukeland until Friday the 2nd of July, and then it returned back towards Grave.

In their march, by estimation they had contribution of seven ton of treasure, besides the corn which they wasted, which was exceeding much. Such as refused contribution, and fled before the army, had their dorps and houses burned with fire. Such as refused contribution and stood on their defence, as did the town of Lew, with divers other holds, were forced, and put to the sword.

In the march some English offered to fly to the enemy, and were taken, and not executed, until at length eleven English attempted to go to the enemy, and, being brought back again, they cast the dice for three of the eleven to die, of whom one was saved at the suit of the preacher, and two executed.

Upon Thursday the 2nd of July, the Frises and Muffs happened to mutiny against the English, and as they were at scuffle, Sir Francis Vere coming to appease the tumult, laid hold upon a Muff, whereupon four musketier Muffs discharged directly upon him, but without any hurt, that every man wondered what became of the bullets.

Thereupon seven or eight English issued out upon the whole troop of Muffs and brought in three or four of them, but Sir Francis Vere did only terrify them, and thought fit to forbear any further proceeding at that time. The day following, the army returned, and thereupon the common soldier conceived that the mutiny was the cause of their return.

The army was ill fitted for victual, especially for bread and water, their copper ovens standing them in small stead for the baking of their bread, and the water being troubled by the horsemen and forerunners, whereby many fell sick and many died.

In the march, Sir Francis Vere commanded the English in the battle of the army, his Excellency and Count William led the two wings; the reason, as was supposed, was that the English might be ready to second either his Excellency or Count William.

The English made two regiments, the one commanded by Sir Francis Vere and the other by his brother Horatio. Every three companies made a division, and every company was supposed to be 200, but, indeed, near upon 200 [*sic*] men.

At their return to Grave, they took a fort before the town, and upon refusal to yield themselves, the soldiers were all put to the sword, except some few of the chief, that were drawn out to be saved.

Upon the considerations of the siege, divers captains were sent out, and amongst the rest Captain Ogle, to view where the cannon might best be planted; but their report was that the town was so strong that 100 cannons would hardly make a breach, and thereupon they concluded to undermine a part of the wall and so blow it up, which was the means which they did most rely upon to make a breach.

In all their march they never understood the enemy to be above 5,000 strong in one body, and they attended on the army, that if it lay down before a town, the 5,000 would do their best to put themselves into it. But if the enemy's forces had been drawn together from all other parts, it was thought he was able to make 15,000 foot or thereabouts.

It is reported by the merchants of Antwerp that the Archduke has been there of late in person, and that the town has presented him with 100,000 crowns.—July 29, 1602.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**94.** 78-9.)

The Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 29.—At my suit the Council sent warrant for Mr. Anthonie Coplestone to answer his contemptuous refusal at the last musters to furnish his horse as ordered. I now find Coplestone very penitent, promising speedy supply of all his defects, which no doubt he will perform; and if the submission be acceptable to the Council, I shall be very glad. The rumour of the course taken with Coplestone will cause many others to be more careful in performing their duties.—Towstocke, 29 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 80.)

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 29.—I received your letter this present Thursday, and to-morrow morning I will wait on you at the Duchy.—Kewe, 29 July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**94.** 81.)

Foulke Grevyll, Thomas Gorges, John More and Rich. Carmerden to Lord Buckhurst, the Earl of Nottingham, Sir Robert Cecil and Sir John Fortescue.

1602, July 29.—They have discharged the carrick of her merchandise, and are now rummaging her. The greatest part of the goods they have bestowed in the *Repulse*, the *Gardland*

and the *Nonperille*, and the residue they have laden in three merchant ships, delivering it by charter party, and placing aboard of each ship two of their company to look to the goods. They are now ready to take the first wind that serves to bring them out. They have taken order with the Mayor of Plymouth to bestow the carrick where she may safely ride, till her Majesty shall otherwise dispose of her. They enclose a note of the lading. They expect to despatch all business here, and depart the last of this month.—Plymouth, 29 July, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—" Mr. Foulke Greville and the rest of the Commissioners for the Carrick." 1 *p.* (**94.** 83.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 29.—Two letters :—(1). This day since dinner, together with two prisoners, is brought advertisement to the Count Morice that the enemy's army is lodged within an hour and half's going of his quarter. It should seem he is uncertain whether their bridge be laid over the river or no, for he wrote to Sir Francis Vere that they were right over against Moke. He told me they were at Moke. They have put 300 Italians into Genop, but the castle holds for the Duke of Cleve. He is further advertised that they have a determination to give an attempt upon Count William's quarter, and that betwixt his quarter and the English he will put succours into the town, which is very possible to be done by resolute men, if withal they attempt the army in other places at the same time, thereby to divert the force that might else be sent thither. For, for the numbers of our troops to man the circuit of the circumvallation, is impossible. Upon this intelligence there is determined a cessation of works in the approaches for a time, till it be seen what the enemy will do. So soon as I can get an exact draught of the town and camp, I will send it to you.—The Camp before Grave, July 29, 1602, *veteri*.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 82.)

(2). The enemy is now come within two hours going of our camp. He lies hard by Cuyke. Intelligence comes in daily of his laying a bridge over the Maze, which makes the Count Morice full of expectation of an attempt upon some quarter of this army, but altogether uncertain where or on what side it will fall. He is much busied to prevent him by strong entrenchments, and fortifying his camp on all sides. The approaches to the town are still advanced, and on the sides most pregnable of the Counts Morice and William, they are come somewhat near. But Count William's men were lodged near ill neighbours, for the enemy has beaten them twice out of their trenches, yesternight about two of the clock, and this day about twelve. There are lost and hurt of his men (so far as we, from whom it is kept as close as they can, can learn) about eighty men. What the enemy's loss is cannot yet be certainly known. I should

imagine by the manner of the proceeding of our General of the English, that this was not the end for which he engaged himself and her Majesty's troops in this summer's business. A short time, I doubt not, will afford other occurrence, for it cannot be that the enemy will leave his design long undiscovered, after what manner he will work to relieve this town, which must needs be the main of his purpose.—Camp before Grave, July 29, 1602, *stylo veteri.*

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 84.)

Samuel Barry to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, July 29.]—Has received Cecil's answer as to his father's suits, and Cecil's pleasure that he should stay in England until Ireland were in better quiet. His father's country being altogether spoiled and waste, he is unable to maintain him. Is now refused credit, and does not know how to live. He therefore prays Cecil to remove him from Westminster, where he has outgrown the rest of his fellows, either to attend upon him at Court or elsewhere. His man paid 100*l.* to the bank master in Ireland, and brought a bill to receive it here of Mr. Watson, yet he cannot obtain it. Begs Cecil to require Watson to obtain it.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 29 July, 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 85.)

30 [James VI.] to 3 [Lord Henry Howard].

1602, July 29.—Letter dated from " Falkland, the 29 of July, 1602."

[*Printed in extenso*, Camden Society's Publications, O.S. LXXVIII. *pp.* 42–44.] (**135**. 85, 86.)

30 [James VI.] to 40.

1602, July 29.—Letter, also dated from Falkland, 29 July, 1602.

[*Printed in extenso*, Camden Society's Publications, O.S. LXXVIII. *pp.* 77, 78.] (**135**. 101.)

Sir John Salusbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 29.—I have been informed how some of the Lords are in hand to prefer their own late servants and followers to be the only deputy-lieutenants in this county, viz., Sir John Lloid, with Sir Richard Trevor, his brother-in-law, dwelling in the same allotment of the shire, where formerly those officers have been appointed out of several parts of the country, for the most indifferent governing thereof. Wherefore, I beseech you, as it hath heretofore pleased your honourable father to recommend me to that place in the time of the late L. Lieutenant, the Earl of Pembroke (and others of the Lords did join with him therein), it may please your Honour

to have me in mind upon the setting down of the deputies for this county. If my late adversaries might obtain all authority in that behalf, the greatest multitude of the countrymen should stand in doubt to receive any indifferent course of government at their hands. For myself, I hope you are assured how I do repose my whole affiance and comfort upon her Majesty's bounty. My uncle, the bearer, will inform you what great wrong I have lately received at some of the same my adversaries' hands, for the loss of a kinsman, and servant of mine of late cruelly murdered, and what obstacles have been by them put in practice to hinder the due course of justice, myself being commanded by three of the Lords to forbear my coming to the assizes, the prosecution of which cause hath prevented me from attending upon your Honour at this time. I purpose very shortly to come to do my duty and relate my griefs, hoping by your good favour to obtain redress.—Lleweny, 29 July, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 60.)

Sir Turlogh O'Brien to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 29.—I, by name Therrellagh O'Bryen, kinsman to the Earl of Thomond, certain years past graced by her Majesty with the degree of a knight and other offices of credit, being through adverse courses of rebels and others for my estate brought into an intolerable ruin, repaired hither lately to crave that I may be relieved, and in respect of your Honour's fame, and the rather that in all my former just affairs your renowned father, of worthy memory, stood for my good friend, I presume my humble suit that you will vouchsafe to effect the premises, being of two kinds, one for her Majesty's gracious benevolence for my necessary relief, the other for the lawful discharging of me and my poor tenants from the Earl of Thomonde, burthening us with the diet of the companies he hath in pay of her Majesty, and other such charge, which, in respect of his being commander of that country, he imposeth at his will.—Tuesday, 29 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Threllough Obrian." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 61.)

Thomas Langton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 30.—According to your request, I am and will be very careful of my good Lord's health. Since your letters, my Lord had a fit of tertian ague, which ended with a large sweat, and before supper he had an emollient clyster, and after it made a light supper, and this night bettered the other nights. This morning he was let eight ounces of blood, a present means to prevent the pocks, and end his fever. He was the lightsomer after the taking of this gross and melancholic blood.—30 July, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Doctor Langhton." 1 *p.* (94. 86.)

Sir John Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 30.—Acknowledges the consideration he has received from Cecil in his arbitrament between the L. Norreis and Sir Ed. Norreis.

As Sheriff of Berks, through which county he understands her Majesty passes, he is to attend her in her passage; but one of his house had the small pox a month past, so he knows not whether it be fit he should do so, and asks directions.—30 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 92.)

John Bird to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 30.—Whiles I find myself denied by your Honour that intromittance which others in their better fortunes have to you, I most humbly intreat you, before your intended journey, to send for Atkinson, the late converted secular priest, now in Newgate upon your warrant, and from his own mouth to receive what matters of state he is minded to unfold to your consideration, by no other (especially the B. of L.) so well to be hoped in a reverent love and dutiful affection which he seemeth to bear to your Honour above all others; or if you be straitened with time (upon some late testimony given of his integrity by the apprehension of a late convicted Jesuit called Titchborne, executed at the same time when as one of the arch Jesuits carrying three names, viz., Barker, Thompson and Page, of my apprehension and prosecution, was executed at Tiborne,) let him be removed unto the Clinck or Marshalsea till your Honour's return, whereby myself and others of better sort may repair to him. Of a "Sawlistine" in his harmful course run in Ireland, guarded with troops of the Irish in stronger sort than his uncle the L. Archb. of Dublin and Chancellor of that realm could surprise (when he was but two miles from his L. house at Dublin), he seemeth a repentant "Pawlistine" at Paule's Crosse, ready to make open recantation against the Pope and his favourites, before he may experiment other complotments for surprisal of some capital Romanists and traitors than have been as yet discovered.—From the house of one Hurste in Salisbury Court, 30 July, 1602.

PS.—Assuredly this man may be used for the best instrument of service in both realms that ever came under your hand, and Ireland would be more glad of his return for testifying his knowledge against the Baron of Dolvyn and other upholders of Tyrone's rebellion in the distant provinces than of the heads of many rebels in action, experience teaching that one English Romanist hath been able in one day to put into actual rebellion more of the Irishry than all the bishops or her Majesty's forces could repress in many years.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**184**. 62.)

News from Venice.

1602, $\frac{\text{July } 30}{\text{Aug. } 9}$.—This week some Hungarians have passed through, who escaped from a Turkish galley at Messina, where they rose with the other slaves and killed the captain, a renegade called Cussaim di Melazzo.

The Neapolitans on their way to Flanders were stopped at Balliaggio di Ger, by the ministers of the King of France, who desire to send first certain moneys coming from France to the Swiss. This has much annoyed the officer in command of these troops.

The English and Dutch are said to be sailing for the Portuguese coast to blockade it. The Spaniards will have to send a fleet against them or the Indian trade will be ruined.

From Vienna comes news of the war between the Turks and the Empire.

There is similar intelligence from Prague, and from Frankfort we hear that a company of Walloons has passed by going to Hungary under M. de Telligny, son of the great M. de la Nove, who has served with the Dutch in the Low Countries.

From England, we hear that the Portuguese carrack has arrived, and is a very rich prize.

From Constantinople comes news of the movements of the fleet, of revolts in Asia and at Damascus, of the execution of four principal men of Belgrade accused of complicity in tumults of the Janissaries and Spahis. Persia is on the point of making war against the Ottoman.

From Palermo, letters state the Turkish fleet is thought likely to sail for Sicily or Calabria.

Some say that the King of France has pardoned Biron, and that he is to go to Hungary, but it is not credited.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (184. 72, 73.)

Elyza, Lady Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 31.—She describes a sudden sickness which attacked "my lord" at Dancy on the 30th, from which he has now recovered. Imparts the matter to Cecil lest her Majesty, being possessed of the matter by some other means, might apprehend and doubt of some further danger.—Dancye, last of July, 1602.

Holograph. Note at foot by Lord Hunsdon. 1 *p.* (94. 87.)

Sir Robert Mansell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July 31. (1.) Having in one of my last to you discovered my fear to trouble you with such advertisements as this place yields, in regard of the sequel, which proves many of them untrue, I am emboldened to certify the Frenchman's report touching the Spanish preparation at Lisbon for Ireland, which is contradicted by divers examinations I have taken of Easterlings which left that place the third of this present (*stilo vetero*), wherein they utterly deny any

provision made there to any such end, saying that the sailors and land soldiers prest in those parts, was merely intended for defence against such attempts as they feared the English and Dutch joined together would make upon that coast. The ten men of war which the Frenchman reported should serve as guarders to the land army, these avouch very confidently that they were commanded to be in readiness by the 24th of this present, to repair unto the islands of Terceres under the command of Don Diego, to waft thence such Indies ships as they found there. And as for the 100 carvells to serve as transports of the army, they protest that only six were to be made ready, which should have joined with the galleys that were once expected there out of the Straights. But one of the masters, which I have sent for my discharge unto my Lord and you to be re-examined, says that they are stayed from proceeding any farther thitherwards, and that the preparation of those few carvells were in like sort given over 14 days before their coming away. And to approve their affirmations, all of them agree that the merchants' ships once stayed, there were all (as themselves) discharged, except those contained in the fleet above mentioned of ten sail; the truth of which report you shall shortly receive by an English ship that carried Spaniards thither, which was ready to come to sea when these ships set forth. In meantime, though I was somewhat doubtful whether it beseemed me to certify thus much from the heads of such as I might more justly account Spanish hearted than the French, yet perceiving many of the common sailors to concur with the report of the five masters, myself being ignorant which of these reports deserved most credit, and calling to mind how prejudicial any attendance of this service might prove to the great hopes the coast of Spain might yield the Queen's fleet through the certain return of the West Indies fleet, I presumed, out of the opinion I conceive of what so many agreed in the delivery, rather to refer it to your censure of maturest judgment, as myself, who humbly beseeching pardon for my error, if it prove one.—The Downs, July 31.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 89.)

(2.) The lading of these five ships consists, by the report of the master and merchants, of salt only : but on search made, some monies were found in one of the Hamburg ships. Will send further particulars to-morrow. Mentions an enclosure, apparently examinations.—The Downs, July 31.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**94**. 88.)

THE SAME to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

1602, July 31.—To the same effect as his first letter to Sir Robert Cecil above.

Desires directions as to the five ships laden with salt which he has stayed : meantime he will search them for treasure. Desires to know his pleasure touching the Dutch men of war

that went with Captain Button to the islands of Garnsey.—The Downs, July 31.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 2 *pp.* (**94**. 91.)

SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, July 31.—Acknowledges Cecil's kindness during his troubles, and prays him to continue his mediation with her Majesty on his behalf. If there be no other means to wipe away the blot wherewith he is soiled, yet, if he were at liberty, he might shed so much of his blood in her service as might serve for a laver for the crime which has made him so ugly in her eye. She is possessed already of land of some of his friends to the value of 2,000 marks, and he is ready to pay her 1,000 marks more on his delivery, and put in surety for the rest. He has already sold lands for this purpose, as Mr. Lieutenant can witness. Till he has his pardon, he can neither recompense his friends for the land they have made over for him, nor receive money for his own land which he has sold.—31 July, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94**. 90.)

RICHARD HAWKYNS to the COUNCIL.

1602, July 31.—Sends an enclosure from Lisbon from William Resold, "who has found the ordinary correspondence which this nation uses with all in general, repaying our noble, charitable proceeding with disdain and ingratitude." Of his own miserable estate. Beseeches them to remember his father's and his own services, and his continual barbarous imprisonment, and to help him. "If the Jesuits be kept safe, I am assured that for them my freedom shall be attained."—"From the Carcel de la Villa de Madrid, *alias* the common jail," last of July, 1602.

Holograph. Much faded. 1 *p.* (**94**. 94.)

JOURNAL of the ARMY of the STATES GENERAL.

1602, July (end).—After the whole army was mustered at Skinkesconce, and the new raised Almain horse were united to our old troops, the vanguard of the army marched over the river wall the 9 of June and lodged within one mile of Nimmgham. The next day his Excellency followed with the rest of the troops and carriages : the English also being punted over the river against Nimmgham from their quarter at Pauder, marched through the town unto the side of the Mase. The next day his Excellency, having speedily made a bridge, passed his own partition and Grave William with all their baggage unto the other side of the Mase. The 12, the English passed and, being quartered, the other part of the day was spent in disposing the manner of our after marching, viz., that the whole army should march in three several partitions,

his Excellency, commanding the foot, in one and the Lord Grey his 1,500 horse, Grave William, the second, and Count Solmes his horse, Sir Fr. Veere, the third, and Colonel Ball and the Rhinegrave his, Grave Lodwicke being general of all.

Being thus disposed, we marched short journeys up the river by Rheymonde and Vendolo, his Excellency keeping always the Mase, with the greatest proportion of carriages, with 12 cannon and 20 small boats, the other two partitions are never further from him than that they may join in two hours' marching.

The 17, we lodged at Masicke, where we were forced to make new provisions of victuals, making use of our own mills and building of new ovens in our several quarters. After four days, having supplied our want, we moved the 21 to Stockam. From thence to Mastricke, where we leave the Mase and fall further out into the land to Tunger, a town of the Bishop of Liege, where we victualled again, and from thence to St. Troye. At both places the States had made provision of victuals, and the enemy demanding the same received that answer that being neutral towns they were to keep their words where they first promised, and had they forespoken they should have received as much.

The army advancing yet a day's journey before St. Troye, his Excellency presented battle unto the enemy's camp with the greatest part of all his horse and foot, the rest keeping the quarter. In this fashion to fight, my Lord Grey commanded the vanguard of all the horse, especially attending upon the partition of his Excellency, and when he had expected at least four hours the a[dvance] of the enemy, and could not discover so much as one troop of horse without their trenches, his Excellency commanded the army to return to their quarter.

The next day, his Excellency attended also in his quarter whether the enemy would so much as once move towards him, or not. But at length, when neither he could urge the enemy to fight, nor his intelligence from our after march would afford any great comfort for the victualling of such an army and the transporting of such an extraordinary quantity of of baggage, he resolved rather with the deputy States to turn back again, pretending to besiege some town at home and to secure his army, than by advancing further to sustain a miserable want, and endanger his army. It is suspected that his Excellency did never affect the journey from Flanders, considering he could not be ignorant that such an army with such extraordinary carriages could no way pass twenty days' march in an enemy's country without suffering many miseries, especially the enemy being ever able and ready to raise an equal army to give impeachment upon so many places of advantage. Howsoever, it was pretended that 3,000 waggons, twelve demi-cannons, four field pieces, twenty boats and an infinite store of baggage were necessary

for this army, and that the enemy had possessed already places of advantage; that the difficulties of victualling would be very great. Whereupon there were letters despatched to the Hague of all these impediments, but before we could receive answer, his Excellency returned from St. Troye almost by the same way which we marched.

The 1st of this month we began our return, and the 10th of the same we lodged before the Grave in three several partitions as we had marched. Before we began to advance our approaches towards the town, never having received as yet the States' resolution for our proceeding, and the enemy being upon his march towards us, we were busied many days in securing our backs from the enemy in the field, for besides that we strongly entrenched our several quarters, we drew a continual trench from his Excellency's quarter, which was from the town eastward unto Grave William southward, and from thence to the English westward, having from the north the river Mase. These long trenches were strongly fortified with many long redoubts (riduttoes), insomuch that the enemy cannot relieve the town though his army be thrice so strong as ours.

The enemy also hath not been idle, for he hath taken in about the town all such ground as might any way seem to advantage him or hinder our approaches.

Before we came unto this town we took in a castle called Hell Mounte, which stood upon a passage on the land and hindered much the enemy's proceeding in the siege, as also another called Battenburghe upon the Mase, by which means we have the river cleared for all our shipping of victuals whatsoever.

The strength of our army at the beginning of our march was 16,000 foot and 5,000 horse, 3,000 wagons which carried a world of all sorts of provisions, as also should have served for an excellent fortification if the enemy had fought: we had 12 demi-cannons and four other small pieces, besides 20 boats upon carriages, with other provision sufficient to make a bridge to pass a river of 80 paces. We carried also 24 mills with us, which in 24 hours would grind corn sufficient to serve a greater army than ours, besides an infinity of munition.

Having built two bridges over the Mase, the one above the town against his Excellency's quarter, the other below against the English, and strongly entrenched and fortified our backs against the enemy in the field, we begin to land more artillery, and the 24 of this month we began our approaches against the town from the east and west, but we go forward so slowly, that I fear me this town will end our summer service. Hitherto we beat the houses in the town with six demi-cannons and four small pieces.

Copy. Endorsed:—"1602. Journal of the States Army." $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (**97**. 59 and 60.)

[Sir Robert Cecil.]

[1602, July ?]—Drafts apparently of two letters :—

1. I could not write by Taylor as much as I intended, but knowing well how little cause you have to doubt of his fidelity, I did presume I might leave such a matter to his relation. To be short, my Lord, I read your letter to her Majesty, who commanded me to will you in no sort to neglect the settling of your fortune, whereby you might [be] able to serve her, for any other consideration of less importance; which freedom, she says, she may well give you, of whom she knows she may dispose when she pleases. We have no news of great consequence, because the Low [Countries'] army, which stirred so much expectation, failed in the attempt for Flanders, though now it is set down before Grave, which will prove a perilous siege, the garrison there being all old natural Spaniards, to the number of 1,300. In Ireland, all things go well for the public, the Deputy having caused Sir Henry Dockwra and Chy. to meet him in the bowels of Tyrone, where they have utterly wasted him and spoiled him, having left a garrison of 1,000 men ten miles beyond Dongamon upon Lough Sydney. Sir G. Ca. hath likewise taken the castle of Donboy in Beerhaven, strongly seated and well fortified upon a rock. It was that castle which Don Juan should have delivered up in the composition. There were eight pieces of ordnance, brass and iron Spanish, with certain Spanish cannoniers who were excellent marksmen and obstinate villains. They had likewise fortified at the Dorse, with five more of their ordnance in it. Donboy held out to the last hour, and were hanged and put to the sword every mother's son, yet do not all these successes make the King give over promise to aid the rebels in all places, having already sent 200,000 crowns for a dividend amongst them, and promising them an army to be there by the end of August, for which purpose her Majesty sends out Sir R. L[eveson] again with 12 to sea. The Holland fleet, since the coming home of the earricke, hath taken 6,000 chests of sugar from Brasyle. Thus do you see our fortune, whereof I would you and my L. Thomas could have been actors; but my hope is that next year will be your turns, for there is now gone out 40 sails of ships to the West Indies.

1 *p.* (94. 92, 2 and 3.)

2. To the Earl of Cumberland. Out of France, the news we have are these: that Byron was headed in the Bastille, where he died with no great mortification. There was not above 60 persons at his death, neither did he confess the tenth parts of his accusations. The States' army are now before Grave, and the enterprise of Flanders dissolved. It is not unlike but they may carry the place, which will be of good importance, if they lose not Ostend, whereof I have more doubt than fear, and yet I

know it by infallible grounds that it is more affected in respect of the enterprise of England than ever was the city of Anwarpe. Out of Ireland, the State advertises still great assurance of a Spanish army to land in Munster, for prevention whereof her Majesty sends over 3,000 or 4,000 men, with this consideration, that either they shall [be] ready to make head against that enemy, or at the least go through with the home rebels. The President of Munster hath lately taken the castle of Donboy, seated in Beerhaven, which should have been rendered when Don Juan made his composition at Kinsale, but it was then surprised by O'Swileven Beer, and kept all this [time] against the Queen. The garrison that was in it was about 150, well provided with 12 pieces of the King of Spain's ordnance and good store of all other provision, with divers Spanish cannoniers, who being partly the occasion that it held out so long, the President, after a day's battery with the cannon, entered the same and put to the sword and hanged every mother's child.

Her Majesty has also sent to the seas a fleet to interrupt their designs.

Undated. In hand of Levinus Munck. Endorsed:—"1600 (*sic*). To the L. of Comberland." (94. 92, 4 and 5.)

Foulke Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July.—My hand is so ill as I am loth to trouble you with long letters. Let it suffice that I have business which lies heavilier upon me here than the main service her Majesty employs me in. I hope to make an honest account of all to you, and if I do, ascribe it to good luck, as I will, for a far wiser man may easily be out, even in a comedy where he is forced to play so many parts. Be pleased to send for Mr. Savyle, and confer with him of the longest time he can stay at the Court, and procure me liberty of returning, because my affection is so zealous to her personal service (wherein I have spent the best of my time) as I would not neglect or abandon that for any other employment.—Plymouth, July.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (94. 93.)

Captain T. Jackson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, July.—His love to his Sovereign and country has made him more violent than he finds allowable, but he hopes that, as *error amoris*, it will be pardonable. Finds it almost insupportable to forsake his native country and natural prince, to be forced to seek new fortunes under foreign princes; yet hopes that when he shall be better known to Cecil, he will recover him again his country, and procure him his Sovereign's good grace, which undeservedly is withdrawn. He has proposed to Mr. Vice Chamberlain the service of Swetheland, and understands Cecil allows thereof. Begs

leave for some of his kindred and friends, and others, to accompany him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"July, 1602." 1 *p.* (94. 95.)

FOULKE GREVYLL, RICHARD LEVESON, THOMAS GORGES, RICH. CARMERDEN, THOMAS MYDDELTON, and JOHN MORE to LORD BUCKHURST, the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, SIR ROBERT CECIL and SIR JOHN FORTESCUE.

1602, July.—Report of their proceedings with regard to the carrick. They have resolved to moor her between the island of St. Nicholas and the main, in the entrance of Ashwater; and purpose to discharge all her unnecessary companies, setting only necessary guards. They mean to haste the unlading by employing her Majesty's ships the *Dieurepulce* and *Guardland*, and other transports. They have taken order to satisfy the sick and impotent mariners. They have paid the others part of their wages, so as to relieve them, and yet leave some pledge of their attendance, being advised thereto by her Majesty's officers here, in regard of the great disorder and disobedience of these people, who cannot be drawn to ship again if once they have received the full of their pay.—Plymouth, July, 1602.

Signed as above. Endorsed :—"The Commissioners for the Carricke." 1 *p.* (94. 96.)

1602, [c. July.]—The particular content of the calico lawns brought in *per* the carrack and the number of the chests wherein they are now packed.

15 chests contain 2797 pieces.
15 „ „ 3114½ „

Certain square pieces of coarse lawns which they call by the name of Canequenes pieces—2397 pieces. Fine white silk, 106 bundles, each about seven or eight pounds, in three chests. Sleeve and twisted silk, 1569 papers, each six or seven ounces, in four chests.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (97. 33.)

MICHAEL STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, c. July.]—I thank you for your letter, and do pray that you will be pleased to give Mr. Wynebancke order to make a licence for my brother-in-law, Mr. Francis Reade, to travel beyond the seas for three years. He goeth over with the ambassador, and shall stay with him one year. Though I do think there be no great necessity of a licence, yet is it his father's especial desire, which I must accomplish if I can.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (97. 120.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to LORD EURE.

[1602, July.]—Mr. Vice-Chamberlain being from Court, and this employment of yours being such as cannot admit

long uncertainty, I brake up your letter to us both and shewed it her Majesty, who, though she cannot allow of your declining from this intended meeting, yet the modest and reverend form you use very well pleased her. I did also collect some arguments out of your letter to me [and] applied them as well as I could, but as there were some things wherein you are mistaken, so were there none of them which could prevail at this time. For your lack of language and pretending to be unprovided of compliments, her Majesty willed me to tell you that it need no better answer than this, that a nobleman of England that hath seen France and Italy need never doubt to meet the best Dane or German in any place of Europe, neither shall you go to any Court but to the city of Bremen, which is 20 miles from Stoade, where like Commissioners shall meet you. And where you speak of 2[000] or 3,000[*l.*], I wish you in no sort to be terrified with that, for there need no such expense, as your Lordship shall well find when you arrive at London, against which time all instructions and commissions shall be prepared. You have but a month to provide, for it will be expected that you shall be ready to set forward from hence by the 1st Sept.

Draft. Undated. Endorsed :—"Minute to the Lord Ewer." 4 *pp.* (**185.** 95, 96.)

ROBERT NAUNTON.

1. Robert Naunton to Sir Thomas Egerton and Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, c. July.]—At his going over seas in 1595, he committed his estate to the trust of Robert Chester and Henry Tokefeild. Since he, as a scholar and student of Cambridge, is tied to a necessary residence, and cannot prosecute his suit in Chancery at the length required by the ordinary course, he prays them to favour him for the speediest ordering and rectification of the cause.

Undated. Petition. 1 *p.* (**186.** 108.)

[*See* S.P. Dom. Eliz. Vol. 284. *No.* 74; *p.* 221 *of Calendar.*]

(2.) Henry Tokefeild to Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, and Sir Robert Cecil.

It being required by your Honours that I should declare how much Mr. Chester is now engaged for me to my knowledge and what time he grew into such debts for me, whether before our bond entered into unto Mr. Naunton or since.

[Gives details accordingly.]

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil :—"1602. Tookfield." 1 *p.* (**97.** 124.)

KING JAMES VI. OF SCOTLAND, to the QUEEN.

[1602, after July.]—Letter commencing :—"I hadde not so long delayed."

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**133.** 158.)

Draft of the above. (**135.** 98.)

Letter commencing :—" Immediatelie after the wryting." *Holograph. Undated. Seal.* 2½ *pp.* (133. 163.)

[*Both the above letters are printed in extenso in* Camden Society's Publications. O.S. XLVI. *pp.* 143–147.]

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Sir Robert Mansell.

1602, after July 31.—I were very ungrateful if I should not take your general professions of love towards me in the best kind, knowing them to proceed from a gentleman of your quality, and therefore do I much the rather acknowledge your kindness in sending me your particular advertisements wherein you need never doubt to be censured by consequence of the truth, for I would be loth myself to be subject to that construction in those things of which I advertise the state out of other intelligence brought me which I dearly pay for. To your letters, therefore, of the 31 of July, I can make no other answer than I must do to the rest, which is to give you thanks for them, and to desire you to continue them.

Draft in hand of Munck, Cecil's secretary. Undated. Endorsed :—" Minute to Sir Robart Mansell." 1 *p.* (186. 7.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to [Lord Keeper Egerton].

[1602, July, end of.]—Because you have been all this while itinerant and that I knew not well where to find you, I have forborne to write unto you ; but now that you are near your home, and as I conceive your ears not free from many alarums of Spaniards in Ireland, and such like things which fame doth multiply even in the streets of London which are nearest the Court from whence they may be truly informed, I let you know what we hear out of Ireland, etc. Since the taking of Donboy in Berehaven by the President of Munster, he hath found that province so far from true conformity, notwithstanding that blow to the rebellion, as divers gentlemen declare themselves absolutely for the King of Spain, who hath sent 6,000*l.* sterling to the rebels in Munster and given them assurance by his letters of an army to follow before the end of August, whereof although to your Lordship in private I must confess I am not credulous, yet out of this providence that it is better to be before occasion than behind it, she is pleased to put in readiness 2 or 3,000 men to be transported thither, by which, if the Spaniards land, her army may be made more able to resist their attempt ; if otherwise they be prevented (for which purpose she sends a new fleet to sea), then is the army more able to prosecute the whole rebellion. For myself, Sir, I know not what proof to give you of my good will and friendship at this time of her Majesty's coming to you, only this I will say that if you have cause to try me, you shall find me ever ready to perform all offices of an honest man and one that is your affector.

The President in Munster hath taken the strong castle of Donboy by assault, with 12 Spanish pieces of battery which

were sent out of Spain after Don Juan, though when the composition was made at Kinsale there tarried only some few Spaniards with the Irish, who now held out to the last man, for which they received their reward, for he did hang them every mother's son. Notwithstanding which declination of this rebellion, the King having lately sent the sum of 7 or 8,000*l.* to be distributed amongst the rebels, it keeps such life of hope to be assisted with an army (which he doth constantly promise) that many hold out yet which will be glad to beg it upon their knees if that hope fail. For my own part, howsoever in my private opinion I may decline from belief that the King of Spain will be able to send any great army this summer, yet considering these times wherein men's councils are judged by the success, I am as forward as any to set forth her Majesty's ships to the sea, to lie upon the coast of Spain, and to send from hence 3 or 4,000 men to strengthen the Army in Ireland. For the Low Country Action, Count Maurice found such difficulties in his marches by lack of victual where he was to pass through an enemy's who had an army continually to wait upon him, as he found it the best council to make a retreat, and now is set down before Grave which he will carry or else the Archduke come to a battle, whereof I think he will be well advised and rather seek to divert the Count by besieging Berk. Thus have you, Sir, as much of our occurrents as I know at this time, rather sent you for continuation of our correspondency than for any matter of moment which doth concern our particular, wherewith I will end my letter and wish you health and happiness.

Draft. Endorsed :—"A minute to the Lord." 7 *pp.* (181. 61.)

Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1602, Aug. 1.—As to the heir of Sir Giarvis Clyfton, of a rare and excellent wit, who has notably profited under his tutor Rawlynson. The heir's uncle, Mr. Harpur, one of the two to whom his education is committed, is loth he should part from Rawlynson; but the other of the two would have him placed in Trinity College, Cambridge. Rawlynson, by my means, is to have a fellowship in St. John's. Harpur and I beg you to further our views by writing a letter according to the enclosed draft.—Worksop, 1 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 97.)

Ralph, Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 1.—The Queen's pleasure being that he should prepare himself for her service to Bremen, taking his journey from London with the rest of the Commissioners by September 1, he will labour to obey her Majesty's command. Asks licence to stay in the country till the latter end of August.—Maltoun, 1 August, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (94. 98.)

George Stanberye to the Council.

1602, Aug. 1.—In accordance with their letters of the 26 of July, has taken up convenient shipping at this port for transporting 165 men to Cork, which will be ready by the 15th inst., the time appointed for the men to be here. He also makes provision of victual and all other things commanded.—Barnstaple, 1 August, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Barnstable." 1 *p.* (94. 99.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 2.—The enemy is lodged very near the quarter of the Count Morice upon the side of the Maze. He has laid a bridge over the river, which is so near as is plainly in sight. At the further side he fortifies upon the end of his bridge, and has taken in a house called the house Van Hamel, by which he impeaches the convoys that wont to pass to Nemeghen. He begins now to approach the quarter of his Excellency as he did the town, and, in my slender opinion, not to idle purpose, for we lying in three bodies remote one from the other, he will either draw all or the greatest part of our force thither, and so hinder our approaches to the town, or else with his army he will be very well able to beat up that quarter. In doing either, he doth that he comes for, which is to relieve the town. Sir Fr. Vere is determined yet to advance the works on his side of the town. But I believe you shall ere long hear that Count Morice will abandon his quarter, and if that, the siege : for the enemy has then commodity to put in both men and ammunition. Weakness overtakes our troops with much watching, sickness, and extremity of ill weather. I do not see how the Count Morice, if he do not get the town, will make a safe retreat with his army, the enemy being ready to attend him on either side. Time will best discover what the events of these designs will be.—The Camp before Grave, Aug. 2, *veteri*, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 100.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 2.—I send you Sir Ro. Mandsfyld's letter, and I have spoken with the skipper. I cannot perceive that there is any preparation at Lisbon for Ireland. That which is done there and at St. Lewcas is to send to the Islands, to waft home the fleet of the West Indies, which is looked for about the midst of September. The galleys, I perceive by the skipper, is safe for coming for Sluse this year, for besides the two that were burned another was so spoiled as she is never to serve again, the rest their masts and oars greatly spoiled, and most of their slaves killed and run away ; yet are they making four of Spinola's and of the Marquis de Sante Cruse's galleys ready if they can possibly to serve for some service in Barbary : they say for to supply Tanger with divers

wants: but surely they have some design upon Alarateha. I expect to hear from Mr. Vice-Chamberlain what her Majesty will do, and what place she will go to.—2 of A.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"L. Admiral, 2 August, 1602." *Postal endorsements :*—"Hampton Courte Lodge, the 2 of August at 12 att noone. Hounsslow at tow a cloke the afternoone." 1 *p.* (94. 101.)

Stephen Lesieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 2.—I have, upon receipt of your late letter, observed your pleasure. The choice of Commissioners now made by her Majesty is very honourable and grave. I doubt not but the King of Denmark will also send principal persons of his realm, and that without great difficulty her Majesty's desires shall by her Commissioners' wisdoms take place: wherein, seeing her Majesty, by your favour, employs me, I will yield her all faithful service. I beseech that my entertainment per diem for diet may be somewhat more than it was in my late employment, else the charges will be greater than I shall be well able to sustain.

The enclosed is from one Mr. Mucheron, a Low Country man and merchant, sometimes living in London, but now resident in Middleburg, who verily honours you.—London, 2 of August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 102.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 2.—Details his proceedings in regard to a certain lease, made by Sir Thomas Knowlyes to Alfonso Lanyer, and assigned by him to Dallender, for which Cecil is negociating. Sir Robert Wroth concerned.—2 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 103.)

Sir Robert Mansell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 3.—If the amount of money found in one of these Easterlings had sorted with his expectation, Cecil would have received speedier advertisement, which he withheld, hoping, by by searching more narrowly into the other ships, to present him with worthier matter. The sum first found, 1,500 ducats, is all he can bring to light without unloading them. He is challenged by merchants of Hamborough and Lybick, against whose right he can say nothing, unless Mr. Honyman finds matter to gainsay them out of the Portugal letters he has sent him. All the other merchandises, besides salt, exceed not 400*l.*, whereof 200*l.* will prove prize, and the remainder also, unless they can allege better proofs than they have yet showed. Prays that Honyman may be sent down, to inform the Lord Admiral and Cecil of the business, and of the care he has taken to sift out the monies, in regard of his own justification against malicious suggestions. This will bind

him more diligently to attend next winter's service, "at which times only matters of importance pass this place, upon the experience they have had of our ships lying at anchor in all foul weather, especially that time of the year."—Downes, 3 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (94. 104.)

ELIZABETH, LADY LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 3.—Expresses her brother's thanks for Cecil's consideration of his desire to stay at home at this time of his being so lately burdened. Prays that Cecil will continue the favour to the end.—3 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (94. 105.)

M., COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 3.—Expresses her warm thanks to Cecil. The friendly favour, honour, quiet and strength he has given her are of such avail, in consideration of the place and condition of this people, that she had no reason to hope after. It is wonderful to see the change. As for this seditious, beggarly wretch whom Cecil has brought down under her mercy, and who seems penitent, his utter ruin were no conquest, yet she thinks it not fit to take his present submission, so returns him to be disposed of by Cecil, if it please him in regard of his misery to release him of his imprisonment. The barbarous demeanour of the other has been so odious that she cannot consent to become any mean for his release, till, by a more thorough feeling of his foul offence, others will be better taught by his smart.—Cardiff Castle, 3 of August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 106.)

CAPTAIN J. OUSELEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 3.—Prays that he may continue to hold his company. It is all he requires for his services at the sieges of Kinsale and Beere Castle. He could have had the Lord President's letter in his behalf, being sergeant major of the Lord President's regiment at both places.—Dun Patericke in Lecay, 3 August, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Captain Owsley." 1 *p.* (94. 107.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER LADY RUSSELL to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1602, Aug. 3.—At this present my neighbour Mr. Dolman sendeth me word that now it is certainly determined that her Majesty meaneth to come to his house. If it please you to lie in Dunington Castle, the poor desolate widow will afford you and my lord of Worcester and his lady and my lord of Shrewsbury and his lady, your friends, three bedchambers, with inner chambers, castle fashion, the best I have,

(But soft, I do not say for yourself and your lady one.) Let me forthwith know your pleasure herein and the day of her Majesty's coming, that the widow may send for provision to London for your supper and time of her Majesty's abode here.—From Dunington Castle, this 3 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**106.** 39.)

FULKE GREVILLE to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 3.—Upon Thursday in the afternoon Sir Thomas Gorge and Mr. Midleton went from Plymouth. On Friday, Sir Richard Leveson left us, and on Saturday morning, Mr. Alderman Moore and Mr. Carmarthen followed. Meanwhile I made ready the ships which carry the goods, and took charge of that fleet, which, setting sail from Plymouth on Sunday morning at seven of the clock, we brought safe into the Downes on Monday night. Thence I rid post to Chatham to take order for long boats, ketches, warps and pilots to bring them over the sands. I came home to London upon Monday night late, and desired to have repaired to her Majesty's presence, if the noisomeness of that place whence I come had not required me to forbear till her gracious pleasure were known. Wherein I humbly beseech you to solicit for me.—London, 3 Aug. 1602.

[PS.] Sir William Monson's fleet is ready, and stays only for the first opportunity of wind and weather.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 67.)

SIR THOMAS GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 4.—Having ended the business committed to their charge at Plymouth, they made all haste up, to receive further directions for the unlading of the goods laden out of the carack into her Majesty's and other ships, hoping the ships will be at London as soon as they are. Asks Cecil to appoint a place where he may attend him.—Redding, 4 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 109.)

T., LORD D'ARCY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 4.—Understands by his sister that the Queen has nominated him to certain service in Germany. Begs Cecil to do what he can to discharge him of the voyage, because of the difficulties he is pressed with in his estate.—S. Osithes, 4 August.

Holograph. Signed. " T. D'arce." *Endorsed :*—" 1602. L. Darcee." 1 *p.* (**94.** 110.)

RICHARD HADSOR to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

1602, Aug. 5.—Danyell is come with letters from the Earl of Ormond to you and Mr. Secretary, without satisfaction

to you, for his lord did not know how Mr. Butler was disposed of. Daniel says, if Mr. Butler were at liberty, his uncle would maintain him: otherwise not. The Earl of Ormond desires Mr. Butler should marry his own daughter. It were fitter he should be matched to some honourable house here, in regard of the proximity of their blood, and his dependency on the Crown and State of England. The eldest son of Sir Richard Shee, formerly steward to the Earl, is married to one of the Lord of Montgarrett's daughters; and Sir Walter Butler, the Earl's third brother's son and heir, and next heir male after young Mr. Butler to the Earl, is married to another. Rothe's son is married to Sir Richard Shee's daughter. Sir Richard his kinsman Henry, now steward to the Earl, and Rothe, abuse the Earl's understanding, being blind of sight, and have procured him to move that his nephew, young Mr. Butler, should marry his daughter, expecting that it should not be liked of by her Majesty, and so Mr. Butler, his life being heretofore called in question by his uncle, by the advice of his said wicked counsellors, should perish, and the lands of the earldom conveyed to Sir Walter, which would breed much disquiet in that realm. Mr. Butler is more willing to match with your daughter than with his uncle's. The lands of the earldom will maintain him very honourably, although the Earl give all his purchase lands with his daughter to another. If you and Mr. Secretary will write to the Earl that Mr. Butler cannot be married with her Majesty's favour to his daughter: and that if the Earl will be pleased that he be matched here, and undertake his maintenance, and the lands of the earldom to be conveyed after the Earl's death without issue male to him, you would be a mean to her Majesty that Mr. Butler might succeed the Earl in his titles, I doubt not but all matters will be effected to your good liking. The Earl has sent word to Mr. Butler to use Henry Shee well, but not trust him. Mr. Butler is sickly, and some liberty will do him good. I find him discreet and toward, and no doubt he will be able to do her Majesty service.—My chamber in Garnets Buildings, near Temple Bar, 5 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (94. 111.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 5.—Mr. Honyman delivered me your letter and some words before Sir Tho. Gorge did light: yet they came both together, as Mr. Honyman can tell you. I perceive by him he has dealt with her Majesty in as good a sort as he could, considering how grossly things have been handled, which I am very sorry for. I trust my son will answer it honestly for those things that were stayed in a town of my La. of Warwick's in Gloucestershire. He wrote to me about it, and that he had sent to his wife to comfort her some things of no great value; and upon his letter I wrote to my La. of

Warwick to write to her officers to deal well with his men, which she very honourably did. The justices had written to her that if it were silver they carried, it was worth 4,000*l.*, and there were but three nags, as they did write. A good horse-load is but 500*l.* in silver, so it could be but 1,500*l.* But, sir, for myself directly or indirectly, if I have of the caricke the worth of a groat, I am a false villain to the Queen, and if there be so much embezzled as it seems by Sir Tho. Gorge, and the Queen would follow my advice, there should be no caricke's goods sold in all England, but they should bring forth where they had it; and no question but much would be found out. But this is strange to me, how it should be carried away, for you see there is six great ships laden to bring this away. Now, if there were as much stolen as is left, where could it be put? I see no possibility in it; and yet no question a great deal is stolen. Surely, I think my son is gone to see his poor distressed wife, for I know he is a much grieved man for her, and but for her Majesty's service, wherein for myself nor none of mine I will never have any excuse or impediment, I protest I had rather give 100*l.* of the best land I have than he should now go from her. But this is to yourself, for my son Lewson shall never perceive so much by me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"August 5, 1602, L. Admiral." 1 *p.* (94. 112.)

Sir Robert Mansell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 5.—Having met with two ships belonging to Flushing and Libike, which came from Lisbon but the 17th of July, *stilo veteri*, they deliver in the immediate following: that eight of the galleys which fought with Sir Richard Luson were repaired, and at the time of their coming thence, were in perfect readiness, having their victuals, soldiers and slaves on board them, to proceed on their first design for Sluse, according to the general report and of most credit throughout Lisbon. They add that the galleys out of the Straights were hourly expected to arrive there, and, as these men give out, the long supposed King of Portugal is brought in those galleys as an approved impostor, to be offered to the censure of the Portugals in the presence of the Spanish King, whose coming they in like sort expect at that time.

They farther say that Don Diego Brochero's fleet [*marginal note in Cecil's hand :* "This is the fleet whereof my intelligence speaketh"], composed of two of the King's galleons and eight other small ships, having supplied their defect of sailors from Biskey by land, was before their departure in readiness to set to sea, and fallen down to the mouth of the river. Touching his designs for the islands to waft thence the Indies fleet, the small store of ships remaining now at Lisbon, the great want of sailors in those parts, and the no mention at all of any forces to be employed against Ireland,

they fully agree with the former advertisement you pleased to accept in such honourable manner.—The Downes, August 5 at 7 in the evening.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602."

Postal Endorsements :—

" Dover the 7th of August at 12 in the afternowne.
At Canterbury past 4 in the afternone.
Sittingborn past 7 at night.
Rochester past 10 ....[*torn off.*]
Dartford at past ..... „
Re. at London pa ..... „
this 8 of August ..... „
Rec. at Hounslow the 8 of August at halfe oure past six acloke in the morning."

1 *p.* (94. 113.)

Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

1602, Aug. 5.—Yesterday in the afternoon I had conference at my house with Mr. Secretary Harbert and Mr. D. Dunne, and upon information of the causes in hand, I called the merchants before us, with whom we had long debate, and gathering from them as much understanding as we could for the better managing of this ambassade, we gave them day till Wednesday next to set down in writing all such informations, cautions and advice as they should find needful.

We advised the Merchant Adventurers so to consider of the cause and in such sort to measure their own desires, as they should willingly yield to any trade (either of the Germans or Hanse Towns according as it should be found best) which might be profitable for them, and not prejudicial to us. We wished the Denmark traders to consider that as the rates and customs in ancient time due and payable to that King were far less than now they are, so he might justly allege that they sell their merchandise for double and treble that price which in former times they did; and therefore reasonable that as they raise a far higher rate upon the buyer, so the King may justly increase his rates and customs upon them: and for this and other good respects to be content with a moderation of increase.

The Muscovy merchants held it utterly both unreasonable and unjust to agree to the payment of any money for the passage to St. Nicholas, the sea being there a 150 miles wide, and the King having no just cause of any such demand.

By this debate, I am more confirmed in my opinion than before, that it shall be much more honourable and safe to treat and contract with the Emperor than with the towns, and that therein there will be no difficulty, for all the Hanse towns consisted either of towns subject to the Empire, or to the Duke of Pruce, or to the House of Burgundy; and with Pruceland, we are already agreed by the treaty with the King of Poleland, and with the towns subject to the house of

Burgundy we are in present accord with such of them as are belonging to the States, and such as are under the Archduke we may also conclude a treaty with them when God shall please to bless us with a peace, so as to treat and conclude with the Emperor for such towns only as are under his circle, and are fit for our trade and traffic, is the best and true end of this ambassade as touching the mandate.

I had also before me the Turkie and Barbarie merchants, and with much ado have persuaded them to be at the charge of apparelling of these Turks and Moors slaves now to be sent away. They did confidently affirm that Mr. D. Cesar assured them to be free from any charge of apparelling of them, as they would be at the charge to diet them, the which, upon that assurance, they undertook and do perform. Nevertheless, now they have promised to undertake both upon my promise to them again that whereas the King of Barbary doth owe them great sums of money, and most unjustly refuseth to pay them, her Majesty would vouchsafe her letters unto the King, moving him to give satisfaction of such debts as he doth justly owe them, as also to let the King know of this willing charge which they the merchants have been at for the returning of his subjects unto him.

Sir Thomas Parry lies still at Dover, and says he hath no good wind, whereas he might tide it over unto Calis. And I do hear that the treasure which was at Dieppe or Rone is now (no order coming for it) carried up higher into the inland, so as when we shall now have it, God knows.—Thursday, 5 of August, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Treasurer from London." 2½ *pp.* (94. 114–5.)

Wm. Vawer, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [c. Aug. 5.]—Encloses the information of John Sympyll, a Scot, who arrived from Lisbon on the 5th August.—Bristol, this present day, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"4 August, Mayor of Bristol." 1 *p.* (94. 108.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 6.—Encloses a letter to Cecil and himself from Button, brought by Mr. Dovall, which he leaves to Cecil's judgment.—Wyndsor.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"6 August, 1602." ½ *p.* (94. 116.)

Fr., Lord Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 6.—The Earl of Bath, Lieutenant of Devonshire, has requested the Council that Mr. Monk may be made a Deputy Lieutenant. Begs Cecil to further the matter, as Mr. Monk is his very approved and affectionate friend.—Ricotte, 6 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (94. 117.)

Richard Hawkins to the Queen.

1602, Aug. 6.—Mirror of Princes and my dread Sovereign, my duty in most humble wise remembered. After nine years of unjust imprisonment for my constancy in my duty, the 3rd inst. one of the King's Judges came to visit me and commanded me to be fettered with irons, of whom demanding by whose authority he used me so, I received for answer that by provision of the King's Council. After using further diligence, I was advertised that this vexation was for that on certain occasions I had spoken largely in defending your Highness' honour and extolling your virtues and the honour of our nobility and nation, which was unto me no small joy, and I account myself happy for suffering for defence of that which I know to be truth and most worthy to be maintained, and am ready to suffer not only bonds but death, knowing that the same will be acceptable to your Highness, and pleasing to God, from whom I will wait the end, which he shall inspire your Majesty and your Council. I beseech you pardon my presumption.—From Madrid in the common gaol, 6 Aug. 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (184. 68.)

News from Venice.

1602, Aug. $\frac{6}{16}$.—From Cyprus there is news, dated May 25, of a terrible earthquake, followed by the opening of a great mountain, out of which came fire and water. This was followed by other portents and the appearance of a bloody cross in the sky. The Turks are much appalled, and think that it portends the coming of the Spanish fleet to attack them.

From Lubeck, they write on July 21, that Duke Charles of Sweden was preparing to attack Riga by sea, and was hiring all the Dutch, English, French, and Scottish ships. There was to be a meeting at Stralsund between him and several princes and cities to secure a good understanding among them.

Letters from Vienna of the third instant contain full particulars of the Turkish War.

From Ferrara, we hear that the troubles between Lucca and Modena have been appeased by the Count Fuentes. From Parma, we hear of the birth of a son to the Duchess.

From Lyons, letters of the 22nd of last month have arrived, saying that the trial of Biron was to begin on the 23rd before the Parlement, and the sentence would be executed on the 29th. The French still refuse to allow the troops for Flanders to pass. Some here think that in a few days Grave will be in the hands of Maurice, though the Admiral of Aragon with his forces is in sight of the place.

From Constantinople, letters of the past week tell of disturbances connected with the question of the recognition of the eldest son as successor to the Empire.

Letters from Spain from Valladolid of the 20th say that Federico Spinola has returned to the Court from Corunna, whither he had retired after the skirmish with the English to refresh his men and refit the gallies. He is to go to Flanders with them to be in the service of the Archduke Albert, as the King of Spain's general in those seas. The fleet is in Lisbon waiting for some vessels. Besides the loan of 300,000 scudi concluded with the Dorca's, the King of Spain has another of two millions and a half with some other merchants. It is said that the Count of Cineron, the President of the Council of Italy, has been taken prisoner.

From Ferrara, there is news that the child of the Duke of Parma only survived five hours.

Some say that Marshal Biron was put to death on the 30th of last month.

Italian. 3½ *pp.* (184. 77, 78.)

Captain Henri Clare to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 7.—Sends Cecil an Irish falcon and a cast of Irish merlins, in acknowledgment of his favours. If he may be thought indiscreetly and without cause to have given over his charge in Ireland, he craves the suspense of Cecil's censure till he has been heard.—London, 7 August, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (94. 118.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to the High Sheriff of Oxfordshire.

1602, Aug. 7.—As to the cause between the Earl of Derby and Sir John Egerton. Some partiality has been suspected if it had been tried by a jury of the county where the land lies; and he desires that the Earl may not find in Oxfordshire those disadvantages which were sought to be avoided in the other. Understands the Under-Sheriff is straitly fastened to Chamberlayne, who follows the cause for Egerton; and some gentlemen of the county, respected of the jurors, wish well to Egerton. Begs him therefore to take extraordinary care to select an impartial jury.

Draft, undated, with corrections by Cecil. Endorsed:—"1602, August 7. Copy of a letter from my L." 1 *p.* (94. 119.)

J[ohn] Herbert, Secretary of State, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 7.—Upon Wednesday last the Lord Treasurer sent for myself, Mr. Dunne and Lesieur, where also came the Governors of the Merchant Adventurers, of the East Company and of them who trade to Muscovy, with others of the best experimented of each society. But as then nothing being resolved of, by reason they had not had time sufficient to peruse their ancient records, they demanded a further day, and so the whole conference is put off till Tuesday and Wednesday next. The meantime, I and Mr. Dunne have written to

Harwich, Swall and Yarmouth to have the bailiffs of each town to call the most ancient fishers of those coasts before them, and to inform themselves what tolls or acknowledgments have of ancient and later time been paid either at Island wardhouse or on any other coast of Denmark or Norway, and to certify us with speed what they shall find, that the instructions may be better perfected in that point. Mr. Dunne and I do daily meet and draw the points of controversies together.—7 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 69.)

News from Rome.

1602, August $\frac{7}{17}$.—Saturday morning, a courier brought news from Parma of the birth of a son to the Duke; the child only lived three hours.

Details are given of the Pope's movements, and of appointments made by him; and of matters of local interest.

From the Court of Spain there is news of the 23rd ultimo that the King had returned to Valladolid and announced the pregnancy of the Queen. Both are leaving in a fortnight for Portugal. The son of the Duke of Lerma has been appointed to the Council of State as well as the son of the present Count of Lemos. Don Fernando di Toledo, gentleman of the chamber, is dead. The English fleet has taken some prizes near Lisbon. The Spanish fleet is meant for Africa, having intelligence at Caraie, a fortress of the King of Morocco, where the English and Dutch ships touch on their way to the Indies.

From Paris, there is news that on the 21st the Marshal Biron was taken before the Parliament and the Peers of France, confessed his guilt, and will soon be executed. His secretary, M. de Fin, has escaped from Turin, where Biron had sent him to negociate with the Duke, and it is said that this secretary has given much evidence against Biron. The Duke has sent an envoy to the King of France to clear himself of any suspicion as to his relations with Biron since the peace.

Yesterday evening, intelligence arrived from Lyons of the execution of Biron on the 22nd ultimo. The King had given gracious audience to Signor Bartolemeo Polacio, the Pope's chamberlain, and to the Spanish Ambassador, and then left for St. Germain to see the Dauphin.

Italian. $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* (184. 79.)

William Vawer, Mayor, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 8.—Two letters:—

1. His son went into Spain two years ago next Michaelmas, and as an Englishman was sent by the Delantathowe to the galleys, where he lies in chains, having nothing allowed him but rusk and water. The bearer, Mr. John Sympyll, a Scots merchant, dealt for his ransom, but could not obtain it. The captain of the galleys wherein his son is prisoner is now brought to Plymouth by Sir Richard Luceye. Beseeches Cecil

to give him his warrant for that prisoner, in order to redeem his son.—Bristol, 8 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 121.)

2. According to Cecil's letters of the 7th inst., he has sent John Symple the Scottishman to him. He delivered Cecil's letters for the Lord President of Munster to John Smith, master of a bark here, who set sail, but was put back to port. He has now sent them to the Mayor of Barnstaple, requiring him to send them with all expedition.—Bristol, 8 August, 1602.

Signed. Both endorsed :—"Mayor of Bristol." ½ *p.* (94. 122.)

J. Linewray to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 8.—The proportion of munition for Munster being now all embarked, and the ship to depart with all expedition (myself not being able to attend you by reason of the hasty despatch of the other proportion for Dublin, which will be finished within six days), I commend to you these two enclosed letters, beseeching their present despatch, they being now the only stay of this service.—Tower, 8 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 123.)

Edward Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 8.—Reminds Cecil of his promise to procure him a licence for retainers, and sends the bearer to know his pleasure. To-morrow he sets forward towards Wales, to show the diligence he has to perform his duty ; and begs Cecil to advise him how he may please her Majesty and witness to the world his love and honour of himself.—Philippe Lane, 8 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 125.)

Ra[lph], Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 8.—Your Honour hath deeply bound me in vouchsafing your extraordinary care in advising me the manner to be furnished in this journey. I do conform myself to be at her Majesty's commandment, and it shall appear that, so much as the shortness of time will admit with my estate to furnish myself to the honour of her Majesty and the good of this service, shall not be spared. I have found this country barren and my fortune such as I cannot provide 100*l.* here. I will essay London with my best credit, and, if I fail thereof, I beseech you that I may be furnished out of the Exchequer with a reasonable sum, out of which for transportation may be allowed at your Honour's pleasure, and the rest I will repay upon directions. Her Majesty's allowance of imprest for 12 months after 5*l.* a day, I fear will hardly suffice. I have sent the bearer hereof to attend your pleasure till my coming and to signify unto me where the Court will be, that I may attend her Majesty by the 26 Aug., and

to confer with Mr. Secretary Herbert, whom I must intreat to direct him for provision in ship, house at Bremen and household causes there, till my coming.—Malton, 8 Aug.
Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1½ *pp.* (184. 70.)

SIR RICHARD LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 8.—The dispatch of greater things caused me to forget this inclosed yesternight when I was with you, addressed to you by me from the Lord Admiral. Now I am bound to return it, that your Honour may sign it, if you like of it.—Otlandes, 8 Aug., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (184. 71.)

The EARL OF RUTLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 9.—You will not blame my importunity if you rightly consider with what grief and penitence I draw on this wearisome life, being still denied the sight of that sun which only can give me comfort. And I hope that this sorrow for my fault, with the true desire I have to make amends, may suffice to free me of all presumption that thus prostrate myself at her Majesty's feet, ready to sacrifice this body in her service, if thereby I might give that divine power satisfaction for my offence. My suit is that I may once obtain this grace to kiss her princely hand, which had, whether I live or die, I shall esteem myself happy, else wretched in both.—Belvoir, 9 August.
Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (94. 126.)

THOMAS TREFFRY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 9.—Details of his and Mr. Budden's survey of Cecil's manors of Stratton Sanctuary, Tynten, Elinglase, Bucklawrne, Carndon Prior and Clymesland, which Cecil proposes to sell.—Lynkenhorn, 9 August, 1602.
Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (94. 127.)

SIR WILLIAM MONSON to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 10.—Here arrived the *Swiftsure* the 4th of this month. Of the *Answer* and hoy, I hear nothing as yet. Since her coming down, I have stopped a leak she had, mended her becke head, which was ready to fall off, and taken in all her victuals, so that I am now ready to take the benefit of the first wind with all the ships that are here except the *Paragon*, who I do leave to accompany the *Answer*, and to bring the store of all the other ships. And because one hour's delay may be an overthrow to the voyage, the year being so far spent, I have furnished the ships of as much as the *Merhonor* could spare, which she is to be supplied withal out of the hoy at her coming down.

Here is no news from the Groyne, nor any of that part of Spain since Mr. Grevel's departure. Upon Saturday last, here came in a Brasillman, and in her divers passengers which

was taken by the Hollanders in the galleon they took at St. Helena. If they be not already arrived, they do certainly expect two more galleons the latter end of this month in Lisbon. They left in Fenan Buke, the port from whence they came, five great hulks and at the least 30 carvels and other ships, all which they make account will be at home in the latter end of September. In my next letter, I hope you shall hear of my departure.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 10 August, 1602, Sir William Monson, from Plymouth."

Postal Endorsements :—" Plymmouth 8 in the morning the tenth of August being Tewsday ; Aishberton halfe an hower after 2 in the afternowne ; Exeter at 7 in the evening the 10 of August ; Hunyton the tenthe of August at teen at nyght ; Crewkern 5 morning August 11 ; Sherborn at 8 in the morning ; Sarum paste 4 in the after none beinge Wen[s]day ; Rd. at An[dover] . . . . [*torn off.*] 1 *p.* (94. 128.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 10.—On information given that on Friday last there was a mass or the like exercises used in this town, at the house of William Bentlie, a goldsmith, whereat were present about six persons, in a chamber of the said house, taken at the request of Sir William Montson, by one Simon Foarman, whose dwelling, as he says, is at Lambeth by London : on Sunday last, the Mayor sent to search the said house, and in the said Foarman's chamber caused to be opened a chest, and after, in his house, in my presence, a portmantey, wherein were found certain wicked books of conjuration, and some calculations what shall become of her Majesty's ships in this service, and at the end of one of his books, the form of an oath, the copy whereof is enclosed. The Mayor has bound Foarman to appear before the judges at Exeter, but what information will be given against him, I know not, for Sir William much favours him. The matter here by many is thought very dangerous, and I can hardly have a good conceit thereof, and yet dare not condemn any.—Plymouth, 10 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 130.)

The Enclosure :—

> I swear by God the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost, three persons and one God in Trinity, and by all the powers of God, and by all His works, and by all the holy contents of this book, and as I hope to be saved at the dreadful day of judgment, and by the way that my soul shall go, that I will never bewray of or in thy counsel or words or matter important that shall be told me of or by thee during my life, but will be true and trusty to thee for evermore, to do for thee the uttermost

of my power. In witness whereof I have set to my hand.
By me [*cipher follows*].
(94. 129.)

GEORGE STANBERYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 10.—Received the Council's letters of the 6th inst. addressed to him and the rest of the Commissioners, importing the viewing, ordering and despatch of 165 men appointed to be here the 15th inst., which shall be performed. On the 9th, he received from the Mayor of Bristol two packets for the Lord President of Munster, dated by Cecil the 19th July, which shall be sent to Cork the first convenient passage. —Barnstaple, 10 August, 1602.
Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Barnstaple." 1 *p.* (94. 131.)

GEORGE STANBERYE, MAYOR, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 12.—On the 11th, he received Cecil's of the 8th, with a packet for the Lord President of Munster, which he has given to Lewes Clotworthy, agent in Cork for John Wood of London, victualler of her Majesty's forces in Munster: as also two former packets for the same, which came from the Mayor of Bristol, one dated 19th July; who will deliver the same. He now waits for a fair wind. Cecil writes of a post barque, but here is not any, nor never was. If Cecil appoint one for that purpose, it shall be performed.—Barnstaple, 12 August, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 133.)

HENRY MOUNTAGU to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 12.—Begs him to further his brother, Doctor Mountagu, for the Deanery of Windsor, as he hears the now Dean should shortly remove. Acknowledges former favours. —Temple, 12 August, 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 134.)

LORD GREY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Our approaches go on slowly, the enemy with his army being come up close to us. The Admiral still commands, and the news of the Archduke's coming I hold unlikely, time having so fortified us as, out of reason of war, he can expect little honour at our hands, but by protraction of this siege to cut off all future attempt, unworthy of his presence. The Admiral's works to impeach and dislodge us are yet to no purpose, only on the other side of the Maes he has begun one which, if he advance, may shortly force us to seek a new quarter. We are divided into three several camps, the distance between which, and duties en-

forced to nourish our approaches and receive so strong an enemy at every hour ready to gain upon us, has extremely harassed and worn our army, especially our new English, impatient of endurance, and worst accommodated in quarter. We are no undertakers, doubting, I assure you, to see so much as a regiment of ours drawn out to skirmish: security only welcome, and danger, how probable soever to succeed well, held uncounsellable: strange positions for the war. Our other proceedings, besides our works (which far exceed all that ever this country saw) yield nothing worthy report. Because I hear nothing from you, I doubt much of the delivery of my former, which I sent by a messenger express from my quarter. Mr. Gilpin has acquainted me with your favourable letters unto the Haghe, yet I doubt to receive any such condition from these men as may continue me here, which I could have wished until my country might otherwise have employed me, but in case not, I purpose to see you by Michaelmas, which will be the uttermost this army can continue in field. The town, I hope, will be ours in some 20 days.—Grave, 22 August *st. no.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602, August 22–12." 2 *pp.* (**94.** 135.)

ADRYAN GYLBARTE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 12.—Has made Cecil a river in his park better than if it were natural, and has less impediments, more pleasure, more profit and more beautiful. Defends himself from aspersions with regard to his work. As to work still requiring to be done. Has made four or five fords for the deer to go through, and be fit places for the herons to feed on the shoals, which they cannot do on the high banks. Whatever fish Cecil puts in none can go away, if it be less than a minnow or an eel, or as big as a goose quill. There is also a fair square pond. The work is worth half Cecil's house and park. Begs for a hawk, according to his first covenant with Flint. Will deliver to Mr. Haston an account of the 50*l.*—Durham House, August 12.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1½ *pp.* (**94.** 136.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 12.—The bearer is son to Croston, a merchant of London, and has been living in Spain, and page, as he says, to the Duke of Lerma. But that he desires to be addressed to you, I know no great cause, for little he can say.—Cobham, 12 August, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**94.** 137.)

ADVERTISEMENTS.

1602, Aug. $\frac{6}{16}$—$\frac{12}{22}$.—De Valledolet le 16 Aoust 1602. Nous tenons pour assuré, que les gens de guerre et galères que l'on a fait venir d'Italie seront employés contre le Turc au

Royaume d'Alger, avec l'assistance du Roy de Fez, qui, avec grand nombre des Mores, s'y est déjà acheminé, et a assiégé, ainsi que l'on dit, un lieu nommé Tremissen qui est pres d'Oran. Le dit Roy de Fez a fait passer de deça deux des principaux de ses sujets pour y être en hostage et servir de sûreté de sa foi à l'observation de certaines articles et conventions traitées entre eux, tant pour la conquête que l'on fera que pour ce qui concerne les forces que le Roy d'Espaigne y envoie, lesquelles ne sont obligées qu'a garder la mer contre le secours que le Turc y pourroit envoyer, et les principales expéditions de la terre doivent être faites par les Mores. L'armée Espagnole est encore à Calix, et ces environs, et s'agrossit tous les jours.

Dudit lieu le 19 dud. mois. Ladite armée Espagnole ne partira que . . . est, d'aller rangant la côte d'Espagne . . . s'arrêter la aux écoutes, ... cution que feront les Mor . . . . . mil . hommes en . . . . Frederic Spinola . . . . . galères, desquelles il y en a . . . . . seulement jusques en un lieu . . . . dudit Lisbonne, et autant audessus de l' . . . . . la mer, ou il etait encore le 10 de ce mois . . . . sept cents Portugais nouveaux soldats sous la . . . . de Meneses, et cinq cents Espagnols qui sont sous . . . . . La resolution est d'aller droit en Flandres sans s'a[rrêter] à S. Ander, ou il doit prendre en passant autres quatre c[ents] soldats Espagnols.

Le meme jour aussi, et avec lesdits galères, passèrent au dit lieu de Belin les dix navires de guerre que l'on a equippées aud[it] Lisbonne, desquelles est General Don Diego Brochero et Don Pedro Sarmiento, Maître de Camp de gens de guerre, qui ne font que mil Espagnols, de ceux que Don Juan del Aguila y avait menés. Cette flotte va vers la Tercere, et autres isles prochaines, pour attendre et escorter les gallions des Indes de Portugal qui doivent venir cette année, et aussi pour donner ordre à quelque mutinerie, qui a été ces jours passés aud[it] lieu de la Tercere parmi les soldats qui y sont en garnison, lesquels ont tué leur Maître de Camp, par ce qu'il les payait mal.

Du 22 dudit lieu et mois. L'armée de mer ne sera employée ailleurs que en Alger. Elle est encores à Calix, et au port de Sainte Marie, et n'en doit partir qu'à la fin de ce mois, et prendra lentement sa route par où je vous ai écrit, et ne s'engagera à rien sans grande apparence et fondement.

Frederic Spinola est sorti tout à fait de la rivière de Lisbonne pour son voyage de Flandres, et pareillement les dix navires de guerre de Don Diego Brochero pour celui de la Trecere.

Much damaged. 1¼ *pp.* (94. 153.)

Advertisements from Brussels.

1602, Aug. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Leurs Altesses sont encores, l'un ici et l'autre en Flandres, pour avoir égard à l'une et l'autre Pro-

vince, et advancer les affaires d'Ostende et Grave. Don Juan de Medicis est arrivé ici, et depuis le Duc d'Ossuna, avec autres grands, sans qu'on sait à quelle fin ils viennent, ne soit pour montrer la grandeur de nos princes, et l'orgueil Espagnol.

Les bruits courrent que les 3,500 Italiens sont passés le pont à Terzin en Savoye avec congé du Roi de France, et déjà arrivés en Bourgoigne, mais la Court n'a encores aucun avis sûr.

Les affaires de France tiennent ceux d'Arthois et Henowe en telle doute, qu'ils ne savent sur quoi se fier, et ne veulent aussi pour ce consentir de contribuer pro rata avec les autres Provinces. Si de la se commence aucune trouble, vu qu'on n'en a des moyens n'y d'argent pour satisfaire aux frais de guerre, ce seroit fait bientôt de cet Etat, car les principaux de ces pays ne savent d'où en tirer plus, et moins de penser pourquoi on y fait venir tant des étrangers vu la necessité présente, et courtesse d'argent partout.

Le Maître d'Hostel de Spinola avait confessé que son maître avait eu quelque perte en combattant avec les Anglais près de Lisbon; mais que le Roi d'Espagne lui avait donné cinq galères en récompense, dont nous concluons ici qu'il a perdu autant. Aussi disait—il, qu'elles ne viendront pardeça pour cet an, mais s'employeront aillcurs, ce que peut être sera en Irlande.

L'irrésolution ès affaires d'état ici est fort étrange, car son Altesse pensant une fois aller à Maestricht, et de la au camp, changeant subitement d'avis, à été depuis voir autrefois l'Infante. Il semble qu'on trouve mieux que l'Admirante hazarde seul l'honneur, que d'avoir sond[it] Altesse participant, puis qu'ici en Court on fait état que vos gens à la fin emporteront Grave. Cependant est l'intention aussi, qu'en cas que le dessein ne succéde, qu'on le quittera, et attentera d'entrer en l'isle de Tertole, car notre Court a de tout la tête vers là, ou bien en quelque quartier ou les gens se pourront rafraîchir et vivre, car en notre camp commence l'argent et ammunitions à faillir grandement ; et quand on a trouvé quelque moyen pour deniers, le tout n'est bastant à servir aux necessités de nos Princes, et les grands de leur suite, sans que les soldats puisse avoir denier, non sans danger de quelque alteration.

Endorsed :—" Advertisements Brux[elles]." 1½ *pp.* (**94.** 162).

Don Gaston de Spinola to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Monsieur, la conosance que je heu (*sic*) de feu monsieur votre pere, avec becup de faveur receus de lui en Angletierre, mont tougiour teneu tres oblige a vous rendre service et me donent ocasion de employer le porteur de ceste monsieur de Mobre, de votre conosance pur vous comuniquer quelque chose de buche que je remete en luy, layant trove gentillome asses capable et vertuese non obstant que laviont

quelques uns rendu suspet par deca, mes les ovres lont purge avec honèur l'affere et de consequence jespere que le prenderes de bone part pur vous etre le messager tres affne et moy tres desiruse de vous fere conotre par effet que je me honore detre grat (*sic*) a ceus qui mont montre bone volunte com hafait a mon endruot feu milor Sicilus. Surquoy priere le creatur vous doner tout contentment vous besant bn hubt les mains.—A 22 d'aust, [1]602.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Brought by Fr. Mowbray the 6 Sept. From Bruxells." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 83.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 13.—Being in these parts of Cornwall, and meeting with Sir Nicolas Parker, I understood by him of the arrival of Penkevell in Cornwall, and of his stay of him, and of his letters thereon sent to you, with his desire to be directed for his discharge, which as yet he has not received. Of Penkevell, he gives good report upon some trial by discovering of a lately arrived wanderer known to him, a student in Spain, and now by that means in durance here. His desire was I should let you know what I found by him, but on conference with Penkevell, I find no more than he has already particularised to you, which seems to import no ability in him then in Spain, nor likelihood hereafter, being thus discovered, to do any service. Whether his own needless fear, or discovery of him there, has bred this his cumber and cause of return home, being banished hence, or else some new counter practice out of Spain to be performed here, I commend to your consideration, only signifying that Sir Nicolas craves to be discharged of him.

For that I now see and fear the worst issue of John Killegrew's cross dealing, being neither like to be bettered by your favour out of the Court of Wards, or his many oaths and assurances, I crave to be remembered for employment at home or abroad, public or private, until the perils I am like to incur for Killegrew and others be compounded for.—Perin, 13 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (94. 138.)

Captain Jo. Ridgewaye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 13.—Since my last letters of July 13, His Excellence, understanding that the Archduke's army commanded by the Admirante (for himself lies sick, as we hear, at Bruxilles), did advance with all speed towards Reine-Barke, sent thither presently Grave Ernest with a troop of horse, ten Dutch foot companies and five English, whereof mine was one. There we arrived the 20th July, landed in the island before the town, ensconsed the utmost part of it, entrenched all the rest, and added some fortification to the town itself. Then we were commanded back again to our leaguer, for the Admirante

had this while drawn all his forces thither, built a bridge over the Maese, passed over his army, and encamped himself close by his Excellence's quarter, with a resolution to force our quarters, and so to relieve the town; which we have hitherto prevented, though with extreme duty and toilsome works, for we have fortified exceedingly on both sides the river, and held our army watches every night. The town has made many poor sallies, but three days since they sallied very bravely with 600 foot upon our English approaches, yet we maintained our trenches, and at length beat them in again; where Sir Edward Cecil, with his whole troop of horse, charging them close to the counterscarp, had his horse shot under him, and nine more of his troop hurt and slain. We lost 20 horse besides and ten footmen, and a captain, two lieutenants and two sergeants. They had, as we hear, above 70 men hurt and slain. The day before, our "Grand Engenire," Andreis de Roy, was slain. We have advanced our approaches close to the counterscarp of the town, and doubt not within these 30 days to carry it, for it is impossible it should be relieved, unless our whole army be beaten. Sir Francis Vere this morning, being in our trenches, was shot with a musket from the town into the cheek bone of his face, which is all broken; the bullet has gone back towards his neck. The chirurgion has dressed him, but in regard of the pain he would not suffer him to search much for the bullet, yet the chirurgeon says there is no danger of his life.—From before the Grave, 13 August *stilo antiquo* 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 139.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Hull to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 13.—We have hitherunto found your Honour's most favourable furtherance prest and ready to help us in our pitiful complaints touching the great wrongs committed against our poor neighbours by the King of Denmark. We are informed that her Majesty is pleased to cast her princely eye upon our distressed estates and to address our good Lord Eurye, with others, in embassy unto Bremen, about her Majesty's affairs there. We beseech you, therefore, so to deal with the Lord Ambassador and others, that, being the better acquainted with our griefs aforesaid, he may be drawn to proceed in the same according to his honourable consideration.—Hull, 13 Aug., 1602.

Signed, Marmadewik Hadylse, maior; Wm. Gee: Robart Dalton: William Richardson: Jno. Lyster: Jno. Chapman: John Graves: Anthony Burnsell: Hughe Armyne: William Barnett. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**184.** 74.)

Don Gaston de Spinola to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. $\frac{13}{23}$.—Monsieur, l'affection que Jay au porteur de ceste, et que me semble que l'avez en mesme degré, est cause que je vous prie de luy vouloir adiouster foy et credence

de ce quil vous dirat de ma part sur le particulier des joyaulx, que furent engaiges en l'an 78 par les Estats Generaulx appartenants a feue sa Ma^te^ de haulte memoire, que la Ma^te^ de la Royne vre maistresse tient, envers laquelle espere employerez vostre credict, pour les pouvoir rachapter a quelque pris raisonable, come en chose semblable, et que ne touche que le service du M^re^, seray tousiours prest de vous rendre le reciprocque servir mon M^re^, et pour vous conoistre doté de beaucoup de courtoisie, et pour ce me suis adressé a vous, pour avoir a mon voiaige d'Engleterre passé 18 ans receu beaucoup de faveur de Milor Secilus, vostre pere, auquel Jay tousiours honnoré et desiré servir pour ses vertus comme Je feray a vous quant y vous plairat me commander. Surquoy je prieray, etc.—De Bruxelles, 23 d'Aougst, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed: "Brought by Fr. Mowbray the 22 Sept^r^." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**184.** 84.)

THOMAS WINDEBANK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 14.—Is forced to stay from the Court through want of health, and begs Cecil to excuse him to her Majesty. He has in his hands the bill for Musgrave's pension, Mr. Willis' bill, the warrant for the loan of 20,000*l.* to the tinners, and a bill for Mr. Kightley to be a teller upon Sir Henry Killegrew's surrender; and begs Cecil to send him word whether he shall keep them, or send them to him.—At my poor house, 14 August, 1602.

Partly holograph. 1 *p.* (**94.** 140.)

ROGER HOUGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 14.—Hereinclosed I have sent your Honour three letters, one from Mr. William, another from Mr. Gilbeart and the third from Mr. Garaway, the merchant. Touching your Honour's rental, the note of your debts, the charges of your river and such like, I will perfect against your coming. Where I purposed to have removed your household on Wednesday last, I have not, by reason I found such a dust over all the house, that we could not possibly dress a piece of meat in any kitchen there. I do hasten the works all I can; they tell me by this day sennight those works at the east end of the house will be at an end, and then we may remove thither very well.—From your Honour's house in Straund, 14 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**184.** 75.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON, LIEUTENANT of the TOWER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 14.—Florance Macarte hath often with much earnestness made offer of service. In my late conference with him, he propounded some service of extraordinary importance, and refuseth the benefit of his pardon, if he be found to have been a practiser in the late invasion or to have

held any intelligence with Spain. He desireth no other favour than in such proportion as he shall merit, and because I know the fellow neither wanteth brains nor experience, I should think him a man of strange parts if he should propound service of no consequence with so strong a confidence. I enclose his relation, desiring your direction for my further proceeding therein. Touching my particular, the season of the year and the necessity of my estate move me to intreat your mediation to her Majesty for leave to go into the country, before the length of the day be much shortened, which would prejudice my intended endeavours; my purpose being to employ my absence for the general good of those parts, which hitherto by inundations have continued utterly unprofitable to the commonwealth. Her Majesty, before her remove from Greenwich, willed me to think of some person fit to supply my place during my absence. I hold Mr. Anthony Deering a man very sufficient for that purpose, being a discreet gentleman of a fair living, well acquainted with the service of the place and nature of the persons under my charge, and one upon whose loyalty I dare repose my life and fortunes, of the which I had good experience in the late troubles. My leave I humbly desire for two months, the which notwithstanding, I will always be ready to return within two days.—Towre, 14 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* (**184**. 76.)

News from Venice.

1602, Aug. $\frac{14}{24}$.—From Ragusa there is news of a rebellion of the island of Agosta against that republic, which has been suppressed.

Francesco Contarini has left for Constantinople as ambassador in place of — Nani.

People still say that the Spanish fleet is to attack Algiers. From Lisbon there is news that the Dutch ships have taken ships with 2,500 cases of sugar on board within fifteen miles of that place. No business can be done in Lisbon owing to the continual inroads of these English and Dutch ships.

From Vienna come full details of the war with the Turks; and there is also similar intelligence from Gratz and Prague.

From Turin, on Saturday, we had news of the execution of Biron on the 30th; and that there was no disturbance in France.

There are letters here stating that Duke Charles of Sweden had made himself master of Riga owing to the lack of provisions in that place.

From Frankfort, we hear that M. di Tillini left with his Walloon troops for Hungary by way of Wurtemburg and Ratisbon.

From Constantinople, there is news that the brother "*del Scrivano*" had defeated the Ottomans and was preparing to

besiege Angeri. The Janissaries are still disaffected. And although provisions are still being sent to Hungary, it is thought that the Sultan and the Emperor are secretly treating for peace.

From Mantua, there is news of the punishment of thirteen Jews and all their families who had abused Fra Bartolomeo called the Saint and the Christian religion.

The Signoria of Venice has decided that in future no stranger shall buy or give a pass to Zante or Cephalonia, intending that every pass shall be taken out here.

The differences between Lucca and Modena have been accommodated. The former are to pay 25,000 crowns of indemnity.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (**184.** 86 & 87.)

News from Rome.

1602, Aug. $\frac{14}{24}$.—The post from France last week brought letters from Paris of the 3rd instant. On the 27th ultimo Biron was taken from the Bastille and brought by water to the Palace, with his hands loose, in a boat guarded by the two captains of the royal guard and ten other soldiers and followed by two boats full of armed men. The process was read to him before the Parliament and the sentence condemning him to be drawn at a horse's tail to the Place de la Grève and there broken on the wheel. Biron admitted the contents of the process, but when he heard the sentence, he fell into a fury, saying that this was the reward for all the services done to the King by himself and his father. But the Chancellor quieted him, promising that the King should pardon him the public execution; and he was taken back to the Bastille in the same fashion. The King was prayed to pardon the drawing and the breaking on the wheel, and commuted the punishment to simple decapitation on the Place de la Grève, and finally, upon the prayers of the family, to decapitation in the Bastille, which was carried out on July 31 in the presence of the officers and many noblemen, to the number of sixty altogether. During the three days Biron had not failed to beg the King for his life, offering to be confined for life to his house, or banished for life from France, and expressing his wish that as he could no more use his sword in the service of France, he might be banished to the war in Hungary; in a word, he did not cease to demand pardon for his great fault. His family joined in the prayer, but the King told them that he had pardoned the offence against himself as he had done before, but seeing that Biron had conspired against his young sons and against the State, the King saw no way to save him without incurring in life and after death blame from his children and other men in that he had failed in his duty towards justice. When they begged for the honour of the family that at any rate Biron should not be executed

as a traitor, the King replied that he himself was descended from the Count of St. Pol, who had been put to death for that very crime, and that he did not find himself any less honoured on that account by other Kings, nor need they be anxious on that score either; and to assure them on this point, he confirmed them all in their offices, and promised to do yet more for them when there was opportunity, if they continued to serve him with their wonted fidelity.

When Biron was brought on to the scaffold, his hands still unbound, and the executioner came near him to perform his office, Biron fell into a passion and threatened to strangle him if he dared to touch him. He took off his doublet himself, bound his eyes, and asked one of the gentlemen standing by to raise the hair, which, falling over the neck, would have been in the way. He did not trouble at dying without confession, which drew from the King the remark that he regretted that Biron cared more for worldly than for spiritual things. Biron had upon him 1,500 crowns won from the Queen on the night of his arrest. Of these he gave 500 crowns to the captain and soldiers who had served him in his imprisonment, 500 he distributed to some of the begging monks, and the rest he ordered to be sent to certain of his relations. He took from his finger a diamond worth 3,000 crowns and sent it to his sister, whom the King allowed to have the body of her brother to bury on the estate of Biron in the tomb where his father had been buried. But all his goods were confiscated to the crown, with the estate of Biron, which was deprived of its ducal title for ever. It is said that the trial of the Count of Auvergne will soon be begun, not without some doubts as to his life. Great diligence is to be used in the discovery of the other conspirators, who are supposed to be numerous; and the King is determined to clear the country of them so as to be free to employ himself in a way more to his liking. They write that the King has repeatedly summoned the Duke of Bouillon, who is in Flanders; the Duke has not put in an appearance, though he promised to come soon. A courier has been despatched to Hungary to recall the Duke of Nevers. They say that Polacco has begged the King in the Pope's name to send an embassy to Spain, for that otherwise the King of Spain would be forced to recall his from France. During the audience the King was observed to be very angry and to be gesticulating with his hands, but his decision is not known. Itonea d'Ossuna, coming from Flanders to Paris, wished to visit the King at Fontainebleau, but the King bade him stay in Paris, where he would give him audience. It is said that he was sent by the Archduke to complain of the number of French soldiers serving in the army of the States and to ask for a declaration of war or peace between France and the House of Austria. The Spanish Ambassador had asked for a pass for 3,000 Neapolitan troops and some Spanish troops on their way to Flanders, according

to the clauses of the treaty, but was told that the conspiracy of Biron had made it impossible at that time. When all the conspirators had been discovered, and it was clear that there was no intelligence between them and the Spanish commanders, these troops would be allowed to pass just as those of Spinola had been already. The Spanish Ambassador immediately communicated this reply to the Archduke and the King of Spain.

Certain items of Roman news follow.

On Tuesday evening a special courier arrived from Lyons for the French Ambassador. It is said that the King has laid hands on the Baron de Luz, who was Biron's lieutenant in Burgundy, and who had fled unto Franche Comte. The French Ambassador has been to see the Venetian Ambassador, and they are known to have spoken with the Ambassador of the Grand Duke.

The Pope intended to have sent Count Ottavio Tassone on a special mission to the King of France to obtain passage for the soldiers going to Flanders, but news has been received that the King has granted permission.

Italian. 1½ *pp. closely written.* (**184.** 88.)

The Earl of Sh[rewsbury] to Lord [Ormond].

1602, Aug. 15.—I long looked for the return of Mr. Danyell your servant, but came hither into the country before his coming; yet we looked he would have been there much sooner, which was the cause you heard nothing from your nephew Mr. Butler. Upon Butler's first coming over, we expected you would have sent some order, both for his safe continuing in this realm where her Majesty should appoint, and for his maintenance, considering that I wrote you that her Majesty was pleased, at the motion of your friend Mr. Secretary, to send for your nephew hither, out of her favour especially to yourself; whereby you could not be ignorant that your undertaking for him, and order for his maintenance, must be acceptable here. But I perceive Butler is come without any such order: therefore it will be fit that you give satisfaction in that behalf, and also in what sort you intend to deal with him hereafter, if he carries himself in such loyal sort as becomes him, as well for succeeding you in your titles and dignities, as in such of your lands as you think good to estate upon him, if it please her Majesty to allow thereof, and that God shall not bless you with a son. Concerning his marriage, I wish you to refer it wholly to be disposed of by her Majesty. I wish you would acquaint Mr. Secretary with all these particulars, who will so dispose of your desires in moving her Majesty therein as will be to your satisfaction.—Sheffield, 15 August, 1602.

(*PS.*)—My wife and I beseech you to present our commendations to the Countess your wife, and to my lady sister your daughter.

Draft or copy. 1½ *pp.* (**94.** 14f.)

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Mr. Secretary [Cecil.]

1602, August 15.—I have received a letter from my Lord of Ormonde sent by his servant Danyell, and another from Hadsor the lawyer, which I send herewith. I have written an answer to Ormonde, copy whereof I have sent Hadsor, willing him to show it to you, which if you like of may be sent him. I have written both to Hadsor and Danyell that I wish Hadsor to go over to Ormonde, who then might be drawn to take such a course for his nephew as were fit and might be best liked by her Majesty; otherwise, I fear the faction about the noble old Lord being so strong against him, he may be drawn for [from] offering or doing for him that which were fit. If you like Hadsor should go, you may so use it with him and Danyell together as he will not refuse it. In Hadsor's letter, you may perceive where Danyell wishes young Mr. Butler should match, but it proceeds not out of any such desire either in my wife or me; for though he may be worthy better fortune than any daughter of mine, yet neither of us have any such meaning; Mr. Hadsor is altogether mistaken therein; neither have I any other end in moving you for the bringing hither of that young gent., Theobald Butler, than my love to the old Lord and the public good which would issue for the establishing of that title with her Majesty's liking now in the life of this Earl; where otherwise, the lands being estated as I think they are, there is like to fall out great mischief after the Earl's time. Hereof you can better judge than I.

I wrote lately of my desire that young Clifton, her Majesty's ward, might be of St. John's in Cambridge, but have had no answer from you. It is said here, her Majesty has stayed her progress, and is gone no further than Sir William Clark's, and so back to Richmond, but I know not the certainty thereof, in so remote a hole we live as we hear seldom so much as where the Court is. If the weather be as wet with you as it is here, it is no marvel that her Majesty stay her progress, for it not only hinders our harvest extremely, but, which is more, my hunting and hawking, which is no small misfortune. Your laner I look for here about ten days hence. God send she prove as well as I have heard of her.—My house at Sheffield, 15 August, 1602.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (94. 142.)

George Harvy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 15.—Sends letters from the Lord President of Munster, for the Lord Treasurer and Cecil, by the bearer, Paulfreyman, the President's servant.—Marks, 15 August, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (94. 151.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 16.—Hearing of your going to Tibols, I thought good to send you some fowl such as I have here, a fat

"shouler" and six "olins," with a basket of apricoks and plums.—My house at Cobham, 16 August, 1602.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (94. 144.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 16.—I arrived here the 13th of August, having upon Thursday been met with the Sheriff and divers knights and gentlemen of Worcestershire, and by the Bishop of the diocese, two miles from Worcester, and was brought to the city, where the bailiffs and their brethren met me, and so we went to the Bishop's palace, where he entertained me exceeding kindly. Next morning I was brought by them two miles or more out of the town. Afterward I had the company of Mr. Welsh and Mr. Purslowe till I came into Herefordshire, or near, where I met Mr. Cornewell and his friends, and so passed till within a mile or two of Ludlow, where the Council and those which have any thing to do in that court met me with the seal, as they term it, though I have none, nor have not yet, for they say Mr. Powell keeps it and carries it in his pocket, so as though it seem as a great ornament that the seal goes ever with that Council, yet it is in conceit rather than in show. The day after I arrived in Ludlow, I spake to the Justice and Council, that I might in court publish my commission, where, when I came, I found cushions of state laid, one for me, the other for the Justice, which I found fault withal, and thought good to acquaint you with, that if anything be spoken thereof you may know what fell out, for I think it will fall out sometimes that there will be crosses, because Mr. Justice had rather take too much than leave any, and I would be loth to lose anything belonging to the place also. But when I shall understand what her Majesty's pleasure is to have left of that which belongs to the place, I will willingly yield to her commandments; yet I hope that in my behalf you will proffer my suit, being found unworthy to enjoy her Highness' countenancing of the place, to be called from the same, than that so worthy a place should for my fault be any way blemished. When my commissions were read, there was a motion made by Sir Richard Lewkernar concerning an oath, but I demanding whether my Lord of Pembroke did take an oath or not, it was resolved that he did not, neither was there any would say that any was used, and so are records kept. For aught I can see as yet, as they may say, this is, and that is not, at their pleasures. I signified that I was willing to take an oath, and thought it fit an oath should be taken, but since I was to begin a new course, I would be loth to prejudice the place. But, methinks, it were not amiss that an oath were appointed, since all places that I know of justice, except Lords Lieutenants, take oaths. If, therefore, it be thought fit that an oath be ministered, let a letter be written from her Highness of her pleasure, which may after be in record. My suit is that if any new directions

be for this place, I may be heard before they be concluded. As I find the place more honourable than profitable, and some things taken from it and added to the meaner places, I pray some means may be found that my estate be not weakened. If I be any blot in the place, I beseech you either help my bettering, or procure my removing.—Ludlowe, 16 August, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Lord President of Wales." 3 *pp.* (94. 145-6.)

Sir William Monson to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 16.—Since my writing to you, I have received a letter from you not much differing from the course I undertook of myself for the hastening of the voyage; but now being fully authorised by your letters to take up such wants as is needful for the ships, in one day I supplied all our wants, as well for sea store as otherwise, and this day being Monday, howsoever the wind is, having fair weather, am ready to put to sea.

Because it has pleased you to make stay of the *Answer;* by reason of some defects which I always suspected in her, it were meet her Majesty's ships should be attended with some pinnace to be employed upon any occasion that shall be offered, either to advertise you into England, or to discover where greater ships dare not adventure. In respect the charge is small and the necessity great, I have dealt with Mr. Stalladge for the present fitting one, and sending her after me.

Here are in the port of Plymouth divers ships, both French and Dutch, and in the town divers Spaniards and Portingals, expecting a wind and passage to go for Spain. I have thought good to make stay of all such ships and men 21 days after my departure. If you shall think it convenient to discharge them sooner, or detain them longer, you may please to give directions, otherwise the Fort is resolved to perform my request.

Notwithstanding the encouragement of men in taking the carrack, which was some fortune to every man besides their ordinary pay, their minds are little reformed of their abuses towards her Majesty's service, but daily run away, making no more difference between receiving her Majesty's press than an ordinary private action in a man-of-war; for it is an incredible thing to inform you of the number of sailors that are run away since our coming home. But to prevent such disorders, I have taken a course which, if it be well executed, I hope will somewhat further her Majesty's service. I have written to the chief officers of the towns where any presses have been, that if they find any pressed man returned from her Majesty's ships without a discharge under my hand, that they shall apprehend him, and cause him to be conveyed

to the gaol, to receive his trial according to the statute. I have likewise writ to the judges of the Assizes, that if any such offendors come before them, humbly to entreat them to execute the law with great rigour against them, and that if they find any such worthy of death, to sentence them to receive it at Plymouth, to terrify all seamen by their example. —Plymouth, 16 August, 1602.

Holograph. Postal endorsements :—" Plymmouth 16th of August 5 in the morning ; at Ashberton the 16 of August at 8 of the cloke in the night ; at Exeter at 2 in the cloke in the morning the 17 of August ; Honiton at 5 of the clock in the morning ; Shafton 10 of the clocke in the morning ; rec. at Sarum the 18 of August at 2 in the afternowne ; r. at Andever at 8 at night being Wensday ; Basingstooke at 12 att night ; at Harford Bridge at 2 in night. Stains at 7 morn." 1½ *pp.* (94. 147.)

[Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Zouche.]

1602, Aug. 17.—Although the interest which it has pleased you to give me makes me apter to move you more than is good manner I should (though but in trifles) before you be settled, yet the opinion which mine own mind warrants me to hold of your acceptation thereof by the measure of mine own disposition towards you, emboldens me to entreat you to license Mr. Powell, the Deputy Secretary, to repair hither, because I should use him in some particular business wherein he has experience. I send you your commission, warranting your receiving of entertainers.

News we have none, but that the Count Maurice is at Grave, and the Archduke's army within a mile of him, between whom there has been some skirmishes, to the Count Maurice his advantage, and not unlikely to come to battle. Out of Ireland we hear nothing but well, the Deputy being preparing for a new journey to Tirone, where no Spaniards are yet arrived. Her Majesty is at Otelands, and our progress dissolved.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Undated. Endorsed :—" 17 August, 1602, Minute to my L. Zouch.' 1 *p.* (94. 148.)

Lyzbeth, Lady Lumley to Mr. Secretary [Cecil].

1602, Aug. 17.—With an enclosure, and begging him to favour her brother's suit.—Nonsuch, 17 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (94. 149.)

George Stanberye, Mayor, and John ———— to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 17.—Lieutenant Keyrton, the conductor, repaired here on Sunday last, according to the Council's directions, and next day they proceeded to the mustering and viewing of men, arms and apparel, which appear to be

sufficient and serviceable. Shipping, victuals and all other necessaries are in like readiness, and they only wait a fair wind.—Barnstaple, 17 August, 1602.

Signed as above. Damaged. Endorsed :—"Mayor of Barnstaple." 1 *p.* (94. 150.)

HUGH BROUGHTON to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

1602, Aug. 18.—I had prepared two treatises for the King of Scots to show fully the errors of your divinity and D. Bilsone's; and presently Englishmen came to Hannaw. Then I thought good to send both to yourself, that you should confute me if you think you have the better; if not, yield, so that all the realm may know you did me injury in persecuting and defeating of her Majesty's purposed preferments, for S. Davids, for Christchurch and for London. After the Queen's words were much for me, yours prevented; yet I showed no grief. Now ὁρχίζω τοὺ θεοὺ that you judge betwixt God and yourself, whether I have not showed that you are past hope of all colour of defence. Also, I had recommended a Latin treatise to Sir John Hollis; take that too. I seek nothing but the strength of the truth. I had rather handle the cause as having no adversary, than by confuting particular men's arguments. When the truth is tried, then I must require justice against Barlo, the railer. I pass more for the truth of this article than I would for an archb[ishop], and if Barlo dare, let him join his words and mine all, and let the realm judge. If you will neither yield nor do this, you have no conscience.—Hannaw, 18 August, 1602.

(*P.S.*)—I could have sent a libel that some favourer of L. Ess[ex], as it seems, made against Barlo; it touches Lambeth in extremity of disgrace; but by others he is like to have it. And I would not deal in Ess[ex] matters. I will say neither good nor bad of him and burn all kind of libels.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 152.)

1602, Aug. 18.—Lease from the Queen of the Manor of Porchester to John Duffield.

Certified copy. Latin. 7 *pp.* (141. 229.)

"PRO CORTALLA" to the "MARQUIS DE CASSAN, CONTE DEL BOSCO."

1602, Aug. $\frac{18}{28}$.—Vostre Seigneure aura de sçavoir que le Conte Maurice tient assiegée une ville des nostres appellée Grave, et nous avons esté pour la secourir; mays il s'est tellement fortifié que nous ne l'avons sceu secourir et sommes retirez. A ceste heure se dict que nous irons prendre ung chasteau appellé Ravesteyn pour oster les vivres à l'ennemy; mays j'y veois peu de provision, cur a nous mancquent seulement deniers, munitions de guerre et vivres: du reste sommes fourniz de toutes chose. En oultre je dis a vous que je demeure tout estonné a veoir ce que se passe aujourdhuy en ceste armée,

au regard de son Alteze de Parme, qu'elle est reduicte en termes qu'elle ne prendroyt moins d'une grange, et sommes tousjours prests a fuir, et l'ennemi a prins astheur (a ceste heure) la possession de nous estre formidable, et se mocque de noz affaires : tellement que je doubte qu'en peu de temps nous n'aurons plus que faire au païs bas, car il ne fera a nostre service.

Ostende est aux mesmes termes que le premier jour, ny il n'y a aulcune esperance de la gaigner, d'aultant qu'on n'a jamays sceu trouver le chemin de luy oster le secours. Quand nous sommes partiz du secours de Grave, se sont desbandez 800 chevaulx et un bon nombre d'infanterie de noz gens, et on dict qu'ilz ont commencé une mutinerie, et plusieurs aultres qui se retrouvent icy au camp sont parcillement eslevez, et attendent les nouvelles ou se retirent les premiers, pour se retirer a l'assemblée : tellement que pour finir les negoces de Flandres, elles vont au pis, et je pense de me retrouver bientost a Bosco, puis que j'ay desia demandé congé, laquelle on m'a promis. Noz gens qui sont venuz soubs la charge du Sr. Marquis Spinola, sont desormais tous en ruine, en partie fuiz et morts, et le surplus malade ; et le bon Marquis nous a traicté au pis, et particulierement nous aultres capitaines, nous ayant mené jusques en Bourgoigne avant donner la premiere monstre, et depuis n'a donné aultre chose, afin que ne puissions rembourser nos prests; et pour faire que ne puissions de rien proufiter il nous a fait 2 reveues en 8 jours, tellement que jamays je ne me brouilleray plus avecq les Genevoys.—Du Camp le 28me d'Aoust.

Endorsed :—"Copy of the translation of the intercepted letter." *Headed* :—"Translat de l'Italien." 2 *pp.* (95. 19.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 19.—You having been informed in those courses which crossed the farther proceedings of this army into Flanders, and lately by Sir John Stafford of such accidents as have since fallen out here, little is left to me whereof to write. After the Count Maurice had overpassed some 20 days in the fortifying of his camp, and drawing of three several approaches upon this town, the Admiranty brought his whole forces to a little dorp called Cuke, where he likewise encamped upon the 30th of July last; which place is not distant from Count Maurice his quarter above one English mile. There he remained 14 days, not without some show in the beginning of a resolution to force the Count Maurice out of his quarter. But finding that not feasible, and having coldly attempted the thrusting of 2,000 men into Grave, upon the 12th of this month he dislodged and marched (in show back again) above Venloe, which gave occasion of some doubt in the Count Maurice that his purpose was to invest Bercke ; whereupon he forthwith despatched the Count Ernest to that place with three companies of horse and 1,200 foot. Howbeit, the more

probable conceit (I believe) will fall out to be, that his determination is to turn about upon Ravasteyn or Megen, and there to cut off the passage of the Maze, which as the Admiranty himself of late did truly term it, is the chief chamber of the army, and only relief for the same; and it now begins clearly to appear that the Count Maurice does more feelingly apprehend this design of the enemy's than anything else whatsoever; in regard whereof, he bestows the most part of his time in fortifying the English quarter, and in the taking of more ground toward Ravasteyn.

Besides, it is well known that Grovandonck, Governor of Bolduke, has offered from thence to victual the Admiranti's army for a month. This course may very well protract time and lengthen the siege, howbeit in the end the town will questionless be carried, for the States' army is already furnished with a magazine of victuals for two months, and the Count Maurice will rather bury himself 200 foot within the ground than be forced to fight.

Our approaches are on all sides drawn so near the town that within these two nights we make an account to sap in the enemy's outworks.

Upon Thursday the 12th inst., Sir Francis Vere being in one of the trenches of his own approach, was grievously shot in the face with a small bullet, but the wound being visited by his surgeon, was found curable and without any danger which might threaten his life. Howbeit for his better recovery, he caused himself to be removed from the disquiets of an army, and upon the Monday following arrived at Dortt, accompanied with no other but myself and some part of his household train. He is in a very good way of amendment, albeit that even at this instant I am credibly informed that the army is possessed with an assured opinion of his death in passing to this place. Most certain it is that the young Count Henry has already raised his tents where those of Sir Francis Vere did lately stand, and commands the English quarter, whereat Sir Francis Vere doth dryly smile, although I find that he is nothing well pleased with these and others the Count Maurice his dealings by him.

The army has of late been very ill paid, and some say that the States General cast the default upon the excessive hugeness of the Count Maurice his works, the which are indeed more than most wonderful.

I hope within these few days to see Sir Francis Vere in that strength as may embolden me to leave him, and return unto the army, from whence you shall be advertised of whatever may come to my knowledge.—From Dort, 19 August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1¼ *pp.* (94. 155.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 20.—The bearer, Cobham Doves, who has done service in Ireland, received pay there of money of the new

standard; whereof making tender to Robert Blake, agent for the exchange there, that he might receive bills for the payment thereof in England, he was denied unless he would give allowance to Blake of a f . . . part, which he refused, and [left] his money in the hands of the commissary there. This course in time will breed no small inconvenience to the service. The Lord Treasurer is to further Doves' petition at the Council, and he begs Cecil to do the like.—Palace at Canterbury, 20 August, 1602.

Signed. Margin torn. ½ *p.* (94. 157.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 20.—I am newly returned from visiting my sick daughter at Cowdrey, and now am going to see how the carrack's goods are discharged from the ships and laid up in Ledenhall. The which once accomplished, I mean to write to my Lord Admiral, yourself and Mr. Chancellor that we all together may visit the state of these goods and dispose thereof to her Majesty's best benefit. Meantime, I purpose to make a step into Sussex for some five or six days where I have not been but on two days these five years. And now I must desire you humbly on my behalf to move her Majesty in a suit which I hope she will think reasonable, just and charitable, whereof I beg leave to use some little preface to the matter. There hath been beyond seas for recovery of his health, by her Majesty's license, at Pont Amouson in Germany, one of my sons these three years. Her Majesty will remember him by the token that of all the children I had he was the finest and comeliest boy in nature, with such a rare curled head as her Majesty pleased to take a very special liking of him, but such was his misfortune as in a very great sickness he fell into a lethargy, from which time he hath fallen into a distraction of his senses. As for his cure by practice of physic and otherwise in England and abroad, he hath cost me above 2,000*l.*, but now having been these two years in Germany, where I was put in hope some good effect should have followed, I have about a month past received advertisement that after all my cost and so long a time consumed he is rather worse than better, and so no hope of any good to come from that place. Wherefore now I am resolved to send him to Padoa, where I will commit him to a council of physicians there, being assured that if by the skill and knowledge of physic he be to be cured, that place above all the world doth yield the most rare and excellent physicians to perform it. The time for his travel to Padoa is now betwixt this and Michaelmas, and for that my son Thomas Sacvill, who is so much devoted to the wars of Hungary, hearing now of such preparations by the Turk against next summer, doth again desire to put himself into that service, as also for that by reason of a fall which he had from his horse in the camp at his last being there he hath had a long pain, which is now much lessened but not fully cured, and is put

in great assurance that by the baths of Padoa the same will be recovered, therefore he is willing at my desire to pass to that place of Germany where his brother is, and from thence be his conductor to Padoa, and so to pass to the Emperor's Court, and there to remain this winter, from whence he will from time to time advertise me of such occurrences as there are to be had, and by reason of his good acquaintance with divers of the best sort in that Court, being also well known to the Emperor himself and by her Majesty's former gracious letters of recommendation to his Majesty, he doubteth not but to be able to advertise very good occurrences from time to time. Since his former licence is near expiration, my desire is that you will move her Majesty for her licence to him to pass into Germany for these Turkish wars for two years more, and by that time I hope he will be satisfied if not surfeited of his desire, and be able to serve her Majesty, which is my only hope. I beseech you as soon as you conveniently can to move her Majesty for this her licence of travel, for he must bring his brother from Pont Amouson to Padoa by Michaelmas, unto which it is 10 days' travel, and unto Pont Amouson from Paris it is eight, and therefore *quod facis, fac cito.*—This 20 Aug., 1602, Horseley.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (184. 80–81.)

News from Venice.

1602, Aug. $\frac{20}{30}$.—Letters from Constantinople describe the departure of the Venetian Ambassador and the compliments accorded to him, and promised to his successor. From Asia, the news of the defeat and death of Assan Pacha was confirmed.

Wednesday evening, the Council of Ten acquitted Captain Giacomo Carati; his lieutenant, who had falsely accused him, was sentenced to imprisonment.

Private letters from Milan state that Colonel Madruz had turned there to go to Trent. The Colonel of the Neapolitan troops, who are on their way to Flanders, was to fill up his numbers, which had been reduced by desertion. The Spaniards sent to Savoy are in the Valley of Agosta; the Count Fuentes had sent them some pay and orders to go to Flanders; for which purpose the Duke of Savoy and the Count had sent the Count di Visia to the King of France.

From Vienna come full details of the progress of the war, and there is similar news from Prague.

Letters from Lyons of the 13th and from Paris of the 8th confirm the news of the execution of Biron. His secretary has been released and banished from France. The King is disposed towards peace, and has sent orders to M. de Laverdine to withdraw his troops from Burgundy, and has also ordered that the Neapolitan and Spanish troops are to be allowed to pass to Flanders. The trial of the Count of

Auvergne is expected and M. de Passagio, Commander of Valençay, has been arrested and brought to Paris.

From "Soria," there is news that the King of Persia is not advancing against the Turks, but has fallen out with Usbeck, King of the Tartars.

The Imperial Diet is to meet this October at Ratisbon, where the Archduke Matthias will represent the Emperor.

Some say the Spanish fleet, which is being made ready in Portugal, is meant for Ireland to help the Earl of Tyrone, whose brother is now in Spain.

From Leipzig we hear that on the 20th of September the Duke of Saxony is to be married at Dresden to the sister of the King of Denmark.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (184. 95 and 96.)

EDWARD, LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 21.—Cecil has sent him to a place where he desires not to settle, all things being so far contrary to his disposition, reminding him of Cecil's words that his patience would be better tried. Let Cecil either lay more favours upon him, or else make him, in earnest, as in sport he once offered, his housekeeper at Theobalds. He gave Mr. Powell leave to attend Mr. Grevell. Begs Cecil to be a means to Grevell that, as he and his men have all profit, so he will take order that their actions be better registered, or he (Zouche) will have no comfort to tarry here. As it is now carried, any labour he may bestow may justly be blamed. Grevell may well do that, who has drawn from him (Zouche) that Lord Pembroke had 160*l.* yearly. Cecil wishes to know of his bribes; he has received none, but there is come in six or seven oxen, and 50 or 60 sheep, but they say they be but congratulations. Asks Cecil's advice as to deferring to muster the people till next Spring, they being now in harvest, and that very backward and full of wet. Begs for news. Desires to hear of Lord Grey, who relies upon Cecil: "so I hope will this nobleman whose letters come to me to be delivered to you."—Ludlowe, 21 August, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"L. President of Wales." 1½ *pp.* (94. 159.)

SIR W. RALEGH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 21.—Letter commencing, "Whereas I wrote unto you in my last that I was gone to Weymouth."

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602, Sir Walter Raleigh." 2 *pp.* (94. 160.)

[*Printed in extenso:* Edwards' Life of Ralegh. Vol. II. *p.* 251.]

RICHARD HADSOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 21.—With a letter from the Earl of Shrewsbury, and a copy of the Earl's letter to the Earl of Ormonde.

If Cecil likes thereof, he is to send the original to Ormonde; but if otherwise, the letters are to be returned to Shrewsbury. Sends also a letter from Mr. Butler to his uncle, which shall be altered as Cecil may please. Butler's uncle expects to understand what it is Cecil's pleasure he should do touching his nephew.

Encloses a petition from Mr. Sutton his kinsman, which he begs Cecil to recommend to Mr. Attorney. It is intended to increase her Majesty's revenue, and better his own poor estate. —Garnetts Buildings, near Temple Bar in London, 21 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (94. 161.)

Don Antonio Gironde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 21.—Since your reply to us, I have not wished to trouble you, but now necessity obliges me to do so. I wrote to the High Admiral of my serious illness, that I might leave this prison for the house of a good apothecary of the High Admiral's, who has cured many of our company. The bearer will tell you that I am in the utmost extremity. I beg you to have compassion upon me and my unfortunate wife and my many children, that I may not end my life in a public prison for want of remedies. In this prison I owe some money. I would beg you to give order that I be not detained for those debts, as I am expecting money every day from Spain.—London, from the Gate-house, 7 August, 1602.

Spanish. Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (94. 158.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 21.—I have sent you three books, which I promised you on Sunday, as also the letter itself that I mean to send to the Lord Archbishop of York. If you think fit to have anything in it reformed, I will follow your advice, but I pray you let no copy be taken of it. If your leisure do not serve to consider of it so as this bearer may bring it again with him, you may keep it two or three days and then send it. There is one Leake a priest, against whose remaining in the Clink some exceptions are lately taken. If it please you to take notice thereof and write two or three words to me that you wish he might be rather sent to Framingham than be suffered to continue there, you need not to trouble further: Mr. Wade and I will take charge of the rest. You promised me a round and earnest letter to Mr. Carmarthen, for diligent care to be had that such books as are secretly brought over in ships to be landed at London or from Thames be carefully searched for and taken, and either brought to your Honour or me. Some have been taken not long since by his servants and afterwards by them for gain dispersed abroad, which is intolerable.—At Fulham, 21 Aug., 1602.

PS.—There is one Penkevill, a Cornishman lately come out of Spain, who hath been with your Honour. He pretendeth

that he brake out from the Inquisition, but it is told me he is a priest who hath been employed in the Jesuits' affairs in Moravia, and is now come over about their business only, and is a notable spy.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 82).

News from Rome.

1602, Aug. $\frac{21}{31}$.—On Saturday morning a special courier, who had been despatched to the Nuncio in Paris, returned with letters from Paris of the 15th of August, from which it appears that the Nuncio had discussed with the King the granting of a passage to the troops going to Flanders and the preservation of the peace. The King was very willing to allow the passage and expressed his intention of maintaining peace, and gave orders that the six thousands Swiss recently taken into his pay should remain still. The Count of Auvergne has been sent to Losca. From Flanders there is news that Count Maurice is bombarding Grave.

Various festivities and banquets have taken place in Rome.

The Chamberlain Gallengho is dead.

The Friar, who preached to such multitudes in Lombardy and was said to perform miracles, has been sent for to be examined strictly.

The Turkish fleet is at Previsa on this side of Navarino. A galley has been sent to Calabria and on its return the Commander will decide whether to advance or retire. The Viceroy of Sicily has kept the galleys of the Pope and the other princes there in case of need; and the Viceroy of Naples has done the same in Calabria.

From Florence, there is news that in Marseilles the Frenchman, who guided the galleys of the Archduke to Scio, has been quartered, as being in the pay of Spain.

From Marseilles, it is reported that the Bishop of that place summoned an assembly to hear read letters from the King, in which it was said that those who pretended to love him most were those that betrayed him, as, for instance, Biron; that they must keep good watch that no harm befell them, or he would have to send a garrison of 6,000 soldiers. The people replied they would guard themselves and have no strangers, and began to put watch on the walls and to mount cannon there, both their own and some of the King's brought thither from Aix.

Private letters from Flanders of the 13th of August, coming by way of Milan, state that the Archduke will start on the 15th for the field army with 500,000 florins, both to pay the soldiers and to remedy certain disorders caused by the excessive strictness of the Admiral of Aragon, that the greater part of the nobles have left the army to avoid being affronted by an unskilled and unfortunate captain. So far Count Maurice has made no progress against Grave, that the Arch-

duke's army was trying to cut off his supplies and meant to fight a battle as soon as the Archduke came.

Follows further news of local interest.

The galleys of Naples and Sicily are now united in Sicily with the rest of the fleet there.

The Turkish fleet to the number of 52 galleys is at the " Fossa di Chio " and the galleys of the Pope do not dare to sail for fear of that fleet.

Italian. Addressed to Venice. 2 *pp.* (184. 98.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 22.—I am very sorry that the unseasonableness of the weather hath been such as to hinder her Majesty's passage this way. Touching that matter of Ireland, there may now be some opportunity to make a beginning to that which I had somewhat thought of, before her Majesty hath been at an exceeding great charge to draw that kingdom to due obedience. I doubt lest the end of the wars there will breed some interposition to our quiet at home; for many of these which cannot live but by the wars there will not content themselves to live according to their callings here. I find by your letters that the purpose of the Irish is not only against the religion professed by her Majesty's authority whereunto they have not been by any violent means constrained, but rather to shake off her Majesty's Government, which is to be looked unto in time. And where her Majesty allows for a great force to be employed there, I am persuaded, and so a gentleman of good sort and service there acknowledged to me at my last coming out of London, that though there were many of the ancient gentlemen of quality that kept their companies as full as they might, yet there were many others of the meaner sort, and especially of those last employed, that wanted more than the half of their companies of those English that were assigned, whereby the enemy no doubt will be emboldened, or else they are reinforced by the Irish, who upon any accident are thereby made ready to become opposite to her Majesty, whereof we have already had too dangerous a precedent. But admit all such as are there to be mere English, and the companies to be full, and that the wars there might be shortly ended, what will then follow of it? Will not yet those weary the State here by importuning it for munitions, which may not be yielded unto, or else will they not become many ways troublesome and dangerous, as in seeking to possess th[at] by violence which the good subject hath gathered together by his honest and painful endeavours? The means therefore to help in these extremes were this:—Now that these wars are grown towards an end, the new supplies might be of gentlemen of the best sort, to be accompanied with their friends, neighbours, and tenants, who would keep their companies full for their own safety, and expedite the service for their speedier return. By this course I think the enemy would

be most terrified, who haply now conceive we have none to be employed in this service but such mean persons, when they shall soon find the contrary. Against this hath been often objected that such are not fit for want of experience, but they will be sure of men of experience to serve under them, who may advise them till they get experience. There is no better means to employ any man in than the service of his country and I hold it better that some few may fall into danger in the making of many to be good members of the commonwealth, than that in sparing of these few all should become unserviceable. These gentlemen might at the first be planted in those parts where there is less use of service, and the others of more experience put over to the places of most service, and as they grow into more experience, so to be assigned to greater service, which will make many worthy men of quality in the realm and prevent all the inconvenients that might at the end grow by these wars.—At Lytlecott, where I would be glad to know whether I shall yet see you, 22 Aug. 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (184. 91 and 92.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 23.———but for her better despatch from hence, it shall be needful a warrant from you and my Lord Admiral, and if you think meet, the warrant may be for any other to be set forth by me for the like service, as well as for this now in hand.

There is at this present a small bark of this place bound for the coast of Spain ; there goes in her one Allen, late lieutenant to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and since to Sir John Gilbert in "S. Nyc." [? St. Nicholas] Island. He has promised me to go to the Groyne and other places, to be advertised of the state of those places, whereupon I have promised him a warrant and to see him rewarded. I pray your warrant for the same.—Plymouth, 23 August, 1602.

Holograph. First part of letter torn off. 1 *p.* (94. 163.)

Stephen Lesieur to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 23.—Even now by our merchants ships safely returned from Staden, I have received this enclosed. I have also others to myself of later date, but as then there was at Staden no answer from the Emperor, howbeit all things concerning our merchants remained in good state without cause of fear to them, the magistrate did confidently expect, in short time after, the Emperor's resolution, to the effect of their former letters to her Majesty and you. I am written unto that the Hanses solicit also at the Emperor's Court that their cause in question be referred to a treaty. The Baron of Minqwitz remains in East Frizeland, expecting the Emperor's resolution upon this point and others. It is like, as soon as the Emperor has resolved of this business, and nominated

commissioners thereunto, he will write and make the same known unto Ottho Duke of Braunswick (her Majesty's pensioner) at Harburg, who is admitted an instrument in this cause by her Majesty and the Emperor. Therefore, under correction, I think it convenient a letter be written and sent now by us from her Majesty to the said Duke, acquainting him that she has given power to certain her Commissioners, appointed to meet shortly at Bremen with Commissioners from the King of Denmark, that they shall and may in a convenient time and place also meet and treat (upon those terms and conditions contained in a letter which her Majesty wrote to the said Duke the 16th of April last) with the Emperor's Commissioners; requiring him further, that if the Emperor declare unto him by letter his resolution in this cause whilst her Majesty's Commissioners shall be resident in Bremen or in those parts, he impart the same to her said Commissioners, otherwise to her Majesty. This much may be well proceeded in, with the honour of her Majesty, and that it shall not offend the same if it be known that her Majesty gives now power by provision; for she has other cause to send; besides, she shall not seek, but shall be sought and sent unto. I think it also very requisite that if this treaty take place, one of the chief and first articles in the instructions be that during the said treaty, and for certain time after, the execution of the mandate against the persons and goods of her Majesty's subjects shall be suspended, and that they shall and may for that time freely traffic in the Empire and depart thence in default of agreement. — London, 23 August, 1602.

PS.—I will see that the wine and sturgeon sent to you by the Magistrate of Staden shall be delivered to your steward here.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (94. 164.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 23.—Reports his arrival this night, and asks where he shall meet Cecil before he sees the Queen, and receive directions in his proceeding to her.—The Strand, 23 August, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (94. 165.)

Adrian Gylbarte to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, Aug. 23.—According to your commandment, I have been at Tybboltes (Theobalds) with Mr. Hafton [? Houghton], where Goffe, that made Mr. Coppes ponds, was in the forenoon before we came, and dined and went his way; who talked with Flint and saw all and was told he should confer with me, but he refuseth, and saith he knoweth what he hath to do, so what his opinion is, we know not. I fear he will prove a false cloth, he will shrink in the wetting and can abide no trial. For setting

of anything by the banks, 'sagge,' rushes or else, 'tis no time, believe me, but labour and cost lost till the spring, after frosts and winter hath done his worst, and then I am for you. I understand he saith to those I have set tasks unto that 'tis too cheap, they are never able to live by doing it at that price. If I could do it to your content with a wish, or for a groat that will cost you 6*d.*, yet I will prove it shall be both better and better cheap than now. I have respect to your pleasures and profit and will perform what I have begun, although I can bestow the time better than to tumble in dirt. I hear that he and others will bring the river thither that is in the marsh. I have heard you speak well in the Parliament, and I hope you can judge of reason also; but if I may advise you (as many fools do, and talk of Robin Hood that never shot in his bow) then draw breath at such fellows as we be, and believe but one-half of our great miracles: and yet I fear you will be a loser too, for miracles appertain to gods and not to fools.

I hold it fit one be appointed to have care to let in or put out the water as there is occasion of floods, and to mend small faults, if any be, and to set locks, and to keep it in order that fools by their ignorance do it no hurt, nor malicious knaves, for the world is full of both. 'Tis your carpenter Mynteron who for your cloth will do it as he hath promised me, and I have brought him to Mr. Hafton. And I beseech you to end it in the spring; we shall have time enough to make ponds and to bring in more water, and to finish the bank that will be then fair, which now can never be so well done. And by that time you shall see store of springs appear that now play bo-peep, and I fear as many as we shall well rule. If not, 'twill be all done then in one month or six weeks. At all times, and time enough for your purpose, the spring is opened at Wood Green in Mr. Coxe's land some six or eight score from your park pale at most, where it must go; and I have the proportions both in lead and brick, which I will keep till I speak with you myself, and hope to have it done better cheap than yet I can: but it may cost about 200*l.* to have well enough and to your liking as far as nature or art can perform. And mark in the meantime any river, you shall see the bays and deeps do move but slowly, though the shoals run fast and the broader the softer if it have not a very great stream, and all move slower in summer than in winter. You must be patient and contented with that that is possible, but that that hath never been nor never shall, I dare not promise. And when you shall bestow 1,000*l.* or 2,000*l.* in "gystes" [gestes] or banquets, then stick not to bestow the 200*l.* to remain to your Will and his posterity, for all the rest in a month will be forgotten and a dream. Jennings, your gardener, hath made a plot of the park, and this river shall be put in.—Theobalds, this 23 of August, 1602.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* (**95.** 1 & 2.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 23.—I assure you I was so far from allowing that pamphlet of Duke Byron's death, as the same coming unto me to be perused, I did forbid the party that brought it to suffer it to be printed, until your Honour should signify your liking of it, or some other of my Lords. I will therefore commit the party to prison, and burn as many of them as I can find. I have heard, and send you enclosed, what the party himself would have delivered to you. I informed you of him when I was at the court last. I forgot to send it when the messenger brought you my letter on Saturday last. But no man ever saw it since it was written, neither is there any copy of it. The party did write it in a chamber by me. I trust you will not draw me into the Star Chamber for publishing a libel.—At Fulham, 23 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (184. 85.)

J. Wood to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 24.—According to your pleasure I send by this bearer two bills signed for two warrants which passed at Greenwich in July last in the time of my waiting, one for Sir Thomas Vavasour, the other for Sir Edward Denny, both directed to the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor, Chamberlains, and Barons of the Exchequer, where the Barons have nothing to do in like cases, and therefore my Lord Treasurer desireth to have them amended in that point, as, it may be, they ought, for the Treasurer and Chamberlains have the custody of the money and records in the Exchequer; and for the delivery of them, the warrants are usually directed to the said Treasurer and Chamberlains only. But where any matter of law is referred to the Exchequer, there the direction must be to the Treasurer and Barons for the hearing of the cause. I beseech you to give order to Mr. Levinus to deliver them after amendment to Mr. Edmonds, to be restored to me for my indemnity. —London, this St. Bartholomew's day, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (95. 3.)

Roger Houghton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 24.—Mr. Gilbert and I have been at Theobalds and have searched the spring which lies by Wood Green, which we find to be very good. The charge to bring the same to your river in lead will be above 300*l.*; and to bring it in brick will be 200*l.* or thereabouts. I am of opinion it might be brought by the shire ditch, making a dam by Mrs. Watson's house, for a matter of 20*l.* or thereabouts, and serve your turn that way as well as if it were brought in lead; but that Mr. Gilbart will not hear of. Enclosed is a letter to you from him, as I think touching those things. I could wish you would forbear to do anything more to your river till towards Shrovetide, by which time you shall see what will become of the

banks, for I am fully persuaded that the frost will cause the banks to cave and fall into the water, which being mended, will ever after be firm. Besides, you shall see what danger your deer will be in by reason of the ice. The work may be done between Shrovetide and Easter very well, which will be in good time if you find them fit to be done, and all the spring after will carry the more beauty. On Saturday last, my Lady Sussex, accompanied with my Lady Capill and Mrs. Maynard, came to see Theobalds; her ladyship seemed to be exceeding glad to see Mr. William. She was in your great chamber gallery, and the Queen's lodgings, and so from thence went into the garden and took her coach and rode through the park, and so went away. Mr. William is very well. Sir Arthur Capill sent his son to Mr. William very earnestly entreating him to come to kill a buck with him on Thursday next at a park he hath some eight miles from Theobalds. He answered he had appointed to go another way: the reason was because he would know your pleasure before he did make any promise. Jennings is in hand with a plot of your park and river, which will be finished, as he saith, on Thursday next, and then he will send it you.—From your house in Strand, 24 August, 1602.

PS.—Mr. Gilbert is this day gone towards Sherborne, and desires you to remember him with a hawk.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 4.)

Mr. Secretary Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 24.—This afternoon Mr. Dunne, Le Sieur and myself had conference with my Lord Eures; whereupon he is determined to hasten his provision both for his journey and for his repair to Court on Sunday next. We have communicated to him the contents of both negotiations, and find him very apt to conceive and to judge soundly of the particulars of each. And for that his Lordship was very desirous to make his repair to London known to yourself, he requested me to send this his letter this evening away. So wishing you all contentment, and myself a mild passage and a speedy return, I rest.—24 August, 1602.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**95.** 5.)

Captain R. Wigmore to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 24.—This day we are here confidently advertised that the enemy's army is fallen into a strange confusion, namely, that their bands of ordinance have disbanded themselves and are gone; that the whole army being generally discontented, 2,000 are already mutinied and have taken a place called Haman, whether appertaining to the Duke of Cleves or Bishop of Luke (*sic*), I cannot yet learn. Lastly, the noblemen being altogether distasted of the present state of things, and the Admirante himself in a very great distraction of his mind, are all of them lately retired to the Archduke, who is said to

be at Brussels. Their army they have left near unto Venlo. The three approaches upon Grave do go roundly forwards, three galleries being already passed into the enemy's outwork, so as Count Maurice is like to be no loser by this summer's work, since both Grave and the country of Cuke, by an hereditary claim, are like to fall unto him.

PS.—Sir Fr[ancis Vere] is in a very good way of recovery, and did this day sit up almost two hours.—Dort, this 24th of August.

Holograph. Endorsed "1602." 1 *p.* (95. 6.)

GEORGE STANBERY, MAYOR OF BARNSTAPLE, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, Aug. 24.—The ship which on Saturday last departed from this port with the 165 soldiers towards Cork, having a fair wind for their passage, the next day following, by contrary winds and foul weather, was forced back unto Ilfracombe, seven miles from this town, where the soldiers are all landed. I have taken order for the billeting, lodging and other necessaries for them during their abode at the said place, and caused sufficient watch to be set for the apprehending of such as shall offer to make escape from the service before it please God to send a convenient wind for their re-imbarking.—From Barnstaple, 24 August, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (95. 7.)

FERDINAND FAIRFAX to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 25.—It pleased you to give me leave to see this summer service, the which is not such as I expected, yet is it such as will enable me to do you service. The town is very strong and our works high raised and very near it. We are gotten into the counterscarfe and are ready to make our galleries, after the which we think it cannot long hold out. Our General hath gotten a blow in the face and is gone into Holland, yet is he reasonably well amended and the captains expect daily his return. The enemy, after they had entrenched themselves, retired, after which, they being laid in ambush, have "bett" two of our convoys for Nimingam.—The camp before Grave this 25 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed "1602." *Seal.* ⅔ *p.* (95. 8.)

LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 25.—Since the writing of my last letters to your Honour from London the 23th inst., I conferred with Mr. Secretary Harbarte, Mr. Dun, and Mr. Lezure [Lesieur] touching our negotiations, in which as my ignorance and disability is great, yet their instructions already had from your Honour, with their experience in the same, giveth me comfort of good success. I am a humble suitor to your Honour, being ashamed of my hard fortune, which I hope may be excused in part with

suddeness of time. I have essayed some my friends in London, who are absent at their country houses, whereby I am frustrate of my hope for furnishing of money as I expected. I beseech you vouchsafe me her Majesty's allowance of imprest with favour, and that it may take place from the beginning of July. I likewise find transportage very chargeable, and therefore crave allowance for the same beforehand. I am forced to intreat this extraordinary favour out of mere necessity. If the Emperor's Ambassadors do meet with us, our time of stay will be extended at the least to four months, which forces me to make provision in larger measure. For plate out of her Majesty's provision, I will attend what time your Honour shall appoint. I doubt not but Sir John Fortescue would afford me the loan of some hangings and tablecloths out of the Wardrobe if you hold it convenient. —From my lodging in the Strand, 25 Aug., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 89.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 26.—I fear to present unto yourself any gift in respect of your worthiness and the meanness of the present now sent. I beseech you vouchsafe a "sommer" nag from me in testimony of my avowed love and service to you.—From my lodging in the Strand, 26 August, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 9.)

The Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 26.—How I am busied this bearer can inform you; most days doing nothing but making bargains with my tenants, who now (though it were long ere I could draw them to it) are yielding to so good a course as I hope will effect the purpose I came down for and clear my debts. But I fear it will hold me here till after Michaelmas, so as I shall not bring you up the hawk I promised, but my man shall as soon as he is ready, and I hope he is as good as any that ever you had. My Lord President doth use me exceeding kindly; I pray you thank him for it.—August 26, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 10.)

Sir Edward Denny to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 27.—It pleased her Majesty long since to sign a warrant for my receipt of the money I paid for Amwell's purchase; but I am still delayed the payment and put in fear I must yet move her Majesty again for the same by reason of Mr. Attorney's ignorant drawing of the bill, which you know, as they say. The sum is three hundred pounds, and one is already run out in interest, and I fear the rest will run after it if you stand not my friend to the Lord Treasurer, whose predecessor is daily more and more wanted, for he ever helped but never hindered the subject.—Waltham, this 27 of August, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 11.)

EDWARD COKE, ATTORNEY-GENERAL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 27.—I am solicited by some of the principal gentlemen in Norfolk and Suffolk to direct them what may be done by law, when our poor coast men are spoiled and robbed many times in their view, what forces may be levied, and how and in what manner for recovery thereof.

For that there are *arcana quedam* which are not fit to be divulged, if it would please you to authorise them by some direction, it were, in my opinion, the best course. Sir Nicholas Bacon, Sir Anthony Wingfeld, Sir Robert Jermyn, Sir Philip Parker, John Wentworth, esq., and the Vice-Admiral for the time being are fit to be employed for Suffolk, and for Norfolk Sir Arthur Heveningham, Sir Miles Corbett, Sir Philip Woodhouse, Nathaniel Bacon and Henry Gaudie, Esquires. This warrant will cheer the hearts of the weather-beaten poor coast-men and daunt or discourage the enemy. The loss by them is infinite, and the relief herein will be more than most acceptable.—21 Aug., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 90.)

[THOMAS] WILSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, $\frac{\text{Aug. 27.}}{\text{Sept. 6.}}$—Saturday last, there came hither from *Rome* three gentlemen of *Scotland*, the son to the Chancellor *Montrose*, the second, a knight of the Pope's making, as I understand, one *Greame*, the third, *Sir James Lindsay*, of whom I wrote from Pisa the 9 and 14 of January last, that he had been a pensioner long time unto *King of Spain*, but as it seems, upon some discontent for want of pay or such like, went to *Rome*, there seemed to colleague with those of the faction of *King of Scots*, but yet played of both hands and held in with *Parsons* and that side; whether by his means to get the money which he saith *King of Spain* oweth him, or for what other cause, I know not, but this is certain that he conversed there daily with that viper and it is like (and so I am told) that he is inward with him. Well, this man and the rest coming hither went presently to seek out Sir Anthony Sherley; with him they are all in all, the one inviting the other continually, and participating their counsels and devices together. This man and his company meeting me upon the Piazza on Sunday last, shewed by their countenances and eyeing me how well I had been described unto them *tanquam homo ad necem designatus*. I seemed to take no knowledge thereof, but attended to make some use thereof. It fell out so (as all things fall out for the best to those that fear and trust in God, for thereby I escaped a dangerous mischief) that Mr. *Browne*, of whom I have written before, met him presently after, and by reason of old acquaintance which hath been betwixt them, was made partaker of the discourses which *Sir Anthony* had had with him before, who told him how he used to go to the ambassadors of *Scotland* and 5 [France],

but of his business with them this party would say no word; how such a man (naming me) had sought to kill him by order from *England* as he inferred; that he had a bullet shot at him in my chamber; that I caused him to be set upon to have him and his company murdered as he went from my lodging on a time. Which two matters, though they be out of the purpose of my writing, yet I think fit to set down upon what colour they are invented, because I understand he hath written as much into *England*. He being one time in my chamber (as before I estranged myself quite from him upon the knowledge of his treachery, I could never be rid of him) there was shot into the window by a little boy an earthen bullet, out of a wooden crossbow such as boys use here, which hitting upon the wall and the noise making us look about, we found in the wall the print of a bullet which haply had been there many years, yet at first we thought it had been done at that time, till looking well about, we found the broken earthen bullet, and after I understood how it was shot. And this was that goodly matter. For the other, he going indeed from my lodging and being near unto his own a mile off and late in the night (he not daring then to walk in the day) for it was the first or second time that ever I saw him, in May last, as he saith, he was set upon with partisans and "albards," his gent which is now gone to *Scotland* hurt, himself thrown into the channel, etc.: which after he told me he assured himself was done by the Spaniards' procurement (as he saith also they sent after him a bark to have him killed at Ragusa); but I have heard since by Mr. Hassall it was by the procurement of a fellow which had let him have for 40 or 50 ducats in wine, and finding no means to get his money, vowed to have his blood and the rest which had nourished their blood with his wine: and so indeed they will do here to such where they can get no other remedy. These are the two plots which I have laid for the life of this great man, whose life or death in my conceit imports as much as that of a Scarabe fly! The truth is, he having vowed to stop my breath (because his guilty conscience makes him fear I will display his villainy), and having already apostcd men of purpose to murther me, he spreads abroad these reports, that the act done and he proved the author, it may be the more justifiable, for that I, forsooth, sought his life. I need not excuse myself in shewing you I am no fit man for such practices, albeit I wrote to you once I hoped to find means here to chastise his treachery. I said so induced by two several persons, the first, secretary to *Duke of Florence*, who promised with my assistance to do it; he not knowing then (as I perceive since) what reasons *Duke of Florence* had to hold in with him. The second was *Sir Bassadona*, who having understood the matter which he went about, thought happily to pick a thank thereout by shewing his officiousness to do service, the better to further his own particular purposes in *England*. But the course he set down I found vain when I

talked about it with some wiser men, whose answers I wrote of the 5th of July. Whereas I wrote another time that, to prevent his dangerous devices my courage would serve to do anything you should command me, in that also (if happily he intercepted that letter and so misconstrueth me) I was far from thinking of any such matter as he layeth to my charge, knowing well how far it is from your most honourable proceeding to command or like of any such courses ; but my meaning was not to get him killed here, but if you should like of getting him into an *England* ship and send him home, or any such others means whereby the truth of all matters might be made apparent, in such case my courage would serve me to venture my life to apprehend him by force : and to that purpose I made acquainted withal one of the greatest men of this State, that the State might not apprehend the matter as an injury to offer such violence in their dominion. This was all I ever pretended against him, and yet this I meant not to do without special commission from you; whereof having written divers times, and now received yours of July 30, wherein I see nothing mentioned concerning anything to be done therein, I am apt to think you see some convenienter course to be taken therein, and therefore I think not fit to meddle any further thereabout unless I be required by you. Only I will refer those things which I think necesary to be known which are come to my knowledge since these *Scottish* men are come into *Sherley* his company : of all which (as followeth) Mr. *Browne* is the reporter to me from the mouth of *Sir James Linsey*, who sweateth and sweareth by no beggars that *King of Scots* must be King of *England*, and that he shall and will have it or it shall prove the bloodiest time that ever was, notwithstanding all the plotting they make against him, as that whereof *Parsons* at *Rome* shewed him a letter of a marriage which is now concluding for *Arbella*, and others such. That there were 2,000 *English* gentlemen vowed to stand for *King of Scots*, though there were many that they knew did nothing but plot and work against him; whereof he said, of any that lives abroad, he knew me to be one of the chiefest and dangerousest : nay, more than that, that I was one of the chiefest plotters of the death of *King of Scots* in the last matter of *Dethick*! A heinous accusation, and I know *Sherley* is the author hereof, for he hath a mint for such inventions. Haply, he hath devised it upon this presumption, because *Dethick* and I were lodged both in a house at *Pisa* when he parted thence for *England*; and this matter they all conclude was wrought by *England* against *King of Scots*—matters too intolerable to be put up with silence. Well, these *Scottish* men are now coming into *England*; I pray God they have no mischief in hand, sure I am some of them have enough in heart. When they come they are likely to be lodged in the Cruchett Friars at one of the French ordinaries. *Linsey* said, whilst he stayed in *France* he would send to *England* to procure safe

conduct there. The question was asked, why? He answered because he had served *King of Spain* and came from *Rome*. This morning he had appointed to come to my lodging to talk with me, which I secretly shunned by making it be given out I was out of town, because I smelt it was a practice from *Sherley*. But this *Linsey* is one of those which *King of Scots* sends abroad to taste *English* men; and it is to be thought these two work both upon one frame to join *King of France* [*sic. but wrongly deciphered: should be King of Spain*] and *King of Scots* together; and perhaps *Parsons* and that crew, seeing their credit decayed by their former designs, will also now join in the same work.

The Spanish army threateneth Algire or Bugia, one of them being in conceit already taken, but the French think all Bugia and believes neither of both. The Neapolitans and Spaniards are all passed Mont Seins a fortnight since, to whom though the King of France hath given leave to pass towards Flanders, yet the Duke of Sa[voy] hath entreated Fuentes they may stay awhile there, which he commands, but the most part of the Neapolitans have disobeyed and are run quite away.

The Pope is secured that the King of France will not break.

The letters from Milan of the 4th of this present report that the army is parted towards Algire, and wagers hold still it will be attempted; but we think it doth but hover about the matters of France, and in the end will go to encounter the Cicala, who with 52 galleys is upon the coasts of Sicily. Here is still much murmuring of war betwixt France and Savoy; but Fuentes, because he will not have the world think that any martial affairs trouble his head, attends to make statutes against starched ruffs.

The merchant that should pay me money by your order is out of town: as soon as he comes home ten days hence, I will prepare myself to Genoa, and so forward to that place near *France* as fast as may be, praying you to give order to our ambassador at Paris to receive and send such letters as shall come to him for you under the name of Jeronimo Palluzzi, for under that name I will write, and none but you shall know where I am nor who I am as long as I stay there, and haply I will do more thereabouts than I will promise.

The answer from this prince to her Majesty's letters is by one of the interested of the goods there gotten into his hands and sent to Pandolphini.—Venice, 6 of September, 1602.

PS.—There is news already here that 6,000 Spaniards are anew arrived in Ireland. Such smokes use to go before the fire.

Holograph. The words in italics in cipher, deciphered. Seal. 5 *pp.* **(95. 12–14.)**

News from Venice.

1602, $\frac{\text{Aug. 27.}}{\text{Sept. 6.}}$—It is said that before his death Biron wrote a letter to the King, of which a copy is showed here. It is well written and moving, asking for his life, and

begging to be banished to Hungary or elsewhere that he may bestow his life in the service of Christendom, or that he may be imprisoned for life where the King may wish. To his relations, who implored the King for this, the King replied that as far as he was concerned himself he was ready to pardon him as he had done before, but that considering the State and his children he could not, lest some prejudice should come therefrom after his death, and so he be rightly blamed.

From Savoy, there is a report that the Duke has asked Count Fuentes to keep the Neapolitan and Spanish troops there, because he is not assured concerning the French. But the French are not inclined to make any alteration, but desire peace; and the Duke has put all his munitions of war into the fortress of Nizza.

From Leipzig, comes news that the marriage of the Duke of Saxony and the sister of the King of Denmark will be celebrated on the 20th instant in Dresden. Some say the King will come with his sister.

From Milan, there is news of the arrival there of the Marquis di Cassano; there was no more talk of levying troops there, and the order to Colonel Madruzzi to enlist German soldiers had been withdrawn. Count Mirandola has put himself entirely under the protection of Spain.

From Vienna, come full details of the war with the Turk; and news of the same kind from Gratz and Prague.

From Constantinople, comes news that the brother of the Scrivano, after defeating and killing Assan Pacha, sacked the castle of Toccai; that he had with him 16,000 good soldiers, and was marching on Angori, to the great terror of that place.

From Naples, comes a report that the Spanish garrison has mutinied, their pay being six months in arrear.

From Frankfort, comes an account of the celebration of the jubilee of the holy year, sent from Rome, at Mayence.

From Milan, letters of the 4th instant contain news from Turin that the Duke, although he has heard of the retreat of the Marshal de Laverdon and of the offers made to the Commander of the Neapolitan troops, had resolved nevertheless to strengthen Savoy.

From Spain, had come news of the departure of the fleet, supposed for Algiers. From Genoa, they write that in that city the betting ran that within this month it would be in the power of the Spaniards.

From Nuremberg, comes news of the passage of 3,000 Walloons for Hungary.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (184. 112 and 113.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 28.—I have committed Barrowes the priest to the Marshalsea, and if you do think fit, I would send him to Framingham with Leake the priest upon Monday or Tuesday next.—At Fulham, the 28 of August, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (95. 15.)

CAPTAIN R. WIGMORE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 28.—My late report of the mutinied enemy falleth out to be true, for the which 1,400 of them have paid very dearly; for having put themselves in Hamonde, they were presently invested by the Admirante, the town burnt to the ground and the most of them put to the sword. He is not gone to the Archduke, but with his very much discontented troops abideth about Maestricht. The cause that the bands of ordinance have abandoned the army is said to be for that the Admirante did lately proffer to plant his artillery against Venlo and to enforce them unto the receiving of a garrison, which hitherto they do constantly refuse. Against this course the chief commander of these bands (whom I take to be the Marquis of Avery) did stiffly oppose himself, and in the end left the Admirante.

His Excellency hath sent unto the States to persuade them to entertain the reiters one month longer, whereunto it is thought they will readily consent, and to the keeping of the whole army together all this winter, if what I hear be true, that they are roundly nettled with certain letters lately received from her Majesty, and do earnestly seek to do somewhat that may give her Majesty better satisfaction. In the mean season I am bold to assure you (for I have it from a very good place) that the States have already resolved upon a deputation to be sent up unto the army with a round reprimand unto Count Maurice and Count William for their carriage in this summer's business.

Being with Sir Fr. Vere at the receipt of her Majesty's and your letters, he prayed me (in respect of his present indisposition) to read the same unto him, wherewith I find he hath been extraordinarily afflicted; and so much the rather because he is not in state to present, as he thinketh, his just excuses unto her Majesty. He hath therefore in the meantime desired me to signify unto you that he did never yield his voice unto the army's return until that Count Maurice and the States themselves had desperated all hopes of proceeding forward through a want of victuals. And he most humbly desireth he may not undergo the burden of that whereof the States, whom it most nearly concerneth, do clearly discharge him. And albeit he lieth thus wounded in his bed, yet doth he not omit to employ all his best means to draw the States unto an attempting of something in Flanders.

Count Maurice hath lately importuned the States for a farther supply of oats, hay and straw, as if he feared the present return of the enemy, and the cutting off of the passage by the Maas. The States have sent their excuse unto the Earl of Emden for not appearing at that christening whereunto he had invited them. His messenger was, notwithstanding, presented with a fair chain.

There hath of late been a process between the Duke of Brunswick and the town of Brunswick, wherein the Duke hath pre-

vailed. Notwithstanding, it is supposed that he seeketh his assurance by might; for, amongst others, he hath within these few days drawn unto him from hence his ancient client the Count Hollock, so it is believed some stirs will shortly arrive in those parts.

Grave will yet hold out for 12 or 14 days longer, and one only accident, which is here reported to be ordinary, may utterly disappoint all the hopes of the siege,—and that is the inundation of the Maas, which usually falleth out in this time of the year.—Dort, 28 August.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**95.** 16.)

William Vawer, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 28.—Encloses a letter from Semple, the Scottish merchant.—Bristol, 28 August 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅓ *p.* (**95.** 18.)

The Enclosure :—

John Semple to Mr. Thomas Honyman.

I came here to Bristol upon August 25, where I am informed that an Irish merchant lately come from St. Tuvall [Setubal], in Portugal, hath told news that there is landed in Lisborne of late, since my departure thence, some 26 sail of ships come from Andaluzia to Lisborne, in which there is 4,000 soldiers, which news are written to the Court upon the Irishman's report. Whereupon, at my here coming, in respect the Irishman is come in a Breton ship with whose master I am acquainted, I have conferred at length with the master, Jaques Borthik, and some of his mariners. Both assure me there are no soldiers come to Lisborne from any place, but it is most certain these 26 ships be arrived at Lisborne, which are the West Indies fleet, come home from Nova Hispaniola and landed at Lisborne, and no other army, soldiers, nor shipping is come there. Also I demanded of the Bretons what was become of the other army that was at Lisborne when I came thence ? who tell me there are seven of these ships gone towards the Islands to attend the Indies fleet which are to come home.—From Bristol, 28 August, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**98.** 17.)

News from Rome.

1602, $\frac{\text{28 Aug.}}{\text{7 Sept.}}$—Details are given of business transacted by the Pope, his health and other matters.

It is said that a marriage has been concluded between the eldest of the Mantuan princes and the second daughter of the Duke of Savoy with a dowry of 100,000 crowns and with certain exchanges of territory, the one side giving up the town of Alba in Piedmont, and the other the territories of Treno and Crescentino. But some say that the matter is not concluded, and that new difficulties have been raised by Savoy,

who does not wish to renounce his pretensions to Montferrat, and thinks that such a renunciation, if made, ought to do instead of a dowry.

From Modena, there is news of the arrival of Signore Malvezzi, sent by Count Fuentes to arrange an accommodation between Modena and Lucca. He is to go on to Lucca on the same business.

On Tuesday, the ordinary courier arrived from Lyons with the mail from Spain. Letters from France state that the King has granted a general pardon to all concerned in the conspiracy of Biron, allowing them two months to appear in Paris and confess their faults. He has granted a safe conduct to the Baron de Luz to come to Paris, promising him a pardon. The chamberlain Polacco has been allowed to leave, and the King has given a gracious audience to the Baron d'Ossuna, who received permission to export a quantity of gold which he was taking to Flanders. The King has recalled to the Court Marshal Laverdin and ordered him to dismiss his troops, and the Swiss, after being mustered and paid, have also been dismissed. The insolence of the lackeys has caused the King to issue an order that no one shall keep any person in his service past the age of 15 years. The Cardinal Joyeuse is expected at Court, summoned by his Majesty. He has reported that the Spanish and Neapolitian troops have passed "il Monsanese" on their way to Flanders, now that permission has been given to them.

By a brigantine, which arrived at Cevita Vecchia from Barcelona on Monday, Cardinal Sfondrato has received news that the Spanish fleet was to attack Bugia near Algiers.

The courier from Spain has brought letters from the Court of the 10th and 11th of August, with news that the English fleet had captured the Brazil fleet off Lisbon, twenty-two ships with 4,500 cases of sugar. The Spanish fleet was in Cadiz, and was said to be preparing to attack Bugia for the purpose of taking possession of Algiers by means of the understanding between the Spaniards and the Kings of Fez and Morocco, who are attacking from the land side with 50,000 infantry and 20,000 horse, while the Spanish fleet at Bugia is to prevent any succour from arriving by sea. These two Kings are anxious to secure themselves by means of Spain against the possibility of an attack from Turkey as soon as the war in Hungary is over, but by this means they hope to chase the Turk out of Barbary and to be free afterwards. In Valencia, there were the children of the King of Marocco sent by him as hostages.

The Duke of Simoneta is returning to Italy. The King has assigned to him a thousand crowns a year from the customs of Naples, in addition to two thousand that he had already, and a thousand given to his brother Roger.

Thursday morning arrived a courier from Naples sent by the Viceroy to the Grand Duke, in order to obtain the help

of his galleys against the Turkish fleet. The galleys of Genoa and of the Pope are also to assist. From Sicily, news came yesterday that the galleys of Malta had made a descent on the coast of Africa and brought back some prisoners. From Naples, came news that the galleys of the Pope, the Grand Duke, and Genoa had put their silk on shore and returned to Messina to guard the shores of Calabria against the Turkish fleet, which is at Otranto, intending to cross over to Calabria and Sicily.
Italian. 2 *pp.* (184. 111.)

WILLIAM TRESAME to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 29.—Understanding your purpose neither to make nor meddle with my suit before your Honours [the Council] discourages me to proceed any further, since there nothing takes effect that is not seconded by you. Whence any aversion should proceed I cannot conjecture, for my demands are humble and with intention sincerely to make compensation of former errors by loyal service. In the whole course of my life I have shunned carefully the conversation and company of detractors, and perfectly hated detraction. My comportment ever hath been and ever shall be at your pleasure, to increase your fame and renown. I entreat you now to assist me.—Bologne, 29 August, 1602.
Signed. Endorsed :—"W. Tresham." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (95. 20.)

The BISHOP OF LIMERICK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 29.—Be pleased to read this enclosed letter and consider thereof, and in your goodness (whereof you are not sparing to poor petitioners) to remedy the same. So praying you to remember Lady Derby's letter for Knowseley, I take leave.—Clerton Well [? Clerkenwell], 29 August.
Holograph. Seal, broken. ½ *p.* (95. 21.)

B. LANGLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 29.—It may please you to persue the enclosed bill and procure her Majesty's hand to the same. Mr. Attorney hath taken much pains in penning thereof, and yet would not take any fee, whereof I thought it my duty to inform you.—London, 29 August, 1602.
Holograph. ½ *p.* (95. 22.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL and the LORD ADMIRAL to SIR RICHARD LUSON [LEVESON] and SIR WILLIAM MONSON.

1602, Aug. 29.—We have now received intelligences directly, showing that there is no great likelihood of the Spaniards coming for Ireland, so as if the journey of you Sir W[illiam] M[onson] were to begin again, we would peradventure be advised before the Queen should be put to charge, but because we will not move too suddenly upon this advertisement, though for my own part, I, the Secretary, hold it true, and because

it may fall out that before winter he may transport some numbers thither, the rather when he shall find that the Queen hath no fleet at sea, adding also that a great part of the charge is past, her Majesty [will be] contented the same shall go on, if the wind shall serve. We have thought good to direct you thus far in your proceedings, that you, Sir William Monson, according to your former instructions, do repair to the coast, and visit both the Groyne and Lisbon, where, Sir W. Monson, if you shall find that your own intelligence concur with this enclosed, then doth her Majesty commit it to your discretion in what height to lie and how to intercept any such matter as may countervail her Majesty's charge. Because you shall upon the coast best gather knowledge whether the fleets be come in or no, her Majesty leaveth it to your discretion to send home or return so many of the ships as [you] shall think fittest for all considerations of her Majesty's service.

Draft. Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1602, Aug. 29." 2¼ *pp.* (184. 93 and 94.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 30.—Mr. Cope told me yesterday at Kensington, it was your pleasure I should send you the words of the patent, whereby the customs of silks taken by reprisal (*sic*); which I send unto you enclosed. For the Duchy business you commanded me, the Auditor is now an hundred miles out of town, and will be till Michaelmas; and those officers are all out of town by whom I should learn whether any of those parcels are passed since the new commission.—30 August, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (95. 23.)

Sir Robert Mansell to the Earl of Nottingham.

1602, Aug. 30.—Having received confirmation of your advertisements touching Spinola's six galleys by a bark of Dover that stayed at Lisbon 14 days after the galleys left that place, I presently despatched notice thereof by letter to the Admiral of Zealand who hath the command of all the forces before Sluys; by whose performance you shall be able to judge whether our security be not greater in the exercise of our own galleys than by referring that trust to any other. I found by my employment into that country this summer that they were truly sensible of their own danger through the increase of that kind of the enemy's force, especially in so near a neighbourhood unto them. I know the force once determined by them was sufficient to withstand the entrance of a greater power than six galleys into Sluys, and that the course resolved on by him and me for the disposing of the forces before Sluys at such time as we jointly took view of the harbour, needeth no farther study than a ready disposition in them to impeach that design of the enemy; yet I fear their account will not answer your expectation in the conclusion unless you send one of judgment to overlook

their actions. To prevent laying their excuse on any sudden approach of the enemy, I have sent the *Answer* (that came two nights since from Plymouth) to warn the ships before Ostend and Dunkirk carefully to look out and to hinder them what they may, but most especially to hasten the alarm unto the forces before Sluys upon their first discovery of any galleys, or report of my ordnance in the chase of them.

Seeing the prevention of the entrance of the galleys into Sluys is sufficient to ruin them, I could wish it might stand with your pleasure to employ the *Vantguard* thither with as many ships as are ready and serviceable for that place, especially seeing there is no possibility to intercept them in the sea without her Majesty's galleys, and that there is no fear of their attempting anything upon our coast in their passage, seeing the year is so far spent, which will enforce them, without a present coming away, to winter in Biscay, unless they continue as idle in this as most of their sea employments. Notwithstanding the intelligence I perceive you received out of Spain before the sea afforded any in this place, I make bold to mention what I hear—as the return of the galleys into the straits that were expected at Lisbon, the arrival there of two carracks and of the West Indies fleet that fell with Sesembra, whither Don Diego Brochero went with seven sail to guard them towards St. Lucas, being constrained to discharge the rest of his fleet through want of sailors.—Thwart of Dover, August 30 at night.

Holograph. Seal. Postal endorsements:—"1602. Hast hast post hast hast hast post hast hast. At Canterbury past 7 (?) in the afternone. Sittingborn post 9 at night. Rochester post 10 at night. Darford at past 4 in the morning. Rd. at London past 5 in the morning." 1 *p.* (**95.** 24.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 30.—Since my late letters sent you, a plain man of these west parts (who had been for some years seduced in religion) was sent to me by a Justice of the Peace, who did acknowledge himself to have been seduced, and that he saw—and that even amongst some of the better sort that were bent that way—that they were so dangerously disposed towards the state (as he conceived by the speeches of those that were inward with them) as moved him to grow into dislike of their courses, and upon conference to reform himself, and thought it his duty to make that known which he had heard: which is, that there should be a plot or combination set down amongst the Papists of England, which is distributed or divided into eight parts of this realm, for a party to be made (as they deliver out) when opportunity may serve them to strengthen some party. But I hope in God they shall never live to see the day they expect which are so wickedly disposed. Upon speech, he delivered that he had heard it spoken amongst such as were so given, that it was a duke's wife whom they

seemed to depend upon; whereof you can make use and easily gather the sense, and what work the priests have in hand. He saith, he taketh it the plot is set down in writing amongst them, and thought in time he should be able to get it, and affirmeth he hath heard some of them say that without that plot there was no hope for them to do any good at any time, but for her Majesty's time they would seem to give out in speech that they had no hope, things were so warily carried and seen unto. And although every good man, in respect of his posterity, is interested in the future, yet is it the present that both you and myself and all her Majesty's best disposed subjects have an eye unto and do wholly respect; but whatsoever the others do pretend of the future, if their power were answerable to their corrupt affections, I have so long and so well observed their humours, that I fear we should soon feel that amongst ourselves that hath of late been attempted in Ireland. The man hath not yet discovered himself to be reformed, and being a matter of this moment, I held fit he should not shew it as yet, but thought first to acquaint you with it, to be used as you know it ought to be; whereby I may receive such directions for my further dealing therein as shall be behoveful. I am of opinion, and doubt not you are also, that combinations of this kind are not to be permitted; and I doubt it the more because some whom he nameth do, as he saith, depend upon such as have been in question often and long since, and one of them such as I have long held to be a most dangerous man, which is Mr. Carew, a Dorset man. I have willed the party to be secret and learn farther what he can, and to be with me again some ten days hence, whereby I might in the mean season be directed what I should do further herein. It may haply be but a practice, but howsoever, I held it my duty to make it known. My very hearty thanks for the kind offer you made unto me by my servant this bearer, whereupon I shall depend her Majesty coming this way, as now I hope she will.—At Lyttlecot, 30 August, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**95**. 25.)

Sir William Monson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 30.—Here arrived yesterday, Sunday—the same day Sir Richard Leueson went hence—a small prize from the coast of Spain, and one Portingal in her which had been in Lisbon a month before, when Don Diego de Borachero went with his fleet to the Islands to waft home the two carracks which were wanting, and the Indies fleet. This Portingal had occasion to stay four days after in Caskcais, and the two carracks came in. The first land they fell in with was the Burlings, to windward of the Hollanders, and they to windward of the Spanish fleet, not one of them being seen by the other. Since that time, this Englishman met off the islands of Bayonne the six galleys of Spinola's in their way to the Groyne and thence

to St. Andera. Whether they shall there winter, or come along for the Low Countries, the Portingal cannot report: he was supplied with slaves and oars out of the galleys of Lisbon.

Vasco Fernandes Cesar, the King's principal officer of his navy in Lisbon, with seven of the chief gentlemen that were in the carrack, are imprisoned, and it is thought shall be executed for the loss of the carrack.

You have been informed of a report which came from Rochelle that the Portingals have surprised the Spaniards in the island of Tercera, and possessed themselves of the castle. If it had been true, it is like her Majesty should have heard from the Portingals before now, having no other prince to rely upon.

After a long southerly wind and most extreme foul weather, I thank God He hath sent me this Monday night a fair north-east wind, which I was ready instantly to take, and am put to sea with all the ships as well manned as any that ever went out of England. And because my victuals should come out all together, and mistrusting my beer, which proves not altogether so good, I revictualled myself for a week with beer only, so that until the latter end of November—at which time it is fitting to draw home with her Majesty's ships—I account myself royally fitted, and I hope in that space to do some service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"30 August, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (95. 26.)

[Sir Robert Cecil to Alderman Rowe.]

1602, Aug. 30.—Although you know what is the quality and state of the Lord Eure, both in regard of his birth and living, in which respect it might seem strange that I should think my assumption needful where his assurance of paym[ent] shall be offered, yet because I know that merch[ants] are careful of security, as reason is where they part with their money, and that it may be you will be loth to deal with a baron of the realm without some collateral sureties of meaner quality; forasmuch as the Lord Eure hath taken upon him this sudden employment, I have thought good hereby to desire yo[ur help], because he may have occasion to deserve it of that company whereof you are n[ow] govern[or] in some of his negotiations, to move you to find the means that his Lordship may have credit at Stoade for some such sum as he shall have occasion to use, for payment whereof again, I do hereby promise that I will see you saved harmless as far as a 1,000*l.* shall go.

Draft. Unsigned. Endorsed:—"1602, Aug. 30. Mynute from my M[r] to Mr. Alderman Rou for credit to my Lo: Ewre." 2 *pp.* (184. 97.)

PASSPORT.

1602, Aug. 31.—Passport by Sir John Carey, governor of Berwick and Lord Warden of the East Marches of England, for William Sinclair, Baron of Rosslyn, Pentlyn and "Harbarshire" in Scotland, to travel to London with his servants William Sinclair and John Hamilton, with a black ambling nag and a black ambling mare, each 14 hands high, and a little dun ambling nag, 13 hands high.—Berwick, last of August, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 27.)

SIR ROBERT MANSELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 31.—Mr. Reswell having posted towards the Court the day before I met with his ship, I held it superfluous to trouble you with any relation of his poor company touching those parts. Only concerning the mutiny at the Treceres, I held fit to let you understand how differently these men deliver the same from the report of the French, who say that all the Spaniards in that island are put to the sword; whereas these extend it no farther than the hanging of the governor. I assure myself you know both the truth thereof and the grounds, and accordingly will eternise the memory by being a principal mean for the taking hold of so effectual an advantage as brings with it more commodities to our State than a volume can contain, though this one were sufficient, that such a place would both open and secure our trade to both the Indies; which, besides the enriching of our nation, would so increase the number of seamen as hereafter we should have no cause to regard the inconstancy of any confederate, or power of any enemy; who, not diverted from planting any farther sea force so near us as Sluys, will thereby be taught both to increase his power and to make use of his experience by sea, to the ruin of that main foundation which, under God, hath hitherto defended us, and whereinto if you look with your eye of judgment, you shall find to be incredibly fallen from its late flourishing state.

Touching the galleys expected to come the next fair wind from St. Anders, there are but two places to attempt the impeaching of them—the strait of the narrow seas, and the entrance into Sluys, and in both places but one kind of means to be used, viz., ships and galleys joined together. Because her Majesty's galleys cannot be made ready in any time to join her ships in this place, and for that the time of year will not suffer their stay in their passage to attempt ought on our coast, I do, under correction, wish that all the serviceable force that can be made ready may be employed to Sluys under the command of some one of judgment and spirit, that can and will control the course of the Dutch if need shall so require: whereby they shall be awakened to discharge their duties, and gain to ourselves the reputation of so well deserving a service as without great difficulty cannot be performed when

they have once gotten the harbour. According to directions from my L. Admiral, I have warned the Admiral of Zeeland to continue his forces in order before Sluys, and the ships along the coast of Flanders, that they fail not to hasten the alarm of their coming; in whose performance only rests the expectations of any good issues, if the galleys come this year, which, for aught I perceive, may by contrary winds be enforced to winter in Biscay, where all things are much cheaper than at Lisbon.—From the narrow seas thwart of Dover, 31 August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (95. 28.)

RALPH, LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 31.—I am bold to remember you before her Majesty's removal from Oatlands, and for the more expedition of my journey, to vouchsafe your letter to the Governor of the Merchant Adventurers for the exchange of 1,000*l.* at Bremen.—From my lodging in the Strand, 31 August.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (95. 29.)

CAPT. J. THROCKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 31.—Two letters:—

1. The extremity of the weather these ten days hath been such as this is the first passage since my Lord Governor's going up into Holland. Our army before the Graves hath advanced to the taking of the enemy's outworks, which they possess, and now begin their galleries over the ditch of the town; the taking whereof will yet be a work of a fortnight, if it be not otherwise of their courtesy to give it us timely, of which there is small appearance in them. The enemy's army lieth dispersed, some about Vendulo and others in the parts of Brabant and Lygeland [Liège ?]; their bands of ordnance wholly retired discontented for pay, the rest of their horse on the like terms. There is great disorder amongst them, and yet, methinks, we smally advantage ourselves thereby. Ostend standeth in reasonable good terms, and although they have advanced their engines (called sanseies) somewhat towards the entrance of the haven, to stop the passage, yet our ships enter thereat; and to prevent the worst that can come thereof within the ramper of the old town westward, towards the first old haven, they are cutting in of another passage for their ships, the which they say cannot be taken from them. I doubt not you are sufficiently informed of the trouble of the Spanish provisions: notwithstanding, having talked with a master of a ship, an Englishman, newly come from Venice by land, he telleth me that the same is true concerning their galleys, that there came out of Italy some seven weeks ago to the number of 40 from Sicily, from Genoa, and from other places. From Malaga, here arrived a ship this other day, who confirmeth that in Calismalis there is to the number of 60

galleys. Any their purposes they could not speak of.—Flushing, this last of August, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**95.** 30.)

2. The sudden going away of this other day's passage with my former by Mr. Cornwallis took from me the opportunity to write the following : for even at that instant arrived a merchant ship from St. Vues in Portugal, who affirmeth very constantly that Spinola, with seven galleys, is now at sea and coming for these parts. The States here of Zealand take the alarm and prepare their ships of war and galleys to guard these seas. Moreover, the said merchant delivereth very certainly that 40 galleys were come as forward as to the Groyne, but, as it should seem, after some four or five days' stay at that place, they found their enterprises—howsoever or wheresoever—either not well carried or absolutely defeated ; so that they were from thence wholly discharged and returned towards Calismalis. He conjectureth by the general amazement taken in those parts at the report of the death of the Duke of Biron, that the purpose of all these Spanish preparations was for some of the haven ports of France. He nameth in the river of Bordeaux, Blais. This bearer is the master of the ship I mentioned in my other letter, lately come from Venice.—Flushing, last of August, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "J. Throckmarton." *Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**95.** 31.)

Jo. Howson, Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, to the Lord Treasurer.

1602, Aug. 31.—Presently upon the receipt of your letters, being late in the evening and very dark, I went abroad myself, and made enquiry of certain Governors of Halls what gentlemen of Ireland were of their companies, and finding that most of them did lie in the town and in very base and outward places, and upon pretence of poverty often to change their lodgings, I was provided upon one instant to search all those places. But doubting the success of it, considering the site of those houses to be fit for escapes, and that I must commit to the custody of those houses many to be examined in the morning (having not so much as intelligence of the age, complexion or stature of the gentleman), and so fill the town, and especially all of that nation, full of rumours and suspicions, I called before me out of his bed one Gray, son to the Archbishop of Cassells, a Munster man, who having had some occasion to come before me by reason of my office, and being kindly used and dismissed with contentment, I presumed I might learn of him the names of the gentlemen of best note in Munster, and withal the direct place of their lodging. Who named unto me Comberford, Gould, Roch, and Mack Charta, but had not heard of any called Mack Dermott in Oxford, but thought that this gentleman Mack Charta was of the kindred, and son of a great lord who in these rebellions had done her Majesty good service.

Whereupon I sent certain Doctors directly to a cook's house near St. John's College, where his lodging was, where they found him in bed, with one Owen Oge, who, as he said, attended upon him, and brought them to me, who stayed with this Gray near to the place, in the house of Mr. Alwin, one of the squire bedels. Where, upon examination, I found Mack Charta to be the son of Cormok Mac Dermott, lord of Mussherie, being about the age of 15 years: and there, in a fair lodging, they are in safe custody. And thus without farther trouble of any other man or search of any other house, with the best care and diligence I could use, I have satisfied your commandment, desiring you to deliver me of the care of the custody of him as soon as may stand with your good pleasure.—At Christchurch in Oxon., this 31 of August.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *University seal.* 1 *p.* (95. 92.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 31.—Since my coming, I have been entreated from day to day to forbear to open the warehouse doors till parties had fully agreed with their companies. I am promised tomorrow, Wednesday, they will be ready and all things so prepared that we may peaceably go on. I moved you heretofore of divers parcels that would be found wanting of the Italian's claim. I have here spoken of the matter, and I find *pro* and *contra* in sequestering or not sequestering more than is found, saying that our commission enforceth not any more. But for that I consider your Honours may hereafter find cause to make full restitution, which will be the more to your discontent if the goods be carried away by some that at such time will not be found, as well in respect hereof as that your Honours may have underhand (when it ought not to be restored) something to right you for matters to your wrong embezzled, I put you in mind that a letter to the Commissioners from my Lord Admiral and you will cause a full proportion of 4,000*l.* to be laid by, either in that which is found, or in other goods answerable for that that is of it embezzled.

Details his dealings with Mr. Bragge with regard to the Lord Admiral's tenths.

Sir John Gilbert maketh account of my Lord Cobham's 50*l.* adventure, saying he bargained with my lord for the same at his last being in London. I would, upon knowledge from his Lordship, do as I shall be directed.

This morning, very early, Sir William Monson set sail with so large an easterly wind that by ten of the clock he and all his fleet were out of sight.—From Plymouth this last of August, 1602.

Signed. Two seals. 1 *p.* (95. 33.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Aug. 31.—This last day arrived a Portingal carvel taken at the seas by a man-of-war of this town. The carvel

departed from Lisbon about one month past, and at that time one of the Portingals reports there were there imprisoned some men of great account—Vasco Fernandes Cesar, provedor of the King's Almazenes, and the Conde de la Vidiguera, late viceroy of the East Indies, with others, upon some occasions concerning the taking of the carrack. He further saith the Portingals in the Tersera are in arms against the Spaniards, and that the galleons and other shipping with men, which lately departed from Lisbon, are gone thither to relieve the Spaniards. I have given Sir William Monson to understand thereof.—Plymouth, 31 August, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 34.)

Henry Sneddall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Aug. 31.—At my first coming to Lisboa, which was March 13, I was not only apprehended by the viceroy's commandment, but kept close prisoner two months, not any suffered to speak with me. First, I was examined by the Viceroy himself, and after, three times, by other officers, of the state of England, what provision was making in England of ships, doubting they should have been invaded by our nation. He caused me twice to be brought unto the rack only to fear me, and when he saw that he could not get anything of me, he kept five months without suffering me to speak with any one. Only when William Rosolde came, he sent for me and examined me whether I knew him or no; and when the ship was ready to depart, he commanded me away in her and not to remain in Portugal. There [is] a Scot, whose name is John Beveredge, that I think is now in England, sent by the Viceroy, and I think doth use about Barnstaple in Devon, which doth not let to advertise what possible he knows. He is married in Lisboa, and in April last departed thence, and brought with him three Jesuits, whereof one was an Irishman, since which time the same ship hath been at Lisboa, and laden, and departed away for England when we were all prisoners. The ship is of Barnstaple. Also, there was a boy of Plymouth that came in a Flemish ship and brought letters unto the Jesuits of St. Rocks: the boy is not above sixteen years of age. He would not confess whose boy of Plymouth he was, and being demanded by me, if he should meet with any men-of-war at sea, what answer he would make, he said he would make excuse that he was prentice unto the master of the ship. There is no provision for the wars but only 50 galleys in Spain, which were to go to France if Biron's matter had not happened, but to colour the matter they have blazed abroad that Don Sebastian is in those galleys, and that they mean to bring him into Portugal to see if the Portugals will know him. The last India fleet came home a month since, and now there are none to come but five or six ships from St. Thome, which are expected daily. Espinola's galleys departed from Lishborne Sunday last was a month, and surely I think

for the Low Countries; at which time departed out of Lisboa Don Diego Brachero with seven ships, but I think they are gone for the Islands.—London, the last of August.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Postal Endorsements :*—"Plymouth at 7 a clocke in the after noone Exeter at 9 before noone the firste of September Honiton at one in the afternone [Crew]kern 1 Sept. 8 . . . [Sh]erborn 12 in . . . [Shaft]on at 3 a cl . . . ; Re^d^. at Andever at 7 in the morninge being Fridaye the 3 Sep.; at Bassingstoke at 12 at none beinge the 3th of September being Fride Harfart Borg at past 2 in the afternoon Stans 6 at night." 1½ *pp.* (**95.** 35.)

EXPENSES of the "REFUSAL."

1602, April–Sept.—The account of such moneys as Sir John Gilbert hath already disbursed for the keeping of the *Refusal*, since her last coming home, from April 6–Sept. 21, viz. :—

Pay of three ship-keepers at 21*s.* per week . .	25*l.*	4*s.*	0*d.*
New casting of two brass demi-culverins, being split, weight 60c. at 12*s.* per c	36	0	0
Freight for transporting the said pieces to London and back to Plymouth	3	0	0
	64*l.*	4*s.*	0*d.*

The fourth part of these charges is to be allowed me by Mr. Secretary, and according to his will, I have sent you this account, praying you to make me satisfaction accordingly.

Signed, J. Gylbert. 1 *p.* (**185.** 104.)

GEORGE STANBERY, Mayor of Barnstaple, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 1.—The conductor, Mr. Francis Kerton, with the 165 soldiers, were once again shipped, and departed from Ilfracombe for Cork the last day of August, with a fair wind.—Barnstaple, 1 September, 1602.

Holograph. ⅓ *p.* (**95.** 38.)

ANTHONY DEERING to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 1.—Encloses a letter from Florence McCarthy.—First of September, 1602.

Endorsed :—"Mr. Deering to my master, from the Tower."

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**95.** 39.)

CAPTAIN J. THROCKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 2.—Since my last of August 31, this enclosed came to my hands from my Lord Governor. I had no sooner despatched my other to you but I received the news that the mutineers in Hannowe, after they had been at some blows with the Aldmirante and part of his army (wherein it is certainly reported he was very sore hurt), quitted that place,

and retired, to the number of 600, into the castle of Hoghstraten, not far from Bergen-op-Zoom, whither they expect to come unto them of their confederates to the number of 5,000, as well horse as foot. A marvellous great disorder and division amongst themselves [is] in the Archduke's army and in his affairs of greatest consequence. The States General are gone up to the Grave to Count Maurice, to consult about their seriousest businesses, in the number whereof, Emden is not of the smallest consequence. It is a place needfully to be heeded, and a haven that by no means must be forgone by us, on conditions whatsoever.—Flushing, 2 September, 1602.

PS.—Here be half a dozen Italians now escaped from the Sluys with a frigate come hither. They advertise that of the galleys there, four are ready to come forth, their purpose to meet the other and be their guides into that haven. They speak of so great a division between the Spaniards and all the Italians on that side that undoubtedly a general revolt will follow of them from that service. The same is confirmed from our army and from all other places.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**95.** 40.)

Lord Zouche, President of Wales, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 2.—I have, since I came, laboured to know what I may, and, as a snail, creeping on to acquaint myself with what is fit for me to know and do, and yet I can find no issue out but either a firm opinion of her Majesty towards me, by which she may hold me up against all complaints which my own wants cannot sustain, or a constant, unfeigned affection of one about her who will join with me to cover my faults. I had not reason to expect either, and therefore had just cause to shun all places of preferment, especially of this sort, wherein wise men have been wearied to seek reformation. This, I protest, led me to shun these places, not want of desire to do my sovereign service, nor want of will to be obliged to any worthy man serving in the State. You have brought me to the greatest trial that a man can have by preferment in this age, especially qualified as I am with desire to do well, fear to do evil. Blame me not therefore if I implore that help from you which you have promised. I do find Council and the whole Court against me, not for any offence, but because I would alter that which they have walked in, which, as I suppose, hath brought credit to some and money to others. I mean not money to any magistrate, but the clerks, finding profit, give honour and flattery to the magistrate, but, if I can see, the instructions is rather qualified than striven to be observed, for where the instruction commands the registering of all things, much is left unregistered, and call what I can, there is rather striving by wearisome delays to make me leave to call than by diligence to obey. Whereas this Court

should help to relieve men and not use to grant processes for every suggestion, a thing complained of through the land, we are as ready to grant processes as are the Courts above, which is more beneficial for clerks than for the subjects, but this is rather to be spoken of than helped, so far is it grown to a habit, whereby all courts so abound with clerks, as in that case also our instructions have not been kept of long time. For whereas there hath been allowed but twelve attorneys in this Court by the instructions, there is at this day twenty, besides one who hath laboured to come in by patent, and thereby to bring in such an enormity amongst attorneys as groweth in the rest where patents are granted, that either the chief officers must be driven to stand with them by law to prove the forfeiture of their patents, or else many faults may pass unamended. I wish her Majesty would be sparing in these kinds which be under-officers to those she is pleased to trust, for either they are granted by consent of those in place, to the prejudice of those which come after, or by the suit of some about her Majesty, rather regarding their own friends or profit than the service of the commonwealth. If I may obtain that for so much as there hath been eighteen or twenty attorneys, she will dispense with that instruction, allowing but twelve, so that I may be within the warrant of my instructions, and they may not think I am willing to cross them. I am desirous to have your advice for my proceeding as Lieutenant. I wish to take order that the trained bands be once in six weeks reviewed, that I may the better see them in order next spring, when I purpose to have a general muster. This year, I was loth to trouble them, because the wet had exceedingly hindered their harvest, and beside the travail, will be chargeable, wherein how I fear my own means you may easily guess. If I durst move that her Majesty would draw me into the patent with Sir Thomas Leighton, I should be very glad. I could say that others hold offices of as great importance by deputies, and I have need of help. Sir Thomas would not be pleased to take the benefits into his hand for this year, wherein I know not what to lease, for of that little money I have already there, I can draw none over, since they find that I cannot come amongst them. I received this day a letter from you concerning Sir John Salsbury. If he will be ordered, I will do him all the kindness I may. It may be, I will go to the Assizes to see if I can make a friendship amongst them in that shire. This letter being then far in working, I was called to the chapel, where I fail not for order sake, and at my coming thence, I met with your messenger. For Mr. Grevill's place, I envy not, but have of long time loved him, but I was bold to say that that instruction came in without my privity, neither was it his of right, but I infer that my Lord of Pembroke being rich had that which is taken from me, who have not to maintain the place. For the Lord Willoughby, if you write him, Mr. Hicks of Cheapside can

convey it. If you be pleased at any time to favour me with letters from my house in London, I may hear weekly.—Ludlow, 2 Sept.

PS.—I have written to my Lords of the Council, a copy whereof I present to you herewith, referring the delivery to your good liking.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 4 *pp.* (184. 99 & 100.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 2.—I must give you great thanks for your honourable dealing towards Moll, my servant, in whose behalf I lately wrote to you, and I think rather my false "artography" in writing of his name, made him unknown to you, but I dare assure you he will never forget your honourable dealings towards him, and he is as honest and sufficient a man as may serve any man in high place.

I received your opinion for my coming up, which I mean to take upon me without leave, and yet I pray you, upon some fit occasion, let fall a word that you hope to see me about All-Hallowtide, knowing how dangerous this cold climate this winter will be for my infirmity.

I have taken order for sending away the Scottish pledges, and Sir Robert Carye hath appointed the receiving of them at Newcastle the 6th of this present month. But I hear nothing as yet from you of any allowance to Reddhedd that was for two years and more their keeper, towards the charge of their diet, nor for him that was at charge since I discharged Reddhedd, and therefore it were a hard course that the loss should light upon them, whose estates will be broken, if it shall not please her Majesty to have a princely consideration of them. I am bold thus to write to you, for I find no other counsellor to have any feeling of matters of this kind.—From York, 2 Sept., 1602.

[*PS.*]—I have sent included two letters, one to my son Thomas, into France, the other to my [son] Edward, into the Low Countries. I pray you, in your packet to either of these places, they may be sent.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"2 Oct." 2 *pp.* (185. 12.)

ALDERMAN JOHN MORE and RICHARD CARMARDEN to the LORD TREASURER [BUCKHURST].

1602, Sept. 3.—Your letters of the 27th of August last we have received, and so much contained therein as doth not contradict the Book of Orders, shall be dutifully performed. But for such points therein as are contrary to the Book of Orders, we humbly crave pardon of your Lordship, neither do we find the same good for her Majesty or for Mr. Secretary, whose good we respect, with all duty.—Custom House, 3 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 41.)

SIR EDWARD DENNY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 3.—I most humbly thank you for this your last favour, and according to your pleasure, I will pay 200*l.* into the Court of Wards, hoping you shall find no slackness in my care for providing the rest with the soonest my poor estate will afford.—3 September, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**95.** 42.)

MRS. FRA. TUFTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL, her uncle.

1602, Sept. 3.—Is not inferior to any of his kindred in honouring and loving him. Mr. Tufton, only in the acknowledgment of his service and affection, which shall be always ready to attend Cecil, has presumed to present him with a small present, desiring his honourable acceptance thereof.—This 3 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (**95.** 45.)

STEPHEN LESIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 3.—Late this morning the inclosed is come to my hands. By the same your Honour may see that the Magistrate of Staden hath honestly and discreetly to her Majesty's reputation effected what they had taken in hand, howbeit some here seemed to be of a contrary expectation. It appeareth the Emperor hath a special respect to her Majesty and this cause, seeing he hath appointed the Duke of Holst (a great prince in the Empire, chief of the house, and ever well-affected to her Majesty) and the Baron of Minqwitz to treat with her Majesty's Commissioners. It giveth me hope that the success will be to her Majesty's contentment and everlasting glory to your Honour.—London, 3 Sept., 1602, late at night.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 101.)

SIR RICHARD LEVESON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 3.—Has brought her Majesty's ships from Plymouth to the Downs, and is now come to Chatham for a "catch" to pilot the ships through the sands.—Hallinge, 3 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**184.** 104.)

THOMAS BROWNE to SIR EDWARD DYMOCK.

[1602,] Sept. 3.—Since your going to London, having some conference with my Lady Dymoke as concerning the abuses that was offerred unto yourself and Mr. Browne by the two Lords, I acquainted her Ladyship with what I heard, which she was desirous you should have notice of, which was [that] after my Lord Clinton had taken your dagger and my Lord of Lincoln pulled Mr. Browne by the beard (both which is already known to yourself), at your going down the stairs my Lord Clintone and Mr. Edw. Clintone both at one instant

did draw their rapiers and run violently at you, which, if one Mr. Ed. Catsbe (a follower of my Lord) who was then in the chamber, had not defended one thrust with his hand, whereby he received a little hurt, he sweared you had been slain. To which words myself and others, if we be brought to our oaths, will be sworn he spoke, and he a perjured fellow if he do not swear the same.—From Kirkesteade, 3 Sept.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (184. 102.)

News from Venice.

1602, Sept. $\frac{3}{13}$.—Letters from Spain of the 14th ultimo bring word that the King of Fez (Fetz) was to lay siege to Algiers, and the King of Cucco to Tremesen, while the Spanish fleet was to attack the port of Buggia, to prevent the Turk from scurrying Algiers. The two Kings are in alliance with the King of Spain, and the King of Fez is said to have given his son to the King of Spain as a hostage.

From Turin, there is news that the Duke of Savoy has put two companies of Spaniards in Cuneo, and the rest will garrison other fortresses in Savoy to secure the country against France. The report is renewed that the Archduke Albert will go to be Governor of Portugal, and the Count Fuentes will go to Portugal in his place, being succeeded at Milan by Count Pugnavosto.

From Genoa, there is news that they expect every minute the intelligence of the capture of Algiers, or of Bugia. From Flanders, letters from the Lieutenant of Spinola that the army of the said Spinola was reduced to 6,500 men.

From Vienna, Gratz and Prague, come details of the war between the Emperor and the Turk. [These are given.]

From Constantinople, letters of the 4th ultimo report the despatch of provisions to Hungary. Business was very slack, and owing to the continual war and the expectation of civil troubles, no debts could be got in. At the Porte, they were in great fear of the Spanish fleet and its attack on Algiers. There were whispers of a treaty between the Emperor and the Turk and of the despatch of troops to recover Transylvania.

Letters from Cologne state that the Duke of Zweibrücken (*Duca de Dui Ponti*) with his allies, has started to take possession of the Duchy of Berg and of the Duke of Cleves, under the pretext that the said Duke, his relation, will have no children.

There is confirmation from various quarters of the news that the Spanish fleet, consisting of 45 ships, 60 galleys and other vessels, has sailed for Algiers, with 25,000 soldiers on board. Others say that the fleet has gone to Majorca and will have no success against Algiers.

It is said that the Neapolitan troops in Savoy have now reached Flanders.

Signor Antonio Giustiniani, Commander of the great galleys, is dead.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (184. 124 & 125.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, Mayor of Chester, to the LORD TREASURER.

1602, Sept. 4.—Provision being made for the 820 foot and stowed aboard several barques, the soldiers, the last day of August, being Tuesday, and the wind and weather being then fair in this port, departed from the city and marched to the barques in Wirrall, and the same day were embarked, and the day following at three of the clock in the morning put to sea and were almost as high as Beaumaris, and then the wind proving to be west and southwest, they were enforced to put back again, and have ever since lain at anchor in this river, who have not been "enshored," but kept on shipboard to prevent their running away. The number of defects and runaways in every county upon view, and the number embarked, appear in several lists enclosed in the Lords' letters. Also, according to your directions, I have by letters signified unto her Majesty's commissaries of victuals at Dublin the certainty of the provision for these men, that the barques were victualled for 14 days for the number appointed, albeit so many are not embarked, and consigned the overplus and the remain thereof to be delivered unto them, from whom I shall receive notes for so much as they receive: which, with my accounts, shall be sent you. I have sent one of purpose to see the careful delivery of the same remain of victuals.—Chester, 4 September, 1602.

Signed. ⅔ *p.* (**95.** 43.)

DR. CH. PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 4.—I would not thus long have been so near without presenting myself to you if my health had permitted, I being now more afflicted with the anger of an ill leg than ever I was before. I have sent this morning to London the copies of the four letters, as you desired. I received a letter from the prebends of Carlisle, praying me to confer with you concerning a letter from you unto them for the renewing a lease of the church in the behalf of young Eglonby, a ward, whose father in his lifetime, bearing a neighbour in hand with his word, made him a sale of the same lease, with account of more years than he himself had, perhaps by mistaking. He also deceased in the church's debt for his rent.—Sunbury, 4 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 44.)

CAPT. J. THROCKMORTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 4.—To do you service, I do adventure to hire a boat of purpose to bring you the first advertisement (I think) of Mr. Gilpin's leaving this life. He died on Saturday last of a burning fever.—Flushing, 4 September, 1602.

PS.—Captain Henry Sydney, of this garrison, coming from the camp, is taken prisoner to Hertogonbus, otherwise called Bolduke, on Friday last.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 46.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 4.—If I should be unmindful to make demonstration of all thankfulness for your favours, I cannot sufficiently condemn myself. I do blush that your Honour should yield me so many thanks for so little deserving, but since you esteem my goodwill, I am proud of your noble entertainment, and will ever be constant in my vow. I had ere this testified the receipt of her Majesty's letters to the State of Stoade, the Archbishop, the State of Brem[en] and the Duke, but that I expected the commissions which are even now come. I desire with these to thank you for your noble and undeserved letters to Alderman Rooe, and hope by the next letter to take my leave and then receive your commands.—From my lodging in the Strand, 4 Sept., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (184. 105.)

News from Rome.

1602, Sept. $\frac{4}{14}$.—There is news that a ship has reached Marseilles from Algiers, whose sailors declare that the Turks, foreseeing that the Spanish fleet was to attack Algiers, were keeping twenty thousand men and other stores in readiness for the defence.

There are letters from Majorca, of the 25 ultimo, that the Spanish fleet was then in Calice and was expected every hour at Majorca, on the way to attack Algiers and Bugia with the help of the King of Cucco, whose country lies five days from Algiers. The said King is to attack Algiers with 50,000 infantry and 10,000 horse and the King of Spain is to send him 400,000 crowns and 30 pieces of artillery. A cousin german of the King of Cucco was come to Majorca on a galley, and had returned to Barbary after settling the manner and date of the attack on Algiers.

Letters from Genoa state that the King of France has ordered all the subjects of the Duke of Savoy to quit Provence, and has recalled all his subjects from the States of that Prince. But there is no confirmation from Turin, and it is not believed to be true.

From Majorca, there is news that the cousin of the King of Cucco took back with him to Barbary four frigates with munitions of war and then sent back word that the Spanish fleet might leave at once, since the King of Cucco was ready to attack Algiers by land.

Yesterday morning came news that the Turkish fleet had attempted to land men at San Giovanni. But the soldiers there forced the Turks to retire, not without loss; the fleet has retired to Messina. There are 12,000 Spanish and Italian soldiers at Reggio. From Palermo, on the 24th of August, there is news that a ship from Majorca had seen the Spanish fleet sailing for Algiers. This is not credited.

The galleys of the Grand Duke were on their way to

Leghorn, whence it is supposed they have now started for Naples in accordance with the request despatched to Florence on the 7th instant.

The day before yesterday the mail arrived from Lyons with letters of the 3rd from thence, and letters of the 23 ultimo from Paris. The Baron de Luz was expected there at any moment; some say that the King does not care about his coming, but says that he knows enough about Biron's conspiracy. The King has been for several days at Monceau, has spoken much with Cardinal de Joyeuse, and sent another messenger to Hungary to recall the Duke of Nevers. The King hearing from his ministers that the Spanish and Neapolitan troops destined for Flanders were not advancing in spite of the leave granted to them, made answer that they were free to go at whatever time they might think best. The Dauphin has been taken away from St. Germain, and the Queen is keeping shut up a nun reputed a saint, and will not let her go until her second lying-in is over.

Italian. 1½ *pp.* (**184.** 126.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 5.—I hope Sir William Monson, with her Majesty's ships, got out of the Channel, for I cannot understand his being in any other port upon this coast. The commissioners are dividing the goods of Sir John Gilbert's prizes. The St. Thomo sugars are much wasted by lying; the weight of the other sugars and the rest will fall out large. I pray your warrant for the bark that is to go forth.—Plymouth, 5 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95.** 50.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 5.—I am sorry to see your Cornish land so ill a bargain, but do not wonder at it, for I ever mistrusted the man, his brags were so infinite and his promises so far without appearance of truth. Tynten, you were determined to keep to yourself, which to your son will be no ill bargain, for I hope it may be long ere he inherit it after all leases in reversion be worn out. The rest, if you could sell, though with mean gains, the benefit would be you should disengage yourself with many that are far unworthy to have you beholden unto them, and unburden your mind of this cumber of your debt.

The cause of Aglionby standeth thus. Upon the death of the father of the ward, you granted the preferment to Miles Whitakers, but it being long ere the office was found, and the mother in the meantime proving light and of ill behaviour, it pleased you to order that one Hilton should have the wardship; who promised to bring him up at the University, and with his own money to renew certain leases to the ward's

use, which were held of the Dean and Chapter of Carlisle, and would expect no profit but his bare expenses when the heir came to age. Upon this charitable offer, at Hilton's request, you wrote to the Dean and Chapter, requesting Hilton might, upon reasonable conditions, renew those leases according to the custom of that country (where many gentlemen's livings depend upon those leases, who challenge a kind of customary right in them, as Hilton then informed you). Certain of the Chapter made you an answer much to this effect that Mr. Dean now writes, with some additions of rough and unbeseeming speeches used by Hilton ; and that having made an agreement before the Bishop long before the writing of their letter, he performed nothing. Whereupon you wrote to Hilton he should perform his agreement within reasonable time, otherwise you would leave the Dean and Chapter at their liberty to dispose of it as they listed. This letter myself delivered him in London last term, upon sight whereof he told me he had been ever ready to perform his agreement, and would for that refer himself to the report of the Lord Bishop; that the Chapter would impose upon him the arrearages of the rent, for which they might have distrained, and might yet, as he told me, have satisfaction from the under tenant ; that they demanded excessive fines contrary to all former precedents and the custom of the country, as he told me he would satisfy you either by letter or by Miles Whitakers, who, I think, can inform you something in the matter. It may be that Hilton in his northern humour hath been rough with them, but it were good some indifferent course were taken, otherwise it is like the ward will be undone (if the leases be past from him) the most of his living consisting on those leases, if Hilton inform me truly. With thus much it may please you to acquaint Mr. Doctor, the conclusion of whose letter either I understand not, or it seems he hath some strange dream, that you should seek some benefit in this matter.— 5 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**95.** 51.)

John Dickenson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 5.—The last despatch from hence bore date the 30th Aug., since when it hath pleased God to take unto His mercy my late master, Mr. Gilpin, after he had lain nine days sick of a tertian and had five very extreme fits. He deceased yester-night about 10 o'clock with so Christian a resolution that I assure myself his soul doth now rest among the blessed. The last charge he gave me was the remembrance of his duty to your Honour, adding that, as his vowed respect towards you should not be ended but by death, so he nothing doubted but that you will vouchsafe your favour to his poor widow and children. As for the writings of most importance (I mean her Majesty's and your Honour's despatches unto him with such like), I beseech you it may be

signified to me how your Honour will have them disposed of, craving withal that it may be done with the first convenience, to the end I may with the least expense of time and my poor means resolve on the prosecuting of mine own broken fortunes. Such as hath lately passed at the Camp (from whence the States General and Council of State are not yet returned) will appear by the enclosed, which, as also that from Antwerp, I have translated out of Dutch letters by persons of quality to my late master. I send also a copy of an intercepted letter of an Italian captain serving in the Admirante's army (which was sent hither translated into French) fully confirming the further advertisements touching the wonderful disorder and distresses of the enemy's army, with the appearance of far greater confusion, and the advantage presented to these men if they embrace occasion *a fronte*. From Embden, it is advertised by the States' Deputies there, that the Earl proceeds with his fort at Loghen and hath begun another at Knock, to curb the Embdeners on both sides, to which end he hath also by edict prohibited on pain of death the bringing of any provisions into the town. It were greatly to be wished some final resolution were taken here touching the state of that place, lest longer delay give subject of further discouragement to the best affected, and strengthen so the dangerous practices of the Earl's instruments for the working of disunion, that there follow an irremediable mischief. I have nought else worthy your trouble, and will end with the remembrance of my humble duty.—From the Haegh, in grief and haste, 5 Sept., 1602.

PS.—Since the ending of my letter, the overseers of my late master's will thought fit I should repair over myself to receive your pleasure touching the premises, which course I propose to take, and begin my journey within a day or two, having meanwhile caused his study-door to be sealed up in my presence by the magistrates of this town.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Jhon Dickinson, Mr. Gilpin's man . . . ." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (184. 106.)

Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 5.—Yesterday I received a letter from Elsenore, dated the 1st of August, at the writing whereof her Majesty's last letter was delivered to the King of Denmark, and a receipt thereof was given to the messenger. The King was then ready to take shipping to bring his youngest brother Duke John towards Moscovy, to effect an intended marriage with the Emperor of Moscovy's daughter. The letter further imports that there is some confusion in Duke Charles his camp, by reason of contentions between the Terrizans and strangers, a thing that commonly happens in all such wars. I am also informed that an English merchant lately in a Polish bottom attempting to relieve Riga with corn and meal, has been taken in his journey by Duke Charles his ships, who sent

him into Swethen. I doubt the merchant's case will go hard, by reason of the enmity between Swethen and Polland, and for that Duke Charles has been this two year about the taking of Riga, the which purpose he has not as yet given over.

He that follows the cause for Argier moved me yesterday for that despatch, with whom I conferred of the matter to the full, who signified among other things that my Lord Admiral is also desirous the despatch should be in a readiness for all events. Remembering, therefore, what you seemed to desire of me at my last speech with you concerning this matter, that I should conceive some expedient course to be used therein, conferring the writings hereof already delivered me with the speech of the suitor, from whom I understand it will be all one for the ship now setting forth to touch first at Constantinople or Argier, I think it convenient that there be a letter from her Majesty to the Great Turk only, to be delivered to the agent, with instructions from you that upon receipt of the letter he write to the King of Argier, signifying that he has special commission from her Majesty to deal with the Grand Signior for the remedying of divers abuses her subjects have complained to her to have been lately offered them at Argier; and that he is already furnished with her Majesty's letters to the Grand Signior; and with the grievances of the subjects; yet he has order first to make him acquainted therewith, and to seek some remedy at his own hands, which, if he may so obtain, he has command to proceed no further with the Grand Signior, whereof he will expect his answer by the same messenger. True it is the proceeding herein may prove idle if the troubles of Constantinople and Argier take force, as lately has been informed. Yet, for that states use not to be easily "everted," neither all reports ever prove true, if I shall understand that you and my Lord Admiral desire the despatch to be in a readiness as the suitor would, I will be ready the best I can to make a draft of a letter from her Majesty to the Grand Signior, and of instructions for the agent's proceeding, the which the suitors wish to be directed from the Council table, though I think it has been usual such affairs have been disposed of by the Principal Secretary. I am so vexed with an evil leg that I doubt I shall be compelled to retire to my poor lodging at London for some course of cure.—Sunbury, 5 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (199. 99.)

Sir Calisthenes Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. $\frac{5}{15}$.—At this instant it hath pleased God to call to His Mercy her Majesty's agent, Mr. George Gilpin. No other English being here, I thought it my duty to advertise you. I would I were so fit and so much in your good opinion that I might intreat you to propound me for the place. I do blush for shame when I think of my youth and my unworthiness to serve so great a Queen in such a place. But when

I look on those gone before and remember with whom I should negotiate, I begin to believe, if her sacred Majesty would employ me, with your favour and instructions, I should overcome the labour. The French and Dutch tongue I can as readily use as another Englishman, and for the rest, I hope I am, with two years' continuance and Mr. Gilpin's conversation, as well acquainted as a mere stranger. Sir, give me leave to intreat you to remember whose kinsman I am, and that you will please for that virtuous lady's sake, your dear wife, to employ me. These poor lines are all the means and force I have, praying to God they may be read in a successful hour.—Hague, the 15 of September, 1602 [*new style*].

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95**. 78.)

Capt. J. Throckmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 6.—This is my fourth I have presumed, in my Lord Governor's absence, to address unto you. Vouchsafe me worthy by one of your servants to know whether you have received them, yea or no. This other from my Lord Governor hath been at sea six or seven days ago and turned back by very foul weather. From the Grave, the hope is now that within these 10 days we shall be masters thereof. On Wednesday last their counterscarfe was gained, and they wholly put into the town. Count Maurice speedeth forward his batteries to pass over the town ditch, for so must he enter it; and it standeth him upon to hasten that business. The Archduke gathereth out of all his garrisons what forces he is able, wherewith either to attempt the relief of it, or to attack some place of ours of so great consequence as thereby to compel our army to rise to relieve our own. He threateneth Bergen-op-Zoom, but I see not how, with so mutinous an army as his, he can dare to attempt anything at all, much less such a strength as I have named. His Italians still in great numbers disband and return homewards as they came.

The business of Emden doth somewhat trouble the States, for they urge a resolute conclusion and present relief, as being distressed by their Count. It is feared that the necessity of that place will divert some other the States' good purposes to have made better use of this latter end of their summer service in these parts near unto us: than the which nothing could be done more profitable for this poor island of Zealand. The state of Ostend standeth at one stay. This last storm carried away some of their advanced "sanseges," they being first so well beaten by the cannon from the town that their jointings and bindings together were by the same so disjoined as the rage of the waves easily carried them into the sea. Notwithstanding, the obstinate enemy still pursueth that enterprise.

Count Maurice is not very well, having been sick these eight days, but yet he continueth in the army. Sir Francis Vere amendeth somewhat, but not much. Of our nation in the

army, many and in great numbers do die, insomuch as the troops be very weak. I would I could write you better news in that point, for the welfare of that army consisteth much on their well-doing.—Flushing, 6 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal broken. 2 *pp.* (**95**. 53.)

Sir Edward Conway to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, Sept. 6.—Your commandment gives me boldness to advertise you of the state I find Sir Francis Vere in, whose hurt is, as you heard, in his face, but God, Who undoubtedly hath framed and reserved him to greater purposes of His service, directed so the bullet under his eye and above the palate of his mouth that his eye is safe, no danger of his life nor impediment to his speech. Yet is not the hurt so light but great good order is to be held and sound art used for the keeping open of the wound until some bones may come away, and in that time the humours diverted or corrected that they bring not forth a "fistoloe." The estate of his hurt disenabling him yet to dispose his eyes to direct his hand in writing, I thought it my duty to touch to you the sense I found in him of her Majesty's gracious opinion of him, her care for him and royal intentions towards him; and I must truly say that when I delivered what I received from her Highness of her gracious constructions of him and favour towards him, and that he saw his faith had not deceived him, her wisdom discovering his integrity through all the opposite suggestions, there sprang from him so many signs of comfort and so much joy, as he showing no remembrance of his hurt, I had a long time almost forgotten that he had one. He offers his humble thanks to you as to the only means of bringing his innocency to her Majesty's knowledge. For the better assurance of his defences and justifying of the favourable constructions made of him, and to point directly where the fault lies, the province of Holland and the Estates General discover a dislike of the Count William, and have upon ripe deliberation resolved to send unto Count Maurice a declaration of his error and their taking of it; which being so "awtentially" acted, you that handle daily in great things can best judge what kind of reformation that is and what consequence may be of it. But as it had been happier there had been no fault, so it is better now to seek new good ways than to dwell upon the excuses and despairs of the old and ill. Wherefore Sir Francis Vere, according to her Majesty's desire and the ends of her service, having considered of his first overture made when he was at Ostend for a certain number of foot and horse to be put into the town, which way the States now confess was upon good ground and repent they put not then in execution, and finding that that opportunity being lost, the interim hath brought in many difficulties so as that which was then possible is not now to be done, he conceives that the only expedient now for the relief of Ostend is to move the States

that so soon as Grave shall be taken—which cannot resist long if there be faithful diligence used in the attempt—that then the Count Maurice prosecute, since he is in that way, the freeing of the river by the attempting of Venlo, which place being of importance to the enemy and refusing to take in garrison, it is likely the enemy will offer to succour it, which notwithstanding he cannot suddenly do, his men at arms being gone from him, and before they return, Count Maurice being master in horse, the enemy dare not attempt him; and in that time Count Maurice may so strongly intrench himself that the enemy cannot impeach him. Yet if by reason of the decay of the States' army, it be thought the Count cannot assuredly attempt the town attending an enemy and part with the required force for Flanders, yet may he go thither, and his chief end being the relief of Ostend, rather than the taking of Venlo, upon the coming of the enemy near him, withdraw himself safely, and not dishonourably since they abandon the less to do the greater work. Then with a sudden transport of 5,000 foot and —— (*sic*) horse to be landed at Blakenburgh, the east of the enemy's quarter may be attempted and so the place relieved, there being not above 2,000 men on that side. Taking a good opportunity, the landing of ours would be assured long before forces could come about to oppose; and if the east quarter were not instantly forced, in less than eight days Blakenburgh would be taken and ours so fortified as we should be continually victualled and spoil into the enemy's country and so distress his quarter as much as he should do the town. The work being feasible if well guided, the question will be in the chief instrument. Count Maurice, though he will be jealous of another's employment, will think the command too small for him; Count William undoubtedly shall not be offered it, nor, it may be, would accept it. Count Ernest, for some misfortunes received, may be doubted in the charge; Count Harry would not refuse it, and it may be thought he hath more will than experience to perform such a work. Undoubtedly, in my opinion, Sir Francis Vere is more than able to perform such a business, but it is to be feared that these late aggravations added to the ancient jealousies would procure such delays and disputes in the handling of it, that the enemy would get intelligence to stand to bar the attempt. Now the remedy is conceived that the overture be made in the name of any of the Counts of Nassau, and then that the States upon the point of enterprise name whom they shall think fit, or else that Count Harry be appointed, and Sir Francis Vere to have such part in the command as the States shall think fit. And although the indisposition of his hurts will not yet let him think of himself, and that in how good state soever of his health, he would be loth to go with any of this country, yet I am assured he will most willingly and faithfully undergo it, since it is in a way agreeing with her

Majesty's desire and for her service.—From Dort, 6 September, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary "to my Mr." 2½ *pp.* (95. 54, 55.)

LORD BUCKHURST to MR SECRETARY [CECIL].

1602, Sept. 6.—I send you the letters from Chester, whereby you may see what is become of our soldiers there. From Bristol and Barnstaple, I never heard word since the assignment of the soldiers unto them, so as I doubt not but that they provide money for those charges, for so hath both these places ever done heretofore—namely, laid out the money first and demanded allowance afterwards, but Chester hath always pretended inability, and so we have been forced to provide money for them, as I did now with great difficulty, to the sum of 1,500*l.* I hope by this they are upon the Irish coast, for the wind, as I have inquired, hath been good yesterday and is now. This week I trust you will forget me, for, if I can, I will steal into Sussex, and yet many businesses here do in some sort withdraw me.—6 Sept., 1602.

PS.—The son of the Lord of Muskery is now at London under the custody of my messenger, not as a prisoner, but looked unto by him and his man so as he scape not. He desired he might go up and down London, but I liked not his desire, and therefore denied it. I send you also a letter sent to this young gentleman's man from an Irishman in London. I have not examined it, but left it for you. I pray you take speedy order what you will dispose of him, for now he is with my messenger at the charge of two men to look to him and his man. His man's name is Owin, to whom the letter was written. The young gentleman is about 15 years old and a very fine youth. He hath had no money from his father, so as he owes 20*l.* to his host at Oxford for his diet, and he was fain, both himself and his man, to borrow two cloaks, for they had at Oxford nothing but their gowns, so as apparel must be provided for him at the least. He is come in a doublet and hose and a borrowed cloak: this is all he hath, and his man likewise.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (184. 107.)

CHARLES CARTA'S EXPENSES.

1602, Sept. 6.—Charges laid out by Marmaduke, servant usher of the Court of Wards and Liveries, upon Mr. Charles Carta and his tutor, by virtue of a letter dated 6 Sept., 1602, from Sir Robert Cecil, etc., etc.

1. Diet for nine weeks at 14*s.* apiece the week	12*l.*	12*s.*	0*d.*
2. Ready money for two suits of apparel	12*l.*	12*s.*	7*d.*
3. For lodging and washing, and the attendance of myself and my man for nine weeks at 6*s.* 8*d.* the week	3*l.*	0*s.*	0*d.*
Total	28*l.*	4*s.*	7*d.*

Unsigned. ½ *p.* (184. 108.)

THE "SPERANZA."

1602, Sept. 7. In Viana, 7 September, 1602. Laden aboard the *Speranza*, of Lubeck, to go for Venice; to the use of persons named, merchandise: best sugar, 127 chests, second sort 197 chests, worst sort 103 chests, total 427; whereof I think will want embezzled and spent—chests; of fardels of cinnamon, eight, whereof there is wanting two. Of ibone (ebony) planks weighing 27 kintals, 50.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"A note of goodds in the shyp." 1 *p.* (95. 58.)

LORD EURE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 7.—My boldness is without reason (if it did arise of my own desire) yet do intreat your Honour to be pained also, but I assure you it is the request of the alderman to give better satisfaction to the merchants of Stoade, and it doth plainly appear that neither my credit with them or dealings have been to deserve any courtesies at their hands.—London, 7 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 109.)

ALDERMAN ROWE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 7.—According to your desire I have moved the Company here that the Lord Evers [Eure], one of her Highness' ambassadors now undertaking a voyage into the Empire for the good of our trade, may be furnished by our brethren at Stoade with 1,000*l.*, or so much thereof as he shall have occasion to use. Whereunto they have consented, not doubting but that your Honour, undertaking for the due payment thereof, will be pleased also that the bills of exchange may be directed and consigned unto you, whereof I desire your Honour's answer by writing, for the money must be taken up of particular men at Stoade, who will desire to know who shall pay their bills of exchange in London.—London, this 7 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Signed. "Henry Rowe." ½ *p.* (184. 110.)

JAMES PERCIVAL to his father, RICHARD PERCIVAL, Esquire.

1602, Sept. 7.—An elementary essay on the advantages of peace over war.

Dated in contemporary hand. Greek. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (204. 143.)

W. WAAD to WALTER COPE.

1602, Sept. 8.—I sought you yesterday in the afternoon at London, before I went forth of the town 30 miles to a little farm I have in Essex for a sevennight, where I have not been these seven or eight years. You can satisfy Mr. Secretary in that report, raised of Mr. Beeston without any ground, wherein he is in my conscience as free as myself or as yourself. A part of the suspicion arose that Barrowes could tell that Mr.

Beeston lay at a house of yours, and so you might have been called in question as well as he. Barrowes, in no sort, that we find, gave any occasion of offence. Before we entered into examination of the cause, I foretold the original grew from Tillettson, a foolish fellow, who hath raised more untruths to my knowledge, and the man doth bear no good will to Barrowes.

I perceive you have conferred with Mr. Keymar. How mean soever the conceit of the man is, the matter he offereth deserveth very good consideration.—"From my house at Belsis, the 8th of September, 1602."

Signed. ½ *p.* (95. 59.)

Captain Richard Gifford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 8.—I am come home overland out of Italy, where I made sale of certain oils I had taken at sea, and have brought bills of exchange for the same to the value of 1,570*l.* I was coming home by sea with the goods in company of the *Marigold*, and losing her in the night in foul weather and having news of 40 sail of galleys bound out of the straits for Spain, did hold it very dangerous to go forth, being alone; and for the better safety of the goods, I had thought best to return to Leghorn, where I was used with all favour by the Duke's command. I left there, and at Arger 400*l.* or 500*l.* worth of goods which I expect money for daily, and God sending my ship home, there will be 500*l.* or 600*l.* more; so as I have already made my voyage worth 2,500*l.* or 2,600*l.* I thank God for it. There hath been given very hard and false speeches of me in my absence, and as it seemeth my name used for other men's faults, but you shall find me an honest man, and will justify with credit whatsoever I have done at sea. My ship is at sea off the South Cape, where she will spend two or three months' victual, which I left in her, in hope to meet with something to better the voyage. My pretended voyage I could not put in practice in any safety by reason of a general stay which was there both of ships and men, but so soon as I have got all my monies together, I will render it up, for it hath been an exceeding great care unto me; and then will attempt the pretended voyage in another manner and without any charge at all. I do here every day shew myself in the Exchange only to see whether there be any that will maintain those false speeches which have been given of me, or that can object anything against me, as I am assured there is not any that right can, excepting for a small French bark which was laden with oils, belonging to the enemy and bound to the enemy. For the French bark, my brother had taken order before my coming home, yet she did also serve the enemy.—London, the 8 of September, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"The *Fortune*, of London, the *Capt. Sadler*, Plymouth." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (95. 61.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 8.—I lately received a letter from you by post, and therein the advertisement out of Spain and the Low Countries, being right heartily glad to perceive so small likelihood of sending any great numbers out of Spain into Ireland this summer, whereby we may hope the Lord Deputy in the north and the Lord President in the south will make a good hand with the rebels shortly. I well remember what your opinion was for any great succours to be sent out of Ireland for this summer, before I parted with you last, which now falls out to be true. I am also very glad to hear her Majesty beginneth to like so well of the match betwixt my Lord of Ormond's daughter and young Mr. Butler, wherein that Lord and all that truly love him shall have cause to acknowledge themselves much bound to you, who I know to be the only cause thereof. For the Lord of Delvin's death, I cannot be sorry considering the condition that befel unto him so lately.

Your postscript told us of the breaking of your progress, for which I think none but the Queen's maids of honour doth lament. And now I come to advertise you, with shame enough, of your famous lanner, which the bearer hereof bringeth also unto you, to tell you that her feathers are yet scant hard in the quills by reason of her late mewing, and it must stand for part of an excuse that she flieth not in so good a place this year as she did last, or any other "taulks," why or wherefore she is but a slugg, now being commended to you for so rare and excellent a bird, I know is to no purpose, for if she be (as indeed she is) as bad as you heard she was good, let us say or swear what we will, I am sure you will curse both myself and my informer that fed you with such an expectation as is not like to be satisfied in any measure, with this hawk, but the worst. For the truth is, I have seen her fly six or seven times, and I protest I never saw her so high as the top of Paul's but one morning, and then she was not very high. But as she is you have her, and better I cannot make her; but the next hawk I commend unto you before mine own eyes have seen her fly, shall be made of orient pearl. For to conclude, by the faith of an honest man, she is so good a hawk as I am much ashamed of her, and therefore beseech you in good earnest do me the favour to see her fly as privately as you can, and if she prove no better than I think both Flint and yourself will find her, let this fellow return her hither to me, and I will never leave until I have got a better for you. Study not what reward to bestow upon this bearer, who is my young cousin Talbot's falconer, for both his master and I have conjured him to take only 10*s.* of your gift, if you will needs give him something to drink by the way; but more he may not take, upon pain to lose his service. But the best is to offer him nothing, now that you know our pleasures therein. You are not more busied with

matters of State than we are here with hunting, to end with Holyrood day; therefore I take my leave, and present my wife's most friendly commendations unto you, as I am straitly enjoined.—At Worksop, 8 September, 1602.

PS.—We have lately heard from the young couple at Wrest that they are in very good agreement. Be pleased to send this letter of mine to my Lord President of Munster.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (95. 62.)

FRANCES COBHAM, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF KILDARE, to MR. BURNELL.

1602, Sept. 8.—I am heartily sorry that matters of controversy must come to divide our friendship. Ill it becomes me to upbraid you with injustice, but well it becomes me to do right to all living creatures, especially where I may procure rest to the dead and blessing to the living, and free my conscience of a great deal of molestation. I know that you fear God, and you and I both know that Talbot's feoffment is defective, as by proofs will easily appear. For what my own Lord with griefs did many times impart to me, as with duty I conceal; but what *Walter Nangle* often confessed to me in "Lecaell," whose hand was to the endorsement, besides *Walter Forster's* [*marginal note:* Both are dead] own confession to me and others at his last being in England, for which I gave him the lease of Adare, although it be nominated in his lease for 100*l.*, yet it was to conceal his knowledge till my nephew Digby and I were agreed. Presently upon it, I took his bond and Sir William Knowles, Comptroller of her Majesty's house, for 4,000*l.* to perfect my jointure and to deal with one of my children. If Talbot's feoffment had been in force, I had been deprived of my jointure or any living I had by my dea[d ?] Harry, and so are all they that took leases of him for that conveyance, those uses being performed which are in the original, it runneth in the nature of a perpetuity, and therefore he nor his feoffees had power to alter anything. But that feoffment is frivolous, for *Lord Garrott* was left out of it [*margin:* The feoffment to Talbot was made to the use of the heirs male of the body of the old Earl before the death of Lord Garrott, and, therefore, could he not be left out of it] and lands put in that were not in the Earl's possession, for the Queen had not passed them to him. I take no ground of any mean bodies, for I have shewed letters to the Council, written to me upon my own Lord's death by them who are yet living, that discovered all the matter under their own hand. I mean no such man as Mr. Bradley, albeit I hope he will not run so damnable a course as to deny a matter so evident; for I will explain it in such manner as I will receive no foil in taking part with the right, and am confident that God would not have punished the heirs male so much as He hath done, to leave them without seed of their own bodies, which is the blessing of this world, if we had

done "theire general" [? the heir general] right, which wrong could not be kept from the living God, to Whom we must call for mercy for that deed, and seek to make the best satisfaction that our conscience and best counsel will advise us. I have learned much good by your virtuous counsel many times, which makes me to write in this familiar style; for if I did not know a perfect right on my niece Lettice's side, I would not blemish myself to be against the house of Kildare, by which I have had both my honour and children, and will remain a better pillar than any falsehood can serve to do any good.—From Court at Oatland, this 8th of September, 1602.

Endorsed :—"The copy of a letter from Countess of Kildare to Mr. Burnell, bearing date 8 September, 1602." 1⅓ *pp.* (95. 63.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 8.—I do salute you with continual thanks, whilst on this side of the sea we remain, lest the crossing of the seas cross the like fortunes. I have nothing worthy your knowledge more than our being at Rochester, where in the way, passing the water well to Gravesend (though benighted there for want of speedy provision of horses), even at the town's end of Rochester, Mr. Dr. Dun's coach being overcast, he bruised his right arm, which is great pain to him. Yet, with the grace of God, we go forward to Canterbury this day, hoping of his better amendment.—Rochester, 8 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 64, 1.)

J[ohn] Herbert, Secretary of State, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 8.—Conferring with my Lord about our day of parture, his Lordship disliking Monday, for that this year Christmas-Day fell on it, chose Tuesday, the happy day of her Majesty's nativity, to begin this journey. Myself yesterday came to Rochester by land in good time; his Lordship, Mr. Donne, and Lesieur came by barge to Gravesend, and there took horse and came hither somewhat late, whereby Mr. Donne travelling in coach, being night, the same overturned, and hurt his right arm about the wrist. Whether any bone be displaced, as yet we cannot come to any certain knowledge. I remained within till 12 o'clock to see the surgeon dress him. His pains in handling of it were very great, nor hath he taken any rest all night, yet determineth to go on to Canterbury this night. All things else, by your careful means, prosper well, and we hope, seeing Lesieur imparted to me this morning that the exemplifications under the Council Seal were delivered to him, that we want nothing that may further our action.—Rochester, 8 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (184. 114.)

JOHN DICKENSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. $\frac{8}{18}$.—The other letter which goeth herewith was written by me immediately upon my late master Mr. Gilpin's decease, but myself following within two days after found it in Zeland. For which cause receiving it again, I thought fit, being now arrived here, to address it unto you with this addition, craving that I may understand your pleasure touching those writings therein mentioned, and a favourable construction be vouchsafed of the course held by me. At the instant of my departure was received from Brussels that which I have set hereunder.—September 18, 1602 [new style].

PS.—Had not the ship wherein I came made over-sudden haste, the sergeant-major of Flushing would by letter have testified unto you that my slow coming was not caused through want of due care.—September 9, *stilo novo.*

Underwritten :—Son Alteze s'est parti d'icy a cause du mauvais ordre au Camp, tant en la mutinerie des soldats qu'aussi la jalousie entre les chefs: car la sepmaine passée vindrent icy du Camp le Conte Trivulce et D. Alfonso d'Avalos, protestants de ne vouloir plus servir. Cependant l'on continue la resolution de surprendre Ravesteyn, et s'y fortifier, a fin de couper les vivres qu'on envoye par la Meuse. D. Juan de Medicis sera general de la cavalerie. L'Electeur de Couloigne a entreprins d'estre mediateur entre nous et ceulx de votre party, pour procurer ung traicté de paix ; *sed latet anguis in herba ; equo ne fidite Teucri*, car il est tres certain qu'on fayt de grands apprests en Espagne et Italie soubs couleur d'aller en Africque, mais leur vray but est l'Irlande, ou bien ces pays.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 87.)

WILLIAM CORNWALLIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 9.—My thoughts be so full of thankfulness for your care as I cannot forbear to put in ink what I think. You have exceedingly fast bound a faithful man, not perhaps a happy man, who might approve in deed how muchly he hath been contented with your honourable manner in this matter. That you may see how much it stood me upon to have no opposition here above, let me signify unto you what message my son Withipoll (who hath other occasion to bring him to London) brought me from my father, where his wife is lately brought in bed. "Tell my son," saith he, "that if dissuasions and discouragements could alter my purpose, I should not come up, but there be so many of them, as I were very dull, if I did not find it to proceed out of practice and device rather than from any true reason or goodwill. I am going to my grave, yet have no haste to leap into it, as they would make me believe I do, by this resolution to remove. But tell my son, I am resolved to keep my appointment, let God do His will everywhere." Notwithstanding, sir, I am riding down again

to attend upon him up, because it is my duty and these politicians flatter themselves with opinion to convert him till I come.—From Highgate, 9 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 115.)

THOMAS HONIMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 9.—I desire to know your pleasure touching the leaving of 4,000*l.* in sequestration for the Italian. As now we grow towards an end of the division, I will, if I may, keep a parcel of the pepper undivided till I may know your pleasure. I moved to have certain things praised and laid before you at such rates as they were esteemed worth, but Sir John Gilbert would have a stricter course, that being brought forth and sold by open cry, he should have them that gave most for them. So for such things as had a little rarity, hath been bidding and outbidding to twice the value. Sir John Gilbert spareth no cost, it might be he meaneth to present some of them to you. Amongst the rest, one large foot carpet is fallen to me by this chance. It was said that it was a thing unfit for the wearing of any gentleman or knight in Devon. Sir William Strowde answered he would buy it for Sir Walter Ralegh, and offered 40*l.* for it; upon him I bid 50*l.*, Sir John Gilbert bid upon me 55*l.*, I said I would have it for you, and so bid one shilling more, promising that if any man bid 100*l.* over and above that shilling, he should not carry it away. So the carpet fell to me, which is all I durst presume upon to be fitting for you. I have been offered for it 100*l.*, but think it not so much worth. By this course of outcry, a great deal of money will be made more of the implements than was expected.—From Plymouth, 9th of September, 1602.

PS.—Even now Thursday at 6 o'clock in the morning, I received your letter with enclosed for the Commissioners and Mr. Bragge, which I will deliver accordingly.

Holograph. Two seals. 1 *p.* (95. 60.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 9.—I took advantage in my time of interim to visit my Lord of Shrewsbury and his worthy lady, where if concursion of desires might have prevailed, yourself should have been present. I beseech you accept this my acknowledgment of love and service.—Worsop, 9 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (95. 64, 2.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 9.—First the number of Commissioners used in this business of the carrack, and the many associates added to them, make it a question with me whether this multiplicity of books and inventories of all particulars will not give the buyers more eyes to see withal than were convenient. The course holden by the Low Country men with this last carrack

was this: the goods were first divided into three several places according to their kinds; there were appointed to every several room several overseers, each man knowing his own charge, and no one inferior the secret and state of all, by which means there was market-light enough to stir up humours and affections in the buyers, notwithstanding that the State alone reserved the privity to itself of abundance or scarcity, precious or vulgar wares, &c., to the end the appetite of the merchant should not artificially seem glutted in any commodity till chapmen, vents, exchanges were fitted and improved to the owners' best. Last week, the chests were ended, and this very day the packs; the pepper, besides, is much of it well ordered and disposed already, so as there remains no more but the gums. Give me, therefore, leave to offer to her Majesty's wisdom and yours whether these reasons may move you to any restraint in this multiplicity of books or registers; for if at all, now is the time.—From London, 9 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 65.)

J[OHN] WHEELER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 9.—On Saturday last in the evening, it pleased God to take Mr. George Gilpin out of this mortal life after a few days' sickness. Upon his decease, the magistrates at the Hage took order for the safe-keeping of such things as were found in his house, and have carefully sealed up his study.—Middlbroughe, 9 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (184. 116.)

LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 9.—This letter hereineluded was sent unto me from the Lady Eure, with earnest intreaty that it might be conveyed unto my Lord, her husband.—From Snape, 9 Sept. 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (184. 117.)

ROGER DALYSON, Sheriff of Lincolnshire, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 10.—Concerning John Henchelawe, of Grimsby, and Nicholas Blunston. And whereas her Majesty hath been moved by the King of Scots his means in behalf of Henchelawe and his father-in-law, supposing that Blunston was slain in Scotland by Henchelawe accidentally in his own defence, at which time it chanced the father-in-law of Henchelawe to be present, who is therefore troubled for the deed as well as himself; the truth is, that Henchelawe and Blunston at Whitsuntide last, sitting together at a play at Grimsby, in co. Lincoln, fell forth there, in which place there passed some words of offence betwixt them. Two days after, at Caster, which is some eight miles from Grimsby, Blunston meeting Henchelawe in the market place there, did first strike

Henchelawe with a bastinado, whereupon Henchelawe did draw his rapier and thrust Blunston into the thigh, upon which hurt he died. Henchelawe's father-in-law being present at the affray at Caster without weapon, as I am informed, did encourage his son-in-law by his words, for which he is in her Majesty's gaol at Lincoln, and standeth indicted of wilful murder for the same fact, untried at the last Assizes because the witnesses were not then present, and therefore his trial deferred till the next Assizes. Henchelawe presently after the fact fled into Scotland, and there remaineth, as is thought.—From Laughton, this 10th of September.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**95**. 66.)

Dr. Daniel Dun to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 10.—Since our coming from London on Tuesday the 7th of this month, all things in our journey succeeded well, saving some mishap unto myself in our way betwixt Gravesend and Rochester. The next morning, did take my journey with my Lord [Eure] and Mr. Secretary [Herbert] to Canterbury, and the day following rode with them through to Margate, where the wind serving well, we do intend this day, being Friday, to go on shipboard and so to pursue our journey to Stoad.—From Margate. this 10th of September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95**. 67.)

Secretary Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 10.—We are all well and safely arrived at Margate, and this afternoon we mean to put to sea. Mr. Dun is as well recovered of his hurt as the time would permit. As for myself, the favours I have received at her Majesty's hands by your means have wrought such effect, as being now furnished with all necessaries and my wants thereby supplied, I doubt not, I shall pass the journey and return to do further service.—Margate, 10 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**95**. 68.)

Commissioners at Plymouth to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 10.—We have received your letters of the 6th of this month, wherein your pleasures were that we should sequester 4,000*l.* goods for the Italians. All the companies of the several ships were paid their shares, and most of all the goods sold by the drum before we received your letters; besides, about 14 days since, the Italians brought us a sequestration out of the Admiralty, giving us authority to sequester so much for them as was noted with marks contained in a schedule annexed. Sir John Gilbert and Mr. Cole are well contented to give any such security as the Judge of the Admiralty shall think meet, as well to answer for those goods

which we have already sequestered, as to any other claims of the Italians.—Plymouth, 10 Sept., 1602.

Signed, George Gyffard: Fr. Gorges: Edm. Duffild: Chr. Harris: G. Renger: Humf. Kempe: Ro. Bragge. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 118.)

Sir John Gilbert and Richard Cole to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 10.—[To the same effect as the preceding letter.]—Plymouth, 10th Sept., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (184. 119.)

Richard Cole to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602], Sept. 10.—We have proceeded so far without any uproar or discontentment to any person, and have accordingly sold all the goods by drum; in which we have nothing worthy of your Honour, but one foot carpet of Turkey work, which is the fairest that ever I saw, for which there would have been given for some other friends 100*l.*, but Mr. Hunnyman and myself stayed it for your Honour for 53*l.* I determine by the next messenger to send you a particular note of all things that have been sold, together with their prices and the names of such as have bought them, that if you shall fancy them, they may be restored for your service. There are the fairest China dishes of all sorts that ever were seen in England.—Plymouth, 10 Sept.

Signed. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 120.)

News from Venice.

1602, Sept. $\frac{10}{20}$.—Letters from Danzic mention the ravages of the plague in that city and in Königsberg, where n a few months there have died more that 15,000 persons. News had come from Livonia that Duke Charles with twenty vessels had arrived there, and that every day his forces were increasing. The great Chancellor was retiring before him, and had written to the King that for want of soldiers and victuals he could not resist the enemy: and that he needed assistance as soon as possible; also that the Ambassadors from Muscovy had come to the frontier on the fixed day in the past month to treat for the renewal of the truce, and finding no Polish Commissioners to meet them, had taken it for an affront and made themselves masters of an estate with a castle on it, and after plundering it had set it alight, and then gone back home, a matter which might seriously affect the progress of the war in Livonia.

From Genoa, there is intelligence that a tartane arriving from Majorca had heard that the Spanish fleet was waiting there.

From Vienna and Prague come full details of the war between the Emperor and the Turk.

From Genoa, they write that Don. Gio: de Cardona is to

be commander of the Spanish fleet by sea, and Don Gio: dell Aquila by land; Prince Doria is said to have 30,000 to 3,000 crowns that Algiers will be taken. The Turkish fleet has crossed over to Calabria with 46 galleys, but it is not confirmed that Amurath Rais has joined them, for he is in the Spanish sea doing great damage there.

The Tartars who were passing through Poland in great numbers to join the Turk in Hungary, have turned back, hearing that the Muscovite was marching against them.

From Constantinople comes intelligence that a Pacha is to be sent against the brother of Scrivano, who is continuing his successes; that stores were being sent to Hungary; that the fleet had been ordered to attack Spain, and that the Porte doubted if the Spanish fleet would really sail against Algiers.

Italian. 4 *pp.* (184. 137.)

Declaration of John Ellys, of Bradmayne, Dorset, tailor.

1602, Sept. 11.—He became a Papist some four years past, for that he thought those of that religion to be of a better life and conversation than those of the religion generally professed in England. Having conversed amongst the Papists by all the said time, he hath found them to be the worst and most dangerous people in the world, they are so maliciously and bloodily bent against their contrary party. Perceiving by their speeches amongst such as they trusted that they had dangerous plots in hand against their own country and this State, he grew into a detestation both of them and their religion. As the common report is amongst them, they have in several parts of the realm a plot, which they call a card or map, in which their practices do consist(?), and there is set down what they be that have conspired against her Majesty's person and the State, how many priests have come into this realm, what particular persons have been converted by them, whereby they that have done most service that way may be best rewarded when their time serveth. In which card is set down also what wellwillers they have to join with them when their time doth come, for so they term it, and how they are then to divide themselves. The report amongst them is that in this card it is set down that their strengths are to be divided into eight parts of the realm. They report also this card is in every country of this realm where any store of recusants are; and for Dorsetshire, the card is in the custody, as report hath been made to examinant by one John Lymyngton, a follower of Mr. Fleer's, of Stanton Gabriel, of one Mr. Harry Cary and the said Mr. Fleer. He saith also, that one John Snoke, a follower of Mr. Cary's, and Matthew Holmes, a seminary priest, have confessed as much unto this examinant. They say also, whensoever the Spaniards shall land at any time in England, under pretence of fleeing from the Protestants, they will join themselves to the Spaniard.

He saith the King of Spain knoweth by these priests what party the Papists are able to make in England, with whom they say all the schismatics will take party. [By] schismatics they mean such as be Papists and yet go to church, of whom the recusants make great use for intelligence and otherwise.

He saith there be 700 priests in England, and that they corrupt continually, and still as they corrupt any, their names are set down in this card, and by this they know from time to time what a party they are able to make. He perceiveth by their speeches they do much depend upon a cardinal's wife, saying if they may bring her to the crown, they shall be happy.

He saith it is a common speech amongst the principal recusants to hold on the poorer sort by persuading them to hold patience until the good day cometh, and then all will be well, saying still withal that it will not be long before the good day will come.

He saith that some year and a half now past there were nine priests at one time in Mrs. Jesope's, the widow's, house at East Chickerell ("Est Hykerell") in Dorset, whereof he knows the names of four, that is Matthew Holmes, Dudley(?) Martyne, one Mr. Snygg, and one Mr. Goring. The place is solitary by itself, and the house hath conveniences in it to hide the priests and massing priests in.

He saith, if this card or map may be had, these matters will appear more manifest, and many other their practices; and by the means of the said Lymyngton he hopeth to get the map for Dorset; but the general map for all England remaineth, they say, in Lord Montague's hands, upon whom they all principally depend of any great person. He saith the map or card kept in Dorsetshire doth contain some four sheets of paper.

He saith, one of their purposes is to restore all abbey lands, in whose hands soever, to the abbeys, and that the Papists shall be recompensed again for their abbey lands with the possessions of the Protestants. And in the map is set down what horse and foot they are able to make.

Signed, "John Elles"; *Countersigned*, "*Ex. per* Jo. Popham."
Holograph by Popham. Stained with damp. 3 *pp.*
(95. 69, 70.)

Sir Robert Cecil to [the Queen of Scotland].

1602, Sept. 11.—Madame, when I look into the disparity which is between your quality (as a Princess) and mine (as a private gentleman, with other circumstances belonging unto me as the Queen of England's minister), I know that silence were more comely for me than this form of an immediate answer. But when I consider that your Majesty in this case will judge that my pen is but the conduit of that water which must run from the clearest fountain; and that in my dealing with foreign princes, my part is to stand dumb

till I be directed by my sovereign what to say or write; I now assure myself that, as her Majesty's licence to me to write was necessary because it demonstrates her own respect to you, so my writing (only by her warrant) is sufficient to free me in all men's opinions either from presumption in one kind or from any humour (in another) to insinuate or contrive any other obligation by this occasion than falleth upon me necessarily as a secretary, whose hand is the proper instrument (in all states) of such correspondencies and whose heart is fixed upon one only object, beyond which it is blind to all other prospects. To avoid therefore (Madame) to molest you with repetitions of reasons or respects, which withhold her Majesty from assenting to this particular motion, you shall understand them by ————, whom you have trusted, and in return of your professed affection to her Majesty, you shall receive from her by my hand (her humble and faithful vassall) this constant assurance that she wisheth you all health and happiness, and will never be wanting to forward those desires which may not be maliciously wrested to scandal or jealousy by those that would disturb the peace and common amity.—From her Majesty's Court at Otlands this——.

Signed, "R. C." *Endorsed :*—"xj. 7^{bris}, 1602. A copy of my letter to the Queen." ½ *p.* (134. 24.)

Capt. J. Throckmarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 11.—Although your Honour may be advertised timelier perhaps by others than by these mine, that the Grave is surrendered to the States, yet I had rather come after than not at all. I send your Honour the full letter that doth warrant me to write thereof. It came but now instantly unto me. By appearance of other letters, it is like to be true. The way is far distant from us by water. To Bergesupzone from the Grave, they may have it in a day, and that is the reason they have it there so soon. It was the work of God only they of the town called a parley, for the river of the Maze, by the cutting of a dyke by them of the town (out of the same), so entered into our mines, that in very short time it would not only have made them unprofitable, but also have endangered our nearest trenches to drowning thereunto. What would have succeeded hereupon from a soldier-like enemy may easily be gathered. I suppose by some circumstances of provisions that ere long your Honour shall hear some part of our army to be in these parts. Undoubtedly, if they will but dare to attempt and therein lose no time, there is great appearance to do much good service, if not fully relieve the distressed. The mutinous army of the enemy doth open the way to many advantages hereunto. A sound charge from good authority unto them, I mean from her Majesty to the States, to that purpose, might happily urge them to resolve upon the same. Than the which, nothing (the case standing as it doth) were more to be wished or could be

more available for these poor islanders of Zeland. These late storms have done some hurt to Ostend, as also, it is feared, the plague is gotten in amongst them.—Vlushing, 11 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (184. 121.)

CAPT. RIDGWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 11.—His Excellency having passed his gallery close to one of the bulwarks of this town, our other galleries almost over the moat also, and our works and batteries close upon the moat on each side, they being without hope of relief, the 8th inst. demanded a parley, and it was concluded. In the afternoon, his Excellency's guard marched into the town, and the enemy came forth with their arms, flying colours, bag and baggage, and 300 wagons of ours to carry it to Diest, and some horse to convey them ; for these were the conditions of yielding the town. The enemy marched out almost 800 able soldiers and 20 horse. They left in the town above 20 pieces of artillery great and small, and 3,000 weight of powder. Our Sergeant-Major-General Senisco is created Governor, and shall have in it 1,000 foot and 300 horse. We have lost 11 captains and 400 soldiers before this town. Our army at this instant is scant 10,000 foot and 3,500 horse. For English, I know well, we are not 4,000 able marching men. There be 1,000 horse and 4,500 foot of the enemy's that mutiny, and have put themselves in and about Holstraet, as we hear. They have sent letters to his Excellency, but to what purpose, I know not. We expect another present journey, for our two bridges that were made over the Maese are this morning broken up and our ships lie ready to take us in. The States purpose to cast 20 of our English companies as soon as we are come out of the field. I will say nothing of the ill payments and dealings we English have suffered, nor how many are starved with want, because I know your Honour shall be informed of it by personages of far greater respect and credit. —From the Grave, 11 Sept., *stilo antiquo*, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 122.)

WILLIAM VAWER, Mayor of Bristol, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, Sept. 12.—Yesterday afternoon, the wind then serving, I caused all the soldiers here to be embarked for Ireland, but by contrary wind and stormy weather they are this evening returned into harbour again, where they yet remain aboard the ships, Sir George Thornton being there with them attending the first opportunity of wind. The Earl of Thomond, being embarked in her Majesty's pinnace *Martin*, departed from King road yesterday at noon, and as yet is not returned ; but I doubt he will be also put back hither again.—At Bristol, 12 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 71.)

Captain J. Throckmarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 12.—Instantly came this post with my Lord Governor's letters to you, directed, as it appeareth, to forward her Highness's service. I have again, having none other possible means to send with any speed unto you, hired another boat of purpose. I am compelled to give their own demands, which is 7*l.* for each of the two boats. In my poor judgment I should thus hasten these businesses, yet I crave pardon if I do amiss. This morning I receive further advertisement from the States that most assuredly the Grave is taken. To that end they entreat that we of the garrison will join with the magistrates of the town, first to give God thanks, and then, as their usual custom is in these occasions, to triumph with them—an apparent sign ever amongst us that the besieged place is rendered; but as yet we have not the particulars of their composition.—Flushing, this 12 of September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 72.)

Walter Cope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 12.—I am glad to hear what a plentiful spring is found near your new lodge. If you mean to do anything there this summer, it is more than time it were in hand; your presence there for two hours would settle a course for all. Goffe and my man may be there; they may stake it out before your coming, and the spademen of the country will do it at easy rates now their harvest is past. I send you also Mr. Coulthurst's plot, which may conveniently join with the rest if he be able to perform it.

There is a new question between your neighbours in Strand and Mr. Wright for bringing water through their street to their houses. Whether you shall want any, or desire to have it come to your new house, they desire to know. I find by Mr. Budden's certificate that Goffe knew as much of your lands in Cornwall as the western man did of your springs at Theobalds; his desire is to shroud his actions with the best cloaks and to adventure much upon other men's purses. I know some men have gained by his information, but I would be sorry you should have any gain so dearly bought. The best comfort is, few men lose by her Majesty's lands, no more can you, if you were freed from his shadow, which you may justly do, if he have promised much and drawn you into hazards, not knowing the estates; he dealt so with others.—12 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (95. 73.)

Sir John Davis to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 12.—I perceive that there is nothing left for me to expect but a speedy and manifest ruin, unless you continue your goodness for the better supporting of my weak fortunes. To ask anything out of your purse cannot square

with that modest disposition, whereof I am, or should be, and to seek for some foreign employment, I am afraid is not yet seasonable, so that there is nothing left but to repair my fortunes by some marriage, which course, if it be agreeable to your Honour, I do not know any whom I could better fancy than Mrs. Bassett, over whom your power is so much, that if it would please you in a few favourable lines to intimate your readiness in the gratifying her with the wardship of her daughter's lands, if for your sake she entertained my suit, I would not doubt but easily to prevail. If you should be unwilling to signify so much, then I desire you to write in my behalf unto her in such sort as you shall think best. If in my request I have gone beyond the limits of one that is already so deeply bound to you, I humbly beseech you to pardon me.—London, 12 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 123.)

John Budden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 13.—I received your letters of August 27, brought by Mr. Benjamin Hayden, the 2nd of September, since the departure of my nephew John Daccombe. Mr. Hayden hath appointed me a time for a full meeting of the whole Chapter, saving the Bishop of Llandaff, who he thinketh, will not be present, and that before their usual Chapter day, to try their willingness: which if we find current, there shall need no further time; if otherwise, then some other course. The presence of this Dean will further much, and if the Bishop of Llandaff might be prepared, it were not to be doubted. The only doubt now will rest on the great Bishop of Wells, who, I hear, will be very scrupulous till the Chapter have confirmed first. I do now send to Doctor Wright to be then also present, if not at the act, yet before, to confer.

Also, as to his desire for the feodaryship of co. Somerset.—Shaston [Shaftesbury], 13 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 74.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 13.—The 9th, I received your letters of the 6th with a packet for Sir William Monson. The bark I have taken up will be ready within these five or six days to depart. She shall have in her 50 men, victualled for ten weeks, which I hope will be sufficient. Concerning your part of the goods of Sir J. Gilbert's prizes, Mr. Honiman hath not acquainted me, neither do I know what your part is, and therefore cannot judge the value. For the sugars, I hold them to be worth here, the "Whitts" 5*l.* 13*s.*, Moscovados 3*l.* 15*s.*, the Panells 2*l.* 14*s.*, and the St. Thome sugars, 3*l.* per cwt., but at London, I understand, they are worth more. The Italians' goods here claimed by one Pandolfin, a Venetian, is sequestered in the keeping of Mr. Harris, myself and others,

as it cometh to hand. The Commissioners spent all last week in selling apparel and household stuff; I hope this week they will divide the other goods.—Plymouth, 13 September, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (95. 75.)

CAPT. THROCKMARTON'S CERTIFICATE.

1602, Sept. 13.—For the passing of letters by post to the Court.—Dated at Flushing, 13 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (185. 113.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, Mayor of Chester, and RICHARD ATHERTON to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, Sept. 14.—The soldiers put to sea the last of August, but were forced to put back by contrary winds. They lay at anchor till Friday last, and then because of their discontentment so to be kept on shipboard, they were enshored; and the day following, the wind coming somewhat fair, they were again embarked and made sail. Notwithstanding, the wind proved contrary at sea, so as they are still kept on shipboard to prevent their running away, and victualled from time to time as they do need, attending the first opportunity of a fair wind. Touching supplying of the defects, we, in performance of your commandment, do purpose to imprest such as shall be fit and serviceable.—Chester, 14 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (95. 76.)

LADY MARY WINFELDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 14.—Your noble and true love shewed to Sir Ed. Wingfield at his last being in England, when great ones frowned upon him in this his declining age when all hopes lay a-bleeding with him and me, hath bound us for ever to you; and now in a case to be lamented, [I] beseech your favour to Sir Edward in his absence. Sir Francis Vere his death hath left his place to be bestowed. I know not what to beg, but if you think Sir Edward Wingfield his experience and desert worthy remembering, I hold it already fully rewarded. Sir Edward hath spent his time and himself in following arms, and in the judgment of the best martial men, he is not inferior to any in discipline, and therefore, not only in my affection worthy of this place.—Keneybolton, 14th of September.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602" *Two seals.* 1 *p.* (95. 77.)

THOMAS EDMONDES to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1602, Sept. 14.—I have long sought to settle myself in some convenient dwelling in the city, where I might be ready upon all occasions to attend your Lordship. I was moved to affect Bath House in respect of the convenience of the seat,

and also for the benefit of the good air there, and the house being capable to lodge my father-in-law with me, as his occasions should draw him to the city, I procured him to ease me of a good part of the rent, whereby I assure you my condition was to have been better and cheaper lodged, having by the experience of a year's enquiry found how hard a thing it is to procure a convenient lodging at a reasonable rate. Notwithstanding, if it be your pleasure to require the same for your own use, I will not presume to balance any consideration of mine with your Lordship's affection.—From Staplefourd Tawney, 14 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 127.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 14.—This enclosed was now brought me. It seems as if the Duke of Pommeran is arrived. With a desire to see her Majesty and the country, he came out of France. The company with him are his followers and servants. They are now all arrived here at London.—From my house in the Black Friers, 14 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**184.** 129.)

The Enclosure :—

Bernhart Buggenhagen : Philippus Julius v. Pommern: Erasmus v. Kussouu : Hans v. Hienkirches (?) : Valntin (*sic*) v. Walslebe : Joachim v. Tribbesees : Christoff Trampe Claus Bukow : Fridericus Gerson.—Tous gentilhuomes de Pomerain.

Trois serviteurs et un lackey.

Phillippus Julius, one of the Dukes of Pomeren, of about 23 years of age, and hath the government of one half of that country, the rest being his followers and and servants.

Unsigned. ½ *p.* (**184.** 128.)

SIR EDWARD CECYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 14.—Letter commencing :—"I have received your most kind letter."—The Grave, 14 Sept., *stl. antico.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." (**204.** 140.)

[*Printed in extenso :—See* Dalton's Life and Times of Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon, Vol. I. *p.* 95.]

DR. JULIUS CÆSAR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 15.—I have made a draft of an answer to the King of Denmark his rough letter in the best and mildest terms I can, which I submit to your correction. And surely, if the time would bear it, I could justly and truly return upon him those imputations that he unjustly layeth upon her Majesty : and bitterly retort upon him his most extreme and unjust dealings executed upon our merchants by himself and some of his chifeest officers. But my lord your father

taught me that the King of Denmark would not be lost if mild words might keep him, upon the like occasion then. I have likewise sent here inclosed the King's letter. The King's messenger was with me yesterday and seemeth well pleased with your answer to him, and is contented to stay here till Ward and the owners of the piratical ship be brought from Plymouth, whom I have sent for by an officer to take very good bonds with sufficient sureties for their present appearance here, or else safely to bring them up from constable to constable. In the meantime, the King's messenger employeth himself in translating such testimonials and certificates in Dutch which he hath brought over for proof of the losses and damages sustained by the pretended piracies. The Commissioners may, upon the view of that draft, amended by you, supply what further may be necessary upon any new occasions then offered.—Doctors Commons, 15 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 79.)

THO. FLUDD to MR. ROGERS, Secretary to Lord Cobham.

1602, Sept. 15.—As to the rents of Maidstone.

"We have accorded the cause between the clothiers and strangers to all their contentments, if my Lord Treasurer and his Lordship shall please to like of it, and we have written to their Lordships accordingly, but as yet it is not come unto them."—Milgate, 15 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**214.** 40.)

The EARL OF KILDARE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 16.—Vouchsafe your favour to this poor gentleman, whose distressed estate I do much pity, and who hath no manner of means to relieve him but her Majesty's gracious clemency, and no mean so fit for him as your Honour, who is ever ready to help those left destitute, as he is. I can yield best testimony of his services, having always followed myself in the wars since my employment in Ireland. I find his cause to be such as by his petition he hath declared, whereof can be no better argument of truth than that her Majesty hath restored all the rest that were attainted for this cause, except only this petitioner Gerrott Sutton, whose tender years was the impediment that he did not participate of that gracious favour. But now having recourse to that never failing spring and fountain head of her Majesty's bounty, he hopeth, and so do I heartily entreat, that since he cannot conveniently be restored to his father's living, which is already dispersed into many hands, he may have some other thing in lieu thereof for his maintenance.—From my lodging at Charing Cross, the 16 of September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 81.)

The Earl of Nottingham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sep. 16.—I send you both the Mayor of Plymouth's letter and also the intelligence that came with it I cannot tell what to make of it, for it is strange to me, only this, I am sure, if they be at sea in any voyage to the northwards, they do wish themselves in harbour, and if they have any galleys in their company, as it is written, they will taste of this weather to their smart.—*Undated.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602, Sep. 16. Lord Admiral to my Master." ½ *p.* (**204.** 141.)

Richard Cornellius, Mayor of Southampton, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 17.—This packet enclosed coming to my hand this morning, importing some treasure going through the narrow seas, I thought it my duty to signify that there are at this present three or four ships of war ready to set sail, only expecting a good wind, which no doubt, the haste of the service considered, may be there as speedily as any other shipping for that purpose to be prepared.—Southampton, this 17th of September, 1602.

Endorsed :—" For her Majesty's special affairs. Haste, haste, post haste. Southampton, the 17th of September at 10 of the clock in the morning. Constables, posts and tithing men, see this letter conveyed and delivered according to the direction at your perils. Ryc. Cornellius, Mayor."

Signed. ½ *p.* (**95.** 82.)

Richard Percival to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 17.—I have received two letters very lately from Mr. Budden, in both which he is very earnest you will reserve the feodary's place of Somersetshire for him. Your letter I delivered to Mr. Attorney, but Mr. Daccomb coming while he was writing his answer, he delivered it unto him. Dallender, who makes the offer of the lease of Capell's Farm, is as importunate for answer as unreasonable in his price. Your bedchamber is wainscoted, the chamber next it will not be finished these eight days, your cabinet will be all ended this day; but I do not believe that the chamber which they say you intend to make your bedchamber, will be fit for you to lie in yet these three months, the walls, though covered with wainscot, are so moist and musty.—17 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 83.)

Nicholas Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 17.—Dealing with a gentleman, my kinsman, that hath land near Halterrennes in Herefordshire, I questioned with him concerning the sale thereof, to which he answered, that to give me satisfaction, and for that by my wife's cousin germane he was to have a great estate, wherein

I might do him pleasure, he would let me buy it. It lieth so near the land you have there, that if you have a disposition to enlarge, I will use the matter so as he shall make offer thereof to you this next term. The name of it is Mychillchurch [Michaelchurch], and lieth within a very little mile of Halterrennes, as I am informed.—Crowhill, this 17 of September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 84.)

Mr. Secretary Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 17.—Being come to Margate the 9th of this month, we put to sea the 10th. Late in the evening a tempest rose which continued that night, all Sunday, until Monday eight of the clock. But, God be praised! we passed that storm, and this day, the 17th, are arrived at Stoade, and mean with as good speed as we may to take our journey towards Breame. As yet we can hear no certainty of the Commissioners from the King of Denmark, but as soon as anything happeneth I will not fail to give you notice. It is reported that the King himself during the colloquy will remain at a place nigh this coast called Drimpen; and that Ramelius and other who are gone to attend the marriage of his sister to the Duke of Saxony shall in their return come to Breame, and so with one charge dispatch both actions. Thus much, being seabeaten and overtoiled with the tempestuous rage of sea, I pray you accept in good part.—Stoade, 17 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 89.)

The Lord Admiral to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 17.—Two letters:—(1.) I am of opinion that if the King of Spain have these great preparations on foot, he will for his reputation use it somewhere, and yet the time of the year is far spent, for to pass so great an army by sea cannot be long but it will be discovered. I send you two warrants for Lord Roxbroughe to see Windsor and Hampton Court. I am fain to do them myself, for I have none of my men here now.

PS.—I pray you, if her Majesty should ask for me, to say that God knoweth how long I shall have the comfort of my good wife, and therefore am, for the comfort of her and myself, desirous to be with her as much as I can, for I find it doth comfort her more than any physic can, and I am not yet out of hope of her recovery.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602, Sept. 17." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**184.** 130.)

(2.) Even now Otwell Smyth brought me a letter from Sir John Forteseue to have a ship to go over to Deype, to transport her Majesty's money that cometh from the F[rench] K[ing], but I have answered him that now I dare not adventure

the going of any of her Majesty's ships, for the danger would be very great both for the ship and the money, considering the galleys are on that coast, but, as soon as we shall hear certainly what is become of them, there shall be one appointed. As the wind hangeth southerly, the galleys will keep that coast. I did, upon the sight of your letter, write in all haste to Sir Ro. Mandsfyld to that effect you did write, and also to Mr. Carron. You have done well to write to the Admiral of Holland that is at Portsmouth, but this wind doth lock him fast in there. There is news come that for certain Grave is rendered unto the Count Morrys.

PS.—I pray you, if Mr. Edmonds come to you before I do see you, to let him know how kindly I take his dealing with me, and that I will requite it. If he will use it so as that my Lady Huntingdon may go from Bath House at Michaelmas; and now that my Lady of Arondell is sure to have that house, that I may have order from her to receive Arondell House, but my Lord Tho. need not to send till I speak with him on Sunday.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 131.)

Alderman Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 17.—Craving your Honour will be pleased to direct your letters to the Lord Mayor of London, requiring him to suffer me to remain in all respects in the city, and join with him and his brethren as before, until her Majesty shall give such order therein as shall seem meet. The matter doth not concern me so much as another of my brethern, to whom the like measure is intended, and so consequently may be offered to others, if it be not prevented. For the ward whereof I am alderman beginneth to conceive hardly of such measure that is offered them, and will not proceed to the election of another, it being in their only power by ancient charters of the city. I have been advised to leave my petition with my Lady Scudamore, who promiseth to deliver it, when she seeth the best time for it.—This 17 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (184. 132.)

Thomas Honyman to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, Sept. 17.—Touching the sequestration, I have so spake to the Commissioners concerning the same, that I think they will sequester goods to satisfy that demand and not turn it into bonds. To write your Honour particulars how tedious this business hath been, what delays for answers of posting to and from the Admiralty Court, the aptness of parties to encroach one upon the other, would excuse my error in the reckoning of my return. The ships that are prizes had been sold by outcry, but I stayed it off till I may know which of them your Honour desires to have, and for that I suppose it to be the great ship, I send herewith some particulars of the length, breadth and depth, which I went aboard to take.

Touching Sir John Gilbert's ship, she is very forward for a voyage, and better fitted than ever she was by reason of some charge bestowed upon her, the copy whereof also I send enclosed. I perceive by Sir John Gilbert that he greatly desires to have her wholly to himself, for he sent one to request me to write nothing in her commendation. I imagine for 200*l.* your Honour had a good bargain of one-fourth part, since he saith to me her ordnance only is worth 700*l.* May it please your Honour to buy her, since he is so desirous you should relinquish, the way would be to cause Sir John Gilbert to set a price, and your Honour to leave or take, or you to set the price and he to leave or take, but when he perceives that you intend to hold your part, he will go on with a speech about selling her to Mr. Cole, with whom I will so understand that she shall be bought for your Honour at a reasonable rate.—Plymouth, 17 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Unaddressed. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary :— "To my Mr." 1 *p.* (**184.** 133.)

Sir Hamden Poulet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—Your letter of the 17th to the Admiral of the States' fleet lying in the river of Portsmouth, was delivered about ten of the clock the same day. This morning he sent forth four of his ships to perform the service required. I have likewise given notice of the passage of these galleys to Mr. Worseley and others that have charge under my Lord Chamberlain of the Isle of Wight, wishing them to have care unto their beacons and sea-watches.—Wallop, 18° September, 1602.

Signed. Postal endorsements :— "Wallop, 8 p.m. ; Andover, 2 a.m. Sunday ; Basingstoke, 6 ; Hartley Row, 9 ; Hartford Bridge 11 and a half." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**88.** 52.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—The bark to be sent to Sir William Monson being now near ready, I would be very loth she should lose any time when the wind cometh fair.

The Commissioners for the goods of Sir J. Gilbert's prizes, by reason of some difference between Mr. Cole and Captain Scoble, are at a stay. It is well the matter is of some value, for otherwise, so many Commissioners and others with them would eat out the one-half before the rest will be divided, and I think some of them care not how long they are about this business.—Plymouth, 18 September, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**95.** 85.)

Captain J. Throckmarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—The weather hath been so contrary these three days as the Queen's ship, after having been at sea a night and a day to make any part of England with these my Lord Governor's letters, was forced to return. I hope

they will now come to your hands, being to be sent aboard one of these ships of war only for their better expedition. The mutineers in the castle of Hogstraten are yielded to the States, together with the place. They are said to be 1,300 horse and 1,200 foot at least. The Archduke had proclaimed them traitors to the King and the service, hath likewise anew offered for each of the ordinary soldiers' heads five crowns, the officers, as sergeants and corporals, ten crowns, and for the head of their Electo, a thousand crowns. They have thus saved themselves as aforesaid.

Our army is gone up to Vendulo: the townsmen thereof, for their better credits in the matter, I mean for the delivery of it without infamy, called them thither only to quarter and show their cannon, and so to receive them; but they earnestly pursue to receive no garrison, only to do their oaths of obedience, and in all other matters to be governed as the Grave. The States do absolutely refuse so to condition; they will put strong garrison into them. It is presumed they have already concluded. When the States of Holland have nothing more to do with their army in those parts for their own particular glories, they will then, we hope, look into these parts of Zealand; but till then these people cannot be persuaded they of Holland will do much for their benefits. I pray God their delays in the business of the poor town of Ostend prove not more dangerous unto the same than were fit it should be hazarded unto.—*Flushing, 18 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**95**. 86.)

LORD EURE, MR. SECRETARY HERBERT and DR. DUN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 18.—According to our last, the 10th inst., in Margate, we embarked in her Majesty's ship the *Antelope*, and were no sooner in the same but the wind became so contrary that we were forced to fall in again, so low as the "Reade Culvers", where we remained at anchor part of that night; at which time the wind being favourable we put to sea again, and held our course for this place till the Sunday and Monday following, during which time tempests and storms were such that many times we doubted of our safety. Yet it pleased God so to qualify the same that He hath safely delivered us yesterday the 17th of this present in this place, where we have been entertained and lodged by the magistrates with many signs of affection which they professed to her Majesty and hers. We understand the Danish Commissioners will be at Bremen about the specified time, at which we hope to give them meeting. Meanwhile, we think good to remain here for few days.—Staden, 18th of September, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed:—"L. Eure and the rest of the Commissioners for the treaty at Bremen to my master. They are arrived at Stoad." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**95**. 88.)

* This word and the signature are scribbled over as if to obliterate them.

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—As well by Mr. Alexander's former letters as now by his own mouth, I understand how much I am bound to you. His being with me made us survey such poor horses as are in my stable: one we chose, and he cometh after; if he prove as I wish, he shall please; if not, "well the best is I shall ever have another to supply his want with what else I have." Long experience of Mr. Alexander's virtue and much honesty, and her Majesty's favourable opinion, make me wish him much better than the means of my fortune can procure him; for furtherance of whose better estate and his many children, I beseech you have him in your favourable remembrance.—From Dychelee, the 18th of September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." 1 *p.* (**95.** 90.)

Adrian Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] Sept. 18.—I have now at the baths received this letter enclosed wherein you have remembered me for a hawk. You shall find me ready and willing to requite your manifold favours with my honest service, and I have sent this bearer of purpose for him.

For your hope of more water for me to work on in the pollards or elsewhere, I hope you will have patience and tarry the breaking up of the springs, which this year have been so little in all places as I think this 100 years hath not been the like; for there be many master springs that never have failed before and yet now make no show at all of water. And I am persuaded that in my river there will be in the depth of the bottom springs break out that never made show and will never be more dry in the wounded ground where my river is cut; and once this winter when the springs be broken there, all that now feed it shall be stopped and turned away for a week, two or three, and then see what water will go from it—all which, if any be, must be in springs within the same river. And I protest, all my care hath been and is to keep water out of it (for I fear there will be too much), else I would have made the 'troes' a foot square, that now be but four or five inches, and yet too big, I fear. Now my suit is you will see what winter and frosts will do to it both for increase of water and for the frosts to shiver and cast down the banks; for do what you will now, you must right it once in the spring and then set bushes and what you will. And for the ponds there in the great island by your lodge will be then best ended, and against her Majesty's coming will look trim like Mr. Cope's ponds, or a cockney of London whose fine children do prove fools or foul lubbers many times. Short days, foul weather, cold waterworks will make you a cold reckoning, and in the end you shall entertain a gentleman called Mr. "Lyttell Dun", and yet give him good wages. To conclude, I know many will tell you many a tale, as in the beginning they be like the wise men of Gotan that drowned an eel! Tell them all

Gilbartus est hic that will not be shamed nor blamed; and for the bringing of that water which cometh into the park from the highway, it may be "broste" [broached] further back towards the lodge, and beyond the lodge, if you will. So in all duty I am more careful than you can be (that have so many cares else); I have but four in all,—the one to finish this water work; the second that you remember the 1,000*l.* land a year; the third to be a knight; the fourth, if you take not the better heed, I will deserve so well of you, your brother and friends as you must go to your casket again and again.—This 18 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 2½ *pp.* (95. 91, 92.)

MATTHEW GREENSMITH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 18.—Having had occasion to travel into the east parts, I have thought dutiful to advertise you of such things as the countries there did afford. Duke Charles hath now lost all that he had gotten in Leffland, only Revell and Parnuwe, for, for want of new supplies, money and victuals, the Great Chancellor of Poland coming down upon him, hath gotten almost all, and the 12 of August had hardly besieged Whittenstein, and by report almost gotten it; and yet had no victuals for his camp but such as he must by wagon bring thither eighty Dutch miles. Duke Charles hath gotten leave of the country of Swethen and their grant of new supplies for a year longer, to continue his wars in Leffland; but Count John of Nassau, who was sent him by some German princes over to strengthen his wars, being weary of his entertainment for want of victuals and money, is returned home again. Duke John, the King of Denmark's brother, went out of Denmark the 20 of August towards Rusland to marry there with the great "Forst" brother's daughter. The 28 of August, came the old Queen of Denmark, with her youngest daughter, to Uttermoend, two miles from Rostock, where the Duke of Meckellborgh [Mecklenburgh] met with them with great joy. The next morning the King himself came thither by water, having had the night before a great storm on the sea; and being with them some two hours, took his leave and so to ship for Denmark and presently for Norway. The 29th, arrived at Rostock Duke Oeleryck [Ulriek], the King's second brother, with 360 horse, all very well furnished, both the gentlemen and yeomen, and with him Hendryck Ramell, the Dutch Chancellor in Denmark, which two, in the name of the King, present the bride to the Elector of Saxon; who not long before in showing the Duke of Brunswick, being come from the Emperor, some sport in the night by water by means of fire in their gunpowder, the ship broke and sunk, and with much ado the Elector and his brother were saved, but the Elector sorely burnt and his face and right eye blemished. The Duke of Brunswick, contrary to the Emperor's commandment, begins anew to war

upon the town. No doubt her Majesty's Ambassadors are arrived at Bremen, but as yet no news thereof, but [they] shall find for their purpose but bad house-room and in small forwardness, for myself hath seen them. There is now a meeting at Stralesound between Duke Charles and the Hanse towns, being requested thereto by the Duke of Holst and of Mecklenburgh.—Middleburgh, the 18 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95. 93.**)

Charles Carthy to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—I have hitherto joined silence with patience, expecting the cause or conclusion of my restraintment, but perceiving my conclusion to depend upon my father's antecedents, and the same to be *sub judice*, I must be further pacified. I pray he be judged by his desert, knowing his mind to be so far from offence as his service to her Majesty was always effected for the shedding of his own blood, the loss of his men, the preying of his country, as also for providing of her Majesty's garrisons (being in distress). The Council of Munster do know how often he strained himself. His accusers are his adversaries claiming title to his lands, who, no sooner the Spaniards did arrive in Ireland, but they clapped on their wings and unsheathed their swords greedily to help them, but the matter fallen out contrary to expectation, they locked up their wings and sheathed their swords till further opportunity. Whereupon he is restrained from liberty, a thing admired by the noble men of the land, that his good service should be so rewarded. I was to receive my exhibition in Oxford by August last, but my father being then restrained from his liberty, the same was also delayed, so that I am in such defect thereof that I cannot express it. Wherefore, I intreat you to procure the means that my wants be supplied, and touching my liberty, I refer it to her Majesty's pleasure. For the young man that attends on me, who willingly restrains himself from his liberty for my sake, I would be thankful if your Honour did grant him liberty of going abroad at his pleasure.—From my close study at Westminster, 18 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Charles Carthye (soon to Cormocke McDermott) to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**184. 134.**)

Fr[ancis Godwin,] Bishop of Llandaff, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 18.—I will not fail to be at Wells Oct. 1st next, where, if it please you to command my service, you shall find the same very ready to the uttermost of my power.—Matherne, 18 Sept., 1602.

Signed, "Fr. Landaven." ¼ *p.* (**184. 135.**)

Sir Robert Sydney to Lord Treasurer [Buckhurst].

1602, Sept. 19.—This morning I arrived here from the army, and find that the letters I wrote unto you concerning the parley and giving up of the town of Grave went hence but yesternight; so the care I took to advertise you with the first hath proved in vain. At my coming away, I left Prince Moris resolved to go and unset Hoghstrat, where the mutineers (who are proclaimed rebels and enemies to the King and the Archdukes) have left 100 of their numbers, if the Almirante should offer to besiege them, as it was threatened; the speech going also that the Archduke, who was said to be at Diest, would be in person in the army. The rest of the mutineers, who in all make, as the Prince told me, 1,100 horse and 2,100 foot, being retired with sufferance of the States into Sevenberghen and Terheyde. If this occasion take not effect, then do I see a resolution to send the troops into garrison, which I am of opinion is already performed; the companies of horse of the Earls Rhinegrave and Solms having been discharged while the speech of the other journey was. Notwithstanding any endeavour of mine, I could not draw Prince Moris and the States to spend the rest of this season in Flanders, the reasons against it being the time of the year already so far spent and the foulness of the weather; the weakness of the army, especially of the foot; the unfitness at this time of the year to begin a siege in low and watery grounds, the enemy's army being on foot and unengaged: and lastly, the coffers of the States being so low as hardly would means be found to perform any new action. Hereunto did help the opinion amongst them conceived that Ostend is in no danger for this winter, so as the seaworks were looked unto, whereunto sufficient order was promised. But that which, methinks, most possesseth their counsels is the matter of Emden, where they see the Earl to proceed in such sort as neither can it be the work of his own power alone, but that he is helped by the King of Spain, though covertly; and apparently, if he be not hindered, either will he reduce the town to his devotion, or by the fort he is in hand withal obtain, notwithstanding the town, the full possession of the haven, which is known to be as good as any other of the Low Country's, whereby the King of Spain may give great annoyance to the state of these countries; so as I find the States resolved to proceed according as they find the necessity, not sparing to enter into open action rather than the Earl shall have his purpose; which, seeing it doth also concern her Majesty to keep the King of Spain as weak as may be at sea, I did give good way unto. And indeed, if the States this winter (not being drawn unto it by the Archduke) do go into the field, I think it will be in those parts.

Touching the galleys which are said to be in Brittany, according to what was promised her Majesty this order is set down, but how it is executed I shall be able to write in my next. The Admiral Hauthain shall lie before the haven

of Sluys with ten ships and three drummelers of Zeland, two ships and three drummelers of Holland, and two galleys—in all 20 sail. John Gerbrantson, that commands before Dunkirk with his 'flote', shall fall in the tail of the galleys, and the like is expected for Sir R. Manxel to do: so as the galleys being taken between them, it is hoped will have a hard entrance.

Mr. Gilpin's death you have understood. He is much here bewailed; and surely her Majesty hath lost a sufficient servant and a very fit man for the place he had. I fear that another to succeed him will not easily be found out, neither is it my purpose to recommend anybody. Only this I would put you in mind of, that if he who is sent, whosoever he be, do not speak Low Dutch, he will do the Queen very little service; which may somewhat appear by an answer was made to Sir Th. Wilcks when he demanded in her Majesty's behalf that matters in the Council of State should be handled in French: which was refused. Besides, he had need to be acquainted with this manner of government, being, as you know, different from all other with whom we have to do. For it will be long before a prentice will know how to turn his hand to this work. This is all that upon my return I have to say, the passage making haste away.—At Flushing, the 19 of September, 1602.

[*PS.*]—Sir Fr. Vere's wound is not yet whole, and truly I fear he will have somewhat to do with it before he be perfectly well.

Holograph. Unaddressed. Endorsed:—"to the Lord Treasurer." 4 *pp.* (**95.** 94—95.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 19.—I must ever acknowledge your favours to be the sheet anchors of my content. Your letters I have received. I have visited your noble friends the Earl [of Shrewsbury] and his worthy Lady, whom I do love the more because they love you much. At my departure from them (which I obtained with some difficulty) the Countess acquainted me with some advertisement she had received that the Chase of Hatfield in Yorkshire was upon the surveying, with purpose to be passed in this sale. The party that should seek to purchase it (as was informed) should be her brother, Mr. William Cavendish, with the which she desired me to acquaint you, and that upon her instance you would make stay thereof; purposing if any such sale be intended by your favour to have the preferment.—Beaupre, this 19 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**95.** 96.)

King James to Lord Scroop, Lord Warden of the West March.

1602, Sept. 19.—Right trusty and well beloved, we greet you heartily well. Being resolute about the end of this month to repair in person towards our west border for order

taking with the disordered state of the country, we have thought good to give you warning thereof, and in respect your rash and unadvised proceeding using the counsel of some evil disposed, together also with your not residence in the country where you have your charge, has been the occasion of the many enormities and insolences committed and impunity thereof, we have thought good hereby to require and desire you to be the more careful now to concur and hold hand to us in all things that may tend to the repressing of the said insolences and the lewd and disordered attemptors thereof. And in case a force and hostility be required for that effect, we doubt not, upon your procurement, but our dearest sister and cousin will authorise you with such power and commission as shall be craved for the quietness of both the countries and continuance of the peace. And so, not doubting but the respect of justice and your dutiful discharge of office will move you hereto, we commit you, &c.—Our Palace of Dumferline, 19 Sept., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (134. 6.)

Sir John Fortescue to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 20.—Before the receipt of your letters and good advertisements touching the Spanish forces, I was so much vexed with my old sickness of the wind colic in my stomach as it made me unable to do anything; and thereupon I have been enforced to seek help by physic, which, although I do not think can give me perfect cure, yet I trust it may give some ease that I may with less pain pass over the few days of my life; *nam vite summa brevis spem vetat inchoare longam.* I am entered eight days into the diet, and am to continue 14 days longer, and then I hope to attend her Majesty, trusting she will be come to Richmond or some other of her houses of abode by that time. You will not think what comfort I received by your letters. I pray you, good Mr. Secretary, if any occasion serve, to remember my duty to her sacred Majesty, to whom I must now remain a poor servant rather fit to pray than travail in her affairs. And yet, howsoever my body be weakened, I will not desire longer to keep the same than I may be employed in what it shall please her Majesty to direct me, that as in my youth, I trust, I made a faithful beginning, so I may in these my latter years finish to the good liking of so gracious a prince, *qualis ut arbitror nulla unquam erit, ut affirmare possum nulla unquam fuit.*—At Hendon, this 20 of September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (95. 97.)

Thomas Wilson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 20.—Take it not ill that I am not yet onward of my voyage. Immediately upon receipt of your last I made ready to depart towards the place therein mentioned, when

understanding the desperate case of Mr. Michael Hicks his business here, knowing what a devoted servant he is to you, I could not do less than stay a few days. Perceiving by P. Pinder that he means not that the money here recovered should come to Mr. Hicks, and being solicited by letters from Mr. Browne, of Florence, his lawful attorney in this business, to procure the money may be paid unto him for Mr. Hicks, according to his will, I have here laboured with the Seigniors all I can to that effect; but before I knew of the matter, Pinder had gotten 3,200 ducats into his hands, which he counteth won ware. I have stayed the rest, and sent for Mr. Browne, who, if he comes in time, I hope to procure it to be paid him, and haply the rest that is unspent recalled. If he comes not within two or three days, I must let it fall out as it may, for I will not overslip her Majesty's and your service for any particular matter. When I am gone, Pinder will get all the rest, and Mr. Hicks shall be likely never to have penny. On Monday, God pleasing, I will take my voyage. Concerning the business of Stora I wrote of last week, I have enclosed my friend's letters, wherein he answers all my objections and makes the enterprise very plausible. He is not a man to make me a stalk to catch birds or to serve his own turn. If in deeper judgment than mine it be not thought a matter to be dealt in by any greater means, yet at least recommend the matter in my behalf to our ambassador at Constantinople, for I have a strong impression by that means to do you and my country some notable service in time, and myself and my friends great good.

By letters from Spain of August 20, the army was to depart within two days, and the enterprise published for Algire; but a captain and commander of galleys writes he is astonished at the madness of the enterprise, that upon confederation with a poor King of Cucco and I know not what other Moors, they should undertake such an enterprise without means, they not having for certain more than 5,000 land soldiers in the army. It is written me from Florence this day that the great D[uke] certainly believes it is for Algire, and that the Kings of Fez and Sp[ain] have agreed to besiege it, the one by sea and the other by land, with condition that the Seriffe shall hold the town if he can get it, and render unto the King of Spain a fortified harbour within the Strait upon the coast of Africa. But these are but vanities: the Council of Spain walks in a net and thinks they are hidden. No man of sound judgment but sees there is nothing purposed but to hover upon the sea till they see what France will do, and therefore the whole army of 200 and odd vessels, ships, caravels and galleys, are to come to Majorca, where all kind of provision is made for them. The King of Spain may be confident his wary and timorous general Don Gio. de Cordova will do neither great hurt nor good.

From Milan they write, the 16th, that the army was departed,

but not known whither; the King was sick of a fever, had had four fits; the fleet de Nuova Spagna was arrived, rich in merchandise three millions; that the party of 900,000 crowns for Flanders was certainly concluded; that Fred. Spinola, coming towards Flanders with six galleys, at Cape Finisterre hath taken an English ship laden with munition. The Duke of Savoy retains still the Neapolitans and Spaniards, M. de Laverdin for the K[ing] of Fr[ance] doth the like with his forces, both making curtesy who shall licence first, while Fuentes earnestly urgeth the peace broken by France in the first denying passage, and the voice runneth that he comes to Flanders. From other parts, are the miserable taking of Albaregale by the Turks the 29 August, their cruelty to the Christian captains, flaying them and sending their skins and heads to Constantinople. The Cicala, with the Turks' army, did set foot upon Calabria, but is repulsed.

Those to whom I wrote and caused to be written at 00 for pasq. make answer there is a heavy new excommunication upon all that have any or know and reveal not, but I will use other means.—Venice, 20 September, 1602.

Holograph. Damaged by damp. Seal. 3 *pp.* (95. 98, 99.)

Thomas Bodley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602,] Sept. 20.—Give me leave to protest, as I do very truly and sincerely, that I hold it for one of the greatest parts of the sweetness and comfort of my life, in my later years, that I know I may rely, when my need shall so require, upon your favour, which, I beseech you, be not weary to continue still unto me. And where by yesterday's letter you vouchsafed to signify that her Highness is resolved to lay the burden again upon me of the Low Country service, I am now so unfit and unable to wield it as I make no doubt in that behalf, but when I come to attend upon you on Wednesday morning at London, you will give good allowance to that I shall allege, and will be a means that her Majesty will be pleased not to cast that charge upon me: as also happily then I may intimate some course, with your leave and permission, how her princely turn in that place may be served by some other, to her greater satisfaction.—From Burnham, September 20.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal broken.* 1 *p.* (95. 100.)

Robert Bellman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 20.—Your last packet came to Padstow September 3, and was delivered to sea within two hours after, the wind being at south-west. The bark hath had no employment these four months, but ever hath been ready, upon an hour's warning, with victual and all necessaries for eight men for three months, which, when she is at home, I do monthly renew according to your command. I send you the

copy of all my employment from the first of November, being the time of my entertainment; beseeching you to conceive that I lost one bark in her return from Ireland, and have paid 27*l.* for carriage of two letters, the post bark being not returned at their coming to my hands. Also, the better to purge myself of any careless dealing, I have upon every letter received from you acquainted Mr. Nicholas Prideaux, a justice of peace and inhabitant of our town, to examine the master of the bark every day by oath if the wind were so as he could not go to sea. I had now returned answer long since to you of these things, but I have been very sick and not able to dispose of any business.—Padstow, this 20th September, 1602.

Holograph. Two seals. ½ *p.* (95. 101.)

Enclosing :—

Letters received at Padstow :—

From the Lord Admiral, by Sir John Gilbert, 20 November, sent to sea, Nov. 21, by the post bark.

From Sir R. Cecil to Lord Deputy, letter dated 12 November, 1601, which had been kept by Mayor of Barnstaple almost three weeks. Sent to sea, 10 December, in the *Goodfellowship.*

Letter from same to same, dated 30 November, 1601. Received at Padstow, 5 December, and sent to sea 15 December.

Letter from same to same, no date: received Dec. 27, and sent in the new post bark.

A great packet, same to same, date Dec. 25: received Dec. 28, sent in new post bark.

A packet, same to same, dated Dec. 27: received new year's day, sent to sea same day in new post bark.

A packet, same to same, dated 18 Jan.: received 26th and sent to sea the same day in the *Speedwell*, and paid for it 14*l.*

A packet, same to same, dated 13 Jan.: received 19th and sent to sea the 26th in the *Godspeed*, of Fowey, and paid for it 13*l.*

A packet from the same to the Lord President, dated August 31, 1602. Received at Padstow, September 3, and sent to sea the same night.

Signed, Robt. Bellman, her Majesty's post for Padstow. 1 *p.* (95. 102.)

Sheriff Smith to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 20.—Since her Majesty so far compassionated me as to deliver me out of a notorious prison to a place of some better comfort, I could not rest satisfied without bethinking myself how I might make recognition of that bond which I stand engaged in to those honourable persons, who have mediately vouchsafed their furtherance towards the effecting of it, amongst whom the greatest place of

eminency is due to your Honour. I beseech you to pardon my boldness and accept the thankfulness of an unfeigned heart.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 20 Sept., 1602. Sheriff Smith to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (184. 138.)

SIR ROBERT MANSELL to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1602, Sept. 20.—This morning a Dutch man-of-war came on board me from the Admiral of Zeland, to let me understand that on Saturday last he spake with a French bark from Bluett three days before, which reports that six galleys, with 30 sail of very small ships, having soldiers aboard, were in readiness to set sail for Flanders. Touching the ships, whether the numbers be few or many, their design for Flanders assures me that a less force than your Lo : appointed to be in readiness would have served to defeat them, but the *Vanguard* nor any of the rest being yet over the sands, gives me any hope of their coming in time for this service unless they overslip this spring, and stay at Conquett to advantage themselves by the next dark nights, which is very unlikely, considering the defective guard we have at this present in any place to the eastwards of Sluse, and the respite given us to provide by that stay. If they come alongst (*sic*) with this wind, they must keep close aboard the French shore, and therefore I have set myself under sail to join with such forces as I shall find of the States in Callis road, and thence, either strengthen myself with the Dutch to prevent the entrance of the ships into Dunkerk, or with those before Sluse, to frustrate the expectation of the galleys, in case the advertisements touching the ships with soldiers prove untrue, but if the *Vanguard* join with me before the Spaniards pass by, or the Dutch ships at Portsmouth who cannot move with this wind, then will I repair to the Saynhed or Beche, as the winds shall give occasion.

I have left the *Answer* to follow me in the morning with such victuals as Dover hath provided upon six days' warning. Howsoever my pen, through haste or swelling of the sea, may err, I beseech you to rest confident that my actions shall neither taste of shame nor indiscretion.—Sept. 20th at night.

Endorsed :—" 1602." *Postal endorsements :*—" Hast hast post hast hast for lyfe lyfe for lyfe hast lyfe [*with sketch of a gibbet*] D[over] at iii. in the mornyng. At Canterbery past 5 in the morning. At Sittingborn past 9 in the fornon. At Rochester post at xi. of the clocke. Darford at past 2 in the afternoon. Rec[eived] at London past 5 in the afternoone this 22 of 7 br."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 139.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 21.—On the subject of the goods sequestered for the Italians.

By letters to her Majesty's officers for customs causes here,

the Lord Treasurer first required us, in December last, that in regard of her Majesty's pepper then taken in the narrow seas, we should take no entry nor suffer any pepper to be landed in this port. Afterwards, upon notice to his Lordship of the arrival of Sir J. Gilbert's prizes, we were again required to suffer that which came in them to be landed and kept in sequestration. I have presumed thereupon, requiring the said pepper may not be dispersed abroad until my Lord Treasurer's pleasure be signified.

From the Mayor of Dartmouth is advertised that Saturday last there arrived at Brest six Spanish galleys with 4,000 men, of which certain gentlemen were there set ashore and went thence by land to the Cardinal. The bark to be sent hence to Sir William Monson is named *The Indian*, and her captain James Willes.—Plymouth, 21 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 103.)

Alderman Christopher Hoddeson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 21.—Have thought it my duty, upon the death of Mr. Gilpin, to certify my knowledge of his successor in the office of clerk to the Merchants Adventurers, viz., Mr. John Wheler, a man endued with many good qualities, very fit for Mr. Gilpin's place. The man is wise and honest, hath a sharp sight and quick conceit to prevent any mishap, is of good estimation and long acquainted with the manners of the Netherlanders. He hath their language, Latin and French as perfect as English, with a good taste of Italian and Greek. He is not sparing of his pen, hath good advertisements from Prague, Cologne and other places of far remote matters. I am the bolder to write thus much for that by mine office of Governor of the Merchants Adventurers, as well when Mr. Gilpin was their clerk, as in this man's days, I have cause to judge of them.—At Layghton Bewdeserte [Leighton Buzzard] this 21 of September, 1602.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (95. 104.)

Sir Robert Carew and Thomas Dixon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 21.—Having been appointed conductors by you for the better assistance of Sir George Thornton, knight, concerning this last conduction for Ireland, and having been crost by contrary winds, we are enforced to become suitors for some farther allowance, our charge being great and our former means long since spent, and having lived at our own charge ever since the 15th of August.—Bristol, this present 21 of September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. Posting endorsements:—"Bristoll the 21 of September at nyne of the clocke at night. At Marsill [Marshfield] at haf an oure past 10 at nyght. At Calne at one of the cloke in the morninge. At Marlebrow at 3 (?) of the Clock. At Nevbere [Newbury] paste 7 of the Cloke in the morninge.

At Readinge at paste 10 of the Clocke in the morninge. At Maydenhed past 1 of the clok in the afternone." ⅔ *p.* (95. 105.)

Sir John Salusbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 21.—Cecil lately vouchsafed his letter to the Lord President of Wales in his behalf, which by his Lordship's good countenance and advice he finds so seconded that he acknowledges his entire preferment to proceed from Cecil. Prays him to return thanks to his Lordship. Relies on his protection.—Lleweny, 21 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 106.)

Owen Reynolds to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, Sept. 21.—For the wardship of the heir of Gerrard Salvyn, of the county of Durham.

Endorsed :—" 21 Sept., 1602." *Note by Cecil that he is to have a commission.* 1 *p.* (888.)

Thomas Windebank to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 22.—The signification from Mr. Faunt of your dispensing with me for my absence till I might be strong, having emboldened me to continue some longer time the course of my physic, now but three days past ended, I crave your pardon for this my writing, first, to give you thanks for your toleration of my absence, next, to signify the good success it hath pleased God to give me by restoring me to health. I purpose to repair to the Court within two or three days after Michaelmas day, the rather for that I hope about that time there may fall out some removing from Oatland.—At Haynes Hill, 22 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 107.)

Captain Tomkins to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 22.—Hearing of a Spanish fleet to be upon our coast, myself riding at an anchor in the river of Southampton with a ship of war ready manned and victualled for a voyage, have held it a great part of my duty to be negligent of my private designs, so good an occasion calling on [me] to do service to my prince and country. Wherein if you think fit to command me, I shall be most ready to obey.—From aboard the *Margaret and John*, this 22 of September.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal broken.* ½ *p.* (95. 108.)

The Lord Admiral to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602, Sept. 22.]—I send you this letter that came even now from Sir Ro. Mandsfyld [*see p.* 389]. You can make your judgment of it, but I hold it for certain that with this light moon they will put into Sluse, yet, if the ships do come with

them, they may be met withal, and so the galleys in seeking to help them may come to some mischief. That is all the hope I have. I have written for life for the *Wandgard* (*sic*) to hasten to him, and I much marvel, writing as I have done, she is not before this with him. If you have any news, I pray you let me hear from you, for it was told me this morning that a post from Southampton went to you in haste for life. I came but this evening from the court; if I may know when you will come and where, I will not fail.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"22 Sept 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (184. 140.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 22.—We have spent all the time in examining of such parties as were in any way suspected to have been extraordinary gainers by the voyage, howbeit we cannot find that our long expense of time and the commissioners' charge therein can be defrayed by any profit that will accrue thereby. My comfort is, notwithstanding, that I have cleared myself from all imputation, and I doubt not your Honour will restore me to your accustomed favour, without the which I shall shortly become an humble suitor to relinquish my place and follow my old sea occupation. When I last conferred with you concerning my ship, you told me that you would meddle no more with her. I therefore, at my coming down, bestowed great charge in new building, rigging and victualling her for another voyage, without making your Honour formerly acquainted herewith. I beseech you to grant me your release and to deliver my bargain and sale of her to my servant Carvannell, whom I have sent up purposely about it, because my ship hath no other cause of stay. I intreat your leave to come to London at or before the next term, that I may once make an end of my dangerous suits in the Admiralty Court, which I much fear will go against me, if I be not present.—From the fort by Plymouth, 22 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (184. 141.)

[DONOGH O'BRIEN,] EARL OF THOMOND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 22.—Having put twice to sea, taking the first opportunity of an easterly wind, we were driven to return with a great danger of the loss of ourselves and her Majesty's ship. Certain men-of-war and ships of good account were in the like taking with us. A man of mine is come over with the intelligence that Sir Terlogh O'Bryen's nephews have spoiled and burned in my absence part of my land, which hitherto hath escaped the enemy's hands. It may be Sir Terlogh, according his clamorous custom, hath complained against me, who now seeing the rebellion almost at an end, is repaired into England to avoid what by the Council of Ireland is objected against him, and to shun such suits as are between him and me, which by direction of the Council of England hath been referred to the Council there, before whom as yet

he could never be brought, notwithstanding divers processes which have been served upon him. I intreat your favour that he may be sent over to answer the long suit I have had against him, where if he find himself grieved, he may also make known wherein I, or any captain or soldier under my command, have wronged him, and the Council there to advertise your Honour the certainty thereof, that at my next return he and I may answer the same before your Honour. I know he was encouraged for his coming over by Sir Olyver Lambertt, who seeketh to do me all the ill offices he may, and to impoverish the country for severing Thomond from Connoght. If Thomond were more profitable to me than it is, I would quit it before I would be under the command of Olyver Lambertt.—Bristoll, 22 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (184. 142.)

Federico Genibelli to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 22.—The 31st of July, I arrived at Plymouth, and there were not any of the Commissioners at home but Mr. William Stallenge, and by him I was very kindly received and entreated in his house, to whom I delivered the letter from the Council, as also showed him the note of her Majesty's will and pleasure concerning the amendment of the fortification of the fort of Plymouth and the island of St. Nicholas. The 25th of August, having provided materials and workmen, begun to work on the houses in the island for the lodging of soldiers, as also the wall of the parapet round about the island. But, indeed, the weather has been so unseasonable and stormy, and the situation of the island so difficult, that it has much hindered my proceedings. Nevertheless, at this time there is two third parts of the wall of the parapet made, and the houses in good forwardness. So, if it please God to send us 14 days of fair weather, I trust to bring the work in good state. About the 18th or 20th of August, Sir John Gilbart, Mr. Christopher Harris and Mr. Gorge arrived here, to whom Mr. Stallenge and I shewed the letter and the note, as also the great error happened in the calculation of the charge of the wall of the parapet, being by me calculated 150 perches at 46*s.* per perch, and thereby amounts to 345*l.*, and there is but 140*l.* put in the calculation, so there is wanting for the finishing of the fortification in the island 205*l.*, without which it cannot be brought to perfection. In regard whereof I, being to seek some remedy, and not willing to trouble her Majesty for more money, having occasion about the fort and island to use some 50 ton of timber, have enquired for the same, and find that on her Majesty's lands in the parish of St. Stevens, as also in her forest of Calstocke, both within Cornwall, very good timber for this service, both the woods being near to the waterside, and to be brought hither for a small charge, which timber will be for the amendment of the error abovesaid; so it were needful, if it please her Majesty

the fortification to be ended, to have a warrant to take 50 ton of timber in those two woods, or at least 25 ton presently, for the ending of the work in the island. I will husband her Majesty's money in such sort that if I may have this timber I hope to bring the work to perfection with the 263*l.* Above all the necessities declared in the calculation, here is not any fresh water, but yet I trust with the 263*l.* and the timber to effect the work, and find fresh water for to brew beer with, and for other uses, for the nourishing of 200 men continually; and so if it please her Majesty it shall be done in like manner in the fort.—From the island of St. Nicholas, 22 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Fredericke Genebelly." 1½ *pp.* (199. 100.)

Estimate by Frederick Genebelli, the Queen's engineer, of charges for the repair of the fort and the Isle of St. Nicholas, Plymouth.

1 *p.* (141. 240.)

HORTENSIUS SPINOLA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 23.—After 3½ years spent in prison, consumed by disease, is in danger of death, and constrained to signify to Cecil his peril. Cannot support the gravity of his disease any longer, and prays time and opportunity to use medicines for his recovery. A young man, who for some time took charge of him, will receive him into his house for six weeks or more, with a warder as if he were in prison, and by God's blessing he may recover his health. His fellow countrymen will pay the expenses of the warder. Cannot get well in this prison, and it is vain to try from the strict custody and the difficulty arising from the long distance of the doctors. Has used medicine at intervals in prison, but his disease increases daily, and cannot be resisted without care both by day and night, which in prison is impossible.—*E Westmonast. carcere*, 23 *Septembris.*

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Latin.* 1 *p.* (95. 109.)

RICHARD HADSOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 23.—The continual rumour of the Spaniards coming into Ireland offereth occasion of consideration to be had of the manner of Henry and Con. McShane Oneile's escape from Tyrone, and the submission of his sons-in-law McGennies and Henry Oge McHenry McShane, and of his brother-in-law Ohanlon, and of his base brother Art. McBaron, and his brother on his mother's side Tyrrelagh McHenry, with many other principal followers. It is true that Tyrone's uncle, Shane Oneile, killed his father, and that Sir Tyrrelagh Lenagh, late Oneile, killed his elder brother Bryane Oneile by procurement of the said Shane, and that Tyrone hanged Hugh Gevelagh McShane Oneile, and kept his said two other sons in prison many years; yet Bryan McShane Oneile, one other of Shane

Oneile's sons, escaped from Tyrone the beginning of these wars, returned voluntarily unto him, and promised to be faithful to him. Thereupon Tyrone employed him, so it is to be doubted that Tyrone, according his position that division was the occasion of the English conquest of Ireland, and that unity between the mere Irish is the means of regaining the kingdom unto them, hath secretly reconciled himself with Shane Oneile's sons, whose followers are great, thereby to strengthen himself in joining with the Spaniards, and if the Spaniards fail, to support his house, family and name. Tyrone's followers by their submission do preserve their corn and cattle from her Majesty's forces, whereby Tyrone shall want no relief. Such islands and inland forths which cannot be conveniently victualled by her Majesty's forces may be through necessity committed to the custody of Shane Oneile's sons, but not to any of Tyrone's sons-in-law or brothers. It were fit to enjoin Con. McShane Oneile, who hath the custody of Dunganon and the islands thereabouts, to procure his followers to make the pass between Dunganon and the Blackwater passable, and Tyrrelagh McHenry the pass which enters his country called the Fwes, and so Ohanlon the pass of the Moyre between Dondalke and the Nvery, which will be a great furtherance to the service. My Lord of Kildare purposeth to renew his English Westernland patent for such a fine as your Honour shall lay down, and to allow me to pass the remain of his Irish pension amongst other bills for copper pence without charge to her Highness, and to be a suitor for the reversion of those lands in fee simple which are to return to her Highness after the death of the elder Countess of Kildare, and for your furtherance thereof his Lordship will be thankful to your Honour.—From the Middle Temple, 23 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (184. 143.)

Hernando Cardin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 24.—When by your order I came to this prison, it was proposed to me from you that I should write to Flanders for Ludovico Brusquete, and although I saw the difficulty of the undertaking, he being neither in Spain nor in the hands of my King, I nevertheless wrote to my friends, not only in Flanders but also in Spain, and have obtained commendatory letters from some gentlemen, as the Duke of Avéro, que es Lancastre, and even from the Empress and the Queen of Spain. I have also written twice to the Count of Mansfelt to agree for my liberty with Ludovico Brusquete. The Count began the transaction by saying that it was his affair, and included in his government of Luxemburg, and that he would not give way before there arose a great resistance. But my friends will not cease from their endeavours till they have brought the matter to a good conclusion. There is then no reason for to your Excellency to be angered with me, for

I have with the best will done what I have said, and the matter is still in progress.

Fifteen days ago, by way of Jeronimo Lopez and a brother of Ludovico Brusquete, I heard of the ill-treatment of Brusquete ; but this is not my fault, for I had already written to get the Count asked to treat him well. The reason of the ill-treatment is Brusquete's own behaviour ; he imprudently offered a large sum of money, and the Count is ill-treating him to make him keep his word. My gaoler tells me to write again, and with this come letters, which I hope will be effectual in pleasing you. I beg of you to give orders that I may be well treated ; I am an old man, weary and infirm, and it would take but a little to kill me.—The Gatehouse, 24 September, 1602.

Holograph. Spanish. Mutilated. 2½ *pp.* (95. 110, 111.)

THOMAS HUNT.

1602, Sept. 24.—Safe conduct for Thomas Hunt, who is to repair to Court on her Majesty's service, and because he is a recusant, "is afeared to be troubled and molested by the way." Only to endure for six weeks from the present date.—From the Court at Oatlands, 24 September, 1602.

Signed, Ro. Cecyll, J. Stanhope. ½ *p.* (95. 112.)

MR. EDWARD BRUCE to his COUSIN.

1602, Sept 24.—[*Printed in extenso* : Camden Soc. Publications, O.S. LXXVIII, p. 78.]

(135. 104.)

[The LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL] to the MAYOR OF PLYMOUTH.

1602, Sept. 24.—We are informed that divers prisoners are daily brought out of Spain and other places into Plymouth, and kept there for a time, and so discharged again and sent back upon composition, without order or knowledge from hence, divers persons so often escaping which might be otherwise charged in matter of State. We are also advertised that in the keeping of those prisoners there, such neglect and remissness is oftentimes used, as divers of them are kept in taverns and other places of public resort, with free liberty to walk about the town and converse with whom they list, whereby they come to knowledge of our actions at home, and so make it known into Spain, to the hindrance of her Majesty's service. We require you to make a general inquiry throughout the town of what prisoners there are kept there, that some course may be taken as shall be best befitting.—From the Court at Oatelands, 24 Sept., 1602.

Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Unsigned. 1 *p.* (184. 144.)

[The Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil] to Sir John Gilbert.

1602, Sept. 24.—We have been advertised out of Spain that from Plymouth there is daily intercourse of letters, by reason of certain prisoners that are kept there. In respect whereof, and that we have been told heretofore that Francisco Alvares, your prisoner, is a very busy fellow, and hath great means, by reason of his loose keeping in a place of continual resort, to come to knowledge of many things, considering that Plymouth is one of the chiefest places where our preparations are made against Spain, we require you to take order that he be kept more restrainedly, or transported to some other place in the country, where he shall not have that opportunity to see and hear so much as at Plymouth.—From the Court at Oatelands, 24 Sept., 1602.

Draft. Unsigned. ½ *p.* (184. 145.)

Capt. John Throckmarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 24.—The extremity of stormy weather hath been such ever since the date of my other of the 11th and 12th, that by no means possible any passage could get out of this harbour. Here is a strange apprehension by the States General, being now alone with their army at the Grave, since the taking in of the same, that the preparation of galleys and other the King of Spain's provisions be for the river of Ems and the town of Emnden, thereby taking occasion to bend their counsels specially at this present to heed that place (as these poor Zelanders say) a device only to frustrate their desires to attempt somewhat for the relief of Ostend, whereby they might be at somewhat the more safety, the which they (these men) begin to believe is not greatly desired by them of Holland. Wherever it is, there is a fault somewhere, if they neglect any assay to the relief thereof. As for the present coming of so great a provision into the river of Ems, there is small appearance, the season of the year being so far passed, besides all the advertisements from all places do conclude that that great preparation is discharged, only excepting those half dozen galleys said to be at St. Anders and coming for these parts, whereof we understand by many ships that come in daily from those seas. What will come thereof, time will clear unto us. What our army will next undertake, I cannot yet perceive.—Vlushing, 24 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (184. 146.)

Francis Cherry and John Mericke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 24.—If her Majesty have a purpose to send letters to the Emperor of Russia, now is the fittest time for conveyance by sea to Narve, while the seas be open, which opportunity pretermitted, there will be no possibility of passage by land, because of the great troubles throughout all

Leifland. A letter to the Emperor from her Majesty to that effect you lately spoke of will give good satisfaction, although there be no proceedings in the thing moved, and may make stay of some offers that will be made in the meantime, and effectually followed of others, which letter likewise will procure a further answer therein, whether it shall be needful for the sending of an ambassador thither the next spring or not.

We attend your pleasure concerning the Russe young gentlemen, whether we shall take order for the placing of them, that they may be trained up in learning according to the Emperor's desire, or to stay her Majesty's direction therein, who signified to them at their being at Court that she herself would take order for them.—London, 24 Sept., 1602.

Signed as above. 1 *p.* (**199.** 101.)

1602, Sept. 25.—Order to some person not named to repair to Court, there being occasion for conference about matters concerning her Majesty's service.—From the Court at Oatlands, this 25 of September, 1602.

Not addressed. Signed, Ro. Cecyll. ¼ *p.* (**95.** 113.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham.

1602, Sept. 25.—Two letters :—

(1.) This morning, about 2 o'clock, I received your letters by post for life. Although I am not able to give any further advertisement of the six galleys, yet by the report of the poor slaves, which, seeing themselves near to the shore, leaped overboard, three of them being Turks, as namely, Husien, Allee, Havivie and Harnando Lopes, a Spaniard (all having very able bodies), they inform that the galleys came from St. Andera in Biskie about a month since to the isle of Belyne in France, and so to Conquett, and that Fredorick Spindola, a Genoway (*sic*), is general over them, and there is aboard the galley wherein their general goeth, 36 chests of gold, besides sowse, bars of silver and pieces of eight, which serve as ballast for that galley, and that the most part of their pilots are Frenchmen. Forasmuch as the slaves arrived naked, save that two of them had shirts, I desire your pleasure what consideration shall be taken for their clothing and victuals.—Dover Castle, 25 Sept., 1602.

Postal endorsements :—"Hast, hast, post, hast, hast, with all diligence. Dover, xxv. Septembris at past x. in the forenone (Tho. Fane). At Canterbery past. at night. At Sittingborn past iiij. at night. Rochester past 9 at night. Darford at past three in the morning."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**184.** 148.)

(2.) About 3 o'clock in the afternoon a Dutch man-of-war arrived at Dover, which credibly reporteth that four of the Spanish galleys which came through the narrow seas upon Thursday last are cast away upon the coast of Flanders, viz., two of them before Newport, one before Dunkirk, and the

other they saw floating in the sea this day, as they came along the coast between Dunkirk and Graveline; as for the other two, they never saw nor knoweth not what is become of them, neither the Queen's ships nor the Hollanders that had them in chase.—Dover Castle, 25 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsement mutilated. ½ *p.* (184. 147.)

Captain John Throckmarton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 26.—By the date of these from my Lord Governor, you may perceive they have been long on the way towards you. To my hands they came both within two hours the one of the other; the extremity of the weather was the only cause upon the passage from Holland to this place. I received them this day, the 15th. I despatch my man of purpose unto you with them, to the end they may come safely and with as much speed as I can send them. Pardon me if I am too chargeable in these expeditions, I am careful to forward whatsoever is directed unto you.

From our army, I cannot yet know what will be next undertaken. Some speak that they pretend to attempt Vendulo, which is within four leagues of the Grave, and a necessary member to be had now that we have the other. If it be attempted, I think it will be no long work. The enemy hath gotten together as many waggons and carriages as whole Brabant can afford him, as also drawn to a head that rest of his army which he can command to march with him, which may be some 8,000 or 9,000 horse and foot. Somewhat he would undertake if he durst resolve of anything certain, but for ought we can understand, he feareth his mutinous army greatly. Yet by what I can perceive, he purposeth anew to make good his business of Ostend, and to that end his great provisions of wagons to transport his munition and other necessaries to that siege. Others conjecture he only maketh himself as strong as he can to prevent what anew the States' army may undertake against him in those parts of Brabant. Willingly he would thrust a garrison into Boldukc, but the town is against him in that.

From Ostend, this day, we hear that these storms have greatly endamaged the north east parts of the town, as upon the new haven and other places on that side. With this easterly wind here is great provisions to go thither, and it is time they had them. If it prove a stormy winter season, undoubtedly the place would be in some danger; the enemy's cannon doth so nearly command into them as they would hardly be able to make up ought that should be so decayed.—Flushing, this 26 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (95. 80.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 26.—I have sent enclosed the copy of a letter from Mr. Bluett, at Rome and a sentence. I send the copy

because you know his hand is scarce legible till one be acquainted with it. If you do not mislike it, or you find that Mr. Barrowes dealt not so badly with you as you were informed, I could be contented to remit his imprisonment upon sufficient bonds for a time, in that I could find how to employ him to very good purpose.—At Fulham, 26 September, 1602.

PS.—Concerning the token mentioned in Mr. Bluett's letter. His man being in England, brought me a piece of gold, in value about 3*l.*, from a gentlewoman, one of Mr. Bluett's chief friends, with thanks for my kindness to him. I refused the token, but urged, I bade him carry it to his master, for I would not meddle with it to have it myself.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (**95.** 114.)

HENRY HOEUENAER to ————.

1602, $\frac{\text{Sept. 26}}{\text{Oct. 6}}$.—Our hasty going to the Court lets us not to see your Worship. The news we bring is that our vice-admiral's ship the *Moon*, wherein I doo goo nou, have soncke twoo gallcys ; another ship of warre, of Medenblick in Noort Holland, soncke oune. We heare of twoo that are cast away for Nieupoort and one sits vor (*sic*) Duynkercke. My vice-admiraell, now commanther over fower ships for to goo westwaert on the coast of Spaine, commens him to your worship. We left our Gheneraell sick of the small pocks at Portesmouth the 1st Oct. last.—This 6 Oct., 1602 *stilo novo*, in Dover.

PS.—The Gheneraell, Joncker Jacob of Duyuenuoirde Heere tot Opdam ende Hensbroeck ; the vice-admirael, Cap. Jan Adryaenssen Cant of Dort.

Holograph. Unaddressed. 1 *p.* (**185.** 17.)

SIR JOHN GILBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 26.—On the receipt of your letter here arrived two English merchants from St. Malo's, who reported that six galleys, with three ships in their company, were already passed by the islands of Guernsey and Jersey about 14 days since, and that there were six galleys and sixteen sail of small ships and carvels newly arrived to Bell Isle, out of which said galleys they saw eight Spanish gentlemen come into St. Malo's and depart from thence for the Low Countries over land, by which it was thought the galleys were bound thither. I received at the same instant intelligence by two Frenchmen, masters of two barks of Conquet, that on the 24th inst., coming from Burnef, they were chased by six galleys from Penmarke until they were two leagues to the eastward of Conquet, but what became of them afterward they know not, save only that they stood to the eastward. I believe they were but six galleys in the whole which are already passed ; howbeit I will set forth a bark upon discovery according to your directions.—The Fort by Plymouth, 6 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**204.** 142.)

LORD TREASURER BUCKHURST to SIR THOMAS KNEVETT.

1602, Sept. 27.—Her Majesty [being] pleased, for the placing of Mr. Boyar in the office of one of the tellers in the stead of Sir Thomas Tasborough, I have caused a bill for her signature to be made ready, for that it is greatly for her Highness' service that Sir Thomas Tasborough do leave the office at this Michaelmas. If he should remain officer after Michaelmas, and so any ways enter into receipts after that day, much inconvenience may hap to her Majesty thereby. Wherefore, even from me move her Highness to sign this bill, which herewith I send you, before or by Michaelmas day at the farthest.—27 September, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (95. 115.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1602, Sept. 27.—Here arrived this day from Calais Christopher Bulger of this town, sailor, who brought with him a Moor, named Mishahaut, and one Thomas Browne, an Englishman of Southampton, who were captives in one of the Spanish galleys which came into Calais on Saturday last about 2 of the clock in the afternoon. They say the galley came in whole and unhurt, and that there was no treasure in her; the name of the galley *La Padeila*, the captain's name Suisha. The slaves and captives after they were on shore, most of them conveyed themselves away to Boulogne and other places. These two only came over into England with Bulger. It is reported also by Kightley, the post who came over with the same passage, that he saw two of the galleys at Nieuport, which were come on ground there on Friday last about 10 or 11 at night, being so beaten with the sea that it was thought they would not be recovered; but the goods and men were saved. Also, he saw one of the galleys at Dunkirk, wherein Spinola was and all the treasure of the fleet. He saith the galley being run on ground broke in pieces, but the men were saved and all the treasure well landed.—Dover, this 27th of September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. Posting endorsements:—"hast post post hast hast. Dover this 27th of September at 5 eveninge. At Canterbery past 1 at night. At Sitinborn past 10 at night. Rochester past 2 in the morning. Darford at past 10 in the morning." 1 *p.* (95. 116.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 27.—I have seen your letters to Sir John Gilbert for the sending of a bark to the coast of Brittany; and for ease of her Majesty's charge and better effecting the service, I have advised, and it is agreed, that a sufficient man shall be sent in a French bark now ready to depart for that coast; where he shall inform himself of all things needful in the service, and

return in some other vessel, if he find any ready; otherwise in the same bark that he goeth, lading her with salt, wherein there will here be no loss. The packet to Sir W. Monson was sent hence on Friday last by Capt. Allen in a small bark of this place. At this instant I received my Lord Admiral's and your letters of the 24th inst. The Commissioners are now determined to leave the goods known by the Italians' marks in sequestration, according to the commission out of the Admiralty Court, and will sequester so much more as with that may make up the full sum of 4,000*l*. The pepper shall be delivered upon bonds according to your order; within two days the Commissioners will make an end of dividing the goods. The bark to be sent to Sir W. Monson will be ready within three or four days, and had been sooner but by a mishap that befell her.—Plymouth, 27 September, 1602.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**85**. 117.)

William Poyntz to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 27.—I received the honourable token you sent me; if ever I be able, my service shall deserve it. I have been younger than I am, and wilder than I will be again. I cannot justify many of my idle actions done in the world. I am resolved my behaviour hereafter shall be more profitable than it hath been for my own behoof, and not unpleasing to my friends. The hope I have had in men hindered me from putting my trust in God; but now my whole confidence is in Him, I doubt not He will raise up some honourable friend to be the author of my well doing. I never had a disloyal heart to my Queen or an evil wish unto my country; many that had better means far than mine have shewed themselves most false and ungrateful subjects for sundry benefits received. I pray you consider my following lines, for although I use much talk, it is my bold love, not my love of unmannerly boldness, makes me thus presume. When I followed my first and last master the Earl of Leicester, my fast friends that preferred me unto him left me alone, and gave me leave, although they seemed to mislike it, to make odd shifts to fill my wardrobe with pied clouts. For my brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Heneage, knew well that nature taught him to be next unto himself, yet he and his wife, my sister, told me they would not see my young years spent without his honourable consideration. I was his man, and between a man and a boy near seventeen years I served him truly and costly; yet it was my fortune in all his life, and at his death only to get a beard on my chin and a black cloak on my back. Since I lost him, I have not found myself willing to wear any Lord's mark upon my sleeve; but your very noble using of me often binds me to offer unto you my poor service. I have vowed of all men to love and honour you most, which breeds in me an earnest desire to live and die yours. I have in the Court a great sort of cousins that care

no less for me than I do for them, who when my Lord lived told me they loved me; but he being lodged at Warwick without a tomb, my fortune they think is buried with him. Therefore I scorn, being as free and well born, to be unto them a suppliant to further me in this behalf. But if you will accept of me, I will be your true servant till I die. Of all my kin and friends, only my Lord Cobham I do desire to farther my request, whose poor father was once his mother's uncle.

I have two hopes; one, that you will not reject my father's son; next, that you will—because easily you may—be the author of your noble dead wife's kinsman his well doing.—From my lodging upon Ludgate Hill at the sign of the Hare, this 27 September, 1602.

Holograph. 2¾ *pp.* (**95.** 118, 119.)

ROBERT BELLMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 27.—This day I received this packet from the Lord President of Munster by a bark of my own that carried beer for his Lordship; and demanding of the master for the arrival of my other bark that carried your last packet, he can speak nothing of her, but verily thinks she is in some port of Wales, for he protesteth they have had no other wind but west, north west, and now west and by west, these 20 days. The bark went to sea the same day I received the packet, as I will further acquaint you by my next when Mr. Justice Prideaux doth come home; for I always have requested him to take true notice of all letters that ever have come to my hands, as also the High Constable, as by my last I did signify.—Padstow, 27 September, 1602.

Holograph. Two seals, broken. Posting endorsements:—"hast hast post hast. 27 of September at 11 in the day. Robte Bellman her ma^ties post for Padstow. Aishbton halfe an hower after 6 in the morninge. Exeter at a 11 befor none the 28. Honyton 3 at after nowne 28 of September. Crewkern 10 night Sept 28. Shafton 11 in the forenoone the 28 [*sic*] September. Sarum paste 5 in the after none being Wendaye. R^d at Andever at Tenn at night being Wensdaye the 29 September. at Bassingstoke at 6 in the morninge. At Harvet Brig . . . in the moring." ½ *p.* (**95.** 120.)

JOHN RATCLYFF, Mayor of Chester, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 27.—I received this day by a mariner the letter enclosed, directed to you and subscribed unto by Sir Geoffrey Fenton, which I thought it my duty to send by the post.—Chester, 27 September, 1602.

Signed. ¼ *p.* (**95.** 121.)

The LORD ADMIRAL and SIR ROBERT CECIL to SIR FRANCIS GODOLPHIN.

1602, Sept. 27.—Because here have been divers reports of Sir William Mounson's putting in with her Majesty's fleet

into the Scillys, her Majesty hath commanded me to write unto you, to be advertised by you what she is to believe of it. I pray you let me know whether he be there now or hath been there at all since his last putting to sea from Plymouth, and if he chance to come thither, to let him know that her Majesty's express pleasure is that he forthwith return again with his fleet for England, and to send me word when and where we are to look for him, because her Majesty hath otherwise occasion to employ him.

Draft. Unsigned. ½ *p.* (184. 149.)

Christopher Harris to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 28.—I have sent you by this bearer, Mr. John Rider, a Portingal taken at sea by Capt. Francis Courtnay; which Portingal names himself to be a friar, and hath been employed, as he saith, by the King of France, and can say much concerning the state of England, but is very unwilling to reveal it here. Therefore he earnestly desireth to be sent to Court, and that he may speak with one John Stanhope that carried the Queen's golden key. I think he meaneth Sir John Stanhope.—Radford, 28 September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 122.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 28.—I sent to Dover yesternight by post; I hope by to-morrow 3 o'clock to have an answer. When you are at your other house, I will come and see you. This [day ?] I cannot dine with you, having divers fishermen of Rye and Dieppe which I must despatch away this forenoon. I hear news from no place; shortly I hope we shall see Sir Walter Raleigh.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 28th of September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal broken. ½ *p.* (95. 123.)

Thomas Honiman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 28.—Two letters:—

(1.) I received your letter of the 24th inst. with a reference by Mr. Stallenge of your meaning touching the sequestration, which was well understood before, and now determined to sequester goods for such parcels of the Italians as are found embezzled, whereof some part is already laid by. By the time I receive your directions touching Sir John Gilbert's ship, and which of these prizes your Honour desireth to have bought, I shall be ready to depart hence, and will leave to Mr. Stallenge and my man the ordering of the goods into good condition. There hath not one day passed without controversy, for most of these ships had private consortship with other ships unknown to us till the time we began to divide. I send hereinclosed a particular what is coming to the *Watte*, and what it is worth at the rates as the time

present affords. I have disbursed this composition money and could spare 200*l.* more upon any occasion that my Lord shall have in these parts in setting forth of a bark that his Lordship hath given order to be dispatched or otherwise, and could appoint him the rest in London. I will not buy the same without your Honour's leave. William Cortneye's son hath brought into Dartmouth a French ship that came from Lisbon laden with Spanish goods: in her is found a Portugese friar that giveth out to be employed by the King of France. I told Mr. Corteney that, if he sent him to the Court, your Honour could not choose but take it ill, if you sent him to any other. This I did because I heard he had a purpose to send him to others.—From Plymouth, 28 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (185. 1 & 2.)

The Enclosure:—

An estimate of the goods allotted out for the *Watte*, as I esteem it worth:—

	c.	qrs.	lb.				
White sugars	40	0	0	at 5*l.* 0	the hundred		200*l.* 0
Muscovado ,,	12	0	0	,, 3*l.* 10	,,		42*l.* 0
Panell ,,	11	2	0	,, 2*l.* 10	,,		28*l.* 15
Santome ,,	55	0	0	,, 2*l.* 15	,,		151*l.* 5
Pepper, nett	22	2	0	,, 2*s.*	the pound		252*l.* 0
Gomblake	7	0	0	,, 4*l.*	the hundred		28*l.* 0
Porcelain valued in 450*l.*, her part is							34*l.* 10
Ship and ordnance valued in 300*l.*, her part							22*l.* 15
							759*l.* 5

An estimate of what may be given for the *Watte's* part.—543*l.*

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (185. 2.)

(2.) Understanding that this bearer, Capt. Corteney, had in his custody a Portuguese friar taken in a ship coming from Lisbon, who giveth out that he was employed by the French King, I requested him to send the party to your Honour. The ship wherein he was taken is a French bottom, wherein he finds just cause to think the greatest part, if not all the goods laden in her, belong to the King of Spain's subjects.—From Plymouth, 28 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (185. 3.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 29.—There was a warrant from the Lords for Wright's removing from the Tower to Framingham, but yet he was, upon some information by Mr. Lieutenant [of the Tower,] stayed. Since which time he hath been himself an earnest suitor to be rid of him; and upon my speech to you to the same purpose, you were content he should be prisoner in the Clink, for that he promiseth to do some especial service. A word to Mr. Dering, Sir John Peyton's substitute,

that he may now be delivered prisoner to the Clink, or to me to be committed thither, will be sufficient; and indeed, for a time I could be content to try what he will or can do.—At Fulham, 29 September, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (**95.** 124.)

ROGER MORRELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Sept. 29.—Your son my pupil being at length (God be thanked) returned safe and sound unto the University after a long discontinuance from the same, he begins to fall again prettily well to his book; wherein I make no doubt he will in time so profit as that you shall thereby receive comfort, the child deserve commendation and I get credit, if so be he may be suffered to continue at the same and be not either too often sent for home or too long kept from hence. For long discontinuance from study, as I have often found by experience, will make a very good clerk and an old scholar to be far to seek, much more a young novice and a new beginner such as he is. If therefore it might please you to continue him at his book without interrupting his course too often, it would further him greatly in his study; otherwise I shall not be able, considering his rawness, to do that good upon him that I heartily desire and you certainly expect. For besides my daily instructing of him privately in my chamber, the public lectures and disputations in the hall will be a great means, not only to sharpen his wit and increase his knowledge, but also to whet his desire to his book and to breed in him a love of learning. But your Honour is wise and do very well know what is fit to be done, neither will I presume to advise a man of your place and experience what course to take with your child, but refer him wholly to your wisdom.—From St. John's College in Cambridge, September 29, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 125.)

D. P. to JERONYMO PALLUZZI.

1602, $\frac{\text{Sept. } 29}{\text{Oct. } 9}$.—A few days ago I received your letter wherein you discoursed of that animal of an Englishman; I wrote to you of it because you knew something, but his evil opinions have not reached this place, or at any rate are not accepted here. Pardon my slowness in writing; there is nothing worth writing of. The fleet left Cartagena on the 26th of last month, with 48 gallies and a few men; it went to Denia and will there have found orders. It is said they were to go to Bugia in Africa. Don Carlo Doria, who commands the Genoese squadron, had orders to go on the 20th instant to Nizza, to take the princes of Savoy on board and bring them to Spain; so that nothing will be done. The King and Queen are well.—Valladolid, 9 October, 1602.

Italian. Directed to Venice. 1 *p.* (**95.** 138.)

The Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—That I sent not your hawk till now I hope you will excuse, since he was so slow in mewing it was not possible to get him sooner flying. This morning was the first time he was cast off this year, and though it was not possible he should shew any flying, yet his stirring so well pleased me that I hope you will like him. And for the horse I promised you, he is in my stable, but I forbear to send him till my own coming, not willing to trust anybody with his carriage out of my sight till you have him delivered; for I persuade myself you never had his like for ease, shape, colour, mettle and gentleness.—September 30, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 126.)

John Hopkenes, Mayor of Bristol, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—This day I received this enclosed packet directed to you from Captain Plessington, captain of her Majesty's ship the *Tramontana*. The soldiers have been oftentimes embarked and have been down our channel of Severn twice or thrice, and now are returned by means of contrary winds, and must of force be landed again; no remedy but patience.—Bristol, this 30th of September, 1602.

Signed. Seal. Posting endorsements:—"Haste haste poste haste haste. Bristoll the first of October at 6 of the clocke in the morninge. Att Marshfeild at halfe an hower paste eight of the clocke in the morninge. At Calne halfe a houre paste 11 in the morninge. At Marlebrow at 2 of the Clock. At Nevbere [Newbury] paste 5 of the Cloke. at Readinge at 9 of the Clocke in the night the firste of October. Hounsslow the first of October at 3 a clocke in the night." ½ *p.* (95. 127.)

Roger Houghton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—There was no fault in me for the delivery of your letters to Mr. Levinus or Mr. Percival, for I went instantly to Mr. Levinus his house to deliver the message and letter you gave me to him; but his man told me he was gone to St. Catherine's. I intreated his man to tell him I must needs speak with him from you, but as Mr. Levinus doth now confess, his man forgot to do the message. Mr. Percival came out of Hertfordshire, and went home the next way to Kensington, and so came not to your house. The next day I went to Theobalds with Mr. Cope, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Wright and the plumber. They made trial of the spring head which comes to the ox-house, but find it cannot be brought any higher into the river than now it is by reason it lieth under a great hill which is betwixt it and your park. Jennings is confident touching his works, and for the finding of his water hath persuaded Mr. Cope to have liberty to keep ten men at work till Saturday come sennight; at which time he hath pawned his credit to show sufficient

water to make a current river. To which Mr. Cope hath yielded. I have delivered your letters to Mr. Alderman Moore and Mr. Cottell. Mr. Moore cannot at this time furnish you with more than 500*l.*, for he saith at this time his payments are great. He will another time be ready to pleasure you with a greater sum as willing as any man. Mr. Cottell will let you have 1,000*l.*, which I shall receive to-morrow, and I will seal it up and intreat him to see it delivered to Mr. Hickes the mercer for you.—September, 30, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 128.)

Sir John Gilbert and Richard Cole to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—We perceive by speeches from the Italian that her Majesty was resolved to give these goods, which are now sequestered, as a gratuity to the Duke of Venice, which, if it should fall out, we should be much prejudiced, and we hope her Majesty will not give away our goods, which of right, and by law, belong to us, and therefore we beseech you that they may not be disposed of until we be acquainted herewith, for we are resolved to wage law with the Italians and bear the charge of it ourselves, so as your Honours shall have your parts without deduction of any charge, and now we are entered into bond for the same, and the goods known and sequestered accordingly. It seemeth by your Honour's letters sent to Mr. Stallenge, that we have mistaken your letters to the Commissioners, for that we sought to procure the supposed Italians' goods into our own hands and not observe your letters, which we protest, as soon as the Commissioners had read them, we gave way unto it, and sequestered accordingly.—From Plymouth, 30 Sept., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 4.)

The Commissioners at Plymouth to the Earl of Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—We have perused your letters to Mr. Stallenge, wherein it seems you have been informed of our indiscretion in mistaking of your former letters, and our confused carriages of these businesses. The truth is, we made more respectancy of your Honours' letters than of the seal that gave our first authority, and for the allegation of our confusion, we are resolved that our doings cannot be bettered by any informer, and therefore intreat your better censure of us. We perceive you are ashamed of our tediousness in dispatch of this business. The multiplicity and intricacy of the same, by reason of so many consortships, bills of adventurers, and varieties of discontentments amongst the owners, etc. have been the principal cause of detractions; besides, after our first meeting, we stayed above three weeks for the discharge of all the ships' companies. We desire that we might not

be censured, for that it is no pleasure to us to live from our own private business. For Sir John and Mr. Cole, they are no way deceived in your Honours' letters, but have given way to the sequestration of the Italian's goods in specie, which were sequestered and cellared according to this enclosed long before you received advertisement of our suggested follies. For the rest which cannot be found, amounting to 716*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.*, which by the Italian's account is all he can claim, they, together with the rest of the owners, are content to give bond for the same.—Plymouth, 30 Sept.

Signed :—George Gyfford : Fr. Gorges : G. Reneger : Thomas Honiman : Humf. Kempe : Edm. Duffild. *Endorsed* :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (185. 5.)

Lord Zouche, President of Wales, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—I send you the copy of my now letters to my Lords of the Council. I beseech you let me know wherein I err. I would be glad that I might have the general and particular muster books which have been certified of every shire within my lieutenancy, that I may the better consider against the next year what I have to do. I intreat your advice concerning a muster-master's place in Worcestershire, where it seems there hath been some stir before my coming, Sir John Packington having placed one, and divers other gentlemen desiring to displace him. For myself, I thought it best to place a man of mine own, to avoid contention.—Ludlow, 30 Sept., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (185. 6.)

Lord Zouche to the Privy Council.

1602, Sept. 30.—I have sent to your Lordships such indented rolls as came to my hands before the writing of my last. Notwithstanding I have not understood your further pleasures, yet do I think it my duty, upon receipt of four other rolls to be sent to your Lordships from the counties of Salop, Wigorn, Heref. and Carnarvon, to accompany the same with these lines, to intreat you that I may in time receive your directions.—Ludlow, 30 Sept., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (185. 8.)

Thomas Arundell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Sept. 30.—Though Theobals be now so thoroughly furnished with red deer as that it need no further supply, yet have I by this bearer sent a bald red deer calf, which if, for his largeness or strangeness, it may win an acceptance of yourself, my highest esteemed friend, I have my desire. I intend, ere long, to send my younger son, a child of 14 years, into France, that he may hereafter be the better enabled to serve his prince and country. Though I am told that for the passage of a younger brother there need no leave be asked, yet I thought

good to make you acquainted withal. If the service of a disgraced, retired prisoner might be acceptable, then would I put you in mind that my whole abilities have ever been yours to dispose of.—Warder, 30 Sept.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**185.** 7.)

THE EARL OF SHREWSBURY to MR. SECRETARY [CECIL].

1602, [c. Sept.].—Sir, I am a little pinched this morning in my toe, so as, though I have no pain, I halt down right, which is the cause I came not to speak with you about the young lady, my Lord of Ormond's daughter, as yesterday I promised my Lady Sheffield to do. We had conference with this bearer, Mr. Rothe, who we entreated both in your name and our own to set down in writing a note of my Lord of Ormond's lands, which might be best spared from the heir of his house, if God should send him a son, to the end that it might appear unto us how he may most conveniently allot a reasonable portion of lands to his daughter and the heirs of her body, if he should have issue male of his body. Whereupon, Mr. Rothe hath accordingly set down such a note. It is now to be considered to what value of lands her Majesty will expect that there shall be allotted to the young lady, for it must needs be in lands and not in money for many respects, but therein this difficulty will arise ; those lands do not pay the fourth part of that which they be well worth, and yet the tenants able to live well upon them, so as if 1,000*l.* in rent *per annum* now answered to his Lordship should be required, they were worth 4,000*l. per annum*, and therefore some moderation is to be held in the demand. I for my part do think 7 or 800*l.* a year will suffice: but hereof I pray you speak with Mr. Roth, peruse his notes, and then let us know your opinion, for we are all very desirous that the messenger Shyrwood should be despatched away so soon as may be.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602 " ; *and in Cecil's hand*, " E. of Shr : D. Parkins trade : D. of Wells : Nycolson." (**97.** 108.)

THE AFFAIR OF SIR EDWARD DYMOCK.

1602, [Sept.].—The grievances and injuries offered to Sir Edward Dymoke, knight, by the Right Hon. Henry Earl of Lincoln, the Lo. Clynton and Mr. Edward Clynton, his sons.

1. Sir Edward Dymoke having a lease from Henry, Bishop of Carlisle, of the site and manor of Horncastle, and having recovered by verdict against the Earl of Lincoln, who pretended a former lease, is in quiet possession thereof and dwelleth now upon the same.

2. Notwithstanding, the Earl hath many ways molested Sir Edward by forcible entries and riots upon the grounds of the said manor, and compelled him, to his great charge, by order of law to be restored unto possession.

3. The said Earl having built a little shed or watch-house upon an out part of the grounds, of purpose to keep divers loose fellows to disturb Sir Edward's possession and drive off his cattle, Sir Edward caused the shed to be destroyed, whereupon the Earl called a privy sessions pretending a force to be committed, and against the day of the sessions procured one William of Thynnglby, a servant of his lordship's, to sue forth out of the Crown Office a warrant for the peace against him and seven of his men. After which the Earl sent for the under-sheriff and compelled him to make warrants unto the Earl's servants for the apprehending of the said Sir Edward and his seven men.

4. Sir Edward having tendered bail to the under-sheriff for the peace, and coming to the sessions to prosecute a bill of force against the base fellows which were lodged in the shed, the Earl, with his son Lord Clynton, sat upon the Bench, out-facing and appalling the jury, and gave Sir Edward the lie thrice and told him he was in a mad fit, with other most foul and opprobrious words not befitting that place.

5. The jury being then charged with the indictments of force and conferring thereupon in the church, where they were appointed for that purpose, his lordship's attorney, with divers others of his men, walked before the porch offering to confer with them, and out-countenancing some other of the jury. Whereupon Sir Edward did peaceably and without his rapier, in the company of Mr. Valentyne Browne and Mr. Thomas Dalleson, go to the inn where the other justices and the Earl were, to intreat them to take some indifferent course, but the Earl at their first coming up pulled the said Mr. Brown by the beard, and his son Mr. Edward Clynton jostled him, and Lord Clynton pulled out Sir Edward's dagger and stabbed at him.

6. The Earl of purpose to drive Sir Edward into distemper, and thereby to shed blood, hath at great assemblies (to wit, the fair-day at Horncastle, being St. Lawrence Day, 1601) caused his son Edward to come into Sir Edward's chamber, and reviled him with such foul words as are not fit to be set down.

7. One Morrison, servant to the Earl, did say, being at supper in Horncastle with a neighbour of Sir Edward's, that ere my lord lost Horncastle, it should cost store of blood.

8. A labouring-man working with one Subdeane, servant to Mr. Edward Dymoke, uncle to the said Sir Edward, said that he, being amongst the Earl's men, heard it muttered that the Earl meant great hurt to Sir Edward, the which Subdeane revealed to Mr. Haughton, parson of Scrivelsby.

9. A few days before the sessions, it was reported that the Earl meant to come to Sir Edward's house in Horncastle, and bring fourscore men to pull him out thereof by the ears, and that he was advised by his attorney to pull the house down and stand to a fine in the court of Star Chamber rather than to suffer Sir Edward to hold possession thereof.

10. The Earl offered a butcher in Conesbye 12*d.* the day to go with him against Sir Edward to Horncastle, which he refused.

11. The Earl sent for divers others to that purpose.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—"1602." 1½ *pp.* (184. 103.)

Ralph Burnett to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1602, Sept.]—According unto Mr. Gilpin's order, I have for two years delivered my master's letters unto your Honour, without any allowance hitherto. He had intention to move your Honour therein, but seeing by death I am thereof prevented, and am not to expect any recompense of my mistress, it may please you to have consideration of my service, and withal the great loss I have of so good a master. As this is the last letter I shall have to deliver from my master, so will I cease hereafter from troubling your Honour in this behalf.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary:—"Rafe Burnett, servant to Mr. Gilpin, to my Mr." ½ *p.* (185. 10.)

The Enclosure :—

The charges of conveyance of 22 packets of letters from the Haegh in Holland to London, and thence to the Court, for her Majesty's affairs, received from the late Mr. George Gilpin, Esq., her Majesty's agent, since July, 1600, until this present month of Sept., 1602, the sum of ten pounds. I say—10*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*

Holograph. ½ *p.* (185. 9.)

Franco Scorza to Thomas Hone.

1602, Sept.—Asking him to purchase and send by ship to Leghorn a quantity of tin plates and dishes.—Sept., 1602.

Signed. Italian. ½ *p.* (95. 49.)

Ostend.

1602, Sept.—Plan of Ostend during the siege, by David d'Orliens. Sept., 1602.

1 *sheet.* (Maps 2. 42.)

Plymouth.

1602, [? Sept.].—Charges laid out by Sir J. Gilbert for the fortifying of Plymouth.

1 *p.* (141. 239.)

Alderman Martyn.

1602, [? Sept.].—Reasons that moved the Lord Mayor and Aldermen lately to discharge Sir Richard Martyn from the place of an Alderman.

1 *p.* (141. 241.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [? c. Sept.]—Four letters :—

1. I humbly thank her Majesty for pardoning our absence from Court till Tuesday next, when I will not fail to wait upon her. I send you now the answer from the Lord Mayor touching their offer to buy the carrick's goods, whereby you may see upon how weak a foundation the first conceit of their so large an offer was grounded. But that was not so large, but this is as little, or rather ridiculous to be offered. But it is no time to exasperate things now, but you may see how hard it will prove to draw any more water from this well, if necessity come upon us. I protest unto you, the remembrances and consideration thereof, with the state of our present means, is both grievous and fearful to think upon, and therefore, good Mr. Secretary, help to farther that blessed submission which God doth put into the heart of that traitor freely and absolutely to offer to her Majesty, that he be not made desperate and the war still continued; and therefore reasonable conditions would requite his absolute submission. And so the Queen should have both honour, quiet and riches, which only peace can bring.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord Threr to my Mr., 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 164.)

2. The carrack's goods are now all inventoried, sorted and the prices thereof estimated, so as what time my Lord Admiral and you can be ready to take view of these things, I would be glad to know, that thereupon we may move her Majesty for some authority for their sale. Upon Thursday next, my Lord Keeper and myself are to be at Guildhall about the subsidy, where if my Lord and you would be present, it would add furtherance to that business.

Holograph. Endorsed, "1602, Lord Treasurer to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 163.)

3. I like well to-morrow after dinner at what hour you like best, and if you send me word beforehand of the hour, I shall be the readier for you. I like also Mr. Chancellor, my Lord Chief Justice, yourself and I to be present, but if my Lord Admiral would also be there, it were much better; but I leave it to you.

If you warn Gardiner, St. John, and Wade, I will warn the apparellers, the victuallers, Mr. Watson, Mr. Newcomen.

Holograph. Undated. ½ *p.* (96. 166.)

4. Fixing a time for a meeting at his house on the morrow.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602, Lord Threr to my Mr." ½ *p.* (96. 167.)

BASSINGBOURNE GARDY and other JUSTICES of NORFOLK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 1.—Recommend the appointment as Bishop of Norwich of Dr. Dove, late Dean of Norwich, and now Bishop of

Peterborough, "both for the increase of the glory of God and the quiet government of the country."—Norwich, first of October, 1602.

Eight signatures. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 129.)

LORD SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 1.—I have ever been curious how the least occasion should happen whereby you might take anything unkindly at my hands; yet of late (without any cause in me) hath fallen out some unkindness betwixt your brother and me, but, as he writeth to me, he is satisfied. Yet, fearing you should be possessed with some false progress therein, I have not thought it unfit to desire you out of your wonted wisdom and love to suspend your judgment till I speak with you; at which time I will both inform you of the true cause and show the letters that hath passed betwixt us, which, when you see, knowing me as I hope you do, you will clear me of any imputation. If you hear nothing of it, I pray you be satisfied with this, that I will no longer live than I will deserve your love.—1 October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**95.** 131.)

———— to THOMAS WILSON.

1602, Oct. $\frac{1}{11}$.—Had I been a prince yesterday evening, I should have given a wonderful present to the man who told me you were in Pisa, my dear master. I did not know where to look for you.—Leghorn, 11 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Italian. Endorsed with some arithmetical calculations. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**95.** 152.)

PAUL ANRAET to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 1.—Having supplied Sir [Calisthenes] Brooke, your cousin, captain in this country, with intelligences, as occasion offered, I could not abstain from telling him that I performed the same service for the late Lord Cobham, his uncle, Chamberlain to her Majesty, till the day of his death. I was at great expense in the collection and translation of many important documents, and in spite of his Lordship's promise in respect of some slight reward for my pains during five or six years, viz., of twelve lengths of London russet cloth, which de Questere, his secretary, and Demetrius (*sic*) well remember, I have been obliged to remind the present Lord Cobham hereof and your Honour some three years ago. By means of your said cousin and a convenient bearer, I make bold to renew my former request, and pray your good services with the heirs of the late Lord Cobham, that my labours on behalf of so distinguished a personage may not go unrequited.—From the Hague, 1 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 11.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 2.—One John Cadie this morning informed me you were much crossed in a suit touching linen cloth. It should seem to arise from [Richard] Carmarthen and other now preferring for the Queen what heretofore they have winked at. If you would speak with him, he lieth in Gracious Street over against the Conduit.

For myself, loth to lie longer in a tent especially somewhat bruised, though I thank God not much, I am now departing for six or eight days into Kent.—Westminster, 2 October.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Two seals, over pink silk.* ½ *p.* (95. 130.)

[Henry,] Lord Scrope to the King of Scotland.

1602, Oct. 2.—I have received your Majesty's letters, whereby I perceive that your Highness is informed that I have apprehended one Robert Grame, your subject, whom you hear that I intend to put to execution, which only appertains to your officer and warden. Your Majesty's request is, to continue his execution, till I have let you understand the form of his offence. For answer thereto, I rest, at your Majesty's instance, willing to stay him till the next gaol delivery, one month hence, and do send herewith a brief of such indictments as are against him. But may it please your Highness, that the said Robert Grame is her Majesty's subject, who of late hath drawn himself to dwell in Scotland and towards your warden, as he claimeth, which, if it be true, yet, since both contrary your warden's offer, undertaking to make him answerable and against the special heads of our condescending and indentures sent to George Nicolson, to acquaint your Highness withal, he, accompanied with others, committed many outrageous offences within this my office, besides the particular taking away of a servant of my own, with his horse and furniture, into Scotland, and the uttering of very intemperate speeches towards myself, thereby rightly deserving, not only to be apprehended, but also as her Majesty's subject to abide the trial, and taste of her gracious, good, established laws, due for so notorious a thief. Therefore, no indignity offered to your Highness nor any harm done to any of your native subjects. I doubt not your Majesty will be herein satisfied, seeing my lawful proceedings for the public weal of both realms.

Copy. Endorsed :—" 2 Oct., 1602." 1½ *pp.* (185. 13.]

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 2.—I have spoken with Mr. Foulk Grevell, appointed treasurer for the sale of goods in this carrack. I perceive by Mr. Grevel you cannot be at London, nor my Lord Admiral on Tuesday. I have therefore moved that my Lord and you would be on Friday at London, for the view of the

said goods, and to be there by nine o'clock, making your dinner at home that day, that we may have the whole day before us. My Lord Keeper means not to be at the Court this Sunday, nor I neither, except by this messenger you advise me to come.

[PS]—I will be with you Sunday by nine o'clock if needful.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602, Oct. 2." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (185. 14.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 3.—For the good success her Majesty's ships have had against the King of Spain's galleys, God be praised. Before receipt of yours, Sir J. Gilbert despatched a man for Brittany, and I delivered him money for his charges. The commissioners for Sir J. Gilbert's prizes as yet have not ended: they say they will do this next day.—Plymouth, 3 October, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 132.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 3.—This evening Mr. John Hever, of London, is dead. He hath one only son, who is a ward; the wardship of him I pray you bestow on me. I shall truly thank you for it, and hold it for a favour which I will ever acknowledge. I haste for fear of prevention.—From the Black Friars, the 3rd of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 133.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Dr. [Christopher] Perkins.

1602, Oct. 4.—Upon occasion of these stirs that are like to happen again between the Count of Embden and those of the town, her Majesty is pleased to interpose herself, to exhort them to a more friendly proceeding; and therein she meaneth to use the service of Stephen le Sieur, now being in those parts, to be sent to the Count and to the town. For which purpose there must two persuasive letters [be] drawn in Latin, one to the Count and another to the town. The inducements which have drawn her Majesty to interpose herself you may make these: her princely care to preserve peace in all parts of Christendom as far as may be; the disadvantages of war to redound to themselves, who are in league and amity with her; the advantages which thereby may fall to the common enemy of Christendom; and specially, the great hope which her Majesty conceived heretofore of their willingness to conformity, when she employed her servant Gilpin in that business; wishing that things might be settled into those terms as they were left then, till further opportunity might be found to compound their differences. I pray you to make

ready two letters fit for her Majesty to sign, with as much speed as may be.

Endorsed :—"To Dr. Perkins from my master. Mynute. 4 October, 1602." 1 *p.* (95. 134.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 4.—Yesternight very late my servant returned from the Earl of Shrewsbury, and within mine brought this directed to you.

Touching the poles for your "hernery," I have viewed all our stores, and find none there, on my credit, for the purpose, but am about a provision for you, whereof you shall have a good account very shortly.—From Deptford, this 4 of October.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (95. 135.)

SIR WILLIAM MONSON to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, Oct. 4.—Presently upon despatch of my letters to your Honours from Plymouth, I put to sea with a scant wind and likelihood of foul weather, which I chose rather than to lie in harbour expecting a settled wind with expense of victuals. The same day sennight I fell with the Groyne, where I spent two days and a half plying before the harbour, and met an Irishman from Rochelle who had been at the Groyne a month before. He did assure me that [of] the fleet which lay there and threatened a revenge in Ireland, such as were taken perforce to serve were discharged, and the King's ships sent to Lishborne to join the fleet there preparing. He told me that Anonell, whom the Spaniards term the savage Earl, seeing how much he was frustrate when the action of Ireland was diverted, determined to travel up to the King to crave leave to return home into his country, there to make trial of his friends rather than to rely upon the hopes of Spain. Archer, that archtraitor, with some others, escaping from Berhaven upon taking of the castle, put themselves to the fortune of the sea in a small French ship with one mariner, without compass, card, or glass, and being in this distress arrived at the Groyne July 17, where he spared not to speak liberally in disgrace of Don John de Aguila. He went to the Court to inveigh against him to the King, and, as far as his credit will give him leave, to animate the King upon a second expedition for Ireland. I do verily think that in the end both Adonell and he will transport themselves into Ireland in some small vessel, there to try what head they can make, and to put the rebels in hope of supplies, rather than to attend themselves, seeing how they are fed with promises and delays. It would seem an excellent course if all men of war that go out of England were straitly commanded to spend a week either before the Groyne or in the course betwixt the Groyne and Ireland; besides the possibility in taking them, they will stop all intercourse betwixt Spain and the rebels.

When this intelligence of the division of the fleet was seconded by a Frenchman I spake withal, and that there was no danger like to happen to Ireland, according to my directions, I repaired to the Rock, and sent my carvel in with the shore to range along the coast to get more intelligence. By the way I met some Frenchmen from Lisbon: they told me of the arrival of the two carracks, the going to sea of the Spanish fleet, and of two galleons left in harbour for want of sailors to man them. I met off of the Rock two gallant ships, Frenchmen, of 300 tons apiece, going into Lisbon. They were laden with dried fish come from Newfoundland and had in them 150 men. I told them that their King had promised her Majesty that none of his subjects should carry either munition or victuals into Spain, and that if I should send them for England and make prize of them the King would be well pleased. But because her Majesty hath a desire to shew more friendship towards the King's subjects than any other prince's, I would only forbid them any harbour of Spain, and took a bond of them, which they willingly entered into, of 4,000*l.* which I have here sent unto your Honours, and keep two of their men for pledges for performance of it. In this, I prevented the Spaniard of his three principal wants, ships, men and victuals.

The day following I had the chase of a carvel, being the next ship unto her, and made sign to the rest of the fleet to keep their luff. She recovered the road of Sezembre before I could fetch her. I followed her under the castle, where I came to an anchor, and after some fight betwixt the castle and me, I sent to the Governor to have the carvel delivered me; if not, that I would not leave shooting till I had beaten their town and castle about his ears. He returned me answer, as in truth it was, that she had bulged herself, that she came from the Tercera and was laden only with wheat. I then sent for one of the men of the carvel to know the state of the Tercera. The Governor sent me a present of several fruits and all the intelligence he knew of Lisbon, of the mutiny of the soldiers of Tercera, some of which were in that carvel, and brought to be executed in Lisbon; and of the Indies fleet which six weeks before were come home and fell with Sezembre. He likewise sent me a secret promise that when I or any from me shall come hovering before the harbour with a white flag in the main top, to send to speak with me, and to deliver what he knows touching the Spaniards. You may see what use may be made of this man hereafter, when her Majesty shall have a fleet upon this coast. At my return to the Rock, I met all the ships and my carvel, except the *Paragon*, which I suspect is gone home. If so, I cannot excuse the captain nor master. My carvel made report that in her ranging the coast she found Sercago with 14 ships riding under the islands of Baion, which news made me fear he meant to return again to the Groyne; and understanding all the soldiers to be aboard

him that came from Ireland, not knowing how far Archer had prevailed at Court, and seeing there was no cause to detain him upon this coast, the Hollanders being gone and the Indies fleet and carracks arrived, I suspected the King would once more prosecute the Irish affairs, and resolved after I had got some farther intelligence to repair to the Groyne to attend that fleet. But September 26, at night, being close aboard the Rock, I espied a light which I gave chase unto, hoping it had been either the St. Thomé or Brazil fleet. I bore within pistol shot of the Admiral, thinking to have boarded him suddenly before he was prepared, but when I saw the hugeness of his ship and the number of the rest to answer those my carvel made relation of, being thus engaged amongst them, I had no way to avoid them without hurt, but counterfeited to be of the fleet, and caused a Spaniard I had aboard me to ask what strange ship it was that was come into the fleet that night? The *Adventure*, for only she and the *Whelp* was in my company—the *Mary Rose* and *Dreadnought* I had lost three nights before in a storm—bore up, thinking I had carried that light, and that the other ships had been Flemings [which] I had made strike. She was presently discovered to be an enemy: they shot at her and "spoyd" some of her men. Capt. Norris had stayed a small Frenchman the day before and put five Englishmen into her, which the day after was taken, for the Spaniards followed us that day, and most of them, especially two great ships, fetched exceedingly upon the *Whelp*. I saw that by sailing she could not avoid them, I struck my topsails and stayed for them; which Sereago perceiving, cast about and stood the other way and made a sign for his fleet to do the like. One of the great ships fetched upon the *Adventure*, who likewise struck her topsails; but the Spaniard left her in the like manner. Seeing I had thus escaped them, I was glad to see Sereago drawn again to the southward, for now you may assure her Majesty for any attempt against Ireland; and I do very well perceive that this small force of mine, which is made far greater ashore, as I am informed, is the principal means to divert him from his attempts in Ireland. Therefore, if I return not that benefit that I desire, my hope is her Majesty will accept of my service, performing that I was principally employed in; though I do not despair of the other if God send fair weather, which at this time of the year this coast is little subject unto. So soon as I meet with the *Mary Rose*, I mean to send her for England, for here she is of small service, being no better sailor, and a great charge to her Majesty. The *Whelp* goeth likewise ill, which I will send home with the first purchase.

The kingdom of Portingal was never in that penury and want of corn as at this instant. If her Majesty can stop the French relieving them, and prevent the Easterlings with a fleet at spring, they will be driven to a great calamity. I know not whether to impute [it] to the contrariness of the

winds, or to the fear they conceive of her Majesty's continual fleet upon this coast, but certain it is the Easterlings trade is not so great into Spain as in former times. Since my coming upon the coast, I have not met one of them. Frenchmen swarm like bees in the sea, and they going securely from Englishmen, the Spaniards hath their only trade in their vessels.

Spinola coming into Lishborne after the fight at Sezembre, hanged three of his men which rose against the captain of one of his galleys, slew him, and would have yielded her unto us. He went towards the Low Countries before my coming upon the coast.

The galleys that were drawn together at St. Lucas and Cals are returned into the Straits, and ride at this instant in Cartagena, where it is said the King will go to see them. Don Pedro de Toledo, who thought to have gone chief commander, is greatly discontented that Don John de Carbona hath the place, and refuses to go at all.—From the coast of Spain, by a prize of Foy, this 4th of October.

Holograph. Unaddressed. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary :— "To my Mr. 1602." 4 *pp.* (**95.** 136, 137.)

Sir Richard Lea to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 4.—With the merchants I can have end [*sic*] for my employments into Lefland to Duke Charles ; they answer peremptorily not to pay any part thereof. They have not attended the time appointed by Mr. Secretary Harbart, which I durst not have done. To press her Majesty or importune yourself, I am loth : to lose so much, in my poor estate, I hope her Majesty will not suffer. I would be content to lose part, if her Majesty would have consideration of my faithful service. I am not desirous to draw anything from her purse, but such as daily she bestows of many.—Woodstocke Lodge, 4 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**185.** 15.)

T. Thwayts to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 5.—As you cannot as yet be persuaded of those things I formerly delivered, I have thought it my part to make the same so plain as you shall find me an honest man in delivering nothing but what with the hazard of my life I will put in practice to the full. I have herein set down not only men of that province long acquainted with that I have delivered, but also a method for prosecuting thereof to bring it to a full trial ; craving your resolution, and that no man may plough with my oxen but myself.

1. Whether the said Teige Oderick be dead or not, and also to avoid all suspicion of deceitful dealing, I wish that a man of sound judgment and knowledge should be sent thither

with me, to try whether those mines be answerable to that set down, or no.

2. To try whether they will afford sufficient matter to hold out, fully persuading myself that if but two or three of them will afford sufficient substance to hold out, either of silver, copper, tin or lead, it will be a sufficient inducement to build a mill and a furnace.

3. If but one hold out, the rest may be taken that are in other places according to their qualities and quantities.

4. Sir Tirlogh O'Brian, Knt., Mr. Redmonde, which attends on the Earl of Clanrickard, Mr. Valentine Blake, Mr. Craddock, and others of the town of Galway, now in London, may be examined of their knowledge, whether Teige Oderick have at any time heretofore "sode" any wedges of silver in that town or not; and also whether they know where any mines be, and of what quality they be.

5. If Oderick can with a small charge get such store of silver, it must needs follow that when it is followed with effect, it must bring a greater gain.—Lambart Hill in London, October 5, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 139.)

1602, Oct. 5.—Certificate by Robert Bellman that the *Susan* of "Apsom" [Topsham], master, Robert Clarke, with the said master and company, were impressed to take despatches from Sir Robert Cecil to the Lord President of Munster for a sum of money to be paid by Bellman's agent in Ireland, instead of the usual rate 2*s.* per ton with diet and wages.—Octobris 5^to^, 1602.

Holograph by Robert Bellman; *and signed by* Robert Clarke, *and others.*

Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 156.)

The Queen to the Emperor of Russia.

1602, Oct. 5.—The return of our servant John Merick with your princely letters, and the news of the favours and immunities granted to our subjects, has doubled our desire to preserve so worthy an amity by all princely ways; wherein we found ourselves much perturbed to remember how unfortunate we were at your Majesty's last writing to be unprovided of such persons as might answer your Highness' offer of your princely children to be bestowed upon some convenient persons in our Kingdom. But after overlooking the estate and qualities of all those noble families fit to be ingrafted into your Majesty's stock, you shall understand that (by reason of some alteration in the minds of some great and noble personages, who were inclined to some other course for their children than now they are) we have found out a young lady, amongst others, being a pure maiden, nobly descended by father and mother, adorned with graces and extraordinary gifts of nature, of convenient years between xj. and

xij., of whom we are resolved to make you an offer, that, if God incline the hearts of the young couple to like one another, the mutual bonds of friendship may so be knit closer between us. And concerning all these young ladies, we are resolved to send unto your Highness one of our Court to deal freely in all things necessary in an affair of this importance; for which journey, because he could not now be ready to take his passage, we desire that this letter may serve to nourish the inclination to this conjunction, and that your Majesty will be pleased to suspend from embracing any other course in that kind, until you have heard what our Ambassador can say, which will be in May next with the first shipping sent hence to your territory; praying you to impute the sending of this letter by so private a person to the doubt we had that a man of more note might be more observed; his part being but to deliver the letter to our Agent Richard Barnes, who has charge to deliver it to you at your princely leisure.—Our palace at Oatlands, 5 October, 1602.

Endorsed :—"Copy of her Majesty's letter to the Emperor of Russia." (134. 25.)

Capt. Joseph Maye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 5.—Since Sept. 1 we have "lied" on the coast of Spain, and for the most part within 20 leagues of Lisborne, and have in no sort done anything, for that the two carracks and ten Indies ships arrived 20 days afore our coming. The 27 Sept. we lay close by the Rock going into Lisborne, at what time Seriaugo lay unknown to us under Cast Cals [Cascaes], who by a 2 o'clock at night came forth to us, that some of the Spanish ships were within call of us; there were only the Admiral and *Adventure* and myself in company. Seriago was in the *St. Philip* carrying a great lights for the other 13 of his company, whose bigness at that time made a great show, that we doubted of him, and all that night we plied to windward, but the *Adventure* received three shot from the Spanish Admiral to the hurt of three of his men, and all the next morning he chased him and us until 10 o'clock and some ten leagues off the Rock, and then went back for Lisborne again. Six of his ships were of great burthen, the rest of lesser. We have not seen three of our ships this 20 days, but doubt not their safety. They are to the southward. An easterly wind hath put us off 40 leagues, whereby as yet we cannot get the shore. I took an Irishman off the Groyne who told me that he had a little afore conference with A'Donell and found he had only promises and no men. He is desirous to return to Ireland, although he lived not 20 days after his return. The Spaniards call him the savage O'rell and hate him from their souls.—Written 5 Oct., 40 leagues from Lisborne, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (185. 16.)

William Cecill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 5.—Is in good health, and minds to follow his study hard; and hopes to profit so therein that his tutor shall have just cause to commend him. Is now beginning to learn the first book of Caesar's Commentaries.—St. John's College, Cambridge, Oct. 5, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (228. 1.)

Lord Grey of Wilton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 6.—God hath safely returned me hither; if I may know when you come to town, I will wait on you. In the mean, I doubt not a man that cometh from Ostend will not be missed at Court, but we are already well aired, and all arrived without so much as an headache.—Tuttle, this Wednesday night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 6 October, 1602. Lord Grey to my master, from London." ½ *p.* (95. 140.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 6.—Humble thanks for your acceptance of my son into your service; I desire, according to his small talent, he may prove serviceable unto you.

God, I hear, by the pursuit of her Majesty's ships and others, hath foundered four of the six Spanish galleys in the seas near Dunkirk and Nieuport, whose treasure, whereof fame will soon blow abroad the quantity, lieth either barrelled or cased in wood, together with their ordnance, either whole in the hulls, or in the sandy or rocky ground of the sea if the galleys did break. The depth cannot be great, especially at low neap tides, where vessels of so small draught did strike: their desire to recover it cannot be little, if they are persuaded it is recoverable. Therefore, that these sinews of their strength may be utterly drawn from their recovery, in my shallow conceit it may prove serviceable for some of her Majesty's ships that draw least water, with some other warlike ships of the States, being directed by any marks to the places where those galleys perished, may be there well employed, not only to beat off the Archduke's vessels from quiet search thereof, but being also able by strength to be masters of that place, may practise by diving coats or vessels if the place be not deep, or if deeper, by a dredge, to find where these sunken commodities do lie; and by double grapples of iron to be depressed with poles fastened one to another, and so continued in length until it may seize on and bring up that which they are applied unto. In which practice, there cannot want men skilful and industrious. If there should, myself could adventure to give a "nyre" guess to the performance thereof.—From Tavistock, the 6 of October, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (95. 141.)

Robert Bellman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 6.—Your packet of the first of October came to my hands upon the fifth; and in regard the post bark is not returned, I was forced to hire another, which presently I did and sent your packet away before three in the afternoon, the wind being reasonable fair. Presently after her departure, here arrived a bark from Youghal, who told me the post bark arrived at Cork long since, and that my Lord had stayed her to bring his packet, which he had delivered to the master, and presently sent for again, commanding the master to attend. The reason, as the party told me, why his Lordship stayed his letters, was that one Cormett MacDermott, who being prisoner in Cork, hath broken prison and is fled.—Padstow, this 6th of October, 1602, at 12 in the day.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**95.** 142.)

The Vice Chancellor of Cambridge University to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 6.—The great desire he has to rid the University out of debt, the great experience they continually have of his disposition to do them all the good he may, the cheerful answer made to their Bedel, emboldens him to renew the old petition that they may be enlarged to make collection of the late grant, and he would be glad to know his pleasure, before his going out of office, which will be 3 November next.—Jesus College, Cambridge, 6 October, 1602.

Signed, "Jo. Du Port, Procan." 1 *p.* (**136.** 104.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 6.—Mr. Dean of Windsor hath been with me to intreat your favour in his behalf for the bishopric of Hereford. My Lord Grace of Canterbury, on Sunday next, hath promised him to move her Majesty, but desires beforehand that the Queen may be moved, the better to have her prepared against his coming. I pray you shew him what favour you may, which I will esteem as done to myself.—From my house in the Black Friers, 6 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**185.** 18.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 6.—I have received the two draughts and tomorrow will confer with my Lord of Canterbury at Croydon, and thereupon return to your Honour our opinions. There is a great difference between them, though both excellent, because their ends do greatly square, if I understand them. After I have been at Croydon, I will wait upon your Honour at Richmond, I trust.—At Fulham, 6 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**185.** 19.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 7.—At the request of Mr. Oglethorp, my Lord of Cumberland's servant, I have presumed to certify you of some difference between Mr. Honiman and him concerning the *Watt's* part in the goods of Sir John Gilbert's prizes. Mr. Honiman, as he saith, by your letters is willed to make stay of 400*l.*, which his Lordship promised should be satisfied unto you out of those goods; and unless that be done, he will not dispossess himself of them. I have seen my Lord's letter unto his said servant, willing him to deliver to such as you appoint so much as shall remain due unto his Lordship out of the *Watt's* part, having satisfied some other things according to his Lordship's direction. I have also seen the whole account of what is due to that pinnace, being for tonnage, men and victuals, the goods rated indifferently, 898*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*, whereof the agreement for consortship with others, the charges of commissioners, following of suits in law, the bonds given to the Italian for goods embezzled and other charges, amounteth to 260*l.*, so that there resteth 638*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* Of the which, the company's part deducted, being 212*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*, there resteth 425*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* for the owners and victuallers, wherein my Lord of Cumberland is adventurer for one-third part, which amounteth to 141*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*; and thereof he hath given Mr. Oglethorpe order to disburse for setting forth a pinnace at Padstow which will cost about 60*l.* The rest of what belongeth unto him his servant is ready to deliver to Mr. Honiman here or to you in London. I find that if this business be carried as Mr. Honiman pretendeth, my Lord thereby may receive some dishonour, as well in that other men's goods shall be stayed for his debt as that his pinnace being ready should now be forced to give over her voyage for so small a matter. I do also consider of how small importance it may be to you that which indeed belongeth to his lordship out of these goods; and although duty bindeth me to regard your benefit, yet my desire is to perform the same with such respect as no offence may be taken. And so I have advised Mr. Honiman, but he little regardeth the same. As yet the party sent for Brittany is not returned, neither is there any news from her Majesty's ships.—Plymouth, 7 October, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**95.** 143.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to MR. BARNES, Agent of Moscovy.

1602, Oct. 7.—Her Majesty having occasion at this time to write to the Emperor of Russia, and having no convenient means, by reason of the suddenness of the departure of the ship, to send any person of purpose with her letters unto him; she hath commanded me to address them unto you as a public minister there for our nation, to be presented unto him at his best leisure and opportunity. Wherein, as you shall not need to use any larger speeches unto him at the presenting of the

same, but that you are only directed from hence to see them duly delivered; so, for the contents of the same, if you be required, you may pretend to be ignorant of it, or otherwise use it at your best discretion.

Draft. Endorsed:—"7 October, 1602. To Mr. Barnes, Agent of Moscovy." ½ *p.* (95. 144.)

The Queen to the Commissioners at Bremen.

1602, Oct. 7.—Having understood of late of the extremities which now are grown so contrary to our expectation, between the Count of Embden and those of that town, whereof the consequence can not be other than very perilous to all those States which have interest in their friendship. We have resolved once again, as far as may be, to interpose our princely mediation in it (as heretofore we have done) to see thereby whether it be possible so to compound the matter as neither the town may be in so much servitude to the Count that he may at his pleasure master the place, and so (if he have any residence of an ill affection) dispose the place for the service of the King of Spain against those to whom his malice is bended; neither the town, by peremptory or violent refusal to the Count of that satisfaction which is reasonable, and hath been by former pacts confirmed and observed, force him to engage himself further to the Spaniards than otherwise he would do. What the former conclusions were, we forbear to insert in this, because the acts themselves will shew it; neither can we now particularly direct what should be done because we know not now whereupon they stand. You shall therefore know, by this our letter, that forasmuch as the States of the United Provinces have (since our dealing) put themselves absolutely into the cause, not only by persuasion, but by violence; and that which they request at this time of us hath only been, to shew ourselves anew in the concurrence of a desire rather to have it reconciled by moderate courses than suffered to grow to greater extremity; we have resolved to make choice of our servant Le Sieur (who doth assist you in our commission) to repair to the Count and town, first to declare in general in what sort we are disposed to reconciliation upon indifferent terms, and further instructed to press those things which are now in question, to those purposes which you shall know and find to be already thought of by the States; to whose opinion in this point we would you should incline in your directions and instructions to Le Sieur, because the States are both nearer than we are, and have already publicly enga[ged] themselves for the town's defence. We have provisionally sent two several letters, one to the Count, another to the town, whereof you shall receive the copies which Mons. Caron hath undertaken to see safe conveyed to you by the hands of some such persons as shall both inform what is past and concur in those courses which they think most reasonable and most likely to be granted. This being all which the

present affordeth, we mean no further to hold you at this time, but only to let you know that we are very glad to perceive that you are safely landed and have well endured so hard a passage.

Draft. 2⅓ *pp.* (95. 145, 146.)

Christopher Harris to Lord Admiral Nottingham and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 7.—Upon receipt of your letters for the arresting of the French ship brought into Sawcombe by Capt. Francis Courtnay, I caused the same forthwith to be done. For the arresting of such of the company as could be found, and the enquiring out of the goods embezzled, this bearer Mr. Lamote will inform you what hath been done.—Radford, this 7th of October, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (95. 148.)

The Queen to [Lord Zouche,] President of the Council of Wales.

1602, Oct. 7.—Having understood, as well by your certificates to our Privy Council (of your proceedings in matter of your lieutenancy), as also by testimony of some of our Council there established, how orderly you have proceeded, in this short time of your residence, both in diligent attendance for dispatch of the subjects' causes, as also in seeking to abridge corruption or negligence in inferior ministers, besides your good respect in maintaining such a port in that place as sorteth with our honour and dignity; we have thought good to take notice thereof, because you may not only take private comfort to find your services well accepted by us, but may also know how much it doth content us to express how well we are pleased when ministers of our own mere election do so well answer our expectation. For that particular wherein you have desired our warrant, where there was in our instructions (of the 19 and 28 of our reign) a clause contained, that the number of attorneys attending in that Court should be abridged to twelve, when they should by death or otherwise be diminished, and yet there have continued (by toleration of the Lord President and Council) a great number to attend that Court; inasmuch as when they have died and departed they have been still supplied, we are now pleased, upon your motion, to dispense with any article contained in our instructions, and are content that you do suffer such number as you think fit, being persons of integrity and sufficiency, provided that the number be not exceeded of 20^{ty}. Concerning the taking of general musters within your lieutenancy, we like well of your purpose to take a general view the next spring, because we doubt not but former negligence in the commissioners for the musters, and the great levies which have been made of late years for the service of Ireland, have much unfurnished the country of

able bodies and furnitures. Where you also have signified a purpose at other times once within six weeks to take view of the train-bands, we have thought good to remember you, that as you intended to see them often, so you will forbear too often to draw them all into any one place in the shire, because the drawing them out of their own division puts the people to charge and long marches. All which we thought it not amiss to recommend to your consideration.

Draft. Endorsed :—"1602, Oct. 7. Mynute from her Majesty to the L. President of Wales." *Unsigned.* 4 *pp.* (185. 20 & 21.)

William Poyntz to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 8.—It pleased you of late to read my plain meaning lines ; I fear I am held unworthy, or you will none of me. I am too well taught to intrude your presence except you command me. If you refuse my father's son, still will I honour you, and I will get me a master out of the danger of London's extremities, which you advised me to avoid; yet I will be as true to my Queen and country as the proudest pied courtier that beholds her daily. Five hundred years, upon honourable record, my poor name have borne here the stamp of true born gentlemen, without impeach of disloyalty; therefore no necessity shall draw me to villainy. But I hold it no wisdom longer to live in England till I starve, and in the end to be buried out of the monastery in Wood Street or the Poultry. Howsoever my request do effect, I will pray God to increase you with honour, and that shame and the devil may overtake all your enemies.—London, 8 of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 147.)

Sir Francis Godolphin to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 8.—At this instant, I received advertisement from my deputy in the Isles of Scilly that neither Sir William Monson, nor any of her Majesty's fleet under his charge, have touched there since their last departure from Plymouth: and that if any of them shall chance to put in there he will acquaint them with your direction of your Majesty's pleasure for their speedy return unto Chatham.—From Tavistock, 8 of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal broken. ¼ *p.* (95. 149.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 8.—According to the direction I received this summer from the Lords, for the stay of all shipping coming from Amsterdam in Holland, in respect of the great infection of the plague there; at Gravesend are divers ships of Amsterdam and Encusan now stayed, being laden with merchandize and coming for London. An attestation there is brought out

of the river of Texell from certain officers there, on behalf of one of those ships called the *Caprauen* (whereof one Martin Cornelis is master), that since the 20th July last she remained in Texell until the 5 Sept. I hear the infection is grown very general almost over all Holland. What in this case you would have done, I desire to know.—From my house in Blackfriors, 8 Oct., 1602.

PS.—There are three other attestations brought for three other ships, which how authentical I leave to your consideration, myself being indeed very jealous of them.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (185. 22.)

HENRY [COTTON,] BISHOP OF SALISBURY, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 8.—I procured by your mediation at my first coming to this b[ishopric,] a commission for causes ecclesiastical within my diocese, of the validity of which, now upon the last renewing of the general commission throughout the province of Canterbury, I hear that there is variety of opinions amongst the lawyers. Although I am persuaded there was no such intendment by the renewing of the one to disable the other, without any clause of revocation contained therein, yet being desirous to stand upon a sure ground, having felt how great good it hath done in these parts against malefactors, recusants, and others, offenders against the laws contained therein, and how great strength it bringeth to the Government by keeping the transgressors within fear of discipline, my earnest desire is, that if it appear to your wisdom that the former commission is still of good force, that by your letters I and the rest may be encouraged and secured to go forward therein; if it be defective, to procure that the same be again salved or renewed by her Majesty's authority.—Sarum, 8 Oct., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (185. 23.)

HERNAN CARDIN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 8.—Jesus. Gracia et pax Christi. I am thankful to God that he has permitted me to win your favour. I have news from Flanders that the Archduke has granted freedom to Ludovico Brusquete and his companion, on condition, 1st, that I and my companion, Father Gaspar Alun, who is at Plymouth, in the keeping of Sir John Gilbert, and Hortensio Spinola shall be released; 2nd, that Ludovico Brusquete and his companion shall pay the expenses incurred in the prison. As for my own expenses in prison, I hope that her Majesty and yourself will make no reprisals, but will not exact my expenses or those of my companion, and that Sir John Gilbert will also refrain, considering our losses, our poverty, that we are clerks in religion, and prisoners, and have a long journey before we can reach Lisbon. As to the expenses of Hortensio Spinola, I hope they may also be

remitted in consideration of his great expenses for doctors and surgeons to cure the disease in his nose. If you approve of this, Sir John Gilbert should have orders to send my companion Father Gaspar Alun here by land. Sir John has promised to send me back my papers and those of my companions. All the details I will discuss with any one whom you may send here, and I humbly beg that I may have the liberty of the prison that I formerly had.—The Gatehouse, 8 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Cardan the Jesuit to my master." *Spanish.* 2½ *pp.* (**185**. 24, 25.)

Sir Robert Sydney to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 8.—Neither am I very good poster, and after my landing, which was on Tuesday, I received news that my wife, who is very near her time, was not well, which made me come hither, which also is not much out of my way. Besides, also against the term I am to use divers writings, which could not be taken out but by myself, and I must necessarily have them about my great cause. There is nothing, either of my charge or anything in my knowledge, to require my present repair to the Court, which, together that Flushing, as all the country also, is full of the plague, made me use the less haste. I will not fail to be at London to-morrow, where I will expect your Honour's directions. You know the reasons which have brought me over, if any blame be laid upon me.—Penshurst, 8 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185**. 26.)

Foulke Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1602, Oct. 8.]—By this letter you may see that I have carefully delivered yours. I am charged to send it early, and forbidden expressly to examine the contents ; when you see the seal, I trust you will hold me discharged from both, and if I do hereafter discover the secrets of this letter or any other of yours, perchance of more tender nature to yourself, my art or my intelligence will rather deserve reverence than blame. When you come I can make you as honest an account of all your commandments.—From the Court this Friday, 11 at night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"11 Oct. 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**95**. 155.)

Captain John Ridgeway to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 9.—Within six days after the date of my last letter, which was the 11th of September, we had all potents for garrison, his Excellency disposing of our new English companies into the best garrisons for ease and reinforcement, and our old companies into frontier towns, because there was some present service expected with or upon the mutineers, who remain still constant to nothing more than to be allway

mutineers: they have imprisoned the Pope's Legate that was sent unto them with pardons and promises of money. The 22nd of this last month there went out of this town and other frontier towns here by 14 companies of horse, and by intelligence they received, they bended towards a dorp by Teene, where there lay, with small guard and less watch, six companies of the enemy's horse, which they coming upon suddenly, brake and defeated. One troop scaped and their colours; all the rest, men and horse, were either slain or taken prisoners, and five cornets or colours. The galleys that were coming out of Spain for Sluys, I know your Honour hath heard of their miscarriage on the sea, and how that Spinola their general, being beaten into Calais, 'scaped with his galley and ten tons of silver in it. And this is all, unless I should tell your Honour that Sir Francis Vere hath these twelve months persecuted me with insufferable spleen and malice; and I protest to God, I have given no just cause why, but, as I understand by some speeches his fury delivered unto me, 'twas because I had written unto your Honour the usage and discontents of our English captains, and the daily occurrents that happened in and about Ostend, whereof if he can disprove any one syllable, I desire nothing but a base condemnation. But now he would fain have the world understand that his hate to me is only because of my company, either that I pay them not well, or clothe them not well, or command them not well. To which I answer thus:—Since I received the company, I have never been three days behind, either with officers or soldiers: their clothing and arms hath cost me, as himself can witness, 300*l.* sterling, and for my command over them, if he'll speak what he knows to be most true, I desire no man more than himself to be judge. For its strength, I refer myself to his Excellency, who two days after Sir Francis Vere had reported it to be the weakest and worst company in the field, meeting me as I was marching in the head of it towards Reyne Barke, gave me thanks, and told me 'twas the fairest English company he had seen this year in the field except the General's. Therefore I would beg to be released from these terrible and malicious conditions, and receive your furtherance towards the getting of a company in her Majesty's pay in Flushing, for I hear Sir William Browne shall succeed in Mr. Gylpin's place for her Majesty in these countries, and that the Sergeant Major, Captain Throckmorton, shall be Lieutenant Governor, and so his Sergeant Major's place also will be void. Either of these, if your Honour think me worthy, I will most willingly resign my company in the States' pay and accept. If I can get leave this winter, I will come into England to do my duty to your Honour: meanwhile I refer myself wholly to Sir Edward Cecil's report.—At Bergen up Zoom, this 9th of October, *stilo antiquo*, 1602.

Holograph. Seals. 1½ *pp.* (88. 106.)

Captain Richard Gyfford to the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 9.—Vouchsafe the hearing of my honest excuses. First, for the Flemish goods taken in French vessels; secondly, the cause of not performing that which I was employed for. Touching the French vessels laden with enemy's goods and now coloured by sinister means, I thought it lawful for me to take, first, for that it was a victual bound to the enemy and belonging to the enemy, as was confessed by a Flemish merchant in the bark. Secondly, they had two charter parties, one in French, the other in Spanish. Had they been bound to friend or enemy, the French charter party would have served for all, in regard they are friends to all, and to prove they had a charter party in Spanish, which was for some honest merchants of London. Thirdly, I sending aboard the bark of Rusco to see their bills of lading, charter party, letters of advice, or books of account, they answered they had not any. Upon these probabilities, conceive what either I or any in my place ought to have done, either to let them go with the goods or take it away. To my own knowledge, many have taken goods in like manner laden in shipping belonging to friend, and made good prize thereof. The merchants which claim these goods are men of Antwerp, though some of them lately came to Middleburgh; others in Spain, France and England. They declared in their libels, which they put in against me the last court day, they were bound to Calais in France, as is true, but the goods were thence to be transported to Brussels, Antwerp and other places, for it was the most commodious port for the transportation thereof. They have set down also in their libels double the value of the goods and a great deal more than ever came to my hands To follow the law against them I am not able, except I should consume the money I have made of these goods. Wherefore I have thought best—I hope to your good liking—to put it to compromise, and Mr. Judge to be umpire, which he is very willing to be. If it be found I ought to make restitution, I trust you will not be against it, not desiring any part of what is due to you, which is 52 tons of Mayork oil, certain blankets, and the stock which I carried forth; but only the money received for the goods they claim, of which a great part resteth at Arger. And for the pillage and parts which my men have had, I will, having Mr. Judge's favour, use a mean to recover it, and assure myself they will not be unwilling to restore it. When all this will not make restitution, I will be contented to endure imprisonment. But I trust in God and your favour to have the upper hand of my enemies, for I assure myself my cause is both honest and good. If I had not had a great care of what I did, I might have taken 10,000*l.* in ready money from a man of St. Malo, but they shewing me it appertained to friends, I let them quietly pass, as I ought to do, and as I have under their hands to shew. But hard

is my hap that for thinking to do well shall be out of favour with you.

Not putting in practice my pretended voyage was for that the thing I went for was not expected until August or September last; besides, there was a general embargo of ships and men, and I also chased by the enemy opposite the place. To have gone thither knowing my voyage could not be performed had been but to endanger myself and goods. My care was more for the preservation of my goods than myself, for in losing that wilfully, I should have incurred your displeasures and undone myself. To put the same in practice to the hazard of my blood, I will not spare at any convenient time, so you appoint some faithful man to go with me, who may signify unto you my deserts; but not to adventure with me any money or money worth, for the care I have taken to preserve your moneys has put me in more fear than any desperate attempt in your service should do. I had not come home without my ship had it not been for this service; beseeching you to conceive of me according to the proof of my deeds and not my own words nor the reports of others.—From Mr. Pope's house, the 9th of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**95.** 150.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 10.—Touching your part of Sir John Gilbert's prizes, I doubt not this bearer will inform you at large what remaineth to be done. But in what sort the account standeth Mr. Honiman hath not thought meet to let me understand, or to give me any note of what he hath received.—Plymouth, 10 October, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**95.** 151.)

Walter St. Michel to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 11.—Give me leave to speak privately with you, I being a poor distressed gent., a stranger here (but her Majesty's subject) born in Ireland. My name is Walter St. Michael, of Castle Reband, co. Kildare, and baron of the same, as my ancestors have been hundreds of years afore me. One Capt. Thomas Lea, which was long in Ireland, and lately executed here for treason, about 19 years past pretending plain dealing towards me, agreed to take a lease of that my castle and lands for 61 years, and to give me for the same 400*l.* income and 50*l.* yearly rent, English money; of which income, when he entered into possession, he delivered me 100*l.* But before I received any more, he understanding that those lands were by my father in his lifetime enfeoffed upon my heirs after my decease, refused to pay the other 300*l.* and yearly rent according to our agreement, unless I could persuade or compel the feoffees to resign that feoffment and trust reposed in them by my father, which I neither could nor can do; whereupon

I was contented to make Lea payment again of the 100*l.* I received of him out of the profits of my lands, he to remain in possession till fully satisfied the same,—which he peaceably held till then and long after. But Lea liked my lands so well that after he had set footing in them, notwithstanding full payment of the 100*l.* again there out, and that he had got at last 1,000*l.* more, yet he would never give me the money and rent we bargained for, nor my possession again, according to right and equity; but always when I demanded either, he would quarrel with me, and swear that unless I could get the feoffees to deliver up their trust, I should never have income money, rent, or land, and that he would keep my land against me by stronghold whilst he lived (which he did), and that at his death he meant to leave his curse upon his son if he did not the like after him. At other times he would tell me, if I could be contented to come live with him at Reband, I should want no maintenance fit for a gent., and would earnestly entreat me thereunto, thinking to stop the mouths of the people in the country which cried out shame upon him for his unhonest dealing. But I refused that courtesy, having no reason to accept his offer, but seek for my own living out of his hands. Through his bad using I grew poor, and was forced to endure these wrongs a farther time to try what friends God would raise me in my just cause. So in hope thereof, and for some maintenance to live honestly, I employed myself in her Highness' wars there, living a bare life therein whilst he lived plentifully upon my living. Yet was I often a lieutenant, but could rise no higher, neither thereby get money or friends to right my wrongs: so wanting both, and knowing Lea was well respected with the State there as a faithful good servitor to her Majesty, by reason whereof, as Lea his resolution wrongfully to detain my possession, and my poverty such as by law not able to seek for remedy, I was inforced into action, but never meant to rebel against her Majesty, but only to do Lea all hurt I could upon my own lands. For proof whereof, it is well known unto all the country there that during my being forth neither myself nor any which followed me did take from her Highness's subjects elsewhere the worth of one penny, but I lived upon the spoil of my own lands of Reband, and I do acknowledge would have killed Lea there if I could, rather than he should have lived any longer so unlawfully upon my lands and inheritance, and soon after I was out and came sometimes into the rebels' companies. I knew then, and was able to prove if I could have got in again and been indifferently heard against Lea, that there was not so vile an underhand traitor in all Ireland unto her Majesty and that State as he. Since his death, the Marshal of Ireland, Sir Richard Winkfield, dwelleth in my castle and lands of Reband, but by what colour I know not, and at my coming into England, he offered to have bought a lease thereof from me during my life, which I refused to sell him. I beseech you I may enjoy

that my right according to equity, which I trust hereafter to deserve in my service towards her Majesty.—October 11, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (95. 153.)

Vincent Skynner to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 11.—Sir Anthony Mildmay upon his repair into France as her Majesty's Ambassador had allowance for his posting and transportation from London to Rouen—238*l.*

And Sir Henry Unton, from London to Dieppe with his convoy until he came to the King—289*l.*

And Sir Henry Neville, for his like allowance from London to Paris—232*l.*—At Westminster, 11 October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ⅔ *p.* (95. 156.)

R. Broughton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 11.—The extraordinary courtesies I received at your father's hands embolden me to discourse of my late sickness. After Christmas, on a fair sunshine day, riding towards the term at London, I was suddenly taken with a palsy, wanting speech and sense for seven or eight days; and after for long time I wanted the use of my right side. But with the warmth of this summer I have greatly recovered the same, but that I have not the use of writing. My want of ability to ride the circuit into North Wales hath ministered occasion to my Lord Keeper to place another in my room who may better attend her Majesty's service. I bestowed my skill and labour in law, by your father's appointment, for ten years: to me unthankful, for although rare and uncredible, yet it is most true that for all the expenses and loss of time I sustained, he never bestowed on me one halfpenny, which after his last liberty he seemed greatly to lament, acknowledging himself guilty of ingratitude: which causeth me the rather to crave your furtherance to her Majesty to bestow her princely pension to support my little cared for want.—From my poor house in Broughton in Shropshire, 11 October, 1602.

Signed. ⅔ *p.* (95. 157.)

Sir Robert Johnson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 11.—At my last attendance, I had a purpose to have mentioned to you the irregularity of these rather confused than confined offices, but you seemed best pleased I should trouble my Lord Treasurer in those things. Though I have sent his lordship a copy of these enclosed, yet I crave pardon that out of my special duty I may submit them to you.

What will succeed the first I know not, but that there is great want of those, or better, my short experience teacheth me.

When I did consider the continued imputation against the officers of this kind, and the murmur of poor men, and looked

at the several byways open to make use of witcraft, I could not choose but offer my mite toward the reformation.

I "silence" the divers wrongs offered to myself, as more desirous to rectify the body than the branches.—11 October, 1602.

See S. P. Dom., Eliz. Vol. 283, No. 80, *under date* 18 April, 1602.

Holograph. Seal broken. 1 *p.* (**95**. 158.)

Lord Zouche, President of Wales, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 11.—Her Majesty's gracious letters are indeed comfortable, and give me well to understand that I have a very worthy solicitor. For the matter of Guernsey, I would not have motioned, but that I found no present benefit to arise to any, and did think that I could make a present benefit of it; whereof I have need if I should do good service here, and where I might find any other place, I was, and am, without hope, yet do I receive your answer and thank you for your advice. You found my reason whereon I was grounded, and for my part, I like so little plurality of offices in one as I shall easily be refused. So will I never affect anything my friend doth affect, so far as I will not easily give over to him. This alone may assure you that you may boldly say, that you purpose this or that for another, and it shall content me. I beseech you inform yourself fully of this place, for I think you shall find that no place of any kind hath less means to maintain itself than this hath. I thank you exceedingly for letting me know of my Lord Grey's arrival. I beseech you stand fast to him, I do verily think you shall have him assured unto you. It is good grounding upon those who have good parents, of which for true love and faithfulness I am sure he may match with any, and howsoever his youth may not express so well his settled mind, I vow unto you his honest intentions. I send you a copy of the Council's letters, which I have written to them. I know the other will come to your hands, and I desire it should be suppressed, if you think it not fit. I send you a copy of the letter which I thought it my duty to write to the Queen's Majesty. I beseech you suppress the same, if you think it not fit to be delivered. The letter I received from her Majesty so rejoiced me as I had almost forgotten the good news from you, though I hope it will breed great good to her Majesty's Government. You are not pleased as yet to give me your advice in the cause of Sir John Packington. I pray you bear with my long lines.—Ludlow, 11th Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**185**. 27.)

The Enclosure :—

Copy of my letter to the Lords of the Council.—

I have received your letters acknowledging the acceptance of my service. Whereas it hath pleased you to direct me to the counties themselves to receive copies of them of

such services as have been commanded from your Lordships, I have demanded of such helps from them as I might get, not knowing, before the receipt of your letters, that any such certificates were due from them, whereof I purpose forthwith to advertise them, pressing them to send hither what they have done in that behalf. If any of them have been negligent herein, I hope your Lordships' meaning be not that they should now proceed to any new muster, until I have taken view of the whole counties. My suit was that, by your favours, I might have copies of the ancient and modern courses for musters heretofore taken, not to deprive your Lordships of any originals, but to be made the better acquainted with those services, that I might come the better furnished amongst them.—Ludlow, 10 Oct., 1602.

Copy. Unsigned. 1 *p.* (185. 29.)

Lord Zouche to the Queen.

1602, Oct. 11.—As I ought to be most jealous of abusing so high a favour as was your leave to write unto your Highness given me at my coming into these remote places, lest I might be deprived thereof, so do I fear lest I should be thought unworthy of that your princely favour, if I did not crave pardon at this time to express from a full heart the joy I receive by your gracious letters, fraught with comforts, moistening my fearful heart exceedingly, desirous to do you all acceptable service, by which I find that as you have made choice of me the meanest of many, so do you vouchsafe to stir me up constantly to believe that you will not forsake me. Where I fail, ignorance not will shall be the cause. Your Highness shall express your divine power to discern the true heart of him who will never take comfort but in doing your service.—From your Majesty's castle at Ludlow, 11 Oct.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (185. 28.)

John [Whitgift,] Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 11.—I purposed at my last being at Court to have put her Majesty in mind of the bishopricks now void, Hereford and Norwich, but opportunity served not. I heartily pray you to supply that omission when you think it most convenient. Both the places are very troublesome and had need of a speedy supply. I cannot think of fitter persons for Hereford than have been commended to her Majesty, that is, the Bishop of Chester and Dr. Bennett, Dean of Windsor. For the bishoprick of Norwich, among many of both Universities that are worthy, I am bold to name Dr. Jegons, Dean of Norwich, Dr. Tindall, Dean of Ely, Dr. Goade Provost of the King's College, all of Cambridge, and the first two unmarried; Dr. James, Dean of Durham, Dr. Eedes, Dean of Worcester, Dr. Ravis, Dean of Christ Church in

Oxford, all of them Oxford men, and married. I presume much of your courtesy in laying this burden upon you.—From Lamb[eth], 11 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (185. 30.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 11.—I wrote you three days past [see his letter of Oct. 8] touching certain ships of Amsterdam which were stayed at Gravesend. At Wapping, two houses which took in goods that came from Dantsic have the plague, not a person in either house escaping, but are all dead. The goods had not been in their houses above three days. If extraordinary care be not had and these ships returned to Amsterdam, make account that the plague will be generally in England. At Yarmouth, it was brought thither only by two packs that came from Amsterdam. This is worthy of the consideration of my Lords, and you in your particular shall do well to put your best help unto it.—From my house in the Black Friars, the 11 of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (95. 154.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 12.—I humbly thank your Honour. The one I have burnt, and the other I shall make use of. But one thing is to be looked to, for I hear a report in this town that he is a coward, and yet he fought well with a Spaniard in Scotland I know. Upon the other part, a very honest man told me in Cheapside, that he saw two gentlemen draw upon him near to his shop, and the one of them stepped to him before his rapier was drawn and took him by the beard, and called him "fencing bragging rascal," and told him that he outbragged the world, but he would use him like a knave. Thus they parted, but I heard nothing of any revenge of this. If this be so, or howsoever, it were good his going were assured, or at the least his actions should be public to the rest of their Lordships, however the matter fall out.

Unsigned. In James Hudson's hand. Undated. Endorsed:—"12 Oct., 1602, Mr. Hudson." 1 *p.* (94. 27.)

The EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 12.—I do imagine my last letter makes you much wonder that I, who was so long in coming into the north, should now be so slow to come out of it. The remembrance of my late miseries, and clear knowledge to raise as much as will free them, is the true cause. But though it would fit with my occasions here to be at this time spared, and besides, I shall not be able to carry a staff, yet if you find it will draw any hard conceit of me, forbear to urge it, and upon word from you I will be ready to ride alongst the tilt, though I can do no more. It was my hap to kill a stag very lately,

which was so good at this time of the year that I resolved to send him to you for a dainty; but there came such a misfortune to some part of him, as [I] have but some pasties, which I presume out of your love you will accept.—October 12, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**95.** 159.)

William, Earl of Bath to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 12.—There came unto me yesterday a poor mariner from a creek of the sea some ten miles distant from me called Watermouth, hard by Ilfardcombe, bringing a packet of letters directed from you unto Sir George Carew, Lord President of Munster, which packet, he saith, he received of Robert Belman, postmaster of Padstow, to be delivered in Ireland, as you gave order. This man his barque was by foul weather cast away at the place aforesaid on Saturday night last, but by God's Providence all the company were saved and these your letters safely preserved. I did forthwith despatch them in post unto Padstow again to Belman, to be from thence convoyed over. I have sent you the composition between Belman and this mariner touching the carriage of this packet, for your better satisfaction in many respects.—From Tavistock, 12 October, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95.** 160.)

Fulke Grevyll to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 12.—This day the Queen rode abroad in her coach, and this evening hath been a little troubled with a pain in her face, but, God be thanked, is now free. I thank you for your letter, and am so passing confident, both in your favour and judgment, as I lay myself down to rest in peace, and when I wake again, there is no man living shall do you service with a better will.—From the Court, this Tuesday night, between 10 and 11 o'clock.

PS.—My Lady of Derby expects you to-morrow; I say it will be Thursday.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602. October 12." *Seal.* ⅔ *p.* (**95.** 161.)

King James VI. of Scotland to the Queen.

1602, Oct. 12.—Two letters:—

1. Commencing:—"Richt excellent richt heich and mightie princesse."—From Dumfreis, the 12 of October, 1602.

2 *pp.* (**134.** 26, 27.)

2. Commencing:—"Madam my dearest sister."—

Holograph. Undated. 2 *pp.* (**133.** 159.)

[*Both printed in extenso*: Camden Society's Publications; O.S. No. XLVI. *pp.* 147–150.]

Miler [Magrath,] Bishop of Cashel, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 12.—Finding myself much grieved by the alteration of your countenance, being wont to be favourable to me, I imagine that some false accusation or misconstruction of my actions had been made to your Honour. I humbly crave that if the accuser be present, I may be brought to mine answer, and if I shall not free myself, I am content to endure any disgrace. In the interim, I hope your Honour will suspend your conceived mislike of me. I am assured to be subject henceforward to innumerable dangers in Ireland more than ever before, when it shall appear I lost the favour I received here always.—Chearing Crosse, 12 Oct., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**185.** 31.)

Roger Morrell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 13.—Your son being in good health and following his study in as good sort as either his lean spare body will well bear, or may justly be expected in such young years, I might well have forborne to trouble you at this time until some greater occasion had been offered, but that I understand it is your pleasure that I should write daily (tho' it be as Sulpicius sometime did unto Tully, many letters *uno exemplo*, to one and the same effect) : which hitherto I have not, neither will hereafter fail to do, either to your own self, or to some of those about you, unto whom (as I was certified long since by Dr. Neale) it is your mind that I should write, that they at your best leisure might give you notice of all our Cambridge matters.—From St. John's College in Cambridge, October 13, 1602.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**95.** 163.)

John Herbert, Secretary of State, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 13.—What joy and congratulations have been made in these parts for our safe arrival, and for her Majesty's gracious intention to end all controversies between her and these northern princes, and how respectively the Danish ambassadors have carried themselves towards us, her Majesty's Commissioners, I and the rest, in our joint letter, have particularly set down the same, that you might see the conjectures of them in England, who assured the contrary, to have been light and without any sound ground. As touching the validity and latitude of the commission given by the King, and what course is most fit to be held for the effecting of a sound amity between both princes, for redressing of injuries past and remedying that the like ensue not hereafter, herein as yet we cannot agree ; they pretending their power to be restrained by the laws of their land, we affirming the words of their commission to be sufficient, large, and ample ; they desirous at the first to enter into the matters of quarrel, and we to conclude first a sound amity, according to our instruc-

tions, and then to determine of the particular grievances. Seeing they have carried themselves with befitting respect to her Majesty, I persuaded with my fellow-commissioners to proceed by degrees, as hoping thereby to effect things better to her Majesty's content. Seeing we are otherwise by direction to attend the Emperor's resolution, which will not come to our notice in any great haste, the loss of a week or two will be no hindrance, but, in some men's judgment, a hastening of the Danes to a more reasonable resolution. What is like to be the issue of this colloquy, by the return of the Stoade fleet, I hope to give you some certainty.—Breame, 13 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (185. 32.)

Sir Humfrey Ferrers to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 14.—The stewardship of Tamworth, which Sir John Ferrers my great grandfather and others of my ancestors had for many years, the late Lord Treasurer, your father, procured me her Majesty's like grant of ; which office afterwards the Earl of Essex obtained from her Majesty under the Great Seal, by means whereof some controversy was like to have grown betwixt him and me, but your father advised me not to oppose myself against the Earl for an office of so little value. I was contented to endure that wrong done me by the Earl during his life, but held my patent still in force, so, after his decease, I entered upon the said office, as I was advised I lawfully might. Since my entry, I understand that Sir John Egerton, upon information given my Lord Treasurer that the stewardship was in her Majesty's hands by the attainder of the Earl, and the Lord Treasurer not having any notice of my patent, hath obtained a grant thereof under the Exchequer Seal, and hath sent unto me to give me notice thereof as a discharge for me of the said office. Being advised that my patent standeth in force, I entreat your favour herein, having many years done her Majesty all faithful services in three counties in the greatest employments that have been imposed upon any justices of peace, and never making suit unto her Majesty for anything but this place which my ancestors enjoyed heretofore, and the rather because my chief house doth join to the town of Tamworth. I do assure you it is no more but the bare name of steward, and not otherwise worth twopence.—From my house at Tamworth, 14 October, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (95. 164.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 15.—I send the letter open for Mr. Levinus to seal, and I will entreat Mr. Vice-Chamberlain to send it away by these few lines. Considering better upon your pleasure, which I would be loth to disobey, I have sealed it up, and written to Sir John Stanhope to entreat him to send it; but

I doubt slowness or miscarriage at Berwick or by the way if it go not to Mr. Nicolson by your favour.—London, the 15 of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**95.** 165.)

SIR ANTHONY SHERLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 15.—Mr. Pindar's occasions which have drawn him into England have given me a means to say that to your Honour which I could never assure myself of before; your Honour will please to receive by him my constant disposition to her Majesty's service, the good of my country, and to yourself. I commit myself wholly to Mr. Pindar to be presented in the same terms to you.—Venice, 15 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96.** 2.)

HENRY DE LA TOUR, DUKE OF BOUILLON, to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[1602 ?], Oct. $\frac{15}{25}$.—Votre Majeste m'a commande de la tenir souvant avertie de l'estat des aferes du roy mon souveryn je cuide ne le pouvoyr faire au saison ou elles soient plus prosches de grands axidans que mayntenant que par la guerre l'on luy restransche ces limites et que par le farde voyle de pes l'on luy veut fayre fayre de nouvelles amities. Les prudans conseils de votre Majeste sont le siege de l'esperanse de ceus quy ne peuvent servir a dieu et a Belial, et a moy plus qu'a nul autre quy la suplie treshumblemant vouloyr prester favorable audianse a Monsieur de la Fontayne pour ce quil a luy dyre pour le public et pour mon particulier avec lequel vostre Majeste peut de nouveau obliger plusieurs ames quy servent a dieu, ce ne sera pas nous aqueryr a elle dautant que nous le sommes desja mes bien nous donner le moyen de nous y conserver a quoy la mort seulle se peut oposer voulant jusques au dernier souspir disselle luy demeurer son serviteur.—Sedan, 25e Octobre.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 10.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 15.—I received your letter. This matter of Bullion you shall find to be true, I am afraid. Before he come to the Court he will be well-advised, so much, I believe, I may assure you. Whether you have seen this book written in Royne's praises, I know not. If you have not read it, it is strange that, a man living, such a book should be written in his praises. I think I shall now buy the lease of Matling. Cratwryght and I am almost agreed. I should take it for a favor that you would pray the Queen to know her pleasure, what she will do with my pearl. I have a proclamation set forth by the Signorie of Venis, forbidding our ships to come to any place of their territories but to Venis; if you have

not seen it, I will send it you. It is of importance.—From my house in the Black Friers, 15 Oct., 1602.

PS.—If that you heard that three weeks since I had taken the diet, you had heard truth, but now I am out of it. This book of Roine's return me when you have read it.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 33.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Vice Chancellor of Cambridge.

1602, Oct. 16.—As I have been very willing to uphold the privileges and good customs of the University, so do I think it my part also to prevent the injury that may be offered to any in particular. That the present wants of the University require a ready supply I do easily credit, and the care had thereof I do well allow, but how this supply may duly be procured, in that resteth the question. As for the late procured grace to that effect, for so unjust and unequal an imposition to be laid on them who do reap least benefit in the University and are less interested in the occasions of the expenses by which the present necessity hath grown, although my Lord's grace, whose opinion I reverence, hath inclined to have toleration thereof for one year only, yet I cannot as your Chancellor by any means give my consent unto it. The letter of the grace may include that which should be most unjust, that the poor sizar is not free from this intended imposition, for the grace being passed in the public body, where the poor sizar, under the general title of a scholar is *academiae alumnus*, rangeth in one and the selfsame order of respect, of place, of admission to degrees, and charges imposed and duties to be performed for degrees, with others whatsoever, the particularities of pensioners and scholars added in the end of the grace, of which distincton private houses take only knowledge, not the public body, doth not so fully free them thereof, as it is requisite they should have been provided for, in such a case. I hold it much more convenient, and so require you, to review the state of the accounts of the University for some years past, from the time of some late Vice Chancellors who are said to have left some reasonable sums of money in the University Chest, and to judge how duly and necessarily the University hath not only spent itself, but also incurred this debt of 250*l.*, the like also to be done touching the other chests, which I have formerly by my letters twice admonished you to do, but have not as yet found anything done therein; and thereupon, the cause in your judgments justly requiring it, to resolve among yourselves of some good course of supply by a general contribution presently to be had, in which it shall best beseem such to yield most as do owe most to the University, which contribution, if it be thought requisite to be obtained by a grace, that then it be had in such sort as is fit for a business of that nature, and as matters of far less moment do pass ordinarily, which is, that after that by consent of all the Heads of Colleges, or the more part, that grace shall be drawn, a congregation

being called, the grace being only read, and so sleeping till another congregation, in that second to be granted. Which done, collection presently to be made in such sort as to you shall seem most meet. And if the same shall not be accomplished in the time of the Vice Chancellor now being, his successor to undertake and effect it. For the avoiding of the like necessity hereafter, I see no reason but that if all parties shall become as respective of the good of the University as others before them, it may as well defend itself without incurring the like evil, as formerly it hath done.—From the Court, this 16 October, 1602.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. 2 *pp.* (**136**. 103.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to the Customers of London.

1602, Oct. 16.—I have heard that you that are her Majesty's officers of her Customhouse have found some cause to take exception against the proceedings of some of my deputies in the execution of the farm which I have taken upon an improved rent of 1,200*l.* a year more than her Majesty had before for the custom of some kind of silks and other small merchandise. I thought it my part to move you, and it is your duty to inform if anything be done by them prejudicial to her Majesty in honour or benefit, or to the injury of the common subject, of all which respects, because I trust you are persuaded of my care and honest meaning as well as I am of yours, I have thought good to desire you to deliver me in writing, shortly, some such principal heads wherein they do most offend, which as soon as I have received, they shall answer in writing. I will then intreat two or three of you to come to me, at which time I will also cause them to attend, to see if upon such a conference the execution may be so well ordered that neither they may be discouraged from doing their duty, nor you have cause to find fault. As long as the report goeth that they deal injuriously, so long my reputation is called in question, and when they doing well are discountenanced, I lose the just benefit of their industry. The farm, if it be rightly understood, is not a farm of the Queen's silks, but of so many as she is deceived in the custom [of] her silks. Mistake me not by my sending for you that I would in any way overrule orders in the customs, for I know to what officer that only belongeth. My desire is to make you know that I will not bear my deputies out in any abuses, if I had the power. Of all which when truth is known, I will request my Lord Treasurer to strengthen her Majesty's grant according his wisdom, who is the just and proper judge in this matter between her Majesty and her subjects. If I did not think it would distract some of your other business, I would be glad when our meeting shall be, that you would take the pains to dine, when you shall be very welcome.

Draft. Endorsed :—"16th Oct. 1602. Minute to the Custumers of London." 4½ *pp.* (**185**. 34–36.)

SIR ROBERT SYDNEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 16.—On Thursday, I saw the Queen as she went to her coach, and at the first she seemed offended that I went away on Monday before I had seen her. Afterwards she used me very graciously and willed me to attend her again as yesterday, when being put in mind of me by M^r^. Grivel, she said she knew that I had business, and therefore willed me to follow them, and that when I came next to the Court she would speak with me. I have nothing touching her service which requires any haste, and mine own occasions force me to go down to my house for three or four days, whereof I would not fail to give an account to your Honour.—Baynard's Castle, 16 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 37.)

MAURICE, LANDGRAVE DE HESSEN to the QUEEN.

1602, Oct. $\frac{16}{26}$.—When he left his country four months ago to see France, where he has since been travelling, he intended to come to England to kiss the Queen's hands and offer his services. Being recalled by bad news from his wife and by his affairs, he is to his great regret unable to come. Begs to assure the Queen of his friendship, which will be confirmed by her Ambassador now in this Court, with whom he has had ample conference.—Paris, 26 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**147.** 148.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 17.—I have received your letters and delivered Mr. Honiman's unto Mr. Lambert, and Lambert will deliver to my Lord of Cumberland's servant the *Watt's* part; and of the money that shall be made thereof, will receive to your use so much as Mr. Oglethorpe will deliver.

From her Majesty's ships as yet I understand no certain news. It is reported that the *Paragon*, of London, one of the victualling ships which departed hence in their company, is passed to the eastwards with a flyboat taken going from Vyana towards the Straits with 400 chests of sugars. The Commissioners have ended their commission for the carrack's goods, and by the next intend to certify the same.—Plymouth, 17 October, 1602.

Signed. Seal. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (**95.** 166.)

MILER [MAGRATH,] BISHOP OF CASHEL, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 17.—The only cause of this my sudden boldness in presuming to write to your Honour is doubting that you heard not as yet of Corm^c^ M^c^Diermoda's late escape from Cork, and fearing that the seminaries and priests should devise some sudden means to steal away the said Cormack's son from Oxford, as well as they have the father from Cork, at this time, as is thought by many. But I am now rather of opinion

that the Lord President by all likelihood have the said Cormack in his power one way or other by this, that is to say, if he escaped her Majesty's forces, laid in wait everywhere about his country for him. No doubt, if my Lord President will receive him upon protection, that he will come, yet it is not unlike that my Lord, having the castle of Blaerny and all the rest of the strongholds of Moskry, together with their best pledges, and Corm^c's wife and children in his hands, that he will not much esteem him to be with the rest of the traitors, they being weak, and he more burden than help to them. He is almost impotent, and not able to serve ahorse or foot, and *sic pauca sapienti scribens, finem facio.*—Istelworth, this present Sunday, Oct. 17, 1602.

PS.—I thought fit, until private talk had with your Honour, not to go to the Court, which will be when and where it please you.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 38.)

Richard [Vaughan,] Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 18.—The bearer hereof, Mr. William Foster, is one of the four preachers to whom her Majesty at your suit granted her bountiful allowance for the speedier reducing of her seduced subjects within the county of Lancaster to conformity unto her laws. He hath continued there from the first, and hath laboriously travailed in the most dangerous place, with such discretion, courage and patience, as it may truly be said of him, he alone hath laboured more than all the rest. This testimony, which my conscience bindeth me to yield him, I wish may win him favour in your eyes, for his better preferment in the Church in due time. I have been bold heretofore to move your Honour for myself, and now more occasions being offered which may cause alteration, I presume once again to crave your favour for my remove, if you think that my poor service in this troublesome place hath deserved anything, or may hereafter.—Chester, 18 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (185. 39.)

Sir William Monson to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, Oct. 19.—Ever since my last letter the wind hath continued easterly, which hath kept me from seizing the Rock, or the Brazilmen from entering Lishborne. It puts the Portingals in such fear of their miscarrying as they hold the whole city undone if they come not in safety this month, and have daily processions and solemn prayers that they may escape the Englishmen.

Don Diego de Borachero, after his long time spent at sea to little purpose, for that he hath not taken one English man-of-war, though at several times met with as many as are at sea, entered Lisbon 12 days since, with some of his masts spent, most of his ships leaky, and one of them sunk in the

sea. I hear he frets it was I that came so nigh him in the night amongst the midst of his fleet and escaped in the manner I wrote to you. The 17th of this month, I met a Frenchman which came from St. Lucar, by whom I understood of the arrival of two Indies men and of seven more daily expected, which lost company of the other two 20 days before. Hereupon I hastened to the South Cape with the *Whelp* and my carvel in my company; the other ships I left to lie about the Rock, so that seeing both my hopes were at one instant and in several places, I have divided myself so that there is possibility at the least of one; and until I hear they be passed in, I am resolved to fare hardly rather than to return home. I fear the rest of the ships will be forced home sooner than their victuals ends, it falls out so ill. The *Whelp* is in some want of drink, which I will supply out of Frenchmen.

This present 19th of October, and the same day I fell with the Cape, I met an Italian which came out of Lisbon. There were Dutchmen in her which ran away to avoid serving in the King's ships; they desired to be taken into my ship, and I have them aboard me. Sereago, with eight of the least ships of the 16 Don Diego had, put to sea in their company, but what his design is they know not. Some say to lie before Lisbon to attend the Brazil fleet; others that they have directions to fall with the Madeira, and that those ships shall waft them from thence. The other eight great ships are unrigged. The King's want of mariners and all provisions to sea is such that you need neither fear Ireland, nor any great fleet of his to be employed anywhere; for he was not able to furnish those eight ships without taking sails, cables and anchors from such Easterlings as were in the harbour. Sailors of all nations seek to avoid his service, and either run away in shipping or fly to hide themselves in the mountains. There are five galleys come to Lisbon, which make up the number eight. Parker, of Plymouth, hath a ship taken by a Dunkirk and brought into Lisbon. The Dunkirk is of good force and carrieth 150 men. The captain of her hath made an offer to the King, and expects daily an answer, that if he may have the King's favour and all the goods he can take, the King to have the ships, ordnance and munition, he will undertake every eight days to bring into Lisbon either an Englishman or Hollander.

There is no preparation either in Cals or St. Lucar, nor nothing else in this coast worth certifying you of.—The 19th of October.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary :—"19 October, 1602. Sir William Monnson to my master, from the coast of Spain. Received 25 November." 1½ *pp.* (95. 167.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 19.—Will deserve his care and love if it lies in him. Only writes to signify he has received the Lords' letters, for which he thanks Cecil. Takes it not fit to write to their

Lordships, not having else to trouble them with.—Ludlow, 19 of October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**95.** 168.)

G[EORGE CAREY,] LORD HUNSDON, LORD CHAMBERLAIN, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 19.—Upon my last speech with you at Drayton, I have staid the exhibition of my suit to her Majesty until she were returned unto a standing house. According to your advice, I have conferred with Mr. Attorney General concerning this matter, whose consent I have so well prepared to the passage thereof, as I am in very good hope to obtain the success I desire. I have written to Mr. Fouke Grevill to become my mean for presenting my letters unto her Majesty's hand, with this advice, that he be altogether directed by you in the choice of such a season as wherein her Majesty may be thought most apt to entertain the suit, and your leisure give you leave to be present at the reading of my letters. The first purpose of my suit I have somewhat altered, and it is now become more general, for three or four hundred pounds by the year in fee farm, to the most part whereof I am already her Majesty's tenant, and at a great rate.—Blackfriers, 19 Oct., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (**185.** 40.)

WILLIAM CECIL to his father, SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 19.—Thanks him for the kind token he received by Mr. Tomson, and all his other favours. As heretofore, he is still greatly beholden to Dr. Andrews for his great kindness now at Cambridge; begs Cecil to thank him, and also Sir Thomas Gerard, who never leaves sending him venison and fowl, and other things.—St. John's College, Cambridge, Oct. 19, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**228.** 2.)

[JAMES HUDSON] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, Oct. 20.]—It may please you to begin to read at the mark and two lines drawn, and read to the end. All the rest are but Border matters of small effect. If it please you to hear and see the party upon the second suit, there appeareth no great matter to depend thereon. It had need to be at your leisure, for there will be many words; of person very comely, but much decayed of the freshness that I have seen. He writes the Lord Home's arrival; the King hath sent for Buccleugh by Mr. William Fowler, who was shot before Grave with a musket. He bought a tent and abode all the siege, and is much beloved of the States and nobles of the country.

Holograph, not dated or signed. Endorsed:—"20 October, 1602. Mr. Hudson to my master." ½ *p.* (**95.** 169.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 20.—Herewith it may please you to receive the report of John Smart's service in Brittany, with the account for his charges amounting to 15*l.*, the which I have disbursed, and have appointed Mr. Alabaster to receive it in London.

I have presumed to dispatch this packet for the conveyance of Mr. Balbanie's letters, which doth much import his business here.—Plymouth, 20 Oct., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (185. 41.)

The Enclosures :—

i. A note of such charges as I have been at for her Majesty's service since Sept. 29 until Oct. 17th, 1602 :—

	s.	*d.*
Item for my victuals and passage from Plymouth to Conquit in Bryttanye	12	0
Item more for my dinner, supper a Thursday and my breakfast a Friday	4	0
Item for my passage from Conquit to Doranenes	10	0
Item for my dinner at Doranenes	1	6
Item for horse from Doranenes to Kemper..	2	0
Item for our supper at Kemper a Friday and breakfast	3	0
Item for our dinner and horse-meat a Saturday	2	6
Item for our supper and horse-meat a Saturday	4	0
Item for our dinner, supper, and horse-meat at Kemperlye a Sunday night	8	6
Item for our dinner, supper, and horse-meat a Monday	7	0
Item for our dinner, supper, and horse-meat a Tuesday	7	6
Item for my passage from Lomarie to Belille	12	0
Item a Wednesday for dinner, supper, and horse-meat	6	6
Item a Thursday ditto	6	0
Item for a man and two horses for nine days at 4*s.* per day	1 16	0
Item for their charges home	2	0
Item for my passage from Lauvan to Breste	3	0
Item for my charges at Brest..	6	0
Item for a horse and a man from Brest to Roscowe	8	0
Item for my expenses in Roscowe..	5	0
Item for a boat that I had freighted to come over in	1 4	0
Item for my passage and expenses at Morlyes	11	0
Item for a horse and man and my diet from Tyngmouth to Plymouth..	10	0
Item for my pains	5 8	6
	15*l.* 0	0

Receipted at foot, "John Smart." 1 *p.* (185. 42.)

ii. At my coming to Bellille the 5th of this present, I understood that there had been six galleys under the General Spendolo, and a ship of 200 tons burden, and a pinnace belonging to St. Anderewes in Beskye, which galleys and ships remained at Bellille eight days, and from thence put to sea. The ships kept the sea and the galleys put into Bleute with foul weather and remained 15 days. There was sent down from the Court of Parliament of Raynes, and from the Marishall Brisacke, one to know what their intent was, and commanded them to depart. The General's answer was that their coming there was to no evil but to supply their wants, and that they would depart the first wind. The report was that they had 1,500 or 2,000 soldiers in them and great store of treasure. The ship and pinnace came after to Roscowe, where they reported that they had lost eight or ten men and fought with one of the Queen's ships. Their lieutenant was buried in the Isle of Base by Roscowe. John Smart.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (185. 43.)

Hernan Cardin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 20.—Yesterday Master Militon was here from her Majesty and yourself to ask me to write on behalf of Don Richard "Achinis" [Hawkins,] prisoner in Spain. I did not make up my mind to do so, for reasons already given to you, and because I knew how hard his liberty would be to obtain. But if you will send me a signed order to that effect, and let Master Militon come again with a good interpreter, I will do what you bid me.—The Gatehouse, 20 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Spanish. Mutilated. 1 *p.* (185. 44.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 21.—This gent. Mr. Hamilton, hath showed me the King's pass, which I enclose to you, that it may appear unto you they come with his Majesty's favour, for they came in at the nearest of the Borders without any passport from any Warden, which seemeth to me rather to be done of ignorance than otherwise, and for nearness of the way. But in respect of the King's passport, I am a suitor for your pass for this time. They are bound for France, and have two nags which they brought with them, and the gent. I know, and their dealings.—October 21, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (95. 171.)

Thomas Lucas to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. $\frac{21}{31}$.—As an humble suppliant I desire you to have compassion of my estate and of my misery endured these five years in desolate exile. Your Honour being the eye of the Commonwealth hath always seen that I have hitherto

carried myself in all duty and love towards my prince and country. And if I have offended you particularly, it hath proceeded from the cruel destinies which have so wronged my estate, for I have always wished to serve you rather than to displease you. But now I humbly beseech you to extend your pity upon my wretched fortune and intercede for my liberty unto her Majesty. I have given offence to Lord Cobham. I dare not intreat you to be a mediator for me with him. But I will make any honourable satisfaction he shall demand; and if it please you in your "bonty" to intercede for me, I shall remain always, etc.—Paris, the last of October, *stilo novo*, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 18.)

RICHARD HADSOR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 22.—It is reported that Tyrone offereth to submit himself, and if her Majesty is pleased to accept his submission, Mr. Waad may be caused to make search for certain articles subscribed by Tyrone before the Council twelve years ago for the government of Ulster, and for building a house fit to keep sessions and prisoners in at Tyrone at his charge. And these he may now be urged to accomplish.—The Temple, 22 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (96. 1.)

HU. GLASEOUR, MAYOR OF CHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 22.—Yester evening I received letters from the Privy Council imputing to the default of the Mayor the long stay of the soldiers in this place. I have only been in office since the 15th of this month; and have now thought good to advertise you that all the soldiers except those who were sick, and those who deserted or were discharged, left yesterday for Dublin.—Chester, Oct. 22, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 3.)

LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 22.—By the enclosed petition you may perceive the estate of this poor widow vexed by the devices of a lady. I should be glad that so small causes as these might be ended here without prejudice to that Court where you are chief. Those of the Council which sat with me at this cause were not at home when this petition came, or they would have joined in this request.—Ludlow, 22 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord President of Wales." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 4.)

F. MOUBRAY to BARBARA RUTHVEN.

1602, Oct. 22.—My humble duty of service remembered. Sine [since] my parting from London I have written to you from Neucastell; now having the commodity with this gentleman

named Captain Rid, I will remember you again with these few lines. As yet I hear no word from my party, therefore I cannot acquaint you with the apparent success of my turn, but I believe myself not to see him here. I intreat you to remember on the last purpose we spoke of, and use as great diligence into it as possible. Let the person be sought earnestly by the other person, or else it will not have the right test, for I protest to you upon my faith and honour, it is the only apparent means to restore you to greater honour and credit nor you can expect. The particular reasons is unknown to you, but the person sought I hope shall be persuaded to acquaint you with them at great length, as you love your own Honour and will use diligence, for upon my faith I speak truly to you, therefore trust me and use a little of my opinion.—From Berryk, 22 Oct., 1602.

PS.—I believe shortly to have his Majesty's lissance to gang in Scotland, that I may be nearer the solicitation of my own turn. I have written three copies of this with several hands to the effect that they all miscarry not.

On another sheet :—I thought to have sent this letter with the gentleman named into it, but finding this surer and hastier commodity, I have sent it by post to Mr. Levinous, the secretary, to be delivered to you. If you think good you may write to me with the same commodity. Always use your own best discretion, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"From Fr. Mowbray to Gowrys sister." *Addressed :*—"To my richt honnorable Lady my Lady Maistres barbraye Reuine damme of honneur to ye quynis Ma^tie^ of Scotland—In London." 2 *pp.* (185. 45 & 46.)

John Croke, Recorder of London, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 23.—I received letters lately from my very dear aunt the lady Harington, wife to Sir John Harington, of Exton, wherein she writeth that her husband is visited with sickness, but hopeth it shall not be perilous. Nevertheless, they both are suitors to you that if it should please God to end his days, their son might wholly remain under your protection, without being granted to any other than you ; which they will hold a very special happiness to them and their son.—23 October, 1602.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.* (95. 170.)

Edward Suliarde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 23.—Sending a present of a few partridges and a pheasant.—Flemings, 23 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (96. 5.)

William Malorye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 23.—There was a bill exhibited against me in

the High Court of Star Chamber by Stephen Proctor, imputing that by my countenance and remissness the country hereabouts had relapsed into disobedience in religion, and that myself, my sons, and servants dealt corruptly in causes of musters and soldiers. Whereon my Lord Keeper gave power to Lord Burghley, President of the Council of the North, to examine the truth of these charges, and the said Lord summoned Proctor and myself before him and gave Proctor a fortnight and more to produce proof of his charges; saying that if he did not do so, he must certify you and others of the abuses offered me, which I hope his Lordship has now done.

For that the imputations were such that, if true, I had deserved severe sentence, I trust you will be a means that I may have satisfaction, either by his punishment or by his public acknowledgment of the wrong done me.

It is not for pride that I desire this, but because I have been a Justice of Peace these 44 years, and I am her Majesty's sworn servant by her own mouth commanded to Lord William Howard, then Lord Chamberlain, 33 years ago. Lastly, I have been of her Majesty's Council in the North these 20 years and odd; in all which time my loyalty and service have been known. And now I desire this justice that I may be thereby enabled to serve her Majesty the better.—Hewton Park, 23 Oct., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**96.** 6.)

Don Rodrigo de Cordua y Guzman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 23.—Your excellency sent me word that you wished to have a share in my voyage. I am starting with two ships and two launches, one of two hundred tons and the other of a hundred, and am taking a hundred and twenty men. If you wish to take a half share, it will be necessary to help the Governor of Flushing to survey the expense of the ships, so that he may help with the money you may wish to invest; for I shall be away all the month of December. I mention this that you may have yourself properly served.—23 Oct., Medialburque, 1602, O.S.

Holograph. Spanish. Seal. 1 *p.* (**97.** 26.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 24.—In my late sickness I was refreshed with the receipt of a letter from your Honour, but since then I have not had that which was worthy your presenting, the troops being all in their garrisons, save only the greatest part of the horse and some selected foot, which on the 2nd of November after this style set forth from Nimuegen under Count Louis de Nassau to make a journey into Luxemburgh; a journey only for the benefit of the horse, that in the spring they may come the fairer into the field. Next year, the Estates intend to bring the Archduke to the ground, who is already upon his knees by the mutiny of his troops and the spoil they

make in his country. They have made raids into Brabant and the country of Namen [Namur]. They are strengthened lately with two companies out of Flanders, and are in number 5,000. Their proceedings towards the inhabitants of the country are more than ordinarily violent. Two Spanish companies that encountered them upon their journey they bastenadoed man by man, passing them through their troops that stood guard-wise on each side of them. This day, I heard it reported to Count Maurice that they are returned to Hoogstraet, having lost 200 of their horse. Of the troops sent to Emden by the States there is no news. To-day is come to the Hague the Count Van der Lippe. By his fashion and train his business should not import much.—Hague, 24 Oct., 1602, *stilo veteri*.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (96. 8.)

Hu. Glaseour, Mayor of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 24.—The troops which left on the 22nd instant have been driven back by contrary winds, and are put ashore about eight miles from the city. I have given orders to "sesse" them in the villages nearest to their shipping, so that they shall slack no opportunity; and have taken order to prevent their running away.—Chester, 24 Oct., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (96. 9.)

Aureliano Townshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 24.—I have several times informed you, in my letters from Florence and Sienna, of the loss I have sustained by lending two hundred *scudi* to Sir Antonio Sherley; and to my discontent at the lack of this money is now added the fear that your Honour should be angered with me for having been free with your money, free, I mean, since I was risking what was not mine, except in so far that I am your Honour's humble servant. But if you knew how cunningly he laid the net in which finally I was entangled, you would not wonder that a young man like me was not strong enough to resist the affection, the consideration, and the promises of Sir Anthony. And if my past error does not make me in your eyes unworthy of faith, you may believe that if I had not and did not still think him a most attached friend to our country and to yourself, all my affection for him would not have conquered my sense of my duty as a subject and as your servant. Thus much I have written to your Honour on this matter in order that on the first opportunity I may tell you orally what would be too long to write. I put my trust in your usual goodness, knowing that there will be more time for me to defend myself with the truth from calumnies than there will be for my calumniators to falsely accuse me, seeing they attack me not for any ill that I have done, but to rob me of your favour. This letter will reach you by means of John Brown, an English merchant at Florence, who at the request of Mr.

Basil Brooke has lent me a hundred *scudi*, Mr. Brooke having bound himself, in case you do not accept my letters, to pay the same. This sum of money has discharged my expenses through Tuscany, the Romagna, and a good deal more of Italy, whence I am now returned to Venice. If it had been possible to have recovered my own money here, I should have repaid the hundred *scudi*, and with the rest started for England. But Sir Anthony is so over sanguine of his fortunes, that I am obliged to apply to your Honour, having promised Mr. Brooke to repay him this money, or to advise you of it. Since my arrival here, I have seen an order from you against lending me money; if I had seen the same at Florence, I would not have embroiled this gentleman, still less overpassed the bounds laid upon me. As soon as I can find the means to come to England without further burdening your Honour, I shall do so to show that no one is more your humble servant than myself.—Venice, 24 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Italian. Endorsed:—"Mr. Aurelianus Townshend to my Master from Venice, with a bill of exchange of 27*l*., which my master refused to accept." 2 *pp.* (**96. 11.**)

[Miler Magrath,] Bishop of Cashel, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 25.—Though sometimes you made 1070 afraid that you would utterly reject him, not only from your own favour, but also from 2021, yet being again revived from his conceived fear and so honourably entertained by your Honour, he thinks it too little to dedicate himself and his uttermost endeavours to be employed in 2021 service. And because 1070 wrote to you that he had some matters of importance to be declared to 2021 and thereof to acquaint first your Honour, whereof you made delay to give the hearing, which he presumed to come of no other cause than fearing to be troubled with vain words as you belike have been by others of 1022, now to remove that conceit from your Honour, you shall know that 1070 intent is chiefly, without dissimulation, to further all 2021 proceedings, and to do as much good as he may to 1022, which cannot be effectually done there but by aisrooting all 2055 and first 100, to whom, although many great blows hath been given hitherto, yet 2021 charges and the danger of 601 is not much diminished as yet in 266. Therefore if it please you to admit 1070 to be in some measure bold to declare what he thinks to your Honour the cause he dares not move any such matter to 1023, fearing many dissembling favours of 2056 and 2057 to be about him, you shall hear by his declaration how in all likelihood 100 at this time may be put to uttermost extremity if 1070 demonstration be followed in time, and if the reasons therein to be showed shall not like your Honour, then 1070 shall have no cause to trouble 2021.—At the Court at Richmond, 25 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "1070." *Seal*. 1 *p.* (**185. 47.**)

GRIFFITH LEWIS, DEAN OF GLOUCESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 26.—Had I been as well known to you as I was to your father for many years, then I should not lie in the dirt and dust of indignity and disgrace. My deserts I will not boast of. I served her Majesty as ordinary chaplain nineteen years, and was never promoted to anything but the poor deanery of Gloucester. Wherefore I would beseech you to be another patron to me instead of your father. If you should doubt of my life or doctrine, I refer myself to my Lord of Canterbury, my Lord Admiral, and my Lord Chamberlain.

Meantime I send a couple of Worcestershire cheeses, as a present, small in quantity but in quality excellent.—26 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (96. 13.)

HENRY, LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 26.—This bearer, Matthew Bennett, was now brought me from Dover. He is an Irishman, son of William Bennett, Mayor of Ross by Waterford. It is now some six months since he went out of Ireland into France. I see no great cause to stay him.—My house at Blackfriars, 26 October, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (96. 14.)

SIR H. WALLOP to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 26.—Sending a brace of pheasants and a dozen of partridges alive.—Farley Wallop, 26, 8^{brls}, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (96. 15.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Oct. 26.—I have received your Honour's several letters, and with the first Mr. Hunyeman's accounts for the division of the goods brought home by the *Refusal* and her consorts, wherein in my poor opinion there hath been more labour spent than was needful. I do herewith send a report of the accounts for so much as concerneth the *Refusal* and the carvel's part, and what your Honour is to have according to your adventure in them. The charges of commissions, commissioners' diet, and other ways, is very great. I understand there is certain ordnance praised in the "friperie" at 50*l.*, for which there will be above 70*l.* given. Mr. Bragg, having received my Lord Admiral's tenths of the china dishes, refuseth to redeliver your Honour's part again, saying that his Lordship hath very few and therefore he will satisfy you for them in London. Your Honour's part of the goods in Mr. Lambert's hands, I intend to lade the next day in a ship of London called the *Marigold*, whereof is master John Borne, and will send your Honour a particular note thereof, that if it shall be thought meet, you may there have the same insured from this

place to London, which I think will not cost more than 3½ for the hundred or 4 at the most. It is reported here that the *Paragon* is passed to the Eastward with a prize, and some that were in a bark of this town at the taking thereof have gone to London to recover their parts of the same. It pleased your Honour to grant your letters to the Mayor of this town and his brethren for not putting me in the election for that place. Notwithstanding, I was chosen Mayor for this year, which refusing, they have laid a fine upon me of 40*l*., although they very well know, and were certified by Mr. Serjeant Hele, that besides the place which now I hold, being one of the sequestrators in the Customers' office for this port, my other employments for her Majesty's service are such that I cannot discharge my duties of mayor. I pray your favourable letters to the Mayor and his brethren to discharge me of that fine and dismiss me out of their number.—Plymouth, 26 Oct., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**185**. 48.)

R. Morrell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 27.—I should be ashamed to trouble you with my idle letters but for your kind construction of them, the hope of the continuance of which emboldens me to sing my old song, that your son, my pupil, was never better in bodily health, and follows his book in such sort as I cannot find any fault with him.—St. John's College, Cambridge, Oct. 27, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96**. 16.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Oct. 27.—Enclosing a fair draught and the two copies of the amendments made in every point according to Cecil's directions.—Fulham, 27 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**96**. 17.)

John Penkevell to Hanyball Vivian.

1602, Oct. 27.—Considering what I have said or shall say in the defence of my truth is not nor will be believed, I rest content, considering that time shall in the end make it manifest. For Mr. Secretary's ill opinion of me, I attribute it partly to my sins, but principally to the love that Almighty God hath of my soul's health and salvation, for the which he permitteth me to be made a scandal both to my friends and enemies. Whereas you think that it will be my best course to leave England, I am contented with that or any other course which shall please Mr. Secretary. As for that other course of trying my friends, whether they would be bound for my good behaviour and forthcoming, I have no means to try them, in respect I cannot get horse and necessaries for travel, because I have not in all the world but threepence in

my power. Also, when my friends perceive me to be held in such jealousy to the State, they will surely be afraid to enter into bonds. I beseech you intreat Mr. Secretary to give me so much as to apparel me, for I am almost naked and full of lice, and surely it will be a very hard course to enter a strange country without money or apparel, carrying with me that superscription of a spy, and I am always to expect a continual persecution with the Jesuits. Sir, now to resolve you concerning the suspicion that is held of me and my brother in Spain, considering that ingratitude is a vice abhorred, I speak it to this end, that if I should show myself unthankful to those that love me, and chiefly yourself, of whom I have received so many kindnesses, as hiding from you anything that might concern my prince or country's safety, I desire that this paper may be brought forth against me in the final doom, to sentence me to condemnation, or to blot my name out of the Book of Life.—From your house at Tolowaren, 27 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Addressed :—" To the Right Worshipefull Hanyball viuiuian (*sic*) Esquire, Headshreefe of Cornuall, at his loging in Clemmanes yeande in London." 1 *p.* (185. 49.)

ROBERT BENNETT, DEAN OF WINDSOR, to LORD COBHAM.

1602, Oct. 31.—I have sent your Lordship a sure and sudden answer, but a true defence, against that railing libel sent unto me. If I have not answered truly, let me enjoy neither credit with her Majesty nor living in England. I defy the accusations, and beseech you help me with some hold of the accuser's hand, if he will maintain his course. Preachers of the gospel are subject to the tongues of the wicked, and I must not think it strange. If this be intimated to her Majesty, I may not endure it thus without further answer. I know the plot. Scorie hath written letters to the Dean of Hereford, offering him the bishoprick upon such conditions, and there is an agent gone up to solicit the course, and what are the conditions, in part I know, and it shall go hard but I will acquaint her Majesty. I commit this answer to your Lordship, knowing you will take care I be not traduced openly to my reproach. Her Majesty's courses for justice are honourable, and I hope her Highness will not suffer me to be condemned before trial.—From Windsor, 31 Oct., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 50.)

JAMES VI., KING OF SCOTLAND, to the WARDEN of the WEST MARCHES.

1602, Oct. 31.—Your letter received signifying to us your contentment to accomplish that order set down to be accomplished by you, and our Warden, your opposite, and your readiness to do all good offices tending to the preservation of the amity and safeguard of true subjects. We accept very thankfully thereof, and have sent the note of your bills

received from Mr. Nicholson to our Warden, with a letter commanding him to see the same redressed, and to conform himself to all other things prescribed by the said order and Act passed thereanent. As anent the cutting off of the insolent malefactors, outlaws, and fugitives, English and Scottish, we yield to their pursuit by force and all other means conform to the power expressed in our former letter. You shall receive an authentic copy of the said Act subscribed by the Clerk of our Council.—From Edenburgh, this last of Oct., 1602.

Contemporary copy. 1 *p.* (**185.** 51.)

WESTMINSTER.

1602, Oct.—Warrant by Sir Robert Cecil, as High Steward of Westminster, and Lancelott Andrewes, Dr. of Divinity, Dean of the Collegiate Church of St. Peter of Westminster, appointing William Spicer, surveyor of her Majesty's works, Symon Bassell, comptroller of the said works, William Portington, her Majesty's master carpenter, and William Man, surveyor of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, to be viewers of building encroachments upon her Majesty's waste in the City and Liberties of Westminster and St. Martin's le Grand.—Oct., 1602.

Draft. Parchment. 1 *p.* (**218.** 9.)

GEORGE, EARL OF CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [Oct.]—Till now I have not answered your letters, being loth to write upon uncertainty, before this day not seeing what day certainly to be at London, which now shall be the 7 of November without fail. Then shall you see how my arm is, if it will perform what I desire there shall be no want, if not I will honour the day with my purse and sitting on horseback, though I entreat another to perform my courses. My last letter will satisfy you what my fear was, though necessity of business made me make a rash request.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602"; *and, in Munck's hand,* "Erle of Cumberland to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 30.)

[NEVILL DAVIS] to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, [before Nov.].—Heretofore I have delivered to your Honour a project of a voyage to intercept the carracks, to be effected with a small force, and now I am, upon so good occasion, emboldened to renew the same. There are gone out of Lisbon this year six carracks for the East Indies, which departed the 15th of March, and no doubt, if the preparation be managed with secrecy, they may be met withal in their return homewards at the Island of St. Helena, where usually they do refresh themselves.

Therefore, if it please her Majesty, to cause two of her ships of five or six hundred tons apiece to be set forth and with them

to go three merchant ships and a pinnace, and these to be well manned and victualled for eight months; which ships must be ready to depart by the 1st of November or the 10th at the furthest. These ships must be all sheathed for the better performance of the voyage, and the charge hereof will not amount to above ten or twelve thousand pounds at the most. This force will be sufficient to encounter with them, and I hope it will be a very beneficial voyage.

If this may proceed, then it will be requisite her Majesty's ships do go in hand to be sheathed, and for the merchants' ships, I think not but that your Honour shall find them always ready.

Unsigned. Unaddressed. In Nevill Davis' hand, with his signature on the back. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**97.** 32.)

Sir Samuel Bagenall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 1.—I humbly beseech your Honour to receive me into your honourable opinion and to forgive that I have forgotten, and I will be to you as serviceable as any man alive. I have delivered to this Lord President my heart, and I hope he will tell you what I am. I have made bold to present you with two dogs. Had I a fairer present, it should come.—Cork, 1 November, 1602.

PS.—This great white dog is the most furiousest beast that ever I saw.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 21.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 1.—Since my last of 26 Oct. I have laden aboard the *Marigold*, of London, for your Honour's account, 24 chests white sugars, 7 chests Muscovados, 4 chests Panells, and 18 casks St. Tome sugars, 20 bags of pepper, and one chest of 205 china dishes. The rest which remaineth due unto your Honour, being small parcels, I will agree for with the parties that are to redeliver the same, and so send a perfect account of all, and what is to be paid in money for Custom.—Plymouth, 1 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**185.** 52.)

Sir Robert Cecil and the Lord Admiral to Sir Francis Vere.

1602, Nov. 2.—We have thoroughly informed her Majesty how far you had proceeded in bestowing the place for which we wrote by her Majesty's direction, whereby she might the better conceive the great respect you carried to her recommendation, when in that only regard you have neglected the private satisfaction of one to whom you had cause to carry private affection. You must therefore herewith receive from her Majesty her thanks and gracious acceptation, whereunto although we know there is nothing needful for addition, yet

in the love we bear the gentleman, we can do no less than let you know that he is a gentleman disposed to honour and follow you, and one for whose merit we dare engage ourselves. We desire you not to impute his staying from you for the present to any lack of respect towards you, but to some accident which doth so much concern him, as when he sees you he will be able to give you full satisfaction.

Draft. Endorsed :—" 1602, November 2. Mynute from the L. Admy^all^ and my Mr. to Sir Francys Vere. For Mr. Warberton." 2½ *pp.* (**185**. 53–4.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 2.—This night I received a letter from my son Thomas Sacvill, dated from Padoa the 17 Oct. *stilo novo*. Thereby he certifieth unto me that by the sick and weak state of his brother, whom with much ado he hath brought to Padoa, he hath been forced to spend a long time in his passage with him out of Germany, and now there is no matter of importance as he writeth, but thus he advertiseth. Italy is all in peace and so like to continue, for as for the stir about the confines of their countries not long since raised betwixt the Duke of Modena and the commonwealth of Luca, it is fully accommodated by the Count Fuentes, Governor of Milan. That Fuentes is much talked of for his severe government and divers strait edicts by him published in the Duchy of Milan, for the which he is become very odious to that State. Alba Regale, after many repulses, was won by the Turks, and the Emperor's affairs have prospered very ill all this summer, by reason that since the death of Duke Mercurio, his army wanting a head and having only a provisional commander, and he of no great dignity, there hath risen much variance among the chiefs of his army, sundry aspiring to that place. The Emperor is slow in giving Don Ferrante Gonzaga (of his whole army the most worthiest) such conditions as he desireth. This is the sum of his advertisement, which, such as it is, I send you.—2 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**185**. 55.)

T. Thwaytes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 3.—He that for one repulse is dismayed is holden a coward, so that if I were discouraged with one denial, I were unworthy of any success, especially as the matter is so much for her Majesty's profit and for the good of that poor country, as I had shown you at my last being in your presence but that a plain denial stopped my mouth. You may have thought it will demand a great charge to try out the matter, because I asked to have another joined with me; this was to avoid suspicion of indirect dealing, for I know not only how to try it by bringing out his substance, but I can also make the test and try if it doth hold any other

metal, as namely, whether lead do contain silver or no. Sir Tirlogh O'Brien assures me of a mine of lead to be in his country; and Mr. Redmond of another in his country; now both in this city; so that if you will make trial of them, I am at your commandment, and I would not have anyone bear away the credit of this but your Honour.

If I had the means to carry out this trial, I would do so; but my elder brother has consumed his patrimony and my small portion, to the utter overthrow of our house, and much sickness in Ireland has used up all that I was ever able to make besides that spent in this matter.

And so I would beg you either to employ me in this matter, or to obtain from the Queen a pension for my old age, or that she will bestow on me thirty pounds per annum of concealed lands in that country in fee farm, in regard of eighteen years' service in Ireland.—Lambart Hill in London, 3 November, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 22.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 3.—Recommending the cause of his friend, Mr. Neale. The fault that was committed was done by others contrary to his will.—London (*sic*), 3 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"30 November 1602. Mr. Stallenge to my Master from Plymouth on behalf of Mr. Neale."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 24.)

Hortensio Spinola to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 3.—It is now twenty days that my keeper has confined me to my little chamber, saying that he does so by your orders, but refusing to tell me the reason. I am very ill and in need of many things that I cannot have in this confinement I am not conscious of having offended you by deed or word, but have always been quiet and peaceable during the three years and eight months of my imprisonment. I would humbly beg you to take pity on my miserable state, and to order that I may have the liberty of the prison that I used to have.—The Gatehouse, 3 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Italian. 1 *p.* (**185.** 56.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 4.—Enclosing a bill of lading of the *Marigold*. The "gomb laker" had also been sent, but as yet it cannot be received from the Commissioners, who are indebted to the Customer, who will not suffer them to remove it.

The last day there arrived her Majesty's ship *Crane*. She is to return to the narrow seas and her captain has promised to accompany the *Marigold* to the Downs.

The bark which was ready long since to go to Sir William Monson departed the last day.—Plymouth, 4th Nov., 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—" with a note of lading of the goods in the *Marygold*." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 25.)

The Enclosure :—

Bill of lading of the ship *Marigold* of London, master John Boorne, laden with sugar, pepper, copper money, china dishes and other cargo at Plymouth by William Stallenge.—Nov. 3, 1602.

1 *p.* (96. 23.)

FULKE GREVILLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 4.—The prize is now come up to Deptford, and either she must presently be unladen or the government of her disposed to some very trusty man. Mr. Honyman and I refuse nothing in this service which it shall please you to command us, only we think it convenient to have warrant from yourself or my Lord Treasurer how we shall order or dispose of the goods, and that in writing to avoid the envy of men in these petty things.—London, this morning.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 4 November, 1602. Mr. Greville to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (96. 26.)

LORD ZOUCHE, PRESIDENT OF WALES, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 4.—The especial cause of my writing at this time is to pray your favour that these enclosed may be sent to my Lord Keeper and my Lord Treasurer. The one is concerning the sheriffs, the other concerning the escheators. For the first, though the statute be that it should be directed to my Lords of the Council, yet the use here hath been that it hath been sent to my Lord Keeper, from whom I would be loth to derogate the least. For the other, though I do see no rule either by statute or instruction, yet because it is said here that the use hath been so to do, I have observed the same. I pray your help, as occasion shall serve, against Sir Edward Winter, or rather, in defence of this Council, who hath been pleased to undertake the crossing of us here, the matter being thus. There hath been some communication of marriage betwixt Sir Thomas Throgmorton and one Mr. Baneham, of Gloucestershire, for the son of the former and the daughter of the latter to be had. The fathers breaking off after some extraordinary liking by the young couple, a marriage or contract hath passed betwixt them, such as I think the laws of this land will adjudge so, but young Throgmorton complaining of a detention of his wife by bill in this Court, and swearing to the parts of the bill, we could not, as was thought, do less than send for the gentlewoman and her father, and upon hearing the cause take order that an indifferent place might be chosen for the keeping of the gentlewoman from further dissuasion by the parents and persuasion by the young gentleman or his friends, until the cause might be decided by the ecclesiastical law, to which

the decision did belong. Sir Edward Winter, in contempt of this Court, hath withheld her, contrary to justice and reason, for if we have done any fault, it were better that we should be punished than the Court contemned.

Thinking it more honourable for her Majesty and less scandalous to this Council to have every term a bishop to assist here, I have thought good to pray the presence of the Bishop of St. David's for this term. Now it should seem that Sir Richard Lewkenar doth take it that his place should be before the Bishop, notwithstanding the instructions expressly place the Bishop before. He allegeth that the Justice of Chester hath ever preceded. What will grow betwixt them I know not, but I should be loth that Sir Richard Lewkenar should think that I would do him wrong. There is another matter may come to your hearing, wherein I crave your help, and that is in respect there is some money beforehand, but little or no implements of household, so as there is not ordinary linen for the board, but that they are fain to wash every day. The Council themselves complain of their beds and for want of lodgings. These things had need to be bought, so will there arise another question when there is money, by what warrant it ought to be. For my part, I should think it fit upon my Lord Treasurer's warrant, but if it might please him to procure an instruction, that as we are to send the account into the Exchequer, so we should pay into the Exchequer by such a time that which remaineth, I should think myself well satisfied; but to have the Receiver of the county to demand it, as if it were due to him, or to have no trust with a surplusage here, if any be, I beseech you conceive what is fit to be, and then deal with me as justice will work in you.—Ludlow, 4 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (185. 57–8.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 6.—I have sent to you by this bearer one Francis Henton, an English youth, coming from Paris by way of Calais, and landed at Ramsgate by a Frenchman, and thence brought to Sandwich to be examined by the Commissioners of Passage, and there stayed for denying to take the oath of supremacy. The parties' bill of charges I have rated to 40*s*.—From my house in Blackfriars, 6th Nov., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (96. 27.)

Sir William Reed to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 6.—I humbly thank your Honour for assuring me of your furtherance in any matter where my name shall come in question.

I am still a suitor for the renewing of a lease from her Majesty. My Lord Treasurer moved her Majesty in my behalf, but she answered that by reason of her going on progress she

would hear no suitors. I have now sent this bearer my son to beseech his Lordship once again to stand my friend; and as this is all I have to leave this bearer and my other children, I would ask you to move the Lord Treasurer to this for me.

Sir John Carey, knight, Lord Warden of our marches and Governor of Berwick, is pleased to commend my son to you.—Fenham, 6 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed with a list of names. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 28.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham.

1602, Nov. 7.—Here arrived this day M. Tamma, lieutenant governor of "Bollyn," who brought over a horse with him from the Governor of "Bollen" for Sir Robert Cecil.

He hath brought with him one of the slaves which came ashore at Calais.—Dover Castle, 7 Nov., 1602.

Postal endorsements :—"Dover, vij November at vj in the afternoon; at Canterbury past — at night; at Seitingborne past ix at night; Rochester past xj at night; Dartford past 7 in the morning."

Signed. ½ *p.* (96. 29.)

The Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 7.—Announcing his own election as Vice-Chancellor.—Clare Hall, 7 November, 1602.

Holograph. Signed : Guill. Smythe. *Latin. Seal.* ½ *p.* (136. 105.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 8.—Bear with me that I press you again to relieve me in these doubtful courses, where my instructions lead one way, and use another way, that I may not be condemned of want of regard to my instructions, or maliciously to press the observing of them, where precedents have been in some cases to the contrary. Sir Richard Lewkenor only desires to keep the place above bishops and noblemen because he is informed that his predecessors have done so. I wish not to abate the honour of any, but would willingly observe all due courses. The Bishop, he *in taciorem partem* yields the place to Sir Richard, and so I leave it, until I may by your means understand further order upon these suggestions, for I see I am like to be condemned in every matter, as I hear the judges labour to cross this Court more than ever, and more uncivilly than ever, so as I hope we shall be made an example of some notable justice, which I desire may be, if there be cause. I am condemned already for using Mr. Justice too proudly. I beseech you think whether I have not cause to desire plain helps, since I have to deal with so cunning a world. Favour me so much as to confer with my Lord Keeper, and that I

may know what course I am to hold in this case. I neither take benefit nor pleasure here, further than that my own heart witnesses with me that I strive to do that for which I take myself to be sent.—Ludlowe, 8 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Lord President of Wales." 1 *p.* (**199**. 102.)

PASSPORT.

1602, Nov. 9.—Pass issued by Sir John Carey, Governor of Berwick and Warden of the East Marches, to Sir Robert Gorden, Sir John Crighton, Andrew Rorison, Laird of Bardonnoughe, and James Gorden, to go through England on their way to France.—Berwick, 9 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 30.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 9.—Yesterday the *Mariegold* left for London; the *Crane* was to accompany her, but hearing from you that the goods are insured, I told the captain of the *Crane* to follow the Lord Admiral's directions, and I think he intends to stay here some days. I enclose an account of the customs and other charges.

Under your letters to Sir John Gilbert in July, 1601, there was here taken up a small pinnace of Captain Parker's, which was sent to discover the Spanish fleet and lost at sea. Captain Parker demanded for her of the then Mayor 120*l.* and is like to recover the same. The cost to her Majesty of the victualling and wages of the company was 14*l.* odd money, which was, I think, as much as the pinnace was worth. But had she been worth more, she being taken for her Majesty's service, there is no reason that the Mayor should be made to pay for her.—Plymouth, 9 November, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 31.)

[JAMES HUDSON] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 9.—The Lord of Newbotle his eldest son, who has been a student abroad, and has now been in this country in Cambridge, London and elsewhere for three or four months, is now desirous to be made known to your Honour, wherein he has requested me to be his convoy. Other errand than to see you I know none, yet it may be, he may speak for Mrs. Barbare Ruthven, because he is of her acquaintance, but if it so be, I have nothing but conjecture. His name is Mr. Kar.

There is one Mr. Haewartt, an attorney of the King's Bench and a Norwich indweller, that hath a purpose to make a suit for a concealed ward, for which he would give 500*l.*, which if it prove ward, he says, will be better than 2,000*l.* Herein I was offered to be a partner, but think it my duty first to know your pleasure in this matter.

Holograph by Hudson. Undated. Unsigned. Endorsed :— "9 November, 1602. Mr. Hudson to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 32.)

THOMAS WINDEBANKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 9.—After the performance of the points of my charge, to her Majesty's contentment (which was the more by hearing of the towardness of your amendment) I acquainted her Majesty with your opinion, that it were not amiss for her to grant the request contained in the letter from the magistrates of Embden. Her Majesty concurred with you, and willed that the gentleman who brought their letters might attend on your Honour, that upon conference you might give direction for a letter to be drawn and signed by her Majesty, which was always, in the same case, directed to the Treasurer, for taking order with the officers in that behalf. It must be considered whether the same shall be with or without custom, which, if it come to no great matter, I wish might be remitted. Her Majesty would not have you venture to go too soon abroad, the rather because she saith she will be at London on Saturday next.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"9 Nov., 1602. From Court." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**185.** 59.)

PASSPORT.

1602, Nov. 10.—Pass issued by Sir John Carey, Governor of Berwick and Warden of the East Marches, to Fortunat Dugné, Adam Rowland, Alexander Houston, Jacques Sagar, and John Levingston, attendants upon the Lord Ambassador for France presently in the realm of Scotland, to travel to London.—Berwick, 10 Nov. 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 33.)

DR. JULIUS CAESAR to the EARL OF NOTTINGHAM and SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 10.—I am informed by Mr. Fawconer that the arbitrators agreed on to hear and end the cause between the Flemings and Captain Gifford have concluded upon five hundred and fifty pounds to be paid by the captain to the Flemings between this and Wednesday next in settlement of the claim of 2,500*l.* The accepting whereof, and payment of the money out of the six hundred pounds in Mr. Garraway and Cordel's hands, I hold to be most safe and honourable to your Honours as the case standeth.—Doctor's Commons, 10 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 34.)

SIR JOHN SALUSBURYE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 10.—I make bold to acquaint your Honour with the loss of my servant and kinsman John Lewis Gwyn, lately

murdered by the followers of my adversaries in this country, by whose labour and for want of an indifferent sheriff it is wrought that those few offenders that are brought in to answer (the rest being fled) may not as yet take any indifferent trial, but are encouraged to rely upon a pardon, which they think they can obtain before trial, Captain John Salisbury being come up to solicit for them. I have already informed your Honour how cruelly he, being alone, was instantly slain by seven or eight persons in the view of one Foulke Lloid, their master, that is by indictment found to be the procurer of his death. I beseech, therefore that if any motion be made for a pardon for the said Fulke Lloid, or any other of the offenders, your Honour will remember the odiousness of the fact. And as the course of due trial depends upon him that shall be appointed sheriff next year, my desire is that an indifferent man may be appointed. My uncle the bearer of this shall attend upon you to inform you of those that shall come up in the return. My assured confidence is that the Lord President will take order for choice of indifferent officers for our country, whom I find my very good lord and most honourable friend.—Lleweny, 10 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 35.)

Henry Lok to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 10.—I would presume to crave your farther pleasure for my dispatch, which I am very speedily purposed to prepare myself for. I have now, by your Honour's good means, procured an answer from Sir Anthony Wingfild, such as I trust shall serve my turn, who hath referred the safe conveyance of things in law to our counsel to consider on, which may as well be done in my absence as presence, who am to receive, not to give any assurance. For my debts, such as are mine own and most conscionable and urgent, I hope to take honest order for forthwith, for their securities if not payment.—Acton, 10 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 60.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 10.—Last night here arrived Captain Calfild with H.M. ship the *Dreadnought*, leaving the rest, as he saith, about 14 days since upon the coast of Spain, until which time I do not understand of anything done by them. This ship has lost by sickness at sea about 25 men, and has brought home near 80 sick, which the captain, with the Mayor's assistance, goes about to provide for. The ship is brought into Catwatter, where it is intended she shall remain until my Lord Admiral's further order. The rest of her company have also in them many sick men, so that, as I think, they will not be long from hence. The Mayor not suffering any

of the sick men to be placed in this town unless he might be assured their charges might be paid, I have promised to allow for every of them 6*d.* each man per diem, for that I would be loth that any returning from her Majesty's service should perish for want of necessary relief. If the rest of the ships come into this place, it will be needful some letter be written to the Justices to see the sick people provided for in other places hereabouts, for this town will not be able to relieve them all.—Plymouth, 10 November, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (213. 64.)

SIR ARTHUR CAPEL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 12.—I have sent your Honour by the bearer hereof a brace of does and a brace of pheasants killed with a hawk. My wife also has been so bold as to send you three of her cheeses.—My poor lodging by the Savoy, 12 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 36.)

THOMAS GRESLEY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, Nov. 12.—I understand I am named second in the bill for sheriff for Staffordshire. I have conveyed all the little land I had there to my son and remain myself in Derbyshire, being there Deputy Lieutenant to the Earl of Shrewsbury; for which reasons I petition not to have that charge laid upon me.—Drakelow, 12 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (96. 37.)

CHARLES COMTE D'ARENBERG to LORD COBHAM.

1602, Nov. $\frac{12}{22}$.—Monsieur, Laffection et zele que je porte au bien publicq m'ha donne courrage de vous escripre la presente pour entendre si vous demeurez encores pres de vous si constant qu'il ny peult avoir aultre conference sans que nous envoions pour traicter chez vous. Je vous supplie, Monsieur, me voulloir tant obliger de me faire entendre librement sur cela vostre opinion, ne faisant doubte d'une bonne responce bien agreable, vous asseurant que je m'emploieray tant affectueusement par de ca en ce faict comme je voy que la calamite en quoy le pais et generallement tout la Chrestiente est le requiert.

PS.—Longtemps y a que j'attends avecq devotion la pourtaiture (*sic*) par moy tant desire le quel je vous promets sera si bien venu comme l'affection de l'avoir me presse.—Brussels, 22 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Count of Arenbergh to my Lord Cobham." 1 *p.* (96. 53.)

———— to GIERONYMO PALUZZI.

1602, Nov. $\frac{12}{22}$.—I reached my house with great trouble and no less risk, but now all I want is news of you; I hope

you have reached Bayonne, whither I send this by your man, who is leaving to-day for Marseilles. I gave him the letter you left me and money for his expenses; for though you left no order, I wished not to be wanting in any way to your service. I have been in doubt whether to send him to London where I have business, but not being sure that I could trust him, I decided to make use of you, although it was a longer route. I have busied myself in reconciling you to your enemy. He is much angered against you, yet having discovered in him a certain inclination to peace, I attacked him with fresh reasons and he has now promised friendship. It is true that it is necessary to satisfy the account of 500 *scudi* which he asserts he paid for you to Mr. Thomas Wilson; if you wish the matter settled in this way, let me know soon. He promises to let you have good merchandises and hopes for every good from it. You will have heard that the armada is being dissolved and that we expect the gallies back. The infantry will land on our coast 3,000 in number, who will go by way of Piedmont to Flanders. I hear that it is proposed in Spain to equip a hundred galleons like those of England, so as to be superior by sea. I hope to get particulars of this from a gentleman, who has promised them to me.

I hear that 5,000 German troops and 4,000 Neapolitans are being levied.—Genoa, 22 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Italian. Signature illegible. 2 *pp.* (**96**. 54.)

The Surrender of Embden.

1602, Nov. 13.—Articles of agreement between Captain du Boys, commander of the troops sent to Embden, and Junker Willelm van Knyphuysen, governor of the fort of Longen.—November 13, 1602, *stylo veteri.*

½ *p.* (**96**. 39.)

William Stallenge.

1602, Nov. 13.—Two letters:—

(1.) To Sir Robert Cecil—By a letter herewith to my Lord Admiral and your Honour I am a petitioner. I would also have some order whereby I may be freed of the Mayor and his brethren, according to my former letters in that behalf.

Concerning your part of the *Refuzal's* prizes, the weight and the tares thereof have been allowed very large. Everything should be weighed again when sold.

Captain Calfild is suspected to have been dealing with the Flemings. I pray God it prove not true.—Plymouth, 13th Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 38.)

(2.) To the Lord Admiral and Sir Robert Cecil.—I have received your letters concerning six bales of indigo left with me and the Customer by Capt. Nories. By my last I

certified your Honour of the arrival of her Majesty's ship *Dreadnought*, with many sick men, of whom about 30 are already placed in this town, not without great trouble, by reason of the late infection brought into this place by those returned from Ireland and the last service under the command of Sir Richard Leveson. Were it not that I do pay for their charges, I fear me they would be suffered to die in the streets. I beseech your Honour to write to the Mayor and to Sir William Strowde, Mr. Carew of Anthonie, Mr. Edgcomb, and Mr. Harries, that if the rest of her Majesty's ships arrive in this place, they take order to see the sick men placed. For my own part, I can do no more but disburse my money, which I hope will be allowed me again. It were good these sick men did here receive their pay, and so be dismissed as soon as they are able to travel to their dwelling-places. Although I am a very bad beggar, I would remind your Honour of my continual employment, not having as yet received any recompense for the same, neither am I certain of any place, whereby to live. I am informed there is like to be some alteration between Mr. Darell and Mr. Bludder. I desire not there to be joined with Mr. Darell, for that I know I may in this place do her Majesty better service, only that I may be authorised for the victualling of her Highness' navy in these western parts as Mr. Darell is for the rest. The Customer's place of this port is not yet disposed of. I have written to my Lord Treasurer for it. If it shall please you to use some speech thereof, not taking knowledge of my letter, happily his Lordship will be pleased I have the place. There is remaining for Custom above 300*l.*, which, if not already disposed of, may serve towards the paying of the mariners here to be discharged.—Plymouth, 13 Nov., 1602.

PS.—The *Crane* shall have in her two months' victuals by Wednesday next.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p. closely written.* (185. 61.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 14.—The scarcity of messengers must excuse my unfrequent letters. The Danes have at first meeting entertained us with fair speeches, and protested their desire for amity with her Majesty, so that we made no doubt of good success in our negociations. But the event of Princes' affairs are not by private due to be censured, and in dealing with secret and wilful persons small hope is to be had of good success. The Danes esteem profit more than Christian dealing, pride and hope of greatness is more preferred by them than religious and worthy friendship with true and well affected princes. The event of these causes you shall shortly receive by a purposed messenger from us all.

Touching the Emperor, we received at our first coming notice from the Baron of Minckquitz of the Emperor's liking of us as commissioners and of Bremen for the place of our

session, since which time, now more than five weeks ago, we have heard nothing from the Baron. They of Stoade have acquainted us that the Baron hath solicited the Duke of Holstein to execute the Emperor's commission, who refuses to meet for that purpose in any of the dominions of the Archbishop of Bremen, his brother, with whom he is at variance, but maketh choice of Hamburgh, Lubeck or Luneberg. We have answered Stoade that we had given her Majesty knowledge of Bremen as the place of meeting; and as the place was appointed by the Emperor, we expected the continuance thereof, but could not alter place or commissioner.

These news are fourteen days' old, since which time we hear nothing.—Bremen, 14 Nov., 1602.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* (96. 40.)

J. Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 14.—I have been more sparing in writing to you than was convenient, if I had known sooner how to despatch letters to England. Hereafter I will be more careful to watch the departure of the ordinary messengers, which go weekly.

As to the negotiation for effecting a good respondency between England and Denmark, with all our care and patience, such vehement debates, contradictions and disceptations have of late fallen between us and them as, for my part, I conceive of little good to be expected.

First, we dealt with them to make a perfect league and amity between both kingdoms. They utterly refused the same as not convenient for them nor agreeing with their instructions. We then proposed to examine the treaties, article by article, and to reform such as were defective. They again refused this as not agreeing with their instructions. Whereupon, three weeks being lost, we asked them to let us know wherein they had authority. They assured us they had power to treat *de vectigalibus, de piscatione, et de depredationibus*, and then sent us two papers, one claiming the dominion of the Great Ocean and inhibiting our nation to fish or use any trade without license, another a declamation against our nation for spoils committed on the seas, and want of justice in England, preferring the justice of the Dunkerkers before ours. What blood this bred in us, I must leave you to conjecture. Yet we deferred making any answer until we had verbally expostulated with them, and then proceeded to the merchants' complaints of the excessive exactions in the Sound. Hercin we found them very obstinately bent, maintaining their tolls and customs to be as good and lawful as those of England. To which we answered in speech with as great a vehemence as theirs, and in writing with good and lawful reasons, and then they began to complain of consuming of time to little purpose, and we replied that we thought our time and labour unprofitably spent, seeing there

was no better hope of any good to be effected. When we saw that they would neither abolish the hundred penny nor last-guelt, we propounded that a reasonable estimation of all rates of merchandise might be agreed on between us, and the same published at Elsinore for the better settling of the trade, and to reduce the last-guelt according to the true quantity of a last, either by weight, measure or number, as it is usually esteemed in all these parts. Though they approved this, yet having no special information on the point, they promised to procure on their return a rate to be set up for the due payment of the hundred penny and the quantity of a last in each kind of merchandise such as is presently rated and paid, the which the merchants, which be here, esteem will suck their principal stock in the space of eight years, trading but twice through the Sound in each year.

We have laboured what we may to have the certificates from her Majesty's Customers to be allowed in the Sound, and so the certificates from Elbing and other places, which though they are most commonly accepted, we cannot obtain by articles, for they wish to reserve their liberty of search at the will of the Tolners. We are now made entry into the matter of fishing and the navigation to St. Nicholas, wherein we expect to find them as peremptory as in the rest.—Bremen, 14 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 3 *pp.* (**96**. 41, 42.)

———— to [? Gieronymo Paluzzi.]

1602, Nov. $\frac{14}{24}$.—I hear that the courier is leaving for Spain, and do not wish him to come without a letter from me to tell you of my arrival at home; I hope you also have reached Bayonne, whither went the other day your servant, by way of Marselles, leaving me the enclosed. The business is settled with this friend, who promises other favours in those parts, where you so much wish for intelligence. I was going to send your man to London, but did not trust him. The galleys are expected shortly, the old infantry will be disembarked and will go to Flanders, with 3,000 more, by way of Piedmont. It is said that 4,000 Neapolitans and 5,000 Germans are being raised for Flanders. In Spain, they intend to build and equip 100 galleons in imitation of England.—Genoa, 24 Nov., 1602. *Italian. By the same writer as of the letter to Gieronymo Paluzzi, of Nov.* $\frac{12}{22}$, 1602, *above.*

Signature illegible. Address illegible. 1 *p.* (**96**. 59.)

Charles, Duke of Sweden to the Commissioners at Bremen.

1602, Nov. $\frac{14}{24}$.—Letter of credence for Berthold Henzken, the Duke's secretary.—Stockholm, VIII. Kalend. Decemb. a°. 1602.

Latin. Copy. 1 *p.* (**96**. 100.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 16.—Two letters :—

1. I understand that no man is yet so fast settled in that new charge, but that if you would speak with Mr. Darrel, Mr. Stallenge may find means of admission. Her Majesty should have a most fit servant for that place of your Honour's making.

I again present my suit about the ebano wood, accounting that no sale shall be made without your allowance. If you will not give approbation of the sales, I will use other diligence. I wish to give her Majesty the highest price that any will give.—At my house, 16 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Damaged. 1 *p.* (96. 43.)

(2.) Having engaged my poor credit in enhancing the price of the ebano wood of her Majesty, I now submit myself to give for it her Majesty's set price of twenty-five shillings a hundred weight, or such part of the price as your Honour and the Commissioners shall be pleased that I pay ; to be paid at such time as shall be ordained for the rest of the carrack's goods. I only entreat that I may have the whole parcel entire, and permission to export it free of customs. The expedition of the delivery importeth much, for I would ship it at once.—At my house, 16 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 44.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to LORD SHEFFIELD.

1602, Nov. 16.—Having received a letter from your Lordship concerning a cause between the two Fayrefaxes, I resolved, before I made you answer, to inform my judgment by looking precisely into all the circumstances of the same. I know the equity of your Lordship's mind to be such as you will keep one ear open for an answer to all informations that did concern your friends, especially men that hold judicial places, yet because I found you to write with some extraordinary earnestness for demission of the matter out of the Court, I was doubtful lest those that are deeply interested in you and in the cause might have possessed you with some prejudice against the ordinary course in the case. If you have not, therefore, heard what hath passed already, your Lordship may please to know thus much. A case hath been made after an open hearing first before me, and that referred to the two Chief Justices of England, persons without exception, if ever any judges of this land were so. It hath been argued at Serjeants' Inn before them, and, which is more than I have usually done in other cases, it hath been yesterday solemnly argued before me in the Court where I sit, and both the Judges assisting me, from whose learning and judgment now my sentence must be derived. But now to come to your letter delivered me by your servant, wherein you please to shew your care to preoccupate any distraction of my love from

you by such accident as fell out between my brother and you, I pray you receive this answer from me ingenuously. I do affirm unto you that neither directly nor indirectly my ear did ever hear that there had been the least question between you for anything. Although my love to my brother be as dear as ever was between any, yet if ever any misfortune should bring anything to so great an extremity between you, as I could not be a brother and your friend, I would say to your Lordship, 'Adam *ubi es*,' before I would leave to become to such a one as is my Lord Sheffield other than his true and affection[ate], etc.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. Endorsed :—"November 16, 1602. Mynute to the Lord Sheffeld." 4 *pp.* (**185**. 62 & 63.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 17.—As to my offer to purchase the ebony at the Queen's own price, I write to tell your Honour, that I have not moved my Lord Admiral, who has already taken upon him for others ; that I am ready to perform payment as I shall be ordered. I still implore your favour in this matter—17 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96**. 45.)

Latin verses headed "SOLI ANGLIÆ."

1602, Nov. 17.—On the back is a list of names, beginning with Sir Wm. Cecil, and ending with the Bishop of Ross, and dated 1560.

½ *p.* (**140**. 130.)

The STATES GENERAL of the UNITED PROVINCES.

1602, Nov. $\frac{17}{27}$.—We understand by your letter of the 31st October that her Majesty is resolved to send a naval expedition, in the coming spring, against the King of Spain. For our part, we should be quite willing to accede to her Majesty's demand for furtherance of this enterprise with ten of our best ships, but to be ready by Jan. 15th next, to set out from Plymouth the last of the month, is, we fear, impossible. If we could make our preparations in so short a time, the hard frosts which are prevalent here in January and February would prevent the fleet from putting to sea. Our expenses at this present are so great, surpassing all estimates and projects, that we beseech you to move her Majesty on our behalf to allow the charges of this expedition to be deducted from the sum we owe her for the current year. The money to be spent next year in the relief of Ostend threatens to entirely exhaust our resources, unless the Queen and the French King aid in the complete recovery of that town. We are spending at the rate of more than 500,000 *écus* a year for extraordinary expenses, without the ordinary charges of our wars by land and sea, which amount to 5,000,000 *écus*, Ostend excepted, which has cost this year 500,000 florins. To prevent the

capture of Embden, we have spent more than 200,000 florins. Without help, we cannot continue the war, and are liable to every kind of discontentment and mutiny among our soldiers and common-folk. Though Providence has given us success against our enemies, He has thought good to afflict our chief provinces and towns of Holland with a long-continued pestilence and mortality, and further with an extraordinary kind of vermin (*sourris*) which devastate all our crops. Add to this the remarkable floods which have caused the loss and diminution everywhere of "*contributions et negociations.*" We are unwilling to trouble her Majesty with our sorry complaints, but as, after God, we place our trust in her, we think it right to let her know the true state of our affairs. Many are of opinion that we should agree to peace while fortune appears to smile upon us, but we could entertain no such idea at present. Neither would we conceal from her Majesty that the Count van Lippe and Baron de Louchin are here as envoys of the Empire, and have made another proposal, viz., that we should become a state of the Empire, with no allegiance to Spain or the Archdukes. This proposition seems very plausible, but others are afraid of treachery. You might discuss the matter with her Majesty. On the other hand, we have received her Majesty's packet to be delivered to her ambassadors and commissioners now at Bremen, and as it has pleased her to refer this matter to such instructions as we shall give them on the situation at Embden, we have ordered our envoys there to acquaint her Majesty's Commissioners with all the circumstances. Meanwhile our last advices are as follows:—Our general, Seigneur du Bois, has taken the forts, built by the Count on the river Ems and in the country to control the people of Embden, naming, amongst others, the forts of Gryet, Terknocke, and Longen. The Count has since approached our General with a view to treat for peace, but his commissioners have been sent on to our envoys. You may also advertise her Majesty that we have sent the greater part of our cavalry and some troops of infantry into Luxembourg to keep the enemy on the alert and render him less eager to press the siege of Ostend. We hear from our people that they have been successful in capturing many places and towns of that country, including St. Vit Bastoigne, et St. Hubert, and have so harried the land that the enemy will not be able to hold out much longer. We expect them to retreat by way of Germany and Audenach. The mutineers of Hoochstraete, however, have seized this opportunity to overrun the country of Walon and Brabant, and have taken and pillaged Nivelle, and the country round. The mutineers continue their disorders, but we have been advised that they have again spoken with the Pope's nuncio, and that they appear willing to accept simply their pay in full, and to this end demand the town of Maestricht as guarantee, or else Liere. What will be the end of this matter we cannot yet say. We have always been willing to maintain

them without putting further reliance on them than to strengthen them increasingly against our enemy.

Unsigned. French. Endorsed :—"Mons. Caron's proposition." 3 *pp. closely written.* (185. 73–74.)

Richard Bevys, Mayor of Exeter, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 18.—We have had many experiences of your Honour's favours, but especially in March last, in your furthering of our humble suit to their Lordships for relief and aid against the Dunkerkers and Spaniards, whereupon we the rather obtained an order. But the same not being put in execution, and the enemies' strength and numbers increasing and our losses growing, we are forced to continue our suit, wherein we crave your especial favour to the bearers hereof, John Howell, one of our brethren, and Anthony Moone, of Lyme, whom we have intreated to travel in this business, that we may obtain two serviceable ships and one pinnace to be forthwith sent and continued upon the western coast for the expelling of our enemies.—Exceter, 18 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (185. 64.)

Lady Chandos to the Lord Keeper and others.

[1602], Nov. 19.—With respect to the agreement settled between Lord Chandos and herself, prays that such a sheriff may be assigned as shall weigh indifferently both causes.—Sudley, 19 Nov.

1 *p.* (146. 103.)

[Miler Magrath,] Bishop of Cashel, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 19.—I hope your Honour do remember that when the Lord Admiral and your Honour in anno 1599, by her Majesty's direction, had sent me to Mownster, with instructions to procure dissensions amongst the rebels, then, at my departure, you asked if the like might be wrought against 100. I said, No, because I had no trusty instrument that way, but now the case is altered, 100 being in 102 and 107 country, where the fittest instruments for effecting that purpose against 100 may be had, I mean such as are willing of themselves to work the like, if they were sure of any good conditions and security for themselves after. This is the full substance of that which I had to declare to her Majesty, if I were thereunto conveniently admitted, being a matter that will likely induce quietness and prevent many inconveniencies. For myself, having no further cause of stay here, my requests being thought not grantable, I crave some honourable show of countenance, by letters to the governors and State there, whereby the enemies of God and her Majesty, the seminaries and recusants, who think to have prevailed everywhere against me, may not altogether triumph over me because of this unseasonable journey.—Westmester, 19 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "1070." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (185. 65.)

HENRY [ROBINSON,] BISHOP OF CARLISLE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 20.—Upon the first notice of the death of the late Bishop of Hereford, I was bold to request your humble mediation to her sacred Highness that I might be preferred to that bishopric. Let it not be offensive that I now renew that petition if the place be not filled up. If it be, may I obtain to be preferred to Norwich. The daily experience I have of your honourable affection towards me assures me that you would not condemn my desire of change, if you saw the many discomforts that are here. Other anchor of refuge than you I have none. If God work this mercy for me by your means, I can promise fidelity in performance and my daily prayers for you.—Rosecastle, Nov. 20., 1602.
Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96.** 46.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 20.—If I had been well I would have attended you myself, but I do not yet dare to venture so far. This bringer, Mr. Cutlard, is a very sufficient man, and makes offer for sundry commodities, but especially for the green ginger, more than I think others will give, viz., five pounds the hundred weight, to take it all. I think he may be drawn to give six pounds, which is out set price, or at least five pounds ten shillings.—20th Nov., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 47.)

PASS.

1602, Nov. 20.—Pass issued by Sir John Carey, Governor of Berwick and Lord Warden of the East Marches, to John Couillet and Clement Guyet, servants to the French Ambassador, travelling to London on their way to France with six couple and a half of hounds.—Berwick, this 20th Nov., 1602.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**96.** 48.)

[EDWARD SEYMOUR,] EARL OF HERTFORD to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602, Nov. 20.—I desire to give intimation of disorders crept into her Majesty's county of Somerset, and so furthered by a deputy-lieutenant there, that I cannot in any way redress the same. Your Lordships, upon first erection of the trained bands, having ordered the same to be raised of gentlemen, of farmers, and of the best enabled yeomen and husbandmen, exempting such from foreign service by their home attendance, and having given other directions for their arming and training, upon my view taken last year, by your letters of the 25th April, 1601, I found the footbands compact of many hired persons, menservants, and of inhabitants of the meanest sort, such as have ever been held fitter for foreign employment, than by their home service to be shrouded from

the same. I found their arms very defective, but the horse-troops much more than the footbands. I found many abuses in inferior officers for levying money for foreign services. I forbore to advertise your Honours, because not long after my being in the country, the numbers were certified full and complete. Furthermore, by letters in April last, you gave strict order for reviewing and supplying all defects, especially in the horse-troops, and to return a certificate thereof by the 20th June. I forthwith ordered with the deputy-lieutenants and muster-master for the execution of that service, but could not receive the certificate until the 18th of this present Nov., which, albeit returned complete, I find it otherwise, and last year's defect not only unsupplied but increased, and especially in the horse-troops, for the whole number being 300, there were absent and insufficient 157. Wherefore I humbly appeal as disabled to execute her Majesty's commission, the same being brought into contempt by the suggestions of Sir Hugh Portman, who labours to sow dissension between me and the gentlemen of the country. He spareth not to tax me with unjust carriage, attributeth to himself particular knowledge of your pleasures, refuseth that any arms should be there served by Nicholson, whom your Lordships have commended in that behalf, and imputeth want of authority in my commission, either to dispose the coat and conduct money or to order for entertainment to be given to the muster-master, to whom, upon precedents of the Earl of Pembroke, my predecessor, I have assigned an allowance. I confess I have been unwilling to discover this much, for the affection I have particularly borne this gentleman, and for that by myself, I hoped to have compassed these controversies. I beseech your Lordships to convent Sir Hugh Portman before you, and to proceed as to your wisdoms shall seem meet.—From my house in Channon Row, 20 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (185. 67.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 21.—The *Marie Rose* arrived here last night, with one hundred and twenty sick on board, and needing victual to proceed to Chatham.

I have discharged and paid the sick men that came in the *Dreadnought;* and if I am to pay the other ships' sick men, which will now come hither, I must have money dispatched to my man in London to be remitted here. For I shall not find so much here. Mr. Grivell well knows how hard he found it. I have already paid to the men discharged from the *Dreadnought* 154*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* Captain Calfield was buried the last day. It is reported he left in the *Dreadnought* very good pillage. I have charged the master and purser to see the same safely kept.—Plymouth, 21 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (96. 49.)

Edward Henden, Serlis Hawker and Peter Maplesden to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 22.—Informing him that George Fayreman, of Rolvenden in the county of Kent, is an idiot and fit to be taken under his protection in the Court of Wards.—22 Nov., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (96. 50.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 21.—I was glad to receive from your own hand the understanding of your recovery. That I did trouble you with another letter concerning the matter of precedency betwixt the Justice and the Bishop, it grew only in that I had not received your former advice to that point before. Howsoever, the world doth think in respect that sometimes we differ in opinions, I do think him a very honest man and worthy of any place it shall please the Queen to give him, and if it shall please her to make trial thereof by removing me to be one of the Council, so it may be of those in ordinary, whereby my estate may be bettered, I shall willingly serve her in that place. I was bold to acquaint you with what passed in Mr. Throgmorton's cause, that you might understand how I did proceed and the better defend me from Sir Edward Winter's distempered courses, of whom I had rather Mr. Throgmorton complained regarding the wrong he doth him and this Court than I. If her Majesty permit us to do that which the course of this Court may justly do, I doubt nothing but Sir Edward Winter would see his error, though I hear he committeth others before my Lord of Canterbury and the High Commission, but if nothing be followed against him, I must make complain to my Lords of the Council, for if he may contemn the orders of this Court, I should be much grieved to punish meaner men for the same faults. I am much bound to you for your order for the poor woman in the Court of Wards. You were pleased to promise that I should have all such helps for musters as might be found out; I only desire your order for the rest. I hope Mr. Messenger will take the pains to follow the cause for me. I purpose this Lent to begin, for it will require some time, because, as I understand, things be far out of order and will require time.—Ludlow, 21 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (185. 68 and 69.)

M. Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 21.—I send you enclosed the copy of the letter which I showed you yesterday. I have not as yet made any reply, but will await instructions from the Estates [General]. —London, 21 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. French. Seal. ½ *p.* (185. 70.)

The Enclosure :—

A. Baltin to Caron.

1602, Nov. $\frac{10}{20}$.—I am very desirous to see you for a quarter of an hour, in order to disclose frankly to you an important matter which cannot be well discussed by letter. I beseech you to procure me a passport for this purpose, and if at any time I can be of service to you or your friends in the same way, I will do so.—Bruges, 20 Nov., 1602.

Addressed :—"a Mons^{r}. de Caron, S^{r}. de Schoonevvalle, etc."

Copy. French. ½ *p.* (185. 66.)

The Earl of Northumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 22.—This bearer Captain Whitelocke is desirous not to be idle, and willing to redeem his last fault by doing some service to his country. He is willing to go into Ireland, and I am willing he should take that course. He wishes to be under Sir George Carew's command, because he knows my friends love him and myself not to hate him. If you will show him some favour in this, I shall be beholden.—Syon, 22 Nov.

Holograph. Endorsed : "1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 51.)

Sir Nicholas Parker to the Council.

1602, Nov. 22.—Since receiving your letters of the 17th, I heard that the *Mary Rose* passed in sight of this harbour on Saturday last. To-day, I hear from Richard Hooper, captain of a carvel attending on Sir William Mounson, who by extremity of weather was forced from him and the *Lyon's Whelp* on the tenth of this present, in the height of 41 and a half, 100 leagues to the offing; both which ships he supposes are now near the entry of the channel, whose people are in very good health. And as he assures me that the *Dreadnought* and the *Mary Rose* could report nothing of these two ships, I have written to your Honour.—Pendenas Castle, 22 Nov., 1602.

P.S.—As touching the *Adventure*, Hooper can say nothing.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 52.)

The Sheriff of Merionethshire.

1602, Nov. 22.—(1.) Exceptions to be taken to Hugh Nanney, Griffith Vaughan, and Lewis Anwell, esquires, returned for the place of Sheriffs of Merionethshire.

More than three years since, Ellisey ap William Lloyd, of Rhuoedoge in the said county, and his followers to the number of five or six more, murdered Thomas ap John ap Humphrey in the town of Bala, and to this day nothing has been done by course of law, not so much as a coroner's inquest; neither dare the friends stir in it, fearing the friends on the

other side, who every year find means to have such returned for sheriffs as are nigh in blood or by marriage to the murderer. For example :—

Robert Lloyd, now Sheriff, is brother-in-law to Ellisey ap William Lloyd, the murderer.

Hugh Nanney, now returned, is father to the said Ellisey's wife.

Griffith Vaughan, now returned, is cousin german to the said wife.

Lewis Anwell, now returned, is cousin german to the said Ellisey's grandfather and near allied to his wife.

Exception must also be taken to Griffith Nanney, brother-in-law to the said Ellisey ; and John Vaughan, Esquire, cousin german to the same.

Moreover, about the sixth instant, one William ap John ap Humphrey and others murdered Ellis ap Robert Wynne in the parish of Llanvrothen in the same county, and there has not been so much as a coroner's inquest in the matter.

Griffith Vaughan's wife is cousin to John Wynne ap Morice, whose daughter William ap John ap Humphrey is married to.

Lewis Anwell is cousin to the same John Wynne ap Morice.

Endorsed :—" 22 Nov., 1602." 1 *p.* (96. 56.)

(2.) It is affirmed that there was a coroner's inquest of the body, but not any could be justly taxed with the murdering of the party, the fact being done in the dead of the night.

Since this fact committed John Wynne of Gwrdyr, Esqre., was sheriff of Merionethshire, being cousin german removed to the party slain, and having done his best endeavour to find out the murderer, could never bring the same [to] light.

Where it is alleged that there are means made for a sheriff yearly to be made there in favour of the supposed murderer, it is most untrue and a great slander to the Justice there and to the body of the Council established for Wales.

This time three years, the like exceptions were preferred, whereupon Mr. Piers Salesbury, being a foreigner dwelling in Denbighshire, was appointed sheriff, and this murder being enquired of, nothing could be discovered.

This time two years, again Mr. Wynne of Gwrdyr, being a foreigner also and dwelling in Carnarvonshire, was for the avoiding of these clamours and partiality made sheriff, and nothing could be found.

1 *p.* (96. 55.)

THOMAS MYDDELTON to SIR THOMAS EGERTON, the LORD KEEPER.

1602, Nov. 22.—Where it hath pleased you to ask my opinion as to the sheriff's return for the county of Merioneth, I make bold (being detained by the Carrick business) to assure you that the gentlemen therein named are of the best note in

the county, especially Griffith Vaughan and Hugh Nanney, the one having been for many years Deputy-Lieutenant, the other an ancient Justice of Peace.

PS.—It is reported that some persons of mean quality go about by preferring exceptions to the return to frustrate the same, and to get one of themselves made sheriff there; which I humbly beseech you may be looked into.—22 November, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (96. 57.)

John Vaughan's Petition.

1602, [c. Nov. 22].—To Sir Thomas Egerton, knt., Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, from John Vaughan, of Karagay in the county of Merioneth, esquire, praying that, whereas one Ellis ap Robert Wyn, the petitioner's cousin, at a place called Llanvrothen, on Monday the 8th Nov. inst. was assaulted by one William ap John ap Humfrey and others, and that the said William did most cruelly murder and slay the said Ellis, and for that being in the second degree of kinship to Griffith Vaughan and Lewis Anwill, Esquires, now returned for sheriffs for Merioneth, he is likely to receive favour at their hands, it may please his Lordship that some indifferent gentlemen may be chosen sheriff of that county, not of kindred or alliance to the said William.

Endorsed:—"Exceptions against Griffith Vaughan and Lewis Anwill, esqrs., returned in the bill for sheriffes, etc."

Unsigned. ½ *p.* (185. 115.)

Sir Oliver St. John to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 22.—Since my coming hither I have not been able to get a passage into Ireland, for besides mine own want of health, having with much ado recovered this town, and since my coming continuing very ill, the last easterly winds had so rid away all the barks of this river, as till their coming back I could not hear of any to carry me away. I hope, though in worse case than ever to take a journey, to be gone within these few days. In the meantime, I beseech you to hold me excused and to give me leave to make known unto you how desirous I am to free myself from the toilsome course of life I am in, and to anchor myself in a quiet port under your protection. My decay of health hath given so main a blow to all my hopes, as I shall think of nothing than to gain to myself a private life.—Chester, 22 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 71.)

Court of Wards.

1602, Nov. 22.—Brief of the cause between John and Margaret Hughes, and William Jones. With respect to the wardship and marriage of Ellen Wynne. The cause dismissed.—22 Nov., 1602.

1 *p.* (2482.)

HENRY LOK to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 23.—Having now a settled order by Mr. Honiman for my "convay" of letters and exchange, I do now only attend your Honour's particular despatch, which I crave to know by Mr. Levinus, and to have a pass for myself, one servant and two horses, without which (beside a great saving of charges present) I cannot so secretly and unsuspectedly travel, which I beseech your Honour I may have also in a readiness when I shall kiss your hand. At what time I have for your Honour a means to leave, instead of a cipher. And have already one other on my expense to pass to Spain and so to the Court and to meet me at Lyons.—Acton, 23 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 58.)

WARDS.

1602, Nov. 23.—Petition of William Kyngton to Sir R. Cecil, for the wardship of the heir of George Cooke of Sussex.

Notes by Cecil, (1) that he is to have a commission; (2) that he will be certified by the feodary what he knows of the state of the ward.

Note by Thomas Frere, feodary, that the estate is at present nothing.

Endorsed:—"23 No. 1602." 1 *p.* (234.)

JOHN PARRY to the COUNTESS OF WARWICK.

1602, Nov. 24.—Not able nor daring to go forth of my chamber, I presume to write on behalf of a poor gentleman, my nephew and the heir of my father's house. I would ask you to write two lines, or speak to Mr. Secretary, on a matter depending in the Court of Wards between my nephew and Mr. Wildgoose and others. Mr. Wildgoose has got some advantage by means of a false certificate made by Mr. Wildgoose's commissioners; and my nephew is not ready for the hearing, because his witnesses are not yet examined, and for other matters. My nephew desires that the hearing may be postponed to next term, as was already agreed upon by both parties.—24 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (96. 60.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 24.—The Lord of Ferny and Mr. Alexander Hay, the King's servants, desire a passport for themselves and their horses. They come from France and are bound for Scotland.—London, 24 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (96. 61.)

JOHN KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 24.—I am sorry that with your Honour's so great trouble so little comfort will be drawn to my wife and children, and I marvel that those who remind you of my

follies, have no compassion on them. I deny not my error in trust of an uncle, since it is true that a golden prey enticeth many a man, and to be so forward to assure a benefit to so unnatural a sister as at my father's death I found her. Yet I trust you will see that my uncle was freely put in trust by and for me, and he nor Stanes ever lost but gained much by it, that my sister had nothing she could recover from me for my father's will, but what I in fond kindness did promise and she after got assured by this lease, and that 300*l.* a year is a large portion for an incumbered man (as my father) to leave to his daughter, which if it rest not in you to redress, I must leave it to God to judge them both; only now craving that the hundred marks a year may be assured by some parcels, and after her death my children to enjoy the lease, or that she will take 300*l.* a year during her life out of it or leave the lease and take the benefit of our father's will, whereof she so much boasteth, that it may appear that she hath this lease of a free gift of a brother, of whom in such a case no Christian should for 10,000*l.* take so violent a forfeiture, as 300*l.* a year, besides 4,000*l.* received by her in the past. For the performance of either of my first demands, I shall be contented that she surrender for her security the present lease and take the same unto herself for her life, and unto two other lives in remainder for the benefit of my wife and children; only desiring for my poor wife and eleven children, that as your father gave me this lease freely, my wife and children may secondly enjoy the same.—London, 24 Nov., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (96. 62.)

The Earl of Kildare to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 24.—The Commissioners have rated my lands at five years' purchase. I have conferred with my cousin Sir John Legh, whose case and mine are all one, who informed me that he paid but three years' purchase. Likewise, I am informed that all the lands belonging to Sir John Legh, my grandfather, were rated this time twelvemonth, in your presence, at four years' purchase. I would ask you to send for Mr. Tipper, who will confirm this, and that I may be favoured as my cousin Legh was.—24 Nov., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 63.)

Fray Domingo de Mendoca to Queen Elizabeth.

1602, $\frac{\text{Nov. } 25}{\text{Dec. } 5}$.—While in my poor cell I pray to our Saviour for the peace and union of all Christendom, I desire with especial fervour to see this accomplished with your Majesty, before I die; so much does my soul admire your natural virtues and desire to be assured of the salvation of your soul, with those supernatural virtues only to be found in the faith of the holy catholic and apostolic church of Rome.

Thus my zeal for the service of God and Christendom, and of Don Philip King of Spain, my master, and of your Majesty, and my grief at the daily evils of this war, and also my special information of your Majesty's desire for a general peace, which I owe to Don Ricardo Aquines, who can find no words sufficient to praise your Majesty; all these have moved me to humbly pray you to renew the old friendship between the crowns of England and Spain; and any difficulty that may arise between your Majesty and my master the King, I am ready to offer to overcome by means of my influence with his councillors, and particularly with Fray Gaspar di Cordova, his confessor, and other Catholic and respected gentlemen and ministers.

I can assure your Majesty that it is not nor ever has been the intention of the King, my master, to conquer the realm of England, but to assist your Majesty to reform those errors which have entered into the Catholic apostolic Roman religion, which above all other lands England was accustomed to maintain. Nor does the Spanish nation hate the English, but rather loves them beyond all others, as many centuries can witness. And therefore I would beg your Majesty to do me so much favour as to send me by this bearer your permission to be a means to negociate and conclude this task, the most important work in all Christendom, truly worthy of all Christian princes, whereof there will spring increase of glory and renown in heaven and earth, so that in all and for all *sit unum ovile et unus pastor*.—5 Dec., 1602.

Spanish. Holograph. 3 *pp.* (95. 47 & 48.)

— Kelley to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, Nov. 25.—The case of Bydstow Park has now been pending six years, owing to the evasions of the defendant, Sir John Egerton, who now offers to put in a former lease and so perverts the Judge's orders.

The plaintiff Kelley's lease is held to be good by the most part of the Judges; it has been examined by the Judges of the Common Pleas and by Serjeant Drew and Justice Glandville, formerly his counsel.

During the past three years the defendant has offered to compromise; and lastly, the Lord Keeper, at the hearing of the case, asked the plaintiff to compound, who answered that he was restrained from doing so.

Now considering these shifts of the defendant, and that the plaintiff has faithfully kept his promise to the Countess of Derby not to consent to any composition, I would now offer three reasons why your Honour should grant a lease from your former estate if Sir John shall refuse this new trial. [Sets out the reasons.]

This concludes the wrongs offered the Earl; for six years he has paid no rent; he hath taken and carried away all the red deer (except one that he could not take) to his own park;

he has cut down 100 timber trees and polls and built with them on his own land; he has taken down a house on the Earl's land and set it up on his own; all which appears by a certificate delivered unto the Lord Chief Justice by William Feells, late keeper of the Park.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 25 November, 1602," *and by Cecil's Secretary,* " to my M^r.^" 2½ *pp.* (96. 64 & 65.)

James Greame.

1602, Nov. 25.—Pass issued by Sir John Carey, warden of the East Marches, to Captain James Greame, " Egzant " to the French King's Guard, a Scotch gentleman, and his servant, Bastian Gozyet, a Frenchman, to travel to London.—25 Nov., 1602.

Signed, " John Carey." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 66.)

Sir James Mervin to Mr. Percyval, secretary to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 26.—I have herewith sent you this bearer, my near neighbour Mr. John Rusewell, for whom I moved you last night to have the wardship of Jack Roberts' son, if he be dead, as Mr. Rusewell is informed, who upon the obtaining of the said ward will be ready to make present performance of the 100*l.* I promised.—At my lodging in Fetter Lane, 26 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (96. 68.)

J. Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 26.—Since my last of the 20th of this month we have pursued the liberty of fishing about Iceland and at Wardehouse, and the freedom of the passage to St. Nicholas, but we have found them obstinate without respect either of former treaties or of the law of nations, so that they will have all referred *ad arbitrium Regis,* with a plain allowance that the *dominium maris borealis* appertains to him. Whereupon we fell to an agreement of a recess, which we have this morning subscribed, and mean to send to you in three or four days, with an account of what has passed, and our proceedings with the Baron of Mincquitz, wherein some give us hope of better success.

And thus in haste this 26 of November. Even at th'instant the artillery played at the parture of the Danes. I pray God to bless her Majesty and never to need that nation.

Holograph. Endorsed:—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 69.)

The Fleet.

An estimate that the monthly expenses of the fleet under Sir William Monson, knight, will amount to 1,380*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

The ships in the fleet are the *Mary Rose,* the *Dreadnought,* the *Swiftsure,* the *Adventure,* the *Lions Whelp,* and the *Paragon.*

The ships are victualled for four months and entered into the spending of the victuals the 8th of August and may continue out until the 28 November, 1602.

Endorsed by Sir Robert Cecil :—"Note of the state of the Fleet with Sir W. Monson." ½ *p.* (96. 70.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 26.—My delay in writing has been partly through the uncertain dealing of the Danish, and partly through the expectation we had of better conformity in them. In whatever we urge that tendeth to the alteration of anything which the King hath had by descent from the other Kings, or modification of any matter to the good of the subject, wherein the King findeth sweetness of profit, or in whatever touches the regality that oppresses the subject, we find no relenting. So that we are forced by their departure to rest with the recess by them this day [*margin :* "26 November "] signed, as by the acts and journal may appear.

Your Honour may hereby judge how to advise with her Majesty, whether to insist in our demands, or to relent. Neither will interpretations of league be admitted for the licence of fishing nor modifications of the last-ghelt and hundred penny, neither the hundred Rose nobles abated ; but they labour rather to ground prescription upon every little usurpation or admission, pretending to such regality *in Mare Boreali* as to inhibit all fishing without licence in the islands of Iceland, Norway, and Faroe. For our proceedings I refer to our general letter herewith.

The Baron of Minckwittes, since his first coming, has sent no word to us, till from the Senate of Staden we understood that he had been with the Duke of Holstein, who refused to sit as commissioner in any part of the diocese of Bremen, which occurrence came unto us the 31 of October. But on the 15th instant, the Baron arrived in Bremen and told us how much he disliked of the Duke's exception of Bremen as the place of meeting ; he seemed also to dislike of the postponement of the time to May. We informed him that we had certified her Majesty of the place of Bremen as selected by the Emperor, which we wished should not be altered without the privity of their Majesties. We further desired that the time of session might be hasted.

We insisted herein because we understood the Council of that Duke to be much affected to Hamburgh and Lubeck, and it was thought rather for her Majesty's service since the Baron seemed inclinable that some other inferior commissioner should be united with the Baron.

The Baron replied that the colloquy should be held by the 2nd of February, and that he would write to the Emperor for the renewal of the commission if the Duke persisted in his refusal of Bremen ; whereunto we assented, and hope for your approval.

We hope a better end to this business than to that of Denmark. The Duke of Holstein is in alliance with the King of Denmark and the Earl of Embden, and is favoured of Hamburgh and Lubeck. Hamburgh desireth the mart of the English (no doubt more for the love of their own gain than of our nation). I have no cause to despair the worst, but pray the best.

I would ask for her Majesty's letters to the Duke of Harburg to thank him for lending us coach and accommodation, and for the information he has given us in this business of the Hanses, as may appear by his letter enclosed.

It might be well to congratulate the Baron of Mincwitz, who seems to carry an indifferent mind in this business.—Bremen, 29 November, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (96. 72 and 73.)

SIR FERDINANDO GORGES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 27.—I chanced of late to receive a servant into my house, who of his own voluntary hath related very strange matter to one of his fellows concerning Jesuits and seminary priests, with their places of abode and resort in no small number, with which (as he saith) he hath long been very familiarly acquainted. I did myself thereupon commune with him, and found so much as I thought I could do no less than make it known to some of authority. Otherwise, I protest it is far from my disposition to play the informer, especially in cases that may concern men's lives and fortunes. If it please your Honour, I will attend and be ready to discharge my duty, which had been done [ere] this, but that I have of late been shrewd pinched with this new tedious sickness.—27 Nov., 1620 (*sic*).

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 72.)

JOHN WHITGIFT, Archbishop of Canterbury, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 27.—This bearer, the Dean of Wells, will acquaint your Honour with a cause of great wrong to the Church and place where he is now resident. His living is distracted by a nice extremity of conceit in law and misinterpretation of words, yea, and his very house like to be pulled from him by a mere fraud; besides the utter subversion of four prebends and five vicars choral in that church, which are to be maintained out of that small remainder of living, which her Majesty graciously restored by two several grants, but now, for want of sufficient words in the patents, much endangered. I pray you favour him so much as that he may have reformation of these great wrongs, whereof he complaineth in his petition enclosed.—From my house at Lambehith, 27 Nov., 1602.

Endorsed:—Canterbury, Sandwich, Dover, Rye, Faversham, Coventry, Oxford, Salisbury, Lemster, Bridgwater, Worcester, Northampton, Harwich, Preston, Lynn, Rochester.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (185. 75.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Escheator of the County of Lancaster.

1602, Nov. 27.—Understands that a commission is directed to him to enquire after the death of [*left blank*], of Lancashire, to the wardship of whose heir Lord Mountegle pretends title. Requires him not to proceed to the finding of the office without giving Lord Mountegle warning.—27 Nov., 1602.
Signed. ½ *p.* (2221.)

Lady Cooke to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, Nov. 27.—For the wardship of the son of John Brand, Suffolk, clothier, to be bestowed on her husband.—27 Nov., 1602.
½ *p.* (2178A.)

Dr. Roger Goade to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, 28 Nov.—1. Thanks him for his favour for his preferment to the Deanery of Windsor, referring the issue to God's providence.

2. I am further occasioned to acquaint you with a College matter, concerning one Littleton, late scholar probationer of this College, and son to Sir Edward Littleton, of Staffordshire. At Bartholomew last, his three years of probation being complete, and his interest of scholarship then by statute determined, he stood to be assumed Fellow of the House, if he should be found in learning and manners qualified according to statute, so to be allowed in my judgment and my conscience onerated not to assume any, but such of whom by due probation, I might firmly believe to be fit. I not so finding him, but rather a very weak non proficient in learning, and for none other sinister respect, I protest, could not upon so strict a charge, give my consent, and so he was *ipso facto* excluded the College, being not put from any right he then had, but from a preferment to a further condition. Now I lately having credible intelligence that some of his friends, animated, as themselves say by some of the society, are about a suit in Court, to have something shortly done from and by her Majesty, for remedy of his supposed injury, whether by letters for restitution or otherwise, I know not. I am bold thus much to intimate unto you, to the end that both in respect of the case itself, as also of your place, it may please you to stay and prevent such extraordinary courses, if any be taken, being so prejudicial both for the present and also for future precedent.—King's College, Cambridge, 28 November, 1602.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (136. 106.)

E. Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 29.—Relative to a lease of the manors of Gristhorpe, and Normanton, in Nottinghamshire, in his brother

Jasper Leeke's name, granted to Mr. Hugh Beeston, as supposed to be forfeited for non-payment of rent. Asks him to summon Beeston and himself to see what proof he can make of the due payment of his rent to the Feodary.—Grays Inn, 29 Nov., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (96. 71.)

The Answer of the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1602, Nov. 29.—The lands came into the Queen's hands in the third year of her reign for a debt of Mr. Whalley.

He took a lease of the land at the same rates he valued it. The Earl bought that lease, which is not yet expired. This being shown to the Queen, it pleased her that the Earl should have preferment of it either by purchase or lease.

The petitioners and nine others, who are all the householders there, had leases from the Earl at the same rents he paid, and so have continued. And for half the fine he is now to pay to the Queen, he suffers them to continue as his tenants at will, which may show how unjustly they complain.

They, or others in their name, sought to purchase the lands over the Earl's head.

By their submission to the Earl, dated 6 Dec., 1601, they acknowledge their error in this.

They have been stirred up to this clamour by one Manwood.

Endorsed :—" 29 Nov., 1602. The E. of Shrewsbury's answer to the petitions and informations of the tenants of Norton *in comitatu Nott.*" 1 *p.* (96. 74.)

Elizabeth, wife of Anthony Holborne, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [Nov. 29].—The care my husband had of your business in studying to effect the same took such a cold that I fear will be his life's loss. And by his death, I shall be left a desolate widow, unable to give him that burial that befitteth a man of his place. Most humbly I beseech your Honour to comfort him dying, as his hope was only in you living, for in his life's passage hitherto, his senseless mind and speeches tends only to your Honour's service.—This present Monday night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" Primo December, 1602. Widow Holborne." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (96. 84.]

Hu. Glaseour, Mayor of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Nov. 30.—Your letters enclosing others directed to Sir Geoffrey Fenton in Ireland, as there were no ships here, I sent on to Holyhead. Touching Sir Oliver St. John, albeit he hath been held here fifteen days by an extreme fever, whereof he is not yet quite recovered, yet he was yesterday morning embarked in the barque of one Griffith, and under sail before six of the clock, with a direct wind for Dublin.—Chester, this last day of November, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (96. 75.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 30.—Having spoken with Mr. Slingsby touching such writings and proofs as he hath for the prize taken by the *Paragon*, he tells me that Mr. Fulke Greville hath all these writings saving some few in the hands of Mr. Slingsby himself, which he will deliver to the Judge of the Admiralty, and, as he saith to me, he will with care follow the same on behalf of her Majesty. I have written to the Judge to appoint Doctor Crumpton to be advocate for her Majesty, and that he appoint a sufficient proctor. If you think fit to nominate any other man that is skilful in languages, he may also give furtherance to this cause, and have reward out of that which is recovered.—30 Nov., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (96. 165.)

THOMAS EYRE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov. 30.—Tenant of Middle Pasture, in the High Peak, Derbyshire, a lease of which in reversion has been granted to Mr. Font, one of the Clerks of the Signet. Prays Cecil to be a means to Mr. Font that he may have the lease of him at a reasonable rate.—*Undated.*

Note by Sir J. Fortescue recommending the petitioner to Cecil.—30 Nov., 1602.

1 *p.* (697.)

SIR ROBERT NAPPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Nov.—Enclosing a note containing the state of the controversy for the sums of money in question between Sir Edmond Pelham and himself.—Temple, this — of November, 1602.

Holograph. ¼ *p.* (97. 83.)

SIR JOHN DAVIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602, Nov.]—It pleased your Honour to will me to set down a project of such services as I would assuredly perform, that you might have means to move her Majesty to some pity of my ruined estate. This I have done, and would beseech you that, as you preserved my life and do now maintain it, so you will be a means for the restoration of my fortunes.

I have thought of a means for some present entertainment, wherein, by my skill and diligence, I can save many times the fee every year; and also out of the same services a reasonable satisfaction for my industrious inventions, that I may be established Comptroller of the Ordnance, with competent fee and allowances, which is no new matter, for they have the like office in the navy, and, in imitation of the navy, her Majesty erected the office of Clerk of the Deliveries in the 14th year. And by how much the use of ordnance hath of late increased, by so much has increased the need of such an officer.

Undated. Holograph. Endorsed:—"November, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 76.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Master of Gray.

1602, Nov.—Having by my own hand touched some things of more private matter than is fit for every pen, I think it my part to acquaint you with our foreign occurrents. There is daily more and more suspicion conceived in France that the King of Spain practiseth upon all religions and humours to disturb the State, and make the King desirous to live in peace for fear of domestical ruptures, which are shrewd clogs to divert him from opening a foreign war, for demonstration whereof very lately the King caused the Marshall Brissac, in Brittany, suddenly to apprehend Mons. Mor Baratt, Governor of Rennes, and send him in a close coach with a hundred carabyns to Paris, where he is in the Bastille. He is accused to have hearkened to the King of Spain for some revolt in Brittany, whereof the improbability is very great. For first in all the time of the League he absolutely declared himself a noble and worthy patriot, bearded the Duke "Mercury," kept that town where the Court of Parliament is seated from his possession, and though he have not avowed his religion, yet is he a Protestant and his children bred in the same; but, which is more than this, you shall now understand that since the death of Biron, the Baron of Luz, his lieutenant, and fled upon his apprehension into the French County, is now come unto the King. He hath accused the Constable Montpensier, Espernon, and Bouillon, but him most directly, as it appeareth, for the King hath only directed his summons unto him. He is charged to have been privy to Biron's treasons, and that he hath been deal[t] with from the King of Spain to practise a marriage between the Prince of Condé and the Duke of Savoy's daughter. Out of this root that they intended never to allow this late marriage of the King's, nor to suffer the succession to go that way. What to think of this accusation, whether all or part be true, is hard to judge. For though I am not of opinion that ever the Duke of Bouillon would entertain treaty with Spain, yet because I see so contrary humours as these were united in some one counsel or other, it is not unlike but that in the matter of succession they may have accorded, because whosoever of them misliked one and other out of private ambition, yet they all concurred in mislike of the present Government, were discontented against the King for his neglect of them, and were none of them ill affected to the Prince of Condé. I wish you, Sir, to observe this letter and the fashion of it, whereof we shall shortly see the success by his coming or tarrying, who will be as well advised in any thing he doth as any man in France. From the Low Countries, there is nothing but misery in the Archduke's camp, for there are no less than a body of 7,000 foot, Spaniards and Italians, that have continued in mutiny this three months. They do hold correspondency with Count Maurice, who continually protects them when any attempt is made on them. They have spoiled from Liege to Antwerp

and Brussels Gates. They receive 8,000*l.* a month contribution and daily offer themselves to the States, but that they are not willing to entertain so great numbers. It is true the Archduke hath sent many ambassadors to them, yet all come home *re infecta*. Ostend is besieged, but with little (*sic*), and the army for Algiers dissolved. Count Maurice hath despatched his army into garrisons; and this is the state of foreign affairs.

Endorsed:—"Minute to the Master of Gray. Nov., 1602." 7 *pp.* (96. 77–80.)

SHERIFFS.

1602, [Nov.].—Pricked list for the counties of Gloucester, Hereford and Salop.

Signed by P. Warburton and Chr. Yelverton. ¾ *p.* (97. 112.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to MR. NICHOLSON.

[1602, Nov.]—I have received your packet of the 13 of November, which doth not require much answer, saving this, that I am so well satisfied in the birth and condition of R. Greame as I think it very convenient that her Majesty should send him to the King, and so I mean to move her to do, and doubt not but to receive her order for it. For the matter between Daniell and Moubray, although conscience is instead of 1,000 witnesses, yet because the world is apt to judge by circumstances, I am glad that they have not yet ended their lives, for that might have obscured truth here, and it falleth not out ever that God in this world showeth his judgement upon the greatest offendors, so as it is not always certain that the innocent may not die by the sword of the wicked, for which distinction, to tell you truly my opinion, there is no great room left between them; for as knavery conjoined them originally, so malice severed them. And in my conscience in some things they each belie the other. That Moubray might tell Daniell fables of me, I do not wonder, for it was a condition between him and me that he should take the liberty of a spy to traduce me, but that he will dare to maintain against me or upon any strict examination will accuse me of any unhonest thing in any kind, if Daniell were a thousand kings or prophets, he should pardon me to believe him. But, Mr. Nicholson, what he hath confessed, or not, we shall know but at second hand. For I doubt not but rather than he should fail, there would be now found out that should tempt him to accuse me. You have heard, I think, that the Duke of Bouillon hath been suspected to have been privy with Biron and is now sent for by the French King with a shrewd summons to appear, which if he should now resist, he must either declare himself an ill subject, or come. If he find any danger, as he hath many, then it is not impossible how clear so ever he be, but that all those who have now wrought the King so far to suspect him, may work upon that humour of suspicion so far

as to disgrace him, in whose fortune those affronts how light so ever leave scars behind them. With Mr. Craven, I have taken order, who maketh over 60*l.* For the other money, you shall receive your 400*l.* so soon as the party in whose name the book is past hath compounded for the matter, which will be before Christmas. In the mean time I am contented hereby to assure it you free from all danger. Her Majesty, thanks be to God, hath passed the 17th of November with as great an applause of multitudes as if they had never seen her before. In the Low Countries all things are as my last certified. In France, the French Queen is brought to bed of a daughter.

Draft. Endorsed :—" 1602, Nov." 4½ *pp.* (**96.** 81–3.)

Sheriff of Montgomery.

1602 [Nov.].—Three communications to Sir Robert Cecil :—

(1.) Exceptions against William Herbert, esquire, who intends to be Sheriff of the county of Montgomery this next year, albeit he be not returned.

His wife is a recusant, and has not been to church for two years. She was indicted at the last sessions, when the said Herbert countenanced the cause against her Majesty, and publicly said that the prosecutor was a base fellow, by reason whereof the bill of indictment was not then found.

Conceiving that a similar bill will be preferred at the next sessions, he doth make means to be Sheriff, and hath given out that he will try all his friends in England for the obtaining thereof.

His child by the said wife hath not been christened by the parson or curate of the parish where he dwelleth, nor by any other known minister of the country.

His mother, Lady Mary Herbert, and others of his friends have suits at law in the county touching titles of lands and other things against other gentlemen of the county, and therefore he is not indifferent to be Sheriff.

Endorsed :—" Mountgomery," *and in another hand,* " 1602." ¾ *p.* (**97.** 82.)

(2.) Exceptions preferred against Charles Foxe, esquire, now in the return to be Sheriff of the county of Montgomery.

He is a young gentleman, inhabiting at Ludlow, about 20 miles from the county, and hath no dwelling house in the county.

Dissension hath been, and yet continueth between William Herbert and other esquires of the one part, and other justices of the peace and esquires of that county of the other part. The said Charles Foxe is of kindred and alliance to the said William Herbert, and a great favourite of him and his friends, and therefore no indifferent man to be Sheriff.

The wife and mother of the said Herbert, being Popish recusants, will be indicted before the next sessions for the county. The said Herbert or his mother have also weighty suits in law in that county against divers gentlemen there,

and therefore he doth make great means and labour to have the said Foxe, being so of kindred unto him, to be elected sheriff.

Endorsed :—" Mountgomery," *and in another hand,* " 1602." ½ *p.* (**97.** 81.)

(3.) From Owen Vaughan and others of the county of Montgomery.

" Articles or exceptions preferred against William Herbert, Esq., who intendeth to be Sheriff of the county of Montgomery for this year to come, albeit he be not returned." Herbert is suspected to be backward in religion, his now wife being a known recusant, and his child is reported to be christened by a Popish priest. Lady Herbert, his mother, has many suits at issue ; and Herbert endeavours to procure either himself, or Edward Fox, to be sheriff, for the bolstering and maintenance of those suits ; and also to have better benefit upon his adversaries.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (2068.)

Sir William Cornwaleys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [Nov.].—My son in law, Mr. Fermer, of Oxfordshire, being not ambitious to be preferred in office before the other two knights of the same shire who be in the bill for election of sheriffs, beseeches that it may please you to put by the thrust with a pin for this year, his poor wife being great with child, and desirous to come up and lie near or in London, where she may have the comfort of my wife her mother.—From Highgate, this morning.

Holograph. Seal. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**97.** 21.)

Edward Grey, Esquire, and others to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, [Nov.].—Why Roger Owen, esquire, should not be Sheriff of Salop this year.

Sir Robert Vernon, knight, pretending title to the barony of Powis, jointly with Henry Vernon, esquire, who sometime called himself Henry, lord Powis, have many suits in law depending concerning the title of the late lord Powis his lands, to be tried by jury of that county.

The matter to be tried will rest chiefly whether Vernon be heir to Edward Grey, last lord Powis deceased, or not.

1. Sir Robert Vernon hath lately sold to the said Mr. Owen the manor of Westbury in the county of Salop for 500*l* less than the value, partly to gain money to maintain these suits in law, and partly to gain the favour of the said Mr. Owen and his friends and freeholders in that county.

2. Mr. Owen hath also bought at a low rate the manor of Pontesbury in Shropshire, which was parcel of the barony of Powis, and he hath lately been in hand with Sir Robert

Vernon and others for the purchase of Crowe Meole in Shropshire, part of the lord Powis' land, worth 200*l* a year: which thing is now in suit of law and ready to be tried by jury.

Endorsed, "Mr. Owen," *and in another hand,* "1602." ¾ *p.* [97. 91]

The names of the GENTLEMEN in the RETURN to be SHERIFF of the county of DENBIGH.

1602. [Nov.].—Edward Eaton, *ar,* Edward Lloyd, *ar,* Roger Langford, *ar.*

If all these be objected against, then my humble suit is that one of these three may be pricked :—

Richard Grosvenor, *ar,* John Wynn de Gwider, *ar,* Richard Leighton, *ar.*

These gentlemen do dwell out of the shire, and have good livings in the shire and be justices of the peace in the shire and nothing factious.

Memorandum. Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (97. 39.)

RICHARD CODRINGTON to [————].

1602, [Nov.].—Prays to be spared from being Sheriff of Gloucestershire. Others fit for the service are Thomas Baynham, Pawle Tracy, Sir John Tracey, William Guyese, George Master.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (627.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to MR. NICHOLSON.

[1602, Nov.].—I cannot write you much from this estate, because I thank God here is little change. I would all things there were as quiet, for I am not of their opinion that think it to be well at home when there is broils abroad. For the present, you shall understand that hearing from you as I did by my last letter concerning Robert Greame, I wrote immediately, without showing the reason why, to countermand his delivery, to which I must confess your reasons most carried me, for otherwise my Lord Scrope was ever against it. I do always cause your letters to be delivered according to your superscriptions; whether the parties take notice or no I know not; and of the French packets I am very careful, but I do hear of late that the French Ambassador sendeth many messengers express from hence, though he receive sometimes letters by me. The Duke of Bouillon has been twice summoned to appear, and though he gave hope of coming, yet he hath now returned back this answer, that he is so jealous of his enemies seeing they have had power to make the King suspect him, which he thought had been impossible, especially for such as had been traitors themselves, as he rather trusts upon the King's good favour to dispense with that fear, than that he should be author of his own destruction; and so, although he, being a marshal of France, ought to be tried at Paris, where there

is a special chamber appointed by the edict for those of the Religion, yet he is bold to choose upon this necessity another court in that province where he resideth, which is Castres in Dauphine, hoping the world will not count them partial to him if they find him guilty of Spanish practices, but rather likest to be severe judges. Methinks, when all is done, it should not be possible that 17 should conceal anything that concerneth 16, although in compassion not fearing the worst 17 may favour those who abuse 17 judgment's, only to compass their own rising, wherein I suspect no man more than———. For your own business, as I had promised so I have given my word to Mr. Craven that the whole 400*l.* shall be paid him before the next term, though I assure you of the gift, wherein others had part, there is not yet 10*l.* received. I marvel much I hear not of 99 : I hope he is well. Ostend had lately like to have been betrayed, for the Count Bucquoy, who besiegeth it on the east side, had a practice with the serjeant-major, which, being discovered, he and other are sent to the Hague, where they will not long be left unhanged, for that people useth much more justice than mercy. It is an infinite consumption of all their means, the defence of that town, and if it be not by some action in the beginning of this summer freed from this siege, infection or practice will carry, or else the defence of it will prove such a sink of treasure and such a sepulchre of all their best soldiers as the conservation will be of equal prejudice to the loss. Yet cannot I say but the Archduke's state is full of confusion, and the mutineers rather increase than show any signs of reconcilement ; but that may be and will be only a temporary distraction. For when the King shall send those portions of treasure for which he hath made very great *partidos* of late with the Genoese, the fire of these mutineers will be quenched by that water, and then will he have a gallant army in the [*ends*].

Endorsed :—Copy of my master's letter to Mr. Nicholson. (96. 119-121.)

Reasons on the behalf of Richard Codrington, Esquire, to be spared from being Sheriff of the county of Gloucester.

1602, [c. Nov.].—He is but lately come to the country, he has not fully paid for his newly purchased land, his house is in course of building.

For want of notice, this could not be urged at the lords and judges' meeting for Sheriffs. Many other gentlemen of the county of better ability were forgotten or, by means made, kept out of the bill.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (97. 19.)

Herbert Croft to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602, [c. Nov.].—I beseech you Honour's favourable regard of me in the nomination of the sheriffs for Herefordshire, in

respect that the office which I have found for Baskervile's tenures is sought to be traversed. I have by petition informed her Majesty, how greatly it concerneth her Highness, in the present profit of 2,000*l*., and her disenherison in the tenures of 40 or 50 manors more. There are two men procured to be put into the bill of sheriffs, of whom these that have so defrauded her Majesty do assure themselves for returning a favourable jury for their purpose, namely Charles Morgan and John Berington, esquire. The third man, being one Mr. John Blount, they have caused to be excepted against upon most untrue surmises. And they have put me off from the hearing of my cause until the next term, that in the meantime by their clamorous slanders against the now sheriff they may hold the truth of the title in suspense.

Endorsed :—" 1602." (185. 100.)

The Mayor and others of Newcastle to Sir John Carey, Governor of Berwick.

1602, Nov.—This present day there came before us one Tobie Saskers, of Harling in Fr[e]zland, mariner, shewing unto us these letters hereinclosed, and that he purposed to send them by some messenger of his own appointment, declaring that the same were sent from Grave William, stateholder or governor of West Frezland, and from the council at Harling, on behalf of a distressed Dutchwoman, whose husband two years since was murdered in Scotland, and that the King of Scotland was well acquainted with the matter. We misliked of that course, and thought it rather fit to send them to your Lordship. Newcastle, this — of Nov., 1602.

Signed :—" Ro : Dudley, m[ayor], Lyonell M[addison], Thomas Lydd[el], George Selbye, F. Andersonn, F. Burrell, vic." *Damaged.* 1 *p.* (185. 108.)

—— to Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice.

[? 1602,] Dec. 1.—Seeing the insolence of the seminaries has awakened your justice, and you think it full time to apprehend and punish both them and their relievers ; our hope and trust is that you, being the greatest minister of justice, will no longer tolerate the intolerable and dangerous impieties of them that live in Court amongst you (who daily entertain, relieve and maintain seminaries and perverse papists). Many your Lords and Ladies are popishly affected, and use a common phrase ("We must learn to draw homeward"). Their attendants are papists, seminaries and intelligencers for Spain. They plot against your counsels and study to destroy both the Queen, yourselves, and the whole land. Your remissness and neglect of justice has given them heart against you ; and being grown strong, they care not to front you. They interpret the proclamation rather to be a reproof of the busy Protestants

called pamphletecrs than a denunciation of justice against their treacheries; for (say they) the greatest are sound Catholics, meaning some of you councillors. The Bishop[s] of this land are idle and more than half blind, for the Indian earth has sealed up their eyelids. It is a common saying in this West country that the Court has infected the country with popery. If this be true (which God forbid) woe be to you that guide the stern, for your ship will sink to the pit of hell. Labour therefore to redeem the time, for the days are evil. And so, praying the Jehovah to direct you and the rest to seek his glory and to see yourselves, I commit you to His grace that guideth all aright.

Unsigned. Undated.—Note at foot:—"This letter was delivered my Lord, 1 December. Heeylsford."

This note (except the signature Heeylsford) appears to be in the same handwriting as the letter. The address is not in the same handwriting as the letter.

1 *p.* (90. 87.)

JOHN HERBERT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 1.—On the 26th of November I wrote to you of the breaking off of our colloquy with the Danish commissioners. For the details of this, and of our conferences with the Baron of Mintquitz for the hastening of the colloquy with the Emperor's commissioners, I refer you to our joint letter. As touching a letter left by the Baron to be forwarded to the Queen, and of the late coming of the Queen's letter, and of yours delivered to Sir Noel Caron to be sent hither, we have also written.

Touching the exactions in the Sound, to withdraw our trade out of these easterly parts, though the merchant does not count the gain to countervail the hazard and charge, were very inconvenient, considering the multitude of traders, or to animate her Majesty to fall out with the Dane, though his claim of sovereignty in the main ocean be insupportable; considering the sundry irons that yet remain in the fire that must be hammered, I think her Majesty may with conveniency cause the merchants to send to Denmark for one of judgement to demand and attend the execution of those points, the which the Danish commissioners promised to see effected. By that means the rate of all merchandise being made certain, and the quantity of the last by weight, measure or number set up in tables, the trade for the time may be maintained, seeing they have undertaken that goods only concealed shall be subject to forfeiture.

Touching the liberty to fish on the coasts of Norway and Iceland and in the main ocean, for that we found Mandorpius and the Chancellor Whitfaeld reasonably affected therein, so as *redditus piscariarum*, which the "Fends" do number *inter regalia*, might be reserved to the King, the which we offered to be done, I conjecture it may be obtained in some sort

provided we refrain from trade in Iceland, where I think but little trade is used. But all this I refer to your consideration.

Touching the controversy between the Count and Town of Embden, if other occasions of the States hasten not the proceedings, I think the matter may be conveniently treated of here at Bremen, a place neutral, neighbour to both parties, where we can confer with the Baron of Mynquitz, the Emperor's commissioner therein, who is not ill affected either to the town or the States.—Bremen. First of December, 1602.

I pray you excuse my hasty writing. By means of my old hurt in my right arm, I can hardly at times hold a pen in my hand.

I am requested to give my testimony of the diligence Master Lesieur hath used in these actions. He hath most willingly undertaken anything we have laid on him, and is a very fit instrument to be employed in these parts.

Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (96. 85 & 86.)

Lord Eure and the other Commissioners to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 1.—It is likely the Emperor's commissioners will not only bring letters of credence from the Emperor to us, but will also expect one from the Queen to them. We do not yet know the names of the commissioners, but the letter may be signed and sealed, and the superscription left to us.

We are the more anxious for this, because the Baron of Minckwittes, who is the Emperor's commissioner, has shown much affection to the Queen and the State of England. He asked of us, after we had settled the time and place for our colloquy, that we should send a letter of his to her Majesty, which we promised to him, thinking it should be to no other effect than the business we have dealt in.

Next morning he departed while we were in our session with the Danish. Afterwards, Mr. Langius, the Secretary of Staden, brought the letter to us, whereof we demanded a copy. But finding the Baron made mention of a matter whereof he had said nothing to us, we send the letter and the copy to you to be disposed of.

The 29th of last month, an ordinary foot post of Amsterdam brought us a letter from the States General, and a packet from your Honour, containing letters from her Majesty and your Honour, for the employing of Mr. Lesieur to the Earl and Town of Embden. Upon further advice from the States, a copy of whose letter we enclose, we forbear to proceed therein.

We are sorry that the packet came not before the departure of the Danish Commissioners, that we might have performed your instructions upon the King of Denmark's letter to her Majesty.

We are greatly comforted by your affection for us and by her Majesty's allowance of the courses we have held.—Bremen, 1st Dec., 1602.

Signed :—Ra. Eure, J. Herbert, Daniel Dun, *and below*, Steph. Lesieur, *Endorsed :* "Received 21st of the same." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (96. 87).

GIOVANNI BATTISTA GIUDICE to GIOVANNI FRANCESCO SOPRANIS and FILIPPO BERNARDI.

1602, Dec. $\frac{1}{11}$.—I have not written to you for many days. I am now thinking of coming to see that court, and should be glad if you would send me a passport for myself, my friends and my servants.—Antwerp, 11 Dec, 1602.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (96. 106.)

THEODORE RODENBURG to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 1.—I esteemed myself very fortunate in having access of late to your presence, but the unexpected answer I received eclipsed all my conceived hopes, amazing me as far as almost I rested without reply. Now, if by your favour I may enforce my petition, I beseech you to suspend your opinion, and not easily believe that the magistrates of Embden should so far forget their own reputation, as in drawing particular profit to one or two, to suggest counterfeit and untrue surmises to her sacred Majesty. The extremities whereto they are brought by the Earl's hard pursuit, your Honour seeth, being such and so great as they cannot secure themselves from their enemies, who since these late troubles infest those coasts, and attend their opportunities so far, as they cannot pass from Embden to Norden, an haven town in East Vriesland, without apparent danger. These *sacres* are to furnish four ships, to lay and keep open this passage, otherwise they should be pent in as a bird in a cage, and forced to hard issues.

For the culverins, they are to fortify certain block-houses and places of special importance about the city. Suits of this nature the magistrates heretofore have never moved to her Majesty, only now, when the world may take knowledge of their urgent occasion, neither, if by your favour this suit be obtained, shall one piece be transported without the city's arms engraven upon it. If I offer in this business, committed to me from the magistrates, any untruth, let me ever be accounted unworthy your favour and regard.—1 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (185. 76.)

FRANCIS TRENCHARD and RICE DAVIS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 1.—Set forth their claim to a lease of the extended lands of Sir George Rodney, of whom they are coheirs, as against Mr. Rodney. As to the debt due by Sir George to the Queen.

Endorsed :—"1 Dec., 1602." 1 *p.* (904).

MATHEY BACON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 1.—For the wardship of the heir of Roger Kynaston of Shropshire.—1 Dec., 1602.
1 *p.* (927).

———— to LADY SCUDAMORE.

1602, Dec. 2.—I am bold to write to you to acquaint her Majesty with a matter that nearly toucheth my reputation. Certain lewd fellows of Norton in co. Notts (being set on by one Manhood, a bankrupt fellow, for his private gain), have informed her Majesty that they are her ancient and present tenants; whereas, in truth, they never were nor now are her tenants, but I her present and immediate tenant by lease of those lands, and so have been of long time, and they tenants under me, I having some term therein yet to come. My petition is that her Majesty will not refuse me that favour never yet denied to any of her meanest subjects, and that my term should be renewed and their clamours rejected, chiefly to the end that such base companions may not return into my country triumphing over me.—2 December, 1602.

Endorsed:—"Copy of a letter to the Lady Scudamore." (89. 140).

ROBERT LE GRYCE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 2.—Since my last letter to your Honour, there has fallen into my hands an occasion of doing better service than I expected to have; which not daring to commit to paper, and being assured by Mr. Nicholson that he has not required a speedy answer from your Honour concerning my offer of service, I am now bold to entreat you to certify me speedily how you will be pleased to employ me.—Edinburgh, 2 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (96. 89).

GEOFFREY TRAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 2.—In February last, Thomas Fenn exhibited a complaint against me, suggesting many indirect and fraudulent courses to be practised against him; and this summer he has many times come to Manchester, a town within a mile of my house, and there railed against me amongst my neighbours without cause; for I protest that when he left my house before last Christmas, I did not owe him to the value of 12*d.* I would therefore ask for your Honour's letters to such as you shall think fit to examine the differences between us.—Trafford. 2 Dec, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 90).

SIR GRIFFIN MARKHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 2.—There are at this present matters of such importance depending betwixt my father and brother Skinner

as tend to the overthrow or upholding our poor house, which are "comprimitted" to the award of Mr. Arundell, as indifferently chosen for both of them. Therefore, I beseech your Honour to take knowledge to him that we are your poor alliesmen, and move him to favour our cause according as he shall find the equity thereof doth deserve. Hereby you shall do an honourable and meritorious deed in saving a poor gentleman's house from ruin.—This second of December.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"2 Dec., 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (185. 77.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Lord Scrope.

1602 Dec. 2.—I am very sorry to find that the Scots Warden is so apt to bite and whine, and the more because the hope of quietness is the motive of her Majesty's contentation with your coming up at the next term, wherein, as I would be loth to take upon me to warrant Princes' pleasures, so I do assure you, that I am persuaded her Majesty will continue her disposition, if there be not great cause to the contrary, and sure I am, that I will be a careful solicitor for the same. For the practices against you, by any that are come up, I am ignorant of it, either in one kind or other, and though I cannot answer for anything I know not, yet, if it were any great matter, I should know it, and seeing you do now touch it, I will the more curiously hearken after it. For the matter of Robert Greame, her Majesty is well pleased that he should be delivered, having the King's word, that he will do justice upon him, and therefore your Lordship may convey him to Barwick, where he may be delivered into the King's hands. We shall now see, whether it be to any purpose to yield to his request, by the course he will take in requital, for righting your wrongs.

Wherein, if the King shall suffer his wardens so much to prevail, as they may be justified in right and wrong, then must there be some other course taken than is yet, and therein, methinks, you have written very well to the agent. I send you herewith a letter from the Lords, for delivery of this criminal, and another to Sir John Carey, to receive him, besides a letter for the sheriff, for his satisfaction.

Draft or Copy. Endorsed:—2 Dec., 1602.—"To my Lord Scrope from my Mr." *Unsigned.* 1¼ *pp.* (185. 78.)

Draft of the letter to the Sheriff enclosed:—

Her Majesty having resolved to satisfy the King of Scots' earnest request to have the body of Robert Graeme to be delivered over to him for no other purpose than to receive justice according to his merit: I signify so much unto you, upon whose tenants he is said to have committed many burglaries and felonies, for this only purpose that you may know he is not lightly set at liberty for any other end by her Majesty's Warden, who is always earnest by all good means either there or here to procure and do justice upon all

those that any way do injury to any of her Majesty's subjects under his charge. In which respect, seeing you do now know the reason of the Queen's assent to the King, it is expected that you will in no sort oppose yourself against the same for any thing that may concern your private.

Endorsed : "To the Sheriff of Cumberland from my Mr." (96. 88.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 2.—One of my daughter's children is sick; it is doubted it is the small-pox, which disableth me to attend that service which I should perform for the Sheriff. I make bold therefore to present unto you the bill for Wales, with such notes as I have received and do understand for the shires, where greatest faction is on foot or beginning. I pray you use it as you shall think meet; I affect none, nor stand for none. *Fiat justitia.* This bearer hath not been near the infected part of my house. To-morrow, I mean to remove myself and my wife, with her young ladies.—2 Dec. 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 79.)

William Cecil to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 2.—Signifies his good health.—St. John's College, Cambridge. Dec. 2, 1602. (228. 3.)

Holograph. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

Thomas Myddelton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 4.—I send by Mr. Ruswell those letters and petitions which Fernando Cardin hath written to the King and to his friends in Spain and Portugal for Mr. Hawkins' liberty. If you approve, we are determined to send one of the Jesuits and Mr. Hawkins' servant with these letters to solicit the cause. Mr. Ruswell can read and interpret the letters, which maketh me bold to send him, else I would have come myself.—4 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 91.)

Captain John Ogle to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. $\frac{4}{14}$.—In my last I wrote to your Honour of the going abroad of some troops into Luxemburgh, and to Emden and East Friesland. The troops returned from their journey with Count Louis about the 6th instant (*stylo novo*). The towns and villages they have ransomed, amount, it is said, to 200,000 rix dollars. Many villages were burned by reason of a command laid upon the inhabitants by their chief, that they should not gather any money together to make ransoms, choosing rather their people to be only impoverished and the States not anything by them enriched, than both to suffer spoil and contribute to an enemy. It is thought the

prisoners brought along as pledges for part of the money will not be redeemed.

The wars begun by the "Grave" of Emden are either quite done or the greatest force is spent. Some say he is gone to the Emperor. Since, here is advertisement that he keeps himself retired and his wife negotiates an agreement between himself and the citizens, which it is thought will be concluded. I enclose particulars of the proceedings of De Boys, chief of the troops sent thither (but as cashiered by them) from the States.

The mutineers continue upon the same foot and refuse to listen to the Pope's legate; their speech is *Todo y oro;* they have summoned them of Antwerp to send them 100,000 pistolets or they will burn their mills and let out their dykes.

The Princess of Orange is daily expected here. Her son, Count Henry, returned eight days since, after fourteen days attendance for her in Zealand.

To-day, Count Maurice is gone towards Arnheim in Guelderland to a general meeting of the Estates, called a Landt-daghe. His return is expected within twelve days. But I imagine something is in hand for some of those parts, coloured by that meeting. For before his going, he was very inquisitive of me to know how many able men these English companies in Holland could afford him, if he had occasion to use them.

Sir Francis Vere is now reasonable well recovered, and is determined to come to the Hague for some time.

The Estates are now levying money for next summer's charge of the wars. Where they will fall, cannot long be unknown to you. Meantime I tell you what is done, and what the opinion is will be done. Some say Count Maurice will draw them upon the Maas to take Venlo, Raymont, and towns standing on that river. Others say Ostend must be disengaged, or it can never be unset.

Your Honour will see that it is no fault of mine if my news prove to be no news before it reaches you, owing to the start Flushing has of Holland. I do not cease to inform myself of what passes, and trust to your word that my letters should not be disliked though they were not always heavy laden.—Hague, Dec. 14, 1602, *novo.*

PS.—This night is brought to the Hague the Serjeant-Major of Ostend on suspicion of conference secretly had with the Count de Bucquoy and to have plotted the betraying of the town.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (96. 92.)

GILBERT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 4.—I pray you speak with my Lord Treasurer, and make him know that I have written to you concerning that matter, and what it please you besides. What success the cause had before him this day, I have not yet heard, for that my man that attended that business is not yet returned hither.

This pursuivant bearer tells me the Queen comes not to you till Monday. Here is now with me young Mr. Butler, who hears by my lady Sheffield that the young lady is arrived, with Sir G. Bourchier in her company, at Milford Haven, whereof he is heartily glad and vows to acknowledge all thankfulness to you for ever. He hears that his father Sir Edmund Butler is dead, being written so by a captain out of Ireland, who writes that such news came then to Dublin, but of other certainty he hath it not. I send you herein the picture of the Duke of Saxony, brought me by a man of mine who was at his marriage to the King of Denmark's sister, the 12th of September last, and saw him run at tilt. He reports him to be (according to this picture) the fattest young man that ever he beheld. He is about twenty years old. I fear I shall not be able to visit you at Court of Sunday as I thought, for that I find myself not so "currant" this day as yesterday. We both here thank you for your visitation.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"4 December, 1602." 1 *p.* (96. 93.)

Dr. Robert Bennet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 5.—I am assured of your Honour's care of me, yet that I may not seem to neglect my own suit, I presume to pray your remembrance of it. My credit is dear to me; the adversary wanteth no will to do me reproach; the time giveth him opportunity; I have no harbour for my repose but her Majesty's gracious disposition and your kindness. The country doth overgrow with seminaries; the inferior ministry slacketh their hand of doctrine; the people will be corrupted in duty, the houses will quickly ruinate; which are arguments of the necessity of service there. If it will stand with your favour to yield me satisfaction of my mind distracted with suspense, I will ever be most thankful.—From Her Majesty's chapel of Windsor, 5th Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 94.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 5.—I hope the trouble I put you unto will more persuade you to help me from this place than my desires. I have passed one term here; what reports go of it, I long much to understand. I have laboured to keep a good conscience and satisfy your expectation of me, and I shall be right glad that my services may be so well accepted, as I may hope that neither dishonour to the place nor disprofit to the person shall ensure; both which may be easily helped by a favourable dismission of me from hence.

The cause of my writing is the pity of the bearer hereof, one John Aston, who is found a lunatic out of the Court of Wards by his wife's procurement, being once sick and in that sickness raving; which woman having no children by him, and finding that by his will he had not left her so much as she desired,

took that occasion to procure a commission whereby to draw to herself all his goods, since which time he has been so kept as it would have made a sound man lunatic. He got away by stealth to this place, whom we would not believe till we had sent our letters to Mr. Davis of this Council, commended for a wise and honest gentleman, a copy of whose reply is enclosed, whereupon we took some further examination of the matter. But the man's want of money and friends; his dissolute life in loving drink and women, have many times procured as evil speeches as from a lunatic, which hath given them great colours to their foul device; but if you will enquire into the matter, you will find it a foul practice.—Ludlow, 5 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (96. 95.)

JOHN BUDDEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 6.—I have sent my nephew Daccombe up to attend your directions about the preparing the Bishop of Bath and Wells and the Dean and Chapter there to be ready at their next Chapter day at Michaelmas, to confirm Mr. Waite's lease: the which, if good and provident care be not had, may chance not to be done at this time, and then after, too late to take advantage of the last act of confirmation. I found they had a jealousy that such a thing would be attempted, and that made all or the most part absent the last day, and so I fear will be again if certain of them be not specially prepared before as well to be then present, as also to yield their consents. The Bishop of Llandaff, Mr. Doctor Langworth and Dr. Bisse the younger, subdean, be special men and the likeliest to do good, for they all hope of preferment; the other are men that cannot so well hope for more than they have, and the elder Dr. Bisse a very obstinate man, and looking for no more or other preferment. Yet I wish that letters be, as well from you as from Mr. Secretary Herbert, newly directed to all the aforenamed persons, and to Dr. Cotington, Dr. Powell and Dr. Bourne; Mr. Doctor Langworth is not, that I can hear, returned out of Lancashire, whither I was told he went, and Dr. Bisse, the younger, subdean, [is] in Sussex; Mr. Lowman, Mr. Necton's son in law, whose sister the doctor hath married, can tell where he is, and when he returneth; these two, being men of best spirit, with the Bishop of Llandaff, and Dr. Bourne, who is yours, will, if they come together, without doubt effect the business; and without them or two of them—whereof the Bishop of Llandaff and Mr. Doctor Langworth—it may be doubtful. Likewise must there be letters as before to the Bishop of Bath and Wells, to prepare him also for his confirmation. I found by Mr. Dr. James, an inward man and most special of all others with the Bishop, that he had savoured of this business from Mr. Secretary Herbert last term, and yet, being wise and secret, he protested he had made no man acquainted, and out of a special desire he had to do you some good office, did brook

with me in it: on whom, if you bestow two or three lines not taking any notice, he will effect your desire. It must not be deferred till the day, but some convenient time before.

If you determine to take any further course in Cornwall, it were good Mr. Treffrye were directed with speed, to the end he might return you satisfaction at his coming to the term.—Shaston, 6 December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (95. 52.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 8.—In favour of Mr. Thomas Paine, late Mayor of Plymouth, who is like to pay 120*l.* for a pinnace taken up for her Majesty's service in the time of his mayoralty. Himself going up to the Court to seek for remedy hath desired from me these few lines to your Honour; for the pinnace being taken up by your warrant, and employed as she was, there is no reason, though she were lost in the service, to charge Mr. Paine therewith.—Plymouth, 8 Dec., 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (95. 96.)

LORD LUMLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 8.—I cannot sufficiently thank you for your assured friendship, that you have ever and yet do carry towards me, as by your message by my wife well appeareth. The state of my body hath made me unfit for the Court ever since I saw you. But, God willing, I will not fail to do my duty to her Majesty before her departure, and so more largely be able myself to thank you.—This 8th of December.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." ½ *p.* (96. 97.)

LUCY, MARCHIONESS OF WINCHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 8.—Entreated by Sir John Seymour and his lady to commend to your service their second son this bearer, whose towardliness, together with the desire I find in them to have him so placed, moves me to be a suitor unto you for the same, wherein, if you will entertain him as one of your ordinary attendants, I shall acknowledge it a great kindness to me done, and an exceeding pleasure to his parents.—Your ever loving and well-wishing niece.—Basing, this 8th of December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (96. 99.)

D.P. to ————.

1602, Dec. $\frac{8}{18}$.—It is now three months since I wrote to you. I was expecting daily orders from my master to return to Italy, and having written to you three times to the address of Signor Hieronimo Paluzzi, without reply, I thought you must have left Venice. However, I will now write again, and you can write to me at this Court, where I shall be for some

time. The armada is being broken up; most people think it was intended for Ireland, but it was ordered to collect before Don Giovanni dell Aquila was chased out of Ireland, and on that unfortunate termination of the enterprise, it had to be employed in some other useless project. There is here still a Papal nuncio intended for Ireland. But the Earl O'Donnel is dead here and the Earl of Tyrone must be ill-treated by the English; yet the undertaking of Ireland is thought desperate, though perhaps they will try it once more. The fleet of the Indies is expected with ten millions on board, two for the King; it has already passed the Strait of the Bahamas. The enemy's fleet is at Cape St. Vincent, though it is not thought it can stay there long. They talk of borrowing eleven millions to assure the pay of the troops in Flanders month by month for three years; after that, some saint will help. The Pope is trying to keep the peace between France and Spain. They are raising 8,000 infantry here, probably for Flanders.—Dec. 18, 1602.

Italian. Holograph. No address. 1 *p.* (96. 123.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 9.—I have received your Honour's letter, with one from the Lord Treasurer and your Honour to the Mayor and his brethren, which at their next meeting I will deliver, hoping that they will thereby set me free from their company.

The last day, here arrived the flyboat taken by Sir John Gilbert's ship the *Refuzall* and others of her consortship. There are in her 510 chests of sugar and nothing else of importance.

There is no news of Captain Willes.

Her Majesty's ships returned from the coast of Spain are still here awaiting a fair wind.—Plymouth, 9 Dec. 1602.

PS.—If you will send me commission, I can be fitted with two French barks, one bound for Lisbon, and the other for Cales, and with sufficient persons to go in them with such merchandise as you may think meet.

Captain Calphild's pillage here landed and delivered again to Sir William Monson is six packs of linen cloth and one pack of buckrams. There were diapers and other things broken up in the ship and divided by the master and others.

Signed, postscript holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 101.)

SIR JOHN FORTESCU to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 9.—This bearer (being well known unto me) is desirous of being entertained into your service, and hath entreated my testimony of his honest and good behaviour.—The Wardrobe, 9 Dec., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (96. 102.)

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 9.—With a packet from the Lady Eure written to her Lord, to be forwarded.—York, 9 Dec., 1602.
Signed. ½ *p.* (96. 103.)

[Edward Seymour,] Earl of Hertford to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 9.—Two letters :—(1.) I could not have thus long forborne visiting you, to have given thanks for your respect of me, as well in this late business touching Sir Hugh Portman, as also in your care to free my attendance at Court this Christmas, wherewith my cousin Sir John Stanhop, the Vice-Chamberlain, hath made me acquainted. Which kind of service in my youth I was more apt and able to undergo than my age and health of body will now give leave; besides, I know my being in the country doth yield better means of service to her Majesty than my attendance here can afford. I have understood that notwithstanding the Lords' censure, Sir Hugh Portman hath given forth that he was in no ways guilty of those articles by me produced against him, but I perceive, by his late submission, which you sent me yesterday, he hath changed his opinion. Notwithstanding, because my proofs were not set down to the full, and that he left behind him at the hearing a touch that I should levy money without warrant, I have sent the enclosed, assuring you there is no point therein contained that varies one jot from the truth.—From Hartford House, in Cannon Row, 9 Dec., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (185. 80.)
(2.) With regard to the cause between myself and Sir Hugh Portman, I intreat you to move the Lords to spare inflicting further punishment. I hope that this gentle admonition from their Lordships will be good instruction to him hereafter to observe all due courses in anything concerning her Majesty's service.—From my house in Channon Row, 9 Dec., 1602.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 81.)

Sir Richard Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 10.—I am entreated by some poor innocents, the children of an unhappy father, my cousin Thomas Lee, that whereas the Baron of Reban is a suitor to her Majesty for Rebane Castle and the lands, that there might be some stay thereof. My brother, Sir Henry Lee, and myself hear that the right is in these children, on which Sir Robert Gardnar can say much.—The Savoy, 10 Dec., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 104.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper of the Seals, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 10.—To trouble your eyes or ears with words of compliment, I should wrong both you and myself. I did write

out of a troubled mind, and I see it pleaseth you to take it in good part. The thing itself I digest as I may, with little comfort or contentment; what it shall please you to do in it, I leave to your own wisdom. I wish I could redeem his folly at a great price, but of that I despair, and so must leave him to himself. In your French news, I see a piece of work cut out which it seems will not be ended in haste.—At Harfelde, 10 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (185. 82.)

Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 11.—The High Sheriff of Hertfordshire sent last night to my Lord Burghley, and again to me to-day, about his toleration for abiding at Waltham. The signification of her Majesty's verbal pleasure is enough; there need be no *non obstante*. It is a small matter, and yet more acceptable to him than matter of greater moment.—Holborn, Dec. 11.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 105.)

——— to ———.

1602, Dec. 12.—Portion of a letter, commencing "Rightly respected brother," setting forth the argument against the claims of the Church of Rome. The writer refers to his "brother William" as having made and sent a sufficient answer, and speaks of "your muster masters Campian, Duretis and Stapleton." Towards the close, he writes:—"For who without exposing his indiscretion to the hardest censure, or betraying his own ignorance or simplicity, who not having a brazen face or an adamantine forehead, will or can deny either that the true Church is discerned by the true doctrine of Christ therein preached and professed. 2. That this true doctrine is approved by the conformity or correspondency thereof unto the rule of truth, the Holy Scriptures. 3. Or that this correspondency is to be manifested by the said Scriptures according to the analogy of faith rightly interpreted. 4. Or, lastly, that in the interpretation or expounding of Scripture, more credit is to be attributed to the testimony of the Spirit, and voice of God speaking in His Word, which cannot err, than to the arbitrament of the Church, assent of Fathers, decrees of Councils or any judgment of man which may deceive and be deceived. If you doubt of the verity of these assertions, and cannot be persuaded of the validity of so impregnable positions, vouchsafe for your better satisfaction, with patience and without prejudice, to read the ensuing confirmation of either of them in their order.

[*A few lines only of the portion of the letter thus introduced remain.*] *Dated*:—"Prid. Id. Decemb. Anno Domini, 1602." *Unsigned.* 2 *pp. closely written.* (139. 147.)

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE POPHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 12.—I send you herein a letter lately delivered me by one George Dakens. This man, having lain some time in the King's Bench, in execution, though he had been a gentleman of convenient estate, but wasted, I got his delivery. Whereupon, this time 12 months, he discovered unto me a knot of young gentlemen preparing for robberies, which I found to be true. This summer, having served at Grave with the States, he telleth me he lighted into the company of two English Jesuits there, the one called Pollard, who should write this letter subscribing his name backwards, the other Pagrave, whose name is also written backwards. In this letter, these two, as he saith, did determine with him to come for England about this time, and dealt with this Dakyne to lodge them, who directed them to his lodgings here in a house next me, with purpose, as he pretends, that I should have knowledge of it. Now this Dawkyns, being put out of this lodging here, doubteth he should miss them, whereupon, knowing that they purpose to come by Gravesend, he is gone to attend them there. This Pollard, he saith, is of a most pestilent spirit and resolution. Before I wrote to you of it, I meant to have inquired whether there were any such Jesuits or not, but finding that Hall, who was sent over by the Ambassador, is acquainted with the Jesuits, I thought it not amiss forthwith to send it you, whereby you may hear of Hall or the other two young men, whether there be any such in the Low Countries. But that which doth somewhat stumble me is that devout "Ociduig," mentioned in the letter, is the Archduke's confessor, Father Judico, and the friar, that Mr. Attorney and myself caused to be taken, came also from that confessor of the Archduke's.—At my house, late, the 12 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (185. 83.)

BERNARD HIDE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 13.—I find myself much wronged by the complaints unto your Honour of the officers of the Customs, and hope, therefore, to lay open the untruth of their frivolous complaints.

They allege that we bring your Honour and reputation in question; this is but done by those who would hide the truth, and by such merchants as wish to continue to deal fraudulently. But I will refer my carriage to the merchants who desire to pay their due, and if any affirm I have wronged them or your Honour, I will restore the double. And the best merchants of the companies will satisfy you therein.

I have always allowed the merchant time and any reasonable matter for his store, but have desired he should pay his due custom. If this be a wrong, I am faulty. If the contrary be proved, I will willingly endure your hardest censure.

What I can say of these men that have delivered to you this untrue report, will appear hereafter.

And first for Mr. Carmerden, upon whose recommendation (as I conceive) your Honour entertained most of the waiters employed last year, what profit was raised thereby is best known to your Honour; this year, there is a difference of 3,000*l.* that may show how much you were then wronged. How impossible it is to raise this out of a yard or two of velvet in a piece, as they allege, you will conceive.

The collector, Alderman Moore, he wants the receipts of the customs of silks, lawns and cambrics, besides the bills of store, by him to be given, which would draw some requital from the merchant.

The comptroller, he wants the appointing of the ships, from the which a great gain came unto him from many a poor man, which gave him half of his labour for to have work, besides his share for bills of store and other bribes from the waiters.

In all which the Surveyor and his clerks is greatly abridged of his share, for bills of store and a bribe called expedition money.

The discontented waiters that wronged your Honour last year cannot make their profits as in time past; and these stir up merchants to make clamour against us your deputies, saying, if I had not taken it upon me, your Honour would have given it over to her Majesty again. All their hope is to cause you to be discontented with us, and so to bring it into the old course again; and in like sort merchants have dealt with me to let things pass as in former times and not to lay open hid mysteries.

We have taken into your service two of her Majesty's waiters, Bevil Moulesworthe and Henry Southworth, who in consequence are discountenanced by the officers, and get hard measure from the discontented waiters, as Mr. Bellot can tell you.—13 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (96. 107.)

Edith Beale to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 13.—I have received a letter from your Honour and other members of the Mines Royal, dated the 10th of this present, touching the demand made by the Company of an hundred pounds alleged to be remaining in the hands of my late husband of a greater sum committed to him by the Company. I was persuaded that you would have considered my excuse given to Richard Leeds, an officer of the Company, being sent unto me on this matter, referring myself to some time when I should be better able to pay, from my expectation of her Majesty's bounty in relieving my meanness of estate. Yet I hope that you will weigh how unable I am to satisfy you in respect of my great charge of children; willing, however, to discharge my husband's credit from

the least suspicion of unrightful dealing, I will be contented with a respite in the demand for that money. And this favour I expect in regard of the great pains which my husband bestowed in the affairs of the mineral works, which had otherwise been given over, as many of the Company know. I beseech your Honour to assist me to obtain somewhat for me from her Majesty.—London, 13th December, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 108.)

Captain John Ridgway to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. $\frac{13}{23}$.—I return all humble thanks for your favourable letter unto me. It pleased your Honour to think mine own accusation was the cause of the infinite unkindnesses I have and do still receive from my General. I protest I never spake of so much as a syllable in any letter directed to your Honour, until himself told me the very words I had written in certain of my letters. Then I answered him I had at no time written anything but what was most true and what I was continually ready to acknowledge and justify. I think your Honour hath understood what spoil our horse and foot, conducted by the Count Lodwicke into the land of Lyssenburgh, have made. How they have burnt above 300 villages, taken two small towns, burnt an infinity of corn and other provisions, and brought with them many prisoners. The States expected they should have returned with great contributions, which the people were not able to give, so that their booty proved their greatest gain. Those men also that they sent to the relief of Emden, have dispossessed their "Grave" of all his fortifications, only one whereinto himself was fled, and that they now besiege, but he is stolen out of it and gone, they know not whither, so it is thought they shall gain that place within these five days. Then the States expect the return of their forces, having left the banished duke with a bare title without possessions. Three days since there came a whole company of horse, officers and all, from the Archduke's camp before Ostend to the mutineers by Hollstraet, so that they are now thought to be in number above 6,000 strong. The sergeant-major of Ostend is here imprisoned, suspected to have practised to betray the town. The States have examined, and I think, racked him, but his confession is not openly known. Howsoever, I hear that he doth not much deny that he parleyed twice with the Count Buckquoy without order. The provost-marshal of Williamstate should have at the same time betrayed that town also, and had received 2,300*l.* sterling to that purpose, but he is taken and executed. His Excellency is gone six days since to Arnham, where he keeps his Christmas. The States are beginning to establish orders, which, if they proceed, our nation shall have little cause to complain of their General's deductions. I had myself delivered all this and

sooner to your Honour, but that Sir Fra. Vere did utterly cross my leave for England.—From s'Gravenhage, 23 December, *stilo novo*, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed :—C. Ridgway, Wygorn, Sir W. St. Jhon, Sir Fra. Allen, Ch. Ousley, Sir J. Hollys, C. Ersfeild, Sir Anth. Cook, Sir Arth. Savag, Sir R. Byngham, Sir G. Blunt, Sir Olver St. Jhon, Sir Rich. Morrison, Sir Th. Scotte, Sir Alex. Ratlyff. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**185.** 86.)

Simon Wyllys to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 15.—I cannot forbear to represent to you the inconvenience that I suffer by reason of the protraction of my suit to her Majesty. Hoping for the speedy effecting of it, after your Honour's favourable commendation of it, I remained in London to my great expense (most of my wife's friends being retired into the country), so that I could scarce get money for my diet from the time I left your service until Michaelmas term, besides my being driven to eat in places which I have ever held contemptible. Had I expected this delay, I might have gone to stay with country friends. Next, when I heard that her Majesty insisted upon the matter of languages, I assured your Honour (by a letter sent by Mr. Hickes) of my purpose to travel to give her Majesty satisfaction in that particular (though this was never exacted at any man's hands but mine). I have settled my poor fortune accordingly, and arranged with some merchants to supply me by way of exchange, engaged a servant, and even furnished myself of a couple of small hackneys to aid me in my journey and to sell in France. All this increases my expenses, and the charge on my fortune, which is rather worthy of commiseration than commendation, as this bearer can tell you. I pray you consider that time is precious and idleness intolerable to me, who have spent twenty years in a service where business hath not been wanting, and after the three years almost that this matter hath hung in suspense so deal with her Majesty that it may receive the blessing of her angelic hand before Christmas. Otherwise, I shall think myself strangely unfortunate that, in recompense of a full double apprenticeship in the service of a principal minister of state, am not capable of a second reversion of one of the meanest offices in her Court, for the execution whereof her Majesty does not part with a penny fee nor other allowance, but that small benefit which the officer reaps by it from his own industry and the bounty of the suitor or client by whom he is employed.—From my brother Roderam's house in Aldermanbury, 15 December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**96.** 109.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 15.—I humbly beseech you to pardon my presumption, for I confess I am not worthy your former

favours, and if merit do grow by wealth, I shall be a long sinner. Mr. Argol, as I understand, is in a lingering sickness, and I dare answer as yet sought by none, but the likelier to recover for my seeking of his heir, if my present fortunes be correspondent to my already past. If I may be vouchsafed a forerunner in this of any other, I am but enchained with so many more links, out of which I am not likely to "wade" out, but ever acknowledge that what is my best hath proceeded merely from your goodness.—Dec. 15, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (96. 110.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to LEVINUS MUNCK.

1602, Dec. 15.—The good entertainment lately given by his Honour to certain gentlemen of Genoa that came into this realm is cause that another of the same place now at Antwerp desires to taste thereof and to see this court, as by a letter from the party herewith you may see, who fearing to be stayed at Dover, desires a passport for himself, by the name of Giovanni Battista Giudice, and his friends and servants.

From the Court of Spain there are letters of the last of last month with advice that the galleons with the silver departed out of the Havanna the 4th October, so with the first may be expected their arrival at Seville, if God let them not, for I do not see that man shall at that time.—15 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Mr. Alabaster to me." 1 *p.* (96. 111.)

HU. GLASEOUR, Mayor of Chester, to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1602, Dec. 15.—According to your Lordships' letters of the 1st of this month, enclosing the examination of one William Rowston taken before Sir John Bolles, concerning Thomson and Barker of this city, whom by former directions from the Lords I had committed to prison for counterfeiting passports, I have used the assistance of Mr. Justice Warburton for their re-examination, and we find them very confident in the denial hereof or of any acquaintance with Rowston, William Parker, or Laurence Skill, by whom these two of Chester are accused. We find also from the muster-roll of the soldiers' names, whereby they were called before the Commissioners at this port, that the soldiers arrived here the 22nd of August last and were viewed on the 23rd, at which time Rowston, Parker and Skill, being soldiers levied in the county of Lincoln, were absent, and certified by the conductor to be run away, whereby we were partly persuaded that they escaped by the way before their company's coming to this city. We would ask that the passport which was counterfeit and shown to Sir John Bolles might be sent hither,

as the readiest means to discover the offender. Meantime the men shall remain in prison.—Chester, 15 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96.** 112.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Mr. Nicholson.

[1602,] Dec. 16.—Mr. Nicholson, I have now received your last packet from Berwick of the 10th of December, in which there was enclosed a Scottish letter, which when I opened, I perceived the matter, and therefore, in answer thereof, I do here send you a ticket which I desire may be delivered to the party. At this time there came no loose papers but that letter, whereof I do the rather make mention because in hasty opening your letter and going up, I am doubtful (because you have commonly used it) whether there were any papers or no, whereof let me know by your next. For the matter of Grise [Robert le Grys] I pray you make him this answer, that when I give him my [word] for any thing, I mean to keep it, and therefore would be loth to pass it further than I am sure to be able to perform. In which respect I fall into this consideration; if he come up hither, being in danger of his life, and when he comes his service should not answer her Majesty's expectation, then may he be in danger, when I cannot protect him; but if he will write his particulars and send them to me in your packet, I do protest upon my honour if I find that they be things which he can prove, and not loose reports or inventions, whereof I have infinite number, I will assure him they shall never do him harm, if I do not find a ready way open to procure him favour, and hereof bid him be assured as of his life. But if he impart these things to any other, whereby, when I do him right, others may do him wrong, and yet I may be suspected for another action, then entreat him to keep his secrets to himself; for I do assure you that I am as jealous to give any man that lives advantage of any unsecrecy, to whose place no quality ought to be so inseparably annexed, as to deal justly and with reservation. I am glad to find that I am still so apt to be suspected by the King. It is an argument that I am the more honest man, and for my own part, though I hate to do ill for love of virtue, yet if jealousies of me proceed from observation of my vigilancy—to prevent all practices of this estate it is that I must not leave, nor will not. As for Clement Armoer, for whom I understand you are very earnest, it is more than I can obtain of her Majesty, and if the confidence of it only proceed from my speech to my Lord of Roxborough, I must say thus much, truly and shortly, that I did never promise him more [than] this, that I would do my best for him, which I will do very honestly and shall hope to effect, the rather because I see Sir John Carey is so well disposed.

Endorsed:—"1601, Dec. 16, Minute from my master to Mr. Nicholson." *Draft.* 4 *pp.* (**96.** 113.)

Dr. Richard Clayton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 16.—It pleased your Honour in a letter by this bearer to vouchsafe me thanks for my kindness to your son. I should be glad to show in any way the duty I owe to you and the affection I bear to the child.—St. John's College, Cambridge, 16 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 115.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 16.—The Lord Chief Justice sent me word that there is a form in the Council chest for the removing of a priest condemned, which he wisheth were sought for, and did add that, as he thinketh, there must be a particular warrant procured from her Majesty for Gardiner. I enclose a note taken out of a letter of Mr. Hilles to Mr. Watson from Paris. The letter came to his hands this morning. I trust you have remembered the sending over of Mr. Bluet from Paris.—London, this 16 of December, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (96. 116.)

Dr. Goade to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 16.—Has received his letters touching Ryslipp business, and refers every point touching his care therein to the bearer. Is very glad and much gratulates, both in regard to his Honour and the College, which by this disposition hath gotten an honourable tenant. It is not only transacted and done, but is passed with so good and general consent, which he was glad to see, especially in a time and state of a young multitude of some distemper, and if they have not someway dealt so "respectively" with Cecil as they ought, it is rather to be imputed to some evil disposed leaders of faction than unto the whole Society.—King's College, Cambridge, 16 December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (136. 107.)

Edward Coke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 17.—I have looked into the cause which concerneth the Dean and Church of Wells and heard their counsel.

As to the manor of Wedmore, it appears that this is parcel of the rectory of Wedmore, and the rectory of Wedmore is the corps or body of the prebend of Wedmore, and the prebend, with all his rights and members, is granted to the Dean and his successors. I am of opinion that the same is already well conveyed from her Majesty to the Church of Wells, and that they that pretend the same to be concealed are deceived.

Touching the house of the Deanery of Wells and the tithes of the rectory of Marke, both of these were granted to King Edward the Sixth by deed enrolled of record in the Chancery,

I am of opinion that the same neither were or could be concealed, and consequently the grant and lease that the concealers have taken of them are void, and the same still remain in her Majesty's hands to dispose of.

It appears it was her intention to pass to the Church of Wells both the house and the rectory of Marke, but by some imperfection in the letters patent they did not pass in law. There is a charge upon the Dean to find four prebendaries and five vicars choral, whose maintenance was meant to rise out of these possessions, which charge the Dean hath and doth bear. I think seeing it was the Queen's intention to pass the same, and that possession has passed accordingly, it were good for preventing trouble from these eagle-eyed concealers by fresh letters patents to assure these possessions to the Church.

I would gladly be acquainted with such letters patents as shall pass, both to see that her Majesty be not prejudiced nor the church deceived. Dr. Dale, the late Dean, pretended the church's good, but intended his own private gain, for where he should have taken the estate to him and his successors, he took it to him and his heirs. But as God would have it, that estate is void in law.—17 Dec., 1602.

Partly holograph. Seal. 1½ *p.* (96. 117.)

Sir J. Fortescu to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 17.—I pray you show some favour to my brother in this bill for the conveyance of the prisoners out of France, which, although it proved not to have such ground as I could have wished, yet the charge was no less than is desired. Whatsoever you allow, he must be beholden to you for the same.—17 December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (96. 118.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 17.—I have sent you a book penned and published by one Wm. Clarke, a secular priest, against Parson's manifestation. As touching the priests in prison, I could send them to Fram[l]ingham by your own direction, saving Gardiner, that is condemned. These are the names of them :—In the Gate House, Hugh Whittofte ; in Newgat, Rogers *alias* Flud, a Jesuit ; Gardiner, condemned ; in the Marshallsea, Mr. Barowys ; in the Clinke, Mr. Leake, Mr. Greene, a friar ; in the King's Bench, Mr. Gray, taken lately by my Lord Chief Justice upon suspicion of some great matters. I would be glad to know your pleasure herein, the rather because there will be a " cotche " ready upon Tuesday next to carry them down. The stay, I think, will be upon Gardiner.—At my house in London, 17 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (185. 84.)

LORD HUNSDON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 17.—On behalf of Mr. Rainsforde, for one of the companies that are presently to be sent into Ireland.—Blackfriars, 17 Dec., 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1601. Lo. Chamberlain to my Mr." (204. 144.)

THOMAS and ALICE GASCOIGNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 17.—Pray for the delivery to them of certain leases made by Edward Haselwood, late husband to Alice, now remaining in the Court of Wards. Detail the proceedings against them of John Osberne, who has obtained the wardship of the son of Edward Haselwood, the younger.—

Endorsed :—" 1 Dec., 1602." Notes by Cecil and Sir Thomas Hesketh on the case.—17 Dec., 1602. 2 *pp.* (*P.* 1504.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, 18 Dec.—I have returned herewith the despatch you sent me touching the exchange, &c. It is a maze. I wish a good way may be found out of it. For my coming to Court, I come and stay and live and breathe as her Majesty shall command, but before I be commanded I dare not adventure. As I shall hear from you, so am I ready.—At the Rolls, 18 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (96. 122.)

STEPHEN LESIEUR to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 18.—Since my last, dated yesterday, I understand that the Earl of Embden hath sent one Doctor Wyarda (a counsellor of his) unto the States, to expostulate from them the reasons that move them in hostile manner to enter and possess his country, and to show himself ready to assent to any reasonable conditions, to assure them from the diffidence which they have conceived of him. Meanwhile, their forces commit many outrages and disorders, which cannot but procure them the more enemies, though the Earl have but few friends. The town of Embden is by this course to be in short time reduced to great poverty and misery, for they may not traffic in Spain nor almost elsewhere without danger. It seemeth the French King doth pretend to effect some great matter in Germany, now that he hath assured the Swisses of his side, though it cost him dear, for it is not in vain that he hath made the Landgrave his colonel-general in Germany, and doth by his ministers endeavour to win sundry of these princes. He hath written for Monsieur Bougars (his agent in Germany) to confer with him thereupon.—Bremen, 18 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 85.)

Richard Hopper to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 20.—I understand from Sir Robert Gardiner that upon a motion lately made to your Honour on my behalf for the reversion of an office in Ireland, it pleased you to promise to procure a grant from her Majesty; and for this I will evermore rest devoted to your service.

During my fifteen years of service in Ireland under Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer at Wars, I had not gift or grant from the State there.

I beseech you censure me not in my writing to you otherwise than favourably. I would not have reminded you of your promise, but that I am told that the office is not long since passed to another by her Majesty's letters under her signature. If this is true, there is no more cause of suit herein; yet still am I bound for your favour intended towards me.—20 December, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 124.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 20.—Bickley is a Jesuit: (Bucley is one of the appellants) Dryland: Hughes and Barloe are violent fellows and altogether Jesuited. All these are at Framingham already. The effect of the Lords' letter to me yesterday is only for the sending of such priests to Framingham as are now prisoners in London.—At my house in London, 20 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (96. 125.)

Lord Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 20.—I send you herein a project of that which was moved yesterday for 40*l.* sterling to be delivered upon the exchange of each 100*l.* I am persuaded the substance of your project must be hearkened unto, and I pray you think well of that which was moved to be permitted current also here, for I fear me it will bring upon the state here an infinite many of discommodities and inconveniencies, which I shall be ready to impart unto you. I make choice to write this much unto you, as to one that I do specially respect, and for that I hold these things are of that kind as you will better satisfy yourself upon a full digesting of it with yourself than upon any sudden speech or motion of others.—At my house, 20 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (96. 128.)

Enclosed:—The Exchange.—If to receive here 100*l.* sterling, there must be delivered in at Dublin with 60*l.* Irish 40*l.* sterling, it followeth then, for 100*l.* Irish delivered in at Dublin, there must be delivered also 100 marks sterling to have all together in sterling moneys here.

Then make this the case: A merchant of Dublin buying here 100*l.* worth of commodities hath yet 200 marks sterling

at Dublin ; he selleth his commodities there for 200 Irish : he putteth his 200 marks sterling there with the 200*l.* Irish into the Exchange ; he hath here for all 500 marks sterling ; then he payeth himself his 200 marks sterling, which he put into the bank at Dublin ; he payeth himself also his 100*l.* stock, and yet there remaineth to him clearly of gain upon the stock, with the forbearing of 200 marks, but for three months, 100*l.* sterling. But if the merchant there have never a penny for stock, nor any one penny of sterling, yet if he might find an evil treasurer, there might be as much gotten upon the state here, and no one penny disbursed, as may appear by the plot on the other side, and yet not to be perceived.

Admit a merchant of Dublin will take up here a 100*l.* worth of commodities at six months' pay. He selleth these in Ireland for 200*l.* Irish ; now to cast this upon the Exchange, he cometh to an evil treasurer, prayeth him to take upon him to have received not only the 200*l.* Irish, but also 200 marks sterling, for which he will gratify him with 40*l.* sterling, and pay the 200 marks to his friend here. Now this merchant hath his bill of exchange and is paid here 500 marks sterling, 200 whereof he payeth to the treasurer's friend here, to satisfy the state here, which is as if so much had been delivered in there ; 40*l.* more he giveth that treasurer, and with 100*l.* more he satisfieth his creditor ; and yet he hath clear gain, never disbursing penny, 60*l.* sterling.

A shrewd temptation to an officer, if he be not groundly stayed and honest.

In Popham's hand. 2 *pp.* (**96.** 127.)

Hu. Glaseour, Mayor of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 20.—I have made diligent search for the Irish boy that robbed the French gentleman, and chanced to apprehend him in a town near the coast about ten miles off. He is now in the city gaol, until I hear your pleasure. The purse described was found on him, with seventeen French crowns, three pistolets, and four pounds in silver in it. I find from him that some of this country have a great part of the money to convey him away. May it please your Honour to write to Mr. Justice Warburton to join me in the examination.—Chester, 20 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**96.** 135.)

The Justices of the Peace for Suffolk to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 20.—Recommending Dr. Tyndall, now Dean of Ely and Master of Queen's College, Cambridge, to be Bishop of Norwich.—Bury, 2 Dec., 1602.

Signed :—Nycholas Bacon, Jo. Heigham, Thomas Crofte, Edward Lewkenor, Henry Warner, George Waldegrave. 1 *p.* (**96.** 126.)

Richard Martyn to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 21.—This day I have been so hardly handled by the Lord Mayor of London, who knowing my purpose to be present among the inhabitants of the ward, whereof I am alderman, according to my oath and the ancient custom of the city, hath caused Mr. Halliday, another alderman, to intrude himself and to supplant me, and offered to disrobe me before them all, and committed me prisoner to the house of one of the sheriffs, where I now remain. This indignity I can the less endure, because it was signified to me that I should remain in that place until the Queen's pleasure was known to the contrary; and that upon three several motions of the Lord Mayor's unto my ward for my remove, they still gave me their general approbation. I would ask you to acquaint the Queen with this unbrotherly dealing, and if it please her that I be thus dealt with, I will bear it; otherwise, I beg that the cause may be enquired of.—From Mr. Sheriff Pemberton's house, 21 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (96. 129.)

Lord Zouch to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 21.—I might well say that your letters brought me a sufficient taxing of myself for negligence towards you. I know your fortunes can bring me more than I desire; if I were worthy to enjoy a part of your good fortunes, I would willingly run any other with you. But I fear to be tedious, and this term time one business has caused me to forget another. I hear of your honourable dealing with me in all places, and even in that of Sir Edward Winter's bad carriage, for which I am much bound, being sorry that the place I hold should receive such carriage. For myself, I can put up much, but it would grieve me so worthy a place should be blemished by so unworthy a person. I confess that, however fortunes temper me, I find my mind not consenting to any indignity, the preventing whereof did first settle a retired mind in me so far as obedience only maketh me walk in this public course, which if it serve not my sovereign, I shall be happy to return where I began, and, being without hope of Guernsey, would be rather contented to serve you at Theobalds than in the blasts of these storms. What you will have me you shall make me.

I should have acquainted you long since with a boy the Bishop of St. Asaph sent me, who seemed to have means to reveal unto me seminaries, Jesuits and of the worst disposed Papists. I sent a pursuivant to search with him, but found nothing worthy of advertising you. There was only the copy of an authority given to an archpriest, which I enclose. Would you could conceive how much falseness there is in men of that brood, I am persuaded they should not be so at ease. This country is very full, and so little care of good ministers

to work them better, as if it were promised that there should be no means to bring the people to good. If the state like thereof, I can serve faithfully, as far as I am commanded, but if it shall be otherwise thought fit, I shall more willingly live a private life until I be removed to that which endures. I am heartily sorry that those which profess true religion give blemish, but this is to let men see that further than God upholdeth the building it cannot stand. This should take away security and work more watchfulness, and make men see it is better to strengthen men in good than to tempt them to evil. I know there is no strength where there is no temptation, yet I pray you think there are weak men can be loyal to their prince and faithful to their friend. So will I hope the Duke of Bouillon is, till he be otherwise tried. In matters of policy, events make men's actions seem wise, but surely they are not esteemed most wise which judge by events. I had rather heard of twenty Papists to have been traitors than of one Protestant to be suspected; yet I thank you for imparting this to me as I dare not marvel what kind of men those be which are reported to be sent from France by our Ambassador, for I am content to be no wiser than you will have me be. I would I were once so happy as to be received into your school, and must still hope that after long trial you will either accept me as worthy, or ease me of a burden too heavy for me to bear.—Ludlow, 21 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. *Endorsed :*—"Dec. 21. Lord President of Wales to my master, with copy of a letter from the Pope to Blackwell, the archpriest." 2½ *pp.* (96. 133 & 134.)

Enclosures :—

Pope Clement VIII. to George Blackwell and the Catholic Priests, Clerks and Laymen in England. [Printed in Dodd's *Church History of England* (*Tierney's Edition*), III. clxix.] *Latin.* 2 *pp.* (96. 130, 131.]

List of Faculties to be Conferred on the English Priests going to the harvest in England by Cardinal Caietan. [Printed in the "Archpriest Controversy": Camden Society's Publications, New Series, lvi, Vol. I. *p.* 152.)
Latin. 1 *p.* (96. 132.)

Fellows of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 22.—We have gotten knowledge that by your suit and mediation, our worthy Master, Dr. Jegon, is like to be advanced to the See of Norwich, and so thereby his place in government of us like shortly to become void; we and this college have received much good by his wisdom and provident care over us and it, in that he hath restored it, which was near fully ruined by some needy and careless

Masters before him. From whence having taken a due consideration, we are desirous to make choice of such a one to succeed him as is for his learning and degrees, experience, gravity and wisdom, meet and sufficient to guide us and our little commonwealth, and in his own estate so settled, as he shall not need to prey upon us, but will be able and careful to uphold our house in the present flourishing estate. Our humble suit is that you would vouchsafe your allowance that we may be permitted, when our Master shall leave, to proceed freely to a new election, wherein we will be so careful that we doubt not your Honour will be fully satisfied.—Cambridge, December 22, 1602.

Signed :—Anthonius Watson, *propræses ;* Henry Buttes, *decanus ;* Edward Gent, *prælector ;* John Robinson, George Hall, Marlian Higden, *prælector Greci ;* William Starkey, *prælector rhet. :* Edmund Gurnay, *prælector top.* (136. 108.)

Richard Hawkins to Edmund Palmer.

1602, Dec. 23.—I could not get the shallop to stay for the sealing and superscription of my letter unto you, and therefore those which go herewith were not sent you from the bar, and one for Thomas Bradshaw, which I also send now. Those enclosed I pray you recommend to our friend over the water to be sent presently away, and to continue the friendship which I renewed, for I hope it will for the good of both, for old Besse must pay all first or last. Commend me in most heartiest manner to your wife and household, and to kind Master Cox and to Alexander Marshe, with all the good crew which I remain so much indebted unto ; and to Mr. Wyllson, I pray you send the enclosed with my heartiest commendations. You shall hear from me more largely shortly. The dog, I pray you let our good friend deliver to John de Arbolays for the Duke, for I have so written unto him with the letter enclosed.—In post haste from Plymouth, 23 Dec., 1602, English computation.

Holograph. Addressed to Palmer in St. John de Luz. 1 *p.* (96. 136.)

Wardships.

1602, Dec. 23.—Petition to Sir Robert Cecil. Christopher Hanmeire : for the concealed wardship of the heir of Francis Poole, of Spinckhill, Derbyshire.

Endorsed :—" 23 De., 1602." *Note by Cecil that petitioner is to have a commission.* (1275.)

George Sharpe : For the wardship of the heir of Edward Sonky.

Endorsed :—" 23 Dec., 1602." *Note by Cecil thereon* (1385.)

Fulke Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 24.—The bearer desires to kiss your hands, and in my knowledge is bound to do you more homage, if it were

in his power ; he hath done the Queen good service upon that mutinous unconstant element. I humbly beseech you to be pleased to favour him as you find reason. Within a day or two, I hope of perfect health to wait upon you. In the meantime, a working day servant may be best spared on holidays.—Austin Friars, this Christmas even.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 137.)

Petition of Lady Newton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 24.—Is lessee of the manor of Abbotsburie, Dorset, with right of wrecks of the sea. The right is claimed by Wm. Hardye, farmer to Lady Yonge of the demesnes of that manor. Prays to be restored to possession of the right.

Note by Cecil :—" Mr. Attorney to certify him what he may write." *Note by Thos. Hesketh*, advising that Hardye be commanded to deliver the wreckage he has seized to the bailiff of the manor, to be kept till it is decided to whom it belongs.

Endorsed :—" 24 Dec., 1602." (240.)

Humfrey Perrot to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 24.—For the wardship of George, son of Henry Greswolde.

Endorsed :—" 24 Dec., 1602." *Note by Cecil, granting a commission.* 1 *p.* (1384.)

Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 25.—" New Year's gifts given to your Honour at Christmas, 1602, whereof received of Mr. Rainsford the parcels following : "

From Lord Burghley, one bason and ewer of silver white, 108½ oz. 3 plates of silver, 27 oz.

From the Company of Merchant Venturers, one great standing bowl in a case. [*Margin :*—" Sold to Prescott."]

From Sir John Roper, one other great standing bowl in a case. [" Sold to Prescott."]

From my Lord of Hertford, one pair of great Dutch pots, gilt, 162¾ oz.

From Mr. Nicolson, one fair standing bowl. [" Sold to Prescott."]

From Mr. Owen, one other standing bowl, lesser, 8 oz. [" Given to Sir Henry Nevell's child."]

From the Bishop of Winchester, one standing cup.

From Doc. Stanop, one other standing cup, lesser. [" Given to Doctor Elvine."]

From my Lord Nores, one cup of gold in a velvet case.

From Mr. Coalle, of Devonshire, one basin and ewer of fine " purslen " gilt. Six fair dishes of " purslen " gilt. Six lesser, of fine " purslen " gilt. One perfuming pot in the form of a cat, of " purslen." One fine voider of China gilt.

From my Lady Digbie, one fine "quishon," lined with carnation satin.

From Mr. Cope, one sweet bag.

From Mr. Skenner, one other sweet bag.

From my Lady Laiton, one chair embroidered.

From Comptroller of the Works, a fire shovel, tongs and a lock for a door.

Mr. Savadge, two barrels of figs.

From Sir Robert Crosse, one little casket.

From a ward, one great standing cup with scollop shells, 66 oz. ["Given at the Christening of the French Amb. child."]

From a ward, one great salt set in crystal, 106 oz.

From Mr. Penrudock, one salt, 28 oz.

1¼ *pp.* (204. 145.)

JOHN SWINARTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 26.—I received your Honour's letter touching letters to be transposed from Bordeaux (by my factor) that should come from other parts of France. I will give orders to my factor accordingly.—26 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (96. 138.)

SIR JOHN ROOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 27.—I do in all humble sort thank you for your favour in making stay of Mr. Anstery e his licence, whereby all matters were in good sort compounded betwixt him and me, which otherwise I might have doubted of. I have sent by this bearer a simple present in token of a happy new year. —From my house, 27 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (96. 139.)

JAMES HUDSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 27.—Mr. Walter Mowbray being unable to ride post, I have sent him by sea to Scotland, and the other John Anderson goeth presently by post, to whom I must buy apparel, for he is come naked out of prison. Mr. Walter sends all that he can charge Francis with under his hand, which seemeth to be no great matter. It may please to send me commission for post horses for the said John Anderson, and to make your bounty up twenty marks.—London, 27 Dec., 1602.

PS.—It may please you to grant your passport to Mr. Walter Mowbray.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (96. 140.)

GERARD DE MALYNES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec. 28.—Albeit the wars of Ireland are almost quieted, yet formasuch as her Majesty is to maintain the exchange established in Ireland or else to admit some kind

of inconvenience, and to answer far more sterling moneys out of her coffers than the benefit of the base money already coined can anyway balance, I proffer the demonstration here enclosed, shewing with what great facility and little charge, her Highness may have a great benefit, offering withal my person and small means for the effecting thereof. Your Honour may easily create me *de novo*, for all my former troubles. As no man was a loser by me, so are the debts great which are owing unto me, and mine own little which I am owing to others.—London, 28 Dec., 1602.

PS.—I am out of danger of all arrest, to do your Honour service.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**185**. 87.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 29.—I have sent by this bearer, the Mayor of Folkstone, William Credy, who was there lately stayed, to the Bishop of London with these things he brought. The charges come to 40*s*.—Blackfriars, 29 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (96. 141.)

Mr. Vice-Chamberlain and Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Scroope.

1602, [Dec. 29].—We hope you are so well persuaded of our integrity where we owe the greatest duty and of our affections to yourself, as in whatever we shall express our opinions, besides such directions as we have now occasion to deliver you, you will receive them with the same mind which they are sent you. You shall understand, therefore, that here is come against you a complaint of very great bitterness, brought by Mr. Aston from the King, consisting of these three points: especially, first, the taking of Robert Greame out of his own house, being a Scottishman by birth, marriage, and habitation, answerable and servant to the opposite warden; secondly, that when the King had been upon the Border to do justice, and had caused execution of some, and taken into his hands some others, where they were to render account of their former courses, you caused the goods of Will of Kynmouth to be forayed away, notwithstanding that he was not the only man that was answerable, but himself then in his Majesty's hands and prison; thirdly, that your Lordship has caused another raid to be made upon the said Will of Kynmouth in like manner, using yourself as if you had been warden of both marches. To these points her Majesty hath promised that you shall make answer, and so we entreat your Lordship to do in as good sort for your own justification and with as great expedition as may be, for we do not find though the King show himself sensible of these things, which when they are brought to clamour cannot but be grievous to them, yet he is very desirous, by fair means, to have all things well, and hath set down under his hand that he desireth only that ordinary

course of justice may be observed by you and that you would carry yourself more friendly with his warden and not to make it so ordinary to invade openly and plainly by your officers upon his marches, as you have done within these three months, killing and spoiling the goods of his subjects, which are answerable and actually in his keeping, seeing that there is no one complaint which shall be orderly pursued and followed, but his warden shall do you justice or abide the law of the Borders himself.

Now although by your letters of the 2 of October we see you have had some reason to justify your actions, yet considering how directly the King maintains and offers to prove the contrary, that that attempt was before denial of justice, her Majesty could wish that your Lordship should not too suddenly use such kind of force, if you find desire on the other side to satisfy and not want of good meaning; for it were much more honourable that those in your Lordship's own wardenry were so vigilant to prevent those stealths and piracies as the opposites might have little hope to prevail rather than still to be put to these open revenges, for all that tendeth to the breach of the peace, which her Majesty is willing should be avoided, as long as the King professeth so great desire to give her satisfaction in all things; wherein, because we perceive by a copy of a letter of yours to Mr. Nicholson that you suspect him cold in justifying your actions and partial to the Greames, we think it good to touch that matter something, only out of our own knowledge and opinion of the truth. First, in all his letters written hither to me the Secretary, he doth much commend both your care and your diligence; only it is true, wherein we confess most men do concur, we are persuaded as he is that you might take such a course with the Greames, as they might be of excellent use to you for her Majesty's service; for though we would not have your Lordship to bear with them in any of their particular, yet when we remember how former wardens have used that name and find (to tell your Lordship truth) by all that know the state of the Borders that they have some cause to complain of lack of your particular favour, we could wish that you would dispose yourself to embrace their services and offers otherwise than you do; for this we see, that her Majesty is driven to this dishonour, still to keep soldiers in pay, which if they were faithful need not, and yet having them the complaints are many that are made of them. And therefore, to conclude, we wish your Lordship from henceforth to be advised how you make these open forays into Scotland with her Majesty's soldiers except satisfaction be apparently denied you; for that course would be kept for the last extremity. We pray you, therefore, to return us with all speed your answer as well as you can, and now in the meantime we think it fit of ourselves to advise you, when you

write to the King, to take heed of using any undecent or violent terms (*In margin:* In your 2nd letter of October you tax the King for doing things rashly), though your Lordship shall do well with plain and good stoutness to defend her Majesty's honour and your own innocency. Lastly, we must let you know that these complaints and the expectation of the Borders breaking upon them, make her Majesty in no sort willing that you should come up until she may see that things may be in better quiet; and therefore we are commanded to write so much unto you, to the intent you leave not your charge until her Majesty's further pleasure known. Thus have you in some things what we are commanded to write, and in other what we conceive; wherein, because we mean to show your Lordship's answer to the Queen, you shall do well to let it only contain your reply to those principal things wherewith we have told you that the King did charge you; for the rest, of our opinions and advice to you you may express them in some other letter apart, for we deal with you now both as counsellors and otherwise as those whom you shall find ever Your.

Draft. Endorsed:—"December, 1602, from Mr. Vice-Chamberlen and my Mr. to the Lord Scroope." (**96.** 142 to 144.)

Sir Edward Hoby to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 29.—I am best satisfied when in your love I am reputed most yours; you have extraordinary tied me; God will yield you the guerdon and in time enable me to yield satisfaction, which can never be in all. However, I hold myself bound to acquaint your Honour how I bestow any part of my poor self, which is now no more than my present going to Queenborough until Christmas be expired upon earnest business.—Wednesday morning.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"29 Dec., 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 146.)

Meiler [Magragh,] Archbishop of Cashel, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 30.—Although I requested your Honour's favourable letters to the Lord President, which I expect these three days, it was not in respect that I doubted of his upright dealing, or of his private favour to myself, but only that he and others might understand your care that I may be assisted against my manifold adversaries, the papists and seminaries, specially of Waterford, of whom I cannot have obedience as their Ordinary, nor reverence as Metropolitan of that province should have, and against whom to complain elsewhere it is but *frustra*, they being as well friended.—London, 30 Dec., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**96.** 147.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec. 31.—I have herein sent you Mr. Bluett's relation to the two Cardinals, to whom the consideration of the secular priests' appellants' cause was committed by the Pope. Your Honour shall see how the old fellow feigneth many things for his own advantage, which though they be false, yet were they to some purpose, for the clearing of her Majesty from their common imputations of cruelty. It is not convenient that the relation should come to the view of many, in my opinion. I could be content to have the keeping of it again, when you have done with it.—At my house in London, the last of Dec., 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (185. 88.)

Charles Paget to Sir Henry Lee, Knight of the Garter, at his house in the Savoy, London, or elsewhere.

1602, Dec. 31.
1603, Jan. 10.—I hope that neither the death of your wife my sister, nor the distance of places, nor my long absence have altered the good affection you bare me, and the readiness you had, at my being in England, to further all my honest desires. What crosses and traverses I have had since for many years, I presume you have heard, and I have deeply felt. What informations and accusations have been made against me, I do very well know. As I will not confess all that has been said to be true, so it is not my meaning to stand to my justification in that my conscience is charged withal. I have worthily deserved her Majesty's disgrace and the punishments that have been inflicted upon me for my offences. But I wish she might look into the thoughts of my mind, then should she see the grief I conceive of her displeasure and the zeal I have for her service. Her Ambassadors and agents in this country can tell in what sort I have carried myself since my last coming out of Flanders, being four years since that time. I am very desirous to draw some comfortable resolution from her, and I beseech you to deal with her for me, that I may receive such fruit of my long solicitation as the compassion of my 22 years' exile, and the sincere intention of a faithful subject may work in her.—Paris, the 10 of January, 1603.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (97. 144.)

Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Dec.—I humbly thank you in that you are pleased to participate unto me her Majesty's inclination towards your afflicted ally, unto whom you have given that testimony of merit as he must ever acknowledge his double obligation, who with myself will ever rest in faithful affection to do you all service.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower, December, 1602." (96. 148.)

FEDERICO GENIBELLI to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec.—I understood to my great regret, the 15th instant, that you suspected me of trying to put her Majesty to too great expense over the fort of Plymouth and the island of St. Nicholas by not finishing the works on the island. This may arise from the note added at the end of my accounts of matters remaining to be executed in the island, amounting to the sum of 224*l.* which sum is indeed required beyond the 240*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.* already employed on the parapet, the three houses, the beds of the guns, and other matters. Nevertheless, her Majesty has been at no charge beyond the sum set down in the privy seal of the 16th of July last, which sum is fully sufficient to carry out everything specified in the calculation made thereof ten months ago by Sir Edmund Iudall, Sir John Gilbert, Mr. Christopher Aris, Vice-Admiral, Mr. Tristram Gorgea, and myself, the amount of which privy-seal being 468*l.* for the fortification of the island. The difficulty has arisen from a mistake made by the said commissioners, who made the sum total required for the work come out at over 1600*l.* Being told that this was in excess of the order of the Council, they reduced the total to 1400*l.* ; and in order to square the account instead of spreading the 205*l.* over the whole matter, they deducted it all from the item of the construction of 150 perches of parapet round the island, which at 46 shillings the perch amounted to 345*l.* Instead of which sum they set down 140*l.*, as appears in the said account. But the 205*l.* must be taken from the remainder of the sum of the privy seal. Although I perceived this error before I left for Plymouth, I thought it of too little importance to trouble you with it, and decided to discuss the matter at Plymouth with the commissioners, as I did in a letter dated the 21 August, praying them to draw your attention to it. I wrote myself at the same time, and gave the letters open to Sir John Gilbert, who told me four days ago that he had sent them to you ; on this point, I can refer you to the Commissioners. The cause of the great delay in the work is to be found in the fact that I was sent there too late, in the heavy rains, and the difficulty of bringing workmen and materials to the place ; and this has of course increased the expense, beyond what would have been required, had I been sent four or five months sooner, armed with the authority suitable to such a task. Labour and materials have cost half as much again as is usual in Plymouth. But I would entreat you to believe that my only wish is to serve the Queen in this matter. —London, Dec., 1602.

French. Signed. 2 *pp.* (96. 149.)

RICHARD COLE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, Dec.—As to complaints touching my slackness to merchants in London for sugars which I sold unto them and

now cannot perform. Although I was overshot, yet I will content all I have dealt with in goods or money or both.—Bucks., this — of December, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—" Mr. Cole to my master from Plymouth." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 150.)

MR. ATTORNEY GENERAL (COKE) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602, [Dec.].—Your letters to Sir Edward Denney may be to this effect, that forasmuch as the town of Waltham, wherein his mansion house is situate, adjoineth to the county of Hertford and standeth conveniently for the exercise of his office of shrievalty of the county of Hertford, her Majesty's gracious pleasure is to give him licence and toleration to abide there, although it be situate in another county, and that, upon conference had with the Lord Chief Justice of England and Mr. Attorney, her verbal licence and dispensation herein shall be sufficient.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97.** 25.)

ANTHONY PARSONS to MR. PERCIVAL.

1602, Dec.—For the promised grant to Christian Hawkins of the wardship of the son of John Jeanes, if Jeanes should die during his son's minority.

Endorsed :—" Dec., 1602." ½ *p.* (2463.)

STATES [GENERAL'] MEN OF WAR lying on the coast of Flanders.

[1602.]—Twenty sails before Sluce ; eight before Ostend ; six before Nieport ; fifteen before Dunkirk ; five before Greveling : total 54 sails, besides divers pinnaces which daily traverse the seas for news and intelligence.

Undated. ½ *p.* (**93.** 164.)

E. LADY LEIGHTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602.]—Two letters :—

1. My health not permitting me to attend your coming, I beseech you to acquaint yourself both with the pedigree and my Lord Admiral's letter, and that then, as the chief mediator from Mr. Leighton, you will move her Majesty to further this his humble request. If you find her Majesty graciously disposed, my lady Walsingham and I will presently endeavour to provide some gift that may be acceptable unto her, as the best eloquence we can use.—From my chamber in Court.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602, Lady Leighton to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 19.)

(2.) I am debarred from presenting myself before you as a foul object to put you in mind of Mr. Leighton's request, and time seems tedious to those that are long held

in suspense. I know nothing is here in the nature of a suit hastily effected, only beseech you to take some occasion to feel her Majesty's disposition, she being satisfied touching his gentility, for which purpose I send the pedigree; for this Mr. Leighton and his nephew will ever be bound to you. For my Lord Admiral's leisure, I fear it is very uncertain, yet I doubt not that your least motion can draw him to be tractable.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602, Lady Leighton to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (96. 20.)

Archer's Information.

1602.—He can deliver up the name of one friar Woodlock, now known as Thomas Withrington, who being a learned man and zealous in his function, is therefore holden in great reverence in the city of Waterford, and for this and his great alliance there, he is specially employed to stir up the people of that city to disloyalty and rebellion.

Also, of one Bray, of Clonmel, a town well peopled in Ireland, who, having been trained in martial discipline under the Spaniard of a long time, for his alliance in that town, which is very great, is made a special instrument to raise them in arms on the land[ing] of the Spaniard.

Besides, one named Walter Stanihurst, a common messenger or post from the Cardinal to Tyrone, and a dangerous man to the State.

Endorsed:—"1602, Archer information." (96. 151.)

Maurice Barkley to ————.

1602.—We could not have come this night to Andover, without putting ourselves and our horses to too great a labour, but we mean to break our fast there to-morrow morning very early, where, unless your haste be very great, I would entreat that we might find you.—Yours ever.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602, Mr. Barker (*sic*)." *No address.* ½ *p.* (96. 154.)

Viscount Bindon to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602.]—Two letters:—

1. From what I hear from my kinsmen it appears that you all agree to prefer any request of mine as far as you may, so will I study by all means to show my thankfulness for this.

Sundry several matters are lately found out to be fit for present reformation touching the increasing of the train-bands and the ordering of the men left out of them. To introduce these and other reforms, I am once more a suitor for a longer time, and at the beginning of the term I will send or bring a perfect certificate to lay before you. I have, as advised, also written to my Lord Admiral for his assent in this, with an acknowledgement of his kindness to me. It

seems that I was in my cradle made subject unto the stings of abusing tongues, which ever uttereth imagination for truth. You say that you hear that I intend to trouble Mr. Carey's son for old offences pardoned; for your satisfaction, I say that he being now not to be excused by his tender years, continues in so disloyal mind to the State, and lives so dissolutely, as showeth little repentance for his former horrible abuses against her Majesty, and causeth suspicion of his being a most dangerous man. He and his father dwell near Poole, which as well as the adjoining parts of the shire, is much infected with recusancy, increasing daily so fast that if order be not taken for his reformation, or removal, such inconvenience will follow as will return to my great blame and danger. All the wiser sort of the country see the increase of recusancy, and fear it, for that they have no hope of reformation where so great favour is shown that the justices of assize can in no way procure the chief heads of these dangerous men to be brought before them. The town of Poole is made so weak by this infection, that it may easily be taken by the enemy, or by themselves, who daily resort thither and can easily collect in one day two thousand of their own sort out of Hampshire and the neighbourhood. And the town so taken, they will be in the judgement of expert soldiers too strong for twenty thousand soldiers.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil:—"1602, The Vicownt Bindon to me." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 157.)

(2.) I am no less desirous to deserve your love than bound to defend my credit as the best means to preserve your good opinion of me. I would remind you that I answered your first admonition touching young Carey by saying that his young and childish years could no longer excuse him, that well affected men had an ill opinion of both him and his father, mentioning also the danger caused to the town of Poole by the great number of the recusants. I write this merely to avoid the fault of leaving you so long unanswered.

I rejoice to find your friendship for me confirmed in your own hand; I desire to be regarded of you no longer than I shall endeavour all dutiful services to my prince and country; and the assurance of your love is further made to me by my friends your faithful lovers, whose love is not least shown in this that they wish satisfaction to us both; of them I pray receive the contents of a plot laid secretly to injure me to the danger of my country.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602, Vicount Bindon to my mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96**. 158.)

Sir Calisthenes Brooke to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602.]—This Paul Anraet, hearing I was descended of the house of Cobham, made acquaintance to the end I should entreat Lord Cobham for him; being refused by me, he told me that he had heretofore by letter entreated your favour and

would again do so. When I understood how he had been employed, and his dwelling, I thought fit to present this enclosed, assuring you that no man is better able to advertise the proceedings than he, for he hath freedom on both sides by his dwelling, which enables him greatly.

For the present this State is busied with preparations to relieve Ostend with men and provisions to work against the water, which already hath done 10 000*l.* harm. They are treating with the mutineers of Hoogstraten, who are in number 1,500 horse and 2,500 foot. By the enclosed, you may see in what desperate estate they are, yet their demands to the States are so great, that I fear they will eat on the contributions till the Archduke's necessity constrain him to show more mercy than his placard promises.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" Sir Calysthenes Brooke to my mr. from the Haghe, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**96.** 161.)

Lapis Malacensis.

1602.—*Lapis Malacensis*, or the stone of Malacca, so named because it is brought from Pam, a province of Malacca in India. It is found in the gall of an *histrix* or porcupine, and is there esteemed a most singular remedy against all poisons. Doctor Garcia ab Horto, after he had remained 34 years in India, writ a learned book of all the simples and drugs of India, wherein he reporteth that in all his time, there were but two found, whereof one was bestowed upon the King of Portugal's viceroy for India as a most rare and precious present. This was of colour a pale purple, smooth and glib, bitter of taste, and in consistence like unto a piece of dried cake soap, and unctuous under the finger. Doctor Dimas Bosque, born at Valencia in Spain, and then the Viceroy's physician in India, gave common water, because no cordial water was at hand, wherein the stone had been steeped, until the water became very bitter, unto two men which unawares had drunk poison, whereby they were both delivered from danger of the poison. In India therefore, it is preferred far before the bezoar stone or unicorn's horn.—Lancelot Browne.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**96.** 162.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602.]—Though I know that this nobleman [Lord Eure] is not unknown unto you, yet having occasion by reason of his employment in her Majesty's service here to know his estate of living and his ability to serve, as I must recommend the one whereof I have had trial, so I wish the other were more than I find it at this time. You may perhaps think that I am moved by his Lordship to write this to help to excuse his going, but I assure you his estate is so mean that he cannot, upon pawning a good piece of his land, find, 500*l.* for the expenses of this journey. If I had been in London, I would have engaged my credit so far for him, for I know him

so honest as I durst have pawned my credit and my plate for him, and therefore his Lordship has asked me to move you that his allowance may be as large as you can procure.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**96**. 168.)

Fr., Lady Burgh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—No creature living can take less pleasure to proclaim their miseries than I. But the best is, I need not, they are so apparent to any that will but look upon me. Therefore in this I desire to be understood, my complaint being as odious to me as my fortune. Let this induce you, good Mr. Secretary, to be a mean to her Majesty for my relief. I will challenge nothing ; let my Lord's service be forgotten and all attributed to her princely compassion. I desire that my suit may be as easy as my extremity is great. Therefore, having heard that there is one Skinner for very foul offences fallen into her Majesty's hands, though I am ignorant what they are, I would fain presume by your mediation to beg his forfeiture.

Signed, Fr. Burgh. *Undated. Endorsed :*—" 1602. Lady Burgh to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**96**. 171.)

William Butler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Two letters :—

(1.) *Multi cum prodesse voluerunt, obfuerunt.* Mr. Doctor Browne, contrary to your writing, without my knowledge, dealt with your Honour to send me a licence to depart. If he did it for affection, I must commend his love but no way his discretion ; if in respect of himself, I count it no part of true friendship. The truth is this : when your Honour sent your last letter, I was not only purposed to stay your time appointed but also a further time. And then, if I could not obtain leave, I would have staid your pleasure as an humble scholar to our High Chancellor. I confess I was glad when your servant brought me word of my liberty, taking it had proceeded of your own motion, but afterward hearing it was Mr. Doctor's seeking and procurement, bred in me no small discontentment. For the Lady Scudamore, a feeding ague and a passion of spleen and heart oppresseth her, and Hippocrates wrote, *Ex iisdem splen florescit ac corpus contabescit.* God in his mercy restore her to her former health.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602. Dr. Butler to my master, without date." *Addressed :*—" Chancellor of the University of Cambridge." ½ *p.* (**96**. 173.)

2. Our sovereign lady must be obeyed *propter timorem et conscientiam*, as the law of God and man commands us. But of my Lord Howard, I never deserved hard measure. Your father deceased, to whom I was particularly bound (under whom we all lived as under the shadow of his wings), was my good lord and friend, to whom I was in no way wanting

in any service I could perform, and I beseech your Honour to consider my poor estate. Concerning the sick lady, *ipsa senectus morbus est.* Her sickness is inveterate, the light winks in the socket, natural heat is almost spent, it is a melancholic passion, and winter season, and she upon the point of three score and ten, which is the age of man, as the Holy Spirit teach us. If she die of this hidden and lingering mischief, mine enemies will report that I have killed her and sting me with discredit and disgrace. If she live, I shall never be at quiet rest for other courtiers solicitors of your Honour. And yet we live under your protection and you are our loving and honourable chancellor. This cross and band of calamity is laid upon me, and I must bear the burden of my misfortune. So now I find the proverb true: "Better is a small house to hold, than to dwell in a fair tower with fetters of gold." [*O mors, quam amara est memoria tui.—margin.*]

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602. Mr. Doctor Butler to my master without date." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**96**. 172.)

THREE LETTERS from SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—(1.) To Sir Arthur Savadge. "If you have cause to doubt my favour, tell me why you doe soe, for it is the fashyon I like, and to such a question, I will make you an honest answeare fitt for my profession, which is nether to flatter nor doe injurye. If you cannot tell why you doubt me, you will not like my answeare, for to surmises I am domb. If it be because I would not in your perticuler cross my Lord of Cumberland, then I answeare that you must ever looke for a great difference when your perticulers are in balance. And for the Queene's message to you wherein you note contrarietyes, it may well be, for Princes change answeares upon new informations; but, to be short, know this. If any have tould you that I have spleen to you, if you will aske me you shall hear what is trew, which language peradventure some such doe not use, but they that willingly suspect me only out of *capriccios* wilbe deceaved if they looke for much satisfaccon: for I looke for grounds of a question when I meane to answeare, and, if that fayle, then looke to have me as I am used, only remember backward in your former tymes and you shall fynde you have been beholdinge to many others much less then to R. C."

In Munck's hand. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." ¾ *p.* (**97**. 4.) [*See p.* 573 *post.*]

(2.) To [Lord Mountjoy.] Your Lordship hath received a letter from the Council concerning Mr. Ashley. I pray you write what you did upon it. If you name me your knights, assure your Lordship I shall get you liberty to make them. The matter of Warren, I only do hear of by Mr. Toplyff, who for good will asked me and told me there was such a bruit. As much as you can in all public motions for new charegs or defences and reasons for continuing charges, let your letters

be signed by the rest of the Council. Other things of good accidence that are not of sour digestion, your Lordship may write privately. The former your Lordship may direct still, when you write with the Council, to the Council, and, about the issues of money, to my Lord Treasurer, the rest of advices to me. If I did not judge you by myself, I should fear you would laugh at my presumption. The Q. likes well of Sir Thomas Norrys his succeeding and will continue him.

Unsigned. Undated. In Cecil's hand. Endorsed :—" From Sir Robert Cissell to my Lord, 1602." ¾ *p.* (**97.** 5.)

(3.) To Mr. Philip Tyrwhytt and Mr. John Harpur, esquires. I understand that the education of young Mr. Clyfton, her Majesty's ward, and his allowance for his maintenance, hath been by his friends appointed unto you two, and forasmuch as he is now by divers of his friends thought fit for the University, I have thought good, out of the care that appertaineth to my place over all her Majesty's wards, to advise you to take such order for his present maintenance above her Majesty's allowance as shall be necessary, and that he may be sent to the University of Cambridge so soon as convenient, where I could also wish he were placed in St. John's College, because I am particularly acquainted that there is not any place in the University where there is a more careful master nor better government.

Draft. Undated. Corrected by Cecil. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**97.** 11.)

Francis Cherye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—As to the hearing of a matter between him and the executor of Edward Darknoll, referred by the Council to certain aldermen.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* ½ *p.* (97. 15.)

Captain Henry Clare to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—My time spent in her Majesty's service doth put me in hope of her royal regard in this my declining age, and many undeserved favours embolden me to address my entreaty to you : either that I may have some lands in Ireland in fee simple or fee farm to a competent value (much there being of little worth), or that I may obtain the surveyorship of the Tower. My Lady Scudamore hath told me that I had her Majesty's grant of the latter upon the death of Mr. Partridge, late officer there, but was put from it by the late Earl of Essex to place his own servant in it. If either of these may be vouchsafed me, I will not be unthankful, but, howsoever, I beseech your Honour that I may have the keeping of the new built fort of Galway, if not employed here, being desired by the inhabitants, as appeareth by the enclosed, the original whereof remaineth with the Council of Ireland.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 16.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—The Governor of Boulogne hath sent unto you a very fair horse by his lieutenant governor, who yesterday landed. I pray you let me know how you have rested this night. Towards evening I will come and see if you take no physic, and that it be no trouble unto you as to my seal.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (97. 18.)

SIR WILLIAM CORNWALEYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—If my return to the Court presently shall be thought fit by you, I beseech you direct me by this bearer, otherwise I desire to stay at home till Monday.—From Highgate, this Saturday morning.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Also,* " Mr. Fermer, of Oxfordshire, to be forborne to be Sheriff." *Seal.* 1½ *p.* (97. 20.)

MR. ATTORNEY-GENERAL (COKE) to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Upon consideration of the statute, 3 and 4 Edward 6th, I observe two things, first, that by the express letter of that Act the Duke of Somerset could not have his clergy; whereby appeareth how uncertain the vulgar opinion is which by a long time have overruled the case against all truth. 2. If the judges had been learned (*marginal note : Erudimini qui judicatis terram*) the Duke's offence had not been felony within the purview of that Act. His execution also was clearly against law, so as *in omnibus erratum est.*

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* ¾ *p.* (97. 22.)

CAPTAIN ANTHONY CROMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I have served in the wars faithfully and honestly for many years, to my great expence, and, of a good conscience I am able to do her Majesty service if there shall be occasion, which considerations I hope shall move you to admit my just defence of that imputation which in my absence is laid upon me by the letters of the Lord Deputy of Ireland, and allow me, without the restraint of my liberty, to clear myself. These letters, which I received of Sir F. Vere, being suddenly fallen sick with grief and travail, I am forced to send, together with my justification here enclosed.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* ½ *p.* (97. 27.)

LORD CROMWELL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I hope your Honour will accept of these two horses, which I wish may do you service, being the first colts of my race.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (97. 28.)

The Countess of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—I entreat your favour to excuse these cumbers of mine, enforced by constraint, that rather ought to be lines of confessing your nobleness in what you have done and promised to continue it till you have made a perfect work, than to entreat further. These gentlemen are contented to enter bond for this 900*l.* odd money, being part of my allowances of 400*l.*, which is in a hugeness ("ewugnes") behind. There are some of them to go out of town, and the end of the term will be here before my Lord's return with his niece Warton out of the country. If it might please you either to write to Master "lieutend" and Sir Drew Drury, as it seemed you liked, for these debts to refer them over to Master "lieutend," and so they to write to my Lord in your name, or else your own letter to my Lord, that these gentlemen may see my Lord is desirous they should be bound, and so money and bonds might be ready against my Lord's coming, thus confessing myself to be one of the beggarly ladies, I conclude.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 32.)

Sir John Davis to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602.—First, to save her Majesty instantly a fourth part of all the powder spent in her shipping, which amounteth commonly to 50 lasts: and within one year to save a third part: 1,000 marks a year.

Secondly, to find a matter for saltpetre to serve perpetually within a mile of London, be the occasions never so great. Whereby the subject shall receive so great a commodity in avoiding the breaking up of their dwelling houses, dovecotes, stables, etc., besides the charge of their carriages, as it is not unlikely they would willingly bestow a subsidy upon her Majesty to be eased thereof. Moreover, I will serve it better stuff and better cheap than now she hath by a penny in the pound, which after the rate of expending 60 lasts the year cometh to 600*l.* per annum saved: 600*l.*, besides the subjects' benevolence.

Thirdly, to serve better match for 13*s.* 4*d.* the hundred and to bring the making of it into England: 100*l.* per annum.

Fourthly, to reform the errors of most of the ordnance and yet make it lighter and stronger than that which has so much metal rudely thrust into it, by a fifth part: whereby her Majesty shall save in every cannon 2000*lb.* weight of metal, which cometh to 50*l.*, and according to that rate *ceteris paribus* in all the other assises: besides the exceeding benefit for the shipping and land service, being lighter and nimbler for use, and the saving of a fifth part of the gunners to attend the same and a fifth part of the cattle to draw it: At the least 2,000*l.* per annum.

Fifth, to make a kind of mortar piece whereof ten shall not exceed the charge of one cannon, neither in weight of

metal nor powder, yet one of them shall do more execution than 10 cannons.

If her Majesty had any use of fortifications, I make no doubt but to execute the place of an engineer so sufficiently as there should not be occasion to employ strangers.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *and in Cecil's hand :*—" Sir John Davies." (**97.** 34.)

The Ladies Jane and Ellen FitzGerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—The untimely death of our brother, of whose advancement you were sole author, having left us destitute, we beseech you to be a means for her Majesty to allow his comfortless sisters some competent living yearly.

Signed, Ja. Gerrald, Ell. Gerrald. *Undated. Endorsed :*— " 1602. Ladies of Desmond to my mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 36.)

Lady Jane FitzGerald to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Out of the grievous sense of our intolerable want, we do beseech you to vouchsafe a speedy and a favourable relation to her Highness of our woeful suit. We know as she cometh near to the divine essence in power and sovereignty, so she doth approach the same in grace and mercy.

Signed, Ja. Gerald. *Undated. Endorsed :*—" 1602. Lady Desmond to my master." *Remains of seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97.** 35.)

William Fulbecke to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—The book which heretofore I recommended to your Honour's tuition, now cometh again in humble manner adorned by the printer with a brighter garment, which, though it be not greatly to be esteemed as a gift of paper, yet it is not lightly to be valued as the law of nations; and howbeit through mine own sinister fate, whose hap is in wordly things most hoped for to be unhappy, it hath not attained to the public fruition of your patronage, yet, since it hath received so favourable entertainment at your hands, as far surpasseth the *apogœum* or utmost merit of my labour, it now recourseth to the same climate under whose vital beams it hath before received such maturing warmth, testifying my constant affection, with respect of duty qualified, towards your Honour's person, signed before but with letters of ink, now sealed and settled with characters of steel. I cannot with the pencil of rhetoric draw maps of protestation; I need not unclasp my heart; he that can read the inward senses without vowels or letters knoweth my dutiful affection to your Honour; and him I pray, &c., &c.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *On the back is a drawing of a castle on a mound with a zigzag path leading up to it.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 42.)

BARKLEY GARDINER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602. —Is a prisoner in Newgate (" Muguet "). Was taken in London in the street three years ago, and before the Lord Chief Justice confessed to having been made a priest at Rome and shortly afterwards was condemned to death, but as no other fault was found in him but that being a priest he came into England, but as he was not accused of having exercised the office, nor of having persuaded any of the people, still less of having conspired against the estate and the sacred person of the Sovereign, and principally because he alleged that he had been obliged to return to his own country to recover his health, extremely weakened in the foreign land where he had sojourned, the judges deferred his execution ; and afterwards you, Sir, commanded the Recorder that the sentence should not be carried out. His health has greatly suffered, because, ordinarily, he has his feet and hands fettered, and is locked in the lowest and darkest dungeons of the said prisons.

Beseeches that he may be set at liberty, submitting himself to perpetual banishment from the realm, but asking for a fortnight's respite to provide himself with money for the voyage.

Endorsed :—" 1602. Berkeley Gardiner." *French.* 1¼ *pp.* (97. 43.)

PARSONAGE of BANGOR, co. Flint.

1602.—Concerning the presentment of Mr. Gyttyns to the parsonage of Bangor, diocese of Chester, void by the death of Doctor Bullen.

A letter from Mr. Secretary to this effect, that where William Earl of Derby and his ancestors have of long time been the undoubted patrons of the said parsonage, and the said Earl by his deed, dated 13 December, 38 Eliz., did grant the then first and next avoidance to the said parsonage unto Robert Gyttyns his chaplain, Mr. Dr. Bulleyn then being the incumbent thereof, which presentation was lawfully granted by the said Gyttyns unto John Morgell, gentleman, in the lifetime of the said Doctor Bulleyn, to the end the said Morgell at the death of the said Dr. Bulleyn should present the said Gyttyns to the said parsonage, which the said Morgell is ready to perform far within the six months after the death of Dr. Bulleyn: which Gyttyns, as I am informed, is well known to your Lordship to be a fit man for the place : these are therefore to request you to admit institute and induct the said Robert Gyttyns.

Mr. Gyttyns affirmeth that the Bishop of Chester, ordinary of the place where the parsonage is, advised him to get the Queen's letters or *mandatum* to him the Bishop for the admission of Gyttyns, lest there would be letters for contrary parties from many his honourable great friends.

If any do pretend title by a former supposed grant made by the now Earl of Derby, the same was only for the next avoidance of the then present incumbent, which was Dr. Chadderton, then Bishop of Chester and now Bishop of

Lincoln, but not for this avoidance after the death of Dr. Bulleyn.

Mr. Lowe. I pray you cause this to be added in Mr. Secretary's letter for that I do hold it very needful. T. J.

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1¼ *pp.* (**97.** 44.)

Richard [Vaughan,] Bishop of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602.]—For a supplement to my former letter concerning the parsonage of Bangor, Mr. Gittins' assignment of his advowson was made since the death of Dr. Bolleyn to John Morgill, and without his consent or knowledge, and withal is unwilling and refuseth to present Mr. Gittins, for that being my officer and register, he is loth by any act of his to prejudice my proceeding. I am informed that there can be no assignment good after the death of the incumbent, much less any re-assignment. My humble request is that since the church is now full, and that in the right of the now Earl of Derby, and that many others do prepare to cross Mr. Gittins in his title, as well as I, I may be permitted to appeal to the law and justice.

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 1 *p.* (**185.** 97.)

Sir George Gyffard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—We are forced to appeal to you anew. We have sought all means to avoid the vexation, unreasonableness and trouble of Morgan, and now do we find the wilfulness of Mr. Wood such that he will neither come or yield to any certain account what is due unto him for Morgan's part, nor allow of our former proceedings with your Honour, the Lord Admiral and Sir Walter Rawley, nor contribute to any of our charges, no, not so much as for the taking forth of the adjudication which was yesterday done, nor accept of our more than liberal offer, for our quiet, of 1,240*l.*, but resolutely answereth that he will take no other course than what law will yield him. Beseeching you to overrule Mr. Wood herein, unless he shall show reasonable cause to the contrary, I do rest.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 45.)

Lord Grey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—I have this morning opened a vein and would therefore willingly rest, yet if Monsieur Caron's answer require any long discourse, I will certainly attend you to-night or to-morrow early. I desire much to know what to trust to that my provision may be certain and in better order. Yours. Grey.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." ¼ *p.* (**97.** 50.)

Fulk Greville to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602.]—From Saturday in the evening till Monday at eight in the morning, I had a continual fit without cold or

intermission ; now, Sir, I thank God I am mending and hope to wait upon you in many things, both serious and of pleasure, with such love and faith as becomes me. I humbly thank you for this favour, and God send them your kindness that joy in it.—From my lodging this evening.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**97**. 51.)

SIR FRANCIS HASTINGS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—It was my error to think that your Honour's hand and Sir Walter Raleigh's might suffice. Had I found it before, I would have posted personally to you for this business. I now return the gentleman with my hand, holding you as the principal cause of a most conscionable end, happy to them that most mislike it.—Cadbury, this Thursday, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (**97**. 56.)

ELIZA, LADY HATTON, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Two letters :—

1. I beseech you that Mr. Barker, of Suffolk, who has long professed the law and is of good account in the country, besides being closely allied by marriage to Mr. Attorney, may be made serjeant at this call, which is very near.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 57.)

2. " The sweatnes of my cosen's nature and disposission will ever drawe it so for as I thinke it unposybell for a stranger but to yeld as much afeccion to him ; but I pray your thoufts to beleaufe, if hee did not afect his booke as much heere as in any other place, I loufe him not so ill nor respect your Honor so lytell to desyer his stay heere, but since my desyer is with so much reson and yet with so much stryctnes to my cosen, grant I beshech you my request that it may be left to my discresion for his retorne."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 58.)

[MR. HONYMAN] to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602.—Robert Rippon, in Hilary 43 Eliz., exhibited an information unto the Exchequer against Robert de la Barre, stranger, for entering of 1600 quintals of woad in the custom book in other men's names than the true owner, because it was the proper goods of a subject to the King of Spain, and therefore forfeit to her Majesty. Value 1600*l.*

De la Barre being now likely to be condemned, hath this term procured the Queen's attorney to signify that she was pleased he should not proceed any further, and Mr. Attorney hath signed an *ulterius prosequi non vult*, which may be revoked this term if her Majesty so command.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602. Mr. Honnyman." ¼ *p.* (**97**. 61.)

Lady Catherine Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Mrs. Carye desires that the composition may proceed. My desire is that you will refer the matter to the discretion of Mr. Attorney of the Wards. I pray you send for Mr. Gwalter about John Littleton's forfeitures.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" Lady Catherine Howard to my Mr," *and, in another hand,* " 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97**. 62.)

Theophilus Howard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Sending my servant into England, to visit such as I am most bound to, I beseech you to believe that I will ever embrace the welcome tidings of your health and commandments. I hope one day to testify by my actions how much I am yours in all faithful service.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 63.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Two letters :—

(1.) I understand by your servant Mr. Levinus your granting of my suit, whereof I most heartily thank you. This will be to me sufficient to help the wants I wrote of, and it is the more pleasing to my mind as not being any charge on your own purse. The Earl of Mar's eldest son is coming to this town, bound to France to see the country and learn the language. The Laird of Lowghinvar, Gordon to his name, and a great man of living in the West, is here in town, and will to France. There is also another laird of the North here with him, that is Crighton to name, who will also over.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 64A.)

(2.) Mr. William Fowler, who, upon his affection to the laird of Bakclewgh, passed lately to the Low Countries to the laird under your pass, is now returned and bound for Scotland, not having power for all his pains to persuade the laird to return till his mind be satisfied with the sight of such singular things as are there to be seen : and now he is in Ostend, and meaneth to be here about the spring time to return home.

This Mr. William Fowler, who is the Queen of Scotland's secretary, but would not be known because he travels privately with one servant, is now a humble suitor for your Honour's commission to ride post ; yet he rides his own horse, but in case his horse should fail, as one did in his coming up, he would not be driven to buy new. He is a very religious man, and hath suffered persecution and perils in Rome and Paris by the malice of his own nation. He tells me that at his embarking at Flushing he saw a gallant man taken by the burgomaster at the entering of the ship to have gone for Calais, where he thought he would have gone to the Archduke's

camp with some intelligence of the secrets of Ostend, but he knoweth not what he was.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Remains of seal.* (**97.** 64B.)

[KELLETT] to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—On the subject of the trial of an action with regard to a lease.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602, Kellett's l're." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 66.)

MRS. DOROTHY KILLIGREW to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—My very good friend Mr. Henry Locke is this day arrested as surety for my husband, Mr. John Killigrew, at the suit of one John Baker, of Westminster, who is the bailiff's man of the said liberties. My husband will pay the small sum due at furthest within these 14 days at his return out of Cornwall. Please take order for the releasement of the said Mr. Locke.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (**97.** 67.)

The MINE in KNOWSLEY PARK.

1602.—We are given to understand that besides the copper mines already found and wrought within the county of Lancaster, there are other royal mines to be discovered within the park of *Knowsley* in the same county, being the possessions of *Will :* now Earl of Derby. We, the Governors and Assistants of the Mines Royal, do hereby warrant and authorize you, with the assistance of George Bowes, esquire, or any others, to dig within the said manor and lordship for any manner of copper mine or other mine royal whatsoever, and to certify unto us your whole proceeding herein with your opinions thereof.

Undated. Draft, the words in italics in Cecil's hand. Endorsed :—" Minute concerning the mine to be digged for in Knowsley Park. 1602." ¾ *p.* (**97.** 69.)

STEPHEN LATEN to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602.—Am an Irishman, servant of the Venetian Ambassador (*oratoris Venetiorum*), and beseech you that I, who have studied for two years in Lower Germany, may safely travel into my country and there live in peace.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Latin.* ¼ *p.* (**97.** 70.)

The ALLIANCES of the LORDS, chieftains and chief gentlemen of MUNSTER, and especially of FLORENCE MCCARTIE.

1602.—The Lord Barrie is cousin-german to Florence, and so is the L. Roche. The L. Roche married Barrie's sister and Barrie married his aunt. (*Note by Cecil*—" The L. Roch his mother and Florence his mother were sisters.")

Dermot McOwen and Cormock McDermot are cousins german to Florence and so allied to Barrie and Roche, and, besides, Dermot McOwen hath married Roche's sister, and Cormock the L. of Cahir's sister. McCartie Reough, Donough Moyle, Fynen McOwen and all the chief gentlemen of the Carties are cousins german to Florence.

Two of Barrie's daughters were married to the L. Power's son and the L. of the Deacies.

Five of Florence's cousins german, the daughters of Sir Owen McCartie (*note by Cecil* — "Unkle to Florence") were married to Sir Fynen O'Driscoll, O'Donevan, Dermot O'Solevan, brother to O'Solevan More, the knight of the Vallei (*note by Cecil*—"Young Charles") and Cormock Oge.

The White Knight's daughter married to Florence his cousin german. O'Solevan More married to Florence's sister; O'Solevan Beare married to O'Solevan More's sister; the Knight of Kerry is O'Solevan More's sister's son; Mr. Morice is Florence's cousin german removed and cousin german to his wife: O'Conor Kerry married O'Solevan's daughter Florence his niece.

Endorsed:—"1602," *and, by Cecil*, "Florence his alliances." ¾ *p.* (**97**. 72.)

Captain Norris' Reasons.

1602.—Whereas in this voyage with the good ship called the *Marygould*, of London, and her Highness' pinnace, the *Lyon's Whelpe*, for the apprehending of such English pirates as do impeach the quiet trade of her Majesty's friends in the Levant Seas, it is ordered and appointed by the Right Honourable the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, and by Sir Robert Cecil, knight, Principal Secretary to her Majesty, that the instructions given by Mr. Thomas Honyman should also be followed for the reprisal of some of her Majesty's enemies, the King of Spain his subjects, trading these seas, and whereas one article of his instructions is that we should lie in wait near the Isle of Gozo, by Candy, for such ships of Barcelona in Spain, which trade for Alexandria, it is thought fit by those whose names are underwritten, that we should alter that commission and rather spend our time in the trade way between the Vare of Massena and Candy and not far from the Cape of Calabria, as well to expect such Massenezes as come from Alexandria, who trade thither in greater number than those of Barcelona, and also to lie in wait for such ships as go to and from Venice with Spanish goods: because—

1. All ships laden with Spanish goods that come from Alexandria do, for fear of English men-of-war, colour their goods so effectually under the name of Frenchmen and Genoeses, that being taken near Candy or to the eastward thereof, it will be impossible for us to find out the true owners of the goods.

2. All ships trading for Alexandria, as well Spaniards as others, having been beaten and taken upon the coast of Candy both by English men-of-war and Maltesians, do now forsake the sight of that isle and the course they were wont to keep.

3. If we should in this course between the Vare of Myssyna and the isle of Candy meet with any of those ships, we may presume, however their letters shall import, that they are bound neither for France nor Genoa, but for Massyna.

4. If we should go to the eastward of Candy and near unto the Turkey shore, where we should have most possibility to meet with those ships which come from Alexandria, we should not only incur extreme danger, but almost an impossibility of safety if the furious nor'west winds, which in these countries are called "mostrales," should take us and drive us upon that coast, where we have no harbour to friend but only Alexandria, which place for our lives we must avoid of all others; and, besides, the goods which we should there surprise will be coloured as aforesaid.

5. To lie near Candy, as we are enjoined by our commission, would be most dangerous for us, by reason the state of Venice, pretending to be admiral of these seas, adherent to their own dominions which they account their chamber, have armed out two great galliasses and certain galleys to free the same coast from all men-of-war whatsoever, and especially from Maltezians and Spaniards and their neighbours and friends; who, lying to the eastward of Candy in course against the Turks, have offended the state of Venice by robbing some of their ships, so as for us to encounter with that Venetian armado can by no means be for the good of the journey.

6. We understand that all the English men-of-war to the eastward, for fear of this armado, are departed thence, and therefore we have no colour to spend our time thereabouts, which to do would enforce us yet to further inconveniences. For after we should have spent our victuals, we could succour ourselves nowhere to "somer" in, but in the Arches of Pelaga in the Turk's government, which would be exceeding dangerous for these reasons following:

i. We should be suspected to have wronged some of their ships. An English merchant ship lately upon the like suspicion was apprehended, many of the men murdered and the rest kept in prison until they had cleared themselves of that suspicion, and this mischief did arise by reason of the Spanish men-of-war, who, being some of them in English bottoms, do take the Turks under English colours. And it is much more likely that we should be accused of such actions than merchant ships.

ii. If we be under command of their fleets and forts, we may be by them enforced to serve on their part against

the Christians, as our English merchants' ships already have been, wherein her Majesty's honour would be much engaged, besides the peril and spoil of our ships. For some princes of Christendom, her Majesty's enemies and ill-willers, have charged her Highness to be a favourer of Turks and infidels. But if to summer under the Turk's commands is one way dangerous, so to summer in an open road, where is neither people nor victuals, is as much subject to the surprise of the enemy as dangerous for starving our people.

iii. The ship being unsheathed and the bottom of the Straits much subject to worms, it is to be doubted that the ship may be so spoiled with them, that she would not be able afterwards to carry us for England.

We, have therefore, thought good not to go unto Candy, but to keep our course near unto the Vare of Massyna, that, when our victuals is almost spent, we may in short time, through God's help, obtain Tunes or Argear upon the coast of Barbary for our relief and succour.

These reasons were agreed upon by Captain Norris, his master and pilot, before we departed the harbour of Cephalonia.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1602. Instructions for the *Marygould* of London that goeth for reprisal of pirates and Spaniards." *Also*, "The reasons why I did not follow Mr. Thomas Honyman's directions for Candy." 2½ *pp.* (**97**. 74, 75.)

The State of the Cause between Mr. Thomas Markham and Mr. John Skynner.

1602.—Refers to mortgages upon the manor of Campes. *Endorsed :*—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**97**. 76.)

Mr. Alderman Martin to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602.—I have long been an humble suitor to her Majesty for the joining my son Richard Martyne in patent with me in mine office of the Mint. For 14 years I have trained him in the execution thereof, and now feeling age to come upon me, I would be glad if by your Honour's means I might encourage him to continue his travail to ease me. I will be bound there is not any experter for that office in England.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1602." 2 *pp.* (**97**. 77.)

Sir William Monson to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602.—I received a message by Sir Richard Leveson from your Honour, that I should not countenance a man in Plymouth suspected to be a conjurer. There was an accident happened, which I will deliver truly, and then you may judge how like I was to have been abused by the folly of the Mayor, if by mere fortune I had not prevented it.

I had of late a youth that served me, that through the extremity of a calenture fell so extreme mad as he was forced continually to be watched, and kept in a dark chamber ; and one day, observing when all my servants was abroad, broke out of his chamber window and ran to one of his acquaintance in the town and told him that, the day before, he came into a house at five o'clock in the afternoon and see this supposed conjurer with six more, all disguised, saying Mass, and going into a chamber above it, he found me all alone. The man to whom he told this, having as little wit as the mad body, informed the Mayor thereof. The Mayor thereupon sent to entreat me that my youth might come unto him. I presently sent him and a man with him to inform the Mayor that he was mad, desiring him to pardon him if any complaint came against him for some disorder which he used to do when he could steal abroad. The house where this was said to be done was searched, and the suspected man's lodging who lay in the same house : there was found in his chamber two books and a piece of paper full of figures touching diseases, and one about the success of one of the Queen's ships with the name of one Stephen unto it, sailor, that was to go in the same ship. The man hearing his chamber was searched, went unto the Mayor, who committed him until he made proof where he had been all the day the Mass was supposed to be said. And I hearing by chance how my name was used, went immediately to the Mayor, who showed me the boy's confession. I told him how unlike it was any such thing could be, for that the time of the day was against the use of Masses to be said, and for mine own purgation, I protested that I had never been in that house in my life ; that all the men in the fleet could witness that I was aboard that day from one o'clock until eight at night ; that the boy was mad could be proved by half the town, and, that he was locked up all that day, my servants and the folks of the house where I lay could testify.

When the Mayor heard these evident proofs, he began to remember himself that there was no such chamber in that house where the boy confessed I was, and seeing his error, was sorry and would have delivered me the boy and his confession, which I refused to take, but wished that the boy might be kept that night with a watch to observe his humour, whether he was mad or no, that all persons suspected to favour a Mass in the town might be examined, that the man which by name was reported by the boy to be there, might be offered his oath of supremacy, and enquiry might be made when he had been at church. All this was done, the boy was found by his keepers to be mad, and all to proceed out of an idle brain.

Then the Mayor asked my opinion what he should do touching the books and paper. I advised him, if they touched religion or state, to bind him over to answer it before the High Commissioners, and, if he could find no friends to be bound for him, to keep his money in deposit, which the Mayor

told me was 50*l.* found in his chest. What the books imported I know not, but it is like no great matter, for of the 50*l.* he kept but 20*l.* for the answering it, and I never heard what became of it since that time. My countenancing him was to clear myself, who through the Mayor's indiscretion might have been brought to utter discredit.

For such intelligence as I received by a Portingall lately taken, and the Englishman who brought home the said Portingall, I refer you to my other letter.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" *Without date.* Sir William Monson to my master from Plymmouth," *and, in another hand,* " 1602." 2 *pp.* (**97**. 78.)

FRANCIS, LORD NORREYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—My hope to travel liveth only in your promise to speak to the Queen for my leave. If before or after my going I might have your direction, I should give better account of my time's expence, being resolute while abroad to expose myself in whatever project may be for the general good or any your own particular ends.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97**. 85.)

[The QUEEN to the DOGE of VENICE.]

1602.—Concerning the ships you now write of, the *Cornelio* and *St. Marke,* we have given special commandment to our judges that with all speed they despatch the same. The said our judges have humbly declared unto us that in the examining of like causes they find great injury daily offered unto our men-of-war by such as profess friendship with us : some of them confidently interposing themselves to assure and colour our enemies' goods that happen to be taken from them by the law of war, and others lightly using our enemies' bottoms for transporting their goods, whereas by the express laws of our kingdom and of other nations, *Bello capta fiunt capientium,* and whatsoever goods found in enemies' bottoms are esteemed to be of like condition with the bottoms themselves : for that such free confusion of other men's goods in enemies' ships may otherwise yield means and occasion of much danger and prejudice to the contrary party. The which their information, as we think, in your own judgment maketh it manifest that some time will be necessary for the examining of the truth, and that it appertaineth to our dignity duly to pursue what the law of war urgeth us unto and in like cases hath ever been usual amongst all other princes—yet at your intercession we have given our order that all convenient speed be used in examining both the said causes, and, for the better performing of justice, that the goods in question be kept in sequester till the issue, then to be delivered to whom they shall justly appertain.

Draft, with one correction by Cecil. Endorsed :—" 1602," *and by Cecil :*—" Venice." 1¼ *pp.* (**97**. 128.)

LORD NORREYS.

1602.—The order and consideration as they passed in the agreement. My uncle assured the remainder of Wytham to me, reserving an estate for himself and heirs males, and jointure to his wife, the value being 260*l.* a year. In consideration whereof I assured him 100*l.* a year, lands of old rents, not reserving power thereof to make any jointure nor to be liable for thirds.

I granted him an estate for life in Hamsteed Norreys, Everington, Buckhold, lands in Cookham, and lands in Reading. In consideration whereof he released Twyford and Wokingham ("Okingham"); his pretence to them being the mistaking of the counties wherein the fines were levied.

I released unto him all covenants as executor to my grandfather, having direct advantage against him for a great sum of money.

Moreover, his lands being settled in the Queen, to prevent my disinheritance was by this agreement set free by my payent of 100*l.*

Endorsed :—"My L. Norrys," *and in another hand,* "1602." ¾ *p.* (**97.** 86.)

TIRLOGH O'BRIEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I humbly thank you for the letters to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland touching my grievances, and I beseech you to countenance my suit to her Majesty for some relief of sustentation, praying you also to receive into your tuition and service one of my two sons, only remaining, that he may be taught to serve God, his prince, and your honourable person as one of the chiefest governors of our state. I have no means to maintain my sons, and fear they may in desperacy, by ill employing themselves, bring more sorrow upon my old days, as my elder son, deceased, did.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (**97.** 89.)

SIR ROBERT OSBERNE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Beseeching to be sworn her Majesty's servant extraordinary in place of "a query."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 90.)

SIR JOHN PEYTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—My Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescu under her Majesty's Privy Seal, have made assurance to me of lands late Mr. Tressam's, so as I am fully satisfied of 1,500*l.* which out of her Majesty's favour was assigned to me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 93.)

THOMAS PHELIPPES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I have not heard anything of those men on the other side since I saw your Honour last; neither have

others that have more interest in them. But I look daily for some of their news. The meanwhile I send you the book which is now come abroad, whereby you will see that our seculars are miserably overmatched when it comes to writing. I must crave leave, as soon as I can be at fit leisure for it, to publish somewhat for the clearing of that point, page 43, which I have folded down; being myself also by name most spitefully and falsely touched in that pamphlet of Southwell's about that matter. And although I cannot now avoid it to have all the world witness of my folly in respect of the poor requital I had of my true service, yet shall I make it apparent that the industry of that discovery was free from all unlawful or dishonest practice. I hear say the Bishop of London's workmen are busy about somewhat touching that matter. I could wish they were not permitted to publish anything without survey of those that know more than themselves.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 94.)

PLYMOUTH.

1602.—Three reports of Frederick Genebelli, the Queen's Engineer, to the Council:—

1. Touching my visitation of the town and port of Plymouth, my opinion is that the port standeth in great danger to fall into the hands of the enemies; and the goodness and situation of the harbour such, that to take it again from the enemies' hands, the same will be very hard. To assure the realm of such a danger cannot be without to fortify the town in manner of a tranchée, ("trencee") and join it to the same fort, following my project and plot in the general carte presented for to wall the town, with nine ravelins and their curtains, which being in length in all 594 rods, of 20 foot every rod, which fortification conform to the measure of the profile beflanked round about the town, will cost about 3,000*l.* In such a manner, it shall be most sufficient for to defend himself with 800 men for three or four months against 25 or 30 thousand of the enemies, and without great ordnance, to wit, with 200 *musketoni* 10 feet long with one bullet of four to a pound, every four *musketoni* upon a light carriage for to discharge all at once; and in every flank four of these carriages for to serve to three cannoniers in every flank with five men, three for to discharge and two for to recharge, the which being in all 90 men for to serve the 18 flanks, which being abated of the 800 men, there resteth 710 men; the which parted for the nine curtains, every curtain shall have 78 men for their defence, with muskets, calivers, and other "armure" ordinary for such a purpose. The 200 *musketoni* will cost, with their carriages, about 400*l.* And for to entertain them with munition and shot, it will cost no more than to entertain a cannon of 50lb. bullet, and will be a great deal better and more commodious for to defend the town with these

musketoni than with 54 pieces of great ordnance, by reason of the easy handling, discharge and recharge of the *musketoni:* for you may discharge six times before you can once three pieces of ordnance, so that instead of three pieces of ordnance in one flank to shoot all at one time, you may discharge 300 *musketoni* and kill and spoil of the enemies' men 10 times more than they can do with great ordnance. And the town being entrenched and joined to the fort in the manner of my plot, the fort shall command the town as well and better than it doth now, staying open as it is now before the fort from the old castle to the west-south-west ravelin, which is 350 paces, so that there shall be no other fortification than there is now between the fort and the town, just like the situation of the castle against Anwarpe, Melan and other towns, which the King of Spain, and other princes have builded for their security.

Unsigned. 1 *p.* (**97.** 101.)

Pen and ink sketch of the section of the proposed rampart and ditch for the fortification of Plymouth. (**97.** 102.)

Entitled:—"The opinion of Frederick Genebelli touching the fortifying the town of Plymouth." *Endorsed:*—"1602." (**97.** 101, 102).

2. Note of such fortifications as may best be spared about the fort of Plymouth:—With sufficient magazine of victuals and munition continually kept in the fort, then that charge of making the quay at Fisher's Nose may be spared, which doth amount to 100*l.*

If there may come so sufficient an army out of the country within seven or eight days as may encounter the enemy that shall besiege it, then the works without the fort towards the Hoe, and also the lining of that part of the parapet of the fort with earth which is towards the Hoe, may be spared; which works do amount to .. .. 374*l.*

Sum of the deductions .. .. 474*l.*

Of these underwritten, there cannot well be any left out; but in my simple opinion, to secure the fort and island from a sudden surprise, the works must be done, and also the lodgings for soldiers and other reparations of the houses.

The parapet of the lower fort close adjoining to the sea is but a thin stone wall which by cannon from shipping will be so beaten that the soldiers shall not be able to stand to defend it, which is the principal place to offend shipping. Therefore the wall must have a parapet of earth joined close to it, in length 50 perch and 10 foot thick, the charge whereof about .. .. 200*l.*

In the lower fort there is a ruined blockhouse which, being broken down, will make a more necessary platform for offence and defence than any there. The charge whereof near..20*l.*

The finishing of a very necessary work begun by Sir John Gilbert, which is a platform and a passage from thence to the

new powder house, through which both the soldiers, the cannon and other instruments of war may pass safely out of the upper fort into the nethermost; will cost .. .. 20*l.*

The main port of the castle is very imperfect, wanting both a drawbridge, a place to keep the guard and their arms dry in, and also to give passage from one rampier to the other now divided by the port; which defects must be amended, the charge whereof .. .. 20*l.*

The stone parapet of the upper fort from the corner next Fisher's Nose to the chapel should be lined with earth six foot thick, the charge whereof .. .. 75*l.*

There is in the fort, towards the Hoe, a hollow bulwark which must be filled with earth, there being no room on the rampier for a cannon to play. The charge of filling it .. 60*l.*

We find in the upper fort and lower fort platforms for 50 pieces of ordnance, the beds of which platforms are so rotten as they must be new made. The charge whereof, with the best of the joists ("joyces") and planks of the old beds..62*l.*

Whereas in Sir John Gilbert's note there is a motion made for making the roof of the house flat, for saving of charge, we think it fit to leave the house as it is, and only to compass the roof with gutters of lead, and to make three cisterns of lead, containing 10 tuns, for the receiving of rain water: a matter most necessary in time of a siege. The charge whereof, with the old lead saved of the burnt blockhouse..16*l.*

The house of the fort standing bleak ("bleet"), the weather doth so vehemently beat on it that it pierceth the walls. We find by experience in the town of Plymouth, that to point and cover the walls with blue slate ("slatt") will very sufficiently preserve them. The charge whereof will be....35*l.*

There should be an house for an armoury. For saving the building of a new house, we think that the roof of an old chapel in the fort be raised four foot higher, and a loft made, the walls mended and planked inside with deal boards, with racks nailed on them to hang pikes, muskets, calivers, and other short weapons on, and rails in the midst of the house to hang armours on. The charge whereof .. .. .. 60*l.*

The parapet of the island, being 150 rods, we find much decayed. The charge of reparation will be .. .. 140*l.*

We find in the island great want of lodging for the soldiers: there is walls for lodging begun, fit to be finished, amounting to .. .. 70*l.*

In the island, we find platforms for 20 pieces of ordnance, as rotten as those in the fort. The cost of repair .. .. 28*l.*

It is desired by Sir John Gilbert, and we do find it very fit, that there should be a place made at the island to succour the boat that the soldiers have to fetch their victuals, for that for want thereof, by the extremity of the weather, the boat doth either perish or drive away. The charge will be..25*l.*

Sum of the whole charge .. .. 831*l.*

Apparently a fair copied draft by Genebelli. Endorsed:— "1602." 3½ *pp.* (**97**. 99, 100.)

3. The declaration of that which is done and left to be done in the fortification of the Isle of St. Nicholas in the port of Plymouth.

I arrived to Plymouth in the beginning of August last. After having delivered to Sir John Gilbert, Mr. Christophell Aris, Vice-Admiral, Mr. Tristran Gorgia and Mr. William Stalinge your Honour's letters, and showed them the note of what was her Majesty's pleasure, I caused to be brought into the island tools, materials and workmen. In the end of the said month, having made part of the wall of the parapet round about the isle, I desired the above-named commissioners to come and view the work, to whom I gave to know my intentions, and according to their opinion I followed the work till the midst of November. The said wall was finished, the parapet filled with good earth, the three houses builded and covered, one being for the Governor's lodging and the other two for the soldiers', and the cannon provided of their beddings, where need was. When, being time to leave off the work because of the winter, and Sir John Gilbert being departed to London, I prayed the other three to view the work, and presented to them the account of what was spent on the same, amounting altogether to 240*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.*, being 70*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* for the parapet, 118*l.* 14*s.* for the houses, and 51*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.* for the beds of the cannons, the entertainment of a clerk and a man for a boat and two boatmen to pass to the workmen and fetch fresh water for the masons. These accounts, underwritten by these three commissioners, were left in the hands of Mr. William Stalinge as paymaster, and the 23 of November I departed for London.

The particularity of that which remaineth to be done.

Imprimis, the harbour, or receipt to keep a boat, for which must be made a quay 40 feet long, 14 foot high, and 10 foot broad, with a crane to be made thereon, for the island's use and to hoist up the boat on the quay, 60 perches at 6*s.* 8*d.* the perch, and 5*l.* for making the crane .. .. 25*l.*

To finish the work comprehended in the calculation of 150 perches of parapet at 46*s.* the perch, amounteth to 345*l.*, whereof is set down in the calculation no more than .. .. 140*l.*

For making 80 perches of the wall, and for the mending of the old wall by the gate, being cleft and ready to fall down, at 4*s.* per perch .. .. 16*l.*

For making 280 perches of wall in seven places about the plain on the outside of the parapet, for the better assurance of the place, at 3*s.* the perch .. .. 42*l.*

For making of five casemates with stone, like to the former plots, in length 240 foot and 14 foot broad .. .. .. 30*l.*

For mending four casemates already made with stone in length 160 foot and 14 foot broad .. .. 12*l.*

To pave all the way of the parapet, being 2,666 yards, every yard to be three feet square, for stone and workmanship 3*d.* a yard (which is for the conveyance of the rain-water into the cisterns) .. .. 33*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*

To make a *corps de garde* above the gate, being 30 foot long and 16 foot broad .. .. 15*l.*

To make a powder house, 14 foot square and to vault it overhead with stone .. .. 12*l.*

To make four cisterns for rain-water, 10 foot square and six foot deep .. .. 24*l.*

To rough cast the houses and the *corps de garde*, and trim the houses .. .. 15*l.*

To have 25 tons of timber out of her Majesty's lands or forests in the parish of St. Stephen's or of Calstock, both in the county of Cornwall. Out of which timber Sir John Gilbert is to be repaid 12 tons used in the building of the houses already done; and the other 12 tons (*sic*) to be used about the quay, the *corps de garde* and other necessary things.

Within the fort there is done yet nothing at all.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—" 1602. The declaration of Frederick Gennebelly, engineer to her Majesty, &c." 2¼ *pp.* (**97.** 97, 98.)

Sir Henry Power to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Giving in detail his proceeding for the obtaining of the fort of Leax. The cause of my coming over at Midsummer last was about my lands Sir Richard Grimes got over my head. I was a year entitling the Queen unto it, and had built a house on the land, which cost me 300*l.* This being in my government, I could not but have feeling of these disgraces, by one that was but a lieutenant; and so I came to Court, and her Majesty was pleased to make me a promise of my suit, my request having been for the grant of a value in reversion in Ireland; and on your promise to undertake such grant for me, I do wholly rely.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 103.)

Sir Walter Ralegh to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Letter commencing, " I have persuaded all the poor taverners of England."

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* [*Printed in extenso :* Edwards' Life of Ralegh. Vol. II. *p.* 256.] (**97.** 104.)

Lord Sanquhar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Asking for a passport for his servants and horses, whom he desires to send over to France before he goes himself.—London, this Sunday morning.

Holograph, signed, Sanchar. *Undated. Endorsed :*—" 1602." *Seal. Scotch.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 105.)

CAPTAIN HENRY SHEFFIELD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I, and my poor wife and children, have to bear an intolerable burden of necessity for want of this small sum of money due to me from her Majesty. I have long been her Majesty's soldier, and ever since I served your father, her sworn servant also: and finding any present suit unsavoury, I beg to make offer as follows. One Skynner not long since was possessed of the office of the chamberlain of the town, as also of a standing foot company in Berwick. The same hath of late been offered to one Captain Price and refused by him. I have served longer in the wars than he and borne office and place of better quality; but I am content to offer for the same not only of that my present debt, but also to yield up for the same during my life the present pension, which I have for my life.

My debt 200*l.*, my pension 4*s.* a day.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97.** 107.)

The EARL OF SHREWSBURY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Three letters:—

1. My wife was invited to the christening, but hath excused herself, she will be at home all this day and to-morrow too, come which it best pleaseth you, unless you would have her come to any place. I beseech you, if you happen to see my Lord Treasurer this day, speak a word with him of Norton men, which will encourage him to persist, though he be already well inclined therein.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 109.)

2. We have heard somewhat of your most dainty, most bountiful and chargeable entertainment yesterday, and that her Majesty parted full of satisfaction and contentment, whereof we are very glad with you; only our doubt is, lest your over care should procure any distemper of your body, for which cause only these lines do now trouble you, and this bearer sent to return us answer thereof. We are both grieved that our ill-haps was to be absent, but it concurs with many such like destinies of ours who will wish ever unto you as to our own hearts. She little more than half awake and both of us in bed this Tuesday morning.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 110.)

3. My invective against pancakes causeth my wife to send you a little glass of her cinnamon water, which is so small as you need not fear it will heat you at all, and if you had emptied your stomach, a spoonful or two would do very well after it. Inflame it will not, for there is no wine in it, but cinnamon in borage water only. You have been her physician to-day, for now she is well and she would have me believe

she wisheth you so too. She will send you the caroche to-morrow to your house at one of the clock, and looks for Will: Cecil here at dinner, so we will bid you good night.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed;—" 1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**97.** 111.)

CAPTAIN JOHN SKYNNER to SIR JOHN STANHOPE, Vice-Chamberlain of the Queen's Household, &c.

1602.—I am not "amated" at this answer to my suit, but rather hopeful that her Majesty will relent. I hope mine action, by observation of the establishment and from the no wrested right of her Majesty's gracious patent, shall not intermingle with Sir John Carye's fault in being here and not acquainting the Queen therewith. My suit, as I have conceived it, was referred to your two Honours, with power given unto you to settle my well-doing. I distrust that there is some tale told or some dislike had that Mr. Secretary is not pleased I should have those places. So may I ever see heaven, as I have ever been worthy to have that esteem with his Honour that humble love and devotion might merit.

I refer it to your conscience how unfortunate I am; I am your bounden servant, and before you came to be honourable, I have ever believed you to have been honest and gracious, and it doth much trouble me to carry my sticks and stones to houses whose building I cannot so heartily desire as I do your Honour's.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**97.** 113.)

ENGLISH PRISONERS in the galleys at SLUYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Right Honourable the Lords of the Council. We poor Englishmen, prisoners here in these galleys, or earthly hell, have no recourse for help but unto God, her Majesty and your Honours; being here detained, some many years and some less, not for any offence to the King of Spain nor his laws, but only because we are Englishmen and her Majesty's faithful subjects, for that we would not yield unto their demands or that being free, we should reveal that some like not of; four of us are thus hardly detained, being demanded of the Estates of Holland so many times contrary to the law of arms and justice, and since the agreement made between her Majesty and the King. How many thousand have been sent home out of England into their countries since we have been prisoners, with good entertainment and money in their purses, and we still abide here as men cast away or in another world drowned in oblivion. The names of we four are William Cannon, John Brooke and John Horsley, for these three were three men given for them at Cales, and I, Robert Sallowes, the writer hereof, for me the chief friar of these galleys got out the King's warrant for my liberty five years since, and hath testified it to this general,

yet, unmerciful, he will not let me go, for that certain prisoners was detained for me in Ireland, for I did belong unto Sir Thomas Norris, late Lord President of Munster. I am also in the city of Cork married, and have a wife and five small children. I being in Brittany five years since in these galleys, being demanded of the general that then was to pilot the galleys for the coast of England, for to do some service there, the which, although I was offered great rewards, refused to do, and this hath been the only cause of this my long misery, as their own countrymen of this galley can testify. Here is in all about twenty-five Englishmen prisoners, depending upon God and your Honours' aid, that your wisdoms will tender our woeful case; that, as daily there fall prisoners in your Honours' hands, that before they go home your Honours will take order for our liberties, for if the King understand by your Honours how your subjects are dealt with, he straightways will command our liberties.—From Sluce, 1602.

1 *p.* (**97.** 114.)

MARY, DOWAGER COUNTESS of SOUTHAMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—I could now hate myself and sex that bars me from showing my love to you as most I would. Yet as I can, I desire to assure you that no alteration of time or fortune (that is far from you) can make me forget my bond to you for me and mine, who, under God, breathe by your means. God give him means, as I believe he hath mind, to be truly thankful to Him and you. Grieve not yourself to hurt, for that cannot be recalled, let it be your comfort your own true worthiness has made you more happy though for the present less great. All wise and honest give you due commendation for your exceeding wisdom and temper in the carriage of this great cause. God, I doubt not, will bless you and yours for that and more, and I will remain, while I have breath, your true thankful friend.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602. Countess of Southampton to my master. Giving my Lord thanks for her son's life." *Fragment of seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97.** 115.)

SIR JOHN STAFFORD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Three letters:—

1. If there be any use for me, either at the castle of Bristol or in our county of Gloucester, I offer my service. I am more bound to your Honour than to any man living, but I love you more for your exceeding care and industry for the good and peace of our commonweal than for the hope of any particular commodity for myself.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Remains of seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 117.)

2. It is not long since I was a suitor unto you to be inserted in the commission of lieutenancy jointly with the

Mayor of Bristol and with my Lord of Hereford; and now, whereas there are three lieutenants deputies appointed in Gloucestershire, whereof Sir Richard Barklye is one, whose place is within the division of my limitation, who being very often absent cannot so well further the service in that part of the country as is convenient; therefore might my service in this latter be added by your means to my former suit, I hold it requisite in the absence of my Lord of Herford that a gent of some rank be joined with the Mayor, for 200 well-disciplined soldiers, as you know, are more available in the field than 300 raw disorderly carried. The chiefest causes of my travel into the Low Countries were to make myself experienced to serve the Queen in my country and to await upon him whom I knew you loved.

Partly holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (**97**. 116.)

3. Because you have made no answer, I have presumed that I shall be bound unto you for your favour in moving the Queen on my behalf, desiring nothing but grace and credit among my neighbours, whereby I may be better able to serve her. May God increase your true honour to your everlasting comfort.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 119.)

MICHAEL STANHOPE to SIR ROBERT CECIL, Principal Secretary.

1602.—I trust my letter shall bring you no infection; if there were danger, or any suspicion, it should be far from me to venture your person: I was with my sister one day before the disease did appear when she was a sick woman in all extremity, and little hope either of physicians or any other about her of her life. I went from her about ten at night and went to another house to my bed. About five in the morning it appeared to be small pox. Word was brought me where I lay, since which time I never came near her nor near her chamber; so, as I hope I am free from infection, yet I will not see you until you send me word that you fear me not. It is now eight days since; neither do I desire to come near her Majesty's person until a full and wane be past. I shall spend some few days at Ansterton, then return to London.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97**. 121.)

MICHAEL STAYNES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Upon Friday last I had set down a copy of a certain letter which was sent, as I was informed, to the Earl of Lincoln from the King of the Scots, the which I meant to deliver to her Majesty, yet in regard that I was once my Lord's servant, I wrote to one of my Lord his men that except his Lordship

would call the parties whom I would nominate before some of the Council, that I myself would do it, and the next morning he sent two of his men to will me to send him my mind and his Lordship would make answer unto it, so I sealed up this note and sent it his Lordship, and since I have not heard any more concerning this matter, and hereupon I have brought your Honour the copy of the foresaid letter.

Unsigned. Undated. Addressed :—"The humble petition of Michael Staynes to the Right Honourable Sir Robert Cecil, knight." *Endorsed* :—"1602." (**97.** 122.)

[The Fellows of Merton College to Sir Robert Cecil.]

The case of Sir Turner.

1602.—By reason of a disagreement between the Warden and the Fellows, the election was not finished, but put off; and thereby Sir Turner, with two more, though propounded, were not admitted. The proceeding was as followeth :—Six being deducted from twelve or fourteen competitors, of those the Warden propounded in the first place two of the best, and those were accepted of presently by the House. After these, he propounded first Sir Grinell, then Philipson, and last of all Sir Turner, omitting the sixth, which was one Sir Hill, a good scholar of the House and well liked of by most of the Fellows. The first two being, as I said, accepted, the other three were not simply rejected, but, as it were, put off till Sir Hill were propounded. But Mr. Warden, disliking to be indented withal, and refusing to propound Sir Hill, would not admit of any conditional allowal of the Fellows, but would have either a flat "Aye," or "No." Whereupon the Fellows, being denied to have him propounded whom they most affected, refused to give their voices to three other otherwise than with condition, which the Warden taketh for denial. And upon this dissension, the election was deferred. Now Mr. Warden being solicited again to propound Sir Turner the second time, a thing whereof there are many examples, is very loth to do it, alleging that he is simply denied, which is not so. For it appeareth now plainly by the confession of the electors themselves to divers other friends that, what with absolute and conditional voices, he had eight of thirteen, who with the Warden had been enough to have admitted him Fellow. Notwithstanding, he was proposed in the last place, and after a junior of his and no way eligible by his country, but by all the thirteen voices. Now if it would pleased Mr. Secretary once more to request Mr. Warden to propound Sir Turner single, as they call it in the first or second place, he will be without all controversy chosen, unless Mr. Warden counting this kind of requesting violence, will cross it out under hand.

Unsigned. Undated. Endorsed :—"Sir Turner. 1602." 1 *p.* (**97.** 126.)

Monsieur de St. Vittores to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Having written to you from Paris and given the letters to the Queen's agent, who assures me that he has addressed them to you, I will now be brief, merely begging you to honour me with a word in reply, and to give it to le seigneur Mattheu Rens.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *French. Seal.* ¾ *p.* (**97.** 129.)

Mary, Lady Winfelde to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Sir Edward Winfelde has enjoined me to attend you as a suitor in his behalf, but I trust your noble courtesy will let my unfitness for travel speak my excuse. I entreat you to peruse the copy of his letter to me enclosed. He hath appointed this bearer to attend your answer. Howsoever my hopes shall return, your former kindnesses have tied my prayer and service to your command.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 132a.)

The Enclosure :—

Sir Edward Wingfelde to Lady Wingfelde.

My Lord President doth strive wherein he might advance me to my good ; and hath laboured Mr. Secretary in my behalf, naming me to the government of the fort of Haylbolyn, a place that may be for my credit and profit. Therefore, good Mall, follow the noble Mr. Secretary with all attendance ; believe me, he will not fail my distressed fortune now, whom he hath already pulled out of the jaws of devouring discontent. You shall do well to remember his Honour with some present. I know his noble courtesy can supply our weak ability ; but of all, good Mall, let me entreat thee thy own self to be my solicitor.

Copy, in Lady Wingfield's hand. Undated. 1 *p.* (**97.** 132.)

James VI., King of Scotland, to the Queen.

[1602.]—Two letters :—

1. Commencing : " Madame and dearest sister, upon the returne of the ansoure to the Frenche Ambassadoure."

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 2¼ *pp.*

2. Commencing : " Madame, my dearest sister, Haveing the occasion to send this bearare my servant unto you."

Holograph. Undated. Seal. 2 *pp.*

[*Both printed in extenso, Camden Society's Publications*, O.S. XLVI. *pp.* 151–154.]

Customs.

[1602.]—The writer represents that throughout her Majesty's reign, though the value of merchandise had increased since

Queen Mary's time, the Customs had never increased, but had been collected by a book of rates made in Queen Mary's days, so that her Majesty's Customs hath been diminished in "these 44 years of her most happy reign" above half a million of pounds. Her Majesty may call in the old and false book of rates, and command that all her officers in the ports of England be sent for to London at Michaelmas, and give them order and warrant to collect her yearly Customs inward according to her laws and statutes, and that a new book of rates may be made. The Customs then shall be augmented yearly at least 20,000*l.* inwards; and when this is effected, "I trust to augment her Customs outwards as much more, and cross the great thieves that hath angels in their pockets to pardon their false deceits, where poor thieves hath no such means to help them though they steal but pins. The book that I have endured all these afflictions for was bound up in a parchment book, the cover gilt, with her Majesty's arms upon it, and dedicated to her Majesty, wherein was expressed the sale of offices by the Lady "Glen," contrary the oath of Lo. T. and against the statutes of the realm. In this book were also the deceits in her Majesty's lands leased and sold, in the conveying of great ordnance, etc., in the sale of corn licences, in Customs inward and outward, in the Exchequer by clerks and informers, in the imposts of wine, the spoil in woods, forests, etc., the ruin of H.M. houses and forts, the putting out of good officers without conviction and the replacing them by bad persons, the persecuting of her Majesty's officers by maintenance by L. T. and his followers; and the supporting of suits and suborning of witnesses against the officers and subjects, with many more oppressions and disorders, all which offences were set down in the book, and the offenders was in great danger and to lose their offices, to be fined at her Majesty's pleasure and to be tried by the peers of the realm. This book was made ready in the Parliament time and delivered in trust to the Earl of Ox[ford], who promised to give it her Majesty, but it was detained until the Parliament ended, and then I was committed for that book and for uttering fifteen articles and points of high treason that Elston spoke before me and two more witnesses, and I did not conceal the same five hours, yet six weeks after that the same was revealed by me to Lo. T., was I committed and used worse than any traitor since her Majesty's reign, but it was done to cut me from my office and stop my mouth for the book which Lo. T. got from Ox[ford], with another book of proofs, and said he gave it to her Majesty, but I think never that book, but one of his own making, for the scrivener was conveyed and never seen since that he wrote it, and I suppose made a new one of a contrary mould. I was kept close prisoner and conjured for half a year "with sperytuall persons, lawers, cosens, brother and keper" to submit and confess I had offended the State in dealing

against Lo. T., and that it touched her Majesty to have any of her Council dealt with, though they had offended in high matters. So I, not knowing what to do for want of advice, yielded to confess I had offended Lo. T. in uttering and writing six articles culled out of thirty-three that was in the book, which six was uttered to me by "those three wants their ears," and they were authors and witnesses, but they were made deny all upon their oaths by indirect means, and to make me author of all; so I was forced to prove by four witnesses that they were authors thereof, whereby they committed perjury and ran in danger of law, whereby they lost their ears, I my credit and living, and Lo. T. escaped free from blame by Mr. Attorney's great help, wherein he used all his wits and his friends to aid him. Lord T. promised some of my friends and my keeper that if I would keep my tongue against Lo. T. his son Ro., daughter Glen, and his servants, I should endure no shame, loss of blood, and be restored to my former estate or better; but I and my friends are made fools therein. There was never in this kingdom the like plotting that was in preventing this matter of the book, lest all deceits would have burst out. The practices would contain a volume, the murmur of the people is great herein, and Lo. T., his son, daughter and servants are odious to the most part of the kingdom that are Protestants, and Mr. Attorney is holden to be a second Cardinal Wolsey and gapes at great matters. It is generally said that the Papists and lawyers in England have gotten all the gold and much money, that the Lo. T., Sir Henry Glenham and others their friends will set up Popery and bring in the Infant. All true-hearted subjects quake for fear. There are many foul presumptions to make men believe the same, and all things are hid from her Majesty. God knows the event! A gentleman that was in great favour about Lo. T. asked him why he dealt so hardly with her Majesty's officers, servants and tenants, saying if her Majesty knew she would be angry. He answered again, her anger was but for a brunt and he could please her with a gift or matter of small moment. "Phillips his secretary" told me if her Majesty would hear him he would open matters against "Lo. T. his son" and daughter that would break all their necks. Sir Henry Glenham, "Cormyck," my Lord Steward and others called me bloodsucker and persecutor for apprehending Boost and other traitors, and that I was not worthy to have my office. Montague lodgings doth harbour Blackwell, arch prelate, and a number of Jesuits and seminaries, and none dare meddle or speak of any sanctuary that belongs [to] him L. T. or his, but people grieves in heart. I trust to see her Majesty overlive the Popish Queen and the ["puritan," *crossed out and altered to*] Arbelle Queen, that are in nomination. Pray her Majesty for good cause to look unto all matters. Her revenue is above 60,000*l.* yearly hindered, but this is death to tell Lo. T. or Mr. Attorney.

Unsigned. Undated. 5 *pp.* (139. 97–99.)

Dr. Oxenbridge.

1602.—Paper endorsed "A submission of Doctor Oxenbridg in Cambridge, 1602." A comprehensive oath of allegiance to the Queen, with reference to the Pope's action, etc. 1 *p.* (139. 144.)

1602.—Verses beginning:—"Now we have present made
To Cynthya, Phebe, Flora."
,, ending:—"But love and woe's expence,
Sorrow can only write."

1 *p.* *Endorsed*:—"1602." (140. 132.)

Henry Saunder to Sir Robert Cecil.

[? 1601 or 1602.]—Is Cecil's prisoner. The matters charged against him are his going into Scotland, and afterwards into Spain. The cause of his going to Scotland was the disgrace offered him in England by Lady Glemham and the Lord Tre[asurer], and other difficulties. His journey into Spain was to apprehend a goldsmith's son, Daniel Wright, who had robbed him at Rochelle of nearly 400 French crowns. He admits his error, and trusts Cecil will think that his grievous losses, want, misery, together with the punishment he now sustains, are a sufficient satisfaction for his offence.

He details his travels at great length. At Newcastle he was apprehended on a charge of being newly come from Germany, and of having been sent there by the King of Scots to provide him with 500 coat armours, but for want of proof was set at large. At Edinburgh, Cecil's letters came to the agent to order his departure thence, whereupon he went to France, and was despoiled by Wright as above stated. Believing Wright to have gone to Spain, he went to St. John de Luce, whence Pope wrote to Cecil the intelligence of his passing to St. Sebastian. His intention then was to pass himself for a Scotsman, and to go to the Duchess of Feria, believing that for the natural affection she had toward her nation she would give him her protection; but this determination he altered, being perceived to be English by certain Scotsmen at St. Sebastian. Being carried before the Governor there, he pretended that he had secret business with his Majesty, that could only be imparted by word of mouth. The Governor, deceived thereby, then bade him put on his hat, called for a chair for him, and for wine and drank to him, questioned him on many matters, and among others what he thought of the peace. He replied that he doubted not but in three months it should be fully concluded. The Governor then signed his *testimonio*, and sent two officers to attend him to his lodgings, who for honour's sake went before him with white staves. Continuing his journey, at Valladolid his money failed him, and he went to the English College there to raise some on a diamond ring, on which 200 rialls were lent him. The Jesuit who procured him the money said he was not well advised

to go to Spain without recommendation, and not being reconciled; nevertheless he would do him what furtherance he could, "although," said he "the gentlemen of England report they have no greater enemies when they come abroad than the Jesuits." This Jesuit said his name was Heiton, and desired Saunder to carry a letter for him to Thomas Fitzherbert at Madrid, which he did. He opened the letter on his way, and found his name not to be Heiton but Blackfan. In the letter Blackfan said that he had received letters lately out of England whereby he conceived great hope of toleration in religion. He delivered the letter to Fitzherbert, who was very suspicious of him, thinking him a spy let slip by Cecil. But on hearing his story he changed his mind, and promised to help him out of Spain again, and if Wright that robbed him could be heard of, the knave should row in the galleys seven years. During his abode there, Fitzherbert told him he had 40 crowns a month from the King for his services in many matters, but chiefly for decyphering and interpreting intercepted letters. Fitzherbert enquired as to Edward Squire's execution, and whether he had seen the book of Squire's treason, written by Mr. Bacon to his Padoan friend, saying, "They did the poor man mighty wrong, and me, too, amongst others." Fitzherbert then showed him a book of his own penning, his apology and answer to the Padoan letter, and denied any conference between himself and Standley, as stated in that letter, and said that if the Queen might live till he sent any to kill her, or consented to the killing of her, she should live long enough. He read his whole book to him, which is written with great wit and judgment; but very bitter, especially against Mr. Cooke the Attorney General; however, at Saunder's persuasion he razed one thing out which would have been very scandalous to Mr. Attorney himself, and very dishonourable to my Lady his wife. Cecil was mentioned in the book, but nothing to his praise. Fitzherbert said he stayed the printing of his book till he saw whether they were good to the Catholics or not; but Saunder believed it was already committed to the press. Cresswell, the Jesuit, was not at Madrid, but was returned to Valladolid; they met on the way, but neither knew the other. In the end, he had to go before the Inquisitors, before whom he was half an hour on his knees. They told him the nature of the Inquisition was not to proceed against those that never were received into the Church, but against those who had been once in the Church, but had fallen off again. To get out of their hands he was glad to say even what they would have him. Father Anthony Hoskins, a courteous, friendly and temperate man, had persuaded him to go to the Inquisitors, but "will I nill I" there was no remedy. Being still in danger from the State, as having no one to undertake for him, he made haste to be gone, first taking leave of her Grace of Feria, who relieved his present wants. At his return to Valladolid to redeem

his ring, he there found Cresswell the Jesuit, a lordly priest, who by reason of his great grace with the King is unmeasurably proud and stately ; a man shall sooner come to speech of the Adelantado than of him. Following up the traces of Wright, he went to Paris, where he met Dr. Cecill, a man generally distrusted and suspected of the Catholics, "the rather for his name. If I were as he, I would turn Protestant sure, for there is never a Catholic on that side the seas that dare trust him." Speaking of the peace afoot, Dr. Cecill said, "It will cut all our throats," meaning the Catholics of that side the seas. He then went to Lorraine, where there was no staying for him, by reason that Englishmen were nothing gracious there, because Madame de Bar, the King's sister and wife to the Duke's son, will not go to Mass, but continues a Protestant in despite of Duke, husband and all. Therefore Englishmen are not welcome there, because they carry the name of Protestants. In Lorraine he met Orton, a banished man who lives there, a lewd fellow, with a rancorous heart to his prince and country. Thence he went to Juliers, where the Duke was little better than stark mad. The Duchess being a stranger newly come out of Lorraine, was not as yet in peaceable possession of the State. Returning to England, he was again spoiled between Tienen and Lovaine, and at the latter place he met a priest, Father Fen There is not on that side the seas a ranker traitor to his prince and country, without religion, conscience or honesty. Thence he went to Brussels, where was the Earl of Westmorland. He saw him not, but saw his daughter, and David Ingleby her husband, "all as beggarly as brown paper." The Earl was not at the late conflict where the Archduke had the worse, and all the English captains on Albertus' side lost their lives ; that is, such as had then charge ; for Sir William Standley had resigned his regiment to Colonel Bostock, that then was slain. Ingleby said the Earl was absent from the battle only for want of money to furnish him out. At St. Omers, the Governor had him carried to the English College, to be sifted whether he was an Englishman or a Scotsman ; there he fortunately found a priest named Keynes who had been sometime secretary to the Lord Lumley, who, having known him before, found means to shift him out of the town. On arriving in London he kept close a few days till he had apprehended Wright, after which he presented himself to Cecil, and now lies at his command.

Holograph. Undated. Addressed :—"To Sir Robert Cecil, principal secretary to her Majesty and Master of the Court of Wards." *Endorsed :*—"Mr. Henry Sanders," *and* "1586." 3 *pp.* (142. 158-160.)

The Prize Carracks.

1602.—i. Inventory of the cargo of the two Spanish ships, *San Salvador* and *San Juan*, that arrived at Lixboa in

August, 1602: consisting of ginger, dry and preserved, camphor, wax, amber, rope, &c.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Carick goodds. 1602." *Spanish.* 1 *p.* (95. 56.)

ii. Notes by Cecil of the price [obtained by the sale?] of the above.

19*d.* wet pepper: gumlacke, 10*l.* a cwt.: wax, 7*l.* a 100: catoshes, 8*s.*: green ginger, 6*l.* 100: raw silk, 30*s.* [the] little pound: low sort, 14*s.*

Endorsed:—"Carick. 1602." ½ *p.* (95. 57.)

The Family of the Earl of Derby.

1602.—1. The demands of the young ladies, heirs general of Edward, Earl of Derby, to be performed by the Earl of Derby.

Endorsed:—"1602." (2468.)

2. "Particulars of the agreement." The widow Countess is to have 2,000*l.* for maintenance of her daughters. The daughters to have 8,000*l.*, which the present Earl owes them, and are further to have, for their title to the earldom, 11,200*l.* which is to be paid to Lord Anderson for his lands in Middlesex, near Colham, 1,200*l.* for their title to the lands sold by the present Earl, the reversion of Colham after the death of their mother, and the reversion of Evensham after the death of Mr. Edward Stanley. As to the disposition of those properties in certain contingencies. Colham was Lord Strange's, and came by the marriage of Johan Lady Strange with Stanley. Evensham was the site of an abbey near Oxon. Arrangements as to the Shropshire lands. Particulars of the Earl's income. *Undated.*

1½ *p.* (98. 79.)

[1602.]—Desires a survey of all those necessaries, which have not been repaired these many years, only 20*l.* this last summer my Lord disbursed:—

Kitchen.—There is such great want as we must either borrow or hire, as now we do, or else there must be an increase both for the house here and in the country.

Pantry.—There needs spoons a dozen or two, two spout pots of silver for wine and beer, two or three silver bowls, a bason and ewer, two candlesticks of silver, silver plates and other things.

Wardrobe.—Tablecloths, napkins, towels, sheets, pillow-bears of all sorts, both coarse and fine. Especially, if I go into the country, it will require the greater increase, and so likewise of bedding, hangings, chairs, stools, and such-like.

Stable.—There is but one coach, and that is both old and very ill-favoured, so there is need of a new coach and furniture. If I go into the country, I have not a saddle for myself to ride on, but as I borrow; for my daughter, now she hath a horse given her, yet hath she neither saddle

for herself nor her woman. Neither is there saddles nor furniture for the men when they ride, but what is hired or borrowed. All these things have been valued at some 500 marks or above for an earl's house, and after the meanest rate it will come to above 200*l.* And for the rent of a house in the country, for which my Lord offers 30*l.* a year, I desire to know if I shall enter at our Ladyday next, and so to make provision there till it be near Michaelmas. In the meantime, to make provision at the best of the year in the London house for winter, it should be known whether I continue in this house I am in or where I shall have some other house provided. I mean to leave most of my wardrobe here, and then I may have lodging ready at any time of my coming up, if I should be commanded to attend her Majesty. I desire I may not be to seek of this, as aforetime I have been, and had been still, had not my Lady of Darbie, out of her kindness to my Lord, made him her executor, and so left him this house.

Endorsed :—"To Sir Drew Drewry and Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower." *Unsigned.* 2 *pp.* (185. 89.)

Monsieur Beaumont, French Ambassador, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602.]—Monsieur, suivant vostre desir, je vous env[oye] par escrit le contenu de ce que je proposai laultre jour a Messieurs du Conseil de sa Ma^te^ Ser^me^. Vous me feres faveur de le leur monstre[r] et de m'en moienner leur response, avec quel[que] satisfaction, qui puisse contenter le Roy mon maistre. Car aultrement je [subieroi] de la brouillerie laquelle je serai tousiours aussi desir[eux] dempescher comme jalous et passioné a conserver la bonne intelligence de ses (*sic*) deux couronnes. V[ous] conjurant par vostre prudence et bonne voulonte en cest endroit d'aider à mon intention et me vouloir continuer vostre amitie.

Holograph. Undated. Damaged. 1 *p.* (185. 90.)

Four letters from Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—(1.) Forasmuch as I perceive that your friend is willing to redeem his former faults by some visible argument of his repentance and future loyalty, I wish you to make him this answer. Whosover observeth the clemency of her Majesty's nature need not doubt but she that hath pardoned great offences merely out of mercy, will pardon this, after service done, for which let him take my word, which I would not give, if I knew not so much of her Majesty's mind, but if he think the fair promises to procure either grace or maintenance till he have it by effects, he must use some other means than myself. For which, if it be true that he is employed into Spain by the enemy, I would have him hold on his journey, and if he can, during his abode there, write

back to you by the way of St. Malo, or to any other place that you two shall find most commodious, from whence I may receive it without his peril, by which letters I may find that he doth advertise me the truth of all proceedings of the King of Spain for Ireland, so as her Majesty may the better judge of his purposes before they be put in execution, I will make over some money to you, if you can convey to him, for his maintenance. But I will not do that before I see that his letters carry truth, otherwise, if he do not write, for fear of intercepting, let him make an escape hither with certain news of their purpose. If that prove true he shall—[*MS. ends.*]

Endorsed :—"Mynute 1602." *Draft.* 2½ *pp.* (185. 91, 92.)

(2.) I have understood by this bearer, that you have so far respected him, being an old tenant, as not to suffer a mere stranger, set on to disgrace him, to carry that over his head, which he hath long enjoyed. I do not now send unto you to move you in her Majesty's prejudice, if you think that all other tenants have been no worse dealt with, but only now to let you see what a strange demand of charges besides is made by this party, whose cunning coming by it, if all be true that I have heard, deserveth punishment. For the ordering of your man's bills, Mr. Chancellor, I refer myself particularly to you, who promised me he should be no gainer by this, as he should be no loser, and for the matter Mr. Skynner doth desire that his interest may rather come from the Queen immediately, than by any such second hand, whose estate may be subject to those inconveniences, whereof he may be ignorant. I desire you not to misinterpret my often dealing in this matter, seeing I take it myself bounden as long as I have any means to keep my father's old friends from disgrace or injury.

Endorsed :—"1602. Mynute for Mr. Skynner." *Draft.* 2 *pp.* (185. 93.)

(3.) To Sir Arthur Savage. If you have cause to doubt my favour, tell me why you do so, for it is the fashion I like, and to such a question, I will make you an honest answer, fit for my profession, which is neither to flatter nor do injury. If you cannot tell why you doubt me, you will not like my answer, for to surmises I am dumb. If it be because I would not, in your particular, cross my L. of Cumberland, then I answer, that you must ever look for a great difference when your particulars are in balance.

And for the Q[ueen]'s message to you, wherein you note contrarieties, it may well be, for princes change answers upon new informations, but if you will believe me, I rather think your means deceive you, as all will do whom you bind only with those bonds which you have done them that, I think, last spoke for you. But to be short, know this, if any have

told you, that I have spleen to you, if you will ask me, you shall hear what is true: which peradventure some such do. But they that willingly suspect me only out of caprices, will be deceived if they look for much satisfaction, for I look for grounds of a question, when I mean to answer, and if that fail, then look to have me but as I am used, only remember backward in your former times and you shall find you have been beholden to many others much less than to me. Ro: Cecyll.

Endorsed:—"1602. To Sir Arthur Savage. Minute of expostulation." *Holograph. Draft. Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (185. 94.) [*See p.* 539.]

(4.) My honourable good Lord, I am informed that Mr. Clerke had a grant from your grandfather of the stewardship of the manor of Harrow, in Middlesex, for term of his life, which he exercised for 24 years. Since your grandfather's death, he is put from the exercise thereof. He hath made suit to me to entreat your Lordship to be his good Lord, alleging his grant to be such, as it is not to be impeached during your minority in respect of her Majesty's possession. Wherefore, as he is an old officer, it may please you that his case be considered of by some man of learning, and if he have right, that he may enjoy the office.

Endorsed:—"Mr. Clerke, draught of a lre." *Undated.* ½ *p.* (185. 98.)

George [Clifford,] Earl of Cumberland, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602.]—I heartily thank you for the news of the galleys' overthrow, which is more pleasing to me for the good which I hope will grow out of this fortune than for the service itself, though it be a very great one. Her Majesty will clearly see by this year's success how easily the great eagle's feathers may be pulled, if their counsels be followed who only respect herself and the general good. I have had this summer a miserable fortune, so to lame my right arm with the fall of a horse as I fear I shall never [have] the perfect use of it, and sure I am it will not [be] possible for me to run at tilt, so that if you could get me this year freed, I were very happy, for my business here are much more tedious than I expected, and I leave the weightiest of them unfinished if now I come away; but I pray you, if the motion will be anyway ill-taken, forbear it. Her Majesty's contentment shall ever be my chiefest study, as, when this country business (which I hope will make me a free man, though with sale of some land) are ended, my daily courses shall clearly manifest.

Holograph. Undated. 2 *pp.* (185. 101.)

John Fosar (?) to [Sir Robert Cecil].

[?1602.]—I have been in many places about London, to inquire for that Spaniard which came from Dunkerke, but as

yet I cannot find him. He hath been in London twenty days, and the Spaniard who first told me of this, is Capt. Coupare's prisoner, and doth lie in his house in Feter Laan in company of one Miranda his master.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (185. 103.)

JOHN HERBERT, SECRETARY OF STATE, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602]—According to your desire, I have written to the Chapter in that manner and form as you prescribed, saving in some few formalities between them and me. So have I to the Bishop, according to her Majesty's commandment, who expecteth a speedy resolution in that her demand. I have in like manner written to the two Bisses and to D. Langworth, three who chiefly leadeth our Chapter, and with whom I ought to prevail, for I have pleasured them and their friends sundry ways.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p* (185. 105.)

JOHN LEE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Vouchsafe me the favour to be a mean to her Majesty, that I may alienate and set over the place of the Keepership of her Majesty's store of the office of the ordnance to some such one as shall be held by your Honour and my Lord Treasurer to be sufficient for the discharge of the same.

Signed. Undated. Endorsed:—"1602." ½ *p.* (185. 106.)

JOHN [THORNBOROUGH,] BISHOP of LIMERICK, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Before my going hence, I thought it meet once again to conjure Udall not to abuse me his best friend in the report of this mine. But first, I gave him the 20 marks and promised that I would keep his counsel, enforcing withal that myself, in his case, would rack my wits to the highest strain to purchase liberty. Whereupon he brake forth into these speeches. Besides all (said he) that is written and spoken for confirmation of truth herein, I will tell a secret, so you will promise silence. Within these very few days, he said, one Standish, a priest, well-acquainted with this mine, sent letters (which I saw) to Spinola, and she that brought them was a widow, by name Mrs. Barton, a Catholic, daughter to old D. Barnes of Oxford. The contents of which letter were, that now within these four days the said Standish was to go over seas into the Low Countries, and therefore required him to write to Frederick Spinola, captain over the galleys, or Marquis Spinola, leader over 14,000, to send over some one cunning refiner, who secretly might have of the ore, and refine much gold to be coined, and that Banks the priest was to be entrusted therewith. Which letter Spinola hath answered accordingly, and Standish goeth within four days. I find it

an hell to deal with these men, for if I ask many questions, they are nice of answers, and a man must take hold of what themselves speak, and oftentimes their own tongues make them fall.—From my lodging round the Wolstaple, Westminster.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (185. 107.

SIR TURLAGH O'BRIEN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—A suit for favour to his distressed estate, and enclosing a collection of certain services of state performed by him.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (185. 109.)

Enclosed :—Statement above referred to. 1½ *pp.* (185. 110.)

Another letter to the same effect.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (185. 111.)

SIR THOMAS SHIRLEY.

1602.—The merchants of London trading with the Signorie of Venice and the dominions of the Grand Signor. Pray that whereas Sir Thomas Shurley, knt., is gone to sea with two ships of war and a pinnace, which lately arrived at Lighorne, in the dominions of the Duke of Florence, and hath been by him supplied with fresh men and victuals to go in the archipelago and Turkish coasts, to spoil the galleys, shipping and subjects of the Grand Signor, whereupon will follow the overthrow of all English intercourse in the dominions of Turkey, and the loss of estates and goods belonging to the factors resident there ; it may please their Lordships to advise of some course to prevent the common danger that this private attempt may bring upon the whole nation.

Unsigned. Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (185. 114.)

SIR EDWARD WOTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602.—Even now I received the enclosed from my brother, which I the rather send you to read, because it makes some mention of Sir Tho. Sherley. For the discourse of Savoy, I hold it to be idle. When you have read it, it may please you to return it me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (185. 116.)

CHRISTOPHER WILLUGHBYE to ————.

(1602.)—Begs him to recommend his cause to Mr. Secretary, for employment in the Straights, whereby he might the better effect his own business.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (214. 41.)

CARDIFF.

1602.—Objections against Morgan Williams, one of the bailiffs, and Roger Spencer, Recorder of the Dowager Countess of Pembroke's Town of Cardiff. Details of their dangerous practice of innovation of Court ; the contempt

with which they have received the Earl's letters; and violences committed: the walls under the castle having been pulled down, the locks of her Ladyship's private walks torn off, her men arrested, and her household servants beaten in at her gates, sore wounded.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (2301.)

MARY BARKER.

1602.—Draft warrant to Thomas Wingfield, Feodary of Suffolk, ordering the payment of a sum of money (unspecified) to Henry Bright, towards the maintenance of Mary Barker, daughter and heir of Richard Barker, of Suffolk, out of the revenues of the ward's Estate. 1602.

1 *p.* (2178.)

1602.—Note as to the properties of Francis and Andrew Kettelsby, and terms of agreement.

In Ralegh's hand. Endorsed :—" 1602." (2237A.)

CUTHBERT PEPPER and THOMAS HESKETH to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602, Dec.—Report as to the wardship of Gardiner, which the Lord Treasurer desires to have assigned to him by Sir John Fortescue.

Endorsed :—" Dec. 1602." 1 *p.* (2462.)

COURT OF WARDS.

1602.—Monies paid out of the Court of Wards into the Exchequer. 1602.

½ *p.* (2465.)

PETITIONS to the QUEEN or her PRIVY COUNCIL.

[? 1602.]—LADY WENTWORTH. Since the decease of her husband, almost eight years ago, has brought up her son Lord Wentworth at her own charges. Prays that his wardship may be granted to her, Lady Cheyne his aunt, Sir John Fortescue his uncle, and Edmund Pooley his near kinsman.

Note signed by J. Stanhope, that the Queen refers the petition to the Master of the Court of Wards. 1 *p. Undated.* (*p.* 177.)

1602.—TOBIE GLANFEILD is imprisoned at the suit of M. de Surdeac, Governor of Brest, for taking a ship wherein was Don Martyn, a Spaniard, who was prisoner to Surdeac for his ransom. Prays the Queen to satisfy Surdeac out of the money remaining in her hands.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (*p.* 516.)

1602.—FRANCIS KETTLEBY. The manors of Over and Nether Suddington, Gloucester, were assured to him by his kinsman Andrew Kettleby, in consideration of money lent. Andrew's second wife has now procured him to suffer a recovery of his lands, and to settle the inheritance thereof in her and

her heirs, contrary to the assurance. The case was heard in Chancery, but he could not be relieved, by reason of the said recovery. Prays relief in Parliament.
Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (1970.)

1602.—The Ladies, sisters to the late Earl of Desmond. For permanent maintenance.
Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (1165.)

1602.—John Saunders, mariner of Rye.—Details his complaints against Nicholas Berry, a Frenchman, and prays that Berry and his wife, now in London, be stayed and ordered to perform their promise made before Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.
Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (1685.)

Petitions, etc., to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602.—Mary Points, widow of George Gilpin, her Majesty's late agent and councillor in the Council of State of the United Provinces. By reason of the mean estate wherein her husband hath left her, with a charge of four children, and her own sickness, she is enforced to become a suitor for relief, because her husband's entertainment, even when he received it fully, was spent in maintaining a state according to the quality of his place. She purposes to beseech her Majesty to grant that the other half of three years' entertainment remaining unpaid, with a further consideration for her husband's long and loyal service, may be allowed unto her, either here out of the Exchequer, or else out of that wherein the States are indebted to her Highness.
Signed. Endorsed :—" 1602." 2 *pp.* (185. 112.)

1602.—Richard Wakeman, on behalf of his brother, John Wakeman, Barbary merchant. His brother was employed by the Emperor of Morocco to buy certain goods of English men-of-war there, but part of the goods have been claimed in England by certain Frenchmen. Letters from the Emperor to the Queen are sent with the petition certifying his brother's employment. Prays that the letters be delivered, and that the Court of Admiralty may take notice of them, and his brother dismissed from the Court.
Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (155.)

1602.—Walter St. Michell, Baron of Reeban, in the county of Kildare, asking for private audience on some special matters concerning the Queen's service in Ireland.
Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (204.)

1602.—David Edwards, plumber. For the Sergeant Plumber's place, fallen void by the death of Sergeant Kyddy.
Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (207.)

1602.—James Carre, Scotch merchant. Brought linen cloths from Berwick to Newcastle, and paid all the customs

at Berwick, but the Searcher of Newcastle takes exceptions as to the measure, &c. Prays for the Lord Treasurer's order that his cloth be delivered to him.

Note by Cecil referring petitioner to the Lord Treasurer Endorsed :—" 1602." *Undated.* 1 *p.* (230.)

1602.—Augustine Novey, for the farmership for the receipt of reprisal goods, paying ready money and adding 10*l.* per 100*l.*

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (231.)

1602.—Anthonie Brokenbury, praying him to cause Francis Brokenbury his near kinsman to pay him a share of his deceased uncle's property, according to the testator's intention.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (344.)

1602.—Captain Anthony Crompton, defending himself against charges in connexion with his Irish company.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (345.)

1602.—The Same. For allowance for his services in bringing letters, and at the siege of Ostend.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (1470.)

1602.—Francis Jobsonne, presenting " the description of the province of Connaught."

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (363.)

1602.—Peter Penkevell for release from the Marshalsea.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (366.)

1602.—William Conradus, schoolmaster. The cause between Champantie, Hare and him has been decided by Mr. Windebank and Mr. Lakes, but Hare refuses to seal the book of agreement. Prays Cecil to order perusal of the book : is content to abide reformation of any defect found in it.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (397.)

1602.—James Beverley. His late brother's wife has resolved never to re-marry unless she be released from the clause in her husband's will requiring her to yield possession on re-marriage of his late house and lands. Cecil has, at the suit of Mr. Ellis Rothwell her suitor, written to him for his assent to this. Gives his reasons for refusing.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (398.)

1602.—Robert Lang.—Of his imprisonment and impoverishment. Begs for 50*s.* or 3*l.* to buy apparrel.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ½ *p.* (681.)

1602.—Thomas Fennel. For redress of injuries suffered at the hands of Mr. Trafford and his followers.

Endorsed :—" 1602." ¼ *p.* (708.)

1602.—Lawrence Lyster. For the revival of his former pension, which he resigned on going into Ireland for the Queen's service.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (873.)

1602.—John Richardson. Humphrey Hughes, who has corruptly abused his place in the commission of the peace, labours to obtain the Sherivalty of Merionethshire. Prays that choice may be made of an honest substantial Sheriff.—1602.

1 *p.* (999.)

1602.—Captain Ellis Flud. Holds a company at Loughfoyle. Prays for payment of 325*l.* 7*s.* 7¾*d.* due to him, and for recompence for his military services.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (1278.)

1602. John Sosar. His services in Spain and Portugal, and as Spanish and Portuguese interpreter in the Admiralty Court, and in other matters. If granted a yearly allowance, he will translate and collect matters out of such documents as shall be taken at the seas by any English men of war, whereby there will be great benefit in discovering of "coloured" goods.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (1287.)

1602.—John Skynner. His sufferings through her Majesty's disgrace. Thanks them for "thus much good" granted him. Prays for compassion. His wife will inform them of his state, and "about Burlyes accusations such as concern not her Highness."

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (1308.)

[1602.]—William Duck, keeper of the Queen's Game. Looking to the game about Richmond, he met with the Earl of Derby, to whom he spoke touching the spoiling of the game, with certain partridge takers that follow the Court, and his setting dog, and himself in person. The Earl said in a great fury that it was true, and that he would take partridge again in despite of any noblemen in England, and threatened to run his rapier through him. Prays Cecil to take order therein.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (1310.)

1602.—Thomas Bridges, John Chamberlain and William Eaton, prisoners in the Gatehouse. Are provided with sureties, and pray that their bonds be taken, and they set at liberty.

Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (1314.)

1602.—Edmond Birne. His services in Spain and Ireland. For letters to the Council of Ireland to continue his pay of Skout Master during life, or other relief.

Endorsed :—"1602." 1 *p.* (1317.)

1602.—Anne White.—Has borrowed 300*l.* for the delivery of her son-in-law Adler Welby from prison. Prays Cecil to hear the suit of Tho. Morrant and Tho. Moore, who upon the effecting of their suit, have given security for her debt.

Endorsed :—"1602." ½ *p.* (1400.)

1602.—John Baxter. Details his legal and other services to the late William Bassett, in Derbyshire and Staffordshire. His services in the discovery of Bassett's tenures for the

Queen. Prays for a portion out of Bassett's living for his maintenance during the minority of the ward. Appends genealogy of the Bassett family, and descent of their lands.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (1523.)

1602.—Edmund Stanhawe, minister within the diocese of Norwich. Obtained a presentation from the late Lord Willoughby, who granted the advowson of the united churches of Whitaker, Burrowes and Peter, Norfolk, to Thomas Gavell, at the request of Sir Philip Sidney, to whom Gavell was near allied. The advowson is now called in question in the Court of Wards. Makes various alternative requests.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (1657.)

1602.—Christopher Salmon. Hugh Cuffe was arrested for a debt due to him, but at the request of Mr. Walter Cope, who promised to see him satisfied, Cuffe was set at liberty, and has gone to Ireland. Mr. Cope neglects the course he promised to take for the debt. Prays Cecil to take some course for his satisfaction.

Endorsed :—" 1602." (1716.)

1602.—Thomas Pytt, Chamberlain of Bristol. Complains that James Langton and John Smith maliciously nominate him and his son to be parties to a great riot, to be tried in the Star Chamber. Prays that by Cecil's means the depth of their cause may be duly considered for their defence. Appends brief of the cause, which relates to the endeavours of Langton to thrust one Pykes from possession of the manor of Knowle, near Bristol.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 2 *pp.* (1826.)

1602.—Edward Rye. His services to and dealings with Lord Darcy. Particulars of leases granted to him by Darcy, and of the conditions he is prepared to assent to in respect to them.

Endorsed :—" 1602." 2 *pp.* (1972.)

1603.

Sir Arthur Gorges to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 1.—Two letters :—

1. Enclosing a new year's gift. " Towards the garnishing of your new house, I humbly desire leave to add this poor implement ; but for the retaining of your wonted favour, I present you with nothing but my dutiful affection."

Undated. Endorsed :—" 1602, 1 January." *Signed. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 20.)

2. I was sorry my man troubled you in so unseasonable an hour, but I charged him to take the latest time that conveniently he could, because I would not have him pester your rooms with such a fardel when company was with you. I did also presume to use my man's hand in writing my letter, because our serving creatures, who are apt to be tattling in all their master's matters, should the better know how unpleasing it is to your humour to be thought pleased with

presents. As my words imported, my particular thought varied not from the general opinion of the world, wherein you exchange gain for glory and servile bribery for free power, but I took that course not doubting that the common custom and usual compliment of the time would have privileged a poor friend to send you a fancy that I could no way better, bestow. The stuff, I confess, was given me, and being no way fit for the attiring my declining years or my lowly mansions, I did resolve to employ it to some household furniture and then to give it where I loved. A fitter place than your new house I know none, where it may sort with some, though hardly second many, of your delicacies; and a friend that I have more cause to honour than yourself, I know not where he dwells; but if I affected not the person, I would never fawn on the purple, for I have known others right powerful that neither for hope nor fear I ever flattered or followed; but the assurance of your favour I have long desired and even to my power deserved; and though I have sometimes had mutinous conceits, either out of just discontent or some presumptions, yet my heart and faith never revolted. Thus having at the beginning of the new year confessed, I will desire you to make a better interpretation and acceptance of my present. I have, besides, a hanging garnished with your own coats, which I had 'ere this sent to you but that I knew your puritan humour would take offence at the shadow of a gift, and yet you shall do better to take the use of your own armouries in your own house, than to suffer the moths to eat them in another man's chest. Rather than fail of my desire, I will barter them with you for some other toys.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp. Endorsed:*—"1602." *And by Cecil,* "Concerning a present." (91. 48.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 1.—By a letter from Mr. Harres, Mr. Mayor, and myself, is certified our proceedings in the commission concerning the four ships brought into this harbour by Captain Trevor. Three of them are bound for Lisbon. If it is thought fit to make prize of their corn and powder, a great part of the corn may be better sold in these western parts than in any other place of this land.

Mr. Vice-Admiral showed me a letter from the Lord Admiral and your Honour for sending up the goods sequestrated for the Italian. I would know your pleasure as to the twentieth part for custom.—Plymouth, first of January, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 19.)

The letter referred to in the preceding, relative to four flyboats from Hamburg and Dantzic brought into Plymouth by Captain Sackvill Trevor.—1 Jan., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (91. 21.)

Sir Henry Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 2.—After my letter was sealed, I had cause to observe the meeting of all these gentlemen almost at one instant, about Hardwicke, being of several countries and seldom here of many years before :—Mr. Fulgeam and Mr. Hacker, out of Nottinghamshire ; Mr. Pott, out of Devonshire ; Mr. Humfreson, out of Shropshire ; Mr. Henry Cavendish, out of Staffordshire ; Mr. Stapleton, out of Yorkshire.—2 Jan.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (91. 22.)

Lamoral, Count d'Egmont, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 2.—Thanking Cecil for the letters of recommendation given to him by the Queen and Cecil. He has sent them on to Holland to the Baron de Solliers to make use of in the first assembly with the assistance of Mr. Gilpin, so that the matter may be brought to a good conclusion ; the bearer will explain to Cecil why he has been detained himself.—London, 2 Jan., 1602.

French. Signed. 1 *p.* (91. 23.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 2.—Things done by necessity carry in themselves their proper excuse, which now you must admit for my unwilling absence. I am prisoner under two cruel gaolers, *podagra* and *melancholia*. The one fetters my feet : the other oppresses my heart. For the one, I hope within few days to have some ease. For the other, I despair of relief, until I may hear a sweet heavenly voice say unto me, *Valeant amara ista. Eat melancholia ad Tartaros.*—2 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 24.)

Julius Cæsar to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 2.—I have made a true answer to the French complaints and propositions ; and have set down in another paper reasons enough to satisfy a reasonable ambassador that it is not meet for her Majesty to consent that French ships shall go unvisited, as he requires. I would willingly bring my first draughts to your Honour, that I may amend what is amiss.—St. Catherines, 2 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 26.)

Lady Arabella Stuart.

(1.)—1602-3, Jan. 2.—John Daudridge's Confession.—About three weeks afore Christmas, as I guess, my Lady Arbella asked me, if I would go a little way for her, and I answered, I would do the best I could ; so she rested for that time. Not long after, she told me I must go a hundred miles for her : I made answer, that I durst not, for fear of my Lady's displeasure and endangering the loss of my service. She said to me that if I did, I should not need

to care, for I should find friends, whereupon I granted that I would go. Then she told me that I must go to a place called Amsbury, in Wiltshire, and deliver a message to one Mr. Kirton, my Lord of Heriforde's solicitor of his causes; the effect of the message, as far as I can remember, is as followeth: Mr. Kirton. You are my Lo. of H. ancient and faithful servant and reputed to be a discreet and honest man, your son married a child of Sir William Cavendish's, and I am a well willer to some of his, and am sent to you by some of good worth to let you understand that about that time when you went into Wales to lease your Lord's land there, for so I understood it, his Lordship commanded you to speak to Mr. Owen Theoder to move my Lady of Shrewsbury about a marriage betwixt his Lordship's grandchild, the Lord Beauchamp's eldest son, and the Lady Arb. So that if his Lordship be desirous of the same still, he must take some other course, for my Lady her grandmother would not seem to deal in it without the Queen's knowledge, and, as my Lady Arbella told me, my Lady Shrewsbury bade Mr. Owen return answer again to my Lord that he durst not move my Lady in the matter. This is the effect of it as it was first delivered to me, which was afterwards called in again, for I was very unwilling to go without leave, though my Lady Ar. was desirous that I should, and therefore requested one of my Lady's gentlewomen to get leave of my Lady for me to go into the country to see my friends, who when she had moved her Honour in my suit, it would not be granted. My Lady said to me that I had gone five or six times within this little while as all that waited can testify. So that when my Lady Ar. understood what course I had taken, she seemed not to employ me in the matter, and yet she thanked me for it for that I was willing to do my good will, and told me that she would get one Mr. Starkey, but I am not sure whether she writ to him or not, yet I gather by a note which was sent to one of her gentlewomen, called Mrs. Sherland, that he should have come to Hardwick, or some place thereabouts, to receive money in the country which before was appointed to be paid at London. I know that the note was of his handwriting and yet his name not set down in it. The effect of his note was that she should receive a silver fire shovel ("shoule"); the weight thereof, as far as my memory will serve, was 24 ounces and a quarter. I think it was rated at 5*s.* 8*d.* the ounce. The rest was that he was sorry he could not ease her of that labour of sending the money for he hath not been well of late, as he saith, but at Easter next he meaneth to come into the country and to speak to Mr. Cavendish about his living. This note is in my chamber at Hardwick, it was delivered me by one Mrs. Frances Pierpont, and withal she said, my Lady Arb. would have me go to the place she spake of, for the man could not come, as I might see by the note. After this, my Lady Arb. altered the first note and bid me desire some of trust about my Lord of Her, to speak to him to give

me leave to speak to him secretly, but I should not be known to any, from whom I come. But if my Lord were earnest to know, then I should say, from some of her uncles, but should not be known that I come from her, for then would my lord think that she sought such a matter. And the effect of that which I was to deliver to his Honour when I came to him was thus :—"It is best known to your Lordship what your desire was of a marriage betwixt your Honour's grandchild, the Lord Beauchamp's eldest son, and my Lady Arbella. The matter hath been thoroughly considered on by some of her friends, for that they think your Lordship do not take an orderly course in your proceedings, for it was thought fitter that my Lady Arb. should have been first moved in the matter and that the parties might have had sight the one of the other to see how they could like. So that if his Honour were desirous thereof still, he might send his grandchild guarded with whom his Lordship thought good, and he should come and go safely and at his own pleasure, either to tarry or depart. And that, as they would not be seen in it, no more would they wish that his Lordship should, but at their meeting the gentleman and my Lady Arb. to deal as they think good, they should not seem like themselves but, when they come, to make their occasion to sell some land, to borrow money, or what course else my Lord thought good. The ancient man while he was talking with my lady, the gentleman might have conference with my Lady Arbella." The effect of all this my Lady Arb. delivered me herself, for I had no conference with the Cavendishes, though my Lady Arb. willed me to name her uncles ; yet I asked her whether they were acquainted in the matter or not, and she answered me they were. I asked whether there were any danger in it ; she told me, "None," but, if her Majesty should not like of it, it would prove some money matter, but let my Lord of Herf. look to that, he was wise enough. I may fail in setting down the right order of it, but if it please you to make any question of anything, I will declare it to the utmost I know. I will be deposed that my La. Arbella did give me these instructions and yet was desirous to have her uncles parties in it, with whom I never had conference, for Mr. Henry Cavendish was not at Hardwick till the day before Christmas eve. My Lady Arb. borrowed a horse of him for me, which on Christmas day, presently after dinner, he went out at the gates and calling me to him, he told me his man should deliver me a horse ; which he did at a place where his horses stood some little distance from Hardwick House. I must not hide from your Honour that I alleged reasons to my Lady Arb. of my unworthiness and insufficiency for delivering of a message to such a one as my Lord of H. She answered me that if I only delivered the message to my Lord, it would be entertained at the first. I can bring no witnesses of this, and therefore will be deposed that it is as I said afore. Whereunto I have set my hand this second of January, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil : "John Doudridg," *and in another contemporary hand,* "Concerning the La. Arabella." 3¼ *pp.* (**135.** 110, 111.)

(2.) Note of instructions given by Lady Arabella Stuart to John Daudridge, commencing, "If they come like themselves, they shall be shut out at the gates."

Unsigned, on a half sheet. Endorsed by Daudridge :—"This is the note which my La. Arbella writ and gave me for my instruction to deal in this business, in witness hereof I have set to my hand, John Daudridge."

Endorsed in another hand :—"Packington, Swepson, Bilson, Sibson, Nonetan, Atterton, Dreiton, Canketn, Eaton, Caulton, Greffe, Bedworth, Longford. [*Printed in extenso, except the second endorsement,* in Bradley's "*Life of the Lady Arabella Stuart,*" Vol. II. *pp.* 98, 99.] (**135.** 107.)

(3.) John Daudridge, alias Good, to [the Earl of Hertford]. I am sent by Mr. Henry and Mr. William Cavendish to let my Lord of Heryford [Hertford] understand that his Honour caused Mr. Kerton to speak to Mr. Owen Theoder to move my Lady of Shrewsbury in a matter touching a marriage betwixt his Honour's grandchild and the lady Arbella, and that I should not name them because they will not be seen to deal in the matter, so that if his Honour be desirous in the matter, still he may take what course his Honour thinks best, for my Lady Shrewsbury will not deal in the matter, though it were never so good without the Queen's Majesty's knowledge, and that this motion was made about that time that my Lord sent Mr. Kirton to lease his Honour's lands in Wales, as I understood it. All this was delivered me by word of mouth at Hardwick, from whence I came on Christmas day in the afternoon. If my Lord think good to send his grandchild, guarded with whom his Honour think good, he shall have access to my Lady Arb. to see and speak with her, and at his pleasure to depart with as good safety as he comes to her. They may come, but not like themselves, to avoid suspicion, either to offer some land to sell, to borrow money or what course my Lord thinks best, but if they come, they must bring with them some specialties whereby it may be known that he is the man, to avoid all doubts. So because I can give my Lord no certain ground whereby his Honour may know that I am no counterfeit, I will yield myself to his Honour's pleasure, either to write to my Lady Arb., who will satisfy the bearer to his Honour's content, or else I will go with whom his Honour please to send, and will perform all I shall undertake. John Daudridge alias Good.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed by Cecil :—"1602. John Dudridg alias Dod"; *and in two other hands :*—"accusing the Cavendishes. Arabella." 1 *p.* (**135.** 109.)

(4.) John Daudridge to [Lady Arabella Stuart]. My entertainment here is contrary to all expectation, so that except your Honour fully satisfy this bearer, my Lord will not think otherwise of me but that I am some counterfeit, and so am in danger of trouble, for I have signified to his

Lordship that I am sent by Mr. Henry and Mr. William Cavendish, whereof my Lord must be fully satisfied, and till my Lord be resolved thereof, I must rest his Honour's pleasure. I beseech your Honour, therefore, to consider the estate I am in, for I would be sorry to do anything that may be offensive anyway to any.

Holograph. Undated. Much blotted. Endorsed :—" 1602. Daudridge letter to the Lady Arbella." ¾ *p.* (**135**. 108.)

Noel de Caron to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 2.—I am bold to send your Lordship this little trifling present of prunes and dry confections.—Clapham, " le second jour de Janvier," 1602.

Holograph. French. Seal. 1 *p.* **183**. 127.)

Sir Thomas Egerton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Jan. 3.—I thank you for your many favours. I hope ere long to have my feet loose and to be able to see you at Court. What you have done in bewraying my scribbling to you, I can make no judgement of. But I assure myself you meant it for the best, and if it be not ill taken, it is your good handling of it ; and if it be well, to you I will attribute it.

For Owen Tydder, I know no such man. But this is all I have heard of any such person in Anglesey. Richard Owen Tydder, David Owen Tydder, and John Owen Tydder were brothers, all pretending to be of the house of the great Owen Tydder. Richard died without issue. David is his brother and heir, and is living. John the youngest followed the wars, and as I have heard, served with the enemy. Whether he be living or dead, I do not know. There is another one, Rowland Owen, a soldier likewise, born in that country, and serving the enemy also, as I have heard. But this deriveth not himself from Tydder as the other does. It may be you will conjecture more upon this my idle relation than I can imagine, and so I leave it to you to make you merry with a Welsh pedigree.—3 Jan., 1602. *Holograph.* 1 *p.* (**91**. 27.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir John Carey.

1602-3, Jan. 3.—I am sorry to see you troubled about this matter of Jackson, wherein it were a weakness in you towards your friends to think that they would ever seek to obtrude him upon you who hath declared himself against you, so as for my part you shall do me injury to believe that ever I had such a thought. As for Mr. Vice Chamberlain, I dare say he hath likewise been as clear from any such intention, though it is true I heard him say that in respect of the importunity of the man, whose words were confident, that if his humble submission and desire to recover your favour were but once recommended unto you, he should obtain it, that he did only yield so much to his request, leaving all to your own election. But, Sir, for the matter of the chamberlainship, her Majesty

will in no wise yield such an example as if you had power to dispose it again, for which you have once received satisfaction; for you having passed the interest you had, she knoweth it is sufficient that her Majesty hath a resignation from him, and so hath she willed me to tell you that she will place some honest wise conditioned gentleman there who shall be an assistant to you in the services that are proper to the place, which being all I can say at this time I commit you to God.

Draft. (91. 28, 29.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 3.—As I was formerly most bound to you for vouchsafing me your letter of credit for 1,000*l.* without which I could not have gotten any money here; so now I presume to become a like suitor for another letter for the like sum to Alderman Rooe, that he may write his directions to Mr. Pennefather here to see me furnished of the same. Your honourable care in satisfying the sum received has given great contentment to the parties and binds me to you perpetually.

You will see by our joint letter what likelihood there is of my longer stay on this side, where I find all things dearer than in England. If the reports of our English merchants from London were to be trusted, who write to their agents here that it will be Easter before the Colloquy begins, these be motives that make me shameless to importune you for further favours.—Bremen, 3 Jan., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 30.)

Sir Henry Poole to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 4.—I am heartily sorry it is my fortune to trouble you. I must confess the quality of the cause would have required my own presence rather than the sending of a messenger; which I would have done, had I been in a state to travel. I did my best, so soon as I received this enclosed letter, to have the party apprehended, but he so cunningly shifted himself away that I could not; wherefore my suit is that he may be sent for and myself admitted to my justification, as the council shall think best.—Okesey, 4 January, 1602. (91. 32.)

The Enclosure:—

> Francis Griffith to Sir Henry Poole.—If I had thought you would have dealt so hardly with me I would a revealed your message you sent to my master by me, and that was, you could and would be ready at any time to aid my Lord of Essex with three hundred men. Now if I had revealed this in my Lord's trouble, you had not been keeping Christmas so merrily in Wiltshire. I know you would rather a given me all the whole money you did pay to the Queen for me, than this matter should be known. But such was my zeal and love to you that I would not do it for double the money, and I hope you

will consider of me and not drive me to do that that is contrary and full sore against my will. Truly, rather than I will lie and starve in prison and you to live upon my undoing, I will, if I lose my own life, reveal your cause and make it known.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed:—"Fra Griffitth, rec. *die Martii*, 4 Januarii." (91. 31.)

The Dean and Chapter of Wells to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 5.—We have received letters from the Privy Council with a complaint and petition from certain of our tenants of the manor of North Curry in this county of Somerset. This suggestion and complaint is very untrue, for neither have we taken one foot of common, neither do we grant any estate of tenants there otherwise than hath been done time out of mind. And whereas they would make it the complaint of three hundred tenants, they are but some nine or ten that are led by a seditious person, a tenant also of our church's, who has persuaded them that if they join with him they shall enjoy their tenements to them and their heirs for ever; whom, for these attempts, the whole body have in open court disclaimed for mutinous disturbers; as can be proved if enquiry be made.—From our Chapter House, 5 Jan., 1602. *Signed.* 1 *p.* (91. 33.)

Lady Hunsdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 5.—My last night's ill rest and some little pain which I have in my head have altered my purpose in coming to the Court as this day, and have therefore deferred it until Friday next. I will not fail to speak with you before I show myself to her Majesty.—Blackfriars, 5 Jan., 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (91. 34.)

Queen Elizabeth to King James.

1602-3, Jan. 6.—*Letter commencing:*—"My very good brother, it pleases me not a little that my true intents without glosses or guiles are by you so gratefully taken."

Endorsed:—"6 January, 1602. Copy of her Majesty's letter to the King of Scotland, written with her own hand."

2 *pp.* [*Printed in extenso:* Camden Society Publications. *O.S.* XLVI. *pp.* 154-6.] (134. 19.)

Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 7.—I have understood, both from my uncle Mr. Killegrew and from Mr. Lieutenant, how affectionately you have dealt with her Majesty for my liberty, wherein I protest I no less rejoice than I should in my deliverance if it were effected. For as my own heart bears me witness that I never carried other than a dutiful and respective mind towards your Honour, so am I glad to find that neither my

errors, which I have committed, nor the evil suggestions of malignant spirits apt and ready to make the worst interpretation of them have been able to alter your constant and favourable disposition towards me. I shall ever hold not only my poor fortune but my life well spent to give you any testimony of my thankfulness.—7 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 35.)

EDWARD HAYES to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 7.—Describing a project devised by himself, Sir Oliver Lambert, his brother-in-law, and Captain Thomas Hayes, his kinsman, for the establishment of a permanent paid militia in England; which might be employed and trained in service in Ireland.—Thistleworth, 7 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (91. 36.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 8.—At five o'clock I will be with you at your chamber in Court. For the success, I leave all to God and her Majesty's good pleasure, but howsoever your worthy and careful dealing for me is as well accepted as if all things were to my best satisfaction, and when occasion and not protestation must be the proof, then you shall have the perfection of my profession.—Blackfriars, 8 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 37.)

RICHARD HAWKINS to the QUEEN.

1602-3, Jan. 8.—The Lord High Admiral and Mr. Secretary signified to me that it was your Majesty's pleasure that I should explain my reasons for going to the Court of Spain after I was set at liberty.

First, to procure my ransom to be remitted, and to give satisfaction to those which had engaged themselves for me.

Secondly, to know the parts of the King and the Duke of Lerma, and of those of the Council of State and War, for that the reports were divers according to the passion and humorous affection of the persons where I was prisoner.

Thirdly, to inform myself of their inclination to peace with our nation.

Fourthly, to see the Court, which the ignorant that have not seen others thought to exceed all in majesty, greatness and order, which I found nothing so.

Fifthly, to learn, if I could, the secret practices against your Majesty, and state.

Sixthly, to know their forces at this present which might annoy your Majesty and kingdom.

And lastly, to maintain in my liberty, that which I had ever sustained in my prison, your Majesty's honour, virtues and inclination to peace, and to work a different opinion in the best sort to that which Jesuits and other traitorous companions had with long time persuaded.

I found a general inclination to peace, and so procured to have had the hand-writing of some one of their Council of State for the better propounding of peace to your Majesty with authority. But *el negro punto de honra no dava lugar a cosa que tanto les importava*; notwithstanding, a grave friar, parent to the Duke of Infantado and confessor to the Duke of Lerma, who was principal cause of my liberty, gave me the letter which goeth inclosed for your Sacred Majesty, I cannot tell if with their knowledge, praying me to present it unto your Highness, and to send him answer, which I promised so far as might be.

For defence of your Majesty's honour I suffered three years' imprisonment in the Holy House, and on sundry occasions put my life in hazard for the same.

It is notorious that the general which took me laboured by every means to win me to the service of the King, and swore that he would part with me while he lived the one half of his revenues, and undertook that the King should restore my losses.

The Duke of Lerma, by diverse mediators and after by his own mouth, persuaded me to serve the King, offering that the King should make me a knight of the order of St. Yago, give me 12,000 crowns a year, employ me as his general, and restore me to better estate than ever I could look for in England; which I despised, refusing all honour and riches unless from my liege sovereign, and where I had deserved it.

In all occasions that concerned your Majesty I sent true intelligence, as my letters manifest, and if they slowed in coming, the fault was not mine. For in four days they were on the frontier of France, and in the power of those of our nation which might convey them speedily. Had they been intercepted, they would have wrought my death, which I regarded not to do your Majesty a service.

If my faithful service and long durance suffice not to wipe away all jealousy, and if my dead father's services and my own merit no reward, I shall think myself more unhappy than any that have served your Highness, yea, than those which having committed treasons and after reconciled have participated of your Highness' bounty.

I and my father have spent our years and substance in your Majesty's service, irreprovable ever, as the world will witness, which whilst I live shall be continued in like manner, nothing doubting that your wisdom will have that consideration of us, which your Majesty has ever had where are such demerits.—8 January, 1602.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (91. 38, 39.)

D. P. to Jeronimo Palucio.

1602-3, Jan. 8-18.—I am much pleased to find you so near me. It is only a few days since I wrote to you at Mortara in Genoa, and I now get your answer. You must forgive me

for being more Flemish than Spaniard, so that I write and speak the latter badly. The soldiers landed from the fleet will remain in Spain, to the number of two thousand, and among them are a thousand Italians; they will all be sent into Murcia. In Italy, they are enlisting 4,000 Neapolitans, and in this country, about 8,000 infantry for the needs of the war in Flanders. The Marquis Spinola has leave to enlist 4,000 Walloons to fill up the numbers of his command. This government has raised a loan of eleven million to be paid in three years, each month at the rate of two hundred thousand ducats in Flanders and fifty thousand here in Valladolid or Lisbon; this is for the service of the royal household; and high interest will be asked for other loans. I cannot hear that there are more than four ships in the ports of Spain, others say ten, others twenty, but I do not believe this. But the King will not lack for sixty ships, besides the galleys of the squadrons of Naples and Sicily, because he can at any time arrest all the Spanish ships and those of Ragusa. There is no talk of a fleet, although they have hopes of taking Ireland. They have intelligence that the rebels there were hoping to drive the English out of the island. The Earl O'Donnel is dead here.

From France, we hear of the discovery of those concerned in the conspiracy of Biron, as Bouillon and "Jianville." Some say that it is all an invention of the French King's in order to rid the kingdom of the great men; in truth I think he wishes Bouillon to appear to be his enemy, in order that he may continue to supply Count Maurice with French soldiers, without the consent of the King appearing.—Valladolid, 18 Jan., 1603.

Spanish. Holograph. Remains of seal. 2 *pp.* (97. 148.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 9.—According to your directions, I have sought for a ship both in Dartmouth and Plymouth, but could find none fit for the purpose, they being all of bigger or lesser burden than you gave order for. In February next will be the best time to meet with the Brazil fleet homewards bound. I understand that you have given order to Christopher Harris for sending up of the sequestered goods. I therefore humbly desire leave to come to London that I may be present at the division thereof, as well as for other business. Whereas I promised you a chest of sweetmeats out of my prize, I must intreat your pardon therein, for there was not any to be found at her unlading.—From the Fort by Plymouth. This 30th of December, *altered into* 9 of January, 1602.

PS.—If you will bear half the victualling in the *Refusal*, I shall be well contented therewith, and I will conclude it with your honour at my next coming to London.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 39-2.)

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER COUNTESS of SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.

1602-3, Jan. 9.—Most gracious sovereign. I cannot sufficiently in words express the infinite and great comfort I have continually received by your Majesty's most princely favours to me and now by your most gracious letter and message sent by Sir Henry Bronkhorne, who will particularly inform your Majesty of all things here. His preciseness at his first coming to keep the offence from me till he had privately talked with Arbell, did make me doubtful that your Majesty had some suspicion in me, but when I considered your Majesty's great wisdom in it, I did in my heart most humbly thank your Majesty for commanding that course to be taken. These matters were unexpected of me, being altogether ignorant of her vain doings, as on my salvation and allegiance to your Majesty I protest. Notwithstanding her vanity, I rest most certain of her loyal and dutiful mind to your Majesty. But seeing she hath been content to hear matters of any moment and not to impart them to me, I am desirous and most humbly beseech your Majesty that she may be placed elsewhere, to learn to be more considerate, and after that it may please your Majesty either to accept of her service about your royal person or to bestow her in marriage, which in all humility and duty I do crave of your Majesty for I cannot now assure myself of her as I have done.—From Hardwick, the 9th of January, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (135. 112.)

SIR HENRY BRONCKER to the QUEEN.

1602-3 [Jan. 9 or 10.]—On Friday I came to Hardwick and found the house without any strange company. My Lady of Shrewsbury, after she had my name, sent for me into her gallery, where she was walking with the La. Arbella and her son William Cavendishe. I told her Ladyship, in the hearing of her grandchild, that your Highness having occasion to send me down into those parts, commanded me to see her Ladyship and to commend your Majesty unto her with all gracious favour. The old lady took such comfort at this message as I could hardly keep her from kneeling. Then drawing her on with other compliments towards the further end of the gallery to free her from the young lady, I delivered your Majesty's letter. In the reading thereof I observed some change of countenance, which gave me occasion again to comfort her with the assurance of your Majesty's good opinion and favour and to desire that according to your Highness's pleasure I might speak privately with the Lady Arbella: which, after protestation of her own innocency and love to your Majesty, she easily granted. So leaving her there, I led the Lady Arbella to the other end of the long gallery, where I told her that your Majesty wished her well, gave her thanks for her new year's gift and did graciously

accept it and would be glad to hear how she did, and added withal that your Highness had observed in some things a dutiful respect in her towards your Majesty; only I must break a matter unto her Ladyship which your Majesty willed me to tell her that you took unkindly, considering how ready she would have been upon any notice from herself or grandmother at any time to have yielded to any her reasonable desires if your Highness had been made acquainted with it. In which point although she had deceived your expectation yet there was an open way for her to give your Majesty a great testimony of her integrity to you if she would truly and sincerely impart unto your Majesty all the particular circumstances of the matter, how it hath proceeded, and whom she had used in it, a matter wherewith your Highness is so well acquainted as you do nothing for inquisition, for it is so openly confessed as there is no denial, unless she would have your Majesty believe that in her action she had laid aside that duty and affection which she doth owe to your Majesty both as her subject and of her blood, whereas otherwise upon the naked laying open of her heart, both of herself and others, she should show her desire to repair any error committed by her. During the delivery of this message, it seemed by the coming and going of her colour that she was somewhat troubled, yet (after a little pause) she said that the matter was very strange to her; she was much grieved that your Highness should conceive an ill opinion of her; if it pleased me to acquaint her with the offence, she would answer truly and either justify herself or confess her fault, yielding herself to your Majesty's mercy. I asked her whether her conscience did not accuse her of any late undutifulness and whether she were not guilty of any practice that might be offensive to your Majesty? She would by no means acknowledge so much as a thought to offend your Highness. I then demanded whether she had had no late intelligence with the Earl of Hertford or employed any man to him. She denied all, but with great show of humility both in words and gesture. Here I was bold to tell her that she failed both in duty and judgment. Your Majesty's nature was not jealous or suspicious: in accusations you never take hold of anything that is not manifest, though in your great wisdom you foresaw almost all things. It was not strange for a young lady to err. That which was passed could not be recalled; it might be amended with repentance and plain dealing. I would be glad she did so carry herself as it might appear her offence to proceed of vanity and love of herself rather than of want of duty and contempt of your Majesty. I prayed her to remember herself before she waded too far in this course of wilfulness; that she must needs do, I persuaded her to do it willingly. Finding her still obstinate I asked her whether she knew one Daudridge and when she saw him. She said she knew him well and saw him a little before Christmas, but

he was now with his friends, as she thought, in Berkshire. I then enquired whether he had nothing to do for her in those parts and whether he was not sent to Amesbury: she still denied. I told her that I was sorry to see her so wilful, I could draw the matter at length and trouble her with many questions, but seeing she was resolved to be wilful I would shew her something against which there could be no exception, and thereupon I shewed her Daudridge's confession. She knew the hand, confessed she had once a meaning to send him to the Earl of Hertford but that, upon better advice, she revoked her instructions. I asked whether any man would undertake such a matter of his own head without good warrant. She said he was a bold, lewd fellow, and would do anything for gain. I told her that now she could not doubt that all was discovered and therefore prayed her to tell me who was the first mover of this marriage. She said, "A man of the Earl of Hertford's to one Owen Tether, servant to my grandmother," I said that that was moved long sithence, but I desired to know how it was lately renewed. She said she would tell me all, and that was done so confusedly with words so far from the purpose as I knew not what to make of it. At length I told her that she might do well to deal plainly, which she protested she would and then confessed all, in a manner, which Daudridge had set down, saving that she faintly denied that her uncles were acquainted with the matter. Then I thought good to tell her that she could not be alone in a matter of this nature and consequence, and therefore every person used in this business must be made known. She promised she would deal plainly and sincerely so as I would promise to conceal it from her grandmother, wherewithal I was well contented if she dealt soundly. I prayed that all might be set down in writing that nothing might be left to my report, which might err through ignorance or forgetfulness. So for that night I left her to herself and the next morning expected her letter. When I read it, I perceived it to be confused, obscure and in truth ridiculous. I told her it was not a letter fit for me to carry, nor for your Majesty to read; I assured her it would best satisfy your Highness if she omitted all ceremonies and delivered the truth plainly. She wrote again and little better than before, which made me believe that her wits were somewhat distracted either with fear of her grandmother or conceit of her own folly. At the last, perceiving me moved with her often and idle writing, to show her good will to satisfy your Majesty, she entreated me to set down what I would and she would subscribe it, which by any means I would not: but, to conclude this endless business, I was forced to make a collection of all the particulars wherewith she was charged, which she willingly confessed and humbly besought your Majesty's pardon. For end I imparted all to the old lady whom, next to your Majesty, it most concerned. She was wonderfully afflicted with the

matter and much discomforted, till I assured her of your Majesty's favour and gracious good opinion of her faithfulness, which, I said, I understood from your Highness' own mouth. In truth, she took it so ill as with much ado she refrained her hands. This is the effect of all that passed saving that the old lady at parting would have fastened a purse full of gold on me in honour of your Majesty, which likewise for your Majesty's honour I refused. Because I stayed longer than I meant and do fear that I cannot this day be admitted to your Majesty's presence, I am bold in haste to trouble your Highness with this scribbled paper, which I humbly beseech your Majesty to accept of till you may be pleased to hear the rest.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602." 4 *pp.* (135. 113–114.)

Sir Henry Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—Two letters :—

1. Being stayed on my way by an unhappy accident, lest her Majesty might think me negligent, I am bold until mine own coming to advertise your Honour of the chiefest occurrents in this business. On Friday I came to Hardwick, &c. (*Almost word for word the same as his report to the Queen above, except that Arabella was finally brought to confess by its being represented that* "She might hope by the course which her Highness held with her, that no extremity was meant to any," *and the following :*) "Now seeing that things succeeded no better by my promise to conceal it from her grandmother, I told her she had brought me into a great strait, for I perceived that she had acquainted her uncle William with all my proceedings, which I was sure would not be silent, and therefore I was bound both in duty and discretion to disclose all unto the old lady; but if her Ladyship would under her own hand open all the particular circumstances of this practice, I would conceal her instructions given to Daudridge, as she desired, but withal I told her that she used many instruments in this business, and therefore every party whosoever must be made known, which faithfully promising she fell to writing anew, and performed it as ill as before, though it seemed she had will enough to have done it better, for she entreated me to set down what I would and she would subscribe it ; which I would not yield to by any means."—From Northampton this 10th of January, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil :—"Sir H. Bron," *and in another hand,* "1602." *Seal.* 5 *pp.* (135. 115–117.)

2. I have sent you a true relation of the business committed to me, wherein it appeareth what help I receive by your instructions. The La. Arbella is persuaded that the Earl of Hertford was from the beginning acquainted with the matter as a thing he much affected, but because I am persuaded that the poor lady was abused, my Lord guiltless, and the

truth may easily be known by the examination of Owen Tither, I thought it not fit to press it too far to my Lady, nor in the report of my proceedings, lest his Lordship might be wronged by an ill opinion, which once settled in her Majesty would hardly be removed. This is my discretion and conscience, which upon better advice I would be most glad to reform if you find occasion.—From Northampton, this 10th of January, 1602.

PS.—I had a very shrewd fall, and am scarcely able to ride, which forceth this rude despatch, which I pray your Honour to pardon.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**135.** 118.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—On Saturday last, I received your letters of the 5th, and will go in hand to make ready the sequestered goods and load the same upon the *Fancy*, of London, Mr. William Church. The twentieth part for her Majesty's custom shall be taken out here, if I receive not my Lord Treasurer's order to the contrary.

As yet I understand no certain news from the bark that was sent to Sir William Monson. Her whole victualling was for three months, whereof she spent in harbour fourteen days, and so departed with ten weeks' victuals for fifty men.—Plymouth, 10 Jan., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 40.)

J. Wheler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—Enclosing a letter to the Queen from the Prince Elector Palatine.—Middleburgh, 10 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 41.)

Robert Johnson to Walter Cope.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—I did by chance to-day see the beginning of a wall towards my Lord's court; and from what the workman told me, I gathered that the wall shall be anchored to the house; now assure yourself the wall will settle, and then it must either rend itself or tear out the timber it is fixed to; the foundation is the worst that ever I saw. A good way had been to have given it bond with the other wall, pulling it down and making both together, which might have been done without inward harm.

Again, as the wall is begun, there will be a great part of Mr. Secretary's house want that defence, unless they begin above the coach house on the little terrace there, which is for a foundation just like the other.

I should think it good that piece of wall were down and then raise both together home to the depth of the coach house a brick of length thicker than it is towards my Lord's ground, and so proceed the first story, and after the wall still to rise

a brick half thick, whereof the half brick may rise in the crassitude of the now wall, pulling off the lath and let the timber stand, so in the passage it may be seen where fitly to place the anchors.

Besides this, the lights may be orderly and safe, which in the course offered will be far out of course; and I am loth to appear presumptuous, but lother to see a course taken so far out of square—10 January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (91. 42.)

Queen Elizabeth to Henry IV.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—Entendant que M. d'Onat retourne en France, je ne puis rafrener ma plume qu'elle ne vous face souvenir de la sincerite de mon affection en vostre endroict qui redouble de jour a jour nos bons souhaits pour vostre contentement et bon estat, desirant le bon Dieu de vous conseiller pour le mieulx en toutes vos actions, et que tels qui n'estimeront vostre honneur plus que leurs humeurs ou ne soyent ouys ou au moins ne soyent suivis. Et d'une chose devant toute aultre nous aultres Roys en devons fort soigneusement nous garder de n'estre mesprisés ny de nos ennemis ny de nos sugets. Car estant la principalle columne qui soustient toute la fabrique de nostre regne, peu a peu tout tombera si cela ne soit deuement garde. Vou voyez, mon bon frere, comme je m'eslarge en pensant de vostre bien, esperant que le prendrez en bonne part, considerant la racine dont il sort.

Endorsed:—"10th of January, 1602. Copy of a letter from her Majesty to the French King written with her own hand and sent by Monsieur d'Onat."

1 *p.* (134. 20.)

Dr. Roger Goade to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 10.—I did by letter acknowledge your ready favour touching the Deanery of Windsor, being in my native country, which moved me the rather to affect it, when the Dean's removal was doubtful. Now that his bill is lately signed, I am bold to signify that in that respect, also by the persuasion of my friends, I remain still so affected that it may please God, by so special a mean as your Honour is, to give it success. I crave pardon for this boldness, whereunto I was induced, lest I should seem careless and wanting to myself.—King's College, Cambridge, 10 January, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (136. 95.)

Anthony Parsons to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3.—Jan. 12.—Since my last letter to your Honour, I have grown to composition for an estate for three lives in the

tithes of Bower Henton for the fine of 850*l.* and the yearly rent of 8*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* I should be glad to know your pleasure.—Stoke-under-Hamden, 12 Jan., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (91. 43.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Sir Walter Ralegh.

1602-3, Jan. 12.—The spoils which have been committed by the ship wherein Gifford went, have worthily deserved her confiscation, as now she is by judgment, to my Lord Admiral, and the parties who have confessed themselves to be owners in the Court of the Admiralty are now forthcoming with their bodies to answer their offences ; till which time, and that the Lord Admiral to whom she is confiscated had passed away his interest, as we understand, to one Fawlkoner, I was resolved, as I am in all cases, to have nothing to do with her nor anything thereto belonging. But now the bearer hereof having order from Mr. Falconer to venture her carcass and all those things that belong to the ship, whereof she is well furnished, there remaineth now no more but that she be presently manned and victualled to sea. For which purpose, the bearer hereof, who is her master, hath been appointed to carry her to the port of Weymouth, from whence he is directed to advertise you, to whom this is now our request : That you will presently give order for her victualling, choose her a master, if you like not him, and mariners fit for the purpose, and if you think the bearer hereof, Captain May, able to discharge the trust we shall commit, then we know no more to be done but to proceed with all expedition, wherein for that which he is to do we leave it wholly to your direction, to whom satisfaction shall be made upon such account as you shall deliver for her expenses, in which I will be contented to be half victualler, and the rest may be borne between my Lord Cobham and you, or for such part as any of you will not receive, let it remain upon my head. But now, Sir, that you know all these particulars, I pray you as much as may be conceal our adventure, at the least my name above any other. For though I thank God I have no other meaning than becometh an honest man in any of my actions, yet that which were another man's *pater noster* would be accounted in me a charm.

Endorsed :—" Minute of my Master's letter to Sir Walter Raleigh." (91. 45, 46.)

Queen Elizabeth to King James.

1602-3, Jan. 12.—Right high, right excellent and right mighty Prince our dearest brother and cousin. We have perceived by your letter of the eighth of December how earnestly you recommend unto us the prevention of such disorders upon the Borders as may in consequence peril the amity between us which you profess to hold so dear. In this providence and

good affection we pray you to assure yourself that we concur with you in equal proportion, and therefore you shall not need to fear that we will take it at any time for importunity to hear your just complaints, or that we will be one jot behind you in desire at all times to remove the true causes by chastising the offenders. For as we have as much occasion as any Prince on earth to acknowledge God's blessing in the continuance of a long and happy reign, so do we best know that justice is and must be always one of the principal pillars of our estate, and therefore would be the first that should condemn ourself if we should not carefully correct all those that violate the same. But forasmuch as oftentimes informers may be transported with passion (as may now appear in the person of Musgrave, who offers to enter and abide trial upon the last accusations exhibited against him for the receipt of the murderers of Carmichaell) and that in all complaints the more particulars are expressed the more equity accompanies the censure; because we have not had commodity to hear our Warden's answer to many things objected against him, we conceive you will find reason to be satisfied (for the present) with the contents of this letter, whereby you shall understand, first, that we have commanded him to make his repair hither to give us satisfaction in those things with which he is charged, leaving behind him a deputy both well disposed and straightly enjoined to do right to his opposite. Next, because your servant Aston had some notes in writing (as special branches of those complaints) we gave order to our council to hear him, which being done they were directed to write thereof to our Warden to the intent that with more expedition than he could come up (in this dead of winter) we might have some taste beforehand of the probability of his being able to discharge himself of the rest, whereunto he hath made such answers in writing as if they be true will go near to weigh down the balance on the other side. Always whatsoever they may be found to be upon examination in part or in whole, they are sufficient in the mean time to make it appear to you that he knoweth well that neither he nor any other there can have evasion from our displeasure, longer than whilst they can make it good, that they observed all things whereunto the treaties or particular indents between the Wardens mutually tie them. This being a matter which cannot be denied in rules of government by any Prince that though it be not in their own power nor in the power of their laws to keep all men from offences, yet it is in their own free will so to execute their laws upon offenders, as their remissness be not causes of their subject's transgressions. For the answer made by our Warden, we have commanded our agent to make collection out of such writings as we have received from the Warden, and to present the same unto you, not as that satisfaction which we intend if his answers prove but words, but as that which may assure you sufficiently of our own sincerity who will neither suffer

wilful negligence nor contempt of our commandments to pass away with impunity, much less in those things which do essentially concern the amity between us, wherein you may be assured of all the offices of honour and justice that can be expected of.

Endorsed :—"To the King of Scots, 12 Jan., 1602." *Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 2 *pp.* (134. 22.)

The Council to Sir Richard Bulkeley.

1602-3, Jan. 12.—Forasmuch as it is confessed by the Lady Arbella and some others that one Mr. Owen Tydder hath been a dealer with her in a matter of marriage with the grandchild of the Earl of Hertford, we give you authority hereby to send for him privately to yourself, and to command him to deliver unto you ingeniously what he knoweth of that matter, and to set it down under his own hand, which declaration we do hereby require you in her Majesty's name to advertise us by post, and to take bond of him in the sum of 1,000*l.* for his appearance. You may let him know that in this matter one Kyrton is also accused to have been a dealer. We are also informed that he hath a son or a kinsman attending the young lady. Do not make either his examinations or his declarations known, of what nature soever they be.

Draft. Endorsed by Cecil's Secretary :—"January 12, 1602. Minute to Sir Richard Buckley from my master concerning the Lady Arabella." 3 *pp.* (135. 119–120.)

Sir Henry Brouncker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Jan. 13.—I came here this morning, but very secretly, as you advised me, and do attend your pleasure for my coming to you either this evening late or early in the morning. I had thought that being sent to you for my despatch, I should first have addressed the success of my travail unto you; I humbly thank you for reforming my error. If her Majesty be well satisfied, I shall think my labour well bestowed.—From Lambeth Marsh, this 13th of January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ¾ *p.* (135. 121.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 13.—That you should not conceive I deal in this case altogether recklessly (although Mr. Hoell, who follows the cause, was not ready with his reckoning, and not yet hearing from Mr. Trevor) I send you these enclosed, whereby you may perceive what and how the first project grew to 1,300*l.* and odd pounds, and how we had drawn it down to 7,957*l.* or near thereabouts, her Majesty allowing the powder, shot and munition, which, I hope, will not come near to the proportion set down, yet not amiss it appear to be so much, and I believe that of the rest some good portion by good husbandry will be saved. For

the countries we knew not, we put down the sums in gross, to the end such as should have the managing of those causes there might apportion what were fit for the towns. Somewhat more, haply, may be raised on the towns westward, and if any want happen, it may be raised from some other countries without any new proportion to be set down upon those already charged ; for I hold that which is down to be as much as they may well be drawn unto, and I pray God the same may be effected, which without very provident carrying of such as shall be travailers there, this will hardly be brought to pass.—At my house, 13 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (**91**. 47.)

Intelligence.

1602–3, Jan. 13 :—

13 Janvier, 1602. Ostende nous donne matiere d'en parler. On avoyt essaye de faire assault, auquel il y en est demeure, entre aultres, ung colonel ou mestre du camp Italien nomme Gambaliota, chevalier de Malte.

Le Lieutenant Colonel du Conte de Bucquoy, gouverneur de Rets, nomme M. de la Tour, y fut aussy tue.

Mathias Seraio, Gouverneur de l'Escluse, mort ensamble.

Don Pedro de Velasco et plus de vingts capitaines et enseignes et environs mille soldats. Lowys de Villa Verde et le Marquis de la Bela, frere du Prince d' Avallmo, sont fort blessez. On faict des nouveaulx apprests pour recommancer, voire tels qu'on n'a jusques ici faict des pareilles. Hier passarent ici 150 chareaux, venuz de Namurs avecq des provisions de poudre, balles, pesles, et toutes sortes des instruments, et demain viendront encoires 160.

On continue a faire la levee en Italie.

Quant a l'argent, il s'attend quelque provision contre le mois de Februyr prochain mays jusques ores est l'apparence bien petite.

Tout ce qu'en reste encoires des vieulx garnisons s'envoye vers Ostende.

J'entends qu'on besoigne fort par les Jesuitres en Escosse et s'envoiera quelqu'un encoires afin de mectre tout en trouble et empescher que le Roy n'envoye pas de secours d'hommes ny pour la Roine en Irlande ny en voz quartiers ; entendant icy que le dit Roy s'est offert a secourir la dite Royne en Irlande.

Endorsed :—" Advices 13 Jan., 1602. Dig." (**91**. 48.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Jan. 13.—Upon some occasion of finding some priests, I, with the consent of Mr. Justice, sent a pursuivant with warrant to search for such, who finding a copy of a letter from the pope, the copy whereof I sent you in my last, thought good amongst other things to bind a gentleman's son, being a young youth,

to appear before us for some misdemeanours which he used to the pursuivant, besides his recusancy; to whom I took some affection because I saw a sharpness of wit in him, and wishing to reform him, committed him to a man of mine to be kept only from going away or talking with any further than I did license, but he gave him more liberty than I meant, whereby the youth took an opportunity to steal away. There may be some speeches about this, so I acquaint you with it. I received also a letter directed to you from my Lord Willoughby, and another to Mr. Grevell, which I opened before I was aware, and therefore am fain to enclose it in one of mine, and pray for pardon that I enclose it in yours. I shall be glad that there be matter therein to establish your affection to him, whom I confess I love, but can show little by reason of my employment here. But if I could win him your love, I should think I had done a good duty to his deceased father. I beseech you to let me know what I may advise him to do to deserve it.—Ludlow, 13 January, 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Lord President of Wales to my Master." 1½ *pp.* (**91.** 49.)

Sir Robert Gardener to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 13.—When, by your only favour, I repaired into my country four days before Christmas, my son and only child who was in my company fell into extreme sickness like to die; whereby Christmas and my home coming joined together; and four of the children in the house, besides servants, fell down sick of the small pox, which caused such separation between me and my friends as to hinder my purposes, until within these last three days I rode to Yarmouth, almost 40 miles from my house, and removed my son from that place to take change of air, where I received your letters of the 9th of this present summoning me to Court. I will repair thither either before or in the very beginning of term, forsaking my son and all private respects.—This 13th of January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 129.)

Lord North to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. $\frac{13}{23}$.—Your late honourable grace vouchsafed me in him who is as yet in like manner defective of power to acknowledge as myself to merit it, doth make much more than humble thanks due unto you; he shall not longer of me be accounted mine than that he profess his duties, his service and himself entirely yours. The hope of my affairs in England is only sustained on your favour. I know myself in my absence to have such opposites as will neither spare to speak when a false tongue may profit them, nor spare to spend so they persuade themselves that another man's purse than their own shall maintain them.—Paris, *stylo novo*, 1603. Januar, 23.

Holograph. Signed, "Du Northe." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**97.** 153.)

Sir Griffin Markham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 13.—It pleased you upon my last letter to admit Mr. Heckes to go to Mr. Arundell with an expression of your honourable regard of me your poor alliesman. I make no question it prevailed much to my good, but something Mr. Arundell thought in conscience fit to be left him (though the whole substance of his land was nothing near valuable to our layings out) and thereupon hath awarded such an end as I think is unpleasing to both. Yet, for my part, I will stand to it, the obligation in Christianity being so great. Yet I think that to my brother Skinner's power it will be resisted.—This 13th of January.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (183. -128.)

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 14.—Enclosing a petition from Captain Vaughan for the relief of the garrison at Lough Foyle. He seems to express infinite lacks and miseries to fall upon that garrison, and therefore I would be glad it had some consideration and relief, and do therefore pray you that on Sunday next, either before all Lords or before my Lord Admiral, Mr. Chancellor and yourself, and myself, to whom the peculiar consideration of these matters is by the Lords referred, the same may be considered and some way taken to help them.—14 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 51.)

Sir Richard Bulkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 15.—I received your letter to-day; and Mr. David Owen Tither, dwelling but six miles from this town, I sent for him, and he immediately came, whose examination I herein enclose, together with his bond of 1,000*l.* for his appearance. I was forced to give him the day set down in the bond, for he protested he wanted both horse to carry him and money for his charges, and being unwieldy and aged, said he cannot now ride past 16 or 18 miles in a day. I know him to be a poor gentleman of a mean living, and giveth himself only to good fellowship, pleasure and hunting, without respect of his profit, and of a plain wit. Hugh Owen, who he nameth in his examination, is a gentleman that for the most part used to dwell in Pembrokeshire, near Milford Haven, but sithence his father's decease, has used his year to remain much at his house in the south part of this Isle, about 16 miles from this town. I am told he rode lately out of this Isle not known whither, but thought towards the Marches. The Lord President may soon send him to you if he be at the Marches or in Pembrokeshire or returned. I have charged Mr. David Owen Tither to conceal this cause until he come unto you;

and he which wrote his examination, I have sworn upon the Bible not to reveal any part thereof.—Beaumaris, 15 Jan. 11 of the clock in night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (91. 51.)

The Enclosure :—

1602-3.—Examination of David Owen Tudir, esquire. Taken before Sir Richard Bulkeley, knight, the 15th day of January, 1602.

Being examined whether he hath dealt in any matter of marriage with the Lady Arbella for any person at any time, denieth that ever he spake unto her of any matter concerning marriage, and being examined whether any did deal with him to further any marriage to the said lady Arbella, saith that about three or four years past, the certain time whereof he remembreth not, but he thinketh it was before one Hugh Owen of Bodeon, esquire, was married unto the Earl of Northumberland's sister, the said Hugh Owen came to this examinate's house, unexpected of this examinate, and there in talk motioned this examinate to move a marriage between the lord Bewchampe's eldest son and the lady Arbella, which this examinate utterly refused to do or have any dealings therein. He, the said Hugh Owen, then entreated him to do so much favour as to help him to the speech of the said lady Arbella, and he would come thither as a suitor to one of the old Countess of Shrewsbury, her grandmother's, gentlewomen ; which he also refused to do for him, and told him that he had no occasion to go into that country, yet within short time after the said Hugh Owen sent to this examinate divers notes declaring all the Earl of Hertford's livings and commodities, which remained awhile with this examinate, but he never read them over, and, within a short time after, the said Hugh Owen came for them again to him ; which he delivered him, and denieth that ever any other person but the said Hugh Owen had any speech with him touching the marriage of the lady Arbella : and denieth also the knowledge of any man called Kirton ; and, being demanded, whether he have not a son that serveth the lady Arbella, said about Midsummer was twelve months he sent his eldest son, being about 14 years old, to the old Countess of Shrewsbury, whom this examinate had served above twenty years in house with her, meaning that his said son should have been her page, but as he hath heard since, the said old Countess hath put him to serve the lady Arbella as her page, for this examinate hath not been with the said old Countess since Whitsuntide was twelve months.

Signed. Endorsed :—" 1602." 1 *p.* (135. 122.)

Lady Arabella Stuart to Mr. Hacker.

1602-3, Jan. 15. —I pray you advertise my aunt of Shrewsbury that my lady my grandmother and all here are as well in health, or better, than when she was here, and this I assure her on my faith to be true and no excuse. But if she will make me more bound to her than ever I have been in my life, or ever shall or can be hereafter to her or any living how great soever they be or how well soever they love me, I beseech her to come down.

[*For continuation: See* Bradley's Life of Arabella Stuart, Vol. 1, pp. 118, 119.]

Holograph. Endorsed by Cecil:—"Lady Arbella to Mr. Hacker." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**135.** 123.)

Bridget Shorlande to Mr. Hacker.

1602-3, Jan. 15.—Good Mr. Hacker. It was my La. desire to heave me write to you for to com to speake with me becase I sholde have toulde you sum thinges wch I will not write, but I praie these thinges that I write of, if you will ever doo any thing for my lady, afecte it for my lady: it is her desire that you doe seande for ye younge La. of Shoresbery to com with all ye speade yt maie be for her for she is restrained from her liberty and therfore she olde intreate you for to heave you seande poaste for her to com or ealse she will make my Lady thinke if she doo not com that all her frindes will for sake her when she heath moste neade, and you have promised yt you will doo what lieth in youre power for her and I am sure yt it is in youre power to heave this matter eaffectted if you will doo it as my La. heave reaposed her trouste in you. Thus, with moste kinde solutes, from Sutten in Asfilde, this xv of Jenuery.

Holograph. Addressed:—"To ye worsupfull and my very loving frinde Mr. Hacker at Bidgford on y^e^ Hill." *Endorsed by Cecil's secretary:* "Mris. Shoreland." (**135.** 124.)

Richard, Bishop of Chester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 15.—Complaint hath been made to the Lord Treasurer of great neglect of due attendance in the preachers maintained by her Majesty within the county of Lancaster. Such complaint was indeed most just against one Mr. Adams, who some half a year since left his place, as also against one Saltford, who by the letters of Sir John Fortescue was commended to his room, but since hath been for the most part absent: yet is it most unjust against three of them, viz., Forster, Harryson and Midgley. You may conceive how great a check it would be to religion if this allowance should be so soon withdrawn, and how hard a case it were if the negligence of one should prove a bar to so general a blessing. My request, therefore, is that you will deal with the Lord Treasurer for the continuance of that which was to so good an end begun, and

to substitute for him who hath been so careless in his charge a more sufficient and careful man. For such a one, I am bold to commend Mr. Duckett, the bearer hereof, fellow of Trinity College in Cambridge, a man sufficiently qualified both for learning and staidness, who being born in these parts and well acquainted with the nature and manners of the people, is most likely to prevail with them in cases relating to their souls and consciences.—Aulford near Chester, this fifteenth of January, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (183. 130.)

John Daudridge, prisoner in the Gatehouse.

1602-3, Jan. 16.—Petition to Sir R. Cecil. Asks pardon for his offence and prays for liberty.—The Gatehouse, 16th January, 1602.

1 *p.* (P. 232.)

Sir John Gilbert and Thomas Payne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 16.—Under your warrant of the 16th of July, 1601, we sent out a pinnace of Captain Parker's, called the *Newyear's Gift*, for the discovery of the enemies' preparations on the coast of Spain; Captain Parker, the owner of the said pinnace, now complains that he has had no satisfaction for her; she was cast away on that service, and we would therefore entreat you that satisfaction may be yielded to him. The pinnace, being of the burden of 20 tons, is valued by him at a hundred marks.—From the Fort by Plymouth, 16 January, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 52.)

Intelligence.

1602–3, Jan. 16.—Ostend had like to have been yielded unto the Archduke on Christmas Eve, but in the time limited to agree about it there came succours into the town, and since more have entered, and it is advised from Holland that some of the States were much displeased it was not then rendered; for now they think themselves bound in honour to defend it, and indeed they of Zealand are loth to lose it; but they of Holland wish it gone, for that it consumeth all their best men and captains, so that next summer the States are like to have no men to put into the field. I have heard of a list of 8,000 men, English and Dutch, that Ostend hath already consumed. We hear the Archduke is about to raise mounds and so to shoot down into the town three or four ways athwart, so that scarcely any will be able to stir in the street, nor any house to stand. It is thought it will be better for the Archduke to do this for two months than to take the town at once; for many more of the States' men will be killed and his own soldiers will be kept from mutinying by the 6*d.* and a loaf of bread the day the piece, which the

country allows them. And by that time the expected money from Spain will be come and the Archduke will be able to pay his soldiers. Moreover Ostend will then be of more use because of the galleys which are expected, to wit, twice as many as are on the coast of Flanders already.

An Italian Coronell would needs have leave of the Archduke to attempt to enter the old town, but the tide rising, himself and some 300 of his men were drowned and slain in the retreat.

Through the late vehement winds the Rhine and Waal are overflowed and have drowned many persons, and among others, a regiment of States soldiers, being Frieslanders, which were coming towards Ostend. These inundations are in Gueldres and the province of Utrecht.

The States soldiers go not to Ostend but by compulsion: they call it their slaughterhouse. Some of them have been hanged for murmuring and refusing to go.

We have news from Paris that the Jesuits shall be restored there.

Certain English Priests have lately been with the Pope's nuncios in Paris and Flanders, but found no entertainment suitable to their desires. Bagshaw was most vehement, whereupon the Flemish nuncio persuaded the rest to leave him and his company. Bluett is very calm. The books published in England they affirm to be made by Protestants in their name. I hear the English Apology translated into Latin is more than half ended from the press.—10 Decembris from Spain.

The Infanta was born on St. Maurice's day and was christened Anna Maria Mauricia. The Duke of Parma and the Duchess of Lerma held her at the font.

Certain English ships of war met with the four carricks going from Lisbon to the East Indies, but the carricks escaped back to Lisbon, losing the voyage for that year.

The same, or some other ships, took a ship bound from Lisbon to Brazil with 17 Jesuits in her. Of these they put eleven ashore in Spain and took six to England.

The Spanish King will this year put himself clean out of debt, and to that end has made great provisions of money. He has given order for the levying of great forces in Italy against the Spring.

Sir William Stanley and his brother, with Mr Thomas Fitzherbert, are now in Rome, etc.

Endorsed: "Occurrents from Antwerp 16 Jan. From Spain 10 December."

1½ *pp.* (91. 53.)

Lady Arabella Stuart.

1602-3, Jan. 15–17.—"Copies of Mrs. Shorland's letters and feigned answers to them":—

1. Bridget Shorland to John Hacker. Asking him to come to her to Sutton of Ashfield to Mr. "Arculus" Clay's house. 15 January.

2. "A feigned answer." "Am sorry my occasions are so great that I cannot now come to you."—Bridgford, 17 Jan., 1602.

3. Copy of Mrs. Shorland's letter of 15 Jan. (*See p.* 606 *supra.*)

4. "A feigned answer" to the same.—Bridgford on the Hill, 17 January, 1602.

5. Mrs. Shorland to Mr. Brawshawe—to the same effect as that to Hacker.

"The messenger that was to have carried the abovesaid letter returned a feigned answer by word that Mr. Bradshawe was not at home."

6. Mrs. Shorland to Mr. Bradshawe.—"My Lady would entreat you to ride post to the Court and deliver this letter that is enclosed": to Sir Henry Bronker. Sutton in Ashfield, 15 Jany.

"The messenger that was to have carried the abovesaid letter returned a feigned answer by word that Mrs. Bradshawe would send Sir Henry Brunker's letter to her husband to be carried with all speed."

7. Mrs. Shorland to Mr. Frank at the Heath. "Would entreat you . . . . . to come to speak with me," or, "write to me what news at Hardwick and send me my letters that you have brought me from London." *Undated.*

"The messenger that should have carried the abovesaid letter returned a feigned answer by word that Frank would come to her within two or three days, but at that time he durst not."

In the same handwriting as the body of the Countess' letter to the Queen of the 29th of January. (*See pp.* 624, 625.) (**135.** 125, 126.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, Jan. 17.—I have sent you enclosed both the charge which hath been conceived would lie upon the countries for the shipping and the proportion yesterday agreed upon for each several country, city and town, for that the notes thereof was taken in a paper of mine; and I doubt the sums set down will hardly serve, for I fear the provisions being all made here, it will grow to greater prices.—From my house, 17 January, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 54.)

Francis Brakenbury to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 17.—Amidst my second joy which God of late bestowed on me (in part distracted by my friendless friends who seek my ruin) a threefold comfort was adjoined when you pleased to acknowledge me with more respect than God can make me able to deserve.—Sellabie, the 17th of January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 132.)

Sir Robert Cecil to the Lord President of Wales.

1602-3, Jan. 18.—My very good Lord, I hope there is no cause for me to reiterate the assurance of my love to your Lordship, though I want both occasion and opportunity to demonstrate the same in anything of value but my profession, which nothing but yourself can alter, for if when first I observed and reverenced you for your virtue I should have doubted of longer continuance in your affection than when I could do you no service, or when the malice of the time might sometime raise shadows of suspicion that I was changed, I that know so well the infinite injuries which the envy of this time hath often cast upon me, should have grown desperate of the constancy of any worthy man's love or friendship. I will therefore stick to my first principle with you, the rather because they agree with your own disposition, which is to judge all other by the measure of that honesty which I find in mine own heart; and now for answer to your letter. First, for that escape which you seek to excuse, I think no body so fond as to advertise it, or if they do, none that have place in this place can be so unjust as to censure it otherwise than as a common and ordinary accident. For her Majesty's acceptation of your services, I do imagine he liveth not that hath heard her speak a word tending to an indisposed thought, and therefore, though I do not every day tell you that whereof I find no question, yet if there be any scruple in your mind by any report, I shall easily be able when I know it to clear the same. It remaineth now that I acquaint you with our domestical affairs and somewhat with the foreign. Here her Majesty hath excellent health and hath passed this Christmas well, as I hope for her she shall do many. Out of Ireland we hear still all hope of better, the army being now somewhat abated, standing at the number of 12,000 foot and 1,200 horse, which as it rise by degrees to such a height as hath exhausted this kingdom (the precedent being yet unheard of that ever King of England paid so long so great an army) yet until it hath wrought some effect, there was necessity to raise it, and so there must be a descent by degrees to lessen it: for *omnes motus repentini sunt periculosi.* The Deputy doth extraordinarily hasten the conclusion of that business, for in the midst of winter he made a journey into Connaught, where most of the rebels are reduced; and though the archtraitor yet keepeth up his head, yet his brother (a man of great activity and expectation after him, called Cormac Mac Baron) hath submitted himself; whereof if the Deputy do not discover some practice that it is by his brother's toleration, there will be very great use made of the same. For when all the feathers are pulled out of a wing, it is not the pinion bone that can bear up the bird.

Of the matter of the Duke of Bouillon, the same cause which makes you desirous to hear of him doth work in me a feeling of his case, who have ever held him as you do a principal pillar

of that house wherein the reformed religion hath her protection. I will therefore for your satisfaction send you both the advertisements which come out of France, whereby you shall perceive *res gestas* and those are no secrets, and I will also let you see what course the Queen took for him, and in what mind the King is towards him, both which appear by these two inclosed papers, whereof the one would be reserved to yourself.

I have delivered your letters to Mr. Greville who receiveth them with humble thanks; and will return you answer. To the letter from my Lord Willoughby, I will return by mine own hand my kind acceptation of his good affection, in whose writing I find very good profit made by his travail, whereof I wish increase with all my heart.

Draft. 5 *pp.* (**91.** 55–57.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 19.—Two days past I received the Lord Treasurer's and your honour's letters. There are no goods of the carrack's here but those calicoes and spices brought from Mr. Harris's, which are set down in the examinations sent unto his Lordship the fifth of November last, but said therein to be found in a cellar in the parish of Plymstock, being so described because Mr. Harris did not wish his name or his house mentioned, as I then explained to his Lordship, doubting some misconstruing. I now send a note of the goods.

I am loading the sequestered goods aboard the *Fancy*, of London. I find the St. Thome sugars have wasted much by lying in the cellars. I weigh them all in the presence of Sir John Gilbert's, Mr. Harris's, Mr. Bragg's and the Searcher's men. So soon as they are laden, I will send the account.—Plymouth, 19 January, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 58.)

Anthony Rudde, Bishop of St. David's, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 19.—Having been heretofore suitor to you for my translation hence to Hereford, I do now renew the same petition, with the addition that, if I cannot obtain Hereford, yet I may be removed to Norwich, upon my faithful promise that I will be dutifully serviceable to you during life.—From Abergwilly, Jan. 19th, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 133.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 20.—According to her Majesty's commandment, I sent for William Jones and Robert Madryn by poursuivant. They appeared at a day, but having bestowed some time in hearing the cause, I found no good endeavours of mine might take place, whereupon I have taken order that the cause shall be examined by course of this court. So far as

I can understand, the lawyer Mr. Jones hath sought to make the matter as good of his side as he can, yet do I think in conscience that he doth the poor gentlewoman wrong to deprive her of the body of her daughter. If my credit work no more to breed speedier ends to the Queen's commandments, I can use no more than I receive from her; but if a more worthy shall come hither, I shall contentedly bear my fortune in a private life.—Ludlow, this 20th of January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (183. 134.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Mr. Nicolson.

1602-3, Jan. 20.—I think Mr. Aston goes away so well satisfied, as I shall not need to deliver you any more particulars than he will tell you, for her Majesty hath both princely expressed her care for the King's conservation and hath written unto him likewise in answer of an earnest letter written by him about my Lord Scroope's supposed injuries upon the Borders. For the letter which the King wrote, I send you the copy, and so I do of her Majesty's answer. I do also send you a copy of that letter which she hath written down to her wardens and the bishop of Durham for their better looking to the harbouring of the Gowryes, where this principal respect moveth the Queen to this proceeding, that the practice wherewith their brother was tainted, was directly against the King's life; upon which actions and their circumstances many things are reasonable to follow which might in other cases seem extraordinary. For you do very well know that there is no country in the world, where some malefactors towards other princes are not harboured; so as it is merely out of her Majesty's own free kindness that this is done. But, Mr. Nicholson, her Majesty was much pleased to see that the King noted such a notorious liberty as many of his subjects that have no passport, no certain trade of living, do swarm here and are the only merchants of lies from and of both the countries. A matter long foreborne to be looked into but now so necessary as there must be a straiter hand holden; for these men go to Rome, Spain and where they will, in respect the King is not at war with none of the princes of Europe, and these men are not stayed nor arrested by us because they pretend when they are taken to take this only in their way to their country, when in truth there is nothing less meant, for here we find them half a year after, which is both contrary to the laws in force and rules of policy; for no Scottish subject of what quality soever by the treaty in *tricesimo quarto Henry* 8 coming out of France is other than good prisoner without a safe-conduct; where here the Lord Simple, the Lord Sanchyer and divers other known to be enemies to the religion, and coming from Spain and the Archduke, made no difficulty to come hither. In which case, if you speak with any of the Council, you shall find that, in the time of this King's mother, when the Earl of Arren was protector, the Bishop of

Dungeld and Abbot of Pasley was stayed prisoner for want of a safe conduct until the Queen had written to the King of England, her uncle. So is it truly now so universal a thing amongst our English that have no business in Scotland as merchants, nor passport of councillor or wardens, to go into Scotland as her Majesty is much offended with the contempt in that kind, and of this no man feels the smart but myself, all things being carried in another form when Mr. Walsingham, my predecessor, lived, and therefore I assure you, I would advise those Englishmen that are in Scotland and have no passport to look to themselves, for ere it be long, if these courses be not amended, there will be some other order taken. For all that is desired is but that the duty may be observed of asking liberty, for otherwise it is not cared how many went thither as long as that amity continueth in that constancy it doth. And this much for that point. You shall further understand that my Lord Scroope is now licensed to come up and hath left Mr. Dalston, his deputy, who being, as it seems, very friendly to the Greames, hath reconciled my lord and them. He hath also gotten at my lord's hands the delivery of Robert Greame and another upon surety, for which favour the Greames have promised to serve with so great zeal and affection as my lord believeth much in their honesty. Whereupon I find her Majesty now disposed to retract a little her delivery of Robert Greame, wherein though she might take hold of my lord Scroope's affirmations still that he is her subject, yet because that remaineth still in dispute, her Majesty is contented you deal plainly with the King that seeing it is conceived that if he had him he would not execute him, but for her Majesty's satisfaction, for which the lord Jhonston would be sorry, she thinketh it not amiss for nourishing good blood between the two wardens, whose particular fashions do often perturb the course of justice, that this favourable course be held with that Greame to see to what issue things will sort upon those borders.

Draft. 8 *pp.* (183. 135–138.)

Endorsed :—"1602. Minute to Mr. Nicholson from my master. Jan. 20."

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 22.—By a letter from Mr. Harris and myself is certified the lading of the sequestered goods. The twentieth part for custom I have taken out here and have certified the Lord Treasurer of the same. There was in the cellar with the sequestered goods a quarter of a chest of white sugar laid in by Sir John Gilbert and Mr. Colle for another account. This I have detained. The master sails to-night for London.—Plymouth, 22 January, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (91. 59.)

The Enclosure.

A note of the charges disbursed in Plymouth by William Stallenge for the sequestered goods sent to London in the *Fancy*, Master William Church. Total, 16*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* ½ *p.* (91. 64.)

DR. CHRISTOPHER PARKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 22.—Urged to keep my chamber for cure of a cold, I send enclosed the minute for Turkey. If you please to return it, my servant, the bearer of it, may fall to ingrossing it. On Tuesday, I am warned for the commission of depredations. On Wednesday, I hope to be at the Court.—22 January.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"1602." ½ *p.* (91. 60.)

RICHARD SUTTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 22.—I have already applied to the Lord Treasurer to be relieved from going to Ireland, and now make the same application to your Honour. At my last going there with Mr. Auditor Gofton, I was continually sick. Also my poor estate here is much in disorder, and if I should miscarry would be much endangered.—22 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Endorsed:—"Auditor Sutton." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (91. 61.)

GEORGE BROOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 22.—Though I come to the knowledge of your pleasure at a second hand, yet with this I have sent you my man whom you seek. I cannot but complain to you of yourself that howsoever your affection be in private you would not trust me immediately with the delivery of my own servant. For whatsoever my value be, my metal is as pure as any man's living, and so it ought to be taken.—Blackfriars, 22 January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (91. 62.)

CAPTAIN JOHN RIDGEWAY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, $\frac{\text{Jan. 22.}}{\text{Feb. 1.}}$—Since my last letters, my General, Sir Francis Vere, hath sought to deprive me of my company and to turn the reputation I have gained in these countries into infamy. I hear he has written to your Honour against me. But because the circumstances are tedious, and for that I know not what is invented against me, and because I am jealous of the loss of so honourable and powerful a love, I have been so earnest for my leave into England that his Excellency and the States have condescended. I only wish to address the justness of my cause to you, and would ask you to suspend your judgment till you have heard me. And then if you find

not that I have borne about sixteen months' oppression, let me never more continue in your good opinion. And I doubt not that you will hold it fit that having my reputation drawn in question I should stand up to defend it.—s'Gravenhagh [The Hague], 1 Feb., 1603 *novo*.

Holograph. (91. 91.)

ROBERT LE GRYS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602-3, Jan. 22.]—I have been, by Mr. Nicholson, made acquainted with your pleasure concerning the tender of my service to you. I am not ignorant how much it might prejudice your Honour and advantage those that love you not, if a man lying under the censure of the laws, as I do by my ill fortune at this present, should be received by you, except the instant necessity of either preventing or executing might excuse such a contempt. Neither do I think I have been guilty of any such levity as to offer any reports or rumours but such as have either been delivered by those that are best acquainted with the truth, or at the least have been so confirmed by such testimony and fortified by circumstances as for my part, I confess, that if there be any doubt, my want of judgment will not let me perceive it. And for secrecy, I will assure your Honour that only Mr. Nicholson is of all men living, besides your Honour and such as you trust in your despatches, able to discover that ever I made any offer of myself to you; which I humbly beseech you to conceal with all wariness, for that I know, besides my name, it imports me no less than my life, at which, though none of those that for the favour the King doth bear me do hate and envy me, dare aim so long as I stand in his grace, yet if I were, by discovering of my desire to serve her most sacred Majesty according to my duty, unarmed of that guard, I know my security here would be very slender. And though I might find some excuse for these general terms, yet if I should descend to particularities, as in the last place your Honour seems to desire, I cannot see what may warrant me, having some reason to persuade myself, as if ever I may have the honour to come to your presence I intend to discover, that, besides the many hazards upon the way, letters are not very safe in your cabinet. But if you will be pleased to cherish my desire to do her Majesty and your Honour service, by favouring my friends' and my humble suit to her for her gracious pardon of my unfortunate chance, I doubt not but that I shall be able to satisfy your expectation and merit that grace. And, if you shall be pleased to return me hither, I will boldly promise to do you that service that I think no Englishman and not many Scottishmen in this kingdom shall be able to perform.

Holograph. Undated. 1½ *pp.* (97. 151.)

Endorsed by Cecil :—" 22 Jan. Mr. Grise " *and in another, but contemporary, hand* " 1603."

THOMAS ALABASTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 23.—I doubt not that Mr. Chambers, to whom the charge was imposed, hath imparted unto your Honour the "success," and also the little hope that is to find anything of the desired here amongst the wood, which on Friday last was turned over piece by piece. It appears it should be in a piece of wood ready wrought, and not in rough pieces as these are. There are many circumstances to be considered, if it came in the ship hither or no, or if it were landed in Portugal.—23 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 63.)

THE EARL OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 25.—I have lately received letters from the Lords for the imprest of 100 mariners and sea-faring men in the North part of the County of Devon, and for sending them to Chatham by the 12th of February next. I have already, as privately as I could, issued my warrants to all mayors and other officers that they may suddenly be warned to come before me before they can escape, as they have done before, and on Saturday next, the 19th (*sic*) of this month, they will all appear at Barnstaple. But many are now at Bristol fair and abroad, and I fear the number may fall somewhat short.—From my house in Tavistock, 25 Jan., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**91.** 65.)

GREGORY SPRINT to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 26.—As to a grant required of him of the reversion of the farm of 'Abbascome' for seventy-one years. Being unable at this unseasonable time, by reason of his years and feebleness in one of his legs, to come himself, he sends his nephew Mr. Richard Martin to explain his right to these lands and his other wrongs.—26 Jan., 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**91.** 66.)

SIR THOMAS FANE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 26.—Forwarding an enclosure received from Mr. John Brodgate, of Dover.—Dover Castle, 26 Jan. 1602.

Holograph, ½ *p.* (**91.** 67.)

DR. THOMAS BLAGUE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 26.—As a prisoner commanded to my house by the Lord Keeper, I am bold to present these lines. Hearing from my friends of your favours towards a poor priest brought up in your family and devoted at your feet, I beseech you either command me to attend you or signify by some body what I shall do. For I am unable to bear the threats of her Majesty's heavy displeasure suggested against me her innocent and faithful servant. My estate is weak and by Mr. Stonhows' unjust vexation made weaker. I have provided a poor portion

of 6*l.* a year for my wife and children. This Mr. Stonhows would wring from me. Your father, when I was made dean by his means and yours, gave me this charge at the council table, that seeing I had matched with a gentlewoman well allied, and had by her three sons and a daughter (whereof two are graduates in Cambridge), if now being made dean, I did not provide for them, they would all condemn me of gross negligence. This I would honestly perform, but am hindered by indirect courses.—Lambeth, 26 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 68.)

Sir Thomas Fane to Lord Cobham.

1602-3, Jan. 26.—(1) I am advertised to-day by William Frost, a sailor of Dover, who is come from Calais, that there arrived there last Monday an Italian gentleman of the age of three score or thereabouts, coming on an embassage to her Majesty. The coats of his retinue are guarded with blue and yellow.—Dover Castle, 26 Jan., 1602.

Holograph.

Note by Cobham : — This letter was now brought me. I conceive it should be the secretary sent from the state of the "Venis." When I understand more particularly, you shall presently hear from me. If from any other place he come, will send for a passport.

Holograph.

Posting Endorsements :—"Dover 26 January at 3 in the afternoon. At Canterbre past 6. Seathingborne past 9 a clock at night. Rochester past 11 clock at night."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 70.)

(2) Here arrived this evening, from Calais, the ambassador Signor Giova Carlo Scarumelli, Secretary to the State of Venice, who is employed to her Majesty for the affairs of that State, as by the pass he brought with him from Sir Thomas Parry appears.—Dover Castle, 26 Jan., 1602.

Holograph.

Posting indorsements :—"Dover xxvj° January at ix. at nighte at Canterbery paste xij. of the clok at night. Scathingborne past 5 a clocke in the morninge. Rochester past 8 a clocke in the morninge. Darford at past 12 at nowen."

Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 69.)

Sir Drew Drury and Sir John Peyton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 27.—Relative to the manner and time at which the Earl of Cumberland promised to supply such necessaries as were wanting in his house, we send you that part of the article verbatim, viz. : "That there may be a supply made of all necessaries of all household provisions that may or shall be needful, as linen of all sorts, brass, pewter, bedding &c," Which article amongst others the Earl did subscribe, viz. :

"I do willingly yield unto all this above written," dated the 8th of April 1601, attested under our hands and Mr. Beale's. And this promise we have always thought he meant to perform; as appears by his recent speech to my Lady of Warwick and me Sir Drew Drury, which I am sure he must remember.—27 Jan., 1602.

Signed. Endorsed :—"Lady Cumberland." 1 *p.* (91. 71.)

Sir Edward Winter.

1602-3, Jan. 28.—(1) [The Earl of Worcester and Sir Robert Cecil] to the President of the Council of Wales. Because we write in a matter which may be misinterpreted in respect of our quality, being councillors of estate, and so peculiarly interested in the care to prevent all manner of contempts to magistrates, we must now tell you that we lay aside our public condition, and write unto you as a nobleman and our private friend. The case concerneth Mr. Wynter; the contempt is to your Lordship as President, and therefore, the support disclaimed by us, who would be loth to be otherwise dealt withal. But because we know your Lordship seeketh only preservation of the dignity of your place, and that in all these cases submission and apparent obedience satisfieth the expectation of the world, we shortly say thus much unto you. That the gentleman intendeth nothing more than to make his personal repair unto your Lordship, according to his duty, and there to submit himself to your pleasure, having, as we understand, sought your Lordship by a reverent letter as became him. Only our request unto you is in respect that the lady his wife at this time is in some worse case of her infirmity than we could wish, that you will at our request suspend any sharp proceeding against him for some convenient time until he make his appearance, which we shall take for a great courtesy at your hands, and if you do by your letter certify us what day you will prefix him, he shall then not fail to accomplish the same, thereby to manifest to the world that no friendship nor partiality here shall exempt any man from receiving that which is due to him from you upon any such neglect of the duty he owes to that Council.

Having therefore, as we conceive, made plainly appear to your Lordship how far we are from neglect of those things which are your due more than to entreat for an offender upon those terms which are both honourable and ordinary between friends, and wherein your Lordship may ever use the equal liberty to us.

Draft. Endorsed :—"1602. Minute about Mr. Wynter his submission to the Lord Souch." 2½ *pp.* (97. 67.)

(2) The reply from Lord Zouche.—It is an honourable request from those I honour so much to demand only stay for a willing satisfaction. I in my particular have been much bound to you both for your honourable favours in this matter in respect of myself, though I know the justness of the

cause required your regard. I would be loth you should not think me respective of your loves and thankful for your favours. I have therefore enquired what proceedings have been against Sir Edward Winter and do find that a process of sequestration was to have gone forth within two or three days, which may be stayed near three months, but by reason of my going into South Wales, Lent Term will be ended here the second week of Lent, so that there will be no appearance again before Trinity Term. Wherefore, it will be good for Sir Edward Winter to be here before that time, which may be prolonged, but I think it shall be more honourable to make an end of his fault than by delays to work a taxation of partiality in us, and yet at the end purpose to perform the same, as I hear from you he does.—Ludlow, 28 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91**. 73.)

LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 28.—(1) Expressing his gratitude for Cecil's assurances of friendship and the Queen's appreciation of his services. Has received letters from the Lord Keeper and the Council for the apprehending of one Good for contempts in the Star Chamber; has had him apprehended.—Ludlow, 28 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**91**. 72.)

(2) I sent letters this morning, little thinking to write again at night; but I must now acquaint you with that which troubles me much. I find after many cunning crosses by Mr. Justice that he grows now stronger; from whose strength he fetcheth it, I know not, but he taketh delight to show that he would cross me. Upon Wednesday last, I had occasion to chide one of the pursuivants for showing some favour in serving a process upon a man of Mr. Justice's who was complained of: Mr. Justice openly took it evil. I then spake not a word, because in chiding the pursuivant, I had already said that if he used those tricks I would turn him out of his office, he should know that I would be master, meaning thereby to let him know I liked not his flattery of others; but not thinking to touch Mr. Justice. But finding he took it ill, as I had given some occasion, I held my peace. But this morning, there being a foul matter handled before us of a fray in Carnarvon in the night with such outrage that the bell was rung, I finding no such careful proceeding by the Queen's Counsel as I liked, inveighed at the negligence of the carriage of such offences. Mr. Justice presently in a great rage stood up as if I had spoken against him, and defended the carriage of the matter, and that I needed not to tax him, whereupon I could only say that belike he was touched that he did "keeke," for I did not mean him, but expected he should have rather joined in chiding; but I find his pride has been such in this place that my being here is displeasing to him; and for my part, I find so little comfort in him that I wish

I were away, for as I can live under any government to which I am tied, so can I not endure to be in place of government and not enjoy the rights of it. I write this that you may know what passes and answer for me or blame me, and also that order may be taken that, while I tarry, he may acknowledge my place. I am willing to be recalled, or to tarry if he will acknowledge my place. But to say true, I think there is such jealousy grown between us as I shall not think it good for this government for us both to be here; for he hath had the principal government and his wife's brother to be his assistant; and I think I am to answer for the carriage of things now, and do not like to do always what they will. I ask you to let me find you so honourable that I may live here in honour or come back in peace, or for punishment if I deserve it. I have appointed to muster the five shires of South Wales, and to carry the seal with me and some two of the Council. If Mr. Justice will go, he shall be offered but not entreated. It is fit that the seal and some go, both for the countenance of the service, and that some causes may be ended in that time. This muster is to begin the Monday in the third week of Lent, and a fortnight after Easter I purpose to come to London, having had leave of her Majesty once a year to kiss her hand. Besides, I must look into my own business and that of Lord Willoughby, which goes evil for us both and especially for him, Mr. Hart having felled woods not fit to be felled by tenant by dower, and gotten by default a writ of dower against the younger children, to the overthrow of my late Lord's leases made to many poor men for good consideration. This doth grieve me more than may be thought. My own estate fainteth by the negligence of them I trust and my own overspending here. I beseech you at the least vouchsafe me as much favour in the Court of Wards as may be. You see every day giveth you ties upon me.—Ludlow, 28 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**91.** 74–75.)

Robert Bellman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 28.—Your Honour's packet directed to the Lord President of Munster was received at Padstow this 27th at eleven in the night; the post bark set sail a quarter before eight, and I doubt not it will be delivered to his Lordship to-night or early the next morning. I would desire to know whether if, when the post bark is absent on employment, I receive more packets, you would authorise me to impress another, which I had to do, to my great charges, last All Hallon Tide, when I had three barks out together, and one miscarried; and now the owner doth vex me by law, in which I hope to be supported.—Padstow, this 25th of January 1602, at 8 in the day.

Holograph. Signed:—"Robert Bellman post of Padstow."
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 76.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 28.—I thank you heartily for your letter. It doth more content me to see such a call of serjeants to supply the places of the ordinary justices of this realm, when I shall be at my rest, than if I had had a thousand pounds given me; and for the addition of Mr. Barker, I must say this of him, that he is both an honest man and learned, and though in respect of his fellows' ancientry, we forbore him now as fit for another after call, yet since none of the more ancient are left out that were of best desert (except those forborne for their places of service) the choice of him cannot but prove well.—Serjeant's Inn, 28th Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 78.)

The Enclosure :—

List of names to be included in the warrant for the appointment of serjeants-at-law, to which the name of Robert Barker has been added, apparently by Cecil.

In Thomas Windebank's hand. Note thereon at foot by Windebank, dated Richmond, 28 *January,* 1602.

Aurelianus Townshend to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, $\frac{\text{Jan. 28.}}{\text{Feb. 7.}}$—I wrote last from Venice; and would have followed my letter with all haste to offer you my services. But my haste caused my horse to run against a laden mule, whereby my ankle was put out, and I remained long ill at Strasburg. Thence I went to Nancy, where I again fell ill, and spent all my money; and should have remained there for want of thirty crowns, which were paid by a gentleman of Madame the sister of the King. With him I came to Paris, where I got M. du Moulin to pay him for me; and now knowing no one here to apply to, must await your pleasure. I hope that my future conduct will explain the past, or will at any rate show you that my heart has never failed in its duty towards you.—Paris, 7 February, 1603.

Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**91.** 106.)

Thomas Windebank to the Lord Treasurer.

1602–3, Jan. 28.—I was present when Mr. Ferdinando this morning brought a message to her Majesty from your Lordship that you had purposely sent a gentleman of yours to know how she did. Besides the very great thanks she gave you for sending, she wished that if the weather should continue thus as that you might not conveniently come to the Court for Sunday next, that you should forbear coming till Tuesday following, which she did will me to write to Mr. Secretary also and the rest.—28 Jan. 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183.** 139.)

SIR NICHOLAS MOSELEY and RICHARD HOLLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 29.—Report of their enquiry into the difference between Mr. Trafford and Thomas Fenn. The points are with regard to services done and money disbursed by Fenn for Trafford, and to the tithes of Newton; Fenn's charges against Trafford's lady; and threats received by Fenn from Trafford's servants. Their report is in Trafford's favour.—Manchester, Jan. 29, 1602. (2483.)

MICHAEL LOKE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 29.—When I was at Venice, I spoke divers times with some of the chief nobles there touching the state of that commonwealth, and the traffic of our nation into all Levant. I found that they desired the continual traffic of our nation into all the dominion of Venice and wished for the revival of the ancient amity between England and Venice; and for that purpose to have a public person resident there with whom they might confer. They offered me certain articles of great privilege for our nation in traffic; upon the abrogation of our traffic into Turkey and the qualification of the late taxes imposed by both parties and the reformation of our ships of war, which trouble the peaceable traffic of merchants in the seas of Levant. It may be this messenger now come from Venice about the late ship taken with Venetian goods may also have some private order to treat on these points.—London, 29 January, 1602.

Holograph. Signed, "Michael Loke, senior." 1 *p.* (91. 79.)

DR. THOMAS CROMPTON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 29.—I would not have been so bold to have written, if (for the infirmity of one of my children with the small[pox], &c.) I durst have repaired either to the Court or to yourself.

But I hope you will vouchsafe to read the enclosed paper, which I have drawn up hearing some talk of a new proclamation or course to be taken for settling such business.—29 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 81.)

Enclosure:—

If the goods taken do appear by the letters and other things found in the ship to belong to enemies, then it is affirmed that those are colourably done, albeit the goods are sent from an enemy country and are to be discharged in an enemy country; or if no proof of this kind can be found or the papers be destroyed, the goods are delivered to the claimers. Of late, all writings are made in friends' names and the true papers sent overland or on other ships.

The Portugalles have of late disposed themselves to hire Embdeners, Hamburghers and others of the East

Countries (whom they bind by charter party to fight with the English) to carry their goods from Brasil and other places. When the goods are taken, certain dealers for the east country men and Dutch here pretend them interested in ship and goods, so that the takers are infinitely incumbered with actions for great sums; and no respect had if any of our men have been slain.

The subjects of this realm are enforced to take commission from foreign states or to sell goods taken in Barbary, &c., to provide themselves of some things abroad for their charges, lest all should be taken from them when they come home. And sometimes the captains and company will leave their ships at large, and leave the owners and victuallers to answer the claims of the strangers against them.

The owners and victuallers are infinitely discouraged by laying the burthen of the spoil committed by the mariners on them. And though piracies be much complained of, yet none of any note are executed. They of Holland and Zealand heretofore dealt for Brabanters and men of Flanders and also for divers in Spain and Portugal. Since the peace between France and Spain, they deal with the French at Calais, Rueon, and Newhaven, and all the trade with Spain and Portugal is in their hands; wherefore the King of Spain has, by proclamation in June last, more strictly barred the Dutch of the United Provinces from trade and is more extreme against them and the English than before.

The Dutch, to continue their trade, transfer their shipping to the French and some become dwellers there, which will increase the French shipping and damage the English and Dutch. For the continuance of suits against our men of war, and to keep them from possession of the goods taken, we have new devices of appeals.

There are eight or ten men that have been dealers for all strangers, natives of Brabant and other places now at enmity. If their accounts were looked into, they would be found to have coloured great sums for the enemy, and to have goods of great value in their hands. The King of Spain hath by search gained much, and the like might be done here. The offence cannot be great, for they are but few.

2 *pp.* (**91.** 80.)

Lucy, Lady Winchester to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Jan. 29.—(1) In behalf of a servant of the Marquis of Winchester, who desires (my Lord's occasions withdrawing him from the next reading at Grays Inn, by which means he cannot attend the obtaining of the bar by the allowance of this reader, though his antiquity and exercises of the house

may well deserve that favour), that you will be pleased to afford him your honourable letters for the obtaining thereof this term by pension.—Basing, 29 Jan., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (91. 82.)

(2.) My good uncle. You will make me much beholden to you by favouring the bearer, ["Mr. Myllet," *inserted in Cecil's hand*] a gentleman who has a lease with eight or nine years to run in some of the Duchy lands, but desires to resign it and renew his estate.—Basing, this 29 of January, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (183. 140).

ELIZABETH, DOWAGER COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.

1602–3, Jan. 29.—I understand by Sir Henry Brounker's letters some part of your Highness' pleasure touching this unadvised young woman here, and do most humbly desire that I may know your Majesty's further pleasure. I cannot yield to your Majesty such humble and dutiful thanks as I am most bound to do for your Majesty's most gracious favour and goodness to me and princely acceptance of my faithful poor service. I will not respect my trouble or charge to do your Majesty any service that shall lie in me during life, but I doubt it is not in my power now to do that service to your Majesty in this matter as I desire, for the bad persuasions of some have so estranged her mind and natural affection from me that she holds me the greatest enemy she hath, and hath given herself over to be ruled and advised by others, so that, the bond of nature being broken, I cannot have any assurance of her good carriage. I cannot but doubt there is another match in working, but who the party should be, I cannot conjecture. Some vain words she hath spoken tending to such a matter, which I thought at the first were to make me more negligent in looking to that which was before discovered. She is borne in hand, as I gather, that she shall have your Majesty's good liking and allowance of anything she doth, and have liberty to have resort to her and herself to go or ride at her own pleasure. For my own part, I should have little care how meanly soever she were bestowed so as it were not offensive to your Highness. So far as my credit doth extend with her, I advise her to attempt nothing without your Majesty's pleasure first known. She saith she will do all duty to your Majesty, but desireth me to forbear to examine her. Her vain speech puts further doubts into me of her folly. Your Majesty in your wisdom upon this small light will look further into this matter than I can imagine. The greatest light I gathered was by those scrolls I formerly [sent] up to Sir Henry Brounker. They grow now so wary that I doubt I [shall] hardly meet with any more. Sometimes she will say that she can be taken [away] off my hands if she will, which I trust for the short time your Majesty's pleasure shall be for her stay here, I shall sufficiently look to, but I

cannot do it and give her liberty to walk and ride abroad and to have resort to her. I humbly crave pardon of your Highness for presuming to trouble your Majesty with my rude scribbling.—From Hardwick, this xxixth of January, 1602.

Signed. Endorsed by Cecil :—" The cowntess of Shr. to the Q." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**135.** 127.)

FRANCIS HALL, Post of Royston, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan. 31.—I received your Honour's packet at ten and rode with it to Cambridge. Mr. Doctor Butler took his journey to London the day before, but I left the letter with his apothecary, who undertakes speedily the conveyance.

I hear from a neighbour that he lights at " the Bull " in Bishopsgate and is there to be heard of.—Royston, 31 January at 10 before noon.

Holograph. Posting endorsements :—" R. at Ware the last of Januarye att one in thafternoone. R. the last Jenuarie at Waltom Cross att past three in the after nowne and sentt away presenly. R. at London the last of Janu. past six at night." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 83.)

LADY CUMBERLAND to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Jan.—I blush to deliver these things to your honourable hands ever full of weighty business ; this was that which stayed me from entreating your favour, till it pleased you to make offer not to be weary, " of this cores never harte on afore " to trouble a councillor of your state ; but since you will be pleased, I beseech you make such an end as I may not incur by necessity the " man of cvmber " till the half-year come.

My hope is and was, out of your most Christian and wise discourse, that whatsoever error you did find or might in my manner towards my Lord, you would please to temper them so with your grace, as the severe name of the great authority of a husband might not prevail in a dislike, but to yield to make good those desires framed by my friends or myself upon necessity, that your affections would have so much power with my Lord as to put in practice, that which was before in part promised ; that I might have hope to win his heart by time, when it was made soft by entreaty of so honourable a person as yourself. This was my end, and let it this be your trouble, since you have begun, which I humbly thank you for.

Holograph. Endorsed :—" 1602, Jan." *Undated. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 87.)

ACCOUNT OF HENRY FAWCONER.

1602-3, Jan.—Received of Mr. Cordell and Mr. Garwaie, by the appointment of Richard Gifford, being monies gotten by a voyage made in the *Fortune*, of London, whereof Richard Gifford was captain : 1,078*l.* 1*s.* 0*d.*

Payments. By the adventurers' appointment for the enlargement of Richard Gifford out of prison, 522*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.* Repayment to the three adventurers of their shares, total, 478*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.*; paid to the second adventurer, 400*l.*; charges concerning the oil, 16*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*; concerning the linen cloth, 12*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*; total payments, 1,430*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* Moreover, the three adventurers have a ship lying at Portsmouth which, with her furniture and ordnance, is valued at 500*l.*, and 32 packs of linen cloth, divisible among them.—Jan. 1602–3.

1½ *pp.* (**87.** 165–6.)

Mr. Vice Chamberlain and Sir Robert Cecil to the Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury.

1602–3, [Jan.].—Madame, It hath pleased her Majesty upon receipt of your letters by Sir Henry Bronckard, with which and all other particulars he acquainted her, to command us two to let you know how much she remains satisfied with your proceedings, nothing appearing in them but fulness of care to prevent inconveniences and desire to accomplish in all things her Majesty's pleasure. But lest you by mistaking her meaning or apprehending more than is needful, should peradventure take some course that is not convenient, we are commanded to let you know; first, what her Majesty conceives of the young lady's action and how from henceforth she would have it ordered, to avoid idle talks and rumours, whereof there is aptness in most men to take liberty in this time. In the observation of the root from whence this motive sprung in the lady, she doth perceive that some base companions, thinking it pleasing to her youth and sex to be sought in marriage, were content to abuse her with a device that the Earl of Hertford had a purpose to match his grandchild with her: a matter wherein they knew in their own consciences how lewdly they dealt, but that they hoped so to have practised upon the nobleman as to have profit if they could once have been admitted only to have entered into such communication with him. For of this your Ladyship may be assured, that if his own precise carriage in the matter and clear and innocent dealing with the Queen, as he hath done, were not sufficient to clear the Earl, yet the incongruity of his grandchild's years, being between 17 and 18, besides the absurd election of the ministers and course of proceedings, is sufficient to satisfy all the world that this matter had a corrupt beginning as it hath a fond end, and hereof is her Majesty pleased that you should make the young lady partaker to this intent, both that she may see her folly and withal to receive this admonition hereby, that howsoever her Majesty may be contented, in respect of her penitence for her fault, to pass over the presumption in her to hearken to a match in that place, whereby it might be collected that she had some other idle conceit than the marriage, yet that if she shall not take this

for a warning, and content herself to live in good sort with so dear a parent and so worthy a matron, without dealing in such things or any matter of importance whereunto she shall not either first make you privy, if she be the first author, or, immediately after she is acquainted by any others, shall not resort to you and plainly and dutifully declare all circumstances even at the first instant, she shall be made know that therein she abuseth that liberty which otherwise her Majesty is pleased she should hold, as heretofore she hath done, for all correspondencies and exchanges of courtesies and acquaintance with her friends or yours, in matters that tend not to such like plots or practices : wherein she must know that, being of that blood she is, her Majesty will look for an extraordinary account of her proceedings. Next, Madame, to concur with this purpose of her Majesty in the manner of her treatment, we are commanded to tell you that she would have you by all means avoid any such manner of guarding your house, or excluding resort, as may continue the fond bruits that are raised, and that you therein return to your accustomed manner without any other over-curiosity. Your Ladyship may, notwithstanding, sufficiently observe how she carries herself ; and because your age and sickness cannot permit you to be always in her company, you may impose some care upon some discreet gentlewoman to be in her company and some honest gentleman to attend her amongst the rest, who, without using any extraordinary restraint, may have eyes sufficiently unto her if she do anything unfit for her, either in duty to the Queen or in prejudice of her own honour or well doing. To conclude, Madame, we must again reiterate unto you her Majesty's gracious acceptation of your dutiful care and affection to please her. Only you must receive this answer for your suit to be freed of her, that her Majesty cannot think of any other place so fit for her as this is, and therefore desireth you to remain contented, and to look to your health that God may give you a comfortable life, which her Majesty wisheth you as much as any friend you have. And so for this time we, &c.

Draft. Endorsed :—" 1602," *and by Cecil :*—" La. Shrewsb., Mr. Vicechamberlain's and my lre to ye Lady Shrewsbury." 1¾ *pp.* (**135.** 128).

Report of the Earl of Hertford's Man.

[1602–3, Jan.]—Upon Thursday the thirtieth day of December 1602, about three of the clock in the afternoon, one John Daudridge, *alias* Good (who affirmed himself to be servant unto the old Countess of Shrewsbury), came to your Lordship's house at Totenham, and inquired for Mr. Gilbert Prynne, steward of your house, unto whom he signified that as a messenger he had matters of great consequence and importance to impart and deliver to your Lordship. Asked what his message was and from whom he came, he replied, " I may not

tell you. My errand is only to my Lord in private." Whereunto Mr. Steward answered, "It is not his Lordship's wonted use to entertain any such messengers; therefore I pray you tell me what countryman you are." And then he said, "I am a Derbyshire man, and may by no means deliver anything but to his Lordship." Hereupon, as also in regard the said Daudridge, *alias* Good, was a mere stranger, altogether unknown to your Lordship, and such his earnestness for secrecy and close concealment did minister just occasion of jealousy and suspicion, your Lordship not holding it anything agreeable to discretion to afford him audience or answer alone, first expressly commanded the said Mr. Prinn, your steward, and Mr. Edward Daniel, one of your gentlemen, to attend and observe what he should any way utter, and then admitted him to your presence, being then in your dining chamber. Where at his first coming he kneeled down and declared unto your Lordship the cause of his repair, which your Honour (as it seemed) mightily distasting and disliking, grew so far impatient as to prohibit him to proceed any further. At which time, myself upon other occasions coming into the said dining chamber, found your Lordship very much moved and distempered, where standing before the said messenger's face you did openly relate and repeat unto us what he had delivered to yourself, which was, that your Lordship had caused your servant Kyrton at the time you sent him into Wales to let leases of your lands, to deal with one Owen Tewder, who sometime served the old Lady of Shrewsbury, to treat of a marriage between the Lady Arbella and your eldest grandchild. And then your Lordship giving many bitter reprehensions unto him for his unadvised presumption in attempting to charge you with that matter, of the least cause or knowledge whereof your very intents and thoughts were never so much as once guilty, and to acquaint you with that which was well known to be opposite to your pleasure, told him, "Thou art prepared for punishment," and willed me to bring pen, ink, and paper, which I accordingly performed. Whereupon your Lordship strictly commanded him, that under his own handwriting, he should set down and specify the place from whom (*sic*) he came, the parties who sent him, the directions given him, and all other the circumstances he knew concerning this cause. And he, upon command, wrote a note (as he said) of all things that he either was willed to do or had knowledge of, the true copy whereof remaineth in your Lordship's keeping. It likewise pleased your Honour to commit him to the charge of the said Mr. Daniel and myself to be by us safely kept in a private chamber until you might conveniently transmit him to the Lords of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, and commanded us to move no questions touching the matter, but yet with our best discretion to observe and understand what we could of him, if he were any way prone to delivery. When he remained in

our charge, suspecting your Lordship took him for a counterfeit only, and hoping (as it should seem) if he could justify himself, your Honour would either entertain his message or return the messenger and proceed to no further course, was very desirous to write a letter to the Lady Arbella, and so did, and sent the same by me to your Lordship, the true copy whereof your Honour hath. About ten of the clock the same night, your Lordship commanded us to bring him before you into your dining chamber, where you again proceeded to further examination, being present Mr. Prinn, your steward, Mr. Edward Daniel, Mr. Thomas Hammond and myself, at which time he confessed no matter of substance more than that he had already done. Whereupon your Lordship dismissed him to his bed. When he came to his chamber, we discoursed of many matters, thinking to have got some more from him, but could not at that time. At my going to bed, I locked the door and put the key under my bed's head, whereat he fetched a great sigh, fearing, as it should seem, some ensuing troubles. The next morning, being Friday the last of December, as soon as it was day, I called unto him and asked him how he did. Whereunto he answered and protested he had not slept one wink all the night, uttering his speeches so lamentably, that we might discover in him an extraordinary pensiveness. Whereupon we thought it requisite to aggravate unto him his offence, and did particularly discourse what harm he had done in meddling in a matter of so high importance, and so contrary to the pleasure of her Majesty, and told him unless he did sincerely confess all unto your Lordship, you would prosecute the cause so vehemently, that the danger would light upon my old Lady, my Lady Arbella, and both the Cavendishes, because they were all partakers of his offence. And therefore, if he would reveal the whole truth, we would become suitors unto your Lordship in his behalf, that you would impute the fault unto his ignorance, as not knowing what did belong unto such matters, albeit he was willing to do any service for the Lady Arbella and her friends, which we told him was the only way to help himself and do them all good. Whereupon, he made answer, that (if we would promise him, that his Lordship should conceal what he would deliver us, and not bring the Lady's name in question) he would show us a letter written with the Lady Arbella's own hand, whereunto we replied, that we would move your Lordship to perform his desire. And then he delivered us the letter, the copy whereof remaineth with your Lordship. By nine of the clock, your Lordship had made ready your letters to Mr. Secretary with the notes concerning this cause. Whereupon you commanded the prisoner to be brought before you in your dining-chamber, there being present Mr. Prinne your steward, Mr. Edward Daniel, Mr. Hammond and myself. Your Lordship did then signify unto him, that you did intend to send him to Mr. Secretary and did exhort him to deal plainly, when he came before him to be examined.

And then he humbly desired upon his knees, with weeping tears, that your Lordship would have compassion on him and send him back to his Lady. Which notwithstanding your Lordship did commit him to the charge of Mr. Edward Daniel and Mr. Thomas Hammond to be conveyed with as much speed as they could to the Court to Mr. Secretary, and the custody of the letters and papers to Mr. Hammond only, and appointed one of your grooms to attend on them. Forthwith, about ten of the clock the said Friday, being the last of December in the morning, they took horse hard by the porter's lodge, your Lordship having appointed John Daudrige, *alias* Good, the prisoner to ride upon his own horse. And so he did. And then they all did set forward on their journey.

Endorsed :—"1602." "The report of my L. of Hartford's man." 3¼ *pp.* (**135**. 179 and 180.)

Francis Cherye to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Jan.—Hearing that speech was of late at my Lord Treasurer's concerning Denmark causes, and that her Majesty is sending an ambassador to the Emperor of Russia, I think it were good that he should acquaint the Emperor with the hard usage given to the English by the King of Denmark, before anything be attempted against the King. For since the marriage between his daughter and the King's brother, the Russ is apt to believe all that King tells him; which might lead to the overthrow of the English trade with Russia. This has been earnestly shot at heretofore by the House of Austria, when the Emperor of Germany informed the late Emperor of Russia that the English did serve the Turk with munition, and that the merchants trading there were monopolists. But her Majesty then wrote letters by me Francis Cherie to the present Emperor and his predecessor, and the said Cherie brought back an answer from the Emperor, the contents whereof are better known to your Honour.

Holograph. Undated. 1 *p.* (**91**. 86.)

A Note of Plate sold at 5*s*. 10*d*. the ounce being in January, 1602.

1602–3, Jan.—Two bowls with covers, gold, 87½ oz. @ 52*s*. 9*d*. the ounce, 230*l*. 15*s*. 0*d*.

These were given at New Year's tide, 1602.

A standing cup and cover, from the bishop of Winchester, 29 oz. 8*l*. 9*s*. 2*d*.*; a bowl and cover from Sir John Roper, 75½ oz.; a bowl and cover from Mr. Nicollson, 50 oz., and a bowl and cover from the Merchant Adventurers, 80 oz. Total, 234 oz. @ 5*s*. 10*d*., 68*l*. 5*s*. 0*d*.

½ *p.* (**183**. 141.)

* Sold to Mr. Levinus, whereof was abated him 9*s*. 2*d*.

[Sir Robert Cecil] to George Brooke.

1602–3, Jan.—Your care to send me your servant is very welcome (for care is the companion of love) and the dearest bond, that ever I was tied in, made me think I mought challenge it, except I could have accused myself to have justly lost it. For the sending to my Lord and not to you, it proceeded of no private indisposition towards you, but from the inwardness of my conversation with my Lord (which both our fortunes hath established in this place, where we both ordinarily live) as also this being so far from my esteeming worth inquisition, I made bold with his Lordship to do me the courtesy (rather accidentally than immediately) to advertise me of some circumstances which made my friends carefuller than I was to beat out that of which for myself I thank God I have made my audit, as of all other hopes or fears, but in God's providence. I have asked the man some questions, and find no cause to except against him, and for an answer to your profession, to be made of as pure a metal as any, howsoever you are valued. For the first part, Sir, if you remember from what stock you are a branch, you may conclude that I need no remembrance of that, being next yourself as well able to guess at the mixture as any, when I conceive if any composition could be purer than other, I had most trial of it, to my infinite comfort till God found me fit to be corrected with the privation. For the second part, which concerns your value, I can say no more but this, that the purest gold may be touched with pitch and so less valuable to those that otherwise would have prized it. That pitch, I mean, credulity of the practices of malice and envy, whereof when you shall make separation, I confess there remains nothing of the solid, but that which may attract the best offices of him that never wronged you but ever resolved to be your assured friend and brother-in-law.—I pray you, Sir, let the man receive no prejudice by this action, for I wholly acquit him.

Endorsed by Munck:—"Copy of my Mr's. letter to Mr. George Brooke. Jan. 1602." 1 *p.* (91. 85.)

The Bishop of London to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 1.—Yesternight four priests in the name of the rest brought unto me a profession of their allegiance, whereupon they have resolved after their own fashion, together with another writing containing another device. I have sent both to you. The reasons of these courses are some speeches gathered up when some of them were before the Lord Treasurer, your Honour and the Lord Chief Justice, viz.: that the meaning of the Lords was to extend the word "allegiance" in the proclamation so far that if they came to offer themselves to any of the Lords or Bishops, they must either renounce their religion or promise to give over the use of their functions, or be committed to prison. For the first, they say they are

resolute; the second they cannot do with any good conscience; it would be an odious thing to all Catholics; the Jesuits would calumniate them exceedingly and the Pope condemn them. Touching imprisonment, they allege these reasons; (1) The Catholics, they being in prison, will not relieve them; (2) The Archpriest will stay all general contributions from them; (3) Such Catholics as depend upon them will be driven to join the Jesuit faction; (4) The Spanish plotting will be more successful when those are constrained who would oppose them. As to their undertaking in their second writing that they will tender themselves within forty days, I think they mean to see how the four, who are come, are treated, and on that either to come in or to renounce, as they say, the benefit of the proclamation. Mr. Benet and Mr. Watson are much moved with their presumption in not resting themselves upon her Majesty's clemency. And for all I see, nothing had been done by them had it not been for their importunity. Some were willing, indeed, but every one insisted on his own device, and so they could conclude nothing, as in Mr. Benet's opinion they should have done.—My House in London, 1 Feb., 1602. *Signed. Seal.* 1½ *pp.* (**91.** 89.)

The Second enclosure :—

Whereas many of us secular priests, who have delivered the profession of our allegiance under our hands, are justly hindered from making our personal appearance in the manner prescribed by her Majesty's proclamation of the fifth of November last, we have sent four of our brethren to appear before my Lord of London on our behalf. [*In margin:* Mr. Bluett, Mr. Charnocke, Mr. Hebburne, Mr. Barnbye] which shall so also appear on Thursday next, and so from day to day as his Lordship shall appoint. And we do promise that after his Lordship has acquainted her Majesty or the Council with the profession of our allegiance, we will submit ourselves to such order as shall be prescribed (our religion and use of our functions reserved.) The parties who fail to appear after 40 days' warning renounce the benefit of the proclamation. Subscribed this last of January, 1602. *Signed*, William Bishope, John Colleton, John Mushe, Robert Charnocke, John Bossevile, Anthony Hebborne, Roger Cadwalader, Robert Drury, Richard Button, Michael Woode, Anthony Champney, Walter Hassalls, John Jackson, Francis Barnbye, Oswald Needham. 1 *p.* (**91.** 84.)

Richard Hadsor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 1.—I understand commissioners are to be sent into Ireland to enquire what lands are come to the Queen by the late rebellion there. In Ulster and Leinster, Tyrone, O'Conor Sligo, Sir John Oreilly, Edmund Oreilly, Philip Oreilly,

Sir Hugh McGinnis, O'Hanlon, the Macmahons, Sir Mulmory Mac Swyne, Sir John O'Dogherty, the O'Neiles of Clandeboy, Hugh Boy Macdonell of Tenekille, and other rebels held their lands by letters patent. Particulars given.

Garnett's Buildings, near Temple Bar, 1 Feb., 1602. *Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 90.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 1.—I enclose a letter written from France by my brother-in-law, who has been thought an evil deserver to the State and her Majesty, so that it is not fit I should keep the letter unseen, and so I send it as I received it from Oxfordshire, where it went to seek me.—The Savoy, 1 Feb.

Endorsed: "1602. Sir Henry Lee to my master with a letter to him from Charles Padgett." *Holograph. Seal.* ½ *p.* (**91.** 92.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 2.—Enclosing letters for Mr. Balbany, which do much import him.

It is reported that the bark which was sent to Sir William Monson, is taken by the Spaniards. The certainty will soon be known. Her victualling for fifty men for three months cost 122*l.* 10*s.*, whereof I will send the account; and my half of the bark did stand me 100*l.* which I fear will be lost.—Plymouth, 2 February, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 93.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Mr. Alderman Roe.

1602–3, Feb. 2.—Asking him to make arrangements for furnishing Lord Ewer with so much money as he shall need, not exceeding the sum of 1,000*l.*, which he, Cecil, will see discharged, as heretofore. (**91.** 94.)

Draft in Munck's hand. ½ *p.*

Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 2.—Since your last being with me I have endured a far more dangerous but never a more painful sickness. My cold increased so mightily that with continual coughing all my breast came into an extreme soreness. I take physic on Friday and must again on Sunday. I know not when I shall be clear. I return my Lord Mountjoy's letter. I asked Mr. Attorney of the Duchy whom he thought the fittest man to be Solicitor in Ireland and he named Mr. Goldsmith, but said that he was making means to tarry. I prayed him to persuade him to go. I wish the fittest, for I am addict to none.—2 February, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 97.)

Sir John Ogle to [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602-3, Feb. 3.—Concerning a matter between me and Captain Ridgeway, which my enemies will not fail to use against me, as much through spleen to Sir Francis Vere, through whom the common bruit will be that I was set on, as through malice against myself. But I am not the man to do the office of an hireling in any respect, Ridgeway in my hearing never using any unbeseeming speech of Sir Francis Vere. Besides, the name of your follower was a sufficient protection against my sword, if he had carried himself towards me like an honest or discreet gentleman. The quarrel began upon a first and second conference had between us, meeting by chance. Something that was said, he not only misunderstood, but also weakly or maliciously divulged to some my secret enemies, who brought his words to Sir Francis Vere with all the arguments they could devise to possess him (who, some say, is too apt to believe ill of men) with a jealousy of me. Then were my discontents in the field ripped up, my dislike because I had not a regiment, my actions for two years past considered, and all things that could make against me. When I got an inkling of this, I broke it with Sir Francis Vere, who told me that though there were cause enough to suspect me in regard I had talked with his enemy, and the same enemy had given matter of great suspicion against me, yet as I had broken it of myself, he wished me to use my best counsel to clear myself, and to draw from Ridgeway the particulars of such discourse as passed between us in writing, or else at a conference before friends on both sides, and that then he would be soon satisfied. When I understood that Ridgeway had put matter into my enemies' mouths against me, knowing myself clear of any practices against Sir Francis Vere, and having forgotten all discontents, which I took to proceed rather of a tartness of nature than of any malice against me, I wrote to Ridgeway certain interrogatories, such indeed as were fathered on him, and some afterwards owned by him. For, in his answer, he falsely averred that I had advised him to strengthen his proceedings against the General, confirming therein (and his letters were to justify or accuse me) the reporters' tales. However, it seemed he wrote this in spleen because I wrote somewhat roundly, if he were the man that had wronged me. Afterwards, when I called upon him to testify under his hand how I had advised him, &c., he wrote me a letter justifying me in general terms, but without touching the point in question. Several days passed, and I could draw nothing directly from him excusing or accusing me, but jealousies rather increased. I then went to speak with him myself, to bring him to a conference before friends, there to charge or discharge me of the matter. This he promised to do, but the next day he sent me flat word he would neither write or speak more in the business, and sent me a copy of his first letter, which I had left with him to explain how I had advised him,

but touched not on that, and in his letter stood I should take what course I list, he cared not, &c. I then had no other course left but to fit him with a disgrace suitable to the indignity he had done me, unless I would baffle my own credit to the world or be held dishonest to Sir Francis Vere. I attended, therefore, a fit time to meet him, having no intent to draw my sword but to break his head with my dagger, which failing to execute, I afterwards fulfilled with my sword. I sought him no further, though he was disarmed, his sword being stricken from him by me, his dagger valiantly thrown by him at me. Captain Fairfax and Captain Norton, who are both upon their despatch for England, were by and can certify this matter. What Ridgeway will do, I am to expect. Some say he will set out pamphlets in Dutch against me; others, that he will watch me in the night; others, that he will challenge me, which I least expect, if it be not that he hear that Sir Francis Vere hath commanded me not to meddle with him. Sure I am he has incumbered me with the most untoward trouble that ever yet befel me. How Sir Francis Vere now regards me, I know not. Some that construe his disposition imagine the worst, but knowing my innocency, I hope the best. Pray pardon this long letter, which I should not have written, were I not sure you would hear of this from others.—Hague. Feb. 3., 1602.

Holograph. 2½ *pp.* (**91**. 95, 96.)

Sir Henry Poole to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 3.—Expressing his gratitude to Cecil for showing justice to his loyalty and reprehension to wicked practices against him.—Saperton, 3 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91**. 99.)

The Earl of Worcester and Sir Robert Cecil to the Lord President of Wales.

1602-3, Feb. 4.—Forasmuch as we have received two letters from your Lordship which do both concern us, one in respect of the direction sent you from her Majesty concerning the cause between Hughes and Jhones, another containing our own particular request for your favour to be extended to Sir Edward Wynter, we have thought it our part in one letter to take notice of both. As for the first, it is true that since our signification of her Majesty's pleasure we have found by my Lord Keeper that the cause hath been continued in the Chancery and there order made upon hearing of both sides with reference of other parts of the bill to further proceedings judicially; whereof if her Majesty had known as much before, (but that is not the custom of suitors to inform truly in this age) she would not have offered indignity to her court of Chancery to take it from them to your needless trouble, and

therefore, upon my Lord Keeper's making so much known to her council, where Jhones and Hughes were both present, her Majesty is pleased to suffer it to pass on his ordinary course of trial; so as we hope your Lordship shall be no more troubled with the matter. And now, concerning the second point we have no more to say but this, that you have fully satisfied our expectations, having proceeded therein both as a magistrate that knoweth how necessary it is to preserve obedience to so great a place as you hold, and as a friend that have been contented for our sake to dispense with the follies and contempts of him that now is very sorry for it, and shall not fail before the time limited in your letter to make his appearance there and to abide such censure as your Lordship shall find necessary to be imposed upon him. For all which we do return you our hearty thanks and do desire you to remain assured that we will always be ready to requite your kind proceeding with our best offices.

Minute. 3½ *pp.* (**91**. 100, 101.)

John Lyly to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 4.—My fortunes are come to this issue, the Queen's mercy and Mr. Greville's care: your Honour's good word to both may work a conclusion of all my cares.

My wife delivered my petition to the Queen, who accepted it graciously and, as I desired, referred it to Mr. Greville, for I durst not presume to name your Honour.

The copy I have sent enclosed, not to trouble your Honour, but to vouchsafe a view of the particulars, all woven in one, is but to have something.—Feb. 4, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91**. 103.)

Christopher Harris to the Privy Council.

1602-3, Feb. 4.—I send by this bearer John Mourton, the roll of a hundred mariners, which, by virtue of your letters of the 19 of January last, I have imprested in the South parts of Devon. The number were only gotten with extraordinary diligence, many ships having departed from that coast to the isle of Maye, Newfoundland, and other places.—From Radford, this fourth of February, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (**183**. 142.)

Lord Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602-3, Feb. 6.]—On the subject of a commission to examine witnesses; and a motion for copies of the papers concerning Sir John Norreys' will, which neither he nor his counsel ever saw before they were produced in court.

Holograph. Signed, "Fr. Norreys." *Undated. Endorsed:*—"6 February, 1602." 1 *p.* (**91**. 104.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 8. *Two Letters* :—

1. This bearer, Robert Bourk, of Dover, has brought me this morning some books and other things belonging to some priests or Jesuits, lately brought over by John Jacobe, who for that cause was committed to the Gate House. The bearer declares that by the help of the same Jacobe, he will be able to discover these persons, and that he will be surety for his return. I pray you therefore to order Jacobe to be delivered to him, if there be no other reason for his detention.—Blackfriars, 8 Feb., 1602. *Signed. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 108.)

2. Only this I am to acquaint you with, that this French man I wrote of last week is not Arnold ; he is called Arnott, and is a dangerous man that can counterfeit any man's hand. It is dangerous for you to give him a passport under your hand, lest he abuse it to counterfeit your hand.

From Carmarthen, I hear nothing ; I make account it will pay in the audit with the rest.—Blackfriars, 8 Feb. 1602. *Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 109.)

James Hudson to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3 Feb. 8.—I have received the Lord Treasurer's resolute answer that he will give way to no licence for any quantity of corn to be transported, for that the prices rise ; and all shires do certify that they can not spare it without raising of extreme high prices in all parts of the realm.—London, 8 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 110.)

The Mayor and Aldermen of Southampton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 8.—Requesting him to support their petition to the Queen concerning the landing of the sweet wines at Southampton. The state of the town is grown desperate, partly by being debarred from the traffic whereby it did in ancient times most chiefly flourish, and also by great spoils done by the Dunkirkers, besides the benefits of the sweet wines taken away by the late grant to the Levant Company. Unless some relief be given, it will not be able to uphold the walls, gates and sea-banks, which are now no charge to the Queen.—Southampton, 8 February, 1602.

Signed : " Edmund Asplen, Mayor," *and by the Aldermen.* *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 111.)

Hu. Glaseour, mayor of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 8.—In my last I desired your pleasure touching Lawrence Bradshaw, the curate, a prisoner here for suffering the Irish boy to escape and receiving some part of the moneys which the boy took from the French gentleman. The said

boy returned hither yesterday to pass for Ireland, alleging that he is discharged of his trouble by the favour of the French gentleman his late master, whom he robbed. Now the curate, being an accessory, cannot be touched by ordinary course of law when the party principal is discharged, though he be by this fault utterly undone, for he hath been degraded from the ministry by the bishop of this diocese.—Chester, this 8th of February, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**183.** 143.)

Captain William Taaffe to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 9.—Asking Cecil to further his petition to the Queen which is enclosed. He wishes to attend on Cecil to acquaint him with some matters touching the state of Ireland from the Lord President.—9 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 112.)

Lord Norreys to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3, Feb. 9.]—I commend my suit to you to speak to the Lord Keeper that I might be put into the commission of the peace. Three assizes are already passed since my grandfather's death, and I am still left out, to my disgrace in the country. My uncle is in commission in both shires, Oxfordshire and Berkshire, and I have more land than he, although not so much present rent. This poor authority will somewhat shelter me from my uncle's oppression.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed: "9 February, 1602." 1 *p.* (**91.** 113.)

Turlogh O'Brien to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 10.—I have petitioned the Queen for some help to my estate in consideration of my services during O'Donnell's incursions into Thomond, but I hear from the Master of Requests that no grants of land will be made until the report of the Commissioners is received; I also hear, to my great grief, that her Majesty took no notice of me. I am loth to press further in the matter, but I would entreat you to make my poverty known to the Queen that my estate may have some relief.

I am here indebted and arrested for suretyship given to men of London for John O'Conoghoore when he was here. I would ask you to be a means that I may be discharged of this arrest and suretyship and that his lands may satisfy the debt. I have no means to maintain my children, and know not how poverty may move my two sons to follow unlawful courses, if no employment be found for them.

My extremity here is so great that were it not for an especial friend of the English, who pleaseth I should be made partaker of his diet, I were not able to get bread.—10th Feb., 1602.

PS.—Fearing lest your Honour will imagine that I dissemble in the premises, I would refer to Mr. William Daniell, the

worthy preacher, now come over to present to her Majesty the New Testament, which he translated into the Irish tongue, who will declare the truth about the state of Ireland and mine own private condition.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Tyrlough O'brian." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 114.)

Negotiations at Bremen.

1602–3, Feb. $\frac{11}{21}$.—The Lord Erenfreid of Minckwizt, Baron of Minckwitz and Drenaw, Councillor and Ambassador of the Emperor, having heard the declaration of the Deputies of the Senate of Stoad and read the writing under their seal dated the 10th February, 1602, finds this much; That the Senate endeavours to put off the execution of the Imperial mandate against the English residing here, and to excuse the trade and dealing of the said merchants and also themselves for permitting it; and secondly, offers for the avoiding of evils a friendly treaty to be put forward with the first mentioned matter. Now, as regards the first point, the Ambassador heartily wisheth that the Imperial mandate could be restrained and understood in that way, and that the excuse of the Senate might prevail with the Emperor, and the required execution avoided.

But the question now is, not whether the present here residing English merchants have again begun to use their monopolies with open court as was done before the mandate; but whether the banished Society of Merchants Adventurers, which have their original in England, are again crept into the Empire or no.

It is notorious that these Merchants send many ships laden with cloth into Germany, and especially unto this town, and utter them by the authority of their court in England, and that the merchants residing here are for the most part Merchants Adventurers; and it is therefore clear that the English Merchants Adventurers' monopoly is still used in the Empire in spite of the Imperial mandate, though under the colourable name of common merchants.

Moreover, the most part of these merchants are the very persons that were banished out of the Empire by the Edict and thus forced to depart from this town, Emden and other places, and therefore they are liable to be punished, although they wholly abstain from hurtful monopolish trades. It would be *pessimi exempli* if this banished society and merchants were to be allowed to delude the Imperial mandate under colour of common merchants, before they had made satisfaction.

Upon these grounds, the Imperial Ambassador might proceed with the required execution here in Stoade and wherever the like English persons and their goods might be found. But as in their second point the Senate propose a treaty, and together with the merchants here present pray the Ambassador to accept the same, and offer thoroughly to solicit the Queen of

England to send her Ambassador to this friendly treaty; and considering the intercession made by John Frederic, elected archbishop of Bremen etc., and Lord Otto Duke of Luningborgh and Brunswick, the Emperor's Ambassador will not trouble himself to further refute *articulatim* the Senate's declaration, but will relate the same to the Emperor's Majesty, and bring it *ad acta*.

And the Imperial Ambassador, although not instructed as to the proposed treaty, if the Senate and the English nation here present will promise to procure the attendance of Ambassadors from the Queen, with sufficient authority to be present at the end of June or beginning of July in some place either in the archbishopric of Bremen, the Dukedom of Holst, the Earldom of Oldenburg or East Friesland, will accept the proposed treaty *ad referendum*, and in the mean time defer to the pleasure of the Emperor the required execution, the said mandate, however, to remain in full force until revoked by the Emperor's majesty.

And in view of the merciful and peace-loving disposition of the Emperor, the Imperial Ambassador is of opinion that had these friendly means that are now humbly offered been used before in this cause, it had never proceded to the publishing of a penal mandate, much less to the execution. It may therefore be hoped that the Emperor's assent to this course will [not *sic*] easily be gained, especially if the Worshipful Senate solicit the same; and if the Queen restore to the Hanse towns their privileges, and restore to the Barons Fukkers, &c., and Welshers their goods, taken in 1592 in a ship called *Madre de Dios* against all reason, or compound for the same, then will the Emperor show himself gracious towards the English and their adherents in the matter of the punishment mentioned in the mandate.

All which the Imperial Ambassador signifies to the Senate of Stoad in answer to their petitions.—Stoad, $\frac{21}{11}$ Feb., 1602.

Copy. Translation. 4 *pp.* (**91**. 143, 144.)

Denmark.

1602–3, Feb. 12.—Remembrances for Alexander Covert, gentleman, sent by the right hon. the Lord Eure and Sir John Herbert, knight, and Daniel Dun, Master of Requests, Her Majesty's Commissioners for the Treaty at Bremen, to Denmark, with letters to the late Commissioners, or in their absence to the King's Council.

Covert is to repair to the Court of the King of Denmark, taking with him Richard Lewis, merchant, sent by the Company of the East Merchants, to solicit and procure the performance and execution of certain points agreed of in the late colloquy of Breame, in behalf of the said merchants, for their more safe and quiet passage through the Sound. On arrival, he is to enquire for Lord Parsberg, Chancellor Wittfeld, and Jonas Charisius, late Commissioners, and if all three be there, to deliver

H.M. Commissioners' joint letter to them, and require them to further the matters which were promised to be performed; and the copies of such tables as shall be set up accordingly are to be delivered to Lewis, to the end he may return to certify the Company, that they direct themselves and dispose of their trade thereafter. He is to solicit an answer by letter, both as to what has been done touching the points the said Lewis pursues, and also what resolution is taken by the King and Council touching other points in the joint letter, copy of which is to be delivered to Covert for his better direction. In case the three Commissioners be not present at Court, he is to make known to the chief of the King's Council present that he has letters to the Council from her Majesty's Commissioners, and to require a time to be appointed to deliver them to the whole body of the Council. He is to follow, pursue and expect of them a resolution touching the points formerly agreed, and committed to the charge of Lewis, and their answer by letter in the rest of the matters committed to his charge, in the manner formerly prescribed and limited him to attend the same at the Commissioners' hands. When he has received an answer to the Commissioners' letter, and order is taken for the performance of that which Lewis is to attend to the execution of, he is to repair to her Majesty's Commissioners at Bremen, and to make account of his journey.—12 February, 1603, at Bremen.
1½ *p.* (**98.** 1.)

LORD COBHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 12.—I send you by this bearer, John Jacobe, the Irishman of whom notice was given to us. His name is Stephen Lattin; he confesses to being a Catholic, but other matter of importance I find not in him. He is now in the train of the Venetian Ambassador. I send you his portmantell. The books in it answer his profession being a scholar.

He tells me, the Venetian Ambassador was nothing well pleased with his entertainment at the Court last Sunday.—
Partly holograph. Undated. Endorsed: "Feb 12, 1602."
Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 115.)

ROBERT JOHNSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602-3], Feb. 12.—A letter expressing love, gratitude and admiration.—Paris, 12 Feb.
French, Italian and *Latin. Holograph.*
Endorsed: "Young Mr. Johnson to my Master, 1602."
Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 116.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 12.—On the subject of the customs &c. of the sequestered goods.—Plymouth, 13 Feb. 1602.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 119.)

Sir John Poyntz to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 13.—Your favourable acceptance of my motion in behalf of my son emboldens me to entreat you by this gentleman to be informed of such particularites of that matter as would be too long for a letter.—13 Feb., 1602.
Signed. ½ *p.* (**91.** 120.)

Turlogh O'Brien to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 14.—Last Saturday and Monday I attended to have been seen by your Honour, but thereof having missed, I pray you to assign me a certain time of private conference. —14 Feb., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 121.)

Lord Buckhurst to Mr. Treasurer and Mr. Comptroller of H.M. Household, and Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 14.—This gentleman, Mr. Broke, being come from Sir Harry Docray, grievously complains against the merchants trading upon the exchange of Ireland, affirming how greatly they abuse both her Majesty and the captains and soldiers. For that which they provide in England for 100*l.*, they sell it to the captains and soldiers for 400*l.*, and so they turn 400*l.* exchange upon the Queen, and undo the captains and soldiers with these extreme rates. This gentleman is very discreet, and very confidently affirmeth how they have been thus hardly used by the merchants, and saith that if their course be suffered, they will utterly overthrow the army.—14 Febr., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 122.)

Antonio Balbani to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3, Feb. 15.]—I am very grateful for the favour which at your instance Signor Burlamacchi has received from the Lord Chancellor (*sic*); but although he is promised proper justice, he (and I with him) would beg that the bearer of his answer to the memorial may make use of your name in delivering it to his Excellency.
Undated. Italian. Signed. Endorsed: "15 February, 1602." 1 *p.* (**91.** 123.)

Da. Williams to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 15.—On the subject of a statement made by Roger Vaughan concerning the finding of the office touching Baskervile's lands; I certify you that you never communicated with me touching that cause. Vaughan well knows that my love is such to my cousin Croft that I would go to any place in England for him.—Serjeants Inn, Fleet Street, London, 15 Feb., 1602.
Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91. 124.**)

FERDINANDO HEYBORN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 15.—This enclosed her Majesty wrote this morning in her bed and commanded me to hand it to your Honour.—15 February, half an hour past 7 of the clock.

Holograph. Endorsed: "Mr. Ferdinando to my master." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (**183.** 144.)

EDWARD FLETEWOODE, parson of WIGAN, W. LEYGH, parson of STANDISH, and WILLIAM FOSTER and RICHARD MEIDGLAY, preachers by her Majesty's pension, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 15.—The bearer, late high Sheriff of the county, will deliver his opinion touching the corrupt state of religion and government in these parts.—From Wigan, the 15th of February, 1602.

In Fletewode's hand. Endorsed: "Preachers in Lancashire to my Master." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**183.** 145.)

NICHOLAS MOSLEY and others to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 16.—Having enjoyed no small testimony of your honourable care for religion in this our county of Lancaster, we are bold to pray you to consider the case of the town of Manchester and the parish of eight chapelries belonging to it, all depending for religious instruction on the collegiate church of Manchester: wherein her Majesty in the 20th year of her reign erected the college, called Christ's College, consisting of one warden, four fellows, preachers, two curates and diveres singing men, all to be resident. Yet Mr. Dee, the warden there, being no preacher, and none of the fellows save one commorant in the said town, no such course of ministry is held there as was intended. So that the folk of the town well affected to religion have condescended to contribute a yearly pension for the entertainment of one Mr. Burne, a learned preacher, and bachelor of divinity of Cambridge, until a fellow's place in the College can be found for him, or the wardenship conferred upon him. The fellowship, we doubt not to shortly obtain if the warden and company know that Mr. Burne enjoys your favour. For the other, we pray you to be a means to her Majesty that Mr. Burne may have the grant of the next presentation to the wardenship; which if we can obtain, he is willing to resign his fellowship at St. John's College, Cambridge, and come to reside among us upon such entertainment as may be obtained.—Manchester, 16 Feb., 1602.

Signed.—Nicholas Mosley. Edward Fletewoode, parson of Wigan. W. Leygh, parson of Standish. Richard Meringley, her Majesty's preacher in Lancashire. Ed. Trafford. Richard Holland. *Seal.* 2½ *pp.* (**91.** 125, 126.)

Her Majesty's Commissioners at Bremen to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 16.—Touching the despatch of our messenger to Denmark, we refer you to our joint letter to the Council. About the date of that despatch, the Secretary for the Dutch tongue to Duke Charles of Sweden came to Bremen, sent to us and to the Duke of Holstein and the Archbishop of Bremen, whose sister the said Duke married; this gentleman, Berthold Henzken, presented to us letters from his master, and made certain propositions to us, which we prayed him to set down in articles, and now enclose with his letter of credence, and our answers thereto.

On the 13th instant, we heard from the Baron of Minquitz at Prague that the Emperor had appointed the Count of Schöneberg and himself for the despatch of the causes for which we are here. The Count is a Protestant, and has married a sister of Maurice, Landgrave of Hesse, which makes us hope for honourable success in that action. The 24th of February is fixed for the day of colloquy. The towns of Bremen and Hamburgh have sent messengers to secure his speedy arrival. The Hanse Towns, in their Assembly at Lubeck, decided to send deputies to this colloquy, and to inform the Emperor's Commissioners. There are arrived five from Lubeck, one from Cologne, four from Bremen, four from Hamburgh, two from Stralsund and three from Luneberg. They have had several meetings since their coming, and are said to have discussed how they might divert the residence from Staden either to Hamburgh or this town.

A few days since, by their request, Lord Eure received seven of the chiefest men among them, who professed themselves not to blame for our tedious delay here, and after compliments on both sides retired well pleased.

We are grateful for your information as to the proceedings of the French King in the action of the Duke of Bouillon, and will requite the same by such reports as these cold north east countries yield.

The Emperor, wishing (as he pretends) to prosecute the siege of Buda and the recovery of Canisa in Styria purposed to have a general diet; whereupon the Dukes of Saxony and Bavaria, the archbishops of Cologne, Mainz, and Treves have sent to Prague to consult the Emperor on this matter and for quieting the troubles in Germany. The Emperor sent the Landgrave of Leuchtenberg to the Elector Palatine and the Landgrave Maurice of Hesse to insist that they would send to the Diet. But before his coming, the Elector Palatine, the Duke of Deuxponts, with his two sons, the Marquis of Brandenburg, the Administrator of Strasburg, Christian Prince of Anhalt, two Ambassadors, one from the Marquis of Anspach, and the other from Baden in Tourlech [? Durlach,] and also Commissioners from the chapter of Strasburg; ["an

assembly of Protestant Princes in Heidelberg"—*margin*], and it is thought that they will hardly come to the Diet, unless some order be taken for the troubles in Strasburg and for the controversy between the Count of Tourlech and the Duke of Bavaria over the guardianship of the young Marquis of Baden; for the Princes joining unto Strasburg greatly dislike the Emperor's proceeding in both causes.

We hear from Heidelberg that the Duke of Bouillon remains there awaiting letters from the French King. M. Bongarse, agent for that King, is awaiting the resolution of the Protestant Princes there on some secret matters before starting for Metz, where the King is expected to suppress the tumult of 'Sambole,' governor of the Citadel, and the towns folk, who have asked the King to leave with them M. Espernon and M. de Boyssicy until the King's own coming. The Commissioners of the United Provinces are also at Heidelberg, expecting those Princes' resolution as to the uniting those Provinces to the Empire.

The Treaty between the deputies of the United Provinces, the town of Emden, and the Earl of East Friesland is dissolved, The Earl has gone to the Hague to satisfy the States on some points, hoping to find more reasonable conditions from them than from the town of Emden. We enclose a copy of the propositions made to him by the town of Emden.

We obtained privately from the Secretary of the Duke Charles of Sweden an account of the points in controversy between his master and the King of Denmark, of which we send a copy. He also said that the King of Denmark had sent Carnicovius to the 'Reichsdaye' now holden in Poland, to assist the Elector of Brandenburg's eldest son, Sigismund, in obtaining the Dukedom of Prussia after the death of the Marquis of Ansbach. It is thought this controversy will breed great dissension between the King of Poland and the Marquis of Brandenburg. He also said that the town of Lubeck had sent an embassy to the Moscovite, which, owing to the controversies between them of Lubeck and his master, and the marriage between John Frederick, youngest brother to the King of Denmark, and the daughter of the Emperor of Russia, made him very jealous and desirous to be at peace with his neighbours.—Bremen, 16 Feb., 1602.

Signed: "Ra: Eure. J. Herbert. Daniel Dun. Stephen Lesieur."

6½ *pp.* (91. 128–131.)

Thomas Alabaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 16.—Offering to buy cinnamon belonging to Cecil. Also about the ward of Mr. Jackson, deceased, for whom I have been a suitor. His lands are 60*l.* or 70*l.* a year; his portion, nothing; his age, nine or ten years.

Touching the piece of wood, I see no hope to find it here at Leadenhall, having, as I have, seen the bedsteads.

Mr. Chambers has desired me to tell you of a carpet of Persia which he has, which came in the carrack unto Zealand. It cost 70*l.* or 80*l.* Flemish, which may be 40*l.* or 50*l.* English. If you please it shall be brought to your house.—16 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 133.)

ROBERT CHURCHMAN to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 18.—Thursday, about our Irish bills of exchange, your Honour did take it in ill part that my bills were made in other men's names, being persuaded it was done colourably. I would humbly pray, for God's sake, that I may by word of mouth explain my reasons for so doing, which I am loth to do in writing; and also may speak of that matter which I did impart to you at the Court on Sunday last.—18 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 137.)

HU. GLASEOUR, MAYOR OF CHESTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 19.—Your letters, dated at the Court the 13th of February, enclosing a packet to Sir Jeffrey Fenton, came to my hands the 16th, and were despatched in a bark for Ireland at nine the next morning.—Chester, 19 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 138.)

SIR EDWARD FITZGERALD to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 20.—The estate of this poor country, is grown most miserable, and there is a general dearth of all necessaries. The cause thereof in some censures (besides the long troubles) arises from our new money, whereof a grievous distaste is apprehended.—Dublin, 20 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 139.)

LORD BUCKHURST to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 20.—(1) If I had come to you this Sunday, I must have returned that night, for all this next week is our time appointed to call in the Queen's debts and send forth process for all the Queen's business. But this miserable weather and my being entered into a cold doth withhold me. After this week I will tarry with you till you be weary of me.—20 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 140.)

(2) Not knowing how soon you will come to London, I have thought good to put you in mind of our present great payments and of our small means, and therefore, if possibly you might help us with any convenient sum out of the Wards, it should never come in better time. I send you the certificates of the Inns of Court touching a solicitor for Ireland: I pray you confer with Mr. Wilbraham therein and such other as

you think fit. Some that better know them than myself, tell me that the nomination from Gray's Inn is absolutely the best above all other, namely Goldsmith and Anger. They both have made great means to me to be spared and, if they do so to you, I pray you deny them till you hear more of their sufficiency, for they have both learning and living and are of good credit and reputation.—20 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. ¾ *p.* (**183.** 146.)

The certificates referred to, viz.:—

The Benchers of Lincoln's Inn. Nominate Mr. Richard Digges and Mr. Henry Robbins, Lincoln's Inn, 16 Feb., 1602.

Signed, Henry Hobart, Lect.; Robert Houghton; Thomas Harries. John Tyndall. Thomas Spencer. Ranulphe Crewe. Thomas Hitchcock.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 127.)

2. The Benchers of the Inner Temple. Nominate Mr. William Fletcher and Mr. Humphrey Weare, which have been Readers in Chancery.—The Inner Temple, 16 Feb., 1602.

Signed: Edw. Coke. Grey. Hugh Hare, Treasurer. John Coventrye. G. Wylde. T. Foster. William Towse. Geo. Croke. Roger Dale. Anthony Dyot. John Hele. Ro. Barker.

Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 135.)

3. The Benchers of the Middle Temple. Nominate Mr. William Gosnoll, who is passed his reading, and Mr. John Adye, a reader long since in Chancery.—Middle Temple, 16 Feb., 1602.

Signed: George Snygge, Treasurer. John Shurley. William Gybbes, Richard Swayne. Richard Daston.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 132.)

4. The Benchers of Grays Inn nominate Mr. Clement Goldsmith, and Mr. Francis Anger.—Grayes Inn, 16 Feb. 1602.

Signed: Jo. Broograve. Fr. Bacon. W. Hiskyng ? Will. Gerrard.

Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 134.)

Sir Henry Lee to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602-3], Feb. 21.—The only doe and best in my charge I have sent you to "srove" [shrove] with. Accept her in good part until you have a better from any other parks about you. I entreat you return your black horse to Mr. Alexander for some time, or he will come to nought. Otherwise, he may prove a horse for yourself at a need, from which God defend you, yet it may be. Hold your good opinion of my brother and give him your furtherance.—Woodstock Lodge. 21 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 141.)

Lord Zouche to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 22.—I hoped to have heard from my Lord Keeper in answer to my last two letters. I have received

a letter from my Lord of Worcester and yourself, saying you are satisfied with my treatment of Sir Edward Winter, and recall in some sort your letter for Hewes, wherein I shall easily let fall any course that way, and if it be called upon, shall prolong it till I may hear from you. But I must press for your advice ; for it is grown a question by some of the council whether I may take the seal with me into South Wales, and call upon them for attendance, though when I first claimed that power, it was not questioned. My reasons are that it will help to bear my charges, the many complaints whereunto speedy redress may be given, and lastly, that other Presidents have done so.

I hear you have gotten the Brigstoke parks. I would you would let me be your tenant at as high a rate as any will give.—Ludlow, 22 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**91.** 145.)

Sir Arthur Savage to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 22.—Although I long have had cause to fear your hard conceit of me, yet could I never find the reason, wherefore I will not despair of your favour till some more evident testimony be shown, which I hope never to deserve. In my petition to you touching my park, I found your Honour estranged ; and therefore addressed the Queen, who first promised me a letter to my Lord of Cumberland to order him to suffer me to enjoy the park or repay me the money it stood me in. But being importuned to the contrary, she refused to write, but sent me word that he would deal well with me. Yet his man Taylor told a brother-in-law of mine that he would enter upon the park presently without any manner of satisfaction. I know not how I stand reputed by you ; but I think not you will deem the course taken with me to be *summum jus*. I therefore refer myself to your honourable censure.—22 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 146.)

Thomas Treffry to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 22.—A tenement of the manor of Carneden-Prior has come into hand, which will yield 100*l.* fine for a lease for three lives. Advertises Cecil thereof, so that he may raise so much in the price in the sale of that manor to Mr. Jeff's friend, or reserve the profit of the lease to himself.—Lostwithiel, in Cornwall, 22 Feb., 1603.

Holograph. Endorsed : " 22 Feb., 1602." 1 *p.* (**98.** 9.)

The Vice Chancellor and Heads of Houses at Cambridge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, Feb. 22.—His often admonitions for the good of their body, if they should not with all due respect be received of them, they were well worthy to undergo the sharpest censure

he could lay upon them, but things long degenerate are not so easily or speedily to be reduced to their decayed purity. How carefully they have endeavoured and how far they have proceeded, it will please him to be informed from Dr. Neale, who has undertaken this office, and then their hope is he will pardon intermission of verbal answers, if he shall find his injunctions really observed.—February 22, 1602.

Signed: William Smythe, Vican: Roger Goade, Umphry Tyndall, Thomas Nevile, Ric. Clayton, Jo. Duport, Jas. Mountagu, Edmund Barwell, Laur. Chaderton. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**136.** 96.)

THE EARL OF NOTTINGHAM to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 22.—I am sorry that I cannot write with my own hand. The enclosed letters are from Captain Plessington, whom I lately ordered to arrest Captain Griffith, a notable pirate come into Ireland. This he has done; and as he now hears of a great ship forced into the river Shannon by distress, and there standing on her guard, I think it well to send him thither to bring her to England. It seems that some speedy course must be had to remedy the scarcity of victuals in Munster.

[*PS. Holograph.*] My wife hath had an extreme fit of 38 hours and is not yet out of it. The Lord comfort her and me.

I will send order very straightly to the mayor of Bristol for the safe sending up of Gryfyne (*sic*) and some of the principal of his company.—Arundel House, this evening, 23 Feb., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 148.)

Enclosure:—

Captain Charles Plessington to [the Earl of Nottingham].

1602–3, Feb. 22.—At my last being at Court my Lord commanded me to haste away with my ship from Bristol to Cork haven to arrest there Captain Pierce Griffith, a notable pirate. I reached Cork on the 12th instant, where I found the said Captain. And after some stay for a fair wind, I returned with the man, his ship and crew to King road, near Bristol, where I now am.

I have examined him concerning the goods taken by him in the ship, most of which were sold and made away with before my coming. The remainder is not worth more than 1,000*l.* at most. There was a rumor of great sums of money in her when she was taken, but all he will confess is that some of his company in breaking up chests got some forty pounds, which was shared among them, yet says he thinks that there may be money in her, which will not be found before she is unladen. It is not unlikely, for the fly boat has been near three years out of her own country, as appears by her cockets and

bills of lading, and accounts, and by letters written in Dutch directed to be delivered in Hamburgh. Many of them are sealed, and I purpose to send them up to his Lordship.

The goods now in the ship are oils, ginger, logwood and "shoomacke" [sumach], the first much damaged by leakage and the ginger nearly rotten.

My Lord President was gone twenty days since for Dublin. Munster is very quiet. They say all the rebels are in the north, but at my coming away, I heard that Sullivan Beare was returned into his own country slenderly accompanied. Victuals are so scarce in the country that it is thought most of them will starve this year. I could not buy any fresh meat for English money.—On board Her Majesty's ship *Tramontana*, in King Road, 22 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**91.** 147.)

WILLIAM CECIL to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602-3, Feb. 22.—Are all come safe and well to Cambridge, where they find all things well. Now will fall hard to his book again, to recover what he has lost by his long absence.—St. John's College, Cambridge, Feb. 22, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (**228.** 4.)

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, LORD KEEPER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 24.—I have returned unto you my Lord President of Wales' letter to you. He writeth now to me of diverse things, (1) of a cause depending in the Star Chamber, (2) of a cause depending before him and that Council, (3) of the cause between Hughes and Johnes, which was heard in the Chancery and after recommended to him. I will give him answer as soon as conveniently I can. For the carrying of the seal with him, and the Council to attend him in his intended journey into South Wales, he writeth not a word to me, and therefore I think expecteth not my opinion. I think the question will not be what he may do, but what is convenient to be done. Wherein I can say no more, but *salus populi suprema lex.* I think it were not amiss to stay Mr. Serjeant Crooke for a few days, and to debate with him, and to prepare him to second your letters, if letters cannot reply, which he being well informed may well do, and remove this scruple and satisfy both parties, and draw all to join in one yoke of duty.—24 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 150.)

HORTENSIO SPINOLA to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, Feb. 25.—I understand that I may have my liberty on paying 300*l.*, taking an oath not to serve against this country,

and giving bonds for 200*l.* to free eight of the English who are at Sluys on the galley of Signor Federico Spinola. As far as the 300*l.*, which the family Spinola, of Genoa, have sent me by way of alms, and the oath, I am very ready. But the third condition depends upon Signor Federico, who has never done anything for me during my captivity in spite of my letters to him. The only assistance I have been able to get here from my countrymen is from Franceso Rizzo, who is ready to enter into a bond of 100*l.* that within four months I shall either obtain the freedom of six of these English or pay the said sum, and more I cannot persuade him to do. I can only beg you to remember all my sufferings during four years of prison, always ill, and now on the verge of death, and to accept this offer. I can assure you that I will procure the liberty, not only of the six prisoners, but of as many as I possibly can.—From my prison, 25 Feb., 1602.

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (**91.** 151.)

LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 25.—(1) I received this 25th of February, by Captain Williams, letters from you, with his petition enclosed. I hoped I had satisfied him ; for there is nothing sought to be infringed in the grant granted to him by her Majesty. I think, however, that if I can make you understand the nature of his suit, you will agree it ought not to be winked at. What fees the law gives, he is to have ; but every bailiff of hundred is wont by way of 'comortha' to get of freeholders and others that are to serve at 'size and sessions something, a thing illegal, whereby men of weak understanding are put to serve and others set at home through their bribes. Of this, if relators should not give notice, others durst not; and so under pretence of stopping relators, he or his men might do what they liked. This, I think, you would not desire to have borne with.

To-night, I also received letters from the Council, not only commanding a refraining to proceed in the cause betwixt Hughes and Johnes, but a present dismission. I am somewhat grieved that I should be required to do this, which will ring in this country people's ears that Mr. Jhones is so great a man that he may cross my Lord President ; and then I shall do little service here. I have written as much to the Council and enclose a copy of my letter which I would have you look at and then deliver or retain the letter as you think fit. I have often thought of your speech, that I should be taught other lessons. If I had thirsted after this place I had well deserved it, but surely I have so little been crossed and so bent myself to a quiet life, as I confess I take little delight in this honourable place. But I beseech you leave me not till either I finish my days or you bring me back to my private life. Thus I complain to you and crave your help.—Ludlow, 25 Feb., 1602.

PS.—Sir, the 26th, about 3 of the clock in the morning, there came unto me a packet of letters containing one from her Highness, whereof I am much comforted that my services are found acceptable. The letters received from my Lords, I will perform. But I have no copy of her Highness' letter to the Lords, and I see no hope of profit to stir men to cheerful disbursing of charge, which, because by the Queen's letter to me and the Council's letter to the county of Worcester, a copy whereof is sent unto me, there is some semblance of such an intent, I am bold to make known to you.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (**91.** 153.)

The Enclosure. (**91.** 152.)

(2) The gentleman, this bearer, has been sent for by warrant of the Lords of the Council, a thing not usual within this government, but by letter to the President. I persuade myself that it only proceeds from the procurement of the Earl of Huntingdon; but because I know not the cause, I have persuaded the gentleman to be obedient and not to use any sleights which he could easily have been contented to do by reason of his many debts; for once being laid up, he is in danger not to come abroad in haste. His land is encumbered that he cannot sell it. I have known of his bringing up and I wish him good. I beseech you consider the wrong to my place and to this gentleman's estate. He is but his own enemy through his great mind, quick spirit, and small estate. If either his estate or my means may make him beholding unto you, you shall bind him to do you good service.—Ludlowe, 25 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 154.)

Sir John Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 26.—I have thoroughly heard the cause touching Burley for the killing of Kilby. It appeared that they had been together by the ears twice before that day, and were parted and gone clear asunder the one from the other; and that after, Burley following some other of the company homeward towards Skynners, some brawl grew between them, offered by Burley, depending which Kilby came to them again, having not so much as a knife about him, and upon the sudden, the rest being going their way, Burley and Kilby were grappled together and Burley stabbed Kilby into the body, whereof he presently died before the rest could come to him. Further, after Burley had judgement, he desired to speak with me, signifying he had matter of moment to inform me of, whereupon I sent for him and he told me that there was a practice by some of the said Burley's friends that had some hard conceit towards Sir John Carew, to kill him, or his son, now being, as he said, in France. He would in no wise tell me by whom unless I would promise to reprieve him for a month and to remove him to London. Doubting that this was but a device, I told him

I might not do it upon any such condition, but if out of conscience he would deliver it, I would then do as I thought fit, whereupon he would go no further with me then, and so I returned him back again, and yet stayed his execution for that I promised you to make the true state of the cause known to you before he should be executed.—Thetford, 26 Feb, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 2½ *pp.* (**91**. 157.)

RICHARD HOPER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 26.—Expressing his gratitude to Cecil for obtaining for him the reversion of an office, and also for procuring him to be an assistant to such commissioners as shall be assigned for special service in Ireland.—26 Feb., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 155.)

H. GLASEOUR, MAYOR OF CHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 26.—The letters to Mr. Secretary Fenton were sent away from this port the 17th instant, and delivered at Dublin the following day, by Edward Bennett, the bearer hereof, who being for London, I have presumed to let you know of his diligence and of the frowardness of the sailors here, who will not set sail with letters unless they have allowance for carrying letters, albeit they have full freight for their voyage. But this Mr. Bennett overcame by a kind of violence. I would ask you to give instruction for some course to be taken.—Chester, 26 Feb., 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91**. 156.)

M. REGNAULT to [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602–3, $\frac{\text{Feb. } 26}{\text{Mar. } 8}$.—The same evening I saw you, I dined at the ambassador's, where I was seized with a catarrh which caused me almost intolerable suffering. I have since been in the hands of my physicians and have been prevented from visiting you. If I have the good fortune to regain my health, I will endeavour to carry out to the best of my ability your Honour's behests.—London, 26 Feb., 1603, English style, 8 March, 1603, French style.
Holograph. French. 1 *p.* (**92**. 14.)

THE EARL OF BATH to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, Feb. 26.—Enclosing the examination of a Scotchman.—Towstocke by Barnstaple, 26 Feb., 1602.
Signed.
Postscript in the Earl's hand.
Sir, I have but one uncle in the world and that is Sir George 'Bowergchier,' my father's brother. I beseech you, if he have any cause to use your friendship, let him know that I wish him well.
Seal. 1 *p.* (**91**. 160.)

The Enclosure :—

Examination of William Clepam, taken by William, Earl of Bath, 25 February, 1602.

William Clepam of Leith, near Edinburgh, saith :

He arrived at Ilfracomb on the 23rd February in the *Charlse*, of Brest, and has been going between Spain and Scotland these five years, past, and has resided in Lisbon and St. Toualls for the last 18 months.

About thirty days past he saw in Lisbon and Cascales about 3,000 land soldiers ready to be employed ; there are more in Galicia.

About three months since, the King made out a fleet of seventeen sail to " warfe " home the Indies fleet, whereof Don Diego was admiral and Pedro Siriago vice-admiral, and they had much ado to furnish the ships with mariners, so much that they impressed strangers to serve, even Portugalls, which they never did before.

They brought home the Indies fleet to Cadiz, laden with eighteen millions, and then came back to Lisbon. During their voyage, they took four Flemish ships and four English, three of which were men-of-war, two of Plymouth and one of London, of which Captain Middleton was captain, who was presently hanged up in his own ship and by his own man at the commandment of Don Diego. Many things were objected to him before his death, and especially his sinking of one of the ships of that fleet.

About thirty-five days past, he saw fourteen great galleons of the King's come into Lisbon, of 800 and 1,000 tons apiece, all men-of-war, laden with armour and munitions come from Cadiz under the conduct of Pedro Siriago.

He says that the Spaniards have taken seven or eight English men-of-war, some before the wharfing home of the Indies fleet and some since. Siriago used the Englishmen that he took very kindly, and saved Captain Duncombe, whom the Fathers wished to have executed, because he had formerly taken some of them at sea and carried them into England.

One Beveridge went out of England and arrived in Lisbon about Michaelmas last in a Scottish ship laden with dell-boards, pretending to the master of that ship here in England, by a letter written from Plymouth to Dartmouth, that he had a licence from the Lord Admiral to go into Spain, and a pass from the Viceroy of Portugal to trade in England. Whereupon he ventured the ship, and coming to Lisbon, his ship was stayed, and Beveridge, following the suit for the Scot, was condemned to the galleys himself and the ship to be forfeit. But afterwards Beveridge went up to the Fathers showing them how he had been imprisoned in England three times for bringing over letters to Father

Cardyn and others; so that the Fathers came to the Viceroy and procured the sentence to be reversed and the ship set free.

Don Diego sends all the Englishmen he takes to the galleys. But those that Siriago takes are better used. There was one Captain Luff, or Love, an Englishman that had served the King of Spain, and came from him to us again. He was taken with Captain Duncombe by Siriago and executed by command of Don Diego.

Some merchants of this coast meeting here in Severn with a ship called the *Fortune* of 'Norbergin,' in Norway, pressed from Hampton to serve her Majesty in Ireland, did, on a letter from Beveridge, freight her for Lisbon with coal, and manned her with Scottishmen which lay in Barnstaple expecting Beveridge's return from London. But he being arrived at Lisbon before this ship, foretold what she was, and how she had served the Queen in Ireland against the Spaniards; so that, on arrival, the ship and goods were seized, the men sworn, and all that they had taken from them.

Christopher Mora's term as Viceroy of Portugal is nearly expired. He is a very covetous man.

There is nothing done about the King but by the mediation of the Duke of Lerma, Marquis of Denia.

Don Alphonso de Vassan, brother to the Marquis de Santa Cruz, is likely to be general of any army sent out.

The Duke de Medina is like to be Viceroy of Portugal. John de Aquila is at his house within thirty leagues of Lisbon, not much spoken of.

The soldiers, who used to speak ill of Ireland and of going there, are now commanded not to do so.

Last summer five Englishwomen, one said to be of great account, came to Lisbon to be made nuns.

Forty sail are making ready to go to the East Indies, Brazil and Angola, for which place they take up many soldiers to repress the mutinous negroes there.

The English men-of-war taken by the Spaniards are used for men-of-war. Two of them, with three others, lie off Lisbon on the coast, double manned. Their commission is to lay the enemy aboard and not fight far off.

There is no talk there of any preparations in England. But they are waiting for more Italians to man their ships; and it is said the King of France is preparing a large army.

Of late there came into the Lisbon river four or five hundred sail of Frenchmen laden with corn.

There is a general order that if any Englishmen be taken at sea, without letters of reprisal or other licence to pass, they shall be executed.

When the Spaniards and Portugall's men-of-war met at Lisbon to take passage with Don John for Kinsale, there were many bickerings between them, and many were killed.

Signed: "W. Bathon." 2 *pp.* (**91. 159.**)

Richard Palfreyman to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 26.—Immediately after I attended you about the monies due to the Lord President of Munster, my master, I heard that there had been deaths from the plague in the Minories where my abode is. I write to explain the reason of my absence.—Minories, 26 Feb., 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 161.)

Sir William Courteney to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602-3], Feb. 26.—To you I offer my love and service, as well for that I have ever held you a most honourable friend, as for the thanks I owe you for your regard of my son.—26 Feb.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (**91.** 162.)

William Stallenge to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 26.—I enclose the account for the twentieth part of the sequestered goods, received by me for the Lord Admiral and you. By the book of rates, the ginger and cinnamon do owe much more for custom, but I have rated the same as it is sold, hoping so to pass it with the customer.

There is no further news from Captain James Willes or the rest of the Indians company, but that they are in the King of Spain's galleys. I pray a warrant for taking up of some Spaniard or Portugal, if any be brought hither, that may redeem him.—Plymouth, 26 February, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 164.)

The Enclosure:—The Account mentioned. (**91.** 163.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 27.—When I purposed to have waited on her Majesty this morning, an extreme cold enforces me to pray to be for this time excused. The service for the subsidy in London is appointed upon Tuesday next, which I would willingly attend if my health will suffer me.—27 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 165.)

Jo. Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 28.—I have been lately troubled with a swelling in my face and extreme toothache, but now is fallen into one of my feet, and has this last night so tormented me as I never felt the like pain afore. Upon Friday last, there was a matter offered me which by my Lady Elizabeth Guilford's means has been presented to the Queen, and, as I understand, is delivered into your hands. And I would humbly entreat you to effect it for me. The Lord Mayor hath already practised to recover his fault by offering a bribe to the receiver for an acquittance that should bear antedate.—28 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 166.)

Lord Eure to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602-3,] Feb. 28.—Your kind letter, sent by Mr. Turser I received on the 22nd of February. I have nothing worthy writing at this time, only our negotiation for Her Majesty. Since our joint letters signifying Mr. Leyzeiur's proceedings with the Baron of Minckwitz at Hamburgh, and the Baron's departure thence for Prague on the 5th of January, Mr. Leyzeiur received one letter from the Baron from Prague of the 29th of January (old style), signifying the Emperor's permission to have appointed commissioner with him the Earl of Schoumbrough, and them both so to be at Bremen that the colloquy might begin the 24th of February. The Count knows the Emperor's pleasure, and is earnestly solicited by the Hanses to repair personally to the discharge thereof, but he desires to depute his chancellor, Dr. Veiott, and others of his council. The Baron is not yet come and has not written to us to explain his delay.

I hope by my next letter to certify you either of our entrance into this long expected business, or else a resolution tending to our return, which will be most grievous to us. But I hope these sudden frosts and storms may be an excuse of the Baron's long delay and that the clearness of weather may hasten his coming and further the business by remembrance of this long delay.—Bremen, 28 Feb., *stylo veteri.*

Holograph. Endorsed : "1602." *Seal.* 2 *pp.* (**91.** 167.)

Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, Feb. 28.—My Lord Treasurer's indisposition of health and my own extreme cold continuing and increasing, I have presumed to put off the service of the subsidy in London. By a little deferring there will be no prejudice to the service.—28 Feb., 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 168.)

10 [Sir Robert Cecil] to 30 [The King of Scots].

1602-3, Feb.—*Letter commencing :* "Although the wisdom and sincerity."

Draft by Cecil. Endorsed : "*Febrr.*" (**135.** 65, 66 and 70.)

[*Printed in extenso :* Camden Soc. Publications. O.S. LXXVIII. *pp.* 17-20.]

[Sir Robert Cecil] to [? Thomas Douglas].

[1602-3, about Feb.]—I do confess that I would have been glad to have heard from you before this time, especially when such variety of reports have filled this place, concerning practices in that kingdom; but I am apt to believe that absence has been the occasion of that silence. For the matter

concerning the Lady Arbella, of whose professed Papistry you write, first, it may well be so for any extraordinary inspection the State has thought fit to take with her, who is in the custody of those parents who were not to be used as persons suspected to be so ill affected as to permit so corrupt an education, where (unless she had been made a prisoner) I know not how any minister of State could have made that point secure. But Sir, though consciences are secretly wrought in youth, whereof strangers can take no notice, if it be so carried, as outward circumstances do not conclude it, yet I assure you (for my own part) I have heard so little proof of her being Catholic, as if I were to speak for a wager, I should think it an extravagant information. First, because her own grandmother earnestly professes the contrary; and secondly, because some of those that are likest to deal with her in points of conscience were known to be otherwise. As, for an instance, one Starkye, a minister (who lately laid violent hands on himself) having been hardly used by some of her friends, was ever reputed a Protestant, and (besides that he was her chaplain) in all his exercises of study and learning he was most inwardly conversant with the young lady. So as for anything the State could take notice of, she is taken to be otherwise. Wherein (for my own part) for any further curiosity, I have not used it, to hearken after her, or any in her predicament, and therefore, whatsoever I speak therein, it is but by observation and collection of circumstances, against which if I might hear any one particular proof (that were not *invidum vagum*) I should then, by comparing that with my own, better beat out the truth, although I am apt enough to believe that if she have been taught to value herself, for high expectations (to which it is an easy matter to lead ladies' thoughts) that in that case she may have also received this doctrine, to give hope to either side to whom she speaks, of such inclination in matter of religion as she conceives will make her soonest acceptable to the parties. To which I will only make this addition, that if I were you, as I am not, I would never give counsel to a King of Scotland to procure such an extraordinary observation of her person or disposition as might more prejudice him by the lustre it will give her than all the effects which may arise of her being, as you say, infected with Papistry. For I have often observed Tacitus' rule to be true, in this point when he writes, *Punitis ingeniis gliscit authoritas*. But this, Sir, I answer not, as taking myself bound to study these cautions, being only interested in the present, without any certain future object, but rather to make you see that if this were a negligence, it has done the King no harm; though I cannot say that that respect has been the cause of such proceeding. Of this answer, therefore, I do leave the application to yourself, to be managed as you please, for though I have not entertained any by-correspondencies from the King, but only when I have been commanded by the Queen, yet shall I not mislike that

you take notice that I have written thus much unto you, since the cause moves from you. And now, Sir, to come to that purpose (whereof Mr. Nicholson informs me from you) concerning the sending the Duke into France, about the Tripartite League, and for that purpose to pass into England; this I say, that howsoever France may value himself towards those whom he concludes opposite to Spain, with many fair pretexts of the wonders he would do, yet I conclude that he made not his peace for war, but for peace, and that both of them will conserve it free from such notorious denunciations, though I doubt not but in particular circumstances there will break out under hand practices, each upon other's estate, every month in the year, all which shall sometime be expostulated, sometime disavowed, with imputation upon ministers, and never suffered to grow to such a height as a league offensive and defensive with those Princes between whom and him there is *flagrans bellum*. Next, assure yourself, the predominant counsel about him are vassals to the See of Rome, who infect his mind with so much jealousy of the party of religion at home as he is taught to do with his estate, as wise physicians do with crazed bodies, to whom they minister no violent medicines. Besides, for a proof of the King's disposition to keep upright all terms of amity between those two crowns (notwithstanding all his discoveries of Spanish practices with Biron, Janville and the Count d'Auvergne) he has now sent Monsieur Monbarrott for a leigier ambassador into Spain, with a whole volume of professions. So as for those other figures of his activity and desire of conjunctures (for my own part), I read them as words that are written in water. But Sir, I write not as forestalling the wisdom or resolution of the Duke's journey, for it may have reasons *supra me* which are *nihil ad me;* only out of freedom to answer your question, whether by occasion of such an employment the Duke might grace himself by drawing anything from this State to the King's advantage, I resolve to let you know, first, that no man lives that better knows how sound her Majesty's mind is towards the King: next, how little prejudice her Majesty has of the Duke's disposition, in whom she observes so many honourable parts, which God and nature have bestowed upon him. But if you will ask me whether any person of his eminent quality be not like to stir more jealousy than to work kindness, I should trifle with you if I should conceal it, which, as it is all that I can speak of your proposition how his coming would be digested, *quoad personam*, so you must tell me what you would have in particular before I can answer you *ad rem*. Only this much I do directly profess, that I have so much sense of my continual "infortunityes" in all things I do (with person or causes) which have relation to that State, as I never dealt yet with man or matter belonging to that kingdom whereof either one or both Princes had not some strange apprehension. And therefore, Sir, for anything that I can undertake when the Duke

should come hither, or any other man, you have used the matter so amongst you, in continual loading me with imputations, of being full of practices against you, as that which I would do out of just and ordinary duty, in the causes whereon the amity depends, is construed here and there to be labour to win grace, or to procure abolition of former crimes. For proof whereof, what can be more apparent of the injuries I receive by malevolent tongues, than to be still scandalised as if I had been partaker with Francis Mowbraye's odious privy purposes, notwithstanding the plain and open course I took to make you judge over me by putting all parties into your hands. But, Sir, for the major part (which is commonly the worst), I weigh it not, because Christ himself had his calumniators. Only it grieves me to hear, as I do, that the King himself stuck not to suspect me before my own parts in this action had demonstrated my innocency; for howsoever now I hear his Majesty is pleased to afford me right in his own censure, yet the former prejudice (wherewith I know he was possessed) shows me sufficiently how ready he was to make my process unheard. Whether therefore you may reap good or evil by inwardness with me, I must leave you to your own counsel, desiring you only to assure the Duke, that as whatever I wrote in the Queen's name, was her own, so in the accident which befel him about my letter, no man was guilty but some of his own, neither could any man be more sorry than myself, or more desirous to do him honest service than is Yours.

Undated. Endorsed: "Minute for Scotland concerning the Lady Arabella. 160." *Draft, with corrections by Sir Robert Cecil.* 6 *pp.* (**82.** 104, 2 to 4.)

Jo. Parker to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 1.—On the subject of a grant of a lease, consequent on a forfeiture.—March 1, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**91.** 169.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 2.—The priest James West, lately stayed at Dover by the commissioners of passage, was this day brought up to me by this bearer, whom, according to your direction, I have sent to my Lord Bishop of London. I pray you give order that the bearer be paid his charges.—My house in Blackfriars, 2 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**91.** 173.)

Sir Richard Bulkeley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 3.—I have answered my Lord Gray's letter inclosed in yours two days past. I have set down all I can learn upon so short warning.—3 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ¼ *p.* (**92.** 2.)

Richard Hadsor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 4.—I went yesterday to Mr. Wattson to desire him to lay down some course for the defalcation to her Majesty's use of the 20*l.* which Tyrrelagh Oneile received by Sir Henry Dockery's direction at Chester, and of such money as he should receive from her Majesty here.

Mr. Wattson answered he understood of no horse or foot he had in her Majesty's pay. I conferred with Captain Brooks who assurred me that Tyrrelagh had 50 horse and 100 foot in her Majesty's pay, and so much money as he hath and shall receive may be defalked out of his entertainment. If your Honour shall procure him so much money as shall furnish him and his servants with apparel and bear his charges into Ireland, and letters in his favour to the commissioners that he may have the Queen's pardon and a patent of his grandfather's lands in Tyrone, and also to Sir Henry Dockery to use him with good respect; it will encourage him to follow her Majesty's service faithfully. His grandfather, Tyrrelagh Lenaugh, killed Brian Tyrone's elder brother, so that they are of several factions, which is to be nourished. The same Tyrrelagh Lenaugh burned and spoiled my father's living in the county of Louth, within 28 miles of Dublin, at the time of Shane Oneile's rebellion, yet in furtherance of her Majesty's service I am content not to take notice of the wrongs done me.—4 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 3.)

Thomas Phelippes to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 4.—The bearer, Lancelot Lovelace, is he that hath undertaken the voyage to Monox. Some 12*l.* will royally serve his turn. He hath Hortensio Spinola's letter to Frederico Spinola. He shall have a note of such Spaniards as are here. I have urged Monox to advertise the enemy's designs and the state of his general's charge, for which purpose I have sent him a cipher. *Argent fait tout*, as your Honour knows. I understand your course for getting in Tyrone. I hear that last summer's preparation supposed for Algier was in truth for Ireland. I am bound to you for your last letter to Mr. Dean of Westminster, who did me a very good office, so I pray your favour for the writing of the inclosed for the protection of one that absents himself only for a cause of mine, whereupon depends the principal part of my estate: He seeketh to teach a school there for the time, and now the time of receiving the Communion draws on, he will easily satisfy them touching the slander, and will take the oath of Supremacy if there be cause.—March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 4.)

THOMAS ALABASTER to "LEVINUS DE MUNCK."

1602-3, March 5.—On behalf of Jno. Francisco Soprany and Philip Bernardi, merchant of Genova, dwelling in this city, with whom the minister of their parish is yearly busy, under devotion to their money, to urge them with the threat of excommunication because they go not to church, although I doubt not he knoweth that they are tolerated by the State, as all Italians are, and licensed to go to mass to the French ambassador's. I entreat a letter may be sent to Dr. Stanhoop and others whom it may concern, to desist from such proceedings.

Here are newly arrived Jno. Baptista Giudice and his company, for whom you obtained his Honour's passport. They are people of quality. I hold it that all good preventions with that nation are to be used. I understand his Honour hath a good parcel of unround pearls to sell. If I may see them it may be I shall either be, or help him to, a chapman.—London, 5 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 5.)

JOHN DALSTON to SIR JOHN STANHOPE.

1602-3, March 7.—For the indenture betwixt my Lord Scroop and the Laird Johnston touching the performance of the King's command, true it is that Johnston hath performed nothing at all.

By my last I wrote your Honour for the Graimes suit in behalf of the Armstranggs, whereof I beseech your Honour's remembrance. I was at charges for relieving the English prisoners, which I could not get effected, by reason they were kept in a strong stone house. Now their friends, hearing of their straits, have made means as, contrary my commandment, they are come home upon ransom.

The Lord Maxwell lieth at Dumfreece, whereby he putteth Johnston in great fear, and the Borderers report there will soon be doings betwixt them. The King hath performed his agreement, and Huntley's son is to marry Argyle's daughter, and Murrey Huntley's daughter, and all to join against the broken Highlandmen. There hath been some harm done to England which my friends and servants with the Graimes followed to a stone house of Scotland, wherein were some of the offenders (but no outlaws). The house being demanded to be searched, was not only rendered, but also offer made of full satisfaction. I received two letters from the Deputy-Warden of Scotland, called the Laird of Newby, of desire to suffer Jo. Musegrave to go over into Scotland, the former to a wedding and this last to a hunting, which I have refused.—Careleile, 7 March, 1602.

Endorsed (*wrongly*) *:*—13 March.

Signed. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (92. 29.)

J. Wheeler to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 7.—This bearer, Richard Daniel, hath received orders from the Privy Council to repair to England with a young maid, six years of age or thereabouts, daughter of Reinold Copcott, English merchant, late deceased. The friends of the girl's mother in this town will not suffer Daniel or anyone else to remove her to England, lest she should come to the hands of the Hamptones, who, they alleged, are no fit guardians for the child.—Middlbroughe, 7 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 7.)

Hannibal Vyvyan to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 7.—I have caused Richard Cooke to be apprehended, and sent to the gaol at Lanceston, because he could not give good caution for his appearance before your Honour. Since Mr. Lower, before whom Cooke was brought, neither examined him nor informed you, I thought fit to ride to Lanceston for that purpose, and enclose his examination. If your Honour be pleased to grant my late suit to you for the wardship of the young Treffrye, I shall never cease to be thankful.—From Lanceston, 7 March, 1602.
Signed. 1 *p.* (92. 8.)

George, Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 7.—I am advertised by my man, this bearer, of the hearing of my cause before yourself and others of the Council, concerning George Belgrave. I am much beholden to you for your furtherance thereof, and the hope of being freed from the scandalous report against me. I feared that my old body should have gone to the grave and left this blemish to my poor house untouched, but now expect to be fully delivered therefrom.—From my lodge in Donington Park, 7 March, 1602.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (92. 9.)

Thomas Alabaster to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 7 [? 8].—Hither is come that gentleman of Genova, Gio. Battista Giudice, for whom at my suit you granted a passport. He desires to attend you at Court to-morrow, Shrove Tuesday. He brings with him two other gentlemen, of whom I have gathered notice as follows:—Giovan Battista Giudice, aforesaid, a Genovese noble, brother to Marco Antonio Giudice, a chief man and commander in the *signoria* of Genoa, and a great agent of the King of Spain for payments in the Low Countries to the Archduke, who owes them above 2,000 ducats. Giovan Memmo, a Venetian noble, but has become a bandit with *taglio* of 40,000 ducats to him that shall kill him. Giovan Giacomo Crivelli, a gentleman of Milan, a bandit also from thence.

The first-named defrayeth all charges, but they will not stay long. Yesterday the French ambassador feasted them all. The said Venetian hath visited the messenger that is here from Venice.—7 March, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (92. 11.)

George Nicolson to Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 8.—On Friday the 25th of the last, the Italian, after a new leave of the King, took journey, carrying with him a letter in his favour to her Majesty, which will be there before this. The other two, Mr. Water Mowbray and John Anderson, are suiting for their reward of the King, but will not get their expectations, the King, I hear, in secret accounting them knaves. In my former, I wrote something of the Bishop of Vazon whom I should have named Cheseham. He hath a servant here and is travailing to get him leave to come hither and establish him in the reversion of the Bishop of Glascoe's place here, and ambassadorship in France. But there is a book of his making directed to the King, maintaining popery and the pope's authority to depose and make Kings at his will, which the King takes so evil as it is like to cross not only the Bishop's hopes, but his book with the King's refutation thereof. The Lord Semple long ago told the King that Bothwell had a purpose to take his life, and did project to the King to cut off Bothwell, which the King gave him leave, as I hear, to use his own disposition in, and upon secret pretence whereof the Lord went out of this country, but no further than to this Frenchwoman he hath brought with him into this kingdom. This matter coming to be opened, the King is justly angry. The Lord [Semple] laid the devulgating thereof first on one, and now lies it upon Beltres, whom the King seems so to clear as he will not hear the Lord Semple. Sir Thomas Erskin hath received a horse of the Lord and is on good terms with him. It is marvellous to hear the people here say the Lady Arbella is married to the Lord Beacham's son. Mr. Robert Bruce is far in the King's displeasure, and the leaving of the country will be best for him. The King hears daily of Gowrie's brethren who are in Yorkshire, and better received of the gentlemen than before. I see he cannot endure they remain in England and will think it a great favour if her Majesty put them out of her kingdom. Randell MacSorle is looked to come hither, to sue for the King's favour to Sir James McOnell. The King's journey north, and his purpose to carry Murray with him, will hold, but the Queen's going is uncertain, or whether she will go to Dalkeith or Dumfermling. The Lord Ambassador of France attends the King this journey.

Yesterday, the Council was much occupied with the Clangregors' affairs. The King will presently seek the

reconciliation of the Lindsa[ics] and Oglevyes. The death of the Earl of Wynton is daily looked for.—Edinburgh, 8 March, 1602.

Holograph. 1½ *pp.* (92. 9(2).)

Enclosed (*on another sheet*) :—

8 March.—Seeing the King so esteems the Italian, I wish your Honour to use him well, for he will seek to you. Your last, with Mr. Hudson's therein to Sir Thomas Erskyn, I received yesterday. In his letter was enclosed another from beyond the seas, discovering some high matters against the King and country and England, for which some *in Scotland*, it is meant, shall be *taken here*, and in which both advertisements and proceedings *Nicolson* must know more to advertise *her Majesty and your Honour*, as I hear. Rome, as *Beltess* tells *Nicolson*, is making strange offers, which *the King of Scots* listeneth unto so far as he hath put them into *Kinloss* and *Sir Thomas Erskine*['s hands], and means so to carry them close, but how, God knows. *In Scotland*, there is a bond made for a friendship in crossing of *Marr*, which is very secret if it be, yet I am told it will appear within one half year, which I cannot see through, but rather that it will desert and nul of the self among them, for *Marr's* side have *the King of Scots* wit and constancy. The King is rumoured to have said " regratingly " that the time and place was appointed for the meeting and seeing of the Lady Arabella and the L. Beacham's son, but to me he saith nothing. Mr. Lepten hath a hunting the 18 hereof, within 6 miles of the town, with the Laird of Newby, and is gone on Sunday last to bring in his horse, but in him I note no fault. I beseech you direct this packet to be safely delivered to Mr. Craven's servant, for it only concerns my affairs.

Holograph. Unsigned. In the same handwriting as above, the words in italics being in cypher but decyphered. (92. 9(3).)

William Udall to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 8.—I understand by my Lord of Limerick that your Honour will relieve my necessities. I beseech you that my poor son may receive your warrant for 10*l.*—From the Gatehouse, 8 March, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (92. 10.)

Edward, Lord Cromwell to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 8.—I beseech you to further my better reconcilement to the favour of my most dread sovereign, whom I grieve so unadvisedly to have offended.—8 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 12.)

EDMUND ASPLEN, MAYOR OF SOUTHAMPTON, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 8.—This evening there arrived here in a French bark from the Groyne a man called Hugh Prowse, with the enclosed letters directed to your Honour. I have sent him up in company with this bearer, Christopher Turges, and have furnished them both with horses and money. I have also paid 20*s.* to the Frenchman that brought him over.—Southampton, this 8 March, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (92. 13.)

THOMAS, LORD BURGHLEY to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3 [*Before* March 9].—This morning I have your letter by post, which hath much assured me of your care of me and of the way to take, which is presently to repair to my charge, whither I mean to set forward to-morrow, God willing, and to perform that duty, if God send me health, as shall become a true Englishman.

PS.—I pray you, when the fatal matter cometh to pass, let me [hear] from you by post and you shall always hear from me.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"1602. Lord Burghley to my Mr." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (96. 170.)

LORD ZOUCHE, PRESIDENT OF WALES, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 9.—Blame me not if I write again, your letters breeding me a troubled mind. I doubt nothing but what you write is just and honourable, but that you write not all, there is my grief increased. I implored your advice concerning the carrying this seal with me in my voyage, a thing done before by other presidents, though they were not tied to such a quaternity indeed, and my necessity, both for countenance and expense, pressing me, I cannot receive satisfaction therein, neither can I find advice. I could have been contented in my own affection to have appointed particular prayer and fasting, but doubt how it might have been taken. A man may be too hasty in well-doing. I have given out letters to the deputy-lieutenants to muster certain shires in Wales and the Marches. If it be not fit, I beseech you advise me.—Ludlow, 9 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (92. 15.)

SIR ROBERT CECIL to ALDERMAN ROE.

1602-3, March 9.—The 700*l.* which my Lord Eure hath taken up by bill of exchange, and for which I passed my word to you, shall be duly paid out of the Exchequer. My Lord Eure hath entreated me again for further credit, and I desire that he may be furnished with 300*l.* at Staode, as he shall have occasion.

Draft in Cecil's secretary's hand, unfinished. ½ *p.* (92. 16.)

Lord Herbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602-3,] March 9.—In the midst of your weighty affairs you will think it strange to hear of a woman's safe delivery, and think me a little idle that could find no fitter a subject to tell of. It hath pleased God to bless your cousin with a son, and she persuades me that the news of it would not be altogether unpleasing to you. I am an earnest suitor that you would yield your helping hand to make him a Christian soul, and finding it unreasonable to desire your presence, that you would be pleased to give leave to some gentleman in this country to be your deputy.—Ragland Castle, 9 March.

Holograph. Endorsed: "1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (92. 17.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Mr. Nicholson.

1602-3, March 9.—I would not have you ignorant of those things which are like enough by bruit to pass into that kingdom [Scotland], concerning matter of the nature whereof I now must write. First, it is true that till within these 10 or 12 days I never beheld other show of sickness in the Queen than such as is proper to age. Now her Majesty is free from any peril, but because all flesh is subject to mortality, I must confess to you that she hath been so ill disposed as I am fearful lest the continuance of such accidents should bring her Majesty to future weakness and danger of that which I hope mine eyes shall never see. Although she hath good appetite, and neither cough nor fever, yet she is troubled with a heat in her breasts and dryness in her mouth and tongue, which keeps her from sleep, greatly to her disquiet. This is all, whatsoever you hear otherwise. She never kept her bed, but was, within these three days, in the garden.

Endorsed :—"March 9, 1602."

Draft in Cecil's secretary's hand, unsigned. (92. 18(2.3).)

Sir Robert Cecil to Lord Eure.

1602-3, March 9.—Although there comes as much from you as occasion affordeth, and that which contenteth her Majesty, because she sees the diligence used by you that are her ministers, yet your Lordship can well conceive that there is little which requireth answer from hence because all dependeth upon your meeting. It remaineth therefore, now, that I do only acquaint you with your own particular, first, that no man loves you better or would be gladder that the cause of your great expense were cut off than myself, but because that is subject to circumstances beyond my power, I can give no other remedy than my good wishes. Concerning the store of moneys which you have taken up, this is all I will be bold to say unto you, that you will be pleased when you give your bills to consider what will be due unto you by the Queen by that

time you assign me to pay them, for otherwise I protest I must take up money at interest to satisfy their importunity; as, for example, now there is 700*l.* demanded, which exceedeth by 200*l.* any payment due to you till the 13 of March, so as your man craving further credit at this instant, if you shall send me back any new bills of exchange for any great sums, it will come ill unto me. Nevertheless, that you may assure yourself that I will not now put you to any stand, I do hereby also send you credit to Alderman Roe for 300*l.* more, which will be all that will be due unto you though you should tarry till the 22 of July next. More I have not at this time, saving that which I have imparted to Mr. Secretary, wherewith I know he will acquaint you.

Draft. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary: "9 March, 1602. To my Lord Eure from my master."

1¼ *pp.* (**183.** 149.)

Sir Robert Cecil to Mr. Secretary Herbert.

1602-3, March 9.—Mr. Secretary. I must say to you, as I have done to my Lord Eure, that I am sorry to perceive that your stay doth waste both your contentment and your purses, of which none of your friends is more sensible in that behalf than I am: but first, seeing her Majesty taketh so well your actions, and by your last letters I find no other likelihood than of a speedy meeting, I will please myself with the expectation of some good end of your negociation, of whose return I would be so glad to hear; hoping thus much, that if you should find the Emperor purposely defer any meeting by any dilation of more months, which would prove to her Majesty's dishonour, except you see apparent cause to the contrary, that you would resolve amongst you rather to agree of some good recess than to continue thus for their pleasure, as you do, for so, surely, it would be most convenient. And now, sir, that I have spoken to you of our particulars, let me touch that to you which is dearer than all particulars, the state of our sovereign, whereof because I fear you may hear many bruits which do ever *crescere eundo*, I think it fit to inform you as followeth. It is very true that her Majesty hath of late for eight or nine days been much deprived of sleep, which you know was ever wont to moisten her body, and whenever she lacked it, she was ever apt to be impatient. This continuance for nine or ten days decays her appetite somewhat, and drieth her body much, wherein, though she be free from sickness in stomach or head, and in the day catcheth sleep, yet I cannot but affirm unto you that if this should continue many months, it promiseth no other than a falling into some great weakness or consumption which would hardly be recovered in old age; other peril, I assure you, there is not, and therefore, though I write the worst to you, yet I pray you suppress

all other vain bruits the best you can, only I let my Lord Eure have a sight of my letters which shall be seconded by the next post by Middleburgh, by whom I hope to send you better news.

Draft. Endorsed by Cecil's secretary: "9 March, 1602. To Mr. Secretary Herbert from my master."

2 *pp.* (183. 148.)

WILLIAM STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 10.—Last night I received a letter from Mr. Varrell, dated at the Court the fifth of this month, willing me to certify in how short time there may be provided here two months, victual for 2,000 men, with shipping to transport the same. I have sent an answer with this packet.—Plymouth, 10 March, 1602.

Signed. ½ *p.* (92. 18(1).)

RICHARD [VAUGHAN,] BISHOP OF CHESTER, to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 10.—I received your letters of Feb. 23 for the admission of Mr. Gittins to the parsonage of Bangor. It is now two months and more since the avoidance of the said rectory, whereupon no less than eight titles were set on foot. Many wished it to myself as a necessary supply to my poor bishopric in so chargeable a passage and confluence of both the kingdoms, but myself was no eager suitor, nor did intend to entangle myself in so great a multiplicity of titles, till it pleased my Lord of Canterbury to wish it unto me and my Lord Keeper to send me his presentation, by virtue whereof I stand instituted. This presentation is fortified with other titles, and the one derived from the now Earl of Derby, which though it seem determined upon the translation of the Lord Bishop of Lincoln, yet the rule of the law is, *quod verba intelligenda sunt in effectu*, and also, *quod non valet impedimentum quod de* (*sic*) *in re non sortitur effectum*, to say nothing of the opinion of Mr. Attorney General, who holdeth Sir Randall Brereton's title to be the best, nor yet of her Majesty's title purchased of late by Sir Richard Trevor. Concerning Mr. Gittins, I wish he were a man worthy of such a place, but of him, being myself a party in this action, I will say nothing save that I could hardly be persuaded to admit him to a place whereof the best divine in England would be right glad. It is well known how little able the small revenues of this see is to defray the charge thereof, and how great favour my Lord Bishop of Lincoln had in this very case at the hands of the most honourable Earl Henry, of worthy memory, and I conceive good hope that your Honour and the Earl and Countess of Derby will be favourable to me in this particular.—Chester, 10 March, 1602.

Signed, Seal. 1¼ *pp.* (184. 1.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 11.—I have sent your two packets dated the last of February and the 3rd of March to Mr. Nicholson in Scotland. I found in them two letters to myself, by the first of which, I learn so much good manners as not to send any more packets barleycoted (*sic*); by the other, I understand of my Lady Nottingham's death and her Majesty not having been well. I find myself so laid and moored up here as no occasion whatsoever can procure me liberty of coming up, if but as a common soldier for six weeks' barley (*sic*). I have suffered by the loss of my father, by whose death I benefited not a pennyworth, owing to my absence, albeit others present received some commodity to mitigate their loss. I have not preferred my children, the neglect of whom must be a grief to me, nor allowed myself to be hindered by my misfortunes in this vile place, from whence all men that have either friends or any being do abandon themselves, liking better of her Majesty's entertainment than of the discharge of their duty. For the town of Berwick and the East Marches, it as quiet and free from harm as any other place, yet I must be so strict for other men's pleasures as I may not lie out of the town for a single night for recreation, for want of some counsellors to take charge of the town in the meantime. I cannot receive my rents as I may not follow my own business, whereof every man takes advantage. There is one that owes me six score pounds by year that pays me nought. I began suit with him before coming from Court, but the law hath afforded me no remedy. Five or six others are in the same case, of whom I can receive nothing. I will renew my old suit that her Majesty, out of the governor's fee which remains in Sir William Bowsse's hands, do give me some such allowance as shall seem fittest, and grant me leave next midsummer to come up for six weeks or two months, by which time I think some of the other Wardens will come down, and Sir William Bowes, or one of the two gentlemen porters who have been there two years at their own pleasure, may then be sent to take charge of the town.—Barwike, 11 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (92. 19.)

Gaspar Alurez to Thomas Militon.

1602-3, March $\frac{11}{21}$.—I have often written to you from this court asking for your commands and I do not intend to go to Portugal without your leave, and when your wishes are fulfilled, I shall return to England. I hope every day to hear from you, as I am wasting time here. As to the liberty of Antonio Lyster, I am doing all I can and hope he will be set free; I hope the same for Edward Bird, for whom I am doing all I can for the sake of Mr. Samuel Saltonstol. I salute him and his wife. I entreat you to let me have your commands. I am only waiting for them.—Valladolid, 21 March, 1603.

Spanish. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (98. 29.)

D. P. to Jeronimo Paluzzo.

1602-3, March $\frac{11}{21}$.—I hear that the news of the loss of the armada is not true; here there is no word of it, and it is said to be meant only to put a stop to the piracies of the English and Dutch.—Valladolid, 21 March, 1603.

Spanish. Holograph. Addressed: "Jeronimo Paluzzo at Bayonne." *Seal.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* (98. 30.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602, [*After* March 11].—Your letters of the 11th of this month declaring her Majesty's good amendment were messagers unto me of great comfort, having notwithstanding received letters the day before, but of the same date, from the Lords of the council, that caused in my heart sundry passions and in all men's hearts sundry expectations; but I trust in God this that might have proved a tragedy will prove a comedy for so long a time as God shall appoint. I pray God she may for the good of her soul be persuaded in her mind to leave that behind her that may leave her realm in quiet after her. And if no council or counsellor can persuade her, I hope in the end God of his mercy will do it, as he knoweth best.

This sudden warning piece will make numbers that were asleep to look after times to come, and I pray God I may hear from you a confirmation of her amendment. And that this may make her know that she is old and to have more care of herself, and that there is no contentment to a young mind in an old body. Thus, Sir, desiring a little to discourse with you in this matter wherein both you and I have some interest, I pray you pardon me that taketh a councillor's office upon me, but dare not speak that by letters, which I would if I were present with you. And so I remain, as I will always write, your true and devoted brother in all love.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed: "1602, Lord Burghley to my Mr." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (96. 109.)

Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 12.—I have received the Lords' letters and will not fail to do what they require me thereby, but matters for which I have already appointed certain days will occasion that I shall hardly get hence these 15 days without some suspicion unto these parts. After that I have so carried the matter as it will not be expected that I am to stay much longer in these parts, I doubt not but all will be well. Of all other places, the confines of London would be well looked unto, for the most dissolute and dangerous people of England are there, and upon the least occasion will repair thither.—At Lytlecott, 12 March, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (92. 22.)

Mary Gilpin to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 12.—I had hoped before my departure hence towards Holland to have seen a final issue of my suit. I beseech your Honour that, although myself shall be absent, your powerful furtherance may be vouchsafed. At my late husband's first entrance into employment for her Majesty in the United Provinces, he was sent over, before the Earl of Leicester's first going, with promise of good recompence, although for the first two years he received not one penny, but spent his own means in the maintenance of himself and his charge. I hope my husband's long and faithful services shall not receive harder measure than others. I ask, being on the point of departure, that I may have your Honour's pass.—London, 12 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 23.)

Sermon by Richard Stock.

1602-3, March 13.—A true copy of a speech uttered at Paules Crosse by Richard Stock, minister, whereat the Lord Mayor and some of the Aldermen of the city are offended :—

"I have lived here some few years, and every year I have heard an exceeding outcry of the poor that they are much oppressed of the rich of this city, in plain terms, of the Common Council. All or most charges are raised by your fifteenths, wherein the burden is more heavy upon a mechanical and handicraft poor man than upon an alderman, proportion for proportion."

". . . . . You are magistrates for the good of them that are under you, not to oppress them for your own ease. I would speak to him which is the chief of the city for this year. What is past cannot be remedied, but for the future, as far as lies in your power, prevent these things."

Copy. 2 *pp.* (**92.** 24.)

Thomas Alabaster to Levinus de Munck.

1602-3, March 13.—Upon receipt of yours, whereby I understood his Honour's pleasure, I caused them to stay from going to court, I mean, Gio. Battista Giudice and his company. Concerning the description I made of them, I felt bound to inform the worst I heard of them, holding, as I do, that nation justly and deservedly suspect unto this state as much as the Spaniard himself. They are now desirous to depart to-morrow if his Honour shall be so pleased. Please deliver the enclosed to him and procure a passport for their departure. I make account the rumour of her Majesty's indisposition hath struck into them a sudden haste to depart.—London, 13 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 25.)

The enclosure, from Giudice, expressing regret at the postponement of his audience, the approach of Easter obliging him to return home, and asking for a passport.—London, 12 March, 1603.
Italian. Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 20.)

Chief Justice Popham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 13.—Bear with me if I become somewhat troublesome to you in this time of your disquiet. You may conceive how I have been perplexed since the receipt of my Lords' letters, and the rather that if I suddenly return hence I might add some impression to the rumours that might spread in these parts. Hence (having already put stay to some happenings since these letters) by stirring from thence, howsoever the state of my body were, it might lay some imputation of lack of duty in me, which I had rather die than endure. I will still carry the matter as no suspicion shall be anyway conceived. I pray I may either receive two or three words of comfort from you, or if not, that I may be permitted to be a present partaker with yourself, and the rest, of the grief and in whatsoever may befall.—From Lytlecott, 13 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 28.)

Lord Zouche.

Three letters :—
1602-3, March 13.—(1) To Sir Robert Cecil.—I press my Lords in general for the service of her Majesty and the country for that which I would willingly have obtained from your loving-kindness. My desire to serve her Majesty is as great as any man's. Why should not then my wants be helped ?—Ludlow, 13 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 26.)

(2) To the same.—I little thought instead of help to have received your hand to a letter confirming a new commission only by reason of putting in a deputy-lieutenant for the county of Worcester, which hath been ever held due to my place to nominate.—Ludlow, 13 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 27.)

(3) To the Privy Council.—I hope the hearts of all good men bleed within them for the least indisposition of our Sovereign. My only comfort is that God will be pleased to multiply her days. I entreat you set me down some directions of that providency that in any case may fall out. The whole government whereof her Majesty hath made me a principal member, is stuffed with papists, and those not of the meaner condition, who possess plenty of arms and money. How far they will keep within the limits of wise courses, I cannot tell.

This house is wholly without arms, either the Queen's or any particular man's. I propose to use such endeavours as my poor wits can think upon, but I humbly and heartily entreat advice from you. You shall have the honour of commanding, I only of faithful executing. The days and hours will be tedious unto me, until either preventing news bring greater comfort or present answer appease my pain.—Ludlow, 13 March, 1602.

[*PS.*]—For your Lordship's stay of my determined musters, I humbly obey, and send forth accordingly directions.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (92. 31.)

Lord Cobham to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 14.—I hope to hear from you of the recovery of her Majesty. I am constrained to stay at home this day to ease my leg; to-morrow I hope to see you.—Blackfriars, 14 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (92. 33.)

Dudley Norton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 14.—May it please you to accept this my humble confession of the inestimable benefit I have received from you. I esteem to hold my liberty from you, and consequently my life, which of necessity must have been much shortened, if not soon ended, by the inhuman usages received from those under whom we suffered and from whom you have redeemed us.—From Wiharton, 14 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 34.)

The Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 14.—I received your letter the 12 of this month, but forbore writing till this bearer—who I knew would safely deliver my letters—returned home. I am infinitely bound to you, and for your favour to me, be assured that if any friend of yours have any suit in these parts, I will find him an honest and kind jury. I exceedingly miss my Lord your brother at York, for I never saw so many good hawks fly together as I have now, and it troubles me that there are none in this country worthy to look upon them. Sir Art. Savadge dealeth very strangely with me, as this bearer can tell you. I pray you give him leave to speak with you and then give him your directions and help. Except I now get Sir Ar. avoided, I cannot tell where to settle my brother and his wife, whom of purpose I brought out of Yorkshire to dwell there that I might have a resting-place with them, my own home being as you know it is.—This 14 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 35.)

Sir Robert Mansell to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602-3], March 15.—Hitherto, having met only with French shipping from Spain, I found their reports suitable to their humours, each differing in their tale. Now, having met with a small fleet of five ships of Hamborough and Emden homewards bound, I find their information to carry more likelihood of truth. These men came from Lisboan yesterday three weeks, and left there in harbour seven galleons, whereof two came lately under the conduct of Seryago, who is to succeed Don Diego in his charge upon the Spanish coast, he being called away to be admiral of Cecylia. Also there are 25 men of war to be made ready in two months, when there are expected six carricks from the East Indies. At their departure from Lysboan, there were ready to sail five carracks richly appointed of treasure for the East Indies, with two or three men-of-war to act as convoy as far as the Canaryes. The carracks carry only such iron ordnance as is taken out of the Dutch merchants, two out of each ship by special commission. The Spaniards seem hotly bent upon our English men-of-war, for a Scottish ship out of Lysboan encountered in the night with a Donkerk, and, either taking other for English, the one was well beaten, the other sank in the sea.—Dungeness, March the 15th.

Holograph. Endorsed:—1602. *Seal.* 1 *p.* (92. 36.)

The Earl of Cumberland to the Privy Council.

1602-3, March 15.—I received the 15th of this month your letter, wherein I understand the ill disposition of her Majesty's body, upon whose health our happiness consisteth. Where your Lordships wish me to take extraordinary care to prevent any disorders upon such occasions, my fear is, that if the country (which as yet is all quiet) should see me, that never dealt in any country causes, now intermeddle in them, it would cause many idle conjectures amongst them. So I forebore to do anything more than watchfully to listen till I have further directions from your Lordships.—Skipton, 15 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 37.)

Roger Aston to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 15.—The King hath communicated to me the contents of your letters to Sir James Semple concerning the employment of the Duke to England and France. Your answer to him the King thinks to proceed out of your wisdom and agreeable to that he would have wished. He condemns withal the folly of the other in dealing in these matters which he had no commission to do, for it was never his Majesty's mind to employ any great man there so long as all matters

stand in so good terms between the princes as they do. By the last packet from Mr. Hudson was discovered the coming hither of an Italian that was of Franses Mobre's conspiracy. He is last night taken in Leith with his coffers. What shall be discovered you shall know if anything be laid to his charge. Concerning the state of England, his Majesty would have Mr. Necolson advertised if any matter fall out in the meantime that may concern her Majesty. I beseech your Honour we may hear from you of her Majesty's good estate. The bruits here are diversely. The Lord preserve her and send her many happy days.—Edenbrouth, 15 March.

[*PS.*]—The bruits have passed here diversely of Arbella. Sir James Lensaye hath confidently told the King that she had written to the pope and was a papist.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (184. 2.)

Hu. Glaseour, Mayor of Chester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 16.—As to Laurence Bradshaw, curate, finding him so poor by his long imprisonment, I have set him at liberty upon bonds. The wind has long been in the E., which I understand is the cause of the stay of the Lord President of Mounster, whose men and horses have stayed in this city these ten days past in expectation of his coming.—Chester, 16 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 38.)

Thomas [Bilson,] Bishop of Winchester, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 16.—I received your letters requiring me to commit to safe custody George Cotton, esquire, and Gilbert Wells, gentleman, of Hampshire. The name of Gilbert Wells is mistaken for Thomas Wells, who now lives in Hampshire, his father Gilbert being dead these three years. As for George Cotton, he is living, but hath long kept his chamber, pretending sickness. There are other recusants of some note in this country—William Corham and Richard Brewning, gentlemen. —Waltham, 16 March, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p.* (92. 39.)

Justices of the Peace for Hampshire to the Privy Council.

1602-3, March 16.—According to your letters of Feb. 22, we at several places have tasted the affection of the country by opening to them the imminent dangers unto the whole estate by those devoted enemies, Spain and the Archduke, and the remedy for the prevention thereof. We find the people willing to engage their whole estates for her Majesty's service, but so unable to perform this tax through the frequency of other payments and the general fail of corn in these parts last year, that we find little hope of raising a fourth part of the sum required.—Winton, 16 March, 1602.

Signed :—Ben. Hichelome : Thomas West : Jho. Denys : W. Sandys : Ric. Poulett : H. Wallop : Stephen Thornhurst : Ro. Oxenbregge : Ric. Norby : Hameden Poulet : William Vuedale : John Whyte : Tho. Dabrigecort : Fr. Cotton : W. Jephson : Willm. Dodington : Wm. Wallop : Thomas Ridley : H. Hirlhed : Jo. Harmar : Edmonde Mervyn : Richard Milles.

2 *pp.* (**92.** 40.)

Sir John Gilbert to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 16.—On the 17th inst. the carrack was driven on shore upon the island of St. Nicholas, where she is cast away without hope of recovery. I beseech you to give order in time for the ripping of her, that the planks and timber may be employed in the making of platforms and carriages for the fort and island, which are now altogether unserviceable. Your Honour knows that Jenebelly, the engineer, and I have heretofore complained of these defects, and that they cannot be any other way so easily supplied. Meanwhile, I will look that all things shall be carefully preserved from being broken up by the country.—From the Fort [Plymouth], 18 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 41.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 16.—I dispatched away your last packet to Mr. Nicolson into Scotland in good time, for that there came post with the same packet a gentleman of Scotland, called Master Alexander Morrey, who came a through post from London, although he denied it here, and brought with him letters of her Majesty being very ill; but your packet was at Edinburgh before he came there, whereby Mr. Nicolson had the first knowledge. Your last letter to me, with the report of Master Morre, hath grieved me much, so that I had meant to come up had not special causes of the country stayed me for the present. Whatever happens, I shall come up to see her Majesty rather than remain with these terrors and fears of mind as now I do. What should I do here, not knowing how or for whom to keep this place, being only in the devil's mouth, a place that will be first assailed, and I not being instructed what course to hold, either for the good of my country or to continue myself an honest man. I mean then presently to leave Mr. Richard Musgrave in my place to keep the town, and myself to come up as well to satisfy my desire of seeing her Majesty as to take further directions. In answer to your enquiring how many packets I have lately received from you since March came in, I have received but three packets, on the 6th, 8th and 14th. In February, I received only two packets, on the 14th and 25th.—Barwike, 16 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (**92.** 42.)

GEORGE NICOLSON to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 16.—For convoy of these enclosed letters to Mr. Hudson (*sic*), one from the Lord Treasurer and the other from Sir Thomas Erskin—both of them on the King's service—I have addressed these presents to your Honour, and pray you to have them delivered to him. I can tell you no news but that the Italian Nicholas Cossina, being yesterday examined by the Lord Treasurer and Sir Thomas Erskyn at Leith, after his coffers had been searched to no purpose, declared he had letters from the Archduke Albert to the King, which he has indeed, but as I judge as much to cover his designs with others here as for matters of effect with the King. The Italian is free again, and, I hear, enquired at the first for Francis Mowbray. He is for language a fit man for this place, speaking as good Scots as any. There is news come to the agent for the Estates, but as yet I cannot say they are of importance, for the King is very busy, and I have not enquired Monsieur Dammon of it.—Edenb., 16 March, 1602.

[*PS.*]—Now God of His mercy preserve her Majesty—otherwise I may go beg. Baucleughe is said to be come to Leith.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 43.)

[SIR ROBERT CECIL] to LORD HERBERT.

1602-3, March 16.—You cannot but be assured how great a contentment I receive by the news your Lordship hath sent me of the birth of a son. I account myself honoured to be chosen for a godfather to him whose alliance bringeth honour to my poor house. I have written to Sir William Harbart, of Swamsey, to perform those duties which I should do if I had my heart's desire, which were to see and congratulate with you both.

Unsigned. Copy. 1 *p.* (**184.** 3.)

WM. STALLENGE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602-3, March 17.—The letter herewith is from one Thomas Thornton that hath had the charge of keeping the carrack which came aground near St. Nicholas Island. It imports some speedy order be given for the ripping of her. I have heretofore desired favour for a warrant to take up some Spaniards or Portingals for the redeeming of Capt. James Willes and Thomas Michell who went as master of the bark. By the master's letter herewith, you will perceive how hardly I am thought of for that service, besides the loss I am likely to sustain. —Plymouth, 17 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 45.)

The Enclosure :—

Thomas Michell to Mr. Stallenge.

It was our unhappy chance to be taken by one of the King's men-of-war, which had 18 pieces of ordnance, all

brass, but four. She killed and hurt 18 of our men. The sore wounded are put into hospital, and are well used, but the not so much wounded are healed in the galleys. Dun Dego de Brochero was general of the fleet last abroad, and he hath sworn that as many English men-of-war as they take that be none of the Queen's ships nor have the Queen's pass with the Broad Seal, he will hang the captain and master and condemn the rest to the galleys. They will not allow of my Lord Admiral's pass in this sort. You told me you had our pass, and Capt. Willes so shewed me the box going aboard our ship, and I believed it to be good, or else your ship had not carried me to sea. Having brought us into this slavery, I hope you will be a means to redeem us again. Here is speeches blown abroad that the Queen hath put Spaniards in the galleys, and they have sent word to the King, so if the contrary be proved, all men are in good hope but we. Our fare is bread and water, our lodging a hard board not half our breadth or length. We lie in heaps amongst the slaves, being extremely lousy, having no clothes to shift us or cover us withal, so that the very cold must needs kill us ere long. If death came by wishing, we had been cold enough by this time. I know Capt. Willies is not forgetful of you, or I would write more at large. I hope you will remember us in this extremity.—From the galley called the *Patroon*, 29 December, 1602.

Holograph. 1 *p.* (92. 44.)

The Earl of Rutland to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3], March 17.—My Lady Howard hath sent me word how graciously the Queen hath promised her I shall see her Highness and kiss her hand. For this happiness I must ever thank you as my chief mediator. The report of her Majesty's indisposition hath been no less grievous to me than the former hath been comfortable.—Belvoir, 17 March.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"1602." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (92. 46.)

Carlo Scaramelli to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March $\frac{18}{28}$.—God knows how lively a sense I have of her Majesty's bodily troubles, which must affect all her good servants, and how continually I pray that divine mercy may grant her and all men relief. But inasmuch as in any case there is no possibility of negotiating with her Majesty at present, and I have despatches from the Republic on matters that admit no delay ; and as I think that the Council might itself for the satisfaction of the Republic give certain orders, I would ask your Excellency, to consider if part or all of the Council would hear my petition.—London, 28 March, 1603, "*Alla novo.*"

Italian. Holograph. 1 *p.* (92. 80.)

[Sir Robert Cecil] to Thomas Roswarren, Mayor of Markasue.

1602-3, March 19.—I have purchased of the Queen's Majesty the manor of St. Michael's Mount in Cornwall, whereof the town of Markasue [Marazion] is a member. I would be glad to have some particular knowledge of the royalties and liberties belonging to me, and meanwhile, the sheriffs or justices of the peace to forbear any proceedings until they receive farther order therein.—From the Court, 19 March, 1602.

Draft or copy. Unsigned. 1 *p.* (92. 32.)

Thomas, Lord Burghley, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 19.—Your last letters satisfied me much, but the uncertainty of her Majesty's health perplexed me and therefore I cannot rest from writing to you. I desire to know what is to be looked for. Her Majesty's years can bear no violent nor long sickness, but principally, my writing is to know what course you think fittest for me to hold, for you know best what is to be intended. For my coming up presently, I am unable to travel by reason of a great cold. If you think fit I will repair up, though I am now in a place mid-way ready to go in either direction. I can remain strong in both places, being provided with men, horse and weapons to defend the right to that which God direct our minds. Though you be a councillor, yet you are my brother, and will give me plain and true advice in matters of this consequence.—19 March, 1602.

I lately wrote letters into the North before the receiving whereof I find the news of her Majesty's sickness was but newly spread. I advertised the Council there to have vigilant regard of the place and to call the mayor of the city before them and give him likewise the same charge. I hear many things are spread abroad, more particularly of her Majesty's disease, whereof I am sorry so much is known, be it false or true. This morning came a general letter from the Lords of the Council to me, which was either evil sealed or had been opened, for there was no print of the seal to be seen.

Holograph. Seal. 1½ *pp.* (92. 47(2)).

Sir Richard Lewkenor to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602-3, March 19.—I presume to trouble your Honour with what I know of the state of the country within this jurisdiction, which truly are (God be thanked for it) very well and in good peace and quiet. The principal thing to be misliked is that many of the people, especially in Wales, are much given to superstition and papistry, and for the most part irreligious for lack of understanding and good teaching, though the Bishops in these countries take great care to reform the same by planting good preachers and ministers within their

several charges as places do become void. Touching the courses in this place since the coming of my Lord President, if I should write that all is and hath been so well and in such quiet sort as had been fitting, I should not only do myself wrong but lay myself open to be taxed with untruth. Of the several matters of disagreement between his Lordship and me, I forebore to write till his letters to you in that respect had been answered. But hearing nothing further, I ask your Honour's pardon if I offer some defence of myself in those matters whereof he has written. [Enters into details.] Her Majesty hath granted me in precise words such place, voice, etc., as Sir Richard Shutleworth or any other Justice of Chester had. I trust I so carry myself as that my Lord cannot say I am short in any duty towards him that hath been done by any of my predecessors, but do yield to do rather more than less, because I would be glad to enjoy his good liking and a peaceable and quiet life ; if it may be. I trust I may have that which your Honour denies to none—hearing before condemnation.—Ludlow Castle, 19 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp. closely written.* (92. 48.)

Thomas Bridges.

1602–3, March 19.—Memorandum that on the 19th day of March, 1602, one Thomas Bridges, *alias* Strange, prisoner in the Gatehouse at Westminster, being offended with the Keeper's men, because he could not come down out of the prison through the Keeper's own private rooms,but the ordinary way appointed, spoke these words in effect :—" We must be abused with every scurvy base slave, but I hope to score them up one day, and see such villains have their hearts pulled out of their bellies."

Signed : " Roger Okey, Simon Bell."

½ *p.* (96. 160.)

Lady Arabella Stuart.

1602–3, Feb.-March 19.—Series of letters from or connected with Lady Arabella Stuart.

1. Lady Arabella Stuart to the Queen.

Letter commencing, " May it please your most Excellent Majesty. Sir Henry Brunker hath charged me with many thinges."

Holograph in a formal hand. Seal. 1 *p.* (135. 146.)

[*Printed in extenso in modernised spelling in* E. T. Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 99–100.]

2. The Same to the Same.

Letter commencing, " I yeld your Majesty most humble and dutifull thanckes for your Highnesse most gratious interpretation of this accident."

Holograph in a gradually deteriorating hand. No Signature. Endorsed, "The lady Arabella's leter." 2½ *pp.* (135. 144, 145.)

[*Printed in extenso in modernised spelling in* Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II. *pp.* 100–103. "Reverted," *on page* 101, *line* 15, *should, however, read* "swerved."]

3. The Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury to Sir John Stanhope and Sir Robert Cecil.

I understand her Majesty's gracious pleasure by your letters, and rest infinitely bound to her Highness for her Majesty's gracious favour to me. I will follow your directions so near as I can. To my great grief, I see with what vanity, base and lewd instruments this inconsiderate young woman hath been abused, as by Daudridge and others not unknown to you, who bare her in hand for my Lord of Hertford's grandchild. I protest before the living God, I think his Lordship as clear from this practice as they that never heard of her. Some of the plotters hereof, by undoing her, thought to bring me to my end, with grief if not by violence, as upon good grounds I think, and not vainly. Lately, I suspected she had some other like matter in hand whereof I advertised her Majesty; since then, I have still persuaded her to manifest all to her Highness and to crave pardon, but I could not prevail, neither learn more than I formerly advertised, until the receipt of your letter, which according to her Highness' pleasure I showed her to make her look into her great follies, and to see that her Majesty's pleasure was she should impart to me any matter of practice whatsoever. Your letter, together with my earnest persuasions, prevailed so far as that she hath set down with her own hand this declaration fraught with vanity. Such as it is, I have sent it hereinclosed, but I could not by any possible means prevail with her to set down the matter plainly, as I desired she would, in few lines. These strange courses are wonderful to me, and cannot but greatly grieve me to see how wickedly she hath been abused. If I can learn more, I shall advertise, but I think it must be some strait commandment to her from her Majesty to declare the truth and all circumstances; otherwise, I doubt she will not. She protests nothing shall force her to it, but I think she will be better advised upon a new commandment, seeing she hath been brought to set down so much already, which is more than I looked for. Upon these circumstances, you in your wisdoms may have some conjecture who the party is, by what means she hath been wrought. Their malice to me was so great that they respected not her undoing, but what should I complain of their malice when they forget their duty so greatly to her Majesty. What truth there is in this new matter, I know not, I have found her to 'swarve' so much from truth, and so vainly led in the first practice, that I cannot give any credit to her. It may

be the matter is not so far proceeded as she makes show, and that it is but a practice, as the former was, but I cannot but doubt the worst. I have often heretofore in time of infection restrained resort from my house, as at this present the country hereabouts is infected with agues, small-pox and measles and the plague not far off, which pretence of restraint I took. But I see it is increased by some lewd and idle persons or rather by this unadvised young woman's letters. I have not had in my house above two persons more than my ordinary household and those but for three or four days. I was more careful and somewhat more precise in looking to the safety of my house for that I was told in plain terms she could go away at her pleasure and against my will, which I made sure she should not. These new matters falling out may make some alteration of her Highness' pleasure for her stay here: in a strange place she cannot have those means of the sudden to send and hear; but what it shall please her Majesty to command me, to the uttermost of my power I will do my best service, though it be to the shortening of my days. I have ancient gentlewomen in my house which are much with her, and gentlemen and others of good sufficienty. By her own servants she hath conveyed and received letters and hath corrupted some of mine. I presently mean to part with mine to give example to the rest. Even to the last hour of my life I shall think myself happy to do any acceptable service to her Majesty.—From my poor house Hardwick, this second of Februarie, 1602.

Signed. 1 *p. Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Jan. 1602.—The Countess of Shrewsbury to Mr. ViceCh: and me." (**135**. 129.)

4. The letter from Lady Arabella to her Grandmother, enclosed in the preceding.

Holograph. Endorsed: "My Lady Arbell's declaration to my Lady hir Graundmother:" *and by Cecil,* "The Lady Arbella's first lre. A. This ye old Lady sent up." 6 *pp.*

[*Printed in extenso*—E. T. Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart,* Vol. II. *pp.* 103–113.

The following corrections, among others of less importance, should, however, be made:—

p. 104,	*line*	11.	*For* "without"	*read* "with." *For* "instant" *read* "just."
,,	,,	,,	,,	*For* "advertised" *read* "adventured."
,,	106	,,	1.	*For* "of" *read* "or."
,,	,,	,,	17.	*For* "his friends, marry" *read* "his friends many."
,,	,,	,,	21.	*Omit* "unwitting."
,,	,,	,,	24.	*For* "As the" *read* "The."
,,	107	,,	8.	*For* "rejoice" *read* "resolve."
,,	,,	,,	12.	*For* "unreservedly" *read* "unrevocably."
,,	,,	,,	13.	*Add* "cannot nor will" *before* "repent."

p. 108 *line* 11. *For* "plead" *read* "pretend."
,, ,, ,, 17. *For* "unfavourably" *read* "unfaithfully."
,, 109 ,, 3. *For* "plan" *read* "plat."
,, ,, ,, 4. *After* "thinks" *add* "will be needful."
,, 110 ,, 11. *For* "revenges" *read* "red eyes."
,, ,, ,, 12. *For* "might" *read* "ought."
,, 111 ,, 12. *After* "must do," *add* "and he will do."
,, 113 ,, 5. *For* "first" *read* "port."
,, ,, ,, 18. *For* "commend" *read* "command."
,, ,, ,, 19. *For* "which" *read* "wherewith."]
(135. 139–141.)

5. Contemporary copy of the preceding. (213. 88.)

6. The Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.
Arbell is now in mind, as she saith, to make the party's name she favoureth known to her Majesty by any that shall please her Highness to send hither, as may appear by her own letter to you hereinclosed. For that Sir Henry Brouncker hath been employed before in these matters, her humble suit is that he may be sent again. He is a very discreet gentleman. She saith she would more willingly impart her mind to him that doth already understand some part of these matters than to an other. I wish she had been better advised than to have entered into any of these courses without her Majesty's good allowance and appointment.—Hardwick, 6 Feb. 1602.
Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (91. 105.)

7. Lady Arabella Stuart to Sir John Stanhope, the Vice-Chamberlain, and Sir Robert Cecil.
Letter commencing :—"May it please you : For as much as my Lady my Grandmother doth interprett the letter." Ending, From Hardwick the sixt of February."
Holograph. Seal. 4½ *pp.* (135. 147 to 149.)
[*Printed in extenso*, E. T. Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 113–118.]

8. The same to Mr. Edward Talbot.
Letter commencing :—"Noble gentleman."
Copy [*in the hand of Cecil's Secretary*]. ¾ *p. Endorsed in the same hand:* "1602. Copie of the lady Arbella her lre to Mr. Edward Talbot." (135. 170.)
[*Printed in extenso*, Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 119–120.]

9. The Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury to Sir Robert Cecil.
Letter commencing :—"I much beseech you to bear with my often troubling you."
Signed. ¾ *p.*
[*Printed in extenso*, Bradley's *Life of Lady Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 120, 121.] (135. 150.)

10. [Sir John Stanhope] and Sir Robert Cecil to the Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury.

Draft or copy of letter commencing :—" Her Majesty being pleased to send down this gentleman Sir Henry Broncker." Ending, " From the Court at Richmond the 21st of Februarii, 1602."

[*Printed in extenso*, Bradley's *Life of Lady Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 122-123.] (135. 151.)

11. Edward Talbot to Sir Robert Cecil.

I received a letter the 21st day of this instant from my sister, Lady Grace Cavendish, wife to Mr. Henry Cavendish, wherein was, as she writeth, a copy of a letter from the Lady Arbella, both which I have here inclosed sent to your Honour ; which is so strange a thing to me as I know not what to make of it, and because it toucheth a message to be delivered to her Majesty, I thought it my duty to advertise you of it with all convenient speed. I protest to the Almighty God that I have ever lived a stranger to that lady, without ever having had a thought of anything concerning her, or ever so much as a letter or message from her in all my life (but this only), nor ever gave her any testimony to think me a man fit for her employments.—Bothall, 23 Feb. 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 149.)

12. *Enclosure* :—

Lady Grace Cavendish to Edward Talbot.

Good Brother, I have sent you here inclosed a copy of a letter which my lady Arbella sent to Mr. Cavendish and me, the principal whereof she writes she hath sent to you already, but lest it should not be come to your hands, I send you this, with her request that you will make the more speed into this country. How glad I shall be of any occasion to see you, I hope you will imagine, nothing can be more to my contentment. Besides, my Lady my mother-in-law hath told me of late many things touching your state in some great lands of her jointure, which may be also behovable to us, as her ladyship assureth, wherefore if it were but for that cause your presence would do much good. Thus with Mr. Ca. and my best well wishing and most loving commendations to my good sister and yourself, we wish to you as to ourselves.—Tutbury, 16 Feb.

I pray you commend me to Lady Ogle.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (91. 136.)

13. Lady Arabella Stuart to Sir Henry Broncker.

Sir Henry, I sent my page this afternoone for somm bookes into my quondam study chamber, which he might not be suffred to enter, much lesse I to receive the comfort and good counsell of my dead counsellers and comforters. If you thinck to make me weary of my life and so conclude it according

Mr. Starkey's tragicall example, you are decevied; if you meane to shorten the time for your frend's sake, you are decevied in that too, for such meanes prevaile not w^t^ me; if you thinck it hir Ma^tys^ pleasure, hir commaundment should either be injustly pretended or covertly and cunningly infringed, I hope it is not hir Ma^tie's^ meaning nor your delusive dealing, and sure I am it is neither for hir Ma^tie's^ honour nor your creditt, I should be thus dealt withall. Your will be donne. I recommend my innocent cause and wrongfully wronged and wronging frende to your consideration and God's holy protection, to whom onely be ascribed all honour, praise and glory for now and for ever, Amen. For all men are liers. Theare is no trust in man whose breath is in his nosthrilles. And the day will comm when they thatt judge shall be judged, and he that now keepeth theyr counsell and seemeth to winke at iniquity and suffer it to prosper like the greene bay tree, will roote out deep rooted pride and mallice and make his righteousnesse shine like the noone day. I was halfe a Puritan before, and Mr. Holford, who is one whatsoever I be, hath shorthned your letter and will shorten the time more then you all, as he, he (*sic*) hath already driven me my La. my G. presence w^t^ laughter, which upon just cause, you are my good witnesse, I cannot forbeare. Farewell good knight.—Monday.

Addressed: "To Sir Henry Broncker at Lambeth Marsh."
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (**135.** 166.)

14. The examination of the Lady Arbella, the second of March, 1602.

In Sir Henry Bruncker's hand with a few corrections by Arabella. Signed by her. 5 *pp.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"3 Martii, B. Sir H. Bronkerd being sent to learn ye particuler of ye writing w^ch^ is marked "A," brought this from her": *and in another hand,* "L. Arbella examinat." (**135.** 153 to 155.)

15. Contemporary copy of the above.

Endorsed by Cecil: "This S^r^ H. Bronkerd brought. B." *and in another hand,* "Examination of the Lady Arbella. 2 March." 5 *pp.* (**135.** 156–8.)

16. Another Contemporary copy of the above. 4½ *pp.* (**213.** 87.)

[*Printed in extenso:* Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart,* Vol. II. *pp.* 124–130.]

17. . Paper commencing: "I take Almighty God to witnesse." Ending: "death which onely can make me absolutely and eternally happy." (**135.** 142, 143.)

18. Contemporary copy of the above. *Endorsed by Cecil:* "2 Martis. This she also gave him," *and in another hand,* "Arbella's declaration."

Endorsed :—" This S[r] H. Bronkerd brought." 3 *pp.* (**213.** 89.)

[*Printed in extenso :* Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 131–135.]

19. The Countess-Dowager of Shrewsbury to Sir John Stanhope and Sir Robert Cecil.

Letter commencing, " Sir Henry Brouncker will make relation of all that hath passed here."—From Hardwick, 3 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 1.)

[*Printed in extenso*, Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II. *pp.* 135–137.]

20. Arabella Stuart to Sir Henry Broncker.

Letter commencing :—" S[r] Henry. I cannot but wonder at your light beleefe when great ones tell you incredible tales."

Holograph. 4 *pp.* (**135.** 159, 160.)

21. Copy of the above. 4½ *pp.*

In hand of Cecil's secretary.

Endorsed : " 1602, Mar. 4," *and by Cecil* " D. This was written since Sir H. came up with his exposition marked B. so as by this time you see, I think, that she hath some strange vapours to her brain." (**135.** 161–3.)

22. Another copy. (**213.** 86.)

[*Printed in extenso :* Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II. *pp.* 137–143.]

23. Arabella Stuart to Sir Henry Broncker.

Letter commencing :—" S[r] Henry, this gentleman Mr. Chaworth."

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**135.** 164.)

Addressed " To Sir Henry Bronker at Lambeth Marsh."

Endorsed : " 4 March, 1602. Lady Arbella to Sir Henry Bronker," *and by Cecil* " D. This was sent after Bronkerd came."

24. Contemporary copy of the preceding. (**213.** 85.)

[*Printed in extenso :* Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II. *p.* 144.]

25. Arabella Stuart to Sir Henry Broncker.

Letter commencing : " Sir Henry, this day of rest doth not priviledge my travelling minde." Ending : " Hardwick this Sunday."

Holograph. Addressed " To S[r] Henry Broncker at Lambeth Marsh." *Seal.* ½ *p.* (**135.** 165.)

[*Printed :* Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II. *p.* 145.]

26. Lady Arabella Stuart to [Sir Henry Broncker].—

Letter commencing, " S[r], as you weare a private person." Ending, " From Hardwick, this Ash-Wednesday. Your pore friend."

[*Printed:* Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II. *pp.* 147–169, *but the following corrections should be made in the version there given:—*

p. 148 note *for* "Sir William Cecil" *read* "Sir Robert Cecil."
„ 149 line 11. *for* "and the whole world [*told*]" *read* "and the whole world made judge."
„ 149 „ 26. *for* "by" *read* "with."
„ 152 „ 7. *before* "distress" *dele* "my."
„ „ „ 14. *before* "worthy" *insert* "as."
„ 153 „ 1. *for* "what" *read* "that."
„ „ „ 2. *dele* "not."
„ „ „ 5. *for* "instituted" *read* "intitled" (intituled).
„ „ „ 19. *dele* "[*which penalty*]."
„ „ „ 21. *dele* "[I]."
„ „ „ 25 and 29. *dele brackets.*
„ 154 „ 7. *after* "policy or" *insert* "officious pretence of superabundant love, to the best deserver."
„ „ „ 34. *after* "false accusation" *insert* "or authorized examination."
„ 155 „ 1. *before* "unusual" *insert* "very."
„ „ „ 1. *for* "of" *read* "*by*."
„ „ „ 2. *dele* "but."
„ „ „ 3. *after* "me," *insert* "or, I think, anybody."
„ „ „ 5. *for* "[*or*]" *read* "and."
„ „ „ 16. *dele* "then."
„ „ „ 16. *for* "crime" *read* "sin."
„ „ „ 20. *before* "innocent" *dele* "and."
„ 156 „ 7. *after* "credulous fool" *insert* "if I could believe anything but what I find which is unkindness and rigour, or a faint-hearted fool."
„ „ „ 8. *for* "[to] a power" *read* "to power."
„ „ „ 30. *for* "packing" *read* "patching."
„ 157 „ 20. *for* "your opinion" *read* "the fashion."
„ 158 „ 17. *for* "*My omidomina*" *read* "*Myrmidonum.*"
„ „ „ 17. *for* "Dolopumue" *read* "*Dolopumve.*"
„ „ „ 18. *for* "*Ulisses*" *read* "*Ulissei.*"
„ „ „ 23. *for* "to the adventure" *read* "with the adventure."
„ 161 „ 6. *for* "just let me know" *read* "first let me know."
„ „ „ 19. *dele* "and."
„ 162 „ 26. *for* "me" *read* "one."
„ „ „ 30. *for* "panic" *read* "pain."
„ 163 „ 3. *for* "service" *read* "sin."
„ 164 „ 25. *for* "worse-constructed" *read* "worse construed."
„ 165 „ 14. *for* "descent" *read* "desert."
„ 166 „ 22. *for* "ruined greatness" *read* "kindred greatness."

p. 169 *line* 7. *for* "miserable" *read* "inexcusable."
,, ,, ,, 11. *for* "Majesty" *read* "Majesty's."
,, ,, ,, 21. *for* "mine" *read* "to me."
Endorsed "Arabella." 18 *pp.* (135. 130–8.)

27. The Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury to Sir Henry Broncker.

Good Sir Henry Brounker, this Thursday the 10th of March, about 12 of the clock, Arbell came out of her chamber, went towards the gates (as she said) intending to walk, but, being persuaded it was dinner time did stay. About two of the clock in the afternoon, there came to my gates my son Henry Cavendish and one Mr. Stapleton, son and heir to Stapleton of Carleton in Yorkshire, with him. For that Arbell was desirous to speak with my bad son Henry, I was content to suffer him to come into my house and speak with her, rather than she to go to him, but sent him word not to remain here above two hours. I would not suffer Stapleton to come within my gates, for I have disliked him of long for many respects; it is about eight years since I saw him. He hath written to me many times to know if he might come, but I misliking him, would not suffer him, so as he never durst presume till now to offer to come. Arbell and Henry Cavendish had not talked as I think a dozen words together but they both came down and offered to go out of my gates. One of my servants intreated them not to offer to go out until they had my consent. Arbell seemed unwilling to stay, yet at length by persuasion did stay till word was brought to me. When I understood of it, I sent to her that I did not think it good she should speak with Stapleton, and wished her to forbear it, for I thought Stapleton no fit man for her to converse or talk withal. She asked if she were a prisoner, and said she would see, and so went to the gates, and would have gone out but was not suffered, yet she did speak to Stapleton, looking through the gate, some vain, idle words of salutation, and bade him go to Mansfield and stay there till he heard from her, with some more words to no purpose, many being present and hearing what they said. So with much sending to Stapleton to depart, at length he went from my gates. She had appointed Henry Cavendish to come hither again to-morrow, which I forbade, and so I think he will not come. He was no sooner gone out of my gates but she made herself ready to walk abroad, which I thought not convenient she should do and so she stayed. Other days she hath walked to take the air in several places. One came hither yesterday morning post from London to Arbell from her servant Chaworth. I hear he brought back to her a letter which Chaworth should have delivered to you, which she was seen to burn presently upon the receipt of it, and returned him with other letters to you again. She saith she hath likewise sent Basset her page to London post two days since with letters to you. She never

rests writing and sending up and down in the country and to London as she saith. Henry Cavendish here showed to have but three or four men with him and Stapleton but one. I suffered but one of Henry Cavendish's men to come into the house with him, but I am informed that there were of their company who kept themselves secret within a quarter of a mile of the house, above forty horsemen well weaponed and some of them had dags. They were in four several companies, some at Hucknall, viz. at one Mrs. Ireton's, twelve; at one Chapman's house there, ten; in a bushy ground near here, called Rowthorn Carr, nine or ten; and ten at one Dove's house in Rowthorne where Stapleton hath lurked three days, as I heard even now. They being thus wickedly disposed may as well have five hundred men within a mile of the house and I not understand of their ill-intent. Arbell threatens and will give it out upon any little occasion, being intreated not to speak with any bad body, that she is kept as a prisoner. I should not so much have forgotten myself to have troubled her Majesty and some of her Majesty's privy council for Arbella's remove hence but that I feared the danger that I was not able for my life to withstand, and she being here one day, I fear I shall not have her here the morrow if I should suffer her but to go without my gates. In my opinion it were best she were removed farther from the North, which way I fear she would go. She shall not of long time in the South be acquainted with so many to help her as she is hereabouts. I hear that one of the company had a pillion to carry a woman behind him and covered it with a cloak. And so, being very late this Thursday night the 10th of March, I cease, wishing you all happiness. From Hardwick.

Signed.

Addressed "To my very loving Frend S^{r} Henry Brounker Knight at his house at Lambeth Marshe."

Endorsed by Cecil "The old Cowntess of Shrewsbury to Sir H. Bronkerd" *and in another hand,* "1602." *Seal. 2 pp.* (135. 167.)

28. The Lords of the Council to the Countess of Shrewsbury.

Madame,—We are very sorry to find by the strange style of the Lady Arbella's letters that she hath her thoughts no better quieted, especially considering her Majesty's own ready inclination, notwithstanding her first error in dealing with my Lord of Hertford, to have taken no other course with her than was expressed by our first joint letter under two of our hands, and because we would be very glad, even for the suppression of vain reports, that the bottom of her heart were known, seeing the bearer hereof is known to us to be of good religion and seemeth to be agreeable unto her in respect of his depending upon her house, it is thought fit that your Ladyship should suffer him to have access unto

her as often as she shall desire him. Next, whereas your Ladyship complains that she is not removed from you, we must reply unto you for the present, that her Majesty can in no sort be brought unto it, but rather wisheth, seeing she groweth so troublesome both to herself and to others, that you will deal as mildly with her in words as you can, howsoever she may offend you in this time of her passion, because that is one pretence of her quarrel, and that as much as may be, her sending up and down such strange letters may be forborne, in the which we must tell you truly, and so we pray you to let Mr. William Candish know, that her Majesty and my Lords do expect at his hand that he should interpose himself more earnestly and particularly toward the discovery of her meaning by these vain fancies than he doth, seeing that it is her Majesty's pleasure, and so we do again signify to you, that he do ease your Ladyship of that continual care which we see you take, the same being a great trouble to yourself and more proper for him whose company is more agreeable unto her. These directions we have thought fit to give you in her case, first, because the dispersing of her letters abroad of such strange subjects as she writes is inconvenient for many respects, and in our opinion disgraceful to herself, which maketh us the rather wonder that her uncles there are no more sensible of it, nor do not by their letters or otherwise open themselves unto us in their desire and industry to prevent and suppress these things, or in discovering their knowledge of such particulars as have come to their understanding, especially Mr. Henry Candish, who knowing himself to be charged in the first matter of my Lord of Hertford, ought in duty either to have written or come up to have given satisfaction, whereof we pray your Ladyship to take notice unto him in that head, as to Mr. William Candish, of that which is expected by the State at his hands. Lastly, we entreat your Ladyship for your own part to lay from you all suspicion or fear that any of her unquiet informations can touch you in her Majesty's opinion, neither ought in wisdom to be so apprehended by you towards her as to be moved thereby to any such course as might hurt your health or give her cause of further vexation to herself, whom her Majesty would have barred of no thing fit for her where she remains as long as those discreet friends of hers, whom you assign to accompany and attend her, can keep her within bounds of temper and quietness; of both which, though we can judge but by her letters, yet you must think that we assure ourselves that they which do daily accompany her have so much discretion as to discover the causes, the ends and the remedies of all actions, if they list. Fashion all things as the young lady may not mislike her habitation, so as your Ladyship do assign Mr. William Cavendish to attend her, who is a gentleman that can both please her and advise her in a due proportion. And thus for this time we commit your Ladyship to God's

protection.—From the Court at Richmond, this — of March, 1602.

Draft in Munck's hand, which has been largely added to and partly re-written. 2 pp. Endorsed "March 14. Minute to my Lady Shrewsbury by Mr. Holford," *and in another hand,* "1602, concerning the Lady Arabella." (135. 168, 169.)

[*Partially printed :* Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II. *pp.* 170–2.]

29. Arabella Stuart to [Sir Henry Brounker].

Sir,—I see both the cause and the end of your comming, thearfore I pray you spare your owne trouble and mine in seekeing that which by these meanes will not be gott. If you comme as a commissioner, consider what powre one mortall creature how great soever hath over another how miserable soever. If as a frend, deserve that holy name before you take it upon you. I would neither deceive nor be deceived, grieve you with my untowardnesse nor be grieved w^t^ yr cunning and importunat inquisitivenesse. Thearfore pardon me if w^t^out cerimony I shutt you out of dores if you will not at my most earnest entreaty forbeare to comm to me selfe-confined w^t^in this chamber till I be absolutely cleared and free every way and have my just desires granted and allowed. *Satis et sine nomine nota.* Arbella Stuart.

Holograph. Endorsed : — "La. Arbell to Sir Henry Brounker." ½ *p.* (135. 152.)

30. Sir Henry Brouncker to the Council.

As soon as I came to Hardwicke, I sent for Mr. Henry Cavendish, not by warrant as I was directed, but by a friendly letter, requiring his speedy presence and advice in some things tending to the good of the lady Arbella whom, I knew, he greatly honoured. At his coming the next day, I delivered unto him your Lordships' pleasure for his present repair to the Court, concealing the true cause and pretending that your Lordships desired to be thoroughly informed by him (who was best acquainted with her griefs) of the ground and occasion of her passionate behaviour. He desired respite for two or three days, being unfurnished both of money and garments for his journey, but on Friday, at the farthest, will not fail to attend your Lordships at London.

In the meantime, I have a sure eye upon Mr. Cavendishe, that if his stay exceed his appointed time, he may know the force of your Lordships' commandment.

Mr. Stapleton is at London already, as appeareth by his own letter intercepted, and the examination of others, though some think he is returned. The Lady Arbella hath neither altered her speech nor behaviour. She is certain in nothing but in her incertainty,' she justifieth herself and desireth liberty. I persuade her to patience and conformity, but nothing will satisfy her but her remove from her grandmother, so

settled is her mislike of the old lady, upon what ground I cannot conceive, unless it be upon the restraint of messengers and letters which minister occasion of much writing to the distempering of her brains, apparent enough by the multitude of her idle discourses, which your Lordships have lately seen.

I am bold herewith to send unto your Lordships such examinations as I could take in this short time with least bruits. Now Mr. Cavendishe is going towards London and Mr. Stapleton already there, there is no fear of any new practice (though a second assembly was appointed) unless the opinion of her Majesty's sickness, which is here too common, draw on some sudden resolution, which I will endeavour to discover and prevent as occasion shall be offered. The old lady groweth exceeding weary of her charge, beginneth to be weak and sickly by breaking her sleep, and cannot long continue this vexation; whereof I thought good to advertise your Lordships, because I suppose Mr. William Cavendishe will be unable for such a burden if it light upon him.—From Hardwick, this 19th of March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 2 *pp.* (135. 174.)

31. The same to Sir Robert Cecil.

Because my direction was general from all the Lords, I thought it would be ill-taken if I addressed my letters to your Honour in particular. If I have done amiss, I beseech you to excuse my error. What course I have taken your Honour may see by my general letter, only I must remember your Honour that this Stapleton is a very wilful Papist, and had long since sithens practised to convey my La. Arbella into Norfolk, and there to keep her amongst seminaries and priests, and to defend her by a strong party if need required, as Arbella herself told me, though after she would have denied it and entreated me to conceal his name. Every man's mouth is full of the Queen's danger, and Arbella receives daily advertisements to that purpose. One I intercepted by the way, which I send here enclosed. I suppose her wilfulness (which is much greater and more peremptory than before) ariseth out of a hope of the Queen's death. I find her so vain and idle as I seldom trouble her, neither doth she much desire my company, though I pretended I came to see her wrongs righted and to compound all matters between her grandmother and her. She told me that she was charged with a late practice to steal away, but sware she was innocent and entreated me to bolt out the truth, which I seemed to do unwillingly (as a thing I lightly esteemed,) till she earnestly pressed me; yet, when I had undertaken the matter at her request, she would needs know whom I had examined, what was confessed and whether she might not be present at the examinations, and by that your Honour may discern her judgment, and her spirit by the paper hereinclosed, sent me

on Thursday, after supper, when I went to have seen her according to her own desire and appointment. I feed her with good words and so I do all that follow her, holding it the best course at this time. I dare not deliver my judgment of this late assembly, but do leave it to your deeper wisdom till I have searched farther, but I am verily persuaded that her remove only will stay her practice, which I perceive is resolved by herself and others. If her Majesty should miscarry (whom the Almighty bless with health), Mr. William Cavendish being indeed but a weak man for such a purpose and of little love and respect here, I do not see how she can be kept in this place two days, and therefore it were good that her remove were thought on in time, if her escape may breed danger. Sir John Byron ("Biren") is very old and his son at her devotion and not well reported of; all the gentlemen in these parts as unfit for one respect or other, if I be truly informed, whereof I thought good to advertise your Honour, leaving all to your direction. The nearest place for shipping is Hull, which is forty miles from this house, which maketh me think that her purpose, if there were any, was for Scotland; though now apprehending the danger of the Queen's sickness, I suppose she may alter her opinion: and yet all her words and actions are so contrary to reason as no man can divine aright of her. I crave pardon for troubling your Honour. I desire to be advertised of her Majesty's recovery, but God's will must be done. I refuse no service it shall please you to command me, but my love to your person and my desire to show my thankfulness enforceth a longing to be about you, which I humbly beseech you to think on. The Almighty bless her Majesty and give me means to do you service.—This 19th of March, 1602.

Holograph. Seals. Endorsed [*by Cecil's secretary*]:—"1602. March 19. Sir Henry Broncker to my Mr. With a letter from the Lady Arbell to Sir Henry Broncker and some examinations and letters concerning her." 2 *pp.* (135. 175.)

32. George Chaworth to Arabella Stuart.

May it please your Honour to understand that I presently after the receipt of your Honour's letters (which was the 13th [14] of March presently after dinner) I went and delivered them in all the speed possible to Sir Henry, and had delivered your Honour's letter, which came by Ned Franke, before Travis had delivered his letter from my old Lady. What he said, I leave till the next messenger, but he appointed me to come to him the next day and I should have answer without fail. I went the next day, being this now present Tuesday, the 14th [15] of March, and found him gone from Court. I went to my cousin Carre's; she was with the Queen, for she is sick, though courtiers say contrary. I was there assured

that if I spake to my cousin for your Honour, I should be heard and it would be well accepted, and that she would do anything she could for your Honour, and the rather because my old Lady said her nay in disgraceful sort when she proffered to her service my cousin Quarles. This her chambermaid told me, and I mean to go again to-morrow to move myself for your Honour what I can, and so assure yourself. But to the matter. I better bethought me of Sir Henry's going from Court against his promise made to me. I presently departed, posted to his house with all speed at Lambeth, he was gone from thence post, as they told me, into the country. I followed him to know the cause of his sudden going; I overtook him and, as I perceived, against his will. I feigned to him that I heard matters reported of his going down, which indeed I had not, as that he went to fetch your Honour to "Toware" or to London, or to procure your Honour's strait keeping in the country and hard usage from my old Lady, all which he with solemn protestations denied, saying he went not to your Honour, but about her Majesty's business into Nottinghamshire, not to Hardwick, except he went in kindness to see my old Lady, else, he protests, he hath nothing to speak to your Honour, nor will not any more of this matter, because he hath you not at any certainty, but in a hundred minds, and that you say and unsay, and divers several things; he protests to me there is no hurt meant to your Honour but all good. As I think by his asking me how far it was to Haddon, he goeth to Mr. Maners, and whether to bring Mr. George up or no, I know not, or else to give charge that you be not suffered to pass through the country or to give charge to the gentlemen in the country, or else northward, that none help your Honour away—(*marginal note:* "These be only my foolish conjectures")—for, as I heard, the posts northward be stopped already, I thought it not amiss to certify your Honour thus much if it was possible before his coming to the country, which I hope I do, though this messenger, I am assured, was, at his first setting forth, as I think, at least ten miles behind him, but I gave him strait charge to post night and day without rest. His name is Hutchenson. I have delivered him 3*l.* 5*s.* for his charges.

PS.—I wish your Honour all happiness. This present Tuesday in the afternoon, half-an-hour past 4 a'clock, being the 16th of March. I will answer your Honour for other matters and letters to-morrow by Dringe. In the interim, let it suffice your Lp. that Mr. Holford is well, and at liberty, and will be with your Honour so soon as his age will suffer him. I will write more of him by Dringe.

Holograph. Endorsed [*by Cecil's secretary*]*:* "1602. George Chaworth to the Lady Arbella."

Addressed: "To the right honourable my verye good ladye the ladye Arbella at Hardwicke." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (135. 169 (2)).

33. Examination of Christopher Chapman.

Friday the 18th of March, 1602.

Endorsed [*by Broncker*] :—" The examination of Christopher Chapman, vicar of Hucknall;" *and* [*by Cecil's secretary*] :—" Examination of Christopher Chapman, vicar of Hucknall;" *and in a third hand*, " 1602. Arabella." ½ *p.* (135. 171.)

[*The material part of this examination printed in* Bradley's *Life of Arabella Stuart*, Vol. II., *p.* 172.]

34. The examination of John and Matthew Slack, both " marksmen."

Friday, the 18th of March, 1602.

Endorsed [*by Broncker*] :—" The examination of Jhon Slackes and Mathewe Slackes;" *by* [*Cecil's secretary*] :—" Examination of Jhon and Matthew Slackes"; *and by a third hand*, " 1602. Arabella." 1 *p.* (135. 172.)

[*Printed in* Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II., *pp.* 173, 174. The following corrections should, however, be made :—

p. 173.	*lines* 17 & 19.	*For* Stark *read* Slack.
,,	*line* 19	*For* Mr. Facton *read* Mrs. Ireton.
,,	,, 23	*For* gentlemen *read* horsemen.
,,	,, 23	*For* Den *read* Carr.
,,	,, 24	*For* Hawthorn Den *read* Rawthorn Carr.
,,	,, 26	*For* a hunderd horsemen *read* two horsemen.
p. 174.	,, 1	*For* master's *read* mistress's.
,,	,, 3	*For* being *read* and bring.
,,	,, 12	*This paragraph should precede the other.*
,,	,, 12	*For* master's *read* mistress's.
,,	,, 15	*For* a hundred *read* two.
,,	,, 18	*Omit* shortly.
,,	,, 25	*For* neighbourhood *read* in the bushes in Routhorn Carr and there came four more from thence.
,,	,, 26	*For* Mr. Facton's *read* Mrs. Ireton's.]

35. Examination of Henry Dove. The 19th of March, 1602.

Endorsed [by *Broncker*] " The examination of Henry Dove, servant to the La : Arbella." *and* [*by Cecil's Secretary*] " 1602. Examination of Henry Dove servant to the Lady Arbella." ½ *p.* (135. 173.

[*The material part printed* in Bradley's *Life*, Vol. II. *p.* 175. *The sentence commencing*, Only four came, *should*, *however*, *read*, " There came but four first to Hucknall that day, and four more hid in the hollins in Rowthorn Carr."]

LORD ZOUCHE to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, March 20.—I have now one suit to you, and I pray you refuse me not, which is, that I may have leave to come up and satisfy my Lords in some things and receive some satisfaction from them. The term will this week be done and the muster is deferred. I shall be contented to come back when it shall please the Council, and I hope then with much more comfort.—Ludlow, 20 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 49.)

RICHARD HAWKINS to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, March 20.—Since leaving you I have not had conveniency to write, neither is there now any special matter of importance. Here is a bruit, but the ground uncertain, of great preparation in Spain against our State. I gather that they purpose to drive us to a defensive war, and either it will be against Ireland or the port of Plymouth. The Irish, which are many in that Court, possess the King's ministers with hopes of an easy conquest of that kingdom, and some fugitive English have said that if they can possess themselves of Plymouth they may remain there in despite of all the world. Yesterday I was at Plymouth and aboard two ships of Holland and Zeland come from the E. Indies richly laden with mace, nutmegs and a few cloves, for at their being in Terenata the cloves were not gathered off the trees. They have also some porcelain and toys of china by means that they had the rifling of certain Spanish ships from thence.

The General had a large discourse with me concerning the surprising of Benjamin Wood and his company in the South Sea upon the back side of the Nova Spain. Of our ships which went for those parts, I could hear nothing. Other four or five of the same company are in Helford or Falmouth. There were also in the harbour 13 or 14 Flemish ships laden with salt from Margarita in the W. Indies, and one from Guyne laden with olifants' (*sic*) teeth and other commodities of that country. Coming from Hamose [Hamoaze] I passed by the old carrack which two nights before was cast away upon the north point of the island. Many abuse her Majesty on the like occasions with vain advices and hopes of great price, but I dare say that in the carracks of Dartmouth and Saltash, in this, and in the great ship Sir Martin Furbussher brought in, her Highness hath lost above 1000*l.* that might have been made more of them had they been sold by the Commissioners at first. If her Majesty would let me buy the carrack at a fair price for repairing my decayed houses, I will receive it as a great favour. I have a dozen porcelain dishes, the best that I could find, for you. If I had not come somewhat late, I would have provided more and such as would be worthy of your acceptance.—From Flete Damarell, 20 March, 1602.

Holograph. 2 *pp.* (92. 50.)

Jo. Ferne to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 21.—I received your letters with others enclosed to my Lord Cumberland, which I sent him by post. Yesterday I received answer from him that they were delivered to him at Skipton, the 19th inst. Some secret whisperings were in York that her Majesty was sick, but my Lord President has signified the joyful news of her recovery. The posts ride slowly with the packets. Your Honour's last letters (though signed *for life*) were in running from the Court to York from eight in the morning of the 16th till four in the afternoon of the 18th. Packets signed with an ordinary pass are for the most part four days in running.—York, 21 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 51.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 21.—Having received this enclosed packet, I durst not stay it long. I continue my suit for leave to come up. Your packet of the 15th was sent away into Scotland and safely received.—Berwike, 21 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (92. 54.)

Thomas Throckmorton to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 21.—I received the letter from the Council this 21 March. It seems the bearer sought me in the country, where indeed I have made my abode here in Highgate the most part of this year, for my urgent business about Lond[on]. My house is infected with small-pox. I was never more unable to travel from the aches that have fallen upon my limbs. I would humbly beseech liberty to remain here in my house for a time.—From Highgate, 21 March, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (92. 55.)

Sir Robert Mansell to the Privy Council.

1602–3, March 21.—I received your letters of the 15th inst. on the 20th, but, finding not the Dutch fleet at the Downs, nor hearing of them elsewhere upon the coast, thought good to advertise your Honours thereof. There passed this morning a ship, the *Perl*, of London, whose master's name is Whetley, from Bordeaux. He reports a secret levy of force in the north of Spain for Ireland, and a fleet of 14 sail to transport them from the Groyne. The Admiral, with 800, was cast away near Bayon, in France, and only three persons were saved, of whom the Admiral was one. It will not be long 'ere the ship be at London, when your Honours can understand from the man himself so much as is written here.

As soon as the Dutch fleet appears, I will signify your pleasure unto them.—From the Narrow Seas thwart of Dover, 21 March.

Endorsed :—" 1602. Hast hast post hast for lyfe lyfe lyfe hast hast hast. Receved at Dovor the xxij (*sic*) of March v

in the mornyng. At Canterberie past 8 in the moring. Receved Selithingborne past 10 a clock in the fornone 21 of March. Rochester at past 12 at none. At Darfard past 2 in the afternune."

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 56.)

H. Maynard to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 21.—On Saturday, at night late, I was made acquainted with the Council's letters to the Sheriff and Justices of this county for suppressing the bruits concerning her Majesty's sickness, etc. Being this day at Chelmsford for the execution of the contents thereof, I found a general report of her Majesty's great extremity, to the exceeding grief of myself and many others. To you, Sir, I hereby offer my true, faithful and assured devotion of service.—From Eston Lodge, in haste, this Monday night, 21 March, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (92. 57.)

Sir John Carey to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 21.—In my last I was carried by my grief to determine a little too resolutely of my coming up, yet considering better of the matter since, I have resolved to stay some determination from you what you do intend for this town, which will be the first to be assailed if these days of desolation come upon us. We have neither victual nor munition sufficient, wherefore it were good that your Honour took some present order for the defence of the place, and that the councillors, captains and other officers who receive great entertainment from her Majesty should not still remain about their own pleasures. Your letter of the 14th inst. increases my desire to come up, which I entreat may be granted, if but for eight days, for my sundry griefs are so intolerable as I cannot long carry them. The Scots are very discontent and murmur desperately at a rumour of the Lady Arbella's marriage. They brag and threaten much and use suspicious words against their own king.—Barwike, 21 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 58.)

Anthony, Viscount Montague to the Privy Council.

1602–3, March 22.—It cannot but be most grievous unto me to understand of the indisposition of her Majesty. I shall always be ready to concur with your Lordships in whatsoever may tend to the best peace and benefit of our country. —From Cowdry, 22 March, 1602.

Holograph. ½ *p.* (92. 59.)

Sir Robert Dormer to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 22.—Hearing of her Majesty's most dangerous illness, I wrote to a friend of mine to make your

Honour acquainted with my good-will. I have sent this bearer of purpose to know your pleasure.—Peterley, 22 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* (92. 60.)

High Sheriff and Justices of Dorset to Viscount Bindon, Lord Lieutenant.

1602–3, March 22.—In answer to the Council's letters for the levying of 600*l.* on this county towards the furnishing of 1000 tons of shipping to defend the English merchants against the Dunkirkers. We find that this poor county hath been so deeply charged with many payments (over and above the last subsidy) as it will be a very difficult work for us to levy any such sum. Nevertheless, we will use our best endeavours if the following conditions be granted us :—

1. That the 600*l.* (if raised) may be employed by ourselves for the building of a ship for the defence of our own merchants. Otherwise, if any ship shall be built for us at London or elsewhere, which our ports (being all of little depth) shall be unable to receive, we shall in no way secure the passage of our merchants.
2. The appointing of our own captain and company.
3. That we may receive such money out of the general fund as will victual the ship so long as she be in service.
4. That the ship built by ourselves may always remain with us, that afterwards we may assure the people that we will, for 10*l.* in the hundred loss, restore the sum gathered by sale of the ship.

Wanting these we shall be in utter despair to persuade the generality to such a charge.—From Dorchester, 22 March, 1602.

Signed :—John Rogers, Edm. Uvedale, Robt. Napper, A. Ashley, Caru Ralegh, Ro. Strode, John Browne, John Willyams, Edm. Uvedale, Jo. Fytzjames, Tho. Freke, Tho. Jesope, Thomas Uvedale, James Hussey, John Strode, Ric. Colier, John Wyllyams, Rychard Swayne.

[PS. *in Viscount Byndon's hand.*]—These hands do testify that the number of voices are taken for the best discharge of that they are enjoined to do in any service. If I had found their answer in any sort to have touched the material point required, I myself and divers other justices would have subscribed also, but finding (in my opinion) nothing less meant than to observe the Lords' directions, I neither have nor mind I to join in so contrary a course.

Seal. 2½ *pp.* (92. 62, 63.)

M. Regnault to Sir Robert Cecil.

1603, $\frac{\text{March } 22}{\text{April } 1.}$.—Expresses his thanks for the present sent him by Mr. Levin[us Munck] his secretary, and assures him of

his devotion to his service. Excuses himself for the expenses of which he has been the cause, through his grave illness, from which he has not yet quite recovered. Awaits the honour of Cecil's commands.—Londres, 1 Avril, 1603, *stilo nouveau.*
Holograph. French. 2 *pp.* (187. 21.)

Sir George Carewe, President of Munster, to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 23.—After a month's stay at Dublin for a wind, and thrice putting to sea and enforced to return, I have at last, with much ado, arrived in Anglesey. This gentleman, my kinsman, I send before me with the packet, being able to make better haste with it than I, who have had ill health of late. Before coming to the Court, I should be glad to privately kiss your hands at your house in London, and be instructed in many things which are meet to be known before I appear in the Court.

[PS.]—I had almost forgotten to discharge a trust from the Council at Dublin, which is to inform you that Sir John Brockett is detected of coining in the Fort of Doncannon. His eldest son and some of his servants are committed, but he himself is in London. With him is one Thomas Triggle or Tricklie, who is his master workman, a Devonshire man born at Kingswear, near Dartmouth, whose uncle is the parson of Bricksome [Brixham]. If he be not with Sir John, he may be taken in Devonshire.—Bewmarris, 23 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 64.)

Sir John Peyton, Lieutenant of the Tower, to the Privy Council.

1602–3, March 23.—Yesternight, at the shutting of the gates, I received your Honour's letters. I am not so void of respect as to imagine that singularity or disorder can give any advancement unto merit. I leave such hasty courses to be used where there is an opposition against right intended, which I know to be as far removed from your Honours' resolutions as it is from mine to do anything that may prejudice your opinions of me.—Tower, 23 March, 1602.
Holograph. Seal. 1 *p.* (92. 65.)

Sir Hampden Poulet to Sir Robert Cecil.

1602–3, March 24.—I understand by Mr. Roger Earth, servant to my Lord Deputy of Ireland, now in Portsmouth, that Sir Henry Davers purposeth speedily to come down to take charge of this town and garrison. The same was left to me by the Lord Mountjoy at his going over to Ireland, and confirmed by her Majesty when she was last in this country. By the which I hold myself so obliged that I hold the safety of the place in more account than my own life. There is here great store of munition, for which I am accountable by

indenture given to the officers of the Ordnance. I cannot, therefore, deliver the same to any without good warrant.—Portsmouth, 24 March, 1602.

Endorsed with the following names :—Sir Hamb. Pawlett, Sir Jho. Radligh, Sir Ri. Fennis, Sir Jho. Lassells, Sir Ed. Michelborn, Sir Charles Halles, Sir Jho. Portman, Sir Samuel Sond[es], Sir Stephen Soame, Sir Jho. Byron, Sir H. Sackford, Sir Jho. Palmer, Sir Ri. Boyle, Sir H. Wallop, Sir Fr. Willoughby, Sir R. Yaxley, Sir Ja. Perrott, Sir Patric Barnwall, Sir Ed. Manxwell.

Signed. 1 *p.* (**92.** 66.)

FOULKE GREVYLL to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

[1602–3, March 24.]—I send to know how you do after your toilsome day, and what it shall please your Honour to direct. —From the Austyn Fryers, this Thursday night.

Holograph. Endorsed :—"March 24, 1602." ½ *p.* (**92.** 67.)

WILLIAM BREWSTER to SIR ROBERT CECIL.

1602–3, March 24.—Your Honour and the rest of the Lords have banished for their disloyalty 24 of the prisoners at once, which is a great loss to me, having been at a charge of 1,100*l.* in her Majesty's service within these six years. I beg that you will make up the number again by such prisoners, Papists, as shall be committed for their disobedience.—Framlingham Castle, 24 March, 1602.

Holograph. Seal. ½ *p.* (**92.** 71.)

The EARL OF BATH to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1602–3, March 24.—I received your letters of the 20th inst. containing the sorrowful news of her Majesty's continued indisposition of health, on the morning of the 24th. For myself I am ready to yield assent and best furtherance to any thing you and the rest of the nobility shall think meet for the common good. I trust you will find me of avail in these remote parts for the prevention of disorders and the preservation of peace in the country. I have of late examined some men from Lisbon. They affirm that the King hath there good store of men and shipping. The enemy's purpose and particular malice to Plymouth, I need not remember unto you. Nevertheless, in this time of distraction, I hope I may without offence put your Lordships in mind thereof.—Towstock, 24 March, 1602.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.* (**92.** 72.)

30 [KING JAMES VI.] to 10 [SIR ROBERT CECIL].

1602–3, March.—*Endorsed by Cecil*: "R. Mar., 30 to 10 concerning Papists."

Printed in extenso : Camden Society's publications, O.S. LXXVIII. *pp.* 36–38. (**135.** 80.)

Lord Mounteagle to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3, March.]—There is an universal report that her Majesty's is somewhat distempered, and although I hope she will happily recover, still since princes as all others must die, if she do, it may be you shall have use of your friends, amongst whom I beseech you place me, as one deeply tied to you, both in my late misfortunes and your good opinion of me, which I learnt from Sir Henry Davers. If in this disquieted time, any reports are brought to you that I have misbehaved myself, I intreat you suspend your censure till I have made my answer, by which it will appear that I will always submit to authority and be directed by those whose wisdom makes them truly understand the nature of these important affairs.

Holograph. Undated. Endorsed :—"March, 1602." *Seal.* 1 *p.* (92. 90.)

Fellows of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3, March.]—Wanting opportunity of access, we have been bold to offer our petition enclosed. We most humbly beseech you to pardon our boldness and speak favourably to us. Your Honour's most humble suppliants, the most distressed Society of Corpus Christi College in Cambridge.

Endorsed :—"March, 1602." *Seal.* ¼ *p.* (136. 97.)

The Company of Eastland Merchants to Sir Robert Cecil. Petition.

1602–3.—We have been informed by the Lord Mayor that the Council is likely to order that ships coming from the east parts, now infected with plague, should stay unladen below Woolwich for 40 days, and that, for better assurance, the goods should be aired in open fields. We are most willing to observe such an order so far as conveniently we may, but we cannot unlade our goods at any place where there are not cranes and storage from weather, and the great part of our goods such as soap ashes, pitch, tar, corn, tarred cordage, copper, wax, iron, wainscots, clap-boards, "oares" and barrelled fish are in no way apt to take infection; and the rest, as flax and hemp, are the less dangerous for that it is the manner of those countries to have these goods kept in storehouses out of the towns, where no people do inhabit, from whence we do directly send them aboard our ships lying about 20 miles from the town. Moreover, these ships now presently come thence may seem sufficiently tried from infection, being now near eight weeks on the way, and by the laws of this realm, we forfeit all our goods landed at any other place than at the appointed wharves in London.

Endorsed :—"160⅔." (97. 95.)

Names of the Merchants that subscribed.

Baptist Hicks, Thomas Bothbie, Robert Brooke, William Bornford, Edward Bates, Richard Fishborne, William Canning, Robert Bateman, Robert Palmer, Thomas Francklin, Thomas Bennet, Nicholas Walmesley, Thomas Morley, John Bate, Robert Gregge, Ralph Freman, Ralph Allyn, Adrian Moore, Isaac Jones, Peter Daunser, Thomas Carter, Lionel Cranfeild, John Conyers, Richard Welbye, David Briggs, Alsop Crosse, Edward Lutterford, Giles Clutterbooke, Nicholas Leat, Richard Aldworth, William Freman, William Duncomb, Tristram Berisford, Michael Payne; Richard Howes, Thomas Denne, Bevill Lewes, Clement Greene, Gabriel Myles, Robert Clerck, Richard Beale, Humphrey Handford, Thomas Pettet, Humphrey Spencer, Richard Edmonds, Thomas Mowlson, William Massam, Thomas Wytham, William Ellietts, Thomas Symonds, William Torperley, Peirce Morgan, George Freman.

And the following strangers:—Ottavio Gerini, Robert de la Barra, Mauro Berti, Jaques Samin, David Samin, Charles Hudgebaut, Gio. Franciso Soprani, Francisco Bernardi, Francisco Rizzo, Giovanne Lupi, Cypriano Gabri, Nicolas Boudison, Arnold Lulls, Jan le Clerck, Nicholas Houbelon, John van Solt, T. Hage, David Stanieri.

[*In the handwriting of Cecil's secretary.*]

Endorsed:—"1603. Names of merchants that subscribed." (**97.** 96.)

W. Sterrell to Mr. Wade, one of the clerks of her Majesty's Privy Council.

[1602–3.]—I am constrained to importune you to have resolution in these four points. First, to have some directions to answer Fitzerbert his letter: secondly, William Higham is come to town who hath been so often writ for; I must know whether I shall send him over or not; I do think he shall be messenger in the matter of Arbella between us; it is best no doubt I send him: thirdly, let me understand whether I shall have Nicholas Ouen out of the Gatehouse or not: lastly, whether I shall have any money this quarter. In good faith I have none.—This Friday morning.

Holograph. Signature erased. Endorsed. "To Sir William Wade." (**97.** 106.)

William Hollidaie to Sir Robert Cecil.

[1602–3.]—I informed her Majesty of frauds and abuses committed by the contractors for the apparelling of her forces in Ireland and other parts, which I was and still am ready to prove, to the profit of her Majesty 20,000*l.* at the least. But upon the examining of the matter by your Honour, the Lord Treasurer and my Lord Chief Justice, your opinion was that the sending short of apparel each season, and combining with the captains and giving them money in lieu of apparel, was no fraud

to her Majesty, although contrary to their covenant in their contract, by which I perceived that it was not pleasing to you that I should proceed any further against them. But since, having examined the matter further and taken counsel upon it, I am informed by her Majesty's Counsel General at Law that it is an insufferable fraud, and that whatsoever can be proved that they have defrauded her Majesty of in that kind, they ought not only to make satisfaction, but also it is punishable. Upon manifesting to her Majesty the great gain that they got, as appeareth by this precedent now delivered to your Honour, and I offering to bring good and sufficient men with good assurance to serve her Highness's forces with as good apparel and better than they served and for less by 5,000*l.* the year in every 12,000 men, and the same to be truly delivered to the use of the poor soldier, it hath pleased her Highness to dismiss them from providing apparel for her forces in Ireland. I doubt not but that your Honour will be pleased that such course of law may be had against them for recovery of the arrears that they shall be found in as by her Highness's learned counsel shall be set down, and that your Honour will not stand for them further than the equity of their cause requireth.

Addressed :—To the right honourable Sir Robert Cicill, knight, Principal Secretary to her Majesty, Master of her Highness's Court of Wards and one of her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

Undated. Holograph. 2 *pp.* (**105.** 47.)

The Enclosure :—

The summer suit for an ordinary soldier as it stands the contractors in following :—

1	*cap cost*	0	0	11	
1	*doublet cost*	0	5	6	
1	*pair of "venicons"* ..	0	6	1½	*Her Majesty payeth the contractors.* 29*s.* 4*d.*
2	*shirts, 2 bands*	0	4	10	
1	*pair stockings*	0	1	4	
2	*pair of shoes*	0	2	8	
		21*s.*	4½		

The winter suit for an ordinary soldier :—

1	*cap*	0	0	11	
1	*cassock*	0	8	2	
1	*pair venetians*	0	6	1½	*Her Majesty payeth the contractors.* 49*s.*
1	*doublet cost*	0	5	6	
2	*shirts, 2 bands*	0	4	10	
3	*pair of stockings*	0	4	0	
2	*pair of shoes*	0	4	0	
		0	33*s.*	6½	

The contractors get clear of all charges by every ordinary soldier 20*s. the year besides what they get by delivering*

money to the captains in lieu of apparel. So by this computation they got 14,000*l. per annum.*
In the handwriting of William Hollidaie.
1 *p.* (**105**. 46.)

10 [Sir Robert Cecil] to 30 [the King of Scots].

1602-3.—Letter beginning, "When I reade over most of those dispatches."
Draft, with corrections by Cecil. Undated. (**135**. 67, 68.)

30 [James VI.] to 10 [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1602 *or* 1603.]—Letter beginning, "My dearest and trustie 10."
Holograph. (**135**. 69.)

30 [James VI.] to 10 [Sir Robert Cecil].

[1602 *or* 1602-3.]—Letter commencing, "My dearest 10, I am ashamed."
Holograph. (**135**. 71.)

10 [Sir Robert Cecil] to 30 [James VI.].

Draft commencing, "It is the property of the Creator."
In Cecil's hand. (**135**. 72 to 75.)

30 [James VI.] to 10 [Sir Robert Cecil].

1602 *or* 1602-3.—Letter commencing, "My dearest 10, In regarde that my trustie 3."
Holograph. (**135**. 76, 77.)

10 [Sir Robert Cecil] to 30 [James VI.].

Draft entitled, "My letter in answer of His Majesty's letter concerning Papists." Begins "The comfort which ariseth daily in my heart."
In Cecil's hand. (**135**. 78, 79.)

30 [James VI.] to 10 [Sir Robert Cecil].

Letter commencing, "My dearest 10, the fear I have to be mistaken by you."
Holograph. (**135**. 80.)
[*All the above printed in extenso :* Camden Society's Publications, Old Series, LXXVIII., *pp.* 20-38.]

30 [James VI.] to 3 [Lord Henry Howard].

1602 *or* 1602-3.—Letter commencing, "If i sould affliet you by my scribbeling."
Cont. copy. (**135**. 87.)
[*Printed in extenso :* Camden Society's Publications, Old Series, LXXVIII., *pp.* 43-4.]

INDEX.

A

"Abbascome," a farm, 616.
Abbes-shawe, 107.
Abbotsburie, Dorset, manor of, with right to wrecks of the sea, 527.
Abergwilly, letters dated at, 77, 611.
Achinis. *See* Hawkins.
Acton, letters dated at, 150, 468, 484.
Adams, Mr., Queen's preacher in the co. of Lancaster, 606.
Adare, lease of, 359.
Adelantado, the. *See* Castile.
Admiral, the Lord High. *See* Howard.
"Admiral, the," shipwrecked on the French Coast, 698.
commanding the Spanish in the Low Countries. *See* Aragon.
Admiralty, the office of the, 119.
Judge of the, 103, 492. *See also* Caesar.
Court, the, 114.
——, a cause in, alluded to, 145.
——, Spanish and Portuguese interpreter in, 580.
Admirante (Aldmirante, etc.), the. *See* Aragon, Almirante of.
A'Donell. *See* O'Donnell.
Adryaenssen, Cap. Jan, Cant of Dort, vice admiral of the Dutch fleet, 400.
Adye, John, a reader in Chancery, nominee for the Solicitorship of Ireland, 647.
Africa, Flemings to furnish necessaries for Spanish holds in, 109.
reported destination of the Spanish fleet, 287.
coast of, descent on, 330.
——, expedition for, discussed, 386.
Moors of, suspected understanding with the English, 253.
Agard, Arthur, officer of the Receipt of the Exchequer, schedule of records delivered to, 255.
Aglionby, the cause of, explained, 348, 349.
Agosta, island of, rebellion of, suppressed, 298.
valley of, 310.
Aguila (Agula, Aquila), Don Juan (Giov.) del ("Don John"), 276, 293, 510, 655.
remains as hostage in Ireland, jest with the Lord Deputy, 39.
fate of the soldiers of, 134.
troops under the command of, etc., 216.
castle which he should have rendered at his composition, taken by the English, 271, 272.
command to be given to, 366.
inveighed against by one Archer, 417.
Aix, 313.
Alabaster, Thomas, 449.
letters from, 164, 165, 220, 474 (2), 475, 517, 616, 645, 662, 663, 672.
Alarateha, 278.
Albania, compulsory levying of troops in, 137.
Alba [Piedmont], town of, proposed exchange of, in a marriage contract, 328.
Alba Regala (Albaregale), captured by the Turks, 387, 461.
the Sultan eager for the recovery of, 122.
news concerning, 137.
Albert, Prince, 46.
Aldenham, letter dated at, 11.
Aldermanbury, letter dated at, 516.
Aldo, Don Francesco, son and daughter of, proposed marriages for, 50.
Aldobrandini, Cardinal, 154.
Aldworth, Richard, merchant, 704.
Aleppo, news from, 121.
Dutch merchants in, 26.
Janissaries of, hatred against those of Damascus, 121.
Alexander, Mr., 380, 647.
Alexandria, ships trading from, 549, 550.
Alford, Captain, payment to, 92.
Algiers (Algire, Argear, Arger, etc.), 181, 366, 432, 551.
letter endorsed as being from, 75.
threatened by the Spaniards, 137 (2), 298, 325, 326, 329, 345, 347, 386.

Algiers—*cont.*
the enterprize of, 253.
commencement of the campaign in, 293.
steps to be taken for the remedying of abuses at, discussed, 351.
goods left at, 357.
army for, dissolved, 494.
former Spanish preparation for, report concerning, 661.
King of, 351.
Alicanti (Elegant), 50, 51.
Alice Holt (Ales Holte) and Wolmer, the keeping of the forests of, petition for, 84.
Alington, H., letter from, 233.
Allar, Richard, 74.
Allee, an escaped Turkish slave, 398.
Allen (Allyn):
one, late lieutenant of Sir F. Gorges and Sir J. Gilbert, warrant desired for, 315.
Captain (naval), 402.
Captain, undertaking to raise a company, has many of his men pressed, redress petitioned for, 144, 145.
Cardinal, 88.
Sir Francis, 516.
Ralph, merchant, 704.
Thomas, formerly called Heskett, kinsman to Cardinal Allen, 88.
Alleyn, Thomas, sum owed to, by Count d'Egmont, 95.
Allers, Bernould, shipper of a captured flyboat, 26.
Alexandretta or Scanderoon [Syria], 25.
Allt-yr-ynys (Halterrenes) [co. Hereford], concerning the sale of land near, 375, 376.
Almain horse with the Army of the States General, 268.
Almirante, the. *See* Aragon, Admirante of.
Altdyck [Netherlands], 203.
Alun, Father Gaspar, a prisoner, as to his exchange, 429.
Alurez, Gaspar, letter from, 670.
Alvares, Francisco, a Spanish prisoner, directions for his stricter confinement, 397.
Alwin, Mr., a squire bedel in Oxford University, 338.
Ambassador, the, suspicious of Broccardo Baronio, 147.
Amesbury, co. Wiltshire, 584.
Amsterdam, plague in, measures to prevent its spread in England discussed, 247, 428, 429, 438.
a ship of, the *E. India*, intelligence brought by, 105.
ships from, as to the unlading of, 121, 176.
Amwell's purchase, 321.
Anatolia, 155.
Ancona, 156.
Andaluzia, 328.
Anderson (Andersan, Andersonn):
Alderman, 68.
F., of Newcastle, 499.
Gilbert, declaration by, 157.
John, messenger to Scotland, 528.
——, suit to the King of Scots, 664.
Lord, Judge, 16, 571.
——, son-in-law of, 234.
Andover (Andever), 535.
letter dated at, 248.
Andrews (Andrewes):
Dr., Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, 64, 448.
Lancelott, D.D., Dean of the Collegiate Church of St. Peter of Westminster, 661.
——, letter from, 142.
——, alluded to as Prebendary of the Collegiate Church of Southwell, 113.
——, warrant by, 459.
Anger, Francis, nominee for the Solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
Angeri, the brother of the Scrivano threatens, 299.
Anglesey, 701.
Angola, fleet in preparation for, 665.
Angori, 326.
Anhalt, Christian, Prince of, 644.
Anjou, Duke of, brother of Henry III., bonds of, 256.
Anna Maria Mauricia. *See* Spain, Infanta of.
Anoncll. *See* O'Donnell.
Anonymous persons:
letters from, 17, 414, 469, 499, 503, 512.
letters to, 509, 512, 535, 576.
a man in London, following the business of the Earl of Derby, 161.
one furnishes intelligence concerning an alleged plot, 332, 333.
Anraet, Paul, letter from, 414.
useful as an informer, 537.
Anspach, the Marquis of, 645.
ambassador from, 644.
Ansterton, 563.
Ansterye, Mr., 528.
Antwerp (Anwarpe), 272, 350, 432.
letter dated at, 502.
reported present to Archduke Charles, 261.
bonds taken of, 228.
country about, spoiled by mutinous soldiers, 493.
mutineers' demands upon, 506.
news from, 608.
one of, owner of the goods in a captured flyboat, 180.
Antwerpian, an, suspected spy, 47.
Anthony, Mr., of the Wards, 61.
Anwell, Lewis, exception taken to his appointment as sheriff of Merionethshire, 481, 482, 483.
Appellants, the, a chief man amongst, 194.

Apsom. *See* Topsham.
Aquila. *See* Aguila.
Aquines, Don Ricardo [Hawkins ?], 486.
Arabs, chief of. *See* Daudel.
Arace, the, river in Morocco, said to be the goal of a Spanish enterprise, 254.
Aragon (Arragon), the Almirante or Admiral of (the Almirante, the Admiral, etc.), 294, 383.
commanding in the absence of Archduke Albert, movements and doings of, 203, 235, 291, 295, 296, 307, 308.
in sight of Grave, 285.
disorders in his army, 313, 319.
deals with the Spanish mutineers, 327, 340.
army of, intercepted letter of an Italian captain serving in, alluded to, 350.
Aragonio or Arigoni, Cardinal, 205, 254.
Arbella, Arbell. *See* Stuart, Lady Arabella.
Arbolays, John de, 526.
Archbald, George, merchant of Edinburgh, 82.
Archdeacon, Daniel, letter from, 176.
Archduke, the. *See* Austria.
Archer, "that archtraitor," his escape from Berehaven, attempts to incite Spain to further assistance for Ireland, 417, 419.
Irish information given by, 535.
Archpriest, the, 49, 632.
Ardern, Robert, letters from, 96, 103.
Arenberg, Charles Comte d', letter from, 469.
Arger, Argier. *See* Algiers.
Argol, Mr., in a lingering sickness, wardship of his heir, 517.
Argyle (Argile), Earl of. *See* Campbell.
Ariosto, quotations from a translation of, 188.
Aris, Christopher, vice-admiral, 533.
Armestrong (Armestrange):
Archie, of the Abbes-shawe, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Archie, of Whittoughe, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Dandie, broad sworde, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Jock, of Whittoughe, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Armestronges (Armstranggs), the, outlaws, 127.
suit in behalf of, mentioned, 662.
Armorer:
Clement, 518.
David and William, soldiers of Berwick, offenders, to be sent to the assize at Newcastle, 225.
Army:
apparelling of forces in Ireland, as to frauds and abuses committed by the contractors, 704, 705.
Army—*cont.*
embarkation, mustering, transport, etc., 13, 30, 31, 50, 51, 67, 154, 277, 305, 306, 346, 451, 454.
levies of men for, 126, 164, 171.
——, granted by the Queen for the assistance of the States General, 149.
——, complaints as to defects in, 166, 169.
——, mutiny amongst, 169, 170
——, intimation of disorders in, 478, 479.
suggested reformation of defects in, 181.
Army in Ireland. *See* Ireland.
Army in the Low Countries. *See* Low Countries, campaign in.
Army of the Christians, mentioned as being broken up, 85.
Armyne, Hughe, Alderman of Hull, 296.
Arnheim in Guelderland, 506.
Count Maurice keeps his Christmas at, 515.
Arnott, a dangerous Frenchman, passing under the name of Arnold, 637.
Arragon. *See* Aragon.
Arran, Earl of, 612.
Arrigon, Signor Fabricio, money given him by the King of Spain, 1o6.
Arthois, 294.
Arundel (Arondel, etc.):
Mr., arbitrator in Sir G. Markham's case, 504, 604.
Lady Mary, wife of Thomas, 243, 377.
"John, off Lanheron," letter from, 210.
Thomas or Lord Thomas, of Wardour, 58, 377.
——, letter from, mentioning his youngest son, 409.
——, cause of his objection to Sir George Peckham, 243, 244.
Arundel's case alluded to, 137.
Arundell House, 377.
letter dated at, 649.
Asheroe, 2.
Ashley:
Mr., 539.
A., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Ashton (Aston), Roger, messenger of the Scottish King, 6, 14, 600.
letter from, 124, 675.
audience with the Queen, 41.
King and Queen of Scots' attentions to, 90.
on a mission from King James, 529.
return to Scotland, 612.
Ashwater (Plymouth ?), 273.
Asia, troops being despatched against rebels in, 146.
reports of revolt in, 156, 266.
news from, 310.
Askew, George, a priest, prisoner in the Clink, 212.

Asplen, Edmund, Mayor of Southampton, letters from, 637, 666.
Assan Pasha, defeated and killed, 310, 326.
Asten, one, a dyer near Paul's Wharf, wardship of, 234.
Aston, letter dated at, 4.
Aston, John, found a lunatic, proceedings of his wife, 507. *See also* Ashton.
Atherton, Richard, letter from, 372.
Atkins (Atkynes):
a priest, robbery committed by, 88.
——, on being charged therewith, accuses his wife, 89.
David, a pursuivant, 53.
Atkinson (Atkinsonne):
one, a malefactor, 144.
Anthony, searcher of Hull, complaint against, 33.
Anthony, letter from, 86.
Captain, payment to, 92.
John, declaration by, 157.
William, priest, prisoner in Newgate, 252.
——, letters from, 229 (2), 235.
——, examination of, advised, etc., 265.
Atterton, 586.
Attorney General, the. *See* Coke.
Audenach, 476.
Auditor, the, 331.
Audley, Mr., 75.
Audley, Lord. *See* Tuchet.
Aulford, near Chester, letter dated at, 607.
Augmentations, late Court of, 36.
Aurich, 175, 246.
Austria:
the King of Poland wishful to contract an alliance with a Princess of, 156.
House of, attempt to overthrow English trade with Russia, 630.
Archduke Albert of ("the Duke," "the Cardinal"), 49, 68, 276, 286, 291, 327, 453, 570.
——, proceedings before Ostend, 34, 150, 607.
——, marriage being arranged by, 50.
——, the Queen willing to reopen negotiations with, on the appearance of a real disposition for peace, 87.
——, designs and preparations of, 116, 129, 130.
——, rumoured lieutenant for, 146.
——, troops for, 181.
——, Italian supplies for, movements of his forces, 203.
——, presentation from Antwerp, 261.
——, towns subject to, discussion concerning, 284.
——, reports concerning, 295, 345.
Austria, Archduke Albert of—*cont.*
——, reported complaint for the French King from, 300.
——, as to his movements, 313, 314, 352, 383.
——, mutiny in the army of, etc., 341, 379, 493, 498, 506, 515, 537.
——, landing of gentlemen for, reported, 390.
——, willing to effect certain exchanges of prisoners, 429, 430.
——, sum owed by, mentioned, 663.
——, an Italian in Scotland bears letters from, 678.
——, Confessor of, 513.
——, men-of-war of, capture an English vessel, 148.
Archduke Ferdinand of ("the Archduke"), at Gratz, arrests made by, 122, 136.
——, the Turkish army preparing to attack, 137.
——, the Turks await reinforcements before attacking, 156.
Archduke Matthias of, brother of the Emperor, general pardon published by, 137.
——, represents the Emperor at the Imperial Diet, 42, 57, 311.
Auvergne, Count of, approaching trial of, 300, 311.
sent to Losca, 313.
allusion to Spanish practices with, 659.
Avalos, Don Alfonso d', 361.
Avéro (que es Lancastre ?), Duke of, 395.
Avery, Marquis of, commander of Spanish bands of ordinance, split with the Admirante, 327.
Awltzbach, Marquis of, grievous sickness of, the Baron of Wonau sent to visit him by the Elector Palatine, 57.
Aylmer, Joshua, letter from, 158.
Azores, Isles of, 133. *See also* Terceres.

B

Baaksem (Baxen) [Netherlands], 203.
Baarle (Baerle) [Netherlands], 202.
Babington, Bishop, 53.
Bachelor, William, wife of, gift of a cross by, 32.
Backer, Robert, made serjeant-at-law, 621.
Bacon:
Mr., 167.
Francis, Bencher of Grays Inn, 259, 260, 647.

Bacon, Francis—*cont.*
——, book of Squire's treason by, 569.
Mathey, letter from, 503.
Nathaniel, 106, 322
Sir Nicholas, J.P. for Suffolk, 322, 523.
Badbye, Captain, payment to, 92.
Baden in Tourlech [? Durlach], Ambassador from, 644.
Baden, the Marquis of, controversy over the gardianship of, alluded to, 645.
Baerle. *See* Baarle.
Bagenall, Sir Samuel, letter from, 460.
Bagshaw, Dr., English priest at Paris, 85, 158, 608.
Bailee, W., Prebend of Westminster, 142.
Baion. *See* Bayonne.
Baker, John, bailiff's man of the liberties of Westminster, 548.
arrest made by, 150.
Bala, town of [Merionethshire], a murder in, 481.
Balbaine (Balbany, Balbanie), Mr., merchant, 234, 449, 633.
Balbani, Antonio, letter from, 642.
Balche, a gentleman, under arrest, letter on behalf of, 38.
eldest son of, acts for his father as Serjeant-Major of Lochon, 38.
Baldwine, a Jesuit, 231.
Ball, Colonel, commanding troops in the Low Countries, 269.
Balliaggio di Ger, 266.
Ballyshannon [co. Donegal], army payments in, 92.
Baltimore [co. Cork], 38.
Baltin, A., letter from, 481.
Banckes, Captain, 30.
Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London, 229, 233, 236, 238, 265, 660.
letters from, 29, 47, 56, 101, 148, 158, 194, 201, 204, 243, 252, 399, 312, 318, 326, 405, 424, 457, 519, 520, 522, 532, 631.
indisposed, 148.
lying rumours current concerning, 154.
suffragan of, mentioned as a candidate for the Deanery of St. Paul's, 67.
Baneham, Mr., of Gloucestershire, daughter of, dispute concerning her marriage with the son of Sir Thomas Throgmorton, 463, 464.
Banester, John, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Bangor [co. Flint], parsonage of, the presentation to, 544, 545, 669.
Bar, Madame de, French King's sister, effect of her attachment to the Protestant religion, 570.
Barbary, 277.
trade with, 623.
reported sailing of frigates with munitions to, 347.
Barbary—*cont.*
King of, debts of, to certain merchants, 284.
merchants trading to, consent to furnish assistance for Moors redeemed from servitude, 222.
a ship of, captured, 156.
——, intelligence brought by, 162.
Barcelona, 181, 329.
soldiers raised in, 172.
trade with Alexandria, 549.
Bardonnoughe, Laird of, pass issued to, 466.
Barker:
alias Thompson, *alias* Page, an arch Jesuit lately executed, 265.
one, of Chester, 517.
Mr., connected with Lady Edmonds, offer made to, 124.
Mr., of Suffolk, recommended for Serjeant-at-Law, 546.
John, at Pisa, 85.
Mary, a ward, 577.
Richard, the heir of a ward, 577.
Ro., of Inner Temple, 647.
Barkley (Barkely, Barklye):
Maurice, letter from, 535.
Sir Morris, 219.
Sir Richard, 563.
Barlo, "the railer," 306.
Barloe, a Jesuit, 522.
Barlow, W., prebendary of St. Paul's, letter from, 52.
Barn Elmes, letter dated at, 152.
Barnbye, Francis, secular priest, 632.
Barnes:
Doctor, of Oxford, daughter of, 575.
Richard, H.M. Agent in Muscovy, 422.
——, letter to, 425.
Barnett, William, alderman of Hull, 296.
Barnstaple, 1, 6, 339, 616, 655.
letters dated at, 13, 51, 54, 154, 277, 291 (2), 306, 320, 340.
men to be transported from, for Dublin, 154.
allusion to abuses supposed to have been offered by the Governors and Magistrates of, 211.
embarkation of troops from, 355.
Mayor of. *See* Stanberye.
Barnwell, Sir Patric, 702.
Baron, Dr., 28.
Barra, Robert de la, merchant, 704.
Barre, Robert de la, a fraud upon the customs by, 546.
Barrell, one, an Irishman, his manner of claiming prize goods objected to, 120.
Barrett (Barret):
Dr., President at Douay, 88.
Richard, servant of Edward Gorge, examination of, 32.
Barry (Barrie):
Lord, 548.

Barry (Barrie)—*cont.*
Samuel, letter from, alluding to losses of his father, 263.
Thomas, 57.
Barrough, Mr., 185.
Barrowe, Richard, 37.
Barrowes (Barras, Barwisse, Barowys, Barrois):
—, cause of, alluded to, 356, 357.
Robert, the priest, 168, 236, 400.
——, released from the Gatehouse, 230.
——, letter from, giving information concerning the movements of Jesuits, 231.
——, committed to the Marshalsea, 326, 520.
Bartolomeo, Fra, called the Saint, 299.
Barton, Mrs., a Catholic, daughter of Dr. Barnes, of Oxford, 575.
Barwell, Edmund, of Cambridge University, 224, 649.
Barwicke. *See* Berwick.
Barwisse, a priest. *See* Barrowes.
Base, Isle of, by Roscowe, Spanish lieutenant buried at, 450.
Baset. *See* Bassett.
Basill (Bassell, Basyll), Simon, Controller of H.M.'s Works, 199, 459.
Basing, letters dated at, 84, 509, 624 (2).
Baskervile's tenures, 499, 642.
Bassadona, Sir, 323.
Bassell. *See* Basill.
Basset (Baset, Bassett):
—, page to Lady Arabella, 689.
Captain, payment to, 92.
Mr., statute of, allusion to, 207.
Mrs., 371.
Sir Robert, of the *Lion's Claw*, claim to prize goods, etc., 116, 120, 165.
William, 580.
Bastille. *See* Paris.
Baston, town of [Lincolnshire], women from, join in the Kesteven riots, 178, 179.
Basyll. *See* Basill.
Bate, John, merchant, 704.
Bateman, Robert, merchant, 704.
Bates, Edward, merchant, 704.
Bath (Bayethe), 82, 104, 140, 141, 158, 177.
letters dated at, 97, 101.
remedy for palsy, 139.
Bath, Eliza, Countess of, letter from, 208.
Earl of. *See* Bourchier.
Bath House, arrangements connected with, 372, 377.
Bath and Wells, Bishop of, money received from, by the Mayor of Bristol, 27, 31.
Dean and Chapter, question of a lease, 508, 519.
Battenburgh, castle of (on the Maas), taken by Count Maurice, 270.
Battori (Battory), Prince, negotiations with the Emperor for peace, 122, 136.
gives a false account of a certain victory, 146.
Battye or Battie, one, executed at York, letters on the subject of the value of the estate of, 83, 85.
Bavaria, Duke of, sends to the Diet convoked at Prague, 644.
controversy with the Count of Tourlech, 645.
Bawirp, 214.
Bawtrey, Sir E. Dymock's counsellor, plot with one Staynes against the Earl of Lincoln, 234.
Bayethe. *See* Bath.
Baynard, Capt., 81.
Baynard's Castle. *See* London Places.
Baynham, Thomas, suggested sheriff for Gloucestershire, 497.
Bayonne (Bayon, Baion) [France], 93, 215, 470, 473, 671, 698.
islands of, 333, 418.
Baxen. *See* Baaksem.
Baxter:
Captain Jo., letter from, 164.
John, petition from, 580.
Beale:
Mistress Edith (Eadithe), letters from, 12, 514.
alludes to the death of her husband, 12.
Richard, merchant, 704.
Robert, late clerk of H.M.'s Council, books made by, on the state and pretences of the Hanse towns, alluded to, 251.
[Robert ?], 618.
Beacon, letter dated from the, 152.
Béarn [province in Southern France], 136.
Beauchamp, Lord, question of a marriage between the son of, and Lady Arabella Stuart, 584, 585, 664, 665.
Beaumaris (Bewmarris, etc.) [Anglesea], 346.
letters dated at, 605, 701.
execution at, alluded to, 212.
bailiffs of, 76.
Beaumont, M. de, French Ambassador, 92.
letters from, 90, 572.
Beaupre, letter dated at, 384.
Beauvoir la Nocle, Monsieur, French Ambassador, assurance from, and bonds of, 255, 257.
commission to, 156.
Beche, 389.
Becher, William, a prisoner, letter and petition from, 7, 8.
Becket, Mr., of Lymehouse, son of, takes a West Indian prize, 75.
Beckwith, John, the elder, declaration by, 157.
Bedford, Earl of. *See* Russell.

Bedworth, 586.
Beef, scarcity of, 10.
Beer or Beare, Sullivan (O'Solevan, O'Swileven), 272, 549, 650.
Beerhaven. *See* Berehaven.
Beeston :
Hugh, dispute about a lease granted to, 491.
Mr., 109, 356, 357.
Bela, Marquis de la, brother of Prince Avallmo, wounded, 602.
Belgrade, principal men in, executed for complicity in a revolt, 266.
Belgrave, parish of, 87.
Belgrave, George, cause against the Earl of Huntingdon, 119, 663.
Bell :
Capt., 132.
Simon, 681.
Bellarmine, Roberto, Cardinal, Archbishop of Capua, 246.
Belle Isle (Belille, etc.), Island of [France], 400, 449.
intelligence from, 450.
Belyne, Isle of [France], 398.
Belin, 293.
Bellott :
C., Customer of Weymouth, letter from, 16.
Cuthbert, Prebendary of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Thomas, letter from, 61.
——, certain sorts of silk added to the grant of customs lately made to, 77.
——, list of manors passed to, in trust for Sir R. Cecil, 201.
Mr., 514.
Belman (Bellman), Robert, H.M.'s post for Padstow, 439, 421.
letters from, 2, 35, 160, 387, 403, 424, 620.
a list of letters received by, 388.
certificate by, 421.
asks directions as to transport of packets for Sir Robert Cecil, 620.
Belsis, letter dated at, 357.
Beltreis, laird of, 664.
Belvoir, letters dated at, 99, 187, 289, 679.
Bennett (Benet, etc.) :
Edward, 653.
Matthew, Irishman, son of the Mayor of Ross, 456.
Mr., 632.
Dr. Robert, Dean of Windsor, letters from, 160, 168, 214, 458, 507.
——, candidate for the vacant See of Hereford, 163, 424, 437.
Thomas, merchant, 704.
William, Mayor of Ross by Waterford. 456.
Bentlie, William, goldsmith in Plymouth, 290.
Berehaven (Beare Haven, Beerhaven, etc.) [Ireland], 38, 417.
Berehaven—*cont.*
fort or castle of, the Lord President intends to besiege, 138.
——, siege and taking of, alluded to, 221, 279.
Berg (Bergh), Duchy of [Germany], Duke of Zweibrücken on his way to siege of, 345.
Count Adolph of, taken prisoner, 116.
Bergen - op - Zoom (Bergesupzone) [Netherlands], 341, 368.
letter dated at, 431.
threatened by the Archduke, 352.
Berington, John, of Herefordshire, 499.
Berisford, Tristram, merchant, 704.
Berk, Berke. *See* Rheinberg.
Berkshire, felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
sheriff of. *See* Norreys, Sir John.
Bernardi (Bernarda) :
Francisco, merchant, 704.
Filippo (Philippo), Genoese merchant in London, letter to, 502.
——, suspected of conveying packets for Jesuits, 231.
——, letter on behalf of, 662.
Berry, Nicholas, a Frenchman, 578.
Berti, Mauro, merchant, 704.
Bertie :
Peregrine, Lord Willoughby (of Eresby), 581.
——, passport signed by, 165.
Robert, Lord Willoughby, son of the above, letter from, 219.
Berwick on Tweed (Barwick, Berryk, etc.), 75, 91, 110, 141, 239, 442, 504, 578.
letters dated at, 9, 94, 128, 165, 225, 335, 452, 466, 467, 478, 670, 677, 698, 699.
license dated at, 82.
Lord Sheffield's suit for, 106.
contract and agreement at, also treaty, 257 (2).
protest with regard to three of the garrison of, to be sent to the assize at Newcastle, 225.
chamberlainship of, 588.
Chamberlain of, 560.
Council of, Sir J. Carey's request with regard to, 94.
Marshal and Governor of. *See* Carey, Sir J.
Besaunt, Mr., his note of the provisions at Cobham, 82.
Beskwood park, 229.
Beveridge (Beveredge) :
one, report of his doings at Lisbon, 654, 655.
John, a Scot, stayed by order of the Earl of Bath, 164.
——, despatched to Sir R. Cecil, 173.
——, information concerning 339.
Beverley, James, refuses to release his sister-in-law from a clause in a will, 579.

Bevis (Bevys), Richard, Alderman, afterwards Mayor, of Exeter, 151.
letter from, 477.
Bewmarris, etc. *See* Beaumaris.
Bickley, a Jesuit, 522.
Biggs, one, 85.
Biller, Edward, son of George Biller of Bursted, parish of Belgrave, examination of, 87, 88.
Billingsley, Sir Henry, 150.
Bilson, 586.
Bilson, Thomas (Bishop of Winchester), letters from, 59, 65, 123, 208, 676.
gift to Cecil, 527, 630.
Bilsone, D., 306.
Bindon (Byndon), letters dated at, 30, 182.
Bindon (Byndon), Viscount, letters from, 30, 181, 535.
letters to, 244, 700.
with regard to his action in the matter of the son of Henry Carey, 229, 244, 245.
man of, 171.
Bingham (Byngham), Sir R., 516.
Bingley, Captain, 92.
Birch, Nicholas, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Bird (Byrrd):
Edward, 670.
John, letter from, 265.
——, letter to, 228.
John, Bailiff of Colchester, letter from, 139.
Mr., of Cambridge University, 52, 53.
Birdsall, letter dated at, 23.
Birne, Edmond, petition from, 580.
Biron, Charles de Gontaut, Marshal ("Duke Byron"), 95, 146, 313.
reported pardon of, 266.
trial and execution of, 271, 285, 286, 287, 298, 299, 300, 310, 337.
sends a ring at the scaffold to his sister, 300.
a pamphlet of his death, Bishop of London's action with regard to, 318.
petitions the King for his life, the answer, 325, 326.
conspiracy of, allusion to, 339, 348.
——, effect on the policy of France discussed, 245, 246.
——, general pardon issued to all concerned in, 329.
——, news of, 592.
allusion to Spanish practices with, 659.
Secretary of. *See* Fin.
Biscay (Biskey), 241, 282.
Bishop (Bishope, Bisshop):
Dr., at Paris, 158.
William, 632.
Bishop Auckland, letter dated at, 91, 92.
Bishops charged with neglect of duty, 500.
Bishopthorpe, letters dated at, 7, 112, 113, 171.
Biskaner, a, a prize, mentioned, 230.
Bisse:
Dr., the elder, Prebendary of Bath and Wells, "a very obstinate man," 508, 575.
Dr., the younger, Sub-Dean of Bath and Wells, 508, 575.
Black (Blacke):
Marcus, 74.
Robert, 74.
Blackfan, a Jesuit at Valladolid, 569.
Blackfield, —, a chirurgeon, 81.
Black Sea, the, 122.
Blackwater, the [Ireland], 395.
Blackwell, George, the Archpriest or Archprelate, 204, 567.
letter to, 525.
pension of 300 crowns yearly to, 205.
Blague, Dr. Thomas, letter from, 616.
Blake:
Robert, Bailiff of Galloway, 74.
Robert, agent for the exchange of money in Ireland, complaint of his hard dealing, 309.
Valentine, 421.
Blankenberghe (Blakenbargh) [Flanders], 354.
Blarney (Blaerny), castle of [co. Cork], 446.
Blais, in the river of Bordeaux [France], 337.
Blavet (Bluett, Bleute), 389.
Spanish galleys shelter in, 450.
Blitterswijk (Blyterswyck) [Netherlands], 202.
Blois (Bloys) [Dep. Loir-et-Cher., Fr.], 136, 155, 156.
treaty with France at, 255.
Blount (Blunt):
one, a Jesuit, 229.
Charles, Lord Montjoy, Lord Deputy (Deabwty) of Ireland, 33, 37, 51, 64, 84, 136, 158, 160, 166, 171, 194, 209, 235, 358, 701.
——, letter from, alluded to, 633.
——, letter to, 539.
——, minute from the Privy Council to, 93.
——, Kinsale delivered up to, 23, 30.
——, agreement made with the rebels and Spaniards after their defeat, 38, 39.
——, jest with Don Juan del Aquila, 39.
——, indisposed, 97.
——, arrival of reinforcements for, 196.

Blount, Charles—*cont.*
——, campaign in Ireland, 271.
——, preparing for a journey into Tyrone, 305.
——, servant to. *See* Earth, Roger.
Sir G., 516.
John, of Herefordshire, 499.
Bludder, Mr., disagreement of, with Mr. Darell, mentioned, 471.
Bluet(t), John, English priest at Rome, 204, 399, 400, 608, 632.
letters from, 154, 205.
the sending over of, from Paris, etc., 519, 532.
Blunston, Nicholas, slain in an affray, 363, 364.
Boa Vista, the. *See* Lisbon.
Boazio, Baptista, letter from, 41.
Boch, —, an attorney, 80.
Bodie, Richard, steward, 53.
Bodkim, Dominick, 74.
Bodkinge, Christopher, 74.
Bodley, Thomas, letter from, 387.
Bodocke, Richard, 74.
Bois (Boys), Siegneur du, Commander of troops in the Low Countries, articles of agreement with the governor of the fort of Longen, 470.
a success of, 476.
Bois-le-duc (Bolduke, Hertogonbus), [North Brabant], 346, 399.
Governor of. *See* Grovandonck.
Boissise (Boyssicy, Boysiez), Jean de Thumery, Seigneur de, French Ambassador visiting England, 92, 159, 645.
letters from, 45, 155.
allusions to the letter to the King of France to be entrusted to, 140, 144.
present from the Queen for, mentioned, 140.
Bolduke. *See* Bois-le-duc.
Boleyn (Bullen), Sir Thomas, created by Henry VIII., Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, afterwards attainted, 73.
Bolles, Sir John, 92.
at Chester, 517.
Bollyn or Bollen. *See* Boulogne.
Bologna, 195.
Bongarse, M., agent for the French King, 645.
Books:
a treatise in two parts, "*A petition to Her Majesty*," and "*A letter to the Archbishops and Bishops of both provinces*," sent to Sir R. Cecil, surmise concerning, 56.
Book of Orders, the, allusions to, 343.
Law of Nations, 543.
not named, in which "Seculars are miserably overmatched," 555.
Boost, the priest, apprehension of, 567.
Borachero. *See* Brochero.
Borello, Signor, 116.
Bordeaux, 698.
transmission of letters from, 528.
Borders, the. *See* Scotland.
Borghese, Cardinal, 254.
Borne (Boorne), John, master of *the Marigold*, 456, 463.
Bornford, William, merchant, 704.
Boronio, Broccardo, letters from, 101, 147.
Borowe, Lord, 23.
Borowe, Walter, Alderman of Exeter, 71, 151.
Boroughes, W., 163.
Borthik, Jaques, master of a ship, 328.
Bosco, 307.
Bosque, Dr. Dimas, of Valencia, in Spain, the Viceroy's physician in India, 537.
Bossevile, John, 632.
Bostock(e):
Capt., 117.
Col., in the Archduke Albert's service, 570.
Boston, grievous cries of the inhabitants in the country round, 98.
Boswell, letter dated at, 70.
Bothall, letter dated at, 685.
Bothbie, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Bothwell (Bodwell):
Countess of, one of the keepers of Liddesdale, outlaws delivered to, 127.
Earl of, intelligence concerning, 6, 15, 19, 35.
——, signs a treaty for Scotland, 257.
——, relations with the King of Scots, 664.
Boudison, Nicolas, merchant, 704.
Bougars, Mons., agent for the King of France in Germany, 521.
Bouillon (Bullion):
Henri de la Tour D'Auvergne, Duc de, Marshal of France, 525, 610, 611, 644, 645.
letter from, 442.
remains at Heidelberg awaiting an answer from the French King, 57.
treaty with France by, 255.
bond of, 257.
summoned by the King of France, 300.
under suspicion, 493, 494, 497.
the French King's action against, 592.
Boulogne (Bollyn, Bologne, Bullen, etc.), 231, 401.
letter dated at, 330.
lieut.-governor of. *See* Tamma.
the Treaty of, memorandum on, 86, 87.
Bourchier (Bouchier, Bowergchier):
Sir George, uncle of the Earl of Bath, 507, 653.

Bourchier—*cont.*
William, Earl of Bath, Lieutenant of Devonshire, 151, 284.
——, letters from, 1, 67, 88, 164, 173, 210, 261, 439, 616, 653, 702.
——, examination taken before, 654.
Bourgoigne, arrival of troops in, 294.
Bourk, Robert, of Dover, 637.
Bourne, Dr., prebendary of Bath and Wells, 508.
Bouthier, Jacques, letter from, 258.
Bower Henton, tithes of, 599.
Bowergchier. *See* Bourchier.
Bowes (Bowsse):
Sir Jerom, as to the suppressing of his works in the Blackfriars, 219.
Sir William, 670.
——, letter from, 259.
Bowsar, Will, 16.
Boyar, Mr., to succeed to the office of one of the Tellers, 401.
Boyle, Sir Ri., 702.
Brabant, Spanish army in, 336.
Spanish mutineers overrun, 454, 476.
campaign in. *See* Low Countries.
Bradbury, Capt. Jonas, letters from, 6, 200.
Bradley, Mr., 359.
Bradmayne [co. Dorset], 366.
Bradshaw (Bradshawe):
Lawrence, a curate imprisoned in Chester, 637, 638.
——, liberated, 676.
Thomas, 526.
Bragg (Brag, Bragge, Brage), Robert, Commissioner at Plymouth, 114, 130, 131, 180, 338, 362, 365, 456, 611.
——, letter from, 117.
Brakenbury, Francis, letter from, 609.
Bramble, William, Mayor of Poole, letter from, 32.
Brand, John, of Suffolk, the wardship of the son of, desired, 490.
Brandenburg, the Elector of, 644.
Sigismund, eldest son of, aspirant for the Dukedom of Prussia, 645.
Braunigburge, Marquis of, 258.
Braunschweig, Braunswick. *See* Brunswick.
Brawshawe, Mr., extract of letter to, 609.
Bray, one, of Clonmel, 535.
Brazil (Brasyle), 26, 44.
carriage of goods from, to escape capture, 623.
a fleet in preparation for, 655.
fleet expected at Lisbon, attempt to intercept, 163, 446, 447.
——, reported capture of, 237, 329.
——, best time for action against, 592.
sugars, 27, 114, 131, 132.
Breadgate (Bredgate, Brodgate), John, Mayor of Dover, 84, 88, 616.
Breame. *See* Bremen.
Breanes, John, deposition made by, 37.
Brecknockshire, soldiers for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
Bremen (Breame, Breme, etc.) [on the Weser], 153.
letters and remembrance dated at, 58, 441, 521. *And see* correspondence of English Commissioners *infra*.
the Emperor approves of its choice, as the place of meeting of the Commissioners, 247.
projected embassy to, complaint to be dealt with at, 296.
comparative dearness of living in, 588.
number of the Commissioners from, 644.
Archbishop of (John Frederic), brother of the Duke of Holstein, 251, 347, 472.
——, and the negotiations at Bremen, 640, 644.
——, sister of, wedded to Duke Charles of Sweden, 644.
English Commissioners sent to, to treat with the Commissioners from the King of Denmark, 58, 382.
——, letters to, 426, 473.
——, correspondence dealing with preliminary arrangements, 241, 249, 250, 251, 274, 276, 278, 288, 289, 315, 316, 336, 344, 347.
——, accounts of the outset of their journey to, 360 (2), 364 (2).
——, arrival at Stade, 376, 379.
——, correspondence dealing with their negotiations, 471–473, 476, 487, 488, 489, 500, 501, 639, 640, 657, 644.
——, remembrance for a mission sent to Denmark by, 639. 640. *See also* Eure; Herbert; Dunn; Le Sieur.
Brenta, the, [Italy], proposal to divert the stream of, 123.
Brereton, Sir Randall, 669.
Brest (Breste) [Brittany], 449.
Spanish galleys arrive at, 390.
Governor of. *See* Sourdeac.
Brewning, Richard, gentleman of Hampshire, recusant, 676.
Brewster, William, letter from, 702.
Brey [Netherlands], 203.
Bridges:
John, Dean of Salisbury, letter from, 109.
——, candidate for the See of Hereford, 109.
Thomas, *alias* Strange, petition from, 580.
——, memorandum concerning, 681.

Bridgford on the Hill, letters dated at, 609 (2).
Briel, the [Netherlands], 56.
Briggs, David, merchant, 704.
Brighen (Brechein), 136.
letters dated at, 90, 98, 110.
Bright, Henley, 577.
Brigstoke parks, the. 648.
Brissac [Brisarke), Marêchal, in Brittany, 450, 493.
Bristol (Bristowe, Brystow), 10, 160, 175, 616, 649.
letters dated at, 6, 27, 31 (2), 37, 54, 97, 166, 169, 170, 171, 183, 191, 209, 221, 255, 284, 288 (2), 328 (2), 369, 390, 393, 407.
levies at, viewing and embarkation of, etc., 38, 166, 169 (2), 171, 355.
——, mutiny amongst, 169, 170.
proposed visit of the Queen to, mentioned, 248.
Castle of, mentioned, 135, 563.
——, Constable of, the suit of, 32.
Chamberlain of. *See* Pytt.
Commissioners at, letter from, 169.
the Lieutenancy of, 37, 38.
——, suit concerning, 134, 135.
Mayor of, 649.
——, duties performed by, as Deputy Lieutenant, 37, 38.
——. *See also* Vawer.
Brittany (Britanye, Bryttanye), contracts for forces sent into, 255, 256.
galleys said to be in, 383.
note of expenses incurred in, 449.
feared revolt in, 493.
coast of, as to a bark to be sent to, 401.
——, allusion to, 425.
British men-of-war, engagement with the Spaniards, 193.
Brixham (Bricksome), the parson of, uncle of one detected in coining, 701.
" Broad Seal," the, 679.
Broad, one, formerly melter and refiner in the Mint, sues Alderman Martin, complaint against, 198.
Brochero (Brachero, Borachero), Don Diego, Spanish commander, with his fleet, reports as to his movements, 267, 282, 293, 332, 333, 340, 446, 447.
treatment of Englishmen captured at sea, 654, 655, 679.
called to be admiral of Cecylia, 675.
Brockett, Sir John, detected of coining in Ireland, 700.
eldest son and certain servants of, committed, 700.
Brodrydge, Christopher, 71.
Brokanhill, the goodman of the, bearer of a letter, 140.
Broke, Mr., a complaint made by, against the merchants trading in Ireland, 642.
Brokenbury :
Francis, 579.
Anthonie, petition from, 579.
Brokinge, Christopher, 71.
Brome, Lady Cornwaleys' house at, letter dated at, 109.
Bromley, Sir Henry, letters from, 48, 66, 206.
alludes to his wife and children, 48.
Broograve, Jo., Bencher of Gray's Inn, 647.
Brooke or Brooks :
—, Senior Bedell of Cambridge University, 65.
Captain, 92, 661.
Basil, becomes security for A. Townshend, 455.
Sir Calisthenes, cousin of Sir R. Cecil, 414.
——, letters from, 351, 537.
——, petitions for the post, vacant by the death of G. Gilpin, 351, 352.
George, letter from, 614.
——, letter to, 631.
——, a man of, sent to Cecil, 614, 631.
Henry, Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 138, 199, 403, 451, 578.
——, letters from, 57 (2), 66, 88, 94, 110, 111, 126, 159, 163, 203, 292, 302, 308, 373, 404, 416, 424, 428, 438, 442, 456, 464, 529, 541, 590, 637, 638, 641, 660, 674.
——, letters to, 209, 247, 398 (2), 401, 458, 465, 469, 617.
——, indisposition prevents him attending Court, 94, 95.
——, as ambassador in the Low Countries, loan recommended by, 228.
——, jewels delivered to, mentioned, 256.
——, as to his 50*l.* adventure, 338.
——, concerned in an adventure, 599.
——, nephew of. *See* Coppinger.
John, prisoner in the galleys at Sluys, 561.
Robert, merchant, 704.
William, late Lord Cobham, H.M.'s chamberlain, allusion to, 414.
Bronckerd. *See* Brouncker.
Broughton [co. Shropshire], letter dated at, 435.
Broughton :
Hugh, letter from, mentions his treatises, 306.
R., letter from, 435.
Brouncker (Bronckerd, Bronkhorne, etc.), Sir Henry, letters from, 120, 144, 583, 593, 596 (2), 601, 692, 693, 694?

Brouncker, Sir Henry—*cont.*
letters to, 685, 687 (4), 689, 692.
commends his wife and children to Sir R. Cecil's protection, 120.
in connexion with the matter of Lady Arabella Stuart, 593–596, 681, 684, 685, 686, 687, 695.
letter sent to, 609.
reference to his letters about Lady Arabella Stuart, 624, 626.
Broutfield, Alexander, a Scotch gentleman, passport for, 165.
Browghton, letter dated at, 157.
Brown(e):
persons named, mentioned, 36, 46.
Mr., in Venice, 322, 324.
Mr., concerning abuses offered to (in company with Sir E. Dymock), by two Lords, 344, 345.
Mr. Doctor, 538.
Anthony, Viscount Montague, letter from, 699.
——, map said to be in the hands of, 367.
Jo., letter from, 252.
John, lately arrived from Rome, is stayed, 159.
John, English merchant at Florence, 386, 454.
John, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Lancelot, 537.
Robert, messenger of H.M.'s Chamber, 31.
Tho., at Barnstaple, 51.
Thomas, of Southampton, late captive in a Spanish galley, furnishes intelligence, 401.
Thomas, letter from, 344.
Sir William, letter from, allusion to, 71.
——, reported to be the successor of G. Gilpin, 431.
Valentyne, 411.
Bruce:
Capt., commission given to, by James VI., 90.
Edward, letter from, 396.
——, letter to his cousin, 396.
Edward, abbot of Tolloss, 5.
Robert, 19.
——, King of Scots displeased with, 664.
Bruges [Netherlands], 116.
letter dated at, 481.
bonds taken from, 228.
Brunswick (Braunschweig) and Luneburg (Luningborgh), Otho, Duke of, H.M.'s pensioner, 246, 247, 381.
letter to, 247.
intervention in the negotiations at Bremen, 316, 640.
process with the town of Brunswick, 327, 328.
Brusquete, Ludovico, as to his exchange, 395, 396, 429.
brother of, mentioned, 396.
Brussels (Bruxelles), 320, 361, 432, 570.
letters dated at, 295, 297, 469.
a point with regard to the Treaty of Boulogne settled at, reference to, 87.
intelligence from, 293, 294.
country about, spoiled by mutinous soldiers, 493, 494.
Brydges William, Lord Chandos (Chandois), Councillor for the March of Wales, letter from, 187.
signs terms of agreement as to the Chandos property, 204, 221.
cause with Lady Chandos, alluded to, 477.
Bryttanye. *See* Brittany.
Buccleuch (Bakclowgh, Baucleughe), Laird of, 547, 678.
sent for by the King of Scots, his gallant behaviour in the Low Countries alluded to, 448.
Buckhold, 554.
Buckhurst, Lord. *See* Sackville.
Bucklawrne, manor of, belonging to Sir R. Cecil, survey of, 289.
Bucquoy, Comte de, Governor of Retz, 602.
at siege of Ostend, 498.
plot for betraying Ostend to, 506, 515.
Buda, 137.
the siege of, alluded to, 644.
Budden, John, 370.
letters from, 371, 508.
desires the feodaryship of co. Somerset, 371, 375.
survey of manors belonging to Sir R. Cecil, 289.
Buggenhagen, Bernhart, member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Bugghenam [Netherlands], 203.
Bugia (Buggia), near Algiers, threatened by the Spaniards, 325, 329, 345 (2), 347.
reports of projected attack on, 329, 406.
Bukow, Christoff Trampe Claus, member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Bulger, Christopher, a sailor of Dover, 401.
Bulkeley (Buckley):
Edward, Prebendary of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Sir Richard, 660.
——, letter from, 604.
——, letter to, 601.
——, examination taken before, 605.
Bullen (Bulleyn, Bolleyn):
Dr., late rector of Bangor, 544. *See also* Boleyn.
Bullion, matter of, mentioned, 442.
Bullock, William, a petition exhibited by, alluded to, 62.
his brother, lands formerly purchased from, mention of, 62.

Buon Convento, near Sienna, town of, 49.
Burge, Mr., Lord Northumberland's man, present to Cecil of flying tame fowl, 221.
Burgesio, Cardinal, 205.
Burgh :
Fr. Lady, letter from, 538.
young Lord, the manner of his death, symptoms, and remedies resorted to, etc., 59, 65, 66.
——, mother of, mentioned, 65, 66.
Sir Thomas, letter from, 194.
Burghley (Burleghe), letter dated at, 20).
palace of, visited, 187.
Burghley (Burleigh, Burley) :
one, charged and sentenced for murder, 652, 653.
Captain John, of the Isle of Wight, gentleman, for three years a prisoner in Galicia, declaration of, 215, 216.
——, allusion to, 218.
——, recommended for employment, etc., 226.
Lord. *See* Cecil, Thomas.
Burgundy, troops in, orders received concerning, 311.
House of, towns subject to, discussion concerning, 283, 284.
——, jewels belonging to, in the Exchequer, held in bond, their value discussed, etc., 227, 228.
Burlamacchi, Signor, 642.
Burlings, the, 333.
Burne, Mr., Fellow of St. John's, Cambridge, 643.
Burnef, 400.
Burnell, Mr., letter to, 359.
Burnett, Ralph, servant to Mr. Gilpin, letter from, 412.
Burnham, letter dated at, 387.
Burnsell, Anthony, Alderman of Hull, 296.
Burras, master of a hulk, 196.
Burrell :
F., of Newcastle, 499.
Serjeant, letter from, 82.
Burrowes, a church in Norfolk, the advowson of, 581.
Busonies, country people of Galicia, muster under Don John de Aguila, 216.
Butler :
Doctor, 625.
Sir Edmond, attainder of, mentioned, 73.
——, news of his death, 507.
John, 74.
Theobald ("young Mr."), nephew and heir of the Earl of Ormonde, 220.
——, proposed marriage of, to the Earl of Ormond's daughter, 220, 280, 281, 301, 302, 312, 358, 410.
——, his satisfaction at the arrival of the young lady at Milford Haven, 507.
Butler—*cont.*
Thomas, Earl of Ormond, 76.
——, letter from, 220.
——, letter to, 301.
——, ——, alluded to, 311, 312.
——, conference touching the state of the house of, leads to a search for documents, 73.
——, marriage of his daughter. *See above.*
——, his wife alluded to, 301.
Thomas, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Sir Walter, nephew of the Earl of Ormond, married to a daughter of the Lord of Montgarrett, 281.
Doctor William, of Cambridge University, letter from, 538.
Butry, Mons. de, 255.
Buttes, Henry, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 526.
Button :
—, 284.
Captain, 268.
Richard, 632.
Buzanval (Buzenvall), Mons., French Ambassador, 255.
Bydstow Park, as to the case of, 486, 487.
Byngham. *See* Bingham.
Byndon. *See* Bindon.
Byron (Biren), Sir John, 702.
and his son, connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 694. *See also* Biron.
Byrrd. *See* Bird.
Bytances, 216.

C

Cadbury, letter dated at, 546.
Cadie, John, 415.
Cadiz (Cadies, Cals, Cales, Calix, Calice), 99, 147, 193, 329, 347, 420, 447, 654.
expedition to, in 1588, alluded to, 158.
Spanish army at, 293.
Cadwallader :
Ethley, widow of Careckerudyon, examination of a servant of, 36.
Roger, 632.
Caen, 255.
Caesar's Commentaries, first book of, mentioned, 423.
Caesar (Cesar), Doctor Julius, Master of Requests, Judge of the Admiralty, 73, 143, 284.
letters from, 74, 147, 159, 222, 373, 467, 583.
to take order to prevent the spread of the plague, 247.

Cahir, Lord of, 549.
Caietan, Cardinal, 525.
Caishio, letter dated at, 43.
Calabria, 266, 330.
news from, 313.
protection of the coasts of, 330.
Turks repulsed from, 387.
Cape of, 549.
Calais (Callis, Caillis), 41, 57, 61, 69, 88, 209, 212, 231, 284, 432, 464, 465, 617, 623.
news from, 149, 401.
escape of Spinola from, mentioned, 431.
road, 389.
sands, 231.
Calice. *See* Cadiz.
Calismalis, 337.
reported number of galleys in, 336.
Calix. *See* Cadiz.
Callis. *See* Calais.
Calphild *or* Calfield (Calphill, Catfild), Captain Richard, commanding the *Dreadnought*, 510.
letter from, 173.
return to Plymouth with a prize, as to cargo and reports brought by, 173, 174, 175, 192.
arrives from Spain, 468.
under suspicion, 470.
burial of, 479.
Cals, Cales. *See* Cadiz.
Calstock [co. Cornwall], 559.
H.M.'s forest of, timber in, proposed to be used for repairs at Plymouth, 393.
Calverly, a seminary priest, despatched to London from York, 232, 233, 238.
Cambell, Dionise, Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, letter from, 158.
Cambresy. *See* Cateau-Cambrésis.
Cambridge, letters dated at, 62, 224, 526.
Cambridge University:
contentions at, Sir R. Cecil's intervention asked for, in, 43.
list of the persons coming up with the presentation of the Chancellorship, 64, 65.
grace concerning Mr. Bird, 52, 53.
a visit paid to, 187.
financial difficulties, etc., of, discussed, 224, 443, 444.
a scholar, student of, 274.
members of, mentioned as fit candidates for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
Chancellor of. *See* Cecil.
Vice-chancellor of, letters from, 424, 465.
——, letters to, 443.
Vice-chancellor and Senate of, letters from, 28, 223, 648.
Vice-chancellors of. *See* Jegon; Du Port; Smythe, William.
Orator of. *See* Naunton.
Procurators of. *See* Gostlime; Mountayne.
Cambridge University—*cont.*
Register of. *See* Smith.
Senior Bedell. *See* Brooks.
Colleges of:
Benedict, Master of. *See* Jegon.
Caius, Master of. *See* Legg.
Catherine Hall, letter dated at, 67.
Clare Hall, letter dated at, 465.
Corpus Christi, Fellows of, letters from, 525, 703.
Jesus, letters dated at, 53, 124, 424.
——, Master of. *See* Duport.
King's, letter to, 20.
——, Master and Provost of. *See* Goade.
Pembroke Hall, Master of. *See* Andrews.
Peter House, Master of. *See* Soame.
Queen's, Master of. *See* Tindall.
St. John's, 302.
——, letters dated at, 43, 192, 194, 406, 423, 440, 448, 457, 490, 505, 519, 598, 650.
——, M.A., formerly of, 212.
——, a tutor to have a fellowship in, 276.
——, its advantages, 540.
——, a fellow of, 643.
——, Master of. *See* Clayton.
Trinity, 276.
——, M.A., formerly of, 212.
——, Master of. *See* Nevel.
Campbell, Archibald, Earl of Argyle (Argile), 90.
relations with the Duke of ——, 89.
his agreement with Earl Huntley and Earl Murray not concluded, 141.
a kinsman of, 158.
daughter of, reported match for, 74.
——, marriage arranged for, 662.
Campes, the, manor of, 551.
Campion, Edmund, 512.
Canaries, the, 50, 51.
Candish. *See* Cavendish.
Candy, 549, 550.
Canequenes pieces, lawns called, 273.
Canissa [Styria], Turkish garrison of, reinforced, 122.
a convoy on its way to, reported captured, 136.
military operations round, 146.
recovery of, reported aim of the Emperor, 644.
Turks of, 156.
Canketn, 586.
Canning, William, merchant, 704.
Cannon, William, English prisoner in the galleys at Sluys, 561.
Canterbury, 9, 360 (2), 364.
palace at, letter dated at, 309.
province of, renewal of the general commission throughout, allusion to, 429.

Canterbury—*cont.*
Archbishop of. *See* Whitgift.
Cape Finisterre, mentioned, 387.
Cape Pitcher, letter dated off, 185.
Cape St. Vincent, 193.
Capell (Capel, Capill):
Sir Arthur, letters from, 136, 469.
——, and his son, polite attentions to Mr. William [Cecil], 319.
——, mentions his wife, 469.
Edward, son of Sir Arthur, suit for, 136.
Lady, visit of, to Theobalds, 319.
Capell's Farm, lease of, 375.
Capua, news from, 246.
Caraie, a fortress, 287.
Carati, Captain Giacomo, acquitted, 310.
lieutenant of, sentenced to imprisonment, 310.
Cardiff, 576.
Recorder and Bailiff of, 576.
Castle, letter dated at, 279.
Cardigan, County of, soldiers for Ireland from, 31.
Cardin:
Fernando, a Jesuit priest, 505.
——, letters from, 44, 46.
——, suggested exchange of, 46, 47.
Hernan, a Jesuit, letters from, 395, 429, 450.
Father, 655.
Cardinal, the. *See* Austria, Albert Archduke of.
Cardona (Carbona), Don. Gio. di, Spanish naval commander, 254, 365, 420.
Careleile. *See* Carlisle.
Carew (Carewe, Carey, etc.):
Sir George, Lord President of Munster, 97, 158, 199, 358, 359, 446, 481.
——, letter from, 701.
——, his knowledge of artillery, revival of mortar pieces by, 46.
——, progress of his campaign, 138.
——, camp of, letter dated at, 139.
——, transmission of letters to and from, 221, 254, 255, 288, 291 (2), 439.
——, captures the castle of Dunboy, 271, 272, 275, 276.
——, a packet from Sir Robert Cecil for, 620.
——, one in the service of, 656.
——, expected at Chester, 676.
——, servant of, office wrongfully granted to, 84.
George, letter from, 157.
Mr., of Anthonie, 471.
Sir Robert, conductor of troops for Ireland, letter from, 390.
Sir H., letters from, 10.
Carey (Carye, Carew):
George, Lord Hunsdon, L. Chamberlain, letters from, 51, 219, 226, 448, 521.
——, as to the payment of debts owed to the Queen for his father, 51.
——, indisposed, 266.
Sir George, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 159.
——, certificate signed by, 92.
Sir George, formerly deputy lieutenant of Devon, 182.
Henry, and son, dwelling near Poole, recusants, 333, 336, 536.
——, letter from, 229.
——, instructions to Viscount Bindon concerning, 244, 245.
Sir John, Marshal and Deputy Governor of Berwick, Warden of the East Marches, 504, 518, 561.
——, letters from, 8, 27, 94, 127, 135, 225, 670, 677, 698, 699.
——, letters to, 11, 499, 587.
——, passports issued by, 82, 335, 466, 467, 478.
——, appeals for assistance, 94.
——, dealings with the King of Scots with regard to certain Liddisdale men, 89.
——, as to outlaws taken by, their names, etc., 106, 107, 127.
——, commends the son of Sir W. Reed, 465.
——, and his son, 652.
——, mentions his children and alludes to the loss of his father, 670.
Sir Robert, Warden of the Middle March, outlaws taken by, allusion to, 127.
——, Scottish pledges delivered to, 238, 343.
Mrs., 547.
Carisbrooke, Priory of [Isle of Wight], as to the reversion of the lease of, yearly rent paid for, 152.
Carleton in Yorkshire, heir of. *See* Stapleton.
Carlingford [Ulster], arrival of soldiers at, notified, 196.
men sent to, indenture of, mentioned, 210.
Carlisle (Careleile, Carlill), 91, 94.
letters dated at, 115, 662.
Bishop of. *See* Robinson.
Dean and Chapter of, and a certain wardship, 349.
the prebendaries of, allusion to a petition from, concerning the renewal of a lease, 346.
Carlo Quinto, grandfather of the King of Spain, referred to, 50.
Carlton (Carelton), Lanslott, disorders in the West Border caused by, complaint against, 115.
servant of, a murderer, 115.

Carmarden or Carmarthen (Carmerden), Richard, Alderman, H.M.'s Commissioner at Plymouth, 77, 104, 415, 514.
letters from, 47, 261, 273, 343.
leaves Plymouth, 280.
the Bishop of London desires that instructions may be given to, for the seizing of books secretly landed in London, 312.
Carmarthen, 637.
letter dated at, 168.
commended to Sir R. Cecil's protection, its municipal authorities and population, etc., 168.
county of, soldiers for Ireland from, 27, 31.
Mayor of. *See* Thomas.
Carnedon or Carndon Prior, manor of, belonging to Sir R. Cecil, 289, 648.
Carnicovius, ambassador from the King of Denmark, 645.
" Caroche," the, 561.
Caron (Carron), Mons. or Sir Noel de, Sr. de Schoonevalle, 91, 377, 426, 545, 500.
letters from, 58, 238, 480, 587.
letter to, 481.
letters from the States General for, as to the delivery of, 138.
letter endorsed, the proposition of, 477.
Carre (Carr, Kar):
—, cousin of George Chaworth, connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 694, 695.
James, Scotch merchant, petition from, 578.
Thomas, accusations brought against, Cecil's instructions with regard to, 11, 12.
——, his servant hurries south to inform against him, 27.
William, letter from, 220.
Carrack (carrick), the prize, at Plymouth, cargo etc., 261, 262, 273, 280, 281, 282, 309, 413 (2), 611, 613.
arrival in England, allusion to, 266.
Spaniards reported imprisoned for the loss of, 334, 339.
offer for purchase of, 697.
Commissioners for, at Plymouth, 215, 218, 226, 261, 262, 273, 338, 362 (2), 372, 377, 378, 402, 408, 462, 474.
——, letters from, 261, 364, 408.
——, their commission ended, leave Plymouth, 280, 445.
Carracks, returning from the East Indies, project to intercept them, 459, 460.
prizes, inventory of the goods of, 570.
Carrickfergus [Ulster], 196.
Carston, one, murders committed by, 225.
Cartagena, 406, 420.
Carter, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Carthy (Carta) Charles. *See* McDermot.
Cartread, one, 68.
Carvannell, servant of Sir J. Gilbert, 118, 145, 392.
Cary. *See* Carew; Carey.
Caryon pool, a spring at Theobalds, 206.
Cascaes (Caskeais, Cast Cals), 333, 422, 654.
Cashel (Cassells), Bishop or Archbishop of. *See* Magrath.
Caspian, the, 122.
Cassano (" Cassan), Marquis de, Conte del Bosco," 306, 326.
Cassel [Nassau], town of, 57.
Castell Maine, allusion to money paid for, 202.
Caster, near Grimsby, affray at, 363, 364.
Castile, the Adelantado (of Delantathowe, the Lanthoe of Spain) (Don Martin de Padilla), 26, 287.
at St. Marieporte, 99.
reported death of, 146, 193.
refuses to obey the King's first provision, 172.
Castle Haven [Ireland], 38.
Castres in Dauphiny, 498.
Cateau-Cambrésis (Cambresy), treaty with France and Scotland at, 255, 257.
Caterine, a hostess, 141.
Catesbie (Catsbe):
Anne, petition for the benefit of a lease for, 132.
Edward, concerned in a brawl, 345.
Erasmus and Masy, parents of Anne, 132.
Catholics. *See* Roman Catholics.
Catoshes, price obtained for, 571.
Catwater (Cattwater), at Plymouth, 173, 215, 468.
Cauley (Cawlie, Cawlye), —, connected with the Earl of Oxford, 82, 86.
Caulton, 586.
Cavendish (Candishe):
Mr., 70.
Mr., great nephew of Sir John Fortescue, 104.
Henry, as concerned with Lady Arabella Stuart's proceedings, 583, 585–587, 629, 685, 689–693.
Sir William, brother of the Countess of Shrewsbury, 384.
——, as concerned with Lady Arabella Stuart's proceedings, 584, 586, 587, 593, 629, 691, 693, 694.
Lady Grace, wife of Henry Cavendish, sister of Edward Talbot, letter from, 685.
Cawlie, Cawlye. *See* Cauley.
Cawsand (Causon) Bay, 174.
Cecala. *See* Cigala.

Cecil (Cicill, etc.):
Dr., at Paris, suspected by the Catholics, 570.
Sir Edward, son of Lord Burghley, 431.
——, letters from, 167, 219, 258, 373.
——, in the Low Countries, 296, 343.
Cecil, Sir Robert ("Mr. Secretary"), principal Secretary of State, Master of the Court of Wards, etc., 150, 204, 229, 280, 343.
letters from, 2, 11, 13, 20, 21, 23, 33, 37, 40, 74, 77, 93, 123, 161, 167, 244, 271 (2), 273, 275 (2), 286, 305, 330, 334, 367, 396, 397, 403, 416, 425, 443, 444, 460, 474, 490, 493, 494, 497, 504, 518, 529, 539 (3), 572 (4), 587, 599, 610, 612, 626, 631, 633, 635, 657 (2), 666–668, 678, 680, 706 (2).
letters to, *passim*.
his mercantile adventures, 83, 119, 230, 234, 453, 456, 460, 470, 599.
offices of:
warrant by, as High Steward of Westminster, 459.
as Chancellor of Cambridge University, 43, 538.
——, request to King's College with regard to his tenancy of Ruislip, 21.
presents made to, etc., 1, 139, 140, 164, 165, 189, 190, 199, 217, 221, 234, 286, 302, 303, 316, 321, 407, 439, 452, 456, 460, 469, 541 (2), 527, 581, 587, 647, 697.
instructions to George Nicholson with regard to [Richard] Douglas, 14, 15, 23, 24, 40, 41.
devotion to the Queen, 18.
building operations or improvements in houses and parks of, 21, 242, 243, 292, 370, 375, 597. *See also* Theobalds.
disposal of his moiety of a parsonage mentioned, 35.
licence desired from, 35.
surmise concerning a treatise sent to, 56.
hope expressed for his speedy recovery, 58.
letters, orders, etc., signed by, 60, 247, 396, 398.
as godparent, 65, 219, 678.
offer of a small annuity to, from the Corporation of Exeter, 70.
lying rumours current on the continent concerning, 154.
bond of Sir Walter Ralegh to, 163.
his instructions to Sir R. Leveson, 161–163.
——, the forwarding of, 167.
measures to prevent frauds upon his farm of customs, 176.
Cecil, Sir Robert—*cont.*
manors and property of, 201, 289, 348.
conspiracy to rob his new house, 204.
progress of a cause concerning, 213.
as to a counterfeited letter purporting to come from, 239, 240 (2).
turkey carpet saved out of prize goods for, 362, 365.
allusion to lands of, in Hereford, 376.
concerned in a lease from the Dean and Chapter of Bath and Wells, 508.
person desirous of entering service of, 510.
profits of, from the customs, 513, 514.
transmission of letters from Scotland to, 518.
entertains the Queen, 560.
thanked for saving the life of the Earl of Southampton, 562.
testimony to his zeal for the common weal, 563.
relations with Sir Arthur Savage and Lord Cumberland, 573.
his "puritan humour takes offence at the shadow of a gift," 582.
relations with Lord North, 603.
his experience of the envy of the time, 610.
and the case concerning Sir Edward Winter, 618, 636.
relations with his brother-in-law, George Brooke, 631.
his wife, mentioned, 280.
tribute to his wife, 631.
a reference to his son, and the boy's sweet disposition, 546.
eldest son of. *See* Cecil, William.
his daughter Francis, mentioned, 44.
father of. *See* Cecil, Sir William.
brother of. *See* Cecil, Thomas.
sister-in-law of. *See* Sturton, Lady.
nephew of, two men detained on suspicion for a robbery committed on, 60.
niece of, suit concerning her cousin, 90. *See also* Tufton, Mrs. Fra.
cousins of. *See* Brooke, Sir Calisthenes; Herbert, Lady.
Cecil:
Thomas, 2nd Lord Burghley, Lord President of the Council of the North, 85, 194, 321, 414, 475, 512, 674, 698.
——, letters from, 80, 99, 200, 232, 238, 343, 363, 537, 666, 670, 680.
——, letter to, 70.
——, mentions his sons Edward and Thomas, 343.

Cecil, Thomas, Lord Burghley—*cont.*
——, connected with a cause in the Star Chamber, 453.
——, gift from, sent to Sir Robert Cecil, 527.
Thomas, son of Lord Burghley, in France, 343.
Sir William (Milor Secilus), first Lord Burghley, father of Sir Robert, 63, 80, 109, 113, 142, 143, 174, 188, 208, 263, 295, 297, 373, 435, 441, 456, 475.
——, reference to, as the late Lord Treasurer, 9.
——, annuity formerly received by, offered to his son, 70.
——, inhabitants of Kesteven desire the continuance of ancient rates as used in the time of, 220.
——, treaty with Scotland by, 275.
——, a visit to the tomb of, 187.
——, a testimony to, 538.
William, eldest son of Sir Robert ("your Will"), 44, 297, 317, 319, 348, 561.
——, at Cambridge University, letters from, 423, 448, 505, 650.
——, allusion to him at Cambridge University, 188.
——, reports as to his health and progress, 406, 440, 457.
Cecylia, Don Diego called to be admiral of, 675.
Cephalonia, Island of, 25, 299.
Cesar (Cezar), Vasco Fernandes, provedir of the King's Almazenes, reported imprisonment for the loss of the Carrack, 334, 339.
Cetcher, Juan, 95.
Ceuta (Seuta) [Morocco], 108.
Portuguese Governor of. *See* Villarcale.
Cezimbra (Cysembrey, Sesembra, Sezembre), 332, 418, 420.
Road, carrack captured at, 183.
Governor of, dealings with Sir W. Monson, 418.
Chaderton (Chadderton):
Laurence, of Cambridge, letter signed by, 649.
William, Bishop of Lincoln, referred to, 544.
——, mentioned in connexion with the living of Bangor, 669.
Chamberlain (Chamberlayn):
——, 286.
John, petition from, 580.
Chamberlain, the Lord. *See* Carey, George, Lord Hunsdon.
a former Lord. *See* Howard, Lord William.
Chambers, Mr., 616, 646.
Chamond, Digori, letter from, 45.
Champantee, cause with Hare and W. Conradus, 579.
Champernown, Sir Richard, 1.
Champney, Anthony, 632.
Chancellor, Mr., 152, 309, 413.
Chancellor of the Exchequer, 51, 227.
Chancery, suits and causes, 8, 274, 636, 650.
a Master of the. *See* Tyndall.
Chandos (Chandois):
Lord. *See* Brydges, William.
Lady, widow, letter from, 477.
——, the Queen proposes to visit, 140.
——, signs terms of agreement as to the Chandos property, 204, 221.
Chandos Case, resolution of the, 204.
property, terms of agreement as to, 221.
——, state of the offers respecting, 259.
Channel, the, 162, 174, 185, 209.
Chapell (Chapple), John, Alderman of Exeter, 71, 151.
Chapman:
Christopher, vicar of Hucknall, 690.
——, examination of, in connexion with Lady Arabella, 696.
Jno., Alderman of Hull, 296.
Charisius, Jonas, late Danish Commissioner, 640.
Charles, Duke. *See* Sweden, Duke Charles of.
Charlton, letter dated at, 30.
Charnocke, Robert, 632.
Charos Pasha, reported poisoned, 146.
Chase, the, of Hatfield, as to the projected sale of, 384.
Chatham, 218, 280, 344, 428, 479, 616.
Chaumont, Count, 94.
Chaworth, George, servant to Lady Arabella, 687, 689.
letter from, 694.
cousins of. *See* Carre; Quarles.
Chelmsford (Chelmesford), 239, 699.
letters dated at, 240 (2).
Chelsea, 248.
letter dated at, 248.
Chenies, letter dated at, 29.
Cherry (Cherye), Francis, letters from, 397, 540, 630.
Chester, 166, 661.
letters dated at, 2, 4, 36, 60, 76, 77, 109, 164, 196, 219, 346, 372, 403, 446, 451, 454, 483, 491, 518, 523, 638, 646, 653, 676.
examination taken at, 36, 37.
embarkation of troops at, 355.
Irish boy who robbed a French gentleman at, 523.
Bishop of. *See* Vaughan.
comptroller and searcher of, enquiries for one Drew Pickas, 76.
Justice of. *See* Lewkenar.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letter from, 36.
Mayors of. *See* Glaseour; Ratclyff.

Chester—*cont.*
Postmaster of. *See* Francis, John.
Chester, Robert, letters with regard to an estate entrusted to, 274 (2).
Chesterford, 190.
Cheswicke, matter of the copper mines at, a report on, 145.
Cheyne, Lady, 577.
Chichester, Mr., 165.
Chillingham, letters dated at, 127, 201.
Chillington, letter dated at, 5.
China dishes amongst prize goods, 365.
Chioggia [Italy], 156.
Chocke, William, gentleman, conductor of troops to Ireland, 31.
Christ, lives of, taken with Jesuits, 44.
Christians, army of the, referred to, as being broken up, 85.
Church, William, Master of the *Fancy*, 597, 614.
Churchman, Robert, letter from, 646.
Chy, 270.
Cigala (Cecala), [the Bassa], and his fleet, reports concerning, 122 (2), 325.
repulsed, 387.
" Cicilia." *See* Sicily.
Cineron, Count of, President of the Council of Italy, reported a prisoner, 286.
Cinnamon water, 560.
Cinque Ports, Lord Warden of. *See* Cobham, Lord.
Civell. *See* Seville.
Cività (Cevita) Vecchia, 154, 329.
Clandeboy [Ireland], rebels in, 633.
Clangregors, affairs of, mentioned, 664.
Clanrickard, Earl of, 421.
Clapham, letters dated at, 58, 238, 587.
Clare, Captain Henry, letters from, 286, 540.
petition against, being removed from a command 74.
Clark (Clarke):
Robert, Master of the *Susan*, 421.
Sir William, 206.
——, the Queen's visit to, allusion to, 302.
William, a secular priest, a book by, alluded to, 520.
Clay, Mr. " Arculus," house of, 608.
Clayton, Dr. Richard, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, 64, 649.
letter from, 519.
Clement VII. Pope, bull of, for King Henry's marriage upon the divorce of Queen Katherine, 257.
Clement VIII., Pope, 155, 301.
letter from, 525.
intrigues at the Court of, 49, 50.
Clement VIII., Pope—*cont.*
reported dealings of, in Ireland, 236.
in good health, 245.
dealings with the King of France, 246, 325.
the Queen's reported offer to, 253.
movements of, 287.
news concerning, 328.
trying to keep peace between France and Spain, 510.
reported offers to the King of Scots, 665.
Chamberlain of. *See* Polacio.
galleys of, news concerning, 313, 314, 330.
Clements, Richard, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Clepam, William, of Leith, examination of, 654, 655.
Clerk (Clerck):
Baron, 198.
Jan le, merchant, 704.
Mr., Steward of the manor of Harrow, 574.
Robert, merchant, 704.
Clerk of the Markets, petitioner for the joint patent of the office of, 210.
Cleves (Cleve), Duke of, 262, 319, 345.
Clifford, George, Earl of Cumberland, 648, 698.
letters from, 190, 227, 321, 407, 438, 459, 574, 674, 675.
letter to, 27.
as to his mercantile adventures, 71, 114, 117, 425, 445.
Sir R. Cecil's friendship for, 539, 573.
promise to supply all necessaries for his house, 617, 618.
alludes to his brother and his brother's wife, 674.
servant of. *See* Oglethorp.
Clifton (Clyfton):
one, 254.
Sir Giarvis, heir of, Her Majesty's ward, education of, 276, 302, 540.
Clinton (Clynton), Henry, Earl of Lincoln, letters from, 60, 98, 234.
various complaints against Sir E. Dymock, 234.
mentions his wife and children, 234.
concerned in a brawl with Sir E. Dymock, 344, 345, 410–412.
a letter from the King of Scots to, alluded to, 563.
Clonmel [Ireland], 535.
Clotworthy, Lewes, agent in Cork, 291.
Clunye, the, at the Barrana Delvins [Ireland], rendezvous of Jesuits, 236.
Clutterbooke, Giles, merchant, 704.
Clyfton. *See* Clifton.
Clymesland, manor of, belonging to Cecil, survey of, 289.

Clynton. *See* Clinton.
Coalle. *See* Cole.
Cobham, letter dated at, 292, 303.
note of provisions at, 82.
Cobham, Earl of. *See* Brooke, Henry.
late Earl of. *See* Brooke, William.
Cocke, Mr., 207.
Cockin, Mr., 96.
Cocks, Christopher, letter from, 48.
Codrington, Richard, letters from, 497, 498.
Cogisland, in the Fens (co. Lincoln), 179.
Coke, Sir Edward ("Mr. Attorney"), Attorney General, 9, 40, 53, 58, 95, 113, 161, 167, 238, 312, 330, 375, 448, 669.
letters from, 77, 90, 137, 141, 322, 512, 519, 534, 541.
letter to, 77.
"a second Cardinal Wolsey," 567.
an attack upon, 569.
Colchester, letter dated at, 139.
bailiffs of. *See* Bird *and* Northaye.
Cole (Coalle, Colle):
Mr., of Devonshire, a gift from, 527.
Richard, at Plymouth, 120, 130, 364, 378, 409, 613.
letters from, 365 (2), 408, 533.
connected with a cause concerning Sir R. Cecil, 213.
difference with Capt. Scoble, 378.
Colham, Middlesex, the reversion of, 571.
Colier, Richard, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Colle. *See* Cole.
Colleton, John, 632.
Collingwood (Collingewod):
Henry, of Etall, fray with George Mustchampe, letters from Sir J. Carey concerning, 94, 225.
Henry, soldier of Berwick, concerned in a fray, 225.
Luke, brother of Henry, of Etall, dies of wounds received in a fray, 94, 225.
Oswald, concerned in a fray, 94, 225.
Cologne (Couloigne), 390.
arrival of a Commissioner from, 644.
news from, 345.
Archbishop of, sends to the Diet convoked at Prague, 644.
Electeur de, 361.
Coloretto, Colonel, brother of, 122.
Colthurst (Coulthurst), J., 370.
letter from, 242.
Comberford, a student at Oxford, 337.
Commissioners, a writ of *supersedeas* delivered to, stays a suit in the Star Chamber, 118.
Common Pleas, Judges of the, lease examined by, 486.
Compton [Devon], 83.
Concealments, a book of, complaint with reference to payment for, 16.
Condé, Prince of, 493.
Conesbye, 412.
Connaught, province of, a traitor of, flees to Spain, 39.
description of, referred to, 579.
rebels reduced in, 610.
Conquett (Conquit) [Brittany], 389, 398, 449.
Conradus, William, petition from, 579.
Constantinople, 298, 351.
news from, 122, 137, 146 (3), 155, 156, 266, 285, 298, 310, 326, 345, 366.
Contarini, Francesco, ambassador for Constantinople, 298.
Conway, Sir Ed., letter from, 353.
Conyers, John, merchant, 704.
Cooch, Captain, payment to, 92.
Cook(e):
Sir Anthony, letter signed by, 516.
Avis, Lady, wife of Sir Anthony, letters from, 64, 490.
George, of Sussex, heir of, a ward, 484.
Richard, apprehended, 663.
William, letter from, 85.
Cookham, 554.
Copcott, Reinold, late merchant, as to the guardianship of his daughter, 663.
Cope:
cousin of Lord Lumley, 111.
Mr., 331.
Mr., a gift from, 528.
Walter, 380, 407, 408.
——, letter from, 370.
——, letters to, 356, 597.
——, fails to make good his promise as to a debt, 581.
Coper, Mistress, 219.
Coplestone, Anthony, 261.
Coppes, Mr., 316.
Coppinger (Copinger), nephew of Lord Cobham, 196, 203.
Corbett, Sir Miles, 322.
Cordell (Cordel), 467, 625.
Cordova:
Don Gio. de, Spanish general, 386.
Fray Gaspar di, Confessor to the King of Spain, 486.
Corham, William, gentleman of Hampshire, recusant, 676.
Cork [Ireland], 10, 13, 54, 254, 291, 424, 563.
letters dated at, 117, 227, 235, 460.
soldiers awaiting transportation to, defects and mutiny amongst, 169, 170.
transport of men to, 277, 320, 340.
an escape from, 445.
Cork haven, 649.
Cormocke, payment to, 92.
"Cormyck," 567.
Corn from prize ships, 582.
for transportation, Lord Treasurer's answer with regard to, 637.

Cornelis, Martin, master of a Dutch vessel, 429.
Cornellius, Richard, Mayor of Southampton, letters from, 99, 375.
Cornewell, Mr., 303.
Cornwall, a prize pillaged in, 114.
lands belonging to Cecil in, alluded to, 348, 370.
Head Sheriff of. *See* Vivian.
Vice-Admiral of, 102.
Cornwall (Cornewaill), Thomas, kinsman of Sir H. Bromley, letter from, 221.
pretended title to certain escheated lands, 66, 67, 206.
Cornwallis (Cornwaleys):
Anne Lady, letter from, mentioning her son, 109.
Mr., 337.
Sir William, letters from, 139, 209, 361, 496, 541.
——, mentions his son Withipoll, and his father, 139, 361.
"Corrupt stewards and woodwasters," day appointed for the examination of the causes of, 137.
Cortneye. *See* Courtnay.
Corvo (Corves), Island, 105.
Cossina, Nicholas, an Italian, arrested in Leith on suspicion, 676.
liberated, 678.
Cotington, Dr., prebendary of Bath and Wells, 508.
Cottell (Cotells), Thomas, 46, 408.
Cotton:
Fr., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
George, esquire, of Hampshire, recusant, 676.
Henry, Bishop of Salisbury, letter from, 429.
Mrs. Cassandra, letter from, 65.
Couillet, John, servant to the French Ambassador, 478.
Couloigne. *See* Cologne.
Coulthurst. *See* Colthurst.
Council, the. *See* Privy Council.
Coupare, Capt., a prisoner of, 575.
Court, the, letters dated at, 430, 444, 467.
Papists at, 499.
Courtnay (Courteney, Cortneye):
Capt. Francis, son of Sir William, 404, 405 (2), 427.
Sir W., 206.
Sir William, letter from, alluding to his son, 656.
Coventrye, John, of the Inner Temple, 647.
Covert, Alexander, gentleman, sent on a mission to Denmark, remembrances for, 640, 641.
Coward, Christopher, "boy" of Mr. Symcocks, petition for a warrant for the stay and examination of, 63.
Cowdrey, letter dated at, 699.
visit of the Lord Treasurer to his sick daughter at, 309.
Cowdrey, Thomas, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Cowell, John, of Cambridge University, letter signed by, 224.
Cowes, the, under the Isle of Wight, 99.
Cox:
Master, 526.
Toby, captain of the *Diamond*, 116, 119, 130.
Coxe, Mr., a spring in the land of, to be used for improvements at Theobalds, 317.
Cracow, 156.
Craddock, Mr., 421.
Cranfeild, Lionel, merchant, 704.
Cratwryght, —, 442.
Craven, present to Cecil of a stag and buck from, 190.
Craven, Mr., 495, 498.
servant of, 665.
Crayford, of Cambridge University, performs his submission, 52.
Credy, William, 529.
Crescentino, proposed exchange of the territory of, in a marriage contract, 328.
Cresswell, Joseph, Jesuit, movements of, 569.
his character, etc., 570.
Crewe, Ranulphe, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Cright, Andrew, Scotchman, 91.
Crighton, Sir John, a Scottish laird, pass issued to, 466.
in London on his way to France, 547.
Crips (Cripse), Capt., delivers a prisoner in Spain, 80.
Master of the *Green Dragon*, 97.
Crivelli, Giovan Giacomo, gentleman of Milan, a bandit, in London, 663.
Croatia, 137.
Croch. *See* Crowch.
"Crœsus, son of," allusion to, 112.
Croft(e):
cousin to Da. Williams, 642.
Herbert, letter from, 498.
Thomas, J.P. for Suffolk, 523.
Crofton, Captain, robbery committed by, 25.
Croke:
Geo., of the Inner Temple, 647.
John, Recorder of London, letters from, 204, 452.
Croker, Anthony, captain of the *Lion's Claw*, 119.
Crompton (Crumpton):
Captain Anthony, letter from, 37, 541.
——, defends himself against charges, 579.
Dr. Thomas, 105, 106, 130.
——, letters from, 213, 622.
——, an appointment for, 492.
Cromwell, Edward, Lord, 665.
letters from, 101, 541.
letter to, 167.
Crooke, Mr. Serjeant, 650.
Cross(e):
Alsop, merchant, 704.

Cross(e)—*cont.*
Sir Robert, 185.
——, letter from, 234.
——, a gift from, 528.
——, servant of, wardship bestowed on, 234.
Crossinge, Hugh, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Croston, a merchant of London, son of, formerly page to the Duke of Lerma, 292.
Crowch (Croch), Captain William, Lord Bindon's man, conductor for Dorset, 171.
bonds taken of, 182.
allusion to fault committed by, 183.
Crowe Meole, in Shropshire, suit concerning the purchase of, 497.
Crowhill, letter dated at, 376.
Croydon, 424.
Crumpton. *See* Crompton.
Cucco, King of, alliance with the King of Spain against Algiers, 345, 347, 386.
a cousin german of, object of his mission to Majorca, 347 (2).
Cuevre, Marquis de, 94.
Cuffe, Hugh, set at liberty after arrest for a debt, 581.
Cuke. *See* Cuyk.
Cullen, munition received from, by Earl Enno, 129.
Cumberland (Comberland):
Earl of. *See* Clifford.
Countess of, letters from, 542, 625.
——, household provision for, 617.
——, disagreement with her husband, 625.
Cuneo [Savoy ?], garrisoned by Spaniards, 345.
"Currell," some jewels of, taken from a French ship, 17.
Custom House, the, 41.
letter dated at, 343.
a waiter at, petition for, 62.
officers of, letter to, 176.
——, instructions to, for the unlading of ships, 176.
Customer, the, 462, 470, 565.
vacant post of, at Plymouth, desired, 471.
at Plymouth. *See* Halse.
Customs deducted from goods captured in prizes, 152.
a charge of fraud upon the, 513.
waiters, reasons for their complaints, 514.
losses to the Queen through the use of a book of rates of Queen Mary's time, frauds, etc., 566, 567.
a twentieth part, 582.
of silks, 75, 76, 77, 331.
——, certain sorts added to the grant of, 77.
——, minute to the Customers of London anent, 444.
Customs—*cont.*
the Comptroller of, illicit profits made by, 514.
Cutlard, Mr., 478.
Cuyk (Cuke, Cuyke), country of [Netherlands], 262, 320.
the dorp (*i.e.* village) called, Spanish army encamps at, 307.
Cyprus, news of an earthquake at, 285.
Cysembrey Road. *See* Cezimbra.

D

D. P., letters from, 406, 509, 591, 671.
Dabingcourt, John, information against, 231.
Dabrigecort, Tho., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Daccombe (Daccomb), John, nephew of John Budden, 371, 375, 508.
Dacres, Mr., 110.
Dale:
Dr., late Dean of Wells, 520.
Roger, of the Inner Temple, 647.
Dalkeith, 664.
Dallender, —, Cecil negotiating a lease from, 278, 375.
Dalleson, Thomas, 411.
Dalmatia, 122.
Dalston, John, deputy to Lord Scrope, 613.
letter from, 662.
Dalton, Robert, alderman of Hull, 296.
Dalyson, Roger, sheriff of Lincolnshire, letter from, 363.
Damascus, rebellion in, appeased, 146.
revolt in, reported, 266.
Janissaries of, lay siege to Aleppo, 121.
Dammon, Monsieur, 678.
Dancaster, letter dated at, 78.
Daniel (Danyell):
——, servant of Lord Ormond, used in transactions with regard to the Earl of Ormond's nephew, 280, 281, 301, 302.
——, connected with Scotch matters, 494.
Edward, gentleman to the Earl of Hertford, in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 628–630.
Richard, 663.
Serjeant, 79.
William, to present his Irish translation of the New Testament to the Queen, 638, 639.
Danish. *See* Denmark.
Dansey *or* Dancye, letters dated at, 219, 226, 266.

Danzig (Dantzig), news from, 122, 156, 365.
plague brought in goods from, 438.
D'Arano, Michael, 226.
Darcy (D'Arcy, Darcee), T., Lord, letters from, 3, 280.
a statement as to his receipts in rents, and mention of his son, 4.
mentions his sister, 280.
his dealings with Edward Rye, 581.
Darell (Darrel), [Marmaduke], connected with the victualling, 10, 27, 222, 474.
disagreement with Mr. Bludder, 471.
Darknoll, Edward, 540.
Darsie, Nicholas, Agent for the town of Galway, letter from, 138.
Dartmouth, 10, 185, 654.
letter dated at, 80.
Spanish subjects from, their transport, 69, 116.
French prize brought into, 405.
the Carrack of, mentioned, 697.
Mayor of, 69, 390. *See also* Hayman.
Daston, Richard, Bencher of the Middle Temple, 647.
Daubigny, M., Duke of Lennox's brother, appointment to the King's Chamber, 110.
Daudel, chief of the Arabs, joins in besieging Aleppo, 121.
Daudridge, *alias* Good, John, an agent of the Lady Arabella Stuart, confession, etc., of, 583–587, 594–596, 627–630, 682.
imprisoned in the Gatehouse, petition from, 607.
Daunser, Peter, merchant, 704.
Davers, Danvers:
Sir Charles, 67.
——, letters with regard to the escheat of, 39, 40, 82.
Sir Henry, 703.
——, a report of his taking charge of the town and garrison of Portsmouth, 701.
Davis, Davies:
a priest, execution of, alluded to, 212.
[Richard], Treasurer of the Inner Temple, 67.
Sir John, 46.
——, letters from, 58, 63, 65, 79, 207, 370, 492, 542.
——, loss of a wardship, 63.
——, undertakes to effect great economies in H.M. ordinance in return for his release from Newgate, 59.
——, mentions his ward, 79.
Master, of the Council of Wales, 509.
Nevill, letter from, 459.
Rice, letter from, 502.
Davison, W., concerning the contract between the Queen and Horatio Palavicino, and the jewels engaged for the same, 227, 228,
the jewels delivered to, alluded to, 256.
Dawkyns, Dakens, Dakyne, George, a wasted gentleman, an informer, 513.
De Boys, chief of the troops sent by the States General to Emden, 506.
Decies, Deacies, the Lord of the, marriage connexion, 549.
Dee, Mr., warden of Manchester, "no preacher," 643.
Deeping, parish of St. James in [Lincolnshire], riotous behaviour of inhabitants of, 177, 178.
Fen, draining of, occasions riots, 177–180.
inhabitants of, dispute with Captain Lovell, 200.
Deering, Anthony, letter from, 340.
as Sir J. Peyton's substitute, 298, 405.
Delantado, Delantathowe. *See* Castile.
De La Warr, Lord, petition on behalf of, 166.
Delbridge, John, servant of Sir R. Cecil, as to a complaint against, 210, 211.
Deliveries, Clerk of the, an office, 492.
Delvin, Lord of, allusion to the death of, 358.
Demetrius, 414.
Denbigh, sheriffs of, 497.
Denia, 406.
Denmark, Danes, Danish, (Dawnemark):
remembrances for negotiations with, 250, 251, 640, 641.
leagues with England, alluded to, 251.
news from, 381.
Commissioners or Ambassadors for Bremen, 316, 376, 379.
——, at Bremen, reception given to the English Commissioners, 440
——, at the Conference, 471, 472, 473, 487, 488, 489.
——, negotiations with, 500, 501.
Dutch Chancellor in. *See* Ramell.
King of, ordnance taken from a wreck, said to be the property of, 5.
——, controversy with the Corporation and merchants of Hull, 70, 296.
——, report concerning, contradicted, 122.
——, controversy with Duke Charles of Sweden, 156, 645.
——, and the enquiry at Bremen, 241, 250, 251, 278, 376, 440, 488.
——, acceptance of the Garter, 257.

Denmark, King of—*cont.*
——, rates and customs payable to, conference with regard to, 283.
——, intended marriage of his youngest brother Duke John, 350.
——, an answer to, discussed, 373, 374.
——, movements of, 381.
——, alliance with the Duke of Holstein, mentioned, 489.
——, relations with the Emperor of Russia, 630.
——, brother of, reported death of, in Russia (Muscovia), 58.
——, brothers of. *See* John, Duke; Ulrick, Duke.
——, youngest daughter of, marriage of, 381.
——, sister of, as to her marriage with the Duke of Saxony, 122, 153, 156, 311, 326, 507.
——, the Court and Council of, remembrance for a mission to, 640, 641.
merchants. *See* East Company, merchants of.
Queen of, accompanies her daughter on her marriage journey, 381.
ship wrecked on the Coast of Lancashire, 4.
Denne, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Dennis (Dennys, Denys):
Jho., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
alias Tunett, Stephen, the elder, part owner of the *Thomasine* commissioned for transport of Lord Zouch, 69, 81.
Stephen, the younger, 81.
Denny (Denney):
Sir Edward, 202, 318.
——, letters from, 321, 344.
——, sheriff of Hertfordshire, resident at Waltham, 534.
Mary, Lady, letter from, 202.
Depredations, the Commission of, mentioned, 644.
Deptford (Debtford), letters dated at, 190, 417.
arrival of a prize at, notified, 463.
De Questere, secretary of late Lord Cobham, 414.
Derby:
Countess of, 330, 439, 486, 669.
Earl of. *See* Stanley.
Earls of, patrons of the advowson of Bangor, 544, 545.
Derbyshire, as to a lease of lands in the High Peak in, 492.
Dering. *See* Deering.
Des Bancqs des Roys, letter dated at, 258.
Desdiguières (Lesdiguières), M., 181.
Desmond, Earl and Ladies of. *See* Fitzgerald.
Dethick (Dethik, Dethicke), Humfrey, former factor in Italy, 324.
Dethick, Humfrey—*cont.*
letter from, 180.
in trouble in Scotland, 176.
Deubulyne. *See* Dublin.
Deuxponts (Dui Ponti), Duc de. *See* Zweibrücken.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, allusions to, 58, 63, 177.
his Island voyage alluded to, 88.
a Jesuit sent to York by, mention of, 232.
list of men sent into Normandy with, 256.
libel by a favourer of, mentioned, 306.
office formerly held by, 441.
Devon, the county of, levies and imprest of mariners, etc., in, 67, 151, 616, 636.
——, arrangements as to apparreling of, 13.
Lieutenant of. *See* Bourchier, Earl of Bath.
former and present deputy lieutenants of. *See* Cary, Sir G.; Gilbert, Sir J.; Seymour, Edward.
Treasurers of, 151.
Dickenson, John ("Mr. Gilpin's man"), letters from, 349, 361.
Diego, Don. *See* Brochero.
Dieppe (Deype), 73.
accord made for defence of, 255.
reported treasurer at, said to be removed, 234.
fishermen of, 404.
allowance for transport and posting from London to, 435.
Diest [Netherlands], 203, 223, 369, 383.
Digby (Digbie):
nephew of the Dowager Countess of Kildare, 359.
Mr., 85.
Lady, title to lands derived from Gerald, Earl of Kildare, 248.
——, a gift from, 528.
Digges, Diggs:
Captain, payment to, 92.
Dudley, commended to Sir Robert Cecil's favour, 141.
Richard, nominee for Solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
Tho., author of a treatise, 56.
Ditchley (Dicheleye, Dychelie), letters dated at, 233, 380.
Dixon, Thomas, conductor of troops, letter from, 390.
d'Onat, Monsieur, entrusted with a letter to the French King, 598.
Docwra (Dockery, Docray), Sir Henry, 642, 661.
in Ireland, 2, 271.
payment to, 92.
Dodd, Mr., of Cambridge University, 52, 53.
Dodington, Willm., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.

Doesburgh (Diuborroe), letter dated at, 167.
Dolgelly, 37.
Dolman, Mr., determination of the Queen to visit his house, 279.
Dolvyn, the Baron of, 265.
Donaldson, Alexander, 140.
Dongamon [Ireland], 271.
Dongeness. *See* Dungeness.
Donington Park, Earl Huntington's lodge at, letters dated at, 119, 663.
Don Sebastion, 339.
Doranenes. *See* Douarnenez.
Dorca's, the, merchants, loan concluded with, 286.
Dorchester, letter dated at, 700.
Doria :
Don Carlo, return from Spain, 123.
——, commanding the Genoese squadron, 406.
Prince, 366.
Dormer, Sir Robert, letter from, 699.
Dorse, the [Ireland], fortified by the Spaniards, 271.
Dorsetshire, alleged Popish plots, priests and recusants in, 366, 367, 536.
letter with regard to a proposed levy in, towards the furnishing of shipping, 700.
Dorsye, James, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Dort (Dortt), letters dated at 308, 320, 328, 355.
Dotin, Walter, Mayor of Totnes, letters from, 71, 182.
Douarnenez (Doranenes) [Brittany], 449.
Douglas :
Archibald, letter from, 252.
——, letter to, 140.
——, nephews of, alluded to, 140.
James, letter from, 140.
" Lord," letter to, 79.
[Richard ?], letter apparently from, advising the King of Scotland as to his relations with the Queen, 17–20.
——, Cecil's instructions to George Nicholson with regard to, 14, 15, 23, 24, 40, 41.
——, uncle and brother of, mentioned, 23, 24, 40.
[Thomas ?], letter to, 657.
Douai (Douay, Doway), 88, 148, 212.
College at, 88.
President at. *See* Barrett.
Dovall, Mr., 284.
Dove :
Henry, connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 690.
——, examination of, 696.
Thomas, Bishop of Peterborough, late Dean of Norwich, 413.
Dover (Douvre), 10, 111, 209, 284, 404, 660.
letters dated at, 125, 155, 332, 336, 400, 401.
Dover—*cont.*
intelligence from, 57.
Commissioners for restraint of passage at, examinations taken before, 85, 88.
Mayor of. *See* Breadgate.
Castle, letters dated at, 119, 126, 138, 209, 210, 239, 243, 398, 399, 616, 617 (2).
——, a prisoner in, 57.
roads, Dunkirkers in, molest British ships, 57.
——, arrival of the Dutch Admiral and Flemish men of war in, 124, 125, 126.
Straits, letter dated from, 698.
Doves, Cobham, Sir R. Cecil asked to favour his petition before the Council, 308, 309.
Dowbleday, Ed., Burgess of Westminster, 174.
Downs (Downes), the, 185, 189, 239, 280, 344, 462, 698.
letters dated from, 267 (2), 268, 279, 283.
Drake, Sir Francis, 185.
Drakelow, letter dated at, 469.
Drayton, 448.
Dreiton, 586.
Drenaw, Baron of. *See* Münckwitz.
Dresden, 311.
marriage to be celebrated at, 326.
Dress of retinue of the Italian Ambassador, 617.
Drew, Serjeant, 486.
Drimpen, 376.
Dringe, —, 695.
Drury (Drewry) :
Sir Drew, 206, 542, 572.
——, letter from, 617.
Sir Robert, letters from, 221, 259.
Robert, secular priest, 632.
Dryland, a Jesuit, 522.
Dublin, 491, 650, 661.
letters dated at, 87, 144, 646.
manor near, sold, to pay debts, 94.
soldiers to be transported to, 154.
munition for, 288.
departure of troops for, notified, 451.
Archbishop of, Chancellor of Ireland ? 265.
the Council at, coining detected by, 701.
Dean of St. Patrick's in. *See* Cambell.
H.M.'s commissaries of victuals at, 346.
Duchy, Mr. Attorney of the, 633.
Duchy business, the, alluded to, 331.
Duck, William, Keeper of the Queen's game, complaint against the Earl of Derby, 580.
Ducke, William, Alderman of Totnes, 71.
Duckett, Mr., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, 607.

Dudley :
. Robert, Earl of Leicester, 188, 672.
——, allusion to his attempt to overthrow the collegiate church of Southwell, 113.
——, commission from the States General, 256.
——, allusions to his burial at Warwick, 402, 403.
Sir Robert, 185.
——, letter from, 1.
Ro., Mayor of Newcastle, letter from, 499.
Duffield, Duffild :
Edm., commissioner at Plymouth, 365, 409.
John, lease from the Queen to, 306.
Dugné, Fortunat, attendant upon the French ambassador, pass issued to, 467.
Dumbretton, letter dated at, 159.
Dunferline (Dunfermlinge, Dumfermling, etc.), 89, 124, 664.
the palace at, letter dated at, 385.
Dumfries (Dumfrice, Dumfreece), 662.
letter dated at, 439.
Dun Patericke in Lecay, letter dated at, 279.
Dunboy, Donboy, castle of, in Beerhaven [Ireland], captured, and the defenders put to the sword, 271, 272, 275, 276.
Duncannon [Ireland], Fort of, coining detected in, 701.
Dundalke [Ireland], 395.
Dunluce in the North of Ireland, 24.
Duncarks. *See* Dunkirkers.
Duncomb(e) :
Capt., captured by the Spaniards, 654, 655.
William, merchant, 704.
Dungannon [Ireland], defence of pass at, suggested, 395.
Dungeld, Bishop of, 613.
Dungeness (Dongeness), 189.
. letter dated at, 675.
Dunkirk (Dunkerk, Duynkercke), 332, 389, 423.
news from, 148.
wrecks off, 398, 399, 400, 401.
——, suggestions for the recovery of the treasure, 423.
warships lying before, 534.
Dunkirkers (Duncarks), sea rovers, 81, 151.
in the Channel, mistaken for Spanish ships, 15.
a fisherman spoiled by, 48.
molest British ships, 57, 71.
captures made by, 148.
complaint of preference towards, in the negotiations at Bremen, 472.
petition for aid against, 477.
destroy English trade, 637.
projected scheme for the defence of English merchants from, 700.
Dunington Castle, letter dated at, 280.
offer of lodging for members of the Queen's suite at, 279.
Dunn (Dun, Donne), Daniel, Master of Requests, H.M. Comm. for the treaty at Bremen, 502, 640, 645.
letters from, 73, 364, 379.
conferences concerning the claims of merchants, 283, 286, 287.
conference with Lord Eure, mentioned, 319, 320.
accounts of his accident on the outset of his journey to the Continent, 360 (2), 364 (2).
Dunstonbrough Castle [Lancashire], 4.
Duport, Dr., Master of Jesus College, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 64, 649.
letters from, 52, 223.
Duretis, a priest, 512.
Durham, Bishop of. *See* Tobias.
Dean of. *See* James.
son of the Bishop's bailiff of, in training in a seminary, 212.
Durham House, letter dated at, 292.
Dutch :
Chancellor in Denmark. *See* Ramell.
fleet ("the Hollanders," "loo country ships"), co-operating with the British, 333.
——, spoken of slightingly, 91.
——, movements of, etc., 119, 124-126, 134, 162, 377, 378, 389, 400.
——, captures made by, allusions to, 237, 271, 290, 298.
——, expected in British waters, 698.
——, Admiral or General of, ("Joneker Jacob of Duyuenuoirde, Heere tot Opdam ende Hensbroeck") as to the delivery of letters to, etc., 78, 125, 126.
——, ——, brings letters from the States for M. Caron, 138.
——, ——, at Portsmouth, 377.
——, ——, movements of, 378.
——, ——, smitten with smallpox, 400.
——, Vice-Admiral of. *See* Adryaenssen.
man-of war, captain of, and the delivery of a packet, 119, 120.
men-of-war at Guernsey, 267.
naval co-operation with the English against the Spaniards, discussed, 335, 336.
ships sailing under French colours, 26.
——, arrival in Venice, 146.
——, goods being delivered out of, 36.
States. *See* Low Countries.
trade with France, Spain and Portugal, 623.
"Dutches" belonging to the Spanish army, in mutiny at Lew, 203.

Dutton, Captain, payment to, 92.
Dychelee. *See* Ditchley.
Dyer, Sir Edward, 16.
Dymock (Dymmock, Dymoke):
Sir Edward, 60, 206.
——, letter to, 344.
——, the Earl of Lincoln's cause against, 234.
——, abuses offered to, by two Lords (in company with Mr. Brown), 344, 345.
——, the affairs of, 410.
Edward, uncle to Sir Edward, 411.
Lady, 344.
Dyot, Anthony, of the Inner Temple, 647.

E

Earl's house, furniture for an, 571, 572.
Earls in Ireland, agreement between, mentioned, 159.
Earth, Roger, servant to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, 701.
Eassens and Whittmond, Count Enno's policy with regard to his earldom of, 128.
East Chickerell ("Est Hykerell") [co. Dorset], priests said to have been harboured in. 367.
East Company, Merchants of the, or Denmark merchants, conference with, touching their claims, 283, 286.
Easterlings, the, 419, 420.
East Friesland (Frizeland], the Earldom of, 315, 640.
East Friesland, Earl of, treaty with dissolved, 645. *See also* Eynon.
East Indies (Indyes), the, information as to Spanish trade with, 98, 99, 162, 655, 675.
carracks returning from, project to intercept, 459, 460.
prizes from, brought into Plymouth, 697.
late viceroy of. *See* Vidiguera.
Eastland Merchants, Company of, send a representative to the Court of Denmark, 640.
petition from, 703.
East Marches, outlaws taken on the, 106, 107.
quietness prevailing in, 670.
Warden of the. *See* Carey, Sir John.
Eaton, 586.
Eaton:
Edward, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
William, petition from, 580.
Eccleston, a gentleman, information concerning, 168.
Ecclesiastical causes and arrangements, 371, 429, 489.
preferment, 437, 438, 669.
High Commission for Causes, within the diocese of Winchester, 123.
Eedes, Dr., Dean of Worcester, as a candidate for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
Edgcomb, Mr., 471.
Edinburgh [Edenbrough], 5, 12, 14.
letters dated at, 124, 459, 503, 665, 676, 678.
a merchant of, 82.
Edmonds (Edmondes):
Mr., 51, 147, 318.
Thomas, 377.
——, letter from, 372.
——, his Memorandum on the Treaty of Boulogne, 86.
Richard, merchant, 704.
William, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Edmunds, Lady, 124.
Edward III., a creation in fee simple in the reign of, alluded to, 73.
Edward IV., statute made in the reign of, goods seized by virtue of, 91.
Edward VI., bond made in the time of, alluded to, 33.
treaty with Queen Mary of Scotland, 257.
Edwards, David, plumber, petition from, 578.
Effingham, "my Lord of." *See* Howard Charles.
Egerton:
Sir John, cause against the Earl of Derby, 286.
——, as to a grant obtained by, 441.
——, defendant in a cause, complaint against, 486, 487.
Sir Thomas, Master of the Rolls, Keeper of the Great Seal, 8, 11, 15, 16, 20, 47, 62, 126, 161, 204, 413, 416, 435, 453, 463, 465, 635, 638, 647.
——, letters from, 48, 505, 511, 521, 583, 587, 650, 656, 657.
——, letters to, 157, 211, 274, 275, 477, 482.
——, minute signed by, 60.
——, and the living of Bangor, 669.
——, cause to be heard at the house of, arrangements, etc., 70, 73.
——, suit before, 186.
——, petitions to, 274, 483.
——, and the case of Bydstow Park, 486.
——, his devotion to the Queen 521.
——, serjeant of, 180.
Eglonby, young, a ward, 346.

Egmont, Lamoral, Count of, letters from, 13, 38, 61, 95, 144, 583.
concerning his stay in England, 60, 61.
desires a safe conduct to Holland and gives a list of his debts, 95.
Eivebridg (? Ivy Bridge in the Strand), letter dated at, 234.
Elbing [Prussia], 473.
Elector, the. *See* Palatine, Count.
Electors, the, letters to the Queen from, mentioned, 42.
Elegant. *See* Alicanti.
Elham, 190.
Elinglase, manor of, belonging to Sir R. Cecil, survey of, 289.
Elizabeth, Queen. *See* Queen.
Ellacott, John, 71.
Elliotts, William, merchant, 704.
Elliot, —, 110.
Ellys (Elles), John, tailor, declaration of, 366, 367.
Elsinore (Elsenore) [Denmark], 50, 211, 350, 473.
Elson, one, search for correspondence of, 45.
Elston(e), William, letters from his wife Jane on behalf of, 125, 126, 144.
Elston and his wife, letter with regard to, 86.
Eltam, 226.
Elve, river of, 176.
Elvine, Doctor, a gift to, 527.
Ely, Dean of. *See* Tindall.
Emanuell, Don, 215.
Emden (Embden), town of, 42, 129, 153, 252, 341, 505.
pitiable case of, owing to the evil practices of Earl Enno, 128–130, 501, 502.
news from, 350.
contentions at, likely to trouble the States General, 352.
besieged by the Earl, 383.
Spanish preparations feared to be designed for, 397.
the Queen resolves to interfere in the controversy with the Count, 416, 426.
assistance given by the States General to, 453, 476 (2).
the surrender of, 470.
meeting of soldiers sent for relief of, 515.
attacked by the States General's forces, 521.
treaty with United Provinces and the Earl of East Friesland dissolved, 645.
commander of the troops sent to. *See* Boys.
Earl or Grave of. *See* Enno.
English merchants in, with regard to the Imperial mandate concerning, 639.
magistrates of, as to the granting of a request of, 467.
ships of, information given by, 675.
Emperor, the [Rudolf II.], 85, 122.
letters from, 246, 247 (2).
a statement of the negotiations with, 42, 43.
his representative at Ratisbon, alluded to, 57.
dealings with Earl Enno, 128, 129.
privileges given to the town of Emden by, alluded to, 129.
refuses to accept the peace offered by Prince Battory, his demands, 136.
sends an envoy to suppress the troubles at Emden, 153.
assistance for, for the war in Hungary, 156.
notes of remembrance for the intended treaty with his commissioners, 251.
negotiations at Bremen, etc., 283, 284, 315, 316, 344, 441, 471, 472, 488, 639, 640.
rumoured secret negotiations with the Sultan, 299, 345.
representative of, at the approaching Imperial Diet, 311.
details of his war with the Turk, 345, 365.
proceedings, etc., 461, 644, 645, 657.
ambassador of, leaves Heidelberg with a conclusion for the Diet at Ratisbon, 57.
brother of. *See* Matthias, Archduke.
Councillor of, and Commissioner from, at Bremen. *See* Münckwitz, Baron of.
Commissioners of, negotiations with, 500, 501.
secretary of. *See* Hanywald.
Empire, the princes of, to treat at Bremen, 241.
war with the Turks, 266.
proposal made to the States General, 476.
intelligence connected with, 645.
Ems (Emes), river of, 176.
Spanish preparations feared to be designed for, 397.
forts built on, captured, 476.
Endhoven, castle of, 226.
Encusan. *See* Enkhuizen.
Enfield, 232.
England, alleged Papist plots in, number of priests resident in, 366, 367.
hopes of toleration of religion in, 569.
England and Wales (Berwick excepted), estimate for the custom and subsidy of silk imported, 75, 76.
Englebert, Mr., 139.
English :
Commissioners for Bremen, arrangements connected with their mission, 374.

English: Commissioners for Bremen —*cont.*
——, arrival at Stade, 376, 379.
——, alluded to, 382.
——, arrival at Bremen, etc., 440, 441.
——, letters dealing with their negotiations, 471–473, 487, 488, 489.
——, and the situation at Embden, 476.
companies in the Low Countries, disposition of, 430.
deserters, punishment of, 260.
fleet and ships, activity against the Spaniards, engagements, etc., 93, 136, 148, 253, 254, 286, 287, 294, 450.
——, reported capture by, 329. *And see under* Naval and Shipping.
foot, reported for service in the Low Countries, 254.
men-of-war captured by the Spaniards, 654, 655.
merchants, intelligence given by, 149.
——, evading Imperial mandate, as to negotiations concerning, 639, 640.
——, projected scheme for the defence of, 700.
preparations against the Spaniards, 272.
prisoners taken by the Spaniards, treatment of, 679.
Roman Catholics, divided into two factions, Father Parson's influence over, 49.
suspected understanding with the Moors of Africa, 253.
seminary at Rome, oration made on the feast of the Trinity at, 205.
——, at Valladolid, Council warned against Jesuits and priests from, 211, 212.
ships captured by Dnukirkers, 148.
throne, intrigues at the Papal Court with regard to the successor for, 49.
troops for service in the Low Countries, projected conference as to, 55.
—— in the Low Countries. *See* Low Countries, campaign in.
English and Dutch fleet combining against the Spaniards, 119, 125, 126, 215, 266.
Englishwomen arrive at Lisbon to take vows, 655.
Enkhuizen (Encusan), 428.
Enno, Earl, Count or Grave of Emden, dealings with the Merchant Adventurers, mention of, 42.
evil practices of, 128–130, 153.
sends his Chancellor to Prague, 129.
Enno, Earl—*cont.*
States General send excuses for not accepting his invitation to a christening, 327.
struggle with the citizens of Embden, 350, 352.
——, the Queen resolves to interpose in the matter of, 416.
——, her instructions to the Commissioners at Bremen anent, 426.
said to be assisted by the Spanish King, 383.
desires to treat for peace with the States General, 476.
alliance with the Duke of Holstein, mentioned, 489.
wars of, 506.
a counsellor sent on a mission to the States General from, 521.
father, wife and children of, alluded to, 128.
brother of, allusions to, 129.
Erenfreid, Baron von. *See* Münckwitz, Baron of.
Ersfeild, C., letter signed by, 516.
Erskin(e) (Erskyn):
Capt., commission given to, by James VI., 90.
John, Earl of Mar, 665.
——, letter from, 98.
——, ——, alluded to, 109.
——, Queen of Scotland's dislike of, 5, 35.
——, part taken in the government of Scotland by, 5.
——, movements of, 110.
——, a kinsman of, 158.
——, passing through London on his way to France, 547.
Sir Thomas, cousin of the Earl of Mar, 5, 110.
——, relations with Lord Simple, 664.
——, and Scottish affairs, 665.
——, at Leith, 678.
Escurial, the, 253.
Espinola. *See* Spinola.
Essex:
County of, Commissioners for, letter from, 240.
——, felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 244.
——, Mr. Waad, mentions his farm in, 356.
Justices of, letter from, 239.
Earl of. *See* Devereux.
House, rebellion at, referred to, 81.
Rebellion, the preacher at Paul's Cross the Sunday following, 201.
Essex, Mr., of Berkshire, 51.
Este, Marquis of, 137.
Esterford [co. Essex], 85.
Eston, Lodge, letter dated at, 699.
Eure (Eurye, Evers, Ewre):
Ralph, Lord, Her Majesty's Commissioner for the treaty at Bremen, 296. 640, 668, 669.

Eure, Ralph—*cont.*
——, letters from, 22, 249, 276, 288, 316, 320, 321, 336, 347, 356, 360, 379, 471, 488, 501, 588, 657.
——, letter to, 241.
——, minute appointing him Commissioner 241.
——, his answer, protests his incapacity and poverty, 249, 250.
——, correspondence with regard to his mission 273, 288.
——, conference with, mentioned, 319, 320.
——, money arrangements and the furnishing of credit for, 321, 334, 356, 633, 666, 667, 668.
——, starts on his journey to Bremen, 364.
——, a recommendation for his poverty, etc., 537.
——, desires more credit, 588.
——, reception of Commissioners by, 644.
——, communication signed by, 645.
——, and his family, a suit to be heard in the Star Chamber against, 22, 32.
Lady, 363, 511.
Evelyn (Evelin), Robert, patentee for the provision of saltpetre and gunpowder, 63, 64.
Evensham, Oxon, the reversion of, 571.
Everington, 554.
Evers, Ewre. *See* Eure.
Exchange (monetary), between Ireland and England discussed, 522, 523, 528, 529.
Exchequer, causes in the, 8, 9, 33.
an office in the, petition for, 84.
the Receipt of the, schedule of bonds, treaties and other records delivered into, 255–258.
——, jewels held in bond, lying in, 227, 228.
the proper direction of warrants to, 318.
Lord Chief Baron of, opposition concerning a debt of Lord Hunsdon, 51.
Barons of the, 51.
Exeter, 105, 202.
letters dated at, 35, 68, 70, 88, 151, 477.
reasons for exemption of, for furnishing soldiers for Ireland, 151.
carrier of, 10.
Mayor of, 53. *See also* Bevys; Walker, Tho.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letters from, 70, 151.
prison, 53.
serjeant of, 53.
Expedition money, a bribe in the customs, called, 514.
Eynon, Count of East Friesland, 175.
Eyre, Thomas, letter from, 492.

F

Fairecloth, Alexander, a priest, description of his person, 212.
Fairfax (Fayrfax):
Captain, 635.
Ferdinand, letter from, 320.
Sir Tho., 206.
——, letter from, 208.
Fairfaxes (Fayrefaxes), the cause of the two, letter dealing with, 474.
Falconer, Mr., 599.
Falkland (Fakeland), 201.
letters dated at, 263 (2).
Falmouth (Famouth), 181, 185, 697.
Fane, Sir Thomas, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 125.
letters from, 119, 124, 126, 138, 209 (2), 239, 243, 398 (2), 401, 465, 616, 617.
Fanshawe, Hen., Customs' Account signed by, 76.
Farley Wallop, letter dated at, 456.
Faroe, fishing off, matter under consideration at the conference at Bremen, 488.
Farr, one, an attorney, 53.
Faunt, Mr., 391.
Fawconer, Henry, 467.
account of, 625.
Fayreman, George, of Rolvenden, a ward, 480.
Fayrfax. *See* Fairfax.
Feckenham, letter dated at, 172.
Feells, William, late Keeper of Bydstow Park, 487.
Felton, Edmund, 82.
Fen, Father, at Louvain, his character, 570.
Fenan Buke (Pernambuco ?), 290.
"Fends," the, 500.
Fender, Thomas, 140.
Fenham, letter dated at, 465.
Fenn, or Fennel, Thomas, dispute with Mr. Trafford, 72, 622.
petition from, 579.
Fenner, Captain George, connected with the case of W. and Jane Elston, 86, 126.
Fennis, *See* Fenys.
Fenton:
Sir Ge., 185.
Sir Geoffrey ("Mr. Secretary Fenton"), in Ireland, transmission of correspondence to, 403, 491, 646, 653.
Fenys (Fynnes), Sir Richard, 702.
letter from, 157.
Ferdinand, Archduke. *See* Austria.
Feria:
Duke of, Viceroy of Naples, "Cicilia," 123, 154.

Feria—*cont.*
Duchess of, affection for Scotchmen, 568.
Fermer, Mr., of Oxfordshire, 496, 541.
Ferne, John, Secretary of the Council at York, letters from, 83, 85, 232, 511, 698.
Fernsley, Mr., 85.
Ferny, Lord of, desires a passport, 484.
Ferrara [Italy], news from, 285, 286.
Ferrara, Madame Di, rumoured marriage of, 137.
Ferrers:
Sir Humfrey, letter from, 441.
Sir John, 441.
Richard, Queen's messenger, 47.
Ferrol (Feroll), 134.
Fez (Fetz), King of, 253.
alliance with the King of Spain, 293, 329, 345, 386.
is said to have given his son as hostage, 345.
Fin, M. de, Secretary of Marshal Biron, escapes from Turin, 287.
banished from France, 310.
Finale [Gulf of Genoa], 122, 146.
Fishborne, Richard, merchant, 704.
Fisher (Fissher):
one, complaint concerning, 106.
a Jesuit, 229.
Fisher's Nose quay at Plymouth, 556.
Fitzgerald:
Sir Edward, letter from, 646.
Gerald, late Earl of Kildare, succession to the lands of, 248.
Earl of Kildare, letters from, 374, 485.
——, matters connected with his property, etc., 248, 395.
——, lands descended to him, through his mother, 248.
Ladies Jane and Ellen, Ladies of Desmond, letters from, 543 (2).
——, petition for maintenance, 578.
Fitzherbert (Fitzerbert):
——, as to an answer to, directions desired, 704.
Mr., 85.
Thomas, employment in Spain, and book by, 569.
——, at Rome, 608.
Fitz James (Fytzjames, Fitt James):
an Englishman at the Groyne, 97.
Jo., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Fitz William, William, letters from, concerning complaints by his brother, 197, 221.
Flanders, 137, 235.
reported arrival of Earl Bothwell in, with 6,000 Spaniards, 6.
Spanish reinforcements for the war in, 123, 146, 156, 470, 473, 592.
——, hindered by order of the King of France, 246, 266, 285, 300, 310.
Flanders, Spanish reinforcements for the war in—*cont.*
——, speech of the King of France concerning, 348.
——, pass granted to, 294, 301, 310, 313.
——, reported arrival of, 345.
reported treasure sent into, from Portugal, its object, 215.
Count Maurice's failure to enter, alluded to, 269, 271 (2).
news from, 313, 345.
Dutch vessels to watch the coast of, 336.
companies from, join Spanish mutineers, 454.
warships on the coast of, 534.
Spanish troops in, 510.
Fleer, Mr., 366.
Fleet, letter dated at, 180.
Fleet, the, estimate for the monthly expenses of, 487. *See also* Naval and Shipping.
Fleetwood (Fletewood):
Mr., 46.
Edward, parson of Wigan, letters from, 643 (2).
Flemings, letter dated at, 452.
Flemings, the, a cause of, settlement of, 467.
Flemish affairs, 254.
goods taken in French vessels, explanation concerning, 432.
ships, in British harbours, 198, 697.
traders, 108, 109.
Fletcher, William, nominee for the Solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
Flete Damarell, letter dated at, 697.
Flint, —, connected with Sir Robert Cecil's property, 190, 292, 316, 358.
Flood (Flud), Captain Ellis, 92, 580.
Florence, 25, 49, 195, 348, 454, 455.
letter dated at, 219.
news from, 313, 386.
Duke of, aids Sir T. Sherley, 576.
——, Secretary to, mentioned, 323.
"Florence's son," marriage for, in treaty, 50.
Flores (Flowers), islands of, 105.
Fludd, Thomas, letter from, 374.
Flushing (Vlishingen, Vlushinge), 85, 91, 239, 242, 243, 282.
letters dated at, 337 (2), 341, 346, 353, 369, 370, 372, 379, 384, 397, 399.
men proposed for the company of, 56.
afflicted with plague, 430.
the quicker route of news, 506.
arrest of a bearer of intelligence at, 547.
Governor of, 453.
serjeant-major of, 361.
Foarman, Simon, 290.
Folkingham [Lincolnshire], sessions held at, for enquiry into the Kesteven riots, 179.

Foljambe, Fulgeam:
Mr., of Nottinghamshire, 583.
Mrs., widow, cause with Sir W. Bowes, 260.
Font, Mr., Clerk of the Signet, holds a lease in the High Peak, Derbyshire, 492.
Fontaine (Fontayne), Mons. de la, 103, 442.
Fontainebleau, 146, 300.
the Court at, letters dated at, 92.
Football mentioned, 37.
Forgot, President, chief of the Finance in France, struck by paralysis, 156.
Forrnes, the Archduke preparing to bombard, 116.
Forster. *See* Foster.
Fortescue (Fortescu):
John, 51.
Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 247, 321, 376, 554, 577.
——, letters from, 100, 104, 385, 510, 520.
——, letters to, 261, 273.
——, counterfeited letter sent under the name of, 240 (2).
——, and the wardship of Lord Wentworth, 577.
——, recommends Thomas Eyres to Sir Robert Cecil, 492.
Nicholas, 46.
——, letter from, 375.
"Fossa di Chio," the, 314.
Fosar, John, letter from, 574.
Foster (Forster):
—, connected with the law, 207, 240.
T. of the Inner Temple, 647.
Walter, 359.
William, Queen's preacher in the co. of Lancaster, 606.
——, letter from, 643.
——, his preferment recommended, 446.
Fountain, Monastery of, particulars as to the descent of the lands of, 186.
Fouth:
Martin, 74.
Steven, 74.
Fowler (Fouler):
Justice, 89, 235.
William, Queen of Scotland's Secretary, 448.
——, on his return to Scotland, his adventures, etc., 547.
Fowlis (Fowles), Mr., 14, 34, 44.
Foxe:
Charles, sinister information against, denied, 171.
Charles, exception against his appointment as sheriff of Montgomery, 495, 496.
Fowey (Foy, Fowye), 99, 180, 181.
a prize of, letter sent by, 420.
arrival of a prize at, cargo in, 175, 186, 192.
Framlingham, Framingham, 243, 312, 326, 405.
priests in prison at, etc., 520, 522.
Framlingham Castle, letter dated at, 702.
France, French:
Ambassador, complaints as to search of ships at sea, 583.
Ambassador in England, conveyance of his letters, 497.
——, entertains certain Italians, 664.
——, gift at christening of a child of, 528. *See also* Boissise.
Ambassador of, in attendance on the King of Scots, 664.
——, passports for his attendants, 467, 468.
Ambassador in Rome, 301.
——, with regard to the succession to the English throne, 49.
——, true to the Queen, 154, 205.
Ambassador, audience with the King of Spain, 50.
Ambassador for the Duke of Wirtemburg in. *See* Wallmerod.
Ambassadors. *See* Beaumont; Fresnes.
and the passage of Neapolitan and Spanish troops, 285, 387.
Chancellor, at the trial of Marshal Biron, 299.
chief of Finance in. *See* Forget.
conveyance of prisoners out of, 520.
Dauphin of, 287.
——, removed from St. Germain, 348.
despatch troops to Provence, 137.
from Calais, pass into Holland, 149.
impost of wine allowed to former Ambassadors in, alluded to, 44.
King of, Henry IV., 18, 92.
——, letter to, 598.
——, action with regard to the succession to the English throne, 49.
——, answer from, awaited, 57.
——, correspondence with the Queen, allusions to, 45, 140, 144.
——, relations with James VI., 110.
——, equipping galleys, 123.
——, movements, doings, etc., of, 136, 155, 287, 329, 348.
——, in connexion with the conspiracy of Marshal Biron, 245, 246, 266, 299, 300, 325, 326.
——, policy and proceedings of, 253, 300, 301, 310, 313, 325, 347, 493, 644, 645, 659.
——, treaties, bonds and contracts, etc., of, 255–258.
——, in connexion with the granting of a pass to troops on their way to Flanders, 266, 294, 300, 301, 325.
——, order concerning lackeys, 329.
——, money coming from, as to the transport of, 376, 377.

France, French: King of—*cont.*
——, enterprise in Germany, 521.
——, action as regards the Duc de Bouillon, etc., 592.
——, reported preparations of, 655.
——, mistress of. *See* Verneuil.
money exchange of, 72.
murmurs of war with Savoy, 325, 326 (2), 387.
news and affairs, 245, 246, 253, 254, 271, 285, 286, 287, 298, 299–301, 310, 313, 329, 348, 493.
Peers of, trial of Marshal Biron before, mentioned, 287.
ports, suggested destination of the Spanish fleet, 337.
Queen of (Marie de Medici), pregnancy and confinement, 136, 495.
——, detains a nun reputed a saint, 348.
——, mention of winnings won by Marshal Biron from, 300.
relations with Scotland, discussed, 659.
relations with Spain, 300, 301, 493, 510.
schedule of treaties and bonds with, 255–257.
Scottish lairds passing through London on their way to, 547.
ship, goods taken from, a description of, etc., 17.
——, brought into Dartmouth, 405 (2).
——, arrested, 427.
shipping, goods taken in, explanation concerning, 432.
——, practices to increase, 623.
Spanish Ambassador in, audience with the King of France, mentioned, 287.
supply of provisions to Spain, 420.
——, means for preventing, 418, 419.
treaty with, alluded to, 159.
Franck(e):
Esmonde, 74.
Patrick, 74.
Robin, 74.
Stephen, 74.
Francis (Fraunces):
John, Postmaster of Chester, enquiry with regard to his son William's accident, 36, 37.
Mr., cause with Andrew Kettelby, alluded to, 68.
Franclin, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Franconia, the Diet of, resolve to assist the Emperor in the war in Hungary, 156.
Frank(e):
Mr., extract of letter to, 609.
Ned, 694.
Frankfort, news from, 122, 146, 156, 266, 298, 326.
Freke, Tho., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Freman:
George, merchant, 704.
Ralph, merchant, 704.
William, merchant, 704.
Frenchman, an unnamed, quartered as being in the pay of Spain, 313.
Frere, Thomas, 484.
Fresnes, Mons. de, French Ambassador, 257.
Freston, Ja., endowment of hospital, schools, etc., by, 252.
Friar, a, in Lombardy, said to perform miracles, 313.
Friesland (Friezeland, Fresland), treaty with, 256.
storage of cheese from, 103.
the bringing of the Earldom of Eassens and Whittmund under, 128.
West, Stadtholder of, 499.
Frises, the, mutiny amongst, 260.
Frobisher, Sir Martin, 697.
Frost, William, a sailor of Dover, 617.
Fuentes, Count, Governor of Milan, 122.
rumours concerning, 137, 345.
settlement of the difference between Modena and Lucca by, 285, 329, 461.
aids troops for the Spanish army in Flanders, 310, 326.
policy of, 325, 387, 461.
nephew of. *See* Toledo.
Fulbecke, William, letter from, 543.
Fulgeam. *See* Foljambe.
Fulham, letter dated at, 400.
Palace, letters dated at, 56, 148, 194, 201, 204, 253, 312, 318, 326, 406, 424, 457.
Fulwood, Richard and John, suspected of conveying packets for Jesuits, 231.
Furbussher. *See* Frobisher.
Furrier, Simeon, patentee for the provision of saltpetre and gunpowder, 64.
Fwes, the [Ireland], country of, defence of, pass entering, suggested, 395.
Fynnes. *See* Fenys.
Fytzjames. *See* Fitzjames.

G

G., my La., 686.
Gabri, Cypriano, merchant, 704.
Gabriel, Stanton, 366.
Galicia (Galizia), 654.
intelligence from, 215, 216, 226.
Gallengho, the Chamberlain, deceased, 313.

Galleys, felons reprieved for the, 243, 244.
Galway (Galloway) [Ireland], town of, suggestions for its protection from foreign invasion, 138.
agent for. *See* Darsie.
Mayor of. *See* Lynch.
Gambaliota, Chevalier de Malte, an Italian colonel in the Archduke's army, 602, 608.
Game Keeper to the Queen, 580.
Games:
Football, 37.
Mawe, played by James VI., 110.
Garaway, Mr., the merchant, 297.
Garcia ab Horto, Dr., resident in India, a book by, 537.
Gardiner (Gardener):
—, 413.
—, as to the wardship of, 577.
Berkeley, a condemned priest in Newgate, 519, 520.
——, petition from, 544.
Sir Robert, 84, 522.
——, letter from, 603.
Thomas, Justice of Essex, enquiry into charges brought against, 239, 240 (2).
Gardy, Bassingbourne, Justice of Norfolk, 413.
Garnsey, Islands of. *See* Guernsey.
Garraway, Mr., 467.
Garrott, Lord, 359.
Garrowe (Garuy), Niele (Neale), payment for Irish horse and foot, 92.
possessed of Tierconnell, 93.
Garter, the order of the, 121.
acceptance of, by the Kings of France and Denmark, 255, 257.
Garwaie, Mr., money delivered by, 625.
Gascoigne, Thomas and Alice, letter from, 521.
Gatehouse, the. *See* London, Places.
Gaudie, Henry, esq., 322.
Gavell, Thomas, the advowson of churches in Norfolk, granted to, 581.
Gawdy (Gawdie), Francis, Justice of Assize, letter from, 239, 244.
action of, on receipt of a counterfeited letter, 240.
Gedolfo, Captain Francisco, 231.
Gee, William, alderman of Hull, letter signed by, 296.
Gellick (Sellack), near Maestricht, [Netherlands], 203.
General, the, 697.
Geneva, 57.
Genibelli (Genebelly, Jenebelly), Frederico, the Queen's engineer, 677.
letters from, 73, 192, 393, 533.
estimate by, 394.
reports on the fortifications of Plymouth, 555–559.
Genoa, 25, 123, 181, 325, 336.
letters dated at, 470, 473.
extract from an Italian letter from, 220.
Genoa—*cont.*
news from, 236, 345, 365, 347.
galleys of, movements of, 330.
gentlemen from, visit England, 517, 662, 663.
a ship of, robbery of money in, 25.
the *signoria* of, commander in. *See* Guidice, Marco Antonio.
Genoese squadron, commander of. *See* Doria.
Genop, garrisoning of, by Italians, 262.
Gent, Edward, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 526.
George, M., 695.
Georgians, Prince of the, liberation of, demanded, 146.
Gerard (Gerrard):
Sir Thomas, Captain of the Isle of Man, 219, 448.
Will., Bencher of Grays Inn, 647.
Gerbrantson, John, commander of vessels, 384.
Gerini, Ottavio, merchant, 704.
German troops, money from Spain for the payment of, 123.
reported levying of, 470, 473.
general of. *See* Madruca.
Germany, a passport into, desired, 147.
King of France's designs in, 521.
Emperor of, effort of, to overthrow English trade with Russia, 630.
the Princes of, letter to, concerning the Company of Merchant Adventurers and the Hanse Towns, 42.
Germyn, Alexander, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Gerson, Fridericus, member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Gervis, G., 185.
Geule, the, [Netherlands], 55.
Geyslingen, (Geyslinghen), [Netherlands], 203.
Gheel (Gheet), [on the river Maas], 203.
Ghelmen, great, 203.
Ghent (Gand), [Netherlands], bonds taken of, 228.
Gibbs (Gybbes), William, Bencher of the Middle Temple, 647.
Gibels, one, resident in Calais, assists Jesuits in their passage to and from England, 231.
Gifford (Gyffard):
—, 599.
Sir George, letter from, 545.
——, Commissioner at Plymouth, 365, 409.
Richard, Captain of *The Fortune*, letters from, 357, 432.
——, cause with the Flemings as to the settlement of, 467, 625, 626.

Gilbert (Gylbarte, Gilbeart):
Adrian, 297, 318, 319.
——, letters from, 206, 221, 292, 316, 389.
Sir John, Governor of Plymouth, 10, 45, 116, 117, 182, 208, 315, 364, 388, 393, 401, 409, 533, 611, 613.
——, letters from, 102, 114, 118, 131, 145, 230 (2), 365, 392, 400, 408, 592, 607, 677.
——, letter to, 397.
——, bargain and sale of the fourth part of the *Refusal* to Sir R. Cecil, 83.
——, Earl of Bath objects to his absence from Plymouth fort, 88.
——, as to his mercantile adventures, his prizes, claims, etc., 98, 99, 100 (2), 102, 105, 107, 108, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 130, 131, 132, 135, 153, 230, 338, 345, 362, 364, 371, 378, 390, 416, 425, 433, 456.
——, examinations of Portuguese concerning his prizes, 104.
——, enmity of the Mayor of Plymouth towards, 130.
——, accounts of money disbursed by, for his ship *Refusal*, 135, 340.
——, fortification of Plymouth, 230, 412, 556, 557, 558, 559.
——, sues for the privy seal, 230.
——, touching proposed purchase of a ship of, 378, 392, 404.
——, prisoners under the care of, as to their exchange, 429, 430.
——, letters to, alluded to, 466.
——, his ship *Refusal*, capture made by, 510.
Gillingham Manor [in Kent], belonging to the Queen, letter dealing with, 82, 83.
Gilpin (Gilpyn):
George, agent for the Queen in Zealand, 96, 166, 292, 361, 416, 578, 583.
——, notifications of his death, 346, 349, 351, 352, 363.
——, wife and children of, 349.
——, arrangements made upon his decease, etc., 350.
——, filling of the vacant post of, discussed, 384, 390, 431.
——, charge for the conveyance of letters from, 412.
——, servant to. *See* Burnett.
——, man of. *See* Dickenson, John.
Mary Points, his widow, petitions from, 578, 672.
Gilson, Tirlagh, payment to, 92.
Ginger, price obtained for, 571.
Giorgians, the, successes of, 122.
Gironde, Don Antonio, prisoner in the Gatehouse, letter from, 312.
Gittins, Mr., candidate for the parsonage of Bangor, 669.
Giustiniani, Signor Antonia, commander of the great galleys, death of, 345.
Glandville, Justice, 486.
Glanfeild, Tobie, imprisoned at the suit of the Governor of Brest, petition from, 577.
his petition, alluded to, 147.
father-in-law to. *See* Waddham.
Glamis, Master of, 89.
Glamorgan, County of, levies for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
Glaseour, Hu., Mayor of Chester, letters from, 451, 454, 491, 517, 523, 637, 646, 653, 676.
Glemham (Glenham):
Sir Henry, 206, 567.
Lady ("Lady Glen"), daughter of Lord Buckhurst, 568.
——, sale of offices by, etc., 566, 567.
Glenorquhay (Glenorqwher), Laird of, kinsman of the Earls of Argyle and Mar, desires a passport to France, 158.
Glibbery (Gliberie, Gleberye):
William, widow of, presents a counterfeited letter, 239.
John, his brother, counterfeiter of letters, 239, 240 (2).
Gloucester, assizes at, Sir H. Winston to acknowledge his offence at, 46.
felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Dean of. *See* Lewis.
Gloucester, County of, levies from, non-arrival at Bristol, 27.
——, mutiny amongst, 169, 170.
a Commissioner for, suit of, 32.
deputy lieutenants of, 563, 564.
Sheriff of, appointment of, 494, 497, 498.
Glyne, the, suit concerning, 235.
Goade, Dr. Roger, Provost of King's College, Cambridge, 64, 224, 649.
letters from, 191, 223, 224, 490, 519, 598.
mentions his wife and family, 192.
commended for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
application for the deanery of Windsor, 598.
Godolphin, Sir Francis, letters from, 423, 428.
letter to, 403.
Godwin, Francis, Bishop of Landaff, prebendary of Bath and Wells, 371, 508.
letter from, 382.
Goffe, —, connected with improvements at Theobalds, 316, 370.
Gofton, Mr., auditor, 614.
Gold Mine, to be worked by Catholics, 575.

Golden Grove (Goulden), letter dated at, 172.
Goldsmith, Clement, nominee for the Solicitorship for Ireland, 633, 647.
Gondi, Cardinal, brother of, *See* Retz.
Gonzaga (Gozago), Don Ferrante, 122, 123, 136, 461.
Good, —, apprehended, 619.
Good, *alias* of John Daudridge, *q.v.*
Goodwin Sands, 209.
Gordon (Gorden):
the Jesuit, 15.
Laird of Lochinvar, 547.
George, 6th Marquis of Huntley, 89.
——, incurs the Scotch King's displeasure, 90.
——, as to his reconciliation with Earl Murray and the Earl of Argyle, 90, 110, 141, 201.
——, son of, marriage arranged for, 662.
James, pass issued to, 466.
Sir Robert, 466.
Gore, Captain, payment to, 92.
Gorgea (Gorgia), Tristram, 533, 558.
Gorges (Gordges, Gorge):
Sir Arthur, letters from, 261, 581 (2).
Edward, letter from, 125.
——, letter to, 229.
——, a servant of, examination of, 32.
Sir Ferdinando (Mr. Ferdinando), 315, 365, 409, 621.
——, letters from, 29, 125, 489.
——, bemoans the extremity of his wife and children, 29, 30.
Sir Thomas ("Mr. Gorge"), uncle of Sir Ferdinando, H.M. Commissioner at Plymouth, 30, 226, 393.
——, letters from, 261, 273, 280.
——, leaves Plymouth, 280.
——, connected with the disposal of the goods of the carrack, 281, 282.
Goring, Mr., a priest, 367.
Gosnoll, William, nominee for the Solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
Gostlime, Mr., Procurator of Cambridge University, 65.
Gotham; "the wise men of Gotan that drowned an eel," 380.
Gould, a student at Oxford, 337.
Gouldinge, Robert, burgess of Westminster, 174.
Goure, Capt., 134.
Governor, Captain, 25.
Govers Lake, near Penzance, 105.
Gowry, death of, allusion to, 19.
Gowry's sister. *See* Ruthven, Barbara.
Gowryes, the ("Gowrie's brethren"), proceedings in regard to, 612, 664.
Goxill [co. Lincoln], letter dated at, 44.
Gozago. *See* Gonzago.
Gozo, Isle of, by Candy, 549.
Gozyet, Bastian, servant to Captain James Greame, 487.
Graden, town of, outlaws captured in, 127.
Grame (Greame):
one, of Scotland, a knight of the Pope's making, in Venice, 322.
Captain, James a pass issued to, 487.
Richard, of Brakinhill, 115.
——, daughter of, marriage of, 115.
Robert, capture of, and delivery to the King of Scotland, 415, 494, 497, 504, 529, 619.
Grames, the (Graimes), and other border thieves, 115.
suit of, allusion to, 662.
Grand Duke, the, galleys of, join with those of Malta for a voyage to the Levant, 155.
secretary of. *See* Vinta.
Grantham, 187.
Gratz [Styria], news from, 122, 136, 146, 156, 298, 326, 345.
Grave (Graves, Graef) [Brabant], the, 341, 397, 399.
letters dated at, 369, 373.
camp before, letters dated at, 219, 222, 223, 235, 258, 259, 262, 263, 277, 292, 296, 320.
siege of, 223, 225, 226, 235, 258-263, 270, 271 (2), 276, 285, 291, 292, 294, 295, 296, 305-308, 313 (2), 320 (2), 328, 336, 352, 354, 448.
surrender of, 368, 369, 370, 377, 383.
number of Spaniards garrisoning, 270.
Governor of "a simple man." *And see* Senisco.
Gravelines (Greveling) [France], 399, 534.
Graves:
John, letter from, 296.
William, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Gravenhagh. *See* Hague, the.
Gravesend (Gravsend), 85, 88, 110, 111, 211, 360 (3), 364, 513.
ships stayed at, directions concerning desired, 428, 438.
Gray (Grey):
one, son to the Archbishop of Cassells, at Oxford, 337, 338.
Mr., a priest in the King's Bench, 520.
the Master of, 4, 5, 127, 201.
——, letter to, 493.
——, relations with the King of Scots, 35, 110.
——, audience with the King of Scots, 89.
——, reconciliation with the Duke of Lennox, 124.
Graye, Ralph, of Chillingham, letters from, 4, 35, 127, 201.
——, letter to, 5. *See also* Grey.

Greame. *See* Grame.
Greece, compulsory levying of troops in, 137.
Greene :
Mr., a friar imprisoned in the Clinke, 520.
Clement, merchant, 704.
Greenfield, Sir Richard, 85.
Greensmith, Mathew, letters from, 128, 381.
Greenwich (Greenewich, Grinwiche), 40, 154, 259, 298.
letters dated at, 69, 123, 125, 247.
proper direction of warrants passed at, 318.
the Court at, letter dated at, 210.
Greffe, 586.
Greffon (Griffon), Henry, son of Mr. Greffon of Kent, 213.
brother of, at St. Omers, 213.
Gregge, Robert, merchant, 704.
Gregory XIII., Pope, 253.
Gregory, Mr., 46.
Gresham, —, 186.
Gresley, Thomas, letter from, 469.
Greswolde, Henry, George, the son of, a ward, 527.
Greveling. *See* Gravelines.
Greves, William, 31.
Greville (Grevyll, Grevel, Grivel, etc.) :
Fulk(e), Treasurer of the Navy, Commissioner at Plymouth, 289, 415, 448, 479, 492.
——, letters from, 41, 190, 217, 233, 236, 261, 272, 273, 280, 362, 417, 430, 439, 463, 526, 545, 702.
Mr., 342, 445, 603, 611.
Mr., entrusted by Mr. John Lyle with his fortune, case, 636.
Grey (Gray) :
Arthur, Lord [former Lord Deputy], mention of his government in Ireland, 248.
Edward, letter from, 496.
Lord, 43, 58, 311, 436, 660.
——, letters from, 166, 291, 423, 545.
——, horse commanded by, in the Low Countries, 269.
Griffen, Captain, reported death of, 25.
Griffin :
Mrs., of Dingley, 229.
Mr., son of, information concerning, 229.
Griffith (Gryfyne) :
one, the barque of, 491.
Francis, letter from, 588.
Captain Pierce, a pirate, arrested, 649.
Grimes, Sir Richard, 559.
Grimsby [co. Lincoln], 363.
Grinell, Sir, 564.
Gristhorpe [co. Notts], a lease of the manor of, in dispute, 490.
Groningen, Senate of, letter from, 111.
Gronno, Geoffrey, a prisoner, letter from, 53.
Grosvenor, Richard, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
Grovandonck, Governor of Bois-le-duc, offer to victual the Spanish army, 308.
Groyne (Groigne, Groyneun), the, (Corunna), 132, 133, 134, 147, 163, 241, 286, 289, 315, 331, 333, 337, 418, 419, 666, 698.
fleet reported to be bound for, 80.
intelligence from, 93, 97, 134, 215, 216, 417, 422.
Gryet, fort of, 476.
Gryfyne. *See* Griffith.
Gteague, 58.
Gueldres, inundations in, 608.
Guernsey (Garnsey), 400.
Lord Zouche desirous to visit, 56.
——, estimate of the expense of his passage to, 69.
——, arrangements in connexion with, 60, 81.
the matter of, alluded to by Lord Zouch, 436.
Dutch men-of-war at, 268.
Guicciardine (Guicciardin), Signor, letter for the King of France to be entrusted to, 140, 144.
Guidice, Giovanni Battista, brother of Marco Antonio, commander in the *Signoria*, of Genoa, letter from, 502.
visit to England, applications for passports, 517, 662, 663, 672, 673.
Guilford, Lady Elizabeth, 656.
letter to, 99.
Gulf, Captain of the, 156.
Gumlacke, price obtained for, 571.
Gurnay, Edmund, of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, 526.
Guyese, William, suggested sheriff for Gloucestershire, 497.
Guyet, Clement, servant to the French Ambassador, 478.
Guyne, 697.
Guzman, Don Rodrigo de Cordua y., letter from, 453.
Gyttyns (Gittins), Robert, as to the grant of the parsonage of Bangor to, 544, 545.
Gwalter, Mr., 547.
Gwider, John Wynn de, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
Gwyn, John Lewis, kinsman of Sir J. Salusburye, murder of, as to the punishment of the offenders, 467, 468.
Gybbes. *See* Gibbs.
Gylbart, Gylbert. *See* Gilbert.
Gylslund lands purchased from the Queen, 115.

H

H. C . . . e, in the employ of the King of France at Rome, 49.
Hackenduyvel [Netherlands], 203.
Hacker :
Mr., of Nottinghamshire, 583.
John, letters to, 606 (2), 608.
Hackness, letter dated at, 105.
Hadham (Haddham) [Herts], letter dated at, 136.
Haddon, 695.
Hadersleben (Haderslebe) [Schleswig Holstein], 251.
Hadsor, Richard, " the lawyer," letters from, 73, 248, 280, 311, 394, 451, 632, 661.
connected with proposals for a match for the heir of Lord Ormond, 302.
alludes to his father, 661.
Hadylsa, Marmaduke, Mayor of Hull, letters from, 33, 296.
Haelmael. *See* Hamal.
Haewartt [Hayward ?], Mr., attorney of the King's Bench, 466.
Hafton [Houghton ?], Mr., 316, 317.
Hagard, William, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Hage, T., merchant, 704.
Hague, the (s'Gravenhag(e), Haegh, etc.), 55, 166, 270, 292, 645.
letters dated at, 68, 350, 352, 414, 454, 506, 516, 537, 615, 635.
magistrates at, steps taken by, on the death of George Gilpin, 363.
charge for transmission of letters to London from, 412.
news from, 454.
Hainault (Henowe), 294.
Hakluyt, Richard, Prebendary of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Halce. *See* Halse.
Halem [Netherlands], 203.
Hall :
one, acquainted with certain Jesuits, 513.
Arthur, letters from, 6, 11, 15, 20, 23, 180.
——, letter to, 21.
——, mentions his daughter, 16.
Francis, Post of Royston, letter from, 625.
George, of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, 526.
Halles, Sir Charles, 702.
Halliday. *See* Holliday.
Hallier, William, of Rye, claim of, 159.
Hallinge, letter dated at, 344.
Halse (Halce) [William], Customer at Plymouth, 99, 104, 114.
Halterrennes. *See* Allt-yr-ynys
Hamal (Haelmael), [Netherlands], 203.
Haman. *See* Hamont.
Hamburg (Hamborough, Hamborrow), 42, 106, 129, 153, 246, 472, 650, 657.
arrival of commissioners from, 644.
Council of, relations with the Duke of Holstein, desires trade with England, 488, 489.
a flyboat of, a prize, 25, 26, 68, 215.
——, arrives at Plymouth, arrangements with regard to, 173–175, 181, 186, 187.
——, owner of the goods of, 180. *See also* ship *Salvator*.
merchants of, challenge rights in certain prizes, 278.
ships of, captured by British vessels, 134, 267.
——, information given by, 675.
Hamden, cousin of Henry Knowles, 70.
Hamilton (Hambelton, Hammelton) :
James VI's agent, on his way to London, 136.
Sir James, and his son, enmity against the Earl of Mar, 110.
James, 110.
——, the King of Scot's attitude with regard to, 124.
John, servant of the Baron of Rosslyn, 335, 450.
Hammond, Thomas, in connexion with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 629, 630.
Hamon, Christopher, becomes James VI's domestic servant, 110.
Hamont (Hamonde, Haman), Spanish Mutineers in, 319, 327.
Hamoaze (Hamose, Hamowes), harbour of, Plymouth, 215, 697.
Hampshire, Justices of the Peace for, letter from, 676.
physicians in, in consultation over Lord Burgh, 59, 66.
recusants in, 676.
Hampton. *See* Southampton.
Hampton Court, 233, 376.
Hamptons, the, alledged unfitness for a certain guardianship, 663.
Hamstead Norreys, 554.
Handbridge, 36, 37.
Handford, Humfrey, merchant, 704.
Hankeridge, Haukerige, Giles, captain of Scoble's ship of Plymouth, 119, 208.
Hanmeire, Christopher, petition for a wardship, 526.
Hannce, Mrs., widow of a brewer of London, 140.
Hannaw, letter dated at, 306.
Hannow, Earl of, 121.
Hannowe, Spanish mutineers in, proceedings of, 340, 341.
Hanse towns, the, (Hances, the), 129, 657.

Hanse towns, the—*cont.*
statement of negociations with the Emperor, 42.
matters and enquiries with regard to the projected treaty with, 246, 251, 283, 284.
action at the Court of the Emperor, mentioned, 315.
projected meeting with Duke Charles of Sweden, mentioned, 382.
restoration of the privileges of, point insisted on, in the answer from the Imperial Ambassador, 640.
decision arrived at in their Assembly, 644.
Hanywald, the Emperor's Secretary, mission to Emden, 128.
Harbarte. *See* Herbert.
Harburg, 175, 316.
Harburg, Duke of, 489.
Harderet, son-in-law of M. le Macon, 103.
Harding, Ri., patentee for the provision of saltpetre and gunpowder, 63, 64.
Hardwick, 583, 584, 585, 586, 593–596, 692, 695.
letters dated at, 593, 625, 683, 684 (2), 687 (3), 690, 693.
Hardye, William, farmer of the manor of Abbotsbury, 527.
Hare :
——, cause with Champantie and W. Conradus, 579.
Hugh, Treasurer of the Inner Temple, 647.
Hareis, Haries, Hariss. *See* Harris.
Harfelde, letter dated at, 512.
Harman, Thomas, master of a vessel, 119.
Harmar, Jo., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Harpur :
Mr., uncle of the heir of Sir Giarvis Clyfton, 276.
John, 540.
Harrington (Harington, Haryngton), Sir John, of Exton, letters from, 187, 199.
requests Sir R. Cecil to stand godfather to his new born son, 188.
Cecil as godparent to the son of, 219.
and his wife, Cecil's protection for their son solicited, 452.
Harris (Aris, Hareis, Harie, Haress) :
one, 140, 141.
Christopher, Vice Admiral for Devonshire, at Plymouth, 105, 117, 153, 365, 371, 393, 471, 582.
——, letters from, 48, 192, 404, 427, 636.
——, and sequestered goods, 592, 611, 613.
Sir Hew, of Scotland, 52, 141, 177.
Lady, wife of Sir Hew, 141, 177.
Thomas, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Harrison (Harryson) :
a seminary priest, executed at York, 83.
Mr., Queen's preacher in the co. of Lancaster, 606.
Robert, 16.
Captain Samuel, 92.
Thomas, spoiled by rovers, letter on behalf of, 48.
Harrow, manor of, Middlesex, steward of, 574.
Harry, Count. *See* Nassau, Count Henry.
Harry, my Lord, 58.
Hart(e) :
Captain, 92.
Sir John, 255.
Mr., 620.
Hartford, Lord. *See* Seymour.
Hartford Bridge, letter dated at, 77.
Hartwell Park, letter dated at, 85.
Harvy :
George, Deputy-lieutenant of the Ordnance, letter from, 63.
George, letter from, 302.
Harwich, 287.
Haryngton. *See* Harrington.
Haselwood, Edward, the younger, the son of, a ward, 521.
Hassal, Signor Roberto, 116.
Hassall, Mr., 323.
Hassalls, Walter, a secular priest, 632.
Hastings :
Sir Francis, letters from, 68, 77, 546.
George, Earl of Huntingdon, letters from, 119, 669.
——, his complaint against George Belgrave, 119.
——, a suspected proceeding of, 652.
Lady, 219.
Haston, Mr., 292.
Hatfield [co. Yorkshire], the Chase of, as to projected sale of, 384.
Hatton :
Lady Eliza, letters from, 546 (2).
Haughton, parson of Scrivelsby, 411.
Haulbowline (Haylbolyn), fort of, government of, 565.
Hauthain, Admiral, 383.
Havanna, the, Spanish galleons from, 517.
Haver, John, of London, death of, petition for the wardship of his son, 416.
Havivie, an escaped Turkish slave, 398.
Hawerde. *See* Howard.
Hawker, Serlis, letter from, 480.
Hawkes, John, 71.
Hawkins ("Achinis," Hawkyns) :
Christian, desires a wardship, 534.
Richard, prisoner at Madrid, letters from, 268, 285, 526, 590, 697.
——, mentions his father, 268.
——, measures for the release of, 450, 505.
——, reasons for going to the Court of Spain after his release, 590, 591.

Hawks and Hawking, 102, 358.
Hay, Alexander, 484.
Hayborne, Ferdinando, letter from, 63.
Haydon (Hayden):
Benjamin, 371.
Sir John, an offender, Lord Chief Justice discusses the case of, 33, 106.
Hayes (Hayses), Edward and Captain Thomas, project for the establishment of a permanent paid militia, 390.
——, allusion to, 125.
Hayman, Nicholas, Mayor of Dartmouth, letter from, 80.
Haynes Hill, letter dated at, 391.
"Hayninge," the goodman of the, one of the keepers of Liddesdale, 127.
Hayward, Mr., parson of Wolchurch, preacher at Paul's Cross on the Sunday after the Essex Rebellion, 201.
Heale. *See* Hele.
Heathman, John, desires a singing man's place in Westminster Abbey, petition against his suit, 143.
Hebburne (Hebborne), Anthony, secular priest, 632.
Heckes, Mr., 604.
Hedingham, part of the rents at, to be allowed to Lady Norrys, 61.
Heeylsford, 500.
Heidelberg (Heydelberg), assembly of princes at, allusions to, 57, 645.
Heigham. *See* Higham.
Heiton, a Jesuit at Valladolid, 569.
Hele (Heale), Serjeant John, of the Inner Temple, Justice of Assize, 126, 457, 647.
letters from, 239, 244.
suffering from the stone but discharges his duties, 240, 241.
Helford, 697.
Hellesfoet [Netherlands], 203.
Helmond (Hellmont, Hell Mounte), castle of, taken and garrisoned by Count Maurice, 226, 270.
Henchelawe, John, and his father-in-law, charged with a murder, 363, 364.
Henden, Edward, letter from, 480.
Hendicott, William, serjeant of Exeter, 53.
Hendon, letter dated at, 385.
Heneage (Henneage):
Sir Thomas, 142, 402.
Lady, wife of Sir Thomas, 402.
Henowe [Hainault], 294.
Henry, Count, of Orange, 706.
Henry, Earl, late, 669.
Henry IV, King. *See* France.
Henry VIII, King, allusion to, 112.
creations and grants made by, 73.
schedule of documents relating to, 257.
Henton, Francis, an English youth stayed for refusing to take the oath of supremacy, 464.
Henzken, Berthold, Duke Charles of Sweden's secretary, letter of credence for, 473.
bearer of certain propositions, 644.
intelligence furnished by, 645.
Herbert (Harbarte):
Henry, Earl of Pembroke, late Lord President of the Council of the Marches of Wales, 263, 303, 342, 479.
——, as Lord Lieutenant of Somerset, Wilts and Bristol, 37, 38.
Sir John, Secretary of State and Privy Councillior, Commissioner for the treaty at Bremen, 147, 241, 249, 250, 251, 289, 420, 640.
——, letters from, 207, 286, 319, 360, 364, 374, 379, 440, 472, 487, 500, 575.
——, letter to, 668,
——, illness of his only daughter, mentions his wife, 207.
——, communications signed by, 247, 502, 645.
——, conference concerning the claims of the Merchant Adventurers, and other merchants, 283, 286, 287.
——, conference with Lord Eure, mentioned, 319, 320.
——, starts on his journey to Bremen, 364.
Lord, letter from, 667.
——, letter to, 678.
——, Sir R. Cecil, to stand godfather for his son, 678.
Lady, birth of a son to, 667.
Mary, Lady, letter from, 27.
——, suit in the Court of the Marches and complaint concerning Owen Vaughten, 27, 28.
——, has many suits at issue, 495, 496.
Sir William, of Swansey, 678.
William, exceptions against his appointment as Sheriff of Montgomery, 495, 496.
Hereford:
Bishop of. *See* Westphaling.
county of, complaint of want of impartiality in the administration of justice in, 118.
——, felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
——, Sheriff of, appointment of, 498.
Dean of, reputed dealings of Scorie with, 458.
See of, vacant, applications for, 77, 78, 109 (2), 160, 163, 424, 478.
——, the archbishop of Canterbury gives a list of persons fit for, 437.
Hermooke (Hermoke), Anthony, a French merchant, assisting Jesuits, 231.

Hertford :
letter dated at, 244.
county of, Justices in, desire to be freed from providing for reprieved felons, 244.
——, High Sheriff of, place of residence of, 512, 534. *See also* Denny, Sir Edward.
Earl of. *See* Seymour.
Hertogonbus. *See* Bois-le-duc.
Hesketh :
Mr., 83, 109.
Sir Thomas, Attorney of the Court of Wards, Justice of Lancashire, letter from, 577.
——, notes by, 521, 527.
Heskett. *See* Allen, Thomas.
Hesse (Hessen), Maurice, Landgrave of, letter from, 445.
licence to export and buy bows and arrows for, 36.
movements of, 57.
alludes to his wife, 445.
the Emperor insists on his sending to the Diet, 644.
sister of, wife of the Count of Schonenberg, 644.
Heveningham, Sir Arthur, 322.
Heves, J., petition for the wardship of the son of, 416.
Hewes. *See* Hughes.
Hewton Park, letter dated at, 453.
Hey, Alexander, Clerk of the Council of Scotland, passport issued to, 82.
Heyborn, Ferdinando, letter from, 643.
Heydelberg. *See* Heidelburg.
Heydon :
Sir Christopher, letter from, 135.
Sir John, 141.
Heidhuizen, (Heytshuysen), [Netherlands], 203.
Hichelome, Ben., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Hicks (Hickes) :
Baptist, mercer in Cheapside, 176, 342, 408, 516, 704.
Michael, desperate case of, 386.
Hide, Bernard, letter from, 513.
Hienkirches (?), Hans v., a member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Higden, Marlian, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 526.
Higham (Heigham) :
Jo., J.P. for Suffolk, 523.
Thomas, nephew of Serjeant Yelverton, appointed muster master in Suffolk, 22.
William, question of his employment in the affair of Lady Arabella, 704.
Highgate [Middlesex], letters dated at, 139, 210, 362, 496, 541, 698.
Highlanders, the, who overthrew the gentlemen in the Isles, convention appointed for taking order with, 201.
Hiks, Mr., 191.
Hiley, William, Preacher of the Word, letter from, 32.
Hill :
Auditor John, letter from, 36.
Lieutenant, 211.
——, bearer of correspondence from Duke Charles of Sweden, 233.
Sir, a scholar of Merton College, 564.
Hilles, Mr., at Paris, 519.
Hilton :
one, as to a wardship granted to, 348, 349.
Dr., physician of Winchester, attends Lord Burgh, 66.
Hinson, Mr., 210, 211.
Hirlhed, H., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Hiskyng, W., Bencher of Grays Inn, 647.
Hitchcock, Thomas, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Hitchens, Mr., one of the chief massers of Plymouth, 130.
Hobart, Henry, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Hoby (Hobby) :
Sir Edward, letters from, 415, 516, 531.
Sir Thomas Posthumus, letters from, 32, 105.
——, bill against Lord Eure and his son in the Star Chamber, Cecil's favour intreated, 22, 32.
Hoddeson, Alderman Christopher, letter from, 390.
Hoel, Mr., 601.
Hoeuenaer, Henry, letter from, 400.
Holford, Mr., connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 686, 692, 695.
Hoogstraten (Hoockstraete, Hogstrat, Hollstraet, etc.), the Spanish mutineers of, 341, 369, 379, 383, 454, 476, 515, 537.
Holborne, Elizabeth, wife of Anthony, letter from, 491.
Holbye, one, a Jesuit, near Hull, 205.
Holdich, Phillip, 71.
Holland, proposed journey of Count d'Egmont to, 95.
mention of the visit of the Duke of Nevers to, 153.
cheese from, storage of, 103.
treaty with, 256.
plague in, steps to be taken in England to prevent the spread of, discussed, 428, 429, 438.
trade with France, Spain and Portugal, 623.
H.M.'s agents in, allusion to, 101.
States of. *See* United Provinces.
Holland [Lincolnshire], 220.
draining of fens in, occasions riots, 177, 180.
Holland, Richard, 643.
letter from, 622.
Hollanders, the, *or* Holland fleet. *See* Dutch fleet.
Holliday (Halliday, Hollidaie) :
Mr., Alderman of London, 524.

Holliday—*cont.*
William, letter dealing with frauds committed by the contractors for the forces in Ireland, 704.
Hollis, Hollys, Sir John, 306, 516.
Hollock (Holocke), Count *or* Grave, 258, 328.
Holmes, Matthew, a seminary priest, 366, 367.
Holstein *or* Holst, John Adolph, Duke of, appointed Commissioner for the Assembly at Bremen, 246, 344.
letter to, 247.
meeting arranged by, 382.
refuses to execute a commission because of a quarrel with his brother, 472.
his refusal discussed, 488.
his alliances, 489.
in connexion with the negotiations at Bremen, 644.
Holstein, the Dukedom of, 640.
Holwall, letter dated at, 68.
Holyhead [Anglesea], 212, 491.
Home:
Sir George of Spott, Treasurer of Scotland, 110, 124, 678.
——, proceedings of, 5, 90.
——, relations with the Controller, 35.
[Lord ?], 19, 35, 448.
Hone, Thomas, letter to, 412.
Hongre, Hans, dispute with Sir H. Palavicino alluded to, 245.
Honiman (Honniman, Honyman, Hunieman), Thomas, merchant, connected with ordering of prize goods, 107, 114, 131(2), 135, 213, 278, 281, 365, 371, 409, 433, 445, 456, 463, 484.
letters from, 105, 116, 117, 120, 130, 338, 362, 377, 404, 546.
letter to, 328.
mentions his brother, 105.
instructions from, for apprehending pirates in the Levant, 549.
difference with the Earl of Cumberland's servant concerning the distribution of prize goods, 425.
Hooper, Richard, captain of a carvel, 481.
Hoovan, John van, Dutchman, resident in Marseilles, 26.
Hopertinghen [Netherlands], 203.
Hopkins (Hopkines), John, Mayor of Bristol, letters from, 96, 407.
Hopper (Hoper), Richard, letters from, 522, 653.
Horncastle, 411, 412.
Horseley, letter dated at, 310.
Horsley, John, prisoner in the galleys at Sluys, 561.
Hoskins, Father Anthony, 569.
Houbelon, Nicholas, merchant, 704.
Houghton:
Roger, letters from, 297, 318, 407.
——, certain sorts of silk added to the grant of customs made to, 77.
Robert, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Household, Kitchen, and wardrobe furniture, etc., 571.
Houston, Alexander, attendant upon the French Ambassador, 467.
Howard (Hawerde):
Lady Catherine, letter from, 547.
Charles, of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Admiral, 17, 69, 73, 83, 96, 102, 103, 106, 107, 114, 116, 131, 138, 143, 147, 171, 173, 202, 204, 247, 278, 289, 309, 312, 315, 351, 413, 415, 475.
——, letters from, 89, 90, 102, 161, 180, 277, 281, 284, 330, 375, 376 (2), 391, 396, 397, 403, 649.
——, letters to, 10, 25, [75 ?], 76, 81, 100, 102, 104, 117, 125, 126, 172, 174, 189, 193, 217, 236, 242, 261, 267, 273, 280, 289, 304, 331, 364, 372, 389, 408, 427, 482, 432, 460, 467, 470, 646.
——, said to credit the evidence of Capt. Fenner with regard to one Elston, 86.
——, alludes to his son, 91.
——, concerning his mercantile adventures, 119, 152, 230, 338, 456.
——, his instructions to Sir R. Leveson, 161–163.
——, ——, the forwarding of, 167.
——, allusions to his son and his wife, in connexion with the disposal of prize goods, 281, 282.
Lord Henry, letters to, 263, 706.
Lord, 538.
Lady, 679.
Mr., 45.
Theophilus, letter from, 547.
Lord Thomas, 271.
Lord William, former Lord Chamberlain, allusion to, 453.
Lord William, purchaser of Gylslund lands, 115.
Howell, John, of Exeter, 70, 71, 477.
Howes, Richard, merchant, 704.
Howson, Jo., Chancellor of Oxford, letter from, 337.
Howten, Capt., a Dutchman, in garrison at Huisden, 85.
Hucknall, 690, 696.
vicar of. *See* Chapman.
Hudgebaut, Charles, merchant, 704.
Hudson:
James, Agent for the King of Scots, letters from, 48, 52, 141, 158, 176, 177, 438, 441, 448, 450, 466, 484, 528, 547 (2), 637, 665, 676, 678.
——, warrant to free him from payment of subsidies, etc., 38.
Lady, excuses herself from attendance at Court, 589.
Hughes (Hewes):
——, cause of, alluded to, 635, 636, 648, 650, 651.
a Jesuit, 522.
John and Margaret, cause with William Jones, dismissed, 483.

Hughes—*cont.*
Humphrey, tries to obtain the Shrievalty of Merionethshire, 580.
Huisden, 85.
Hull, 205, 694.
letters dated at, 33, 296.
Corporation of, letters from, complaining of wrongs committed by the King of Denmark, 70, 296.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letter from, 33.
Mayor of. *See* Hadylsa.
Hull, Henry, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Humfreson, Mr., of Shropshire, 583.
Humphrey:
Thomas ap John ap, said to be murdered, 481.
William ap John, accused of murder, 482, 483.
Hungary, 85.
campaign in, 122, 136, 146, 155, 156, 299, 329, 366.
Turkish general in, marriage of, 146.
Walloons leave for, 266, 298, 326.
despatch of provisions to, 345.
Lower, Ferrante Gonzaga appointed general in, 123.
Upper, provisioning of, 122.
Hungarians, escape from a Turkish galley, 266.
Hungerode, 96.
Hunieman. *See* Honyman.
Hunsdon:
Eliza, Lady, letters from, 266, 589.
Lord. *See* Carey, George.
Hunt:
the promoter, 9.
Thomas, keeper of the English house at Lyuorne, 85.
Thomas, recusant, safe conduct for, 396.
Huntingdon:
County of, soldiers for Ireland from, 31.
Earl of. *See* Hastings.
Lady, 377.
Huntly (Huntlay, Huntley), Marquis of. *See* Gordon.
Husien, an escaped Turkish slave, 398.
Hussey, James, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Hutcheson, a messenger, 695.
Hutton, Mathew, Archbishop of York, letters from, 7, 111, 112, 170.
letter to, mentioned, 312.
defends himself against a charge of slander, 170, 171.
vindicated, 238.

I

Ibrahim, widow of, sister of the Grand Seignor, married to a Turkish general, 146.
Iceland, fishing on the coast of, 487, 488, 500.
Ilfracombe (Ilford Combe), 160, 320, 340, 439, 654.
Illnesses, allusions to, 120, 139, 150, 156, 241, 264, 309.
Imperial Ambassadors, the. *See* Minckwizt, Baron of; Schomberg.
commissary, return to the Imperial Court, 175.
Diet, 136.
——, to meet at Ratisbon, 311.
India, allusion to a book of all the simples and drugs of, a poison antidote used in, 537.
Indies, the, Spanish fleet from ("India fleet"), 102, 162, 339, 510, 654.
Spanish galleon returning from, reported captured, 254.
Spanish galleons bound to, capture a British vessel, 193.
Infanta, the. *See* Spain.
Ingleby, David, and wife, at Brussels, 570.
Inquisition in Spain, its object, etc., 569.
Ireland:
army in, complaints about excessive charges made to, 642.
——, apparelling of, as to frauds and abuses committed by the contractors, 704, 705.
——, levies for, transport, apparrelling and arrangements in connexion with, 1, 10, 13, 30, 31, 50, 51, 67, 93, 96, 151, 154, 164, 166, 171, 182, 196, 209, 277, 320, 340, 346, 355, 369, 372, 390.
——, ——, mutiny amongst, 169, 170.
——, ——, arrival of, notified, 196.
——, number, etc., 6, 10, 92, 151.
——, ordnance and munition for, 230, 288.
——, reinforcement of, 275, 276.
——, Scotch levies for, the Queen's stipulations and instructions with regard to, 14.
——, surveyor of victualling. *See* Newcomen.
——, victualler of. *See* Wood, John.
bank master in, money paid to, 263.
Causes Ecclesiastical in, office of Register to the High Commissioners, 83, 84 (2).
Chief Baron of the Exchequer in, application for the appointment of, 68.
Commisioners to be sent to enquire as to land held by rebels in, 632.
Deputy of. *See* Blount.
Jesuits in, information as to, 236.

Ireland—*cont.*
Marshal of. *See* Winkfield.
the monetary exchange between England and, discussed, 522, 523, 528, 529, 642.
——, agent for. *See* Blake, Robert.
oats shipped for, 35.
rebels and Spaniards in, terms of the agreement made after their defeat, 38, 39.
scarcity of food in, 646, 649, 650.
Scout Master in, 580.
Solicitorship of, certificates of nominations for, 646, 647.
——, nominee for, 633.
Spanish designs and preparations for, reports of, 80, 216, 236, 241, 253, 266, 271, 272, 275, 276, 311, 325, 361, 510, 697, 698.
Spanish soldiers from, greater number dead, 134.
spoken of as "the land of Ire," 3.
state of affairs in, 9, 23, 271, 272, 275, 276, 305, 358.
Treasurer-at-War in. *See* Carey, Sir George.
wars in, British policy with regard to, discussed, 314, 315.
Ireton, Mrs., connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 690, 696.
Irish :
affairs discussed, 394, 395.
at the Groyne, news of, 216.
at the Spanish Court, reported representations of, 697.
Boy, the, imprisoned for theft at Chester, allowed to escape, 637, 638.
debts, bargain made for the Queen about the paying of, mentioned, 29.
disturbances, alluded to, 265.
petition, thrown into the Scotch king's bedchamber, 27.
tongue, the New Testament translated into, for presentation to the Queen, 639.
Irishman, an, offers his services in the Archduke's camp, 149.
Isak, James, a Scotch gentleman, 165.
Isham, Mr., 85.
Island wardhouse, 287.
Isolana, Count, 137.
Istelworth, letter dated at, 446.
Istria, murder and robbery in, 122.
Italy, Italian :
Ambassador to the Queen, 617.
——, coats of his retinue guarded with blue and yellow, 617.
Church in Lisbon, called St. Loredo, 108.
galleys and infantry of, rumoured disposition of, 155, 336.
levies in, for the war in Flanders, 55, 202, 602.
mercenaries in Spain, 592.
Italy, Italian—*cont.*
news and affairs. 181, 253, 254, 461.
President of the Council of. *See* Cineron, Count of.
supplies for Archduke Charles, arrival of, reported 203.
troops, in the Low Countries, 150, 341, 352.
"Italian, the," in Scotland, reception by the French King, 664, 665.
Italians, garrisoning Genop, 262.
in Lisbon, Captain of, 108.
in London, letters concerning, 662, 663, 664, 672.
subjects of the King of Spain, captured ships said to belong to, 105.
Italians, the, goods out of prizes sequestrated for, at Plymouth, 364, 365, 371, 389, 402, 408, 409, 425, 582.

J

Jackson :
——, "this matter of," 587.
John, 632.
Mr., the late, a ward of, 645.
Capt. T., letter from, 272.
Jacobe, John, 641.
imprisoned in the Gatehouse, his release advised, 637.
James :
Dr., Dean of Durham, recommended for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
Dr., prebendary of Bath and Wells, 508.
James VI. *See* Scotland, King of.
Janissaries, the, 266.
disaffected, 299.
Janville. *See* Joinville,
Jaqueleine, sum owed to, by Count d'Egmont, 95.
Jardins, Monsieur des, letter addressed, 189.
Jarrald, John, 229.
Jeanes, John, son of a ward, 534.
Jeff, Mr., 648.
Jegon (Jegons), Dr. John, Dean of Norwich, Master of Corpus Christi and Benedict Colleges, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge University, 64.
letter from, 123.
recommended for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
promotion of, 525.
Jehoshaphat, King, allusion to, 112.
Jenebelly. *See* Genibelli.
Jennings :
gardener of Sir R. Cecil, 317, 319, 407.

Jennings—*cont.*
of Portsmouth, bark belonging to, 114.
Jephson, W., J.P., for Hampshire, 677.
Jeram, Edward, a gentleman of Essex, prisoner for felony, petition for the land of, 62, 63.
Jermyn, Sir Robert, 322.
Jersey, Island of, 206, 400.
letter dated at, 239.
Jesope :
Tho., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Mrs., a widow, said to have harboured priests, 367.
Jesuits and seminary priests, 56, 101, 154, 268, 489.
a book against, for presentation to the Queen, 113.
certain, information concerning, 211-213, 229, 236.
dispute with the Dominicans, 155.
one said to be employed in the affairs of, 313.
prisoners at Plymouth, arrangements connected with, 27, 31, 115.
——, petition from, 44, 45.
rules made by, 49.
their coming and going in England, information concerning, 159, 230, 231, 232.
in Ireland, information concerning, 236.
in the Low Countries, 513.
in Paris, 608.
of St. Rocks, 339.
in Yorkshire, feared ill effect on the people, 232.
Jevan, Kenrick ap, 37.
Jewel House, Master of the, 140.
Jews, punishment of certain, for abusing Fra Bartolomeo and the Christian religion, 299.
Jobson, Mr., 219.
Jobsonne, Francis, presenting "the description of the province of Connaught," 579.
Jocke of Tundmouth, marriage of a son of, 115.
John Frederick, Duke, youngest brother of the King of Sweden, marriage, 350, 381, 645.
John, letter from, 305.
Johnes. *See* Jones,
Johnson (Johnsonn, Jhonsonn) :
Englebert, skipper of the *Grey Falcon*, 50, 51.
Francis, in training in a seminary, 212.
——, brother of, in the seminary of Seville, 212.
——, father of, formerly schoolmaster of Winchester, 212.
Sir Robert, letter from, 435.
Robert, letters from, 164, 226, 597, 641.
William, son to the Bishop's bailiff of Durham, in training in a seminary, description of his person, 212.
Johnson, William—*cont.*
——, brother of, a seminary priest in England, 212.
Johnston (Jhonston), the Laird, of Scotland, 613.
touching an indenture with Lord Scroope, 662.
Joinville (Jianville, Janville) :
Prince of, 146, 659.
the French King's action, against, 592.
Jolles, Mr., 96.
Jones (Johnes, Jhones) :
Isaac, merchant, 704.
Richard or William, a condemned prisoner in Dover Castle, 57.
William, at Ludlow, a dispute with Hughes, 611, 635, 636, 650, 651.
Joseph, servant of Archibald Douglas, 140.
Joyeuse, Cardinal, 329.
audience with the King of France, 348.
Juan or John, Don. *See* Aguila.
Judall. *See* Udall.
Judico, Father, confessor of the Archduke Albert, 513.
Juliers, Duke of, state of his mind, 570.

K

Kar, Mr., eldest son of the Laird of Newbotle, 466. *See also* Ker.
Katherine of Aragon, Queen, bull for King Henry's marriage upon her divorce, 257.
Kelldare. *See* Kildare.
Kelley, —, letter from, 486.
Kellett, —, letter from, 548.
Kempe, Humfrey, commissioner at Plymouth, 365, 409.
Kemper. *See* Quimper.
Kemperlye. *See* Quimperle.
Kendall, George, letter from, 67.
Keneybolton, letter dated at, 372.
Kensington, 331, 407.
Kent, levying of voluntaries in, 126.
felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 214.
Judges for, stay certain proceedings, 69.
justices of, desire to be freed from providing for reprieved felons, 244.
Ker (Kar) :
Thomas, of Fourde, assists in the capturing of certain Liddisdale outlaws, 89, 127.
Robert, Earl of Roxborough, 177, 376, 518.
——, and the pledges from York, 94, 128, 135, 136.

Kerry, O'Conor, 549.
Kerry, the Knight of, 549.
Kerton (Keyrton), Lieutenant Francis, conductor of soldiers for Ireland, 305, 340.
Kervan, Joneck, 74.
Kesteven [co. Lincoln], the riots in, description of, 177–180.
——, allusion to, 187.
suit from the division of, 220.
Ketley, Anthony, of Plymouth, examination of, 181.
Kettleby (Kettelsby), Andrew and Francis, cause between, 68, 577.
note as to the properties of, 577.
Keull, Robert, 74.
Kew, letter dated at, 261.
Keylwaye, Thomas, letter from, alluding to the sinister practices of his father, 101.
Keymar, Mr., 357.
Keynes, a priest at St. Omer's, 570.
Keyrton. *See* Kerton.
Kightley, Mr., 297.
Kilby, one, stabbed in a brawl, 652.
Kildare:
Earl of. *See* Fitzgerald.
Frances, Dowager Countess of, 395.
——, letter from, 359.
——, negotiations for the letting of jointure lands of, 248.
——, questions arising concerning the property of, 359, 360.
House of, 360.
my Lady, 84.
Kilkenny, letter, dated at, 220.
Killigrew (Killegrew):
uncle of Sir H. Neville, 589.
Mrs. Dorothy, wife of John, letter from, 548.
Sir Henry, 297.
John, in difficulties, 214, 295.
——, letter from, 484.
——, arrest of surety of, 150, 151, 548.
——, alludes to his wife and children, father and uncle, 484, 485.
——, dispute with his sister, 485.
King:
Captain, 132, 134, 160, 175, 192.
Robert, letter from, 172.
King Road, near Bristol, 649, 650.
King's Almazenes, provedor of the. *See* Cezar.
Kingswear, near Dartmouth, 701.
Kinloss, Abbot of, 665.
Kinsale (Kynsaylle), 10, 655.
capture of, 23, 30, 38.
siege of, plans of, mentioned, 41, 105, 117.
——, allusions to, 158, 279.
Spaniards in, transportation of, hindered, 93.
Don Juan's composition at, allusions to, 272, 276.
Kirkeby Malazert, manor of, lawsuit concerning, 186.
Kirkosteade, letter dated at, 345.
Kirton (Kyrton):
—, connected with Arabella Stuart, 601, 605.
Mr., Lord Hertford's Solicitor, 584, 586.
Knevett (Knyvett), Sir Thomas, complaint against, 22.
letter to, 401.
Knightly:
the post, 401.
Sir Richard, 206.
Knock, fort at, in course of erection by the Earl of Embden, 350.
Knockfergus, men for, 164.
Knott, Robert, part owner of the *Thomasine*, 81.
Knowle, near Bristol, the manor of, 581.
Knollys (Knowles, Knowlyes):
Henry, letter from, 70.
Sir William, Comptroller of H.M.'s house, 9, 69, 247, 359, 407.
——, letters to, 72, 642.
Sir Thomas, lease made by, proceedings in regard to, 278.
Knowseley (Knowslie), 168, 330.
Park, keeper of, 167.
——, minute concerning the mine to be digged for, in, 548.
Knyphuysen, Junker Willelm van, governor of the fort of Longen, articles of agreement with Capt. du Boys, 470.
Knyvett. *See* Knevett.
Königsberg, news from, 365.
Kussouce, Erasmus v., a member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Kyddy, Serjeant, late Serjeant Plumber, 578.
Kymbolton, letter dated at, 105.
Kynaston, Roger, of Shropshire, ward ship of the heir of, 503.
Kyngton, William, petition for a wardship, 484.
Kynnard, Laird of, toast proposed by, rebuke of the Scotch King, 110.
Kynmouth, Will of, raid upon, 529.
Kyreham, a decree against, 9.
Kyrton. *See* Kirton.

L

La Bela, Marquis de, brother of Prince d'Avallmo, 602.
Lacy, William, J.P., dwelling in St. James' Deeping, his behaviour during the riots in Kesteven, 177–180.
request of Lord Burghley with regard to, 200.

La Fontaine, Mons. de, 103, 442.
Laiborne, in Kent, letter dated at, 140.
Lakes, Mr., a cause decided by, 579.
Lambeth (Lambehith), 290, 306, 695.
letters dated at, 10, 141, 438, 617.
Archbishop of Canterbury's house at, letter dated at, 489.
petition from the inhabitants of, with regard to the reparation of the river bank, 174.
Marsh, 687, 690.
——, letter dated at, 601.
——, Sir H. Brouncker's House at, letters dated at, 120, 145.
Lambert (Lambertt):
—, 179.
Mr., 445, 456.
Sir Oliver, 198, 393.
——, a project for the establishment of an English Militia by, 590.
Lamote, Mr., 427.
Lancaster, county of, one of the preachers appointed to, recommended for preferment, 446.
preachers maintained by the Queen in, 606, 607, 643.
——, application from, 643.
the escheator of, letter to, 490.
Papists in, means for the converting of, followed by ministers in, 142.
Lanceston. *See* Launceston.
Land's End, 10.
Landt-daghe, a general meeting of the States General called a, 506.
Lang, Robert, petition from, 579.
Langden, Nicholas, steward, 53.
Langford:
Mr., of Derby, recusant, fined for not attending church, 252.
John, letter from, 152.
Roger, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
Langius, Mr., Secretary of the Magistrates of Staden, 123, 175, 501.
Langley:
B., letter from, 330.
Richard, list of manors passed to, in trust for Sir R. Cecil, 201.
Langtoft, town of, [Lincolnshire], women from, join in the Kesteven riots, 178, 179.
Langton (Langhton):
James, complaint against, 581.
Dr. Thomas, letter from, 264.
Languerman, Mr., connected with the causes of the Hanse towns, 251.
Langworth, Dr., prebendary of Bath and Wells, 508, 575.
Lant, John, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Lanyer, Alfonso, 278.
Lapis Malacensis, 537.
Laskey, Bartholomew, 71.
Lassells, Sir John, 702.
Latimer, lands inherited by the Queen from the family of, 40.
Lattin (Laten), Stephen, an Irishman, 641.
letter from, 548.
Lattlye, John, rescued from the Spanish galleys, 80.
La Tour, M. de, killed at Ostend, 602.
Launceston (Lanceston):
letter dated at, 663.
Laughton, letter dated at, 364.
Laugust, Bay of, 75.
Lauvan [Brittany], 449.
Laverdin (Laverdon, Laverdine), Marshal de, commanding French troops, retreat of, allusion to, 326.
orders sent to, 310.
recalled, 329.
attitude of, 387.
Lawrence (St. Laurence), Sir Christopher, letter from, 144.
Layghton Bewdeserte. *See* Leighton Buzzard.
Leake, the priest, 326, 520.
his removal to Framingham, 312.
Leaster, 119.
Leat, Nicholas, merchant, 704.
" Lecaell," 359.
Lee, river of, 243.
Lee (Lea):
Sir Henry, Master of the Ordnance of the Tower, Knight of the Garter, 511.
——, letter to, 532.
——, letters from, 58, 380, 633, 647.
——, illness of, 233.
John, of the Armoury, letters from, 191, 575.
Sir Richard, brother of Sir Henry, letters from, 69, 233, 420, 511.
Richard, Alderman of Totnes, 71.
Capt. Thomas, executed for treason, as to his seizure of a castle and lands in Ireland, 433, 434.
——, his son, alluded to, 434.
——, property of the children of, 511.
Sir Jo. of, lands descended to the Earl of Kildare from, 248. *See also* Legh.
Leeds (Leedes):
Richard, an officer of the Mines Royal, 514.
Thomas, of Wapingthorne, 176.
Leeke, Jasper, dispute about a lease held by, 491.
Leeuwe (Lew) [Brabant], town of, mutiny in, mentioned, 203.
capture of, by the States' army, 260.
Leffland. *See* Livonia.
Legge, Dr. Thomas, Master of Caius College, Cambridge, 64.
letter from, 223.

Legh :
Sir John, grandfather of the Earl of Kildare, 485.
Sir John, cousin of the Earl of Kildare, 485. *See also* Lee.
Leghorn, 85, 348, 357, 412.
letter dated at, 414.
Le Grys (Gryce, Grise), Robert, letters from, 503, 615.
the matter of, discussed, 518.
Leicester, lands in, belonging to the Queen from the escheat of Davers, 40.
Leicester, Earl of. *See* Dudley.
Leigh(e) (Leygh) :
Capt. Charles, letters from, 25, 75.
Captain Edmond, payment to, 92.
Richard, of Chester, surgeon, 37,
W., parson of Standish, letter from, 643.
Leighton (Laiton, Leyghton) :
E. Lady, letters from, 534 (2).
——, a gift from, 528.
Mr., probably Sir Thomas, a request of, referred to, 534, 535.
Richard, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
Sir Thomas, letter from, 171.
——, audience with the Queen, 9.
——, petition of Lord Zouch with regard to a patent with, 342.
——, nephew of, letter refuting libellous statements against, 171, 172.
——, ——, allusion to, 535.
Leighton Buzzard (Layghton Bewdeserte), letter dated at, 390.
Leinster, lands in, held by rebels, 532.
Leipzig, news from, 311, 326.
Leith, near Edinburgh, 654, 676, 678.
a ship of, report brought by the master of, 93.
Leix (Leax), fort of, 559.
Lemos, Count of, son of, appointed to the Council of State (Spain), 287.
Lenagh (Lenaugh) :
Sir Tyrrelagh, late Oneile, murder committed by, alluded to, 394.
Tyrrelaugh, grandfather of Tyrrelaugh Oneile, wild doings of, recalled, 661.
Lensaye. *See* Lindsay.
Lent, suggested enforcing of fasting in the Navy during, 10.
Lepton, Mr., 110, 665.
Lerma, Duke of, Marquis of Denia, 590, 591, 655.
instructions from, to the Governor of Ceuta, 253.
son of, appointed to the Council of State (Spain), 287.
a former page of, 292.
at christening of the Infanta, 608.
Lesdiguières. *See* Desdiguières.
Le Sieur (Lesieur, Lesuire, Leyzeiur, Lezure), Stephen, Commissioner for the treaty at Bremen, 502, 644.
letters from, 57, 153, 278, 315, 344, 521.
statement of negotiations, written in the hand of, 42, 43.
transmission of correspondence to, 211.
notes concerning Denmark and the Hanse towns, 250, 251.
conference concerning the claims of certain merchants, 286.
conference with Lord Eure, mentioned, 319, 320.
starts on his journey to Bremen, 360.
to be employed in a mission to the Count of Emden, 416.
chosen to be the Queen's emissary between the Count and town of Embden, 426.
his diligence commended, 501.
proceedings with the Baron of Minckwitz, alluded to, 657.
Lettice, niece of the Dowager Countess of Kildare, 360.
Leuchtenberg, Langrave of, a messenger from the Emperor, 644.
Leueson. *See* Leveson.
Leuth (Luyt), [Netherlands], 203.
Levant, the, 155.
English warship said to trouble the traffic on, 622.
suppression of pirates in, 549.
Company the, 637.
Levermore, John, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Leveson (Leueson, Levson, Luceye, Luson), Sir Richard, Admiral, "my son Lewson," 132, 161, 204, 282, 287, 333, 471, 551.
letters from, 23, 183, 217, 236, 273, 289, 344.
letters to, 161, 330.
his instructions with regard to the transportation of Spanish subjects, 71, 72.
leaves Plymouth, 78, 280.
describes his engagements with the Spaniards, 133–134, 183–185.
forwarding of correspondence to, 160, 167, 175, 193.
prizes sent home by, cargoes in, 192.
taking of a carrack by, reported, 196 (2).
ship of, mentioned, 215.
proposes to visit the Queen, 237.
to go to sea, 271.
Levingston, John, attendant upon the French Ambassador, 467.
Levinus (Levynus). *See* Munck.
Lew. *See* Leeuwe.
Lewes, Bevill, merchant, 704.
Lewis :
Griffith, dean of Gloucester, letter from, desiring preferment, 456.

Lewis—*cont.*
Richard, merchant, sent by the Company of the East Merchants on a mission to Denmark, 640.
Lewkenor (Lewkenar):
Edward, J.P. for Suffolk, 523.
Sir Richard ("Mr. Justice,") Justice of Chester, letters from, 86, 680.
——, death of his only son, desires licence to travel in order to settle his lands, etc., 86.
——, a motion of, concerning an oath, 303.
——, disagreement as to a matter of precedence, 464, 465, 480.
——, disagreement with the Lord President of Wales, 619, 620.
Leyzeiur, Lezure. *See* Le Sieur.
Libike. *See* Lubeck.
Liddesdale (Lidesdall), six men of, outlaws, taken by Sir J. Carey, agreement and explanation concerning, 89, 127.
keeper of, 127.
Lidgiet, le Sr., 245.
Liége, 19.
country about, spoiled by mutinous soldiers, 493.
the Bishop of, a town of, 269.
Liere, [Brabant] town of, 476.
Limauer, George (Georgio), letter from, 116.
news letters addressed to, 254 (2).
Limerick (Lymrycke):
Bishop of. *See* Thornborough.
Earl of, 665.
Limington (Lymyngton), John, intelligence from, as to Papists, 366, 367.
Linch(e) (Lynch):
Anthony, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Christopher, Mayor of Galloway, petition from, 74.
James, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Marcus, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Nicholas, Bailiff of Galloway, 74.
Peter, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
William, Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Lincoln, pitiful cries of the inhabitants in the country round, 98.
cause to be tried at, 234.
gaol at, a prisoner in, 364.
Bishop of. *See* Chaderton.
County of, soldiers from, run away, 517.
——, Sheriff of. *See* Dalyson.
Earl of. *See* Clinton.
Lindsay (Lensaye, Linsey):
Sir James, report of, to the King of Scots concerning Lady Arabella, 676.
Sir James, a Scottish gentleman, in Venice, allegations against, 322, 324, 325.
Lindsaies, the, 665.
Linen from Berwick, 578.
Linewray (Lynewray), J., letter from, 288.
acknowledges a deed of surrender, 226.
Lippe, Count Van der, Envoy of the Emperor, arrival at the Hague, 454.
proposal made by, 476.
Lisbon (Lisborne, Lisboa, Lisheborne, Luxbones, Lysboan), 17, 26, 44, 118, 133, 147, 163, 173, 220, 268, 283, 287, 339, 418, 420, 422.
letter dated near, 422.
news from, 282, 298, 331, 333, 339, 654, 655, 675.
naval and military operations at, reports with regard to, 80, 93, 98, 99, 107, 215, 241, 266, 277, 286, 290, 293, 446, 447.
ships from, taken by British vessels, 98, 136.
Spaniards and Portingalls transported from Plymouth for, 117.
arrival of the West Indies fleet at, reported, 328, 332.
the British fleet to visit, 331.
armada at, reported commander of, 254.
the Boa Vista by St. Paul's Church in, 108.
carracks from, allusions to, 69, 71, 72, 132.
Chancery of, seal of, 109.
the Italian Church called St. Loredo in, 108.
principal officer of the navy in. *See* Cesar.
the Viceroy at, 339.
river of, 117.
Lislie, Edmund, one of H.M.'s Sewers, a former servant of, 85.
Lister (Lyster):
Antonio, hope of his liberation, 670.
Jno., Alderman of Hull, 296.
——, bearer of a petition from the municipal authorities of Hull, 33.
Lawrence, petition from, 579.
Litstar, —, information concerning his movements, 229.
Littlecote (Lytlecolt, Lyttlecot), letters dated at, 315, 333, 671, 673.
Littleton:
Sir Edward, son of, late scholar probationer at King's College, Cambridge, explanation concerning, 490.
John, forfeitures of, 547.
Liverpool, Mayor of, 76.
Livinus. *See* Munck.
Livonia (Leffland), scarcity in, 122.
news from, 365.
campaign in, 381.
Lizard, the, 133, 181, 185.
Llandaff, Bishop of. *See* Godwin.

Llanvrothen, Merionethshire, a murder, in, 482, 483.
Lleweny, letters dated at, 118, 264, 391, 468.
Lloyd (Lloid):
Edward, suggested sheriff for Denbigh, 497.
Ellisey ap William, of Rhuoedoge, in Merionethshire, accused of murder, 481, 482.
Fulke (Foulke), indicted for murder, 468.
Sir John, 263.
——, concernecd in a case in the Star Chamber, 118.
Robert, Sheriff of Merionethshire, 482.
Lochinvar, (Lowghinvar), Gordon, Laird of, in London, on his way to France, 547.
Lochon, Serjeant-Major of the town of, under arrest in England, letter on behalf of, 38.
Locke. *See* Lok.
Lodwicke, Lodovic. *See* Ludovic.
Loghen. *See* Longen.
Lok (Locke):
Henry, letters from, 150 (2), 169, 185, 191, 214, 295, 468, 484.
——, arrested as surety, 150, 548.
——, mentions his family, 150.
Mr., 54, 60, 61.
Zacharias, letter from, 210.
Loke, Michael, letter from, 622.
Lokson, Richard, 16.
Lomarie [Brittany], 449.
Lombardy, a friar preaching in, to be examined, 313.
London:
soldiers for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
bonds taken of, 228.
money borrowed from, by French ambassadors, obligation for the repayment of, 257.
quays, arrangements for unlading of ships at, 176.
a subsidy in, mentioned, 656.
Bishop of. *See* Bancroft.
Customers of, letter to, 444.
Lord Mayor of, 103, 201, 377, 656.
——, complaint concerning his pressing of men, 145.
——, to take order to prevent the spread of the plague from Amsterdam, 247.
——, and the shipping in the river, 703.
Lord Mayor and certain Aldermen of, copy of a speech giving offence to, 672.
Preachers in, instructions issued to, alluded to, 29.
Recorder of. *See* Croke.
London and Westminster Places:
Aldersgate Street, letter dated at, 22.
London and Westminster Places—*cont.*
Austin Friars, letters dated at, 527, 702.
Barbican, 94.
Baynards Castle, letters dated at, 71, 445.
Blackfriars (Black Friars), letters dated at, 51, 204, 416, 448, 521, 589, 590, 614, 637 (2).
——, Lord Cobham's House in, letters dated at, 57, 66, 89, 94, 110, 111, 126, 159, 163, 373, 404, 429, 438, 443, 456, 464, 529, 660, 674.
——, as to the suppression of works in, 219.
Bridgehouse, the bakehouse of the, proposal to dry bacon in, 103.
Bull in Bishopsgate, 625.
Cecil House, 32.
Channon Row, letters dated at, 188, 199, 479, 511.
Charing Cross, letters dated at, 374, 440.
Cheapside, 438.
Clements Inn (Clemmanes yeande), 458.
Clerton Well [? Clerkenwell], letter dated at, 330.
Clink, the, 265, 312, 205, 406, 520.
——, a prisoner in, 212.
——, priest committed to, 243.
Conduit, the, 415.
Crutchett Friars, 324.
Doctor's Commons, letters dated at, 74, 160, 222, 374, 476.
Duke's Place, 231.
Fetter Lane, 577.
——, Sir James Mervin's lodging in, letter dated at, 487.
Fleet (Flete), the, letters dated at, 11, 16, 20, 23, 46.
——, a former prisoner in, 248.
Fleet Street, Sir George Peckham's house near Swan Alley in, letter dated at, 244.
Flemish church in, alluded to, 58.
Garnet's Buildings near Temple Bar, letters dated at, 74, 281, 312, 633.
Gate House (Gatus), the, 520, 637, 704.
——, letters dated at, 45, 46, 312, 396, 430, 450, 262, 607, 665.
——, priest released from, 230.
——, prisoners in, petition from, 580.
——, a prisoner in, memorandum concerning, 681.
Gracious Street over against the Conduit, 415.
Grays Inn (Grais In), 229, 623.
——, letter dated at, 491.
——, the Benchers of, certificate of nomination by, 647.
Haberdashers' garners, proposal to store cheese in the, 103.

London and Westminster Places—*cont.*
Hackney, letter dated at, 82.
Holborn, letter dated at, 512.
Inner Temple, the Benchers of, certificate of nomination by, 647.
——, Treasurer of. *See* Davies.
Inns of Court, certificates of nomination by, 646, 647.
King's Bench, an attorney of. *See* Haewarth.
King's Bench Prison (H.M's Bench), 258, 520.
——, a prisoner in, 33.
——, letter dated at, the common gaol of, 54.
——, Deputy Marshal of. *See* Trench.
Lambart Hill, letters dated at, 421, 462.
Leadenhall (Ledenhall), 646.
——, letter dated at, 233.
——, prize goods laid up in, mentioned, 309.
Limehouse, 75.
——, letter dated at, 260.
Lincoln's Inn, the Benchers of, certificate of nomination by, 647.
Ludgate Hill at the sign of the Hare, letter dated at, 403.
Marshalsea, the, 265, 326, 520.
Merchant Taylors' garners, proposal to store cheese in the, 103.
Middle Temple, letter dated 395.
——, the Benchers of the, certificate of nomination by, 647.
——, House of the, willing to bear 200 marks towards an unnamed charge, 47.
Minories, the, letter dated at, 656.
Mint, the, officials in, 22, 198, 551.
Newgate, 265, 520.
——, letter dated at, 59.
——, prisoners in, 229, 544.
Paul's Cross (Paules Crosse), 236, 265.
——, the preacher at, on the Sunday following the Essex Rebellion, 201.
——, copy of a speech uttered at, 672.
Paul's (Poles) Wharf, 234.
Petticoat (Peticote), Lane, 168.
Phillippe Lane, letters dated at, 214, 226, 288.
——, Lord Zouche's lodging in, letter dated at, 157.
Poultry, the, 428.
Queen's Treasury at Westminster, 255.
Ram Allye End in Fleet St. (Fletstreat), 86.
Rolls, the, letter dated at, 521.
——, search made for documents in, 73.
Rolls Chapel, letter dated at, 226.
London and Westminster Places—*cont.*
Round Wolstaple, Bishop of Limerick's lodging in the, letter dated at, 168.
St. John's Street, letter dated at, 198.
St. Pauls, the Deanery of, a supplicant for, 52, 67.
St. Peter of Westminster, Dean of the Collegiate Church of. *See* Andrewes, Lancelott.
Salisbury Court, letter dated at, 176.
——, the house of one Hurste in, letter dated at, 265.
Savoy, the, 32, 165.
——, letters dated at, 469, 511, 633.
——, a resident in, 532.
Strand (Strond), the, 32.
——, letters dated at, 187, 220, 297, 316, 319, 321, 236, 347.
——, Sir R. Cecil's house in the, 199.
——, allusion to question of water supply in, 370.
Serjeant's Inn, Fleet Street, letters dated at, 29, 33, 47, 145, 621, 642.
——, a cause heard in, 474.
Southwark, the Bishop of Winchester's house in, letter dated at, 123.
Temple, the, letters dated at, 291, 451.
Tower (Toware), the, 164, 695.
——, letters dated at, 64, 72, 80, 113, 191, 288, 298, 340, 701.
——, search made for documents in, 73.
——, a prisoner in, 405.
——, Keeper of the small guns in. *See* Palfreyman.
——, Lieutenant of. *See* Peyton.
——, Master of the Ordnance in. *See* Lee, Sir Henry.
——, Surveyor of, 540.
Tower Hill, Lord Lumley's house at, letter dated at, 111.
Tower wharf, 94.
Tyburn (Tiborne), an execution at, mentioned, 265.
Westcheap, letters dated at, 21, 22, 198.
Westminster, letter dated at, 202.
Whitefriars, letter dated at, 84.
Whitehall, letters dated at, 3, 38.
Wood Street, the monastery in, 428.
Woolstaple (Wolstaple), the, letter dated at, 576.
Longen *or* Loghen, the fort of, 476.
in course of erection by the Count of Emden, 350.
governor of. *See* Knyphuysen.
Longford, 586.
Lopes (Lopez):
old, the Portuguese, suspected of conveying packets for Jesuits, 231.

Lopes—*cont.*
Harnando, a Spaniard, 398.
Hieronymus, merchant of Portugal, 46.
Jeronimo, 396.
Lord, an unnamed, symptoms of his illness, remedies applied, 264.
Lord Chancellor, 84.
Lorraine, 570.
Cardinal of, 57.
Losca, 313.
Lostwithiel [co. Cornwall], letter dated at, 648.
Louchin, Baron de, Envoy of the Empire, proposal made by, 476.
Lough Foyle (Loughfoill) [Ireland], 93, 580.
army payments in, 92.
relief of the garrison at, 604.
Lough Sydney [Ireland], 271.
Louis, Count, proceedings of the soldiers under, 505.
Louth, co. of, 661.
Louvain, 570.
Love, Jeremy, a Scot, 48.
Lovelace :
Lancelot, 661.
Sir William, knt., 9.
Lovell (Loavall), Captain Thomas, and the riots in Kesteven, 177, 180, 187.
dispute with the inhabitants of the two Deepings, Lord Burghley's attitude with regard to, 200.
Low Countries, (the Netherlands), the Campaign in the, 55, 56, 190, 202, 203, 221, 222 (2), 223, 225, 226, 235, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 268–271, 276, 277, 291, 292, 295, 296, 305, 308, 313, 319, 320 (2), 327, 328, 336, 353, 354, 361, 368, 369, 379, 383, 399, 430, 431, 453, 454, 476, 493, 505, 515, 607.
the Queen intends to continue her assistance to, 93.
rumoured preparations in, 99.
divisions and commanders of the army in, 190, 260, 261, 268, 269.
English troops reported to be for service in, 244.
English troops in, before Grave, 292, 296.
——, commanded by Count Henry in the absence of Sir F. Vere, 308.
——, reduced in number, 369.
Spanish army in, mutiny and disorder in, 340, 341.
Spanish galleys said to be bound for, 193.
Spanish troops for, 181.
agent of the King of Spain for payments in, 663.
Envoys of the Empire in. *See* Lippe. *See* Louchin.
Lowe, Mr., 545.
Lower, Mr., 663.
Lowman, Mr., 508.
Loxbone. *See* Lisbon.
Lubeck (Libike, Lubicke, Lybick), 42, 129, 153, 246, 282, 472.
news from, 285.
arrival of commissioners for the negotiations from, 644.
embassy to the Muscovite from, 645.
Council of, relations with the Council of the Duke of Holstein, 488, 489.
a hulk of, a prize, arrives at Plymouth, 196 (2).
——, arrangements concerning, 215.
merchants of, challenge rights in certain prizes, 278.
a ship of, conveying victuals to Ireland, 10.
Lucas, Thomas, letter from, 450.
Lucca [Italy], settlement of troubles with Modena, 285, 299, 329, 461.
Luceye. *See* Leveson.
Ludlow [co. Shropshire], 214, 495.
letters dated at, 86, 304, 311, 409 (2), 436, 437, 448, 451, 464, 466, 480, 508, 525, 603, 612, 619 (2), 620, 648, 651, 652, 666, 673 (2), 674, 681, 697.
arrival of the Lord President of Wales at, 303.
Ludvic, (Lodwicke, Lodowick), Count or Grave, general of a division in the Low Countries, 269.
troops placed under the command of, 166.
spoil made by the troops under, 515.
Luff or Love, Capt., an Englishman, taken and executed by the Spaniards, 655.
Luke, Bishop of, 319.
Lukeland, province of, proceedings of the army in, 260.
Lulls, Arnold, merchant, 704.
Lumley :
[John], Lord, letters from, 111, 198, 509.
——, the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury propose to sup with, 166.
——, a sometime secretary to, 570.
Elizabeth, Lady, alluded to, 111, 198.
——, letters from, 279, 305.
——, mentions her brother, 279, 305.
Luneberg, 472.
arrival of Commissioners for the negotiations from, 644.
Luningborgh, Duke of. *See* Otto.
Lupi, Giovanne, merchant, 704.
Luther's (Leuther's) religion, Earl Enno's attitude towards, 128.
Lutterford, Edward, merchant, 704.

Luxemburgh (Luxemberg), 453, 505.
troops sent into, 476.
Luyt. *See* Leuth.
Luz, Baron de, lieutenant of the Duc de Biron, 493.
expected in Paris, 348.
arrested 301.
safe conduct and pardon granted to, 329.
Lybick. *See* Lubeck.
Lyddel, Thomas, of Newcastle, 499.
Lyeth [Leith ?], agreement for the demolition of, 257.
Lygeland [Liege ?], Spanish army in, 336.
Lyly, John, letter from, 636.
wife of, delivers a petition, 636.
Lyme, a ship of, pillage said to have been committed by, 174.
Lymehouse. *See* Limehouse.
Lymrycke. *See* Limerick.
Lymyngton. *See* Limington.
Lynewray. *See* Linewray.
Lynkenhorn, letter dated at, 289.
Lynne, a ship of, captured by Dunkirkers, 148.
Lyonell, Maddison, of Newcastle, 499.
Lyons, 85, 329, 484.
news, from, 285, 287, 301, 310, 348.
post, news contained in, 136, 155.
Lyuorne, *See* Leghorn.
Lysboan. *See* Lisbon.
Lyssenburgh, spoil made by the troops in, 515.
Lyster. *See* Lister.
Lytlecott, Lyttlecot. *See* Littlecote.
"Lyttell Dun," Mr., 380.
Lyttleton:
Gilbert, portion given to his daughter, 67.
Sir John, portion given to his daughter, 67.
John, referred to by Sir H. Bromley as my brother, 67.

M

Maas (Mase, Maze, Maese,) river, [Netherlands], 202, 226, 268, 269, 270, 235, 277, 291, 327, 328, 368, 369.
bridges thrown across, 225, 262, 268, 270, 296.
supposed project to cut off the passage of, 308.
MacBaron:
Art., a former follower of Tyrone, 394.
——, "Tyrone's base brother," submission of, 74.
Cormac, submission of, 610.
McCarthy (Macarte, McCartie):
Florence, 340.
——, his relations and alliances, 548.
——, prisoner in the Tower, offer of service, 297, 298.
Sir Owen, marriages of daughters of, 549.
McDermot (McDiermoda):
Cormock or Cormett, Lord of Mussherie, 549.
——, prisoner in Cork, escape of, 424, 445, 446.
——, wife and children of, 446.
Charles (Mack Charta or Carthy) son of Cormock, at Oxford University, is taken into custody, 335, 337.
——, as to his disposal, expenses of, etc., 355.
——, letter from, in defence of his father, 382.
——, feared attempt to assist him in escaping, 445.
Macdonell, Hugh Boy, of Tenekille, a rebel, land held by, 633.
McGennies, former follower of Tyrone, 394.
McGinnis, Sir Hugh, a rebel, land held by, 633.
McHenry, Tirelaugh (Tyrelagh) former follower of Tyrone, 394.
submission of, 74.
suggested service for, 395.
Mack Charta. *See* MacDermot.
Mackeney (Makenie), L. of, a Scottish "Ilander," his wealth and personal characteristics, offers his services to the Queen, 185, 191.
cousin of, executed by Tyrone, 185.
Macmahons, the, rebels, land held by, 633.
Maçon, M. le, letter from, 103.
McOnell, Sir James, 664.
McOwen:
Dermot, 549.
Fynen, 549.
Macray, the bishop, 236.
McShane, Henry Oge McHenry, former follower of Tyrone, 394.
MacSorle, Randell, 664.
MacSwyne, Sir Mulmory, a rebel, land held by, 633.
Macye, Richard, 71.
Madeira, 447.
Madrid, the carcel or common jail in, letters dated at, 268, 284.
Madruz (Madruca, Madruzzi), Colonel, or General of German troops, 310, 326.
partial repayment of money advanced by, 137.
Madryn, Robert, at Ludlow, a dispute, 611.
Maese. *See* Maas.
Maestricht (Mastricke) [on the river Maas], 203, 269, 294, 327, 476.
letter dated at, 203.

Magrath, Miler (Meiles), Archbishop of Cashel (Cassells), 531.
letters from, 440, 445, 455, 477, 531.
son to. *See* Gray.
Maidstone, as to the rents of, 374.
Mainard. *See* Maynard.
Mainz. *See* Mayence.
Majorca, 345.
troops for, 156.
news from, 347 (2).
Makin, Richard, 74.
Mal, [Netherlands], 203.
Malbie (Malbye), Capt. Henry, letter from, 87.
mentions his wife, 87.
Malacca, the stone of, 537.
Malaga, 336.
Malatia, the taking of, alluded to, 121.
Malines (Malynes), Gerard de, letter from, 528.
dispute with Sir H. Palavicino alluded to, 245.
Mallory (Malorye, etc.):
Sir William, Member of the Council at York, letters from, 232, 452.
——, suit against S. Procter, 186, 453.
Jo., letter from, 161.
Malta, 26.
movements of the galleys of, 155, 330.
Malton (Maltoun), letters dated at, 250, 276, 289.
Malvezzi, Signore, 329.
Man, Isle of, feared invasion of, by Redshanks, 219.
Captain of. *See* Gerarde.
Deputy Captain of. *See* Mollynex.
Man, William, Burgess and Surveyor of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, 174.
appointed to view building encroachments, 459.
Manacles (Manacells), the, 152.
Manchester, 503.
letters dated at, 622, 643.
religious needs of, described, 643.
Christ's College in, petition for the grant of the wardenship of, 643.
Mandorpius, —, 500.
Mandsfyld. *See* Mansell.
Maners, Mr, 695.
Manhood, one, a bankrupt fellow, 503.
Mannering, Captain, recommended for gallant behaviour, 184.
Manners:
Roger, 167.
Roger, Earl of Rutland, letters from, 33, 99, 187, 232, 289, 679.
——, refers to his wife and family, 33.
——, sister of, Cecil asked to further a proposed match for, 187.
John, former Earl of Rutland, treaty with the Earl of Bothwell and others, 257.
Mansell (Mansfyld, Manxel), Sir Robert, 72, 109, 163, 185, 237, 277, 377, 384, 391.
letters from, 189, 241, 242, 266, 267 (2), 278, 282, 331, 335, 389, 675, 698.
letter to, 275.
starts to cross the Channel, 189.
examination taken by, 242.
Mansfelt, Count of, 395, 396.
Mantua, news from, 137, 146, 299.
Duke of, movements of, 146.
Mantuan princes, eldest of the, proposed marriage for, reported arrangements as to the dowry and exchange of territories, 328.
Manwood, one, 491.
Manxwell, Sir Ed., 702.
Maplesden, Peter, a letter from, 480.
Mar, Earl of. *See* Erskine.
Marazion (Markasue), town of, in the manor of St. Michael's Mount, 680.
Mayor of. *See* Roswarren.
Marcam. *See* Markham.
Marches, the. *See* Scotland, Borders of.
Margarita in the W. Indies, 697.
Margate, 364(2), 376, 379.
letter dated at, 364 (2).
Margitts, George, letter from, 96.
Mariners, imprest of, 616.
Markasue. *See* Marazion.
Marke, rectory of, tithes of, 519, 520.
Markham (Marcam):
Sir Griffin, letters from, 503, 604.
Lady, wife of Sir Griffin, 229.
Mr. Thomas, 551.
Marks, letter dated at, 302.
Marlor, Christopher, M.A., formerly of Trinity College, Cambridge, in training in a seminary, description of his person, 212.
Marlyn (Mawlyn), one, co. Suffolk, the heir of, wardship of, 82.
Marmaduke, servant usher of the Court of Wards, account of charges laid out by, 355.
Marocco. *See* Morocco.
Marseilles, 26, 85, 347, 470, 473.
news from, 313.
Bishop of, summons an assembly, 313.
Marshe, Alexander, 526.
Martin (Marten, Martyn):
Dliuly, 74.
Dominick, Recorder of Galloway, 74.
Don, a Spanish prisoner. 577.
Dudley, a priest, 367.
Father, 85.
Jeffery, 74.
John, an attorney of Exeter, 53.
Nicholas, 74.
Sir Richard, master and worker of Her Majesty's moneys, Alderman, letters from, 21, 22, 198, 377, 524, 551.
——, complaint against Sir Thomas Knyvett, 22.

Martin, Sir Richard—*cont.*
——, reasons for his discharge from the place of Alderman, 412.
——, indignity suffered by, 524.
Richard, son of the above, an officer in the Mint, 551.
Richard, sent by his uncle to Sir Robert Cecil about a lease, 616.
Robert, 74.
Thomas, 71.
Walter, 74.
William, Alderman of Exeter, 71. 151.
Martin Marprelate, mention of, in connexion with church controversy, 7.
and his ministers, designs of, 112.
Martock [Somerset], parsonage of, disposal of Cecil's moiety of, 35.
alluded to, 54.
Marvin, Sir James, 167.
Mary, Queen of England, treaty and conclusion of her marriage with King Philip, 257.
Mary, Queen of Scots, James VI. acquits the Queen of her death, 110.
Masonnall, Sir James, allusion to proposition made concerning, 124.
Massagan. *See* Mazagan.
Massam, William, merchant, 704.
letter from, 139.
alludes to his brother, 139.
Massena, Myssyna [? Messina], Vare of, 549, 550, 551.
Master, George, suggested sheriff for Gloucestershire, 497.
Matherne, letter dated at, 382.
Mathias, "un brassuer", money owed to, by Count d' Egmont, 95.
Matling, lease of, 442.
Matthew, Tobias, Bishop of Durham, complaint of, to the Privy Council, 91.
Matthias, Archduke. *See* Austria, Archduke Matthias of.
Maurice, Count. *See* Nassau.
Maws, George, 74.
"Maxalein and Donolgorham," "the Maconel of the Lews" brother-in-law to, 185.
Maxwell, Lord, 662.
treaty of Lord Scroope with, 257.
May:
Captain, bearer of a letter to Sir Walter Ralegh, 599.
Captain Joseph, letters from, 68, 422.
Tho., 185.
Maye, the Isle of, Newfoundland, 636.
Mayence (Mainz), celebration at, 326.
Archbishop of, sends to the Diet convoked at Prague, 644.
Maynard (Mainard):
Mrs., visit to Theobalds, 319.
H., Commissioner for Essex, letters from, 240, 699.
Samuel, an Englishman, taken in a Dutch flyboat, 26.
Mayork oil, 432.
"Maypole and the minister," topical allusion, 187.
Maze. *See* Maas.
Mazagan[t], (Massagan) [Africa], 108.
flyboat laden with provisions etc, for the garrison at, captured, 99.
Meade, Jo., late Mayor of Cork, letter from, 226.
Mecklenburgh (Meckellborgh), Duke of, 381, 382.
Medenblick [North Holland,] ship of war of, sinks a Spanish galley, 400.
Medialburque. *See* Middleburgh.
Medicis, D. Juan de, 361.
arrival in Brussels, 294.
Medina, Duke de, probability of his succeeding to the Viceroyship of Portugal, 655.
Megen, 308.
Meidglay, Richard. *See* Midgley.
Meiel (Miele) [Netherlands], 203.
Melazzo, Cussaim di, captain of a Turkish galley, killed by the slaves, 266.
Memmo, Giovan, a Venetian nobleman, a bandit, 663.
Menckwytts, Baron of. *See* Münckwitz.
Mendo, Signor Don, ambassador from Spain to Savoy, arrival in Milan, his mission, 137.
Mendoca, Fray Domingo de, letter from, 485.
Meneses, 293.
Merchant Adventurers, Company of, and the Hanse Towns, statement of the negotiations with the Emperor concerning, 42, 43.
the Senate of Groningen anxious to welcome them, if forced to leave Stade, 111.
the bonds taken of, 228.
a gift from, for Sir Robert Cecil, 527.
plate belonging to, sold, 630.
evade the Imperial mandate, answer of Baron Münckwitz concerning, 639.
Governor of the, mentioned, 251.
——, letter to, for exchange of money desired, 336.
a Governor of. *See* Hoddeson.
Governors of, and other companies of merchants, conference with concerning their claims, 283, 286.
——, inquiries instituted concerning, 287.
Secretary of. *See* Robinson.
Merchants, names of those who subscribed to a petition, 704.
Mercœur, Duc de, 146, 493.
Mercurio, Duke, death of, 461.
Meredith, Mr., 8.
Mergaghe, Arte McHughe, payment to, 92.

Merick(e) (Merricke):
Abraham, of Lambeth, petition of, 174.
John, a messenger between the Russian Emperor and the Queen, 421.
——, letter from, 397.
Meringley, Richard, Preacher in Lancashire, 643.
Merionethshire, Sheriff of, as to the filling of the place of, 481-483, 580. *See* also Lloyd, Robert.
former Sheriff of. *See* Wynne, John.
Meritte, Hugh, master, placed in charge of a prize, 184.
Messenger, Mr., 480.
Messina, 266, 330, 347.
Mervin (Mervyn):
Sir James, letter from, 487.
Edmonde, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Metz, tumult in, alluded to, 645.
Governor of the Citadel in. *See* "Sambole."
Mexico, a commodity called, 108.
Michaelchurch (Mychillchurch) [co. Hereford], name of certain land, 376.
Michel, one, the Queen's falconer, capture by the Spaniards, ransom fixed for his release, 148.
Michelborn, Sir Ed., 702.
Michell, Thomas, captured by the Spaniards, letter from, 678.
Michellot, a cause touching, referred to, 51.
Michelson, John, of Whittoughe, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Middelburg (Middleborch, Medialburque) [Netherlands], 42, 225, 278, 432, 669.
letters dated at, 56, 130, 166, 245, 363, 382, 453, 597, 663.
Middle Pasture in the High Peak, Derbyshire, tenant of, 492.
Middlesex, Sheriff of, 33, 180.
Middleton (Mideton, Middeltone, Mydddleton):
Arthur, captain of the *Watt*, 114, 116, 119.
Captain, captured and hanged by the Spaniards, 654.
Thomas, H.M. Commissioner at Plymouth, letters from, 47, 273, 478, 482, 505.
——, alluded to, in connexion with prize goods, 100, 104.
——, leaves Plymouth, 280.
Midgley (Myglaye, Meidglay), Richard, Queen's preacher in the co. of Lancaster, 142, 606, 643.
Miele [Netherlands]. *See* Meiel.
Milan, 313, 345.
news from, 123, 137, 146, 156, 246, 310, 235, 326 (2), 386.
senator of, ambassador from Count Fuentes, 122.
Milan—*cont.*
Governor of. *See* Fuentes.
Duchy of, reported unpopularity of Count Fuentes in, 461.
Mildmay (Mildemay):
Sir Anthony, allowance given to, for posting and transportation on a former mission to France, quoted, 435.
Sir Thomas, Commissioner for Essex, 240.
——, letter from, 62.
Milford Haven, 220, 507.
Milgate, letter dated at, 374.
Militia, a project for the establishment of a permanent, devised by Edward Hayes, 590.
Militon:
Master, 450.
Thomas, letter to, 670.
Miller, Richard, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Milner, Robert, letters from, 35, 54.
Minckwittes, Mintquitz, etc. *See* Münckwitz.
Mines Royal, the, 514.
authority from the Governors, etc., of, to dig for copper, 548.
Mint, the. *See* London, Places.
Miranda, one, of Fetter Lane, 575.
Mirandola, Count, 326.
Mishahaut, a Moor, late captive in a Spanish galley, furnishes intelligence, 401.
Mobre. *See* Mowbray.
Modena, news from, 329.
settlement of troubles with Lucca, 285, 299, 329, 461.
Moke [Netherlands]. *See* Mook.
Moldavia, a Woywode from, at Constantinople, 155.
Moll, a servant of Lord Burghley, 343.
Molyneux (Mollinax, Mollynex):
Mr., Deputy Captain of the Isle of Man, 219.
Sir Rich., 206.
Monbarrott, Monsieur, appointment as ambassador mentioned, 659.
Monceau, 348.
Monferrato. *See* Montferrat.
Monk, Mr., petition for a Deputy Lieutenancy for, 284.
Monmouth, County of, soldiers for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
felon in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Monowx (Monox), one, and his wife, detained at the Archduke's camp, 3.
to furnish intelligence, 661.
Monson (Montson, Mounson):
John, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Sir William, Admiral, 134, 163, 175, 185, 218, 339, 371, 378, 390, 402, 481, 510, 597.
——, letters from, 78, 146, 289, 304, 333, 417, 446, 551.
——, ——, allusion to, 234.
——, letter to, 330.

Monson, Sir William—*cont.*
——, movements of his fleet, mentioned, 162, 280, 338, 348, 403, 404, 428.
——, prizes taken by, 173, 174, 181, 186, 192.
——, recommended for gallant behaviour, 184.
——, ships to go to sea with, 236.
——, suspected implication of, in Romish practices, 290, 552.
——, instructions to, 330, 331.
——, ——, mentioned, 237.
——, accounts of an engagement of, 419, 422.
——, departure of a bark to, notified, 462.
——, ——, reported to be taken by the Spaniards, 633.
——, an estimate of the monthly expenses of his fleet, list of his ships, 487, 488.
Montagu (Mountague):
Doctor, brother of Henry, candidate for the Deanery of Windsor, 291.
Henry, letter from, 291.
Jas., of Cambridge, letter signed by, 649.
Mr., proceedings against William FitzWilliam, 221.
Viscount. *See* Browne, Anthony.
Montague lodgings, 567.
Montferrat (Monferrato) [Italy], Duchy of, 329.
troops being collected in, 137.
Montforte, Thomas, Prebendary of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Montgarett, Lord of, marriages made by his daughters, 281.
Montgomery, Popish Recusants in, 495.
intended sheriffs of, 495, 496.
Montpensier, the Constable, 493.
Montrose, 110.
Montrose, the Chancellor of Scotland, son of, in Venice, 322.
Mont Seins, 325.
Mook (Mooke, Moke) [on the river Maas], 202, 262.
Moone, Anthony, of Lyme, 477.
Moore:
Adrian, merchant, 704.
John, suspected of robbery, information against, 204.
Tho., the suit of, 580.
Moors, redeemed from servitude by H.M.'s ships, arrangements for the care of, 222.
to take part in the campaign against the Turks, 293.
"the height of 43 of the," letter dated at, 134.
Mor Baratt, Mons., Governor of Rennes, sent to the Bastille, 493.
Mora, Christopher, Viceroy of Portugal, 654.
his term of office nearly expired, 655.
Moravia, one reported to have been employed in the Jesuits' affairs in, 313.
Mordant, Mr., letter endorsed, 132.
Moro (Moore):
Sir Edward, letter from, petitioning for military employment for his son, 199.
Alderman John, Commissioner for the carrack, letters from, 36, 47, 121, 150, 261, 273, 343.
——, as to his office of collectorship of sweet wines, 150.
——, leaves Plymouth, 280.
——, as to the furnishing of money by, 408.
——, collector of customs, 514.
O'Solevan, 549.
Morgan:
—, a complaint against, 545.
William, Bishop of St. Asaph, a boy sent by, informer concerning papists, 524.
Capt., of the *Lion's Claw*, 116.
Charles, of Herefordshire, 499.
Pierce, merchant, 704.
Robert ap, labourer, servant to Ethley Cadwallader, charge brought against, and examination of, 36, 37.
Sir Matthew, payment to, 92.
Morgell, John, gent., 544.
Morles. *See* Morlaix.
Morice:
Mr., 549.
John Wynne ap, 482.
Morley, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Morlaix (Morles, Morlyes) [dep. Finisterre], 148, 449.
Morocco (Marocco), the King or Emperor of, a fortress of, 286.
his children hostages in Valencia, 329.
alliance with the King of Spain, reason of, 329.
letters from, sent to the Queen on behalf of John Wakeman, 578.
Morrant, Tho., suit of, 580.
Morrel, Roger, letters from, 194, 406, 440, 457.
Morrey (Morre), Master Alexander, a gentleman of Scotland, 677.
Morris [Spain], soldiers raised in, 172.
Morris, servant of Lord Cobham, robbed by a priest, 88, 89.
Morrison (Moryson):
Dorothy, Lady, letter from, mentioning her son, 43.
one, servant to the Earl of Lincoln, 411.
Sir Richard, 516.
Mortar pieces, superiority of, over cannon, 46.
Mortara in Genoa, mentioned, 591.
Moryson. *See* Morrison.
Moscow (Mosco), letter dated at, 172.
Moscovy. *See* Russia.
Moseley, Sir Nicholas, letter from, 622.
Moskry. *See* Muskery.

Mosley, Nicholas, and others, letter from, 643.
" Mostrales," furious North West winds in the Mediterranean, 550.
Motte, M. de la, letter to, 92.
Moubray. *See* Mowbray.
Moucheron, Mucheron, Pierre, letter from, 245.
his letter, alluded to, 278.
Moulesworthe, Bevil, a custom's waiter, 514.
Moulin, M. du, lends money to Aurelianus Townshend, 621.
Moulsham, letter dated at, 63.
Mount, the [Cornwall ?], 35, 108.
Mountayne, Mr., Procurator of Combridge University, 65.
Mounte, Doctor William, letter from, 139.
Mounteagle, Lord. *See* Parker, William.
Mountjoy. *See* Blount.
Mounster (Mounstre). *See* Munster.
Mourton, John, the bearer of a list of mariners impressed in South Devon, 636.
Mowbray (Moubray, Mobre, Mowbrae):
——, employed by Cecil in Scotland, 494.
Francis, 177, 678.
——, letter from, 451.
——, letters sent by, 294, 295, 297.
——, his Scottish dealings, 214.
——, " his odious practices," 660.
——, conspiracy of, mentioned, 676.
Philip, 214.
——, letters from, 60, 61.
——, arrested, 61.
Walter, sent to Scotland by sea, 528.
——, suit to the King of Scots, 664.
Mowlson, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Mownster. *See* Munster.
Moyare in the county of Meath, fee-farm of, petition for, 94.
Moyle, Donough, 549.
Moyre, the pass of the [Ireland], defence of, suggested, 395.
Mucheron. *See* Moucheron.
Muffs, the, mutiny amongst, 260.
Mufti, the, head of, demanded, 121.
Mullem (Mullen), [Netherlands], 203.
Munck, Levinus, (Levynus, etc.), " your servant Livinus," secretary to Sir R. Cecil, 58, 249, 318, 407, 441, 452, 484, 547, 631, 700.
letters to, 252, 517, 662, 672.
draft in the hand of, 22.
plate sold to, footnote, 630.
Münckwitz, Baron of (Menckwyths. Mincqwith, Mynquitz, etc.), and Drenaw, Councillor and Commissioner from the Emperor at Bremen, 315, 344, 639.
letter to, 246.
arrives at Bremen, 58.
awaited by Earl Enno, 129.
Münckwitz, Baron of—*cont.*
on his way to the Earl of Emden, 153.
at Aurich, proposed visit to England, mentioned, 175.
and the enquiry at Bremen, 471, 472, 487, 488, 489.
negotiations with, and proceedings of, 500, 501, 644, 657.
answer to the declaration of the Senate of Stade, 639, 640.
Munson, Sir Thomas, son-in-law to Lord Anderson, complaint against, 234.
Munster (Mounstre, Mownster), 64, 138, 477, 650.
debts concealed in, 68.
a former commissary of the musters in, 158.
chieftains and chief gentlemen of, 548.
scarcity of food in, 649, 650.
army in, the Dean of St. Patrick draws a stipend as preacher for, 158.
munition for, transportation of, 288.
rebels in, assistance sent by the King of Spain to, 275.
Lord President of. *See* Carew, Sir George.
late Lord President of. *See* Norreys, Sir Thomas.
victualler of H.M.'s forces in. *See* Wood.
Murray, Earl, 664.
as to his agreement with the Earl of Argyle and the Marquis of Huntly, 90, 141, 201.
James VI's intention of effecting a reconciliation, 110.
Muschampe (Mushamb):
George, Esq., petition exhibited by, letter from Sir J. Carew on, 225.
Robert, servant and kinsman of the above, slays Luke Collingwood, 94, 225.
Roger, servant of Thomas Carr, accusations against his master, Cecil's instructions with regard to, 11, 12.
——, goes south in haste to inform against his master, 27.
Muscovy, Muscovia. *See* Russia.
Musgrave (Muscgrave):
——, an informer, 600.
John, of Edenhall, deputy of Lord Scrope, letter from, 115.
——, recommended for a pension, 120.
——, ——, bill for, allusion to, 297.
——, divers outlaws held in bond by, 127.
——, application for passport for, refused, 662.
Mr., 94.
Richard, Sir John Carey proposes to leave him as deputy at Berwick, 677.

Mushe, John, 632.
Muskery (Moskry, Mussherie):
lord of. *See* MacDermott.
strongholds of, 446.
Musketoni, 555.
Musters, Commissioners for, letter to, desired, 220.
Mychelett, one, cause of, 9.
Mychillchurch. *See* Michaelchurch.
Myddellburg. *See* Middelburg.
Myddleton. *See* Middleton.
Myglaye, Mr., a minister in Lancashire. *See* Midgley.
Myles, Gabriel, merchant, 704.
Myllet, Mr., desires to resign a lease, etc., 624.
Mynckwytts, Baron of. *See* Münckwitz.
Mynterne, Mr., 36.
Mynteron, carpenter of Sir R. Cecil, 317.

N

Namur (Namen, Nemurs) [Netherlands], 203.
Burgoneons arrive in the vicinity of, 150.
country of, raids committed in, by Spanish mutineers, 454.
Nancy [France], 621.
Nangle, Walter, 359.
Nani, —, Venetian ambassador at Constantinople, successor of, 298.
his departure from Constantinople, 310.
Nanney:
Griffith, exception taken to his appointment as Sheriff of Merionethshire, 482.
Hugh, exception taken to his appointment as Sheriff of Merionethshire, 481, 482.
——, his character vindicated, 483.
Nanton, Mr., 46.
Naper. *See* Napper.
Naples, 195, 348.
news from, 122, 326, 330.
customs of, yearly payment from, assigned to the Duke of Simoneta, 329.
galleys of, unite with those of Sicily, 314.
the Viceroy (Vize Rey) of, 123, 173, 313.
——, appeal for help against the Turkish fleet, 329.
and the two Sicilies, King of, grant to the Duke of Simoneta, 329.
Napper, Naper:
Francis, letter from, 79.
Sir Robert, letter from, 492.
Robt., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Narrow Seas, the, 131.
Narva (Narve) [near Revel], 397.
Nassau (Nassaw):
Count Ernest of, Lieutenant-General under Count Maurice, 190, 354.
——, troops commanded by, 235.
——, despatched to Rhineberg, 295, 307.
Count Henry of, movements of, 203.
——, commands the English quarter in the absence of Sir F. Vere, 308.
Count John of, weary of the campaign in Livonia, returns home, 381.
Count Louis of, movements of, 453.
Count or Grave Maurice (Morrys) of, ("His Excellency"), 377 454.
——, projected conference with Sir F. Vere concerning the disposition of troops, 55.
——, progress and incidents of his campaign, 67, 202, 203, 223, 225, 226, 235, 258, 260, 262, 268-270, 276, 277, 285, 295, 296, 305-308, 313 (2), 320, 327, 352, 353, 354, 369, 383, 430, 431, 506, 515.
——, sends an envoy to England, 89.
——, awaits foreign troops, 116.
——, division under the command of, 190.
—— ("the head and great General"), his tactics discussed, 259.
——, consultation with the States General, mentioned, 341.
——, indisposed, 352.
——, protects mutineers of the Archduke's army, 493.
——, supply of French soldiers for, 592.
——, brother of, second in command with the division of Count William, 190.
Count or Grave William of, Stadtholder of West Friesland, 499.
——, before the Grave, 223, 258, 262, 269, 270.
——, division under the command of, 190.
——, in the Low Countries, 327, 202, 203; 225, 260, 268, 269, 354.
——, an error of, reference to, 353.
Naunton, Robert, scholar of Cambridge, "the University Orator," 124.
as to his suit in Chancery, 274.
Naval and Shipping:
affairs and intelligence, 132-134, 152, 160, 161, 173, 174, 183-185, 193, 304, 330-336, 384, 389, 400, 416-420, 422, 446, 447, 468, 481, 675, 697, 698.
arrangements, 236, 237, 238, 278, 279, 289, 376, 377, 471.
expenses, an estimate, &c. of, 487, 488.

Naval and Shipping—*cont.*
Fleet, the, at Cape St. Vincent, 510.
preparations at Plymouth, 218.
as to a projected levy for the furnishing of ships, 700.
as to the disinfection of ships, 703.
See also Ships named.
Navarino, 313.
Neale:
Dr., of Cambridge University, 52, 191, 194, 440, 649.
Mr., letter recommending the cause of, 462.
Neapolitan troops, transport of, to Flanders, 146.
——, disposition of, 156.
——, reported levying of, 470, 473.
and Spanish troops in Savoy, for Flanders, retained by order of the King of France, 266, 300, 310, 325, 326 (2), 387.
——, pass granted to, 294, 301, 310.
——, reports concerning, 329, 345.
Necolson. *See* Nicholson.
Necton, Mr., son-in-law of, 508.
Needham, Oswald, 632.
Nemeghen. *See* Nimeguen.
Nerrye, Estaven, an Italian, 25.
Nether Suddington, in Gloucester, the manor of, 577.
Netherdale, Forest of, lawsuit relating to, 186.
Netherlands, ships of the, arrested for the transport of Spanish soldiers, 97.
And see Low Countries.
Nevers, (Nivers) Duke of, 100, 177.
in London, arrangements as to his movements, members of his suite, etc., 94, 100, 110, 111.
visit to England, allusion to, 137.
the movements of, 153.
reported reception of, by the Queen, 253.
recalled, 300, 348.
Nevill(e) (Nevel, Nevile):
Anne, Lady, wife of Sir Henry, letter from, petitioning for the deliverance of her husband, 164.
——, to present a petition to the Queen, 6.
——, her increasing deafness, 164.
Sir Henry, formerly English Ambassador at the French Court, letters from, 6, 43, 72, 80, 95, 113, 151, 268, 589.
——, grievous distress of, 6, 152.
——, as to payment of his fine, and his pardon, statement of his income, 72, 80, 95, 96, 113, 152.
——, bonds delivered to, 257.
——, allowance given to, quoted, 435.
——, a gift to the child of, 527.
——, eldest son of, at the University, 44.
——, mentions his wife and family, 72, 96, 152.
Nevill(e), Sir Henry—*cont.*
——, death of one of his children, 96.
Thomas, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, 64, 649.
Newbotle (Newbotel), Laird of, 141, 177.
eldest son of. *See* Kar.
Newby, Laird of, Deputy Warden of Scotland, 662, 665.
Newcastle (Newcastell), 343, 451, 578, 579.
letter dated at, 499.
assize at, offenders to be sent to, 225.
Mayor of, Danish sailors sent to, 5.
——. *And see* Dudley.
Newcombe, William, Alderman of Exeter, 151.
Newcomen, Robert, Surveyor of Victualing, 413.
letter from, 182.
Newfoundland, 418, 636.
Newgate. *See* London Places.
Newhall, letter dated at, 139.
Newhaven (France), 623.
accord made for defence of, 255.
Newland, Christopher, merchant of Totness, 71.
Newman, Nyco, 71.
Newport, in the Isle of Wight, 99.
See also Nieuport.
Newry (Nuery), 395.
letter dated at the camp, 194.
New Spain, the fleet about to depart for, 99.
Newton, tithes of, 622.
Newton:
Edward, payment for bargemen for the army in Ireland, 92.
Lady, letter from, 527.
New Testament, the, translated into the Irish tongue, for presentation to the Queen, 639.
New Year's gifts, 527, 630.
Nicholles, one, examined concerning a proposed robbery, 204.
Nicholson (Necolson, Nicolson):
—, 479.
——, letter endorsed, 410.
George, the Queen's agent at Edinburgh, 27, 48, 52, 98, 136, 158, 415, 442, 459, 503, 659, 665, 670, 676.
——, letters from, 89, 109, 664, 665, 678.
——, letters from Sir R. Cecil to, 13, 23, 33, 40, 494, 497, 518, 612, 667.
——, doings of, at the Scotch Court, 124.
——, a sum of 400*l.* to be paid to, by Cecil, 495, 498.
——, delivery of his letters, 497.
——, connected with Robert Le Grys, 615.
——, defended against Lord Scrope's suspicions, 530.

Nicolas, Fitz., Alderman of Galloway, 74.
Mr., presents from, 527, 630.
Nieuport (Newport, Nieport, Nieupoort), [Netherlands], 149, 401, 423.
reported wrecks off, 398, 400.
——, suggestions for the recovery of the treasure in, 423.
warships lying before, 534.
Nimeguen, (Nemeghen, Nimuegen, Nimmgham) [Netherlands], 190, 225, 268, 277, 320, 453.
Nivelle [Brabant], pillaged by Spanish mutineers, 476.
Nizza, fortress of, 326, 406.
Nonetan, 586.
Nonsuch, letters dated at, 198, 305.
Norby, Ric., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Norden, a haven town in East Friesland, 502.
Norfolk, defence of the coast of, 322.
Churches in, 581.
Justices of, letter from, 413.
Norfolk, Duke of, contract and agreement at Berwick, 257.
Norman, James, 88.
Normanbie, letter dated at, 13.
Normandy, list of men sent into, with the Earl of Essex, 256.
Normanton, in Nottinghamshire, a lease of the manor of, in dispute, 490.
Norreys (Norryce, Norris, Nores, Norreis):
Captain, commander of the *Lion's Whelp*, 470.
——, in an engagement with the Spaniards, 419.
——, sent to suppress pirates in the Levant, reasons for departing from instructions, 549-551.
Sir Edward, 265.
Francis, Lord, of Ricott, letters from, 284, 553, 636, 638.
——, jointure made to Lady Norreys by, complaint as to its meagreness, 61.
——, arbitration with Sir Edward Norreys, 265.
——, a gift from, 527.
——, as to his agreement with his uncle, 554.
——, alludes to his grandfather and uncle, 554, 638.
——, begs to be put into the commission of the peace, 639.
Sir John, Sheriff of Berkshire, letter from, as to his arbitrament between Lord Norreys and Sir E. Norreys, 265.
——, mention of his will, 636.
Lady Susan, as to her jointure, 61, 62.
Sir Thomas, late Lord President of Munster, mention of, 540, 562.
Thomas, letter from, 25.
Norreys property, 554.
Northaye, Ralph, Bailiff of Colchester, letter from, 139.
North Cape, Norther Capo, the, 134, 181.
North, Council in the, a member of. *See* Mahory.
North Curry, co. Somerset, manor of, complaints from tenants in, alluded to, 589.
North, Dudley, Lord, letters from, 199, 603.
Northampton, letter dated at, 597.
county of, levies from, for Ireland, viewed at Chester, 164.
——, lands in, belonging to the Queen from the Daver's escheat, 40.
Northumberland, Duke of. *See* Percy.
Norton, co. Notts, proceedings of certain tenants in, 491, 503.
Norton men, 560.
Norton:
Captain, witnesses a fight, 635.
Dudley, letter from, 674.
Nicholas, 74.
Samuel, commissioner at Bristol, 38, 169, 170.
——, letters from, 30, 182.
Norway, fishing on the coast of, 488, 500.
Norwich, letter dated at, 414.
bishopric of, candidates for, 478, 611.
——, recommendations, etc., for, 413, 437, 523, 525.
Dean of. *See* Jegons.
late Dean of. *See* Dove.
Nosworthe, Christopher, 71.
Nottingham:
Earl of. *See* Howard, Charles.
Countess of, her illness, 376, 649.
——, death of, allusion to, 670.
Nova Spain. *See* Nuova Spagna.
Nove, M. de la, son of, 266.
Novey, Augustine, petition from, 579.
Nowen, William, 74.
Numbers used as cyphers, 41, 90, 263, 455, 657.
Nuncio, the, in Paris, discussion with the King of France, 313. *And see* Papal Nuncio.
Nuova Spagna (Nova Hispaniola, Nova Spain), 193, 697.
fleet of, arrival at Lisbon, reported, 328, 387.
Nuremberg, news from, 156, 326.
Nuery, the [Ireland]. *See* Newry.

O

Oath, copy of an, 290.
Oath of Supremacy, commissions for ministering the, 257.
Oatlands (Otelands, Otlandes), 336.
letters dated at, 289, 360, 368, 396, 397, 422.
the Court at, 305, 391, 390.

Oats shipped for Ireland, 35.
O'Brien (O'Bryen, O'Brian):
Donough, Earl of Thomond, 30, 31, 264.
——, letters from, 221, 392.
——, sails for Ireland, 369.
Sir Tirlogh (Threllough, Therrellagh, Turlogh), kinsman to the Earl of Thomond, Knt., 421.
——, letters from, 264, 554, 576, 638, 642.
——, assurances of a mine of lead in his country, 462.
——, mentions his children, 638.
——, sons of, 554.
——, nephews of, reported ravages by, 392.
O'Cane, country of, reported ravages in, 2.
O'Conoghoore, John, 638.
Oderick, Teige, suggested enquires to be carried out concerning, 420, 421.
Odiham (Odyham), letters dated at, 199, 227.
O'Dogherty, Sir John, a rebel, land held by, 633.
O'Donevan, 549.
O'Donnell (A'Donell, Anonell, Odonell), [Hugh Roe], (Earl), Irish rebel, 2.
flees to Spain, 39.
reported to have sent wines to a notorious Irish rebel, 73.
at the Groyne, reports concerning, 93, 110, 417, 422.
his reported return from Spain, 110.
dead, 510, 592.
his incursion into Thomond, alluded to, 638.
O'Driscoll, Sir Fynen, 549.
Oge:
Connock, 549.
Owen, 338.
Ogilvies, Oglevyes, the, 665.
Ogle:
Captain or Sir John, letters from, 55, 189, 222, 235, 262, 277, 453, 505, 634.
——, sent out with others as a spy, their report, 261.
——, accusations against, and fight with Captain Ridgway, 634-636.
Lady, 685.
Oglethorp, Mr., Earl of Cumberland's servant, dispute concerning the division of prize goods, 425.
goods to be delivered to, 445.
O'Hanlon, a former follower of the Earl of Tyrone, submission of, suggested service for, 394, 395.
land held by, 633.
Okesey, letter dated at, 588.
Okey, Roger, letter signed by, 681.
Oldenberg, the Earldom of, 640.
Oldenebardge [Brittany], master of a bark of, examination of, 242.
O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone (Tirone, Tyroan), 185, 510, 632.
O'Neill, Hugh, Earl of Tyrone—*cont.*
camp of, 14.
heartbroken at his defeat, movements of, 39.
intelligence with regard to, 97, 159.
a writing of the Queen concerning, not to be seen by the Council, 195.
reported Spanish assistance for, 216, 241.
rebellion of, 265.
——, reported action of the Pope with regard to, 236.
defeat of, 270.
reported offer of submission, suggested steps with regard to, 451.
rumoured marriage of his son, 74.
two daughters of, reported marriages of, 97.
brother of, in Spain, 311.
uncle of. *See* O'Neill, Shane.
followers and relations of, as to their submission and employment, etc., 394, 395.
O'Neill:
Brian (Bryane), murder of, alluded to, 394, 661.
Bryan McShane, a follower of the Earl of Tyrone, 394, 395.
Con McShane, a former follower of the Earl of Tyrone, submission of, service for suggested, 394, 395.
Henry McShane, a former follower of Tyrone, submission of, 394.
Hugh Gevelagh McShane, hung by the Earl of Tyrone, 394.
Shane, uncle of the Earl of Tyrone, and his sons, actions in Ireland, etc., 394, 395.
——, rebellion of, mentioned, 661.
Tyrrelagh, the matter of, suggestions with regard to, 661.
O'Neills, the, of Clandeboy, rebels, lands held by, 633.
Ophaly, Government of, 248.
Ophoven [Netherlands], 203.
Oploo [Netherlands], 203.
Orange:
Count Henry of, 506.
the Princess of, 506.
Ordnance Office (in the Tower), the providing of ordnance for Ireland, 230.
Comptroller of the, petition for the office of, 492.
Deputy-lieutenant of the. *See* Harvy.
keepership of the store, 575.
Master of the, 11.
O'Reilly, Oreilly:
——, Irish rebel, submission of, 74.
Edmund, a rebel, land held by, 632.
Sir John, a rebel, land held by, 632.
Philip, a rebel, land held by, 632.
"O'rell, the savage," name given by the Spaniards to O'Donnell, 422.

Orliens, David d', plan by, 412.
Orme, Captain, payment to, 92.
Ormond, Earl of. *See* Butler.
Earldom of, result of search for the patents of the creation of, 73.
Orrell, Captain, payment to, 92.
Orton, a banished Englishman, living in Lorraine, 570.
Osberne :
John, wardship obtained by, 521.
Sir Robert, letter from, 554.
Ostend, 189, 225, 271, 294, 332, 379, 423.
siege of, etc., 34, 55, 68, 149, 307, 336, 352, 383, 399, 494, 579, 602, 607.
the relief in, weakens the forces of Count Maurice, 67.
the supplying of vacancies in Scotch companies at, 90.
preparations for relief of, 353, 354, 397, 537.
damaged by storms, 369.
plan of, during the siege of, 412.
attempted betrayal of, 498, 506, 515.
warships lying before, 534.
the camp at, letter dated at, 150.
a principal captain of, pamphlet written by, alluded to, 34.
Ossorie, the Earldom of, patent of, by Henry VIII, alluded to, 73.
O'Sullivan (O'Solevan) :
Dermot, 549.
Donell, a Munster rebel, wines said to have been sent to, 74.
More, connexions of, 549.
Ossuna, Itonea, Duc or Baron d', arrival in Brussels, 294.
in Paris, report as to his mission, 300.
audience granted to, by the French King, 329.
Oswald, one, a Jesuit, information against, 229.
Otelands. *See* Oatland.
Otho, King, 175.
Otranto [Italy], 330.
Ouen, Nicholas, directions desired with regard to liberation, 704.
Ouseley (Ousley, Owsley) :
Ch., 516.
Captain J., letter from, 117, 279.
Over [co. Gloucester], the manor of, 577.
Overall, John, of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, letter from, asking for the Deanery of St. Paul's, 67.
Owen (Owin, Owyn) :
—, man attending young Mac Dermott in custody, 355.
Hugh, a gentleman of Bodeon, Pembrokeshire, near Milford Haven, 604, 605.
John, deposition made by, 37.
Mr., a New Year's gift from, 527.
Roger, reasons against his appointment as sheriff, 496.
Owen—*cont.*
Roger, of Clynnoke, Carnarvonshire, priest, description of his person, 212.
Rowland, born in Anglesey, serving the enemy, 587.
Father Thomas, 85.
Owtlaw (Outlawe), Richard, a pursuivant, conducts two priests to London, 233, 243.
Oxenbregge, Robert, of Hampshire, 677.
Oxenbridge, Dr., 568.
Oxford, county of, lands in, belonging to the Queen from the escheat of Davers, 40.
——, felon in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
——, High Sheriff of, letter to, 286.
——, Under-Sheriff of, prejudiced in a cause, 286.
Earl of, influenced by one Cawlie, 86. *And see* Vere.
Oxford University :
an Irish student in, search for, 337, 338.
——, detained in London, 355.
members of, mentioned as fit candidates for the vacant see of Norwich, 437, 438.
Christchurch, letter dated at, 338.
——, Dean of. *See* Ravis.
Merton College, election of fellows, a dispute, 564.
St. John's College, 338.
"*Oxyrhodanon*," used as a remedy, 65.

P

Packington, 586.
Packington, Sir John, 409.
cause of, mentioned, 436.
Padgett. *See* Paget.
Padua (Padoa), 116, 461.
Lord Buckhurst desires to send his sons to, 309, 310.
baths at, mentioned, 310.
Padoan Letter, the, 569.
Padstow, 35, 387, 425, 439.
letters dated at, 2, 45, 160, 388, 403, 424, 623.
a list of letters received at, 388.
Page. *See* Barker.
Paget (Padgett) :
Mr., 85.
Ch., 49.
Charles, letter from, 532.
——, letter from, alluded to, 633.
Pagrave, an English Jesuit, at Grave, 513.
Paine. *See* Payne
Palatine, Prince Elector, letter from, alluded to, 597.

Palatine, Prince Elector—*cont.*
sends the Baron of Wonau to Ratisbon as his ambassador at the Diet, 57.
reported death of, 146.
——, denied, 156.
the Emperor insists on his being represented at the Diet at Prague, 644.
Palavicino (Palvicino), Sir Horatio, the contract between the Queen and, 227, 228.
claim on his estate for a debt owed by, 245.
his children, alluded to, 245,
Palermo, news from, 266, 347.
Palfreyman (Paulfreyman):
servant of the Lord President of Munster, 302.
Richard, keeper of the small guns in the Tower, letter from, 656.
——, controversy with, 191.
Palmer:
Edmund, letter to, 526.
Sir H[enry, Admiral of the Narrow Seas], 185.
Sir John, 702.
Robert, merchant, 704.
Paluzzi (Palucio):
Signor Hieronimo, 509.
Jeronymo (Guronymo), letters to, 406, 469, 473, 591, 671.
——, letters to be sent under the name of, 325.
Pama, province of Malacca in India, 537.
Panderen, letter dated at, 190.
Pandolfin, Pandolphini, one, a Venetian, 207, 325, 371.
Papal Nuncio, interview with the Spanish mutineers, 476.
Papists. *See* Roman Catholics.
Parker:
Captain, owner of a pinnace cast away, 466, 607.
Jo., letters from, 656, 660.
Sir Nicholas, Deputy Lieutenant for Cornwall, 164, 214.
——, letters from, 56, 93, 97, 481.
——, letter to, 152.
——, desires leave of absence, 56.
——, desires to be discharged of one Penkevell, 295.
Sir Philip, 322.
Richard, servant of Ralph Gray, 127.
Thomas, of Barnstaple, 210.
William, Lord Monteagle (Montegle &c.), letters from, 247, 703.
——, with regard to a wardship claimed by, 490.
William, Mayor of Plymouth, 51, 69, 78, 90, 107, 131, 167, 173, 175, 196 (2), 262, 290.
——, letters from, 50, 160, 192, 193.
——, letters from, alluded to, 375.
——, letter to, 396.
——, examinations taken before, 118, 181, 193.
Parker, William—*cont.*
——, suggestion that his appointment to a commission will cause trouble, 130.
——, a ship of, captured and taken into Lisbon, 447.
——, and naval arrangements, 468, 471.
——, an instance of the foolish conduct of, 551, 552.
William, a runaway soldier of the co. of Lincoln, at Chester, 517.
Parkins (Perkins), Dr. Christopher, letters from, 191, 211, 346, 350, 614.
letter to, 416.
Parkins, D., trade letter endorsed, 410.
Paris, 85, 101, 310, 311, 329, 464.
letters dated at, 71, 100, 113, 125, 189, 445, 451, 532, 603, 621, 641.
news from, 146, 287, 299, 300, 310, 313, 348.
allowance for transport and posting from London to, 435.
rumoured restoration of Jesuits in, 608.
the Bastille in, imprisonment and execution of Marshal Biron in, 271, 299.
Palace, the, in, trial of Marshal Biron in, 299.
Place de la Grève in, 299.
H.M.'s agents in, allusion to, 101.
Parma:
news from, 285, 286, 287.
Duke of, 307.
——, reported to be bringing levies for Spain from Italy, 55.
——, at christening of Infanta, 608.
Duke and Duchess of, birth of a son to, who survives only a few hours, 285, 286, 287.
Parnuwe, 381.
Parry:
John, letter from, on behalf of his nephew, 484.
Sir Thomas, H.M.'s ambassador ("lidger") for France, 617.
——, introduction to, desired, 208.
——, bonds delivered to, 237, 258.
——, at Dover, 284.
Parsberg, Lord, late Danish Commissioner, 640.
Parsons:
Anthony, letters from, 534, 599.
Father, "the Jesuit," 85, 204, 236, 322, 324, 325.
——, collections of pamphlets published in the name of, 50.
——, influence over English Catholics, reported attempt to induce the Pope to pronounce the Infanta of Spain, King of England, 49.
——, persuades Edward Biller to become a Catholic, 88.

Parsons, Anthony—*cont.*
——, reports spread by, and book issued by, 154.
——, opposition to the reading of his dolman at mealtimes in the Roman College, 194.
——, news of his doings, 205.
Mr., acting for Sir R. Cecil, 35.
Partridge, Mr., late surveyor of the Tower, 540.
Parvice, Mr., 211.
Pasha, the, rebellion of, confirmed, 137.
Pasley, Abbot of, prisoner in England for want of safe conduct, 613.
Pasquier, M., French King's Councillor and Advocate General of the Exchequer, letter from, 113.
Passage, Commissioners of, one stayed by, 464.
Passagio, M. de, Commander of Valençay, arrested, 311.
Patrick, the Irishman, a prisoner, said to be a traitor, 33.
Pauder (Netherlands), 268.
Paul, Father, 85.
Paulfreyman. *See* Palfreyman.
Pawlett, Sir Hamb., 702.
" Pawlestine," at Paul's Cross, 265.
Payne (Paine):
Michael, merchant, 704.
Thomas, late Mayor of Plymouth, 508.
——, letter from, 607.
Peckham, Sir George, letter from, mentioning his wife, 243.
Peel, the [Netherlands], 202.
Peers, Thomas, of Ratcleif, chirurgion, examination of, 193.
Pelaga, Arches of, in the Turk's government, 550.
Pelham:
Sir Edmond, 492.
Serjeant, nominated Chief Baron of the Exchequer of Ireland, 68.
——, to proceed to Ireland, arrangements for, 83.
Pellam, Mr., an Irish gentleman, information against, 229.
Pemberton:
Margaret, deposition made by, 37.
Mr., Sheriff of London, 524.
Pembroke:
county of, soldiers expected from, non-arrival at Bristol, 27.
——, soldiers for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
M. Countess of, letter from, 279.
——, complaint against her bailiffs, 576.
Earls of. *See* Herbert.
Pendennis (Pendenas) Castle, letters dated at, 56, 93, 98, 481.
Penkevell (Penkeville):
Francis, letter from, 45.
John, letter from, 457.
[John ?], a Cornishman, reported to be a priest employed in the Jesuit's affairs, 312, 313.
——, stayed in Cornwall, 295.
Penkevell—*cont.*
Peter, petition from, 579.
Penmarke, 400.
Pennefather, Mr., 588.
Penrudock, Mr., a gift from, 528.
Penshurst, letter dated at, 430.
Penzance (Penzaunce), 102, 105.
Pepper, Cuthbert, letter from, 577.
Pepper, price at sale, 571.
Perce, Richard, a musician, denounced for ill behaviour, 69.
Percival (Percyval):
James, letter from, 356.
Richard, Secretary to Sir Robert Cecil, 407.
——, letters from, 278, 331, 348, 375.
——, letters to, 356, 534.
——, application for a wardship, 487.
Percy:
Sir Charles, letter from, 165.
Henry, Earl of Northumberland, letters from, 220, 481.
——, letter to, 138.
——, Sir F. Vere's answer to his challenge, 134.
——, his steward's mother-in-law indicted for recusancy, 220.
Sir Richard, letter from, 138.
Perkins. *See* Parkins.
Perin (Peryn), letter dated at, 295.
a pinnace of, claims a part in prize goods, 117.
Perott (Perrot):
Mr., 66, 67.
Humfrey, letter from, 527.
Sir Ja., 702.
Persia, Persian:
on the point of making war against the Turk, 266.
ambassador from, arrives at Constantinople to complain of the Vale of Van, demands made by, 146, 156.
advance, no news of, 137.
King of, 146.
——, news concerning, 311.
Persians, the, said to be in the field, 122.
Perth, 137.
Perusia, situated 80 miles from Rome, 88.
Peryam, Jo., Alderman of Exeter, 151, 171.
Peter, a church in Norfolk, the advowson of, 581.
Peter, William, of Middleburgh, merchant, refusal to sell pipe staves under 10*l.* the thousand, 50, 51.
Peterborough, Bishop of. *See* Dove.
Peterley, letter dated at, 700.
Petre, John, Commissioner for Essex, 240.
Pettet, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Pettitt, one, 88.
Pettye, —, 2.
Peyton, Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, 405, 532, 589.

Peyton, Sir John—*cont.*
letters from, 297, 162, 384, 532, 554, 617, 701.
lands assured to, 554.
Phenham, letter dated at, 189.
Phillips (Phelippes):
—, 567.
Father, 85.
Thomas, letters from, 3, 554, 661.
Philipson, —, proposed for election as Fellow of Merton College, 564.
Piacenza, news from, 137, 146.
Picardy, bond for payment of troops sent into, 256.
Pickas, Drew, search instituted for, 76.
Pickford, an Englishman at the Groyne, 97.
Piedmont, 470, 473.
reported Spanish troops for, 246.
Pierpont, Mrs. Francis, 584.
Pilkington, Mr., recommended for the post of chaplain to Sir R. Cecil, 195.
Pindar (Pinder), P., 442.
complaint as to money retained by, 386.
Pinson, Mr., 189.
Pipe staves, price of, 50, 51.
Pisa (Piza), 85, 322, 324, 414.
letter dated at, 213.
Pitt (Pytt):
Richard, Mayor of Weymouth, 83.
——, letters from, 76, 81.
——, rebuked for his neglect with regard to Lord Zouche, 75.
—— defends himself against the charge, 76.
——, arrangements made by, for the passage of Lord Zouche, 81.
Thomas, Chamberlain of Bristol, petition from, 581.
Pius V., Pope, 253.
Piza. *See* Pisa.
Plague, the precautions to be taken for the prevention of its spread in England, discussed, 247, 428, 429, 438, 703.
Plate, a note of the sale of, 630.
Playfer(e), Dr. Thomas, of Cambridge University, 65.
letter from, 243.
Plessington, Captain Charles, of H.M.S. *Tramontana*, 407.
letter from, 649.
Plumber, Serjeant, 578.
Plunket, Captain Richard, letter from, 93.
Plymouth (Plimothe), 54, 68, 100, 102, 132, 185, 202, 220, 287, 334, 374, 404, 428, 449, 475, 614, 654.
letters dated at, 10, 23, 27, 31, 36, 50, 51, 55, 69, 72, 99, 100, 107, 114-118, 120, 131, 153, 160, 161, 165, 167, 173, 175, 187, 192, 193, 196, 197, 215, 219, 234, 237, 262, 272, 273, 290, 305, 315, 338, 339, 348, 362, 365 (2), 366 (2), 372, 378 (2), 390, 402, 405, 408, 409, 416, 425, 433, 445, 449, 457, 462, 466, 469, 470, 471, 479, 509, 510, 526, 553, 582, 592, 597, 607, 611, 613, 614, 633, 641, 656, 669.
Jesuit Priests prisoners in, 44, 45.
disease brought into, by ships from Ireland, 55.
Dutch fleet expected at, 78.
Spanish prisoners in, transport of 69, 71, 115, 116.
——, directions with regard to, 396, 397.
prizes at, goods received from, 132, 192.
discovery of books, etc., made in, 290.
ships and men stayed in, by order of Sir W. Monson, 304.
a boy of, information against, 339.
the lading of the *Marigold* at, 463.
naval movements at, 280.
a pinnace of, lost in the Queen's service, 509.
report on the fortifications and defence of, 412, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559,
——, sketch of, 556.
four prize ships at, 582.
news of shipping at, 697.
reported Spanish designs on, 697, 702.
Commissioners at, letters from, 364, 408.
Commissioners for the Carrick leave Plymouth, 280.
Customer at. *See* Halse.
Mayor of. *See* Parker.
late Mayor of. *See* Paine.
Island and Fort of St. Nicholas at (S. Nyc), 273, 315.
——, letters dated at, 131, 145, 230 (2), 392, 394, 400, 592, 677.
——, objection to Sir J. Gilbert being absent from, 88.
——, fortification and works of, 393, 394, 533, 558.
——, as to a carrack aground near, 677, 678.
Sound, Sir R. Leveson with H.M.'s fleet sets sail from, 78.
Points, Mary, widow of George Gilpin, petition from, 578.
Poison antidote in India, 537.
Polacio (Polaceo), Signor Bartolemeo, the Pope's chamberlain, 329.
audience of, with the King of France, 287, 300.
Poland, Polish (Polland):
relations with Sweden, mentioned, 351.
ambassador of, at Constantinople, reported to be ill, 146.
King of, 129, 645.
——, movements of: said to be wishful to re-marry, 156.
——, British treaty with, allusion to, 283.
Grand Chancellor of, 156, 381.

Poland, Polish—*cont.*
troops in Livonia, commit robberies, 122.
Poles, letter dated at, 56.
Pollard, an English Jesuit, at Grave, 513.
Pomerania (Pommeran, Pomeren), Duke of, Phillippus Julius, and his suite, arrival in London, 373.
Pont Amouson [Germany], 309, 310.
Pontefract, town of, benefaction to, 252.
Pontesbury, in Shropshire, the manor of, sold to Mr. Owen, 496.
Poo, Doctor, sent by Lady Burgh to attend on her son, 66.
Poole [co. Dorset], letter dated at, 32.
and neighbourhood, infected with recusancy, 536.
Castle, letter dated at, 28.
Poole:
Francis, of Spinckhill, Derbyshire, the heir of. a ward, 526.
Sir Henry, letters from, 588, 635.
——, letter to, 588.
——, accused of being ready to aid Lord Essex, 589.
Pooley:
Edmund, kinsman of Lord Wentworth, 577.
R., letter from, 230.
Poore, Capt. William, 117.
Pope, Mr., letter dated at the house of, 433.
Pope's Legate, the, imprisoned by the mutineers in the Low Countries, 431.
Pope, the. *See* Clement VIII.
Popes, former. *See* Gregory XIII. *See* Pius V. *See* Sixtus V.
Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 2, 39, 47, 53, 58, 62, 191, 199, 220, 229, 252, 413.
letters from, 33, 47, 106, 145, 314, 332, 513, 522, 601, 609, 621, 652, 671, 673.
letter to, 499.
letter &c. signed by, 204, 259.
surmise of, concerning a treatise, 56.
examination countersigned by, 367.
charged with encouraging Papists, 499.
decision with regard to the apparelling of forces, alluded to, 704.
Porchester, manor of, lease of, 306.
Porte, the, 122, 146, 366.
compulsory levying of troops by, 137.
fear of the Spanish fleet, 345.
Porteis, Robert, gentleman, passport issued to, 82.
Portington, William, H.M.'s master carpenter, appointed to view building encroachments, 459.
Portman:
Sir John, 702.
Sir Hugh, dispute of, with Lord Hertford, 479, 511.
Porton, 136.
Portsmouth (Portchmouth), 185, 198, 202, 218, 242.
letter dated at, 702.
Dutch fleet lying at, 377, 378, 389, 400.
question of the charge of the town and garrison of, 701.
Portugal (Portingal), kingdom of, 155.
query concerning clause in the proclamation for the taking of merchandise going into, 74.
reported treasure sent into Flanders from, its object, 215.
Spanish fleet preparing in, reported destination of, 311.
report as to the governorship of, 345.
reported penury and want of corn in, 419
supposed King of, an impostor, arrival at Lisbon expected, 282.
carvel, a, captured by a British vessel, news brought by, 338, 339.
galleon of, reported capture of, by the British, 254.
Priests from, taken prisoners by the English, 44, 45.
Viceroy of. *See* Mora.
Portuguese (Portingals), execution of, by order of the King of Spain, 215.
reported to be in arms against the Spaniards in the island of Tercera, 334, 339.
offer prayers for the safe arrival of certain Brazilmen, 446.
methods adopted by, to protect cargoes from Brazil, 622, 623.
impressed to serve in the Spanish navy, 654.
ship taken by British vessels, goods found in, 98.
merchants, cargo belonging to, said to be captured, 136.
prisoners at Plymouth, 107, 117, 120.
——, examination of, 104.
Post barks, employment of, 620.
Postal endorsements:
Ashberton (Aishbton, Aysburton), to Hartford Bridge (Harvet Brig), 116, 403.
Ashburton to Basingstoke (Basyngstok), 107.
Bristol to Hounslow, 32, 407.
Bristol to Maidenhead (Maydenhed), 391.
Canterbury to London, 332.
Chester to Barnet, 196.
Dartmouth to Hartford Bridge (Hartford Borg), 80.
Dover to Dartford, 119, 125, 126, 138, 398, 401, 465, 617, 698, 699.
Dover to Hounslow, 283.
Dover to London, 209, 389.
Dover to Rochester, 239, 617.
Hampton Court Lodge to Hounslow (Hounsslow), 278.

Postal endorsements—*cont.*
Ipswich to Boston, 54.
Jersey to Hartford Bridge, 239.
Marchefeald to (Hounsslow) Hounslow, 54.
Padstow to Hartford Bridge (Hartfort Brug), 45.
Pendennis Castle to Basingstoke, 98.
Plymouth to Andover, 290.
Plymouth to Basingstoke, 48.
Plymouth to Crewkern, 79.
Plymouth to Hartford Bridge (Harfort Borg), 340.
Sandwich to Dartford (Darfoote), 189.
off the South Foreland to Dartford, 242 (2).
Wallop to Hartford Bridge, 378.
Ware to London, 625.
Posts and Postmasters, complaints of the dilatoriness of, 27, 698.
Poter, Captain, intelligence furnished by, 181.
Pott, Mr., of Devonshire, 583.
Potter, one, payment made to, 209.
Poulett (Poulet):
Hameden, J.P. for Hampshire, in charge of the town and garrison of Portsmouth, 677.
——, letters from, 378, 701.
——, kinsman of the Marquis of Winchester, wrongfully slandered, 34.
Ric., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Powder for the Queen's shipping, plan for economising, 542.
Powell:
Dr., prebendary of Bath and Wells, 508.
Mr., Deputy Secretary, 303, 305, 311.
Power (Powre):
Lord, alliance of the son of, 549.
Sir H., 166.
Sir Henry, letter from, 559.
Powis, 28.
suit concerning barony of, 496.
Poyntz:
Sir John, letter from, alluding to his son, 642.
William, 402.
——, letter from, 428.
Prague, 129, 153, 246, 326, 390, 657.
letter dated at, 247.
news from, 122, 136, 155, 266, 298, 310, 345, 365, 366.
Diet convoked at, 644, 645.
Prescot, near Knowsley, 168.
Prescott, Sir Robert Cecil's gifts sold to, 527.
Preston:
Sir Amyas, 163, 185.
George, gentleman, passport issued to, 82.
Previsa, 313.
Price, Captain, 560.
Prideaux (Prydeaux):
John, at Padstow, 45.
Prideaux—*cont.*
Nicholas, J.P. of Padstow, 388, 403.
—— instruction to, for providing of a post barque, &c., 2.
Priest condemned, form for the removal of a, referred to, 519.
Privy Council, the, 11, 67, 135, 164, 170, 171, 180.
letters, &c. from, 93, 241, 247, 601, 690.
letter from, acknowledged, 154.
letters from, for the suppression of rumours concerning the Queen's illness, mentioned, 699.
letters to, 4, 30, 45, 50, 54, 63, 76, 99, 111, 166, 169, 182, 211, 225, 230, 232, 243, 244, 268, 277, 320, 369, 372, 409, 469, 478, 481, 636, 673, 675, 676, 692, 698, 699, 701, 702.
copy of a letter to, 436.
petition to, 8.
appointment made by, petition with regard to, 22.
a cause to be heard before, 34.
recommend A. Crompton for a company in Ireland, 37.
suit for a warrant for protection against arrest for debt from, 81.
complaint from the Bishop of Durham to, 91.
directions given to the Earl of Bath by, allusion to, 151.
complaint brought before, allusion to, 197.
instructions from, alluded to, 238.
warrant issued by, alluded to, 261.
articles subscribed by Tyrone before, alluded to, 451.
and the transport of troops, 451.
proceedings of, 652, 663.
and precautions to be taken against the spread of the plague, 703.
Clerks of the. *See* Smith; Wade.
[Privy] Council table, the, 20, 126.
Prizes taken by English and Dutch ships, their lading and crews, &c., also arrangements connected with, 98, 99, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107–9, 114–120, 130, 131, 134, 152, 153, 161, 164, 165, 173–175, 180, 181, 186, 187, 196 (2), 197, 198, 202, 215, 217, 218, 230 (2), 261, 262, 267(2), 273, 278, 280.
arrival of a prize reported, 333.
instructions with regard to, desired, 463.
taken by British vessels, a description of an engagement, &c., 183, 184.
flyboat taken by the *Refusal*, 510.
goods in, disposal and division of, 338, 348, 362, 363, 364, 365, 371, 372, 377, 378, 370 402, 413 (2), 425, 456, 460, 470, 474.
"Pro Cortalla," letter from, 306.
Procter, Stephen, Justice, letter from, 186.

Proctor, Stephen—*cont.*
witnesses examined regarding his slanderous speeches against the Earl of Derby, 157.
speeches denied by, 158.
cause against W. Malorye in the Star Chamber, 161, 453.
lawsuit with the Earl of Derby, 186.
Protestant Princes, an assembly of, in Heidelberg, 645.
Prouse (Prous). *See* Prowse.
Provence, galleys being equipped in, 123.
French troops being despatched to, 137.
reported order with regard to subjects of Savoy in, not confirmed, 347.
Proverbs and proverbial sayings:
"As secret as the hare that Harpagus sent," 90.
"Indian earth has sealed up their eyelids," 500.
"Purest gold may be touched with pitch," 631.
Prowse (Prouse, Prous):
Hugh, 666.
John, 71.
Richard, Alderman of Exeter, 71, 151.
Pruce. *See* Prussia.
Prudemore, Captain Lovell's man, 179.
Prunes and dry confections, a New Year's present of, 577.
Prynne, Gilbert, steward to the Earl of Hertford, in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 627–630.
Purvois, Hewe, 140.
Prussia:
Duke of, towns subject to, discussion concerning, 283.
the Dukedom of, an aspirant for, 645.
Pugnavosto, Count, 345.
Purslowe, Mr., 303.
Putney (Putnay), 56.
Pynner, Captain Nicholas, 92.
Pytt. *See* Pitt.
Pykes, one, 581.

Q

Quarelus, cause in the Exchequer, the Queen's will with regard to, 9.
Quarles:
—, cousin of George Chaworth, 695.
John, merchant, complaint as to a projected seizure of lands by, 54.
Queen, the, letters from, 44, 421, 426, 427, 553, 589, 598, 599.
Queen, the—*cont.*
correspondence with the King of France alluded to, 45, 140, 143, 144.
despatched correspondence to King Otho, 175.
allusion to a letter from, written in bed, 643.
letters to, 111, 274, 275, 285, 437, 439, 442, 445, 485, 565, 590, 593 (2), 624, 681 (2).
petitions to, 577.
statement of her correspondence with the Emperor concerning the Company of Merchant Adventurers and Hanse Towns, 42, 43.
her foreign relations:
——, with King James VI. of Scotland, 17–19, 41, 110, 124.
——, with the States General, 34, 89, 92, 149, 228, 475, 476.
——, with Spain, 87, 486.
——, with Duke Charles [of Sweden], 233.
——, resolves to interpose in the quarrel between the Earl of Embden and the town, 416.
——, with the Emperor of Russia, 172.
——, charged with being a favourer of Turks and Infidels. 551.
appearances, movements, entertainment and progresses of, allusions to, 9, 100, 140, 166, 226, 248, 265, 279, 302, 305, 314, 358, 445, 467, 507, 560.
her stipulations and instructions with regard to Scotch levies for Ireland, 14.
lands descended to, 40.
the question of her successor, 49, 671.
debts to, 51, 502.
requires the presence of her principal secretary, 102.
books for presentation to, 113, 639.
intends to bestow a present of plate on M. de Boissise, 140.
welcomes the coming of Signor Guicciadini, 144.
rumours about her attitude towards Roman Catholics in England, 253.
desire of, that what she had written about Tyrone should not be seen by the Council, 195.
applause on her birthday, 495.
referred to as "Old Besse," 526.
a gift to, "the best eloquence," 534.
demand upon a Bishop and chapter not specified, 575.
lands accruing to, by reason of the rebellion in Ireland, 632.
state of her health, &c., 439, 610, 621.
final illness, 667, 668, 670, 672–680, 693, 694, 698, 699 (2), 702, 703.

Queen's :
agents in Paris and Holland, allusion to, 101.
envoys at Boulogne, 87.
moneys, master and worker of. *See* Martin, Sir Richard.
Sewers, one of the, at Court, mentioned, 85.
ward, reference to, 69.
Queen's Household :
engineer, the. *See* Genebelli.
falconer of. *See* Michele.
gamekeeper, 580.
master carpenter. *See* Portington.
jeweller. *See* Spilman.
vice-chamberlain of. *See* Stanhope, Sir John.
works, surveyor of. *See* Spicer.
——, controller of. *See* Basill.
Queenborough, 531.
[Quimper] (Kemper), [Brittany], 449.
[Quimperle] (Kemperlye) [Brittany], 449.

R

Rachisburg, 122.
Radford, letters dated at, 48, 404, 427, 636.
Radligh, Sir John, 702.
Radnor, county of, soldiers for Ireland from, sent back, 31.
Ragland Castle, letter dated at, 667.
Ragusa, 323, 592.
news from, 298.
Rainsford(e) :
Mr., 521.
——, and New Year's gifts for Sir Robert Cecil, 527.
Rais, Amurath, 366.
Ralegh (Raleigh, Rawelege, &c.) :
Caru, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Sir Carewe, knt., contraband goods delivered to, 17.
Elizabeth Lady, letter from, 84.
Sir Walter, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, 48, 68, 131, 206, 362, 404, 545, 546.
——, letters from, 97, 239, 311, 559.
——, letter to, 599.
——, a ship of, mentioned, 85.
——, his adventure, 119.
——, bond of, to Sir R. Cecil, 163.
——, Countess of Bath alludes to him as her cousin, 208.
——, part taken in a cause concerning Sir R. Cecil, 213.
Ramelius, attending the marriage of his sister, 376.
Ramell, Heneryck, the Dutch Chancellor in Denmark, 381.
Ramhead, the, 185.
Ramsgate, 464.
Rande, Captain, 92.
Ratcliff(e) (Ratclif, Ratclyff, Ratlyff) :
Sir Alexander, son of Mr Wallop, 84.
——, letter signed by, 516.
Francis, a recusant, prisoner in York gaol, 115.
John, Mayor of Chester, letters from, 4, 60, 76, 196, 219, 346, 372, 403.
——, letter from, alluded to, 198.
——, examination taken before, 36.
Robert, Earl of Sussex, letter from, 139.
Rathmore, letter dated at, 94.
Ratisbon(e) (Regensburg), 298.
Imperial diet at, 42, 57, 311.
Ratlyff. *See* Ratcliffe.
Ravestein (Ravasteyn) [Brabant], castle of, projected Spanish attack on, 306, 308, 361.
Ravis :
Dr., Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, recommended for the vacant see of Norwich, 437.
Thomas, Prebend of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Rawleighe. *See* Raleigh.
Rawlynson, —, tutor to the heir of Sir Giarvis Clyfton, 276.
Rawthorn (Routhorn, Rowthorne) Carr, 690, 696.
"Reade Culvers," the, 379.
Reade, Francis, brother-in-law of Michael Stanhope, license for, desired, 273.
his father, alluded to, 273.
Reading (Redding), 554.
letter dated at, 280.
Rebane, Reband [co. Kildare] Castle and lands, 511.
as to the unjust seizure of, 433, 437.
Recusants, 182, 366, 367.
in subjection to their Archpriest, a warning to the State, 204.
in Hampshire, 676.
in Montgomery, 495.
Records, delivered into the Receipt of the Exchequer, 255-258.
Reddhedd, former keeper of Scottish pledges, as to an allowance for, his charges, 239, 343.
Redmonde, Mr., 421.
assurances of a mine of lead in his country, 462.
Redshanks (Readshanks), 159.
feared invasion of the Isle of Man by, 219.
chief commander of, 74.
Reed(e), Sir William, letters from, 188, 464.
——, son of, commended by Sir J. Carey, 465.
Regensburg. *See* Ratisbone.
Reggio, Spanish and Italian soldiers at, 347.

Regnault, M., letters from, 653, 701.
" Reichsdaye," the, 645.
Reitlinger (Reilinger), Cristofer, physician to the Emperor of Russia, letter from, 172.
Renes (Reanes), Thomas, conductor of men, bonds taken of, 182.
Rennegar (Renegar, Renger), G., uncle of Sir J. Gilbert, commissioner at Plymouth, 114, 365, 409.
Rennes (Raynes) [Brittany], Court of, Parliament of, action taken with regard to Spanish galleys sheltering at Bleute, 450.
Governor of, 493.
Rens, le Seigneur Mattheu, 565.
Rent of a house in the country, 572.
Reormonde. *See* Roermond.
Reough, McCartie, 549.
Requests, Master of. *See* Caesar.
Resold (Resoulde, Rosold), William, 268.
letters from, 69, 71, 107, 115.
petitions that certain money may be paid for his wife, 69, 116.
gives a list of Spanish subjects embarked by him, 115, 116.
allusion to his departure for Lisbon, 117.
allusion to him in Lisbon, 339.
Reswell, Mr., 335.
Retherford, William, master of a ship of Leith, report brought by, 93.
Retz, Governor of, 602.
Retz, Mareschal de, brother of Cardinal Gondi, death of, 156.
Reuine. *See* Ruthven.
Revell, 381.
Reynolds, Owen, letter from, 391.
Rheinberg (Berk, Rhein Barke, Reyne Barke), 276, 431.
troops appointed for its reinforcement, 235, 259.
account of the fortification of, 295.
Count Ernest sent to, 295, 307.
Rheymond (on the Maas), 269.
Rhine, the, inundations from overflow of, 608.
Rhinegrave, the, commanding troops in the Low Countries, 269.
company of horse of, discharged, 383.
Rhone, the, bridge over, reported to have been broken by the French, 246.
" Rhuoedoge " in Merionethshire, 481.
Rich(e), Lord, his suit mentioned, 51.
Richardot, President, his proceedings discussed, 86, 87.
Richardson :
John, petition from, 580.
——, of Handbridge, deposition made by, 37.
William, Alderman of Hull, 296.
Richeson, Robert, gentleman, passport issued to, 82.
Richmond, 302, 385, 424.
letter and note dated at, 73, 621.
game about, spoil of, 580.
Richmond—*cont.*
the Court at, letters, &c. dated at, 60, 455, 682, 692.
Ricotte, letter dated at, 284.
Rid :
Captain, 452.
Mr., unnamed gentleman maliciously prosecuted by, 13.
" Ride at the Wynton " at weddings, 37,
Rider, John, a Portguese Friar, captured in a prize, 404, 405 (2).
Ridgewaye, Captain John, letters from, 225, 295, 369, 430, 515, 614.
desires a company in British pay, 431.
quarrel and duel with Sir John Ogle, 634, 635.
return to England, to defend his character, 614.
Ridley, Thomas, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Riga (Ryza), 156, 211.
preparations for the attack of, 285.
reported capture of, 298.
siege of, an attempt to relieve, frustrated, 350, 351.
Rizzo, Francisco, merchant, 651, 704.
Roan, customs of, contract for the, 256.
Robadewe, 215.
Robberies, a knot of young gentlemen preparing for, 513.
Robins (Robbins) :
Henry, nominee for the solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
William, a Welshman of Caernarvonshire, description of his person, 212.
Robert, Jack, wardship of the son of, desired, 487.
Robinson :
Henry, Bishop of Carlisle, letters from, 78, 478.
——, lease from, 410.
John, of Corpus Christi, Cambridge University, 526.
Mr., Secretary to the Company of Merchants Adventurers, papers in possession of, needed for reference, 251.
Roch(e) :
one, a student at Oxford, 337.
Lord, his connexions by marriage, 548.
Rochelle, 417, 568.
heretics of, news touching, 253.
report from, 334.
Rochester, 360 (2), 364.
letter dated at, 360 (2),
" Rock, the," (c. da. Roca, Portugal), 78, 134, 418, 419, 422, 446, 447.
Rodenburg, Theodore, letter from, 502.
Roderam, brother of Simon Wyllys, 516.
Rodes, John, 150, 151.
Rodney :
Sir George, rival claims to his lands, 502.

Rodney—*cont.*
Mr., one of the heirs to Sir George Rodney, 502.
Roe. *See* Rowe.
Roermond (Reormonde) [on the Maas], 203.
Rogers:
alias Flud, a Jesuit in Newgate prison, 520.
Ambrose, 46.
Dr., to be employed in regard to the intended negotiations at Bremen, 251.
John, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Mr., secretary to Lord Cobham, letter to, 374.
Rohan (Rohann):
M. de, jewel given to, by the Queen, 45.
——, assurance from the E. of Mar. that his correspondence with, would be no way prejudicial to religion and amity, 98, 110.
Madame de, 45.
Rokewood, Christopher, information against, 212.
Rolan, Pedro Fernando, of Lisbon, examination of, 118.
Rolvendon in Kent, 480.
Roman Catholics, Sir R. Cecil's answer to James VI.'s letter concerning, 93.
at the Court of Earl Enno, 130.
in England, divided into two factions, Father Parson's influence over, 49.
——, their proceedings and encouragements, 85, 159, 499.
——, affirmed plots of, 332, 333, 366, 367.
in Lancashire, the converting of, 142.
priests, English, in Paris and Flanders, 608.
——, professing allegiance, letters concerning, 631, 632.
Roman College, the, 194.
Romagna, the, 455.
Rome (Roma), 14, 85, 88, 148, 159, 195.
letters dated at, 155, 205.
intelligence from, 49, 50, 154, 155, 246, 252, 254, 287, 299, 301, 313, 328, 347.
the negotiation at, allusion to, 150.
English seminary in, oration made at the feast of the Trinity at, 205.
church of St. John Lateran in, slightly damaged by a thunderbolt, 155.
French Ambassador in, 301.
——, and the succession to the English throne, 49.
——, assists Mr Bluett, 154.
——, true to the Queen, 205.
Grand Duke's Ambassador in, 301.
Venetian Ambassador in, 301.
Church of, argument against the claims of, 512.
Ronasio, the secretary, arrival in Milan, for the purpose of raising money, 137.
Roper (Rooper):
Capt., 97.
Sir John, letters from, 217, 528.
——, gift for Sir Robert Cecil sent by, 527.
——, gift from, sold, 630.
Rorison, Andrew, pass issued to, 466.
Rosscoff (Roscowe) [Brittany], 449.
Spanish ships put into, 450.
Rose castle, letter dated at, 478.
Rosny, M. de, 73.
Rosold. *See* Resold.
Ross [co. Cork], Bishop of, 475.
Ross, by Waterford, Mayor of. *See* Bennett.
Rosslyn, Baron of. *See* Sinclair.
Rostock, 381.
Roswarren, Thomas, Mayor of Markasue [Marazion], letter to, 680.
Rosworm, Colonel, said to be dying, 123.
Roth(e), Mr., said to abuse the Earl of Ormond's understanding, 281.
and business connected with the Ormond estate, 410.
son of, married to Sir Richard Shee's daughter, 281.
Rothwell, Ellis, a suitor, 579.
Rouen, (Rone, Rueon), 623.
accord made for defence of, 255.
reported treasure at, said to be removed, 284.
allowance for transport and posting from London to, 435.
Rowe (Roe, Rooo), Alderman Henry, 347, 588, 668.
correspondence with Sir R. Cecil on the furnishing of credit for Lord Eure, 334, 356, 633, 666.
Rowland, Adam, attendant upon the French Ambassador, 467.
Rowell [Northamptonshire], proposed visit to a house at, 70.
Rowston, William, a runaway soldier from the co. of Lincoln, at Chester, 517.
Roxbrough, Lord. *See* Ker.
Roy, Andreis de, "Grand Engenire" before Grave, slain, 296.
Royne (Roine), book written in the praise of, allusions to, 442, 443.
Royston, letter dated at, 625.
Post of. *See* Hall.
Rozo, Jeromye, Dutch merchant in Aleppo, 26.
Rudd, Anthony, Bishop of St. David's, letters from, 77, 611.
asks Sir R. Cecil to further his translation to the see of Hereford, 77.
called to attend the Council of Wales, a question of precedence, 464, 465, 480.
Ruen, Stephen, 74.
Rueon. *See* Rouen.

Ruislip (Ryslipp) [Middlesex], belonging to King's College, Cambridge, 21, 519.
Rusland. *See* Russia.
Russewell, John, desires a wardship, 487.
Russell:
Edward, Earl of Bedford, letter from, 28.
Elizabeth, Dowager Lady, letter from, 279.
Mr., 85.
W., 97.
Sir William, 167.
Russia, Russian, (Rusland, Muscovy, &c.):
reported death of the King of Denmark's brother in, 58.
marriage of the great "Forst" brother's daughter, 381.
proposed intermarriage with English nobility, letter from the Queen dealing with the subject, 421.
Ambassadors from, affronted, commit plunder and return home, 365.
agent of. *See* Barnes.
Emperor of, letter to, 421.
——, his high estimation of the Queen, 172.
——, intercourse with, conveyance of letters, 397, 398, 425.
——, the Queen sending an Ambassador to, and relations of the King of Denmark with, 630.
——, daughter of, marriage with Duke John, brother of the King of Denmark, 350, 645.
——, Physician to the. *See* Reitlinger.
merchants, conference with, concerning their claims, 283, 286.
Ruswell, Mr., 505.
Ruthven (Reuine), Mrs Barbare (Barbraye), Lady of Honour to the Scotch Queen, 466.
letter to, 451.
Rutland, Earl of. *See* Manners.
Rye, 159.
fishermen of, 404.
Rye:
a servant of Lord Darcy, 4.
Edward, statement of claims on Sir Robert Cecil, 581.
Rymont [Netherlands], 235.
Ryslipp. *See* Ruislip.

S

S...., a daughter of, proposed marriage with the son of Don Francesco Aldo, 50.
Sachar, Lord. *See* Sanquhar.
Sachevill, Thomas, letter from, 35.
Sackford, Sir H., 702.
Sackville (Sacvill):
Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, "my Lord Treasurer," 9, 17, 23, 27, 44, 58, 96, 114, 125(2), 135, 145, 150, 152, 158, 197, 227, 309, 441, 463, 464, 465.
——, letters from, 8, 29, 51, 73, 83, 100, 104, 197, 198(2), 202, 283, 309, 401, 413, 415, 461, 492, 604, 633, 642, 646.
——, letters to, 104, 192, 196, 219, 261, 273, 337, 343, 346, 355, 383, 621, 642.
——, copy of a letter to, 126.
——, minute and letter signed by, 60, 247.
——, dealings with Sir Henry Neville with regard to his fine, 80, 95, 96.
——, Sir J. Gilbert discontented with a letter of, 117.
——, records endorsed "note of bonds and treaties delivered to," 258.
——, conference concerning the claims of the Merchant Adventurers and other merchants, 283, 286.
——, charges against, as regards frauds on the Customs, 566, 567, 568.
——, a ward for, 577.
——, indisposition of, 633, 657.
——, in connexion with the transport of corn, 637.
——, allusion to his decision with regard to the apparelling of forces, 704.
——, his son Ro[bert], 567.
——, his daughter "Glen," 567.
Thomas, and an unnamed brother, sons of Lord Buckhurst, requests from their father as to, 309, 310.
——, at Padua, intelligence received from, 461.
Sacre, Cape, 173.
Sadler, Capt., commander of a vessel, 357.
Sadlier, Sir Th., referred to by Sir E. Coke as "my brother," dangerously ill, 90.
"Saetia" (sagettye, sayetae, sattea), a prize, 99, 102, 116, 117, 120.
goods found in, 108, 132, 152, 153.
pillaged in Cornwall, 114.
unladen, 131.
Sagar, Jacques, attendant upon the French Ambassador, 467.
Sailors and mariners, a warrant for the pressing of, referred to, 54.
St. Albert, fort of, taken by a fireship, 116.
St. Andera, St. Anderewes in Beskye. *See* Santander.

St. Andrews (Androis), [co. Fife, Scotland], convention to be held at, for the agreement of Earl Huntley and Earl Murray, 201.
St. Asaph, Bishop of. *See* Morgan.
St. Catharine's, 407.
letter dated at, 147, 503.
St. Crosses, living of, held by the Dean of Windsor, 160, 163.
St. Cruce. *See* Santa Cruz.
St. Davids, Bishop of. *See* Rudd.
St. Domingo sugar, chests of, taken in a prize, 108.
St. Edmund's Bury, a prisoner in the common gaol at, 62.
St. Germain, 287, 348.
St. Helena, 290, 459.
St. Hubert [Netherlands], 476.
St. Ives (Tyves), 108.
St. Jhonestone [Scotland], convention to be held at, 201.
St. John:
——, 413.
Sir Oliver, 516.
——, letter from, 483.
——, embarkation of, 491.
William, Esq., publicly slanders Sir H. Poulet, 34.
Sir W., 516.
St. Leger (Sellenger):
Lady, money to be paid to, method of payment, 202.
Sir Warram, 202.
St. Loreto, church of. *See* Lisbon.
St. Lucas. *See* San Lucar.
St. Malo (Maloes), 432, 573.
a ship of, 80.
news brought from, 400.
St. Martin's (Santmertin's), letter dated at, 61.
St. Mary, port of (St. Marieporte), 99, 147, 172.
St. Michael (Micholl), Walter, Baron of Reeban in the County of Kildare, letter and petition from, 433, 578.
St. Michael, Mount [co. Cornwall], Sir R. Cecil's purchase of the manor of, 680.
St. Nicholas, the passage to, under consideration at the conference at Bremen, 283, 473, 487.
Island and Fort of. *See* Plymouth.
St. Omer, 148, 149, 213, 570.
St. Omer's College, 88.
St. Osyth (Osithes), letter dated at, 280.
St. Paul, his exhortation to Timothy, allusion to, 171.
St. Pol, Count of, put to death for treason, the King of France's allusion to his descent from, 300.
St. Rocks, Jesuits of, 339.
St. Sebastian (Spain), 148.
adventures of an Englishman at, 568.
St. Stephen's (Stevens), parish, [Cornwall], 393, 559.
St. Thomas, 132, 339.
St. Thomo (Santome) sugars, 107, 348.
St. Toualls. *See* Setubal.
St. Trond (Troye, Truyen) [Netherlands], 203, 223, 268, 269.
St. Tuvall. *See* Setubal.
St. Vit Bastoigne, 476.
St. Vittores, Monsieur de, letter from, 565.
St. Vues. *See* Setubal.
Salisbury (Sarum), 2.
letter dated at, 109, 429.
Dean of. *See* Bridges.
Salisbury (Salesbury, Salsbury, Salusbury):
Sir John, letters from, 118, 263, 391, 467.
——, suit for a deputy-lieutenancy, a complaint, 263, 264.
——, mentions his uncle, 264, 468.
——, matter of, allusion to, 342.
Capt. John, 468.
——, concerned in a case in the Star Chamber, 118.
John, of Denbighshire, priest, description of his person, 212.
Piers, of Denbighshire, sheriff of Merionshire, 482.
Sallowes, Robert of Cork, prisoner in the galleys at Sluys, 561.
Salmon, Christopher, petition from, 581.
Salop. *See* Shropshire.
Saltash, carrack of, mentioned, 697.
grounding place made at, for men-of-war, 238.
Saltford, one, Queen's preacher in the co. of Lancaster, 606.
Saltpetre, supply of, 63, 64, 542.
Saltonstol, Samuel, and his wife, mentioned, 670.
Saluzzo (Salucces), Marquisate of, as to the disposal of, 50.
Salviatti, Signor Amerigo, desires Cecil's recommendation to Sir Francis Vere, 157.
Salvyn, Gerrard, of co. Durham, petition for the wardship of the heir of, 391.
Sambeck (Sambeeck), [Netherlands], 202, 203.
"Sambole," governor of the Citadel of Metz, 643.
Samin, David and Jacques, merchants, 704.
San Giovanni, 347.
San Lucar (Lewcas, Lucars, Lucus, &c.), 47, 99, 133, 173, 193, 332, 420, 447.
reported Spanish fleet at, said to be bound for Ireland, 80.
arrival of treasure ships at, notified, 172.
Sancy, Mons. de, treaty with France by, 255.
commission to, 256.
bond of, 257.
Sanders, Anthony, servant of Sir Thomas Fane, 210.
Sandwich, 464.

Sandys (Sandes):
Lord, 96.
W., J.P., for Hampshire, 677.
Sanquhar (Sachar, Sankier, Sanchyer), Lord, 15, 177.
letter from, 559.
leaves France, 150.
in England, 612.
on his way to France, 559.
Santa Cruz (Cruse, Croce), Marquis de, 277, 655.
British naval engagement with, 183.
wounded in a sea fight, 254.
brother of. *See* Vassan.
Santander (St. Andera, St. Anderewes), 293, 334, 335, 397, 398, 450.
Santiago (Sainct Yago) [Galicia, Spain], 216.
order of the knighthood of, offered as a bribe, 591.
Santmertin's. *See* St. Martin's.
Santons, the, 121.
Saperton, letter dated at, 635.
Saravia, Had., Prebend of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Sarmiento, Don Pedro, 293.
Sarum. *See* Salisbury.
Saskers, Tobie, of Harling in Friesland, mariner, 499.
Saunders (Saunder):
Henry, description of his travels, 568–570.
John, mariner of Rye, petition from, 578.
Dr., "a book of his making," 85.
Savage (Savadge, Savidge &c.):
Sir Arthur, correspondence with regard to his dealings with the Earl of Cumberland, 539, 573, 648, 674.
——, letter signed by, 516.
Mr., 116.
Mr., a gift from, 528.
Saville (Savyle):
Mr., 272.
kinsman of Sir Henry Neville, 6.
Savoy:
reported Spanish troops for, 246.
murmurs of war with France, 325, 326(2), 387.
precautions taken to secure it against France, 345.
the discourse of, mentioned, 576.
Spanish ambassador to. *See* Mendo.
Prince or Duke of, 123, 310.
——, rumoured marriage of, 137.
——, defers his journey to Spain, 156.
——, fears animosity on the part of France, 325, 326(2), 345, 387.
——, proposed marriage for a daughter of, arrangements as to dowry and exchange of territories, 328, 329.
——, subjects of, to quit Provence, 347.
the princes of, to be taken to Spain by Don Carlo Doria, 406.
Sawcombe, 427.
Sawcy Forest, an office in, vacant, petition for, 70.
"Sawlistine," 265.
Saxey, William, letter from, 68.
Saxony, heretic preacher from, arrested, 122.
Elector or Duke of, alliance with the King of Denmark's sister, 122, 153, 156, 311, 326, 376, 381.
——, account of an accident to, 381.
——, a picture of, referred to, and his appearance described, 507.
——, sends to the diet convoked at Prague, 644.
——, brother of, proposed movements of, 122, 156.
Saxsy, Capt., 117.
Saynhed, the, 389.
Scanderoon. *See* Alexandretta.
Scanian rebels, general pardon for, 137.
Scaramelli or Scarumelli, Signor Giova Carlo, Secretary to the State of Venice, in England, 617, 641.
letter from, 679.
Scharratt, Henry, priest, 229.
information given by, 236.
Schiavona, news from, 137.
Schismatics, defined, allied with the recusants, 367.
Schonberg (Schoumbrough, Schombergh), Count of (Signor di), Imperial Commissioner for the Conference at Bremen, 58, 644, 657.
interview with the King of France, 146.
his wife, sister of the Landgrave of Hesse, alluded to, 644.
Schoonevalle, Sr. de. *See* Caron.
Scici, Monsieur de. *See* Cecil, Sir Robert.
Scilly (Silly), Islands of, 35, 220, 404.
Sir F. Godolphin alludes to his deputy in, 428.
Scio, 313.
Scobbel (Scoble, &c.), Capt., pinnace of, in an engagement, 102.
challenges a part in the prizes, 116, 119.
difference with Mr. Cole, 378.
"Scocchi," the, prisoners, punishment of, 122.
Scorie, reputed dealings with the Dean of Hereford, 458.
Scorza, Franco, letter from, 412.
Scotland, King of, James VI., 127, 136.
letters from, 182, 263(2), 274, 275, 384, 439, 458, 565, 702, 706(5).
letter from, allusion to, 141.
delivery of a letter from, 563.
letters to, 17, 37, 44, 93, 180, 415, 589, 599, 657, 706(3).
policy and proceedings of, 89, 90. 110, 124, 658, 659, 662, 664, 665.
happy relations with his Queen, 5, 90.

Scotland, King of, James VI.—(*cont.*)
prevented from visiting Sir George Home by a snowstorm, 5.
reported offer of service to, 12.
in connexion with the furnishing of Scotch levies for Ireland, 13, 14.
advice from an unnamed person with regard to his relations to Queen Elizabeth, 17–19.
Irish petition thrown into his bedchamber, mentioned, 27.
animated against the Master of Gray, 35.
his letter pleases the Queen, 41.
Lord Simple's negotiation with the King of Spain touching, 74.
complaint to the Queen, mentioned, 91.
protestations of allegiance to the Queen, acquits her of his mother's death, 110.
interests himself in favour of Sir Heu Hariss, and promises to stand godfather to his child, 177.
allusion to his succession to the English throne, 253.
treatises written for, mentioned, 306.
interests himself in a certain murderer, 363.
sends for one Buccleuch, 448.
complaints against Lord Scrope, 529.
suspicion of Sir R. Cecil, 660.
proposed journey mentioned, 664.
and the employment of the Duke of ——, 675.
report to, concerning Lady Arabella Stuart, mentioned, 676.
agents of. *See* Hambelton. *See* Hudson.
agents at the Papal Court, 49.
children of, not present at the baptism of the young prince, 124, 141.
Scotland, Queen of (Anne of Denmark), letter to, 367.
relations with the Earl of Mar, 35.
her movements, alluded to, 664.
a Lady of Honour of. *See* Ruthven, Barbara.
Secretary to, 547.
Scotland, Prince of, birth and baptism of, 27, 110, 124, 141.
Prince of, convention concerning, 201.
Scotland:
affairs in, 5, 6, 27, 35, 89, 90, 93, 110, 124, 140, 141, 201, 662, 664, 665, 675, 676, 678.
levies of men in, for Ireland, 14.
law in, prohibiting trade of cloth, alluded to, 91, 92.
rumour current on the continent concerning, 155.
schedule of treaties with, 257.
a Dutchman murdered in, a mission concerning, 499.
Scotland—*cont.*
rumoured action of the Jesuits in, 602.
Englishmen in, without passports, warned, 613.
effect of rumours of Lady Arabella Stuart's marriage in, 699; *and see* Stuart, Lady Arabella.
Council of, allusion to proceedings of, 664.
——, Clerk of. *See* Hey.
Controller of, position and influence of, 5, 35.
Deputy Warden of. *See* Newby, Laird of.
Lord Treasurer of. *See* Home, Sir George.
Borders of, 91, 106, 107, 127, 225, 458, 459, 504, 531, 599-601, 612.
West Marches of, Warden of. *See* Scrope.
——, disorders in, 115.
——, recommendation for a pensionary's place, value thereof, 130, 131.
Scots, Mary, Queen of, treaty with Edward VI., 257.
Scottish:
men, cloth belonging to, seized, restitution of, 91, 92.
——, travelling in England, 82, 547.
——, said to be swarming in England without passports, mischief wrought by, 612.
gentlemen, in Venice, suspicions entertained concerning, 322–325.
pledges at York, the delivery of, 238, 239, 343.
regiment at Ostend, commission given by King James to take up men to supply vacancies in, 90.
bark, employment of a, for carrying news to H.M. fleet at sea, recommended, 69, 72.
slup bringing prisoners from Spain, 164.
Scott(e):
Sir Th., 516.
William, passport issued to, 82.
Scoutmaster in Ireland, 580.
Scrivano, the, and brother of, progress of campaign, 121, 146, 155, 156, 298, 326, 366,
Scrivelsby, parson of. *See* Haughton.
Scrope, Thomas, Lord, Warden of the West Marches of Scotland, 497.
letters from, 106, 120, 195, 415.
letters to, 384, 458, 504, 529.
in London, state of the Border during his absence, 115.
question concerning certain outlaws captured by Sir J. Carey, 127.
treaty with Lord Maxwell and others, 257.
reprimanded, 385.

Scrope, Thomas, Lord—*cont.*
King James's complaints against, 529–531.
correspondence with the King of Scotland alluded to, 612.
leave of absence granted to, 613.
indenture with the Laird Johnstone, mentioned, 662.
Scudamore, Lady, 12, 377, 540.
letter to, 503.
ill health of, 538.
Sealing wax, forwarded to Sir R. Cecil, 36.
Seamen pressed, steps taken to prevent desertion, 304, 305.
Search of ships at sea, the question of, 623.
Seaton, Robert, Earl of Winton, expected death of, 665.
Sebure. *See* Zubiaur.
Secretary, Mr. *See* Cecil, Sir Robert.
Sedan, letter dated at, 442.
Sedley, Captain, 92.
Segnos, men of, fighting with the Turks, 136.
Sfondrato, Cardinal, 329.
S'Gravenhage. *See* Hague.
Selbye, George, of Newcastle, 499.
Sellabie, letter dated at, 609.
Sellack. *See* Gellick.
Sellenger. *See* St. Leger.
Semple. *See* Simple.
Senisco, Serjeant-Major-General, created Governor of Ostend, 369.
Seraio, Mathias, Governor of Sluys, 602.
Seriago, Seriaugo, &c. *See* Zubiaur.
Seriffe, the, 386.
Serjeants-at-Law, call of, 621.
Servant, Marmaduke, Burgess of Westminster, 174.
Serviore, Peter, 26.
Sesembra. *See* Cezimbra.
Sessa, Duca di, Spanish Ambassador, remains in Rome, 246.
Setubal (St. Vues, St. Tuvall, Toualls), [Portugal], 328, 337, 654.
Seuta. *See* Ceuta.
Sevenberghen, 383.
Sevenum [Netherlands], 203.
Severn, the, 655.
Severn Channel, the, 407.
Seville (Civell, Sevilla, etc.), 123, 172, 193, 253, 517.
news from, 137, 220, 253.
an inmate of the seminary of, 212.
a Spaniard of, flyboat belonging to, taken by British vessels, 99.
Seymour (Seymer):
Edward, Earl of Hertford, letters from, 478, 511.
——, mentioned in connexion with the Lieutenancy of Bristol, 135, 563.
——, dispute with Sir H. Portman, 511.
——, a gift to Cecil mentioned, 527.
Seymour, Edward, Earl of Hertford—*cont.*
——, in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 584, 585, 586, 593-596, 594, 595, 601, 626, 627-630, 690, 691.
——, report of his man, 627-630.
——, grandchild of, and Lady Arabella Stuart, 682.
Edward, deputy lieutenant of Devon, requires a larger imposition of powder and match, 182.
Lord Henry, 167.
Sir John, son of, bearer of a letter to Sir Robert Cecil, 509.
Sezembre. *See* Cezimbra.
Shannon, the river, 649.
Shaplye, John, 71.
Sharpe, George, petition for a wardship, 526.
Shaston [Shaftesbury], letters dated at, 371, 509.
Shee:
Henry, kinsman of Sir Richard, steward to the Earl of Ormonde, said to abuse his master's understanding, 281.
Sir Richard, son and daughter of, alliances made by, 281.
Sheffield, letter dated at, 301, 302.
Sheffield (Shefild, etc.):
Edmund, Lord, letters from, 13, 106, 414.
——, letter to, 474.
Captain Henry, letter from, 560.
John, 16.
Lady, 410, 507.
Mr., 132.
Sheldon, Raffe, 221.
Sherborne, 319.
postmaster of, 81.
Sheriff of one county residing in another county, 534.
the office of, application as regards, 541.
——, appointments of, 481, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498.
Sherland, Mrs. *See* Shorlande.
Arabella Stuart, 584.
Sherley (Shurley, Shyrley):
Sir Anthony in Venice, letter from, 442.
——, his accusations against Thomas Wilson refuted, etc., 322-325.
——, as to money lent to, and never returned, 454, 455.
John, Bencher of the Middle Temple, 647.
Sir Thomas (the Elder), letters from, 103, 166.
Sir Thomas (the Younger), letter from, 78.
——, departs with his ships before he can be stayed, 99, 103.
——, petition of merchants against his voyage to the Archipelago and coasts of Turkey, 576.
——, mention of, 576.

Ships :
carrying enemies' goods, the question of, 622, 623.
search of, at sea, the question of, 583.
victualling of, arrangements in connexion with, 10, 27, 31, 51.
Ships named :—
Advantage, 189, 242.
H.M.S. Adventure, 69, 132, 134, 183, 184, 218, 236, 481, 487.
——, engagement with the Spaniards, 419, 422.
H.M.S. Answer, 236, 289, 304, 332, 389.
Antelope, 10.
——, conveys the Commissioners to Stoade, 379.
Blakdogg, a ship of Sir W. Ralegh, 85.
Caprauen, in quarantine, 429.
Charles, 189.
Charles of Brest, 654.
Christopher Hosanna, oats shipped in, for Ireland, 35.
Cornelio, a Venetian ship, taken as prize, 553.
H.M.S. Crane, 462, 466.
——. victualling of, 471.
H.M.S. Defiance, (*Defyaunce*), 69, 78, 218, 237.
——, to be careened, 36.
Diamond (*Dymont*), of London, prizes taken in conjunction with the *Refusall*, 98, 99.
——, challenges a part in, but is said to hold commission, 102, 107, 116, 119, 120.
——, captain of. *See* Cox.
H.M.S. Dieurepulee, 273.
Donum Dei, 211.
H.M.S. Dreadnought (*Dreadnaughte*), 132, 134, 162, 183, 218, 236, 419, 481, 487.
——, arrives from the coast of Spain, provision for the sick in, discussed, 468, 469, 471, 479.
Elizabeth, a bark, 237.
Falcon, a Scottish ship, as to sale of its cargo, 50, 51.
Fancy, the, 597, 611, 614.
Fortune, the, of London, 357, 625.
——, captain of. *See* Gifford, Richard.
Fortune, of 'Norbergin' in Norway, 655.
H.M.S. Garland (*Guardland*), 78, 183, 184, 261, 273.
——, letter dated from aboard, 147.
——, to be careened, 36.
Godspeed, of Fowey, 388.
Godspeide, of Lowe, petition for recompenso for the owner of, 160.
Goodfellowship, 388.
Green Dragon, of London, 97.
Grey Falcon, of Elsinore, as to sale of its cargo, 50, 51.
Ships named : *Grey Falcon—cont.*
——, skipper of. *See* Johnson, Englebert.
Heardsman, of Fowey, oats shipped for Ireland in, 35.
Hope, letters dated on board of, 189, 242.
Indian, a bark, 390.
Jerfalcon, of London, 75.
Katherine, a bark, 237.
La Padeila, a captured Spanish galley, 401.
H.M.S. Lion's Whelp, Queen's pinnace, 218, 237, 481, 487, 549.
Lyon's Claw of Sir R. Basset and Captain Morgan, claims part in prize goods, 116, 119.
Madre de Dios, a captured vessel, 640.
Margaret and John, letter dated on board of, 391.
Marigold, of London, 357, 456, 466, 549.
——, letter dated on board of, 25.
——, ship captured by, 68.
——, account of the lading of, etc., 460, 462.
——, bill of the lading of, 463.
H.M.S. Martin, pinnace, 369.
H.M.S. Mary Rose (*Marirose*), 134, 218, 236, 419, 487.
——, capture made by, 134.
——, arrival at Plymouth, etc., 479, 481.
——, prize sent from, 196(2).
Mere Honour (*Merhonor etc.*), 162, 218, 237, 289.
Moon, sinks two galleys, 400.
New Year's Gift, a pinnace of 20 tons burthen, value of, 607.
H.M.S. Nonpareil (*Nonperille*), 36, 51, 132, 134, 162, 183, 184, 262.
H.M.S. Paragon, 218, 236, 289, 418, 487, 492.
——, reports concerning, 445, 457.
Patroon, a Spanish galley, letter dated from, 679.
Pearl (*Perl*), the, of London, 698.
Perle, of Dunkirk, capture made by, 148.
Plough, of Plymouth, said to have pillaged a ship, 174.
——, warrant required for the examining of the masters and mariners of, 192.
H.M.S. Quittance, 162, 219.
Rebecca, of London, 193.
Refusal (*Refuzall*), of Plymouth, belonging to Sir John Gilbert, 116, 120, 130, 165, 510, 592.
——, bargain and sale of a fourth part together with the prizes and gains to Cecil, 83.
——, goods taken from, 132, 234.
——, description, inventory and distribution of goods found in prizes of, 98, 99, 107, 108, 131, 132, 152, 456, 470.
——, description of a fight, 102.

Ships named, *Refusal—cont.*
——, expenses of, 135, 340.
——, captain of. *See* Tolkerne.
Repulse, 132, 261.
Resolution. See *Watt*.
Richard, a carvell, 237.
Rubine, 10.
Salvator, flyboat of Hamburg, reasons to prove her a lawful prize, 25.
St. Marke (*Marcos*) of Lisbon, a prize, particulars concerning, 118.
——, goods found in, etc., 132, 152, 153.
St. Marke, a Venetian ship taken as prize, 553.
St. Peter, a merchant ship, 193.
St. Philip, flagship of the Spanish fleet, 422.
St. Sebastian, flyboat, 26.
San Juan, inventory of the cargo of, 571.
San Salvador, inventory of the cargo of, 570.
Speedwell, 388.
Speranza, of Lubeck, lading of, 356.
H.M.S. Swiftsure, 236, 289, 487.
Thomasine Bonaventure, commissioned for the transport of Lord Zouche, 69, 76, 81.
H.M.S. Tramontana (*Tremontaine*), 10, 407.
——, letter dated on board of, 650.
——, repair of, 96.
Vanguard (*Wandgard*), 242, 332, 389, 392.
H.M.S. Warspite or *Wastpite* (*Wastespight*), 69, 132, 134, 162, 183, 184, 218, 237.
——, graved, 36.
Watte otherwise *Resolution* challenges a part in prizes, 98, 107, 114, 116, 120, 425, 445.
——, goods taken from, 132, 153.
——, estimate of goods alloted for, 404, 405.
H.M.S. Whelp, 236, 447.
——, engagement with the Spaniards, 419.
Shorlande (Sherland), Bridget, in connexion with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 584.
letter from, 606.
copies of letters from, and feigned answers to, 608, 609.
Short :
Henry, late H.M.'s farmer of Gillingham Manor, 82.
William, son of the above, desires to purchase a new lease, 82, 83.
Shrewsbury :
Countess of, mentioned, 301, 302, 362, 384.
Elizabeth, Dowager Countess of, (" the old Lady "), 694, 695.
——, letters from, 593, 624, 682, 684(2), 687, 689.
Shrewsbury, Elizabeth, Dowager Countess of—*cont.*
——, letters to, 626, 685, 690.
——, as to the proposed purchase of a manor by, 70.
——, in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 584, 586, 593–597, 624, 626, 627-630, 692, 693.
Earl of. *See* Talbot.
Shropshire (Salop), felons in, reprieved for the galleys, 243.
lands of the Earl of Derby in, 571.
levies from, viewed at Chester, 164.
Sheriff of, appointment of, 496.
Sheriffs of, pricked list for, 494.
Shuttleworth (Shutleworth), Sir Richard, former Justice of Chester, 681.
death of, allusion to, 118.
Shurley (Shyrley). *See* Sherley.
Shyrwood, the messenger, 410,
Sicily (Cicilia), 25, 26, 266, 336.
news from, 122, 156, 330.
galleys of, unite with those of Naples, 314.
the Cicala with his galleys menaces the coasts of, 325.
Viceroy of, 313. *And see* Feria.
Sidney. *See* Sydney.
Sienna, 454.
letter endorsed, from, 49.
Sieur. *See* Le Sieur.
Signior, the Grand, 351.
——, sister of, second marriage of, 146.
Silk, raw, price obtained for, 571.
Silks, customs' account for, 75, 76.
grant of customs of, certain sorts added to, 77.
Silver, price of, per oz., 584.
Simoneta, Duke of, returns to Italy, yearly allowance assigned to, 329.
his brother Roger, gift of money to, 229.
Simple (Semple, Sympyll) :
Sir James, 675.
John, a Scotch merchant, 284, 287, 288.
——, letter from, 328.
Lord, allusion to negotiations with the King of Spain touching the King of Scots, 74.
——, in England, 612.
——, the proceedings and accusations of, 664.
Sinclair :
William, Baron of Rosslyn, Pentlyn and Harbarshire, passport issued to, 335.
William, servant of the Baron of Rosslyn, 335.
Siriago. *See* Zubiaur.
Sixtus V., Pope, 253.
Skill, Laurence, a run-away soldier, at Chester, 517.
Skinkesconce [Netherlands], 268.
Skinner (Skynner, Skenner) :
Mr., 202, 528, 573.
——, an offender, 538.

Skinner, Mr.—*cont.*
——, petition from, 580.
John, "brother" of Sir J. Markham, 503, 551, 604.
Captain John, chamberlain of Berwick, 560.
——, letter from, 561.
Thomas, Burgess of Westminster, 174.
Vincent, officer of the Receipt of the Exchequer, schedule of records delivered to, 255.
——, letter from, 435.
Skipton [co. York], 698.
letter dated at, 675.
Skynners, 652.
Slack, (Slackes), John and Matthew, examination of, in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 696.
Slaney, Mr., 222.
Sligo, O'Conor, a rebel, land held by, 632.
Slingsby (Slyngesby), Capt. or Mr., 134, 196, 215, 492.
Sluys (Sluse, Selucees, L'Escluse), 277, 282, 332, 341, 384, 389, 391, 431, 534, 651.
letter dated at, 562.
safe guarding of the harbour against the Spaniards, 331, 332, 335, 336.
English prisoners in the galleys at, 561, 562.
commander of the forces before. *See* Zealand, Admiral of.
general for, 172.
Governor of, 602.
Smallpox, references to, 505, 563, 622.
Smart, John, note of his expenses incurred in service in Brittany, 449.
information furnished by, 450.
Smedmore, Capt., of the *Thomasine*, 69, 81.
Smith (Smythe):
Mr., formerly in the service of 1st Lord Burghley, suit for a warrant to protect him from arrest for debt, 30, 81.
——, Clerk of the Council, 91.
George, 71.
Sir John, letter from, 167.
John, 37.
John, master of a bark of Bristol, 254, 255, 288.
John, complaint against, 581.
Lawrence, allegation against, 8.
Otwell (Ottywell), 376.
——, letter from, 142.
Robert, a merchant, 85.
Sheriff, letter from, 388.
Thomas, of Bowsdon, murderer of, 225.
William, Register and Vice Chancellor of Cambridge University, 65.
——, letters from, 465, 649.
Snape, letter dated at, 363.
Sneddall, Henry, letter from, 339.
Snelling, a wood merchant, 95.
Snoke, John, 366.
Snygg(e):
Mr., a priest, 367.
George, Treasurer of the Middle Temple, 647.
George, of Bristol, letter from, 248.
Soame:
Dr. Robert, Master of Peter House, Cambridge, 64.
——, letters from, 62, 223.
Sir Stephen, 702.
Soissons, Count of, marriage of, 156.
Solicitor, Mr., 29.
Solliers, Baron de, in Holland, 583.
Solms (Solmes), Count or Earl, movements of, 156.
horse commanded by, in the Low Countries, 269.
——, discharged, 383.
Solt, Jan van, merchant, 704.
Somborne, letter dated at, 84.
Somerset, county of, letter dealing with disorders in, 478, 479.
levies of men from, 13.
feodaryship of, desired, 371, 375.
Duke of, (*temp.* Edw. VI.), execution of, illegal, 541.
vice-admiral of. *See* Winter.
Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester, 247, 648.
letters from, 43, 636.
invitation to, with his wife, during the projected progress, 279.
and the case of Sir E. Winter, 618, 636.
Somervele, lordship of, 110.
Sommers, Mr., 228.
Sond[es], Sir Samuel, 702.
Soprani (Sopranis), Giovanni Francisco, Italian merchant in London, 704.
letter to, 502.
letter on behalf of, 662.
"Soria," news from, 311.
Sosar, John, petition from, 580.
Souch. *See* Zouche.
Sound, the, 69, 473.
exactions from traders in, 500.
passage of, object of a mission to Denmark, 640.
Sourdeac, (Surdeac,) M. de, Governer of Brest, letter from, alluding to his wife, 92.
letter of, alluded to, 147.
a debt to, 577.
South Cape, the, 133, 134, 163, 193, 357, 447.
South Sea, the, 697.
Southampton (Hampton), 103.
letters dated at, 78, 99, 375, 637, 666.
petition concerning the landing of sweet wines at, 637.
officers of, instructions to, mentioned, 198.
river of, 391.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letter from, 637.
Mayor of. *See* Asplen, Cornellius.

Southampton, Mary Dowager Countess of, letter from, 562.
Southerton, one, deputy of R. Wallop in Munster, death of, 84.
Southwell, the collegiate church of, a college of divinity, threatened overthrow of, 7, 113.
——, Archbishop of York's plea to the Queen for, 112.
Southwell's pamphlet referred to, 555.
Southworth, Henry, a Custom's waiter, 514.
Squire, Edward, execution of, injustice done to, etc., 569.
Spa, waters of, 137, 146.
Spahis, the, 266.
Spain:
Infanta of, (Anna Maria Mauricia), birth and christening, 608.
the Infante of, ("the Infa"), 294.
——, succession of, to the throne of England, alluded to, 49, 567.
King of, Philip III., 149.
——, negotiations with the French ambassador as to the Marquisate of Saluzzo, 50.
——, "imitates the justice of his father, but the valour of his grandfather, Carlo Quinto," 50.
——, allusion to negotiations with Lord Simple, 74.
——, contracts with Flemings to furnish necessaries for his holds in Africa, 109.
——, said to have dissolved his army, 139.
——, his doings, designs, and preparations, 137, 155, 181, 202, 215, 216, 220, 253, 283, 287, 386.
——, money given to Signor Fabricio Arrigon by, 156.
——, reported arrival of treasure for, 172, 193.
——, and his pensioners, 205, 322.
——, assistance for, and intercourse with Irish rebels, 241, 271, 275, 276, 417.
——, loans being raised by, 286.
——, alliance with the Kings of Fez and Cucco, 293, 345, 347, 386.
——, relations with the Earl of Emden, discussed, 383. 426,
——, alleged alliance with English Papists, 367.
——, sick of a fever, 387.
——, in good health, 406.
——, said to be going to view certain galleys, 420.
——, an offer made to, 447.
——, proposal of a naval expedition against, discussed, 475.
——, renewal of friendly relations with the Queen of England urged, 486.
——, suspicions entertained in France with regard to the designs of, 493.
——, to be clear of debt, etc., 608.
Spain, King of—*cont.*
——, an agent of, 663.
——, confessor to. *See* Cordova.
late King of, (Philip II.), 18.
——, treaty and conclusion of his marriage with Queen Mary, 257.
Queen of, pregnancy announced, 287.
——, in good health, 406.
Spain, Spaniards, Spanish:
Ambassador in France, asks for a pass for troops for Flanders, reply given to, 300, 301.
——, in Rome. *See* Sessa.
——, to Savoy. *See* Mendo.
armada, a, its destination, 510.
army, at Calais, 293.
——, threatens Algiers or Bugia, 325.
——, in the Low Countries, "the enemy," reported levies of men for, 6, 55.
——, ——, proceedings and movements of, 34, 203, 223, 235, 261-263, 268-270, 277, 291, 292, 295, 296, 305-308, 313, 319, 320(2), 336, 341, 361, 399, 476.
——, ——, mutiny amongst, 68, 327, 369, 379, 430, 431, 454, 476.
British naval engagements with, description of, 133, 183, 184, 193, 419, 422.
carricks driven by English ships to return to Lisbon or captured, 608.
clause in the proclamation for the taking of merchandise going into, query concerning, 74.
Council of State of, appointments to, 287.
designs and preparations, 19, 93, 97, 98, 99, 107, 122, 129, 130, 134, 137, 146, 147, 155, 163, 172, 181, 193, 202, 215, 216, 220, 236, 241, 242, 253, 254, 266, 267, 272, 275, 277, 282, 285, 287, 293, 294, 311, 329, 333, 334, 339, 340, 347(2), 361, 386, 389, 394, 397, 400, 414, 418, 420, 446, 447, 470, 473, 592, 654, 655, 661, 675, 697, 698, 702.
fleet, Dunkirkers in the Channel mistaken for, 15.
——, reported destination and designs of, etc., 105, 267, 282, 286, 287, 292, 293, 298, 311, 325, 326, 329, 345, 347(2), 365, 366, 406, 450.
——, containing treasure, arrival of, followed by English ships, 253.
French Ambassador in, audience with King Philip, 50.
galleons with silver from the Havanna, 517.
galleys, expected on the Dutch coast, preparations against, 331, 332, 335, 336.
——, intelligence with regard to, 398(2), 399, 400, 401.
——, alluded to, 416.

Spain, Spaniards, Spanish: galleys—*cont.*
——, foundered, suggestions as to their salvage, 423.
garrison at Naples, mutiny of, 326.
intelligence from, 80, 139, 215, 216, 286, 287, 326, 328, 329, 332, 345, 386, 406.
in Ireland, terms of the agreement with the Lord Deputy, 38, 39.
——, transportation of, 34, 93, 97.
——, garrisoning the Castle of Donboy, destroyed, 271, 272, 276.
and Italian soldiers at Reggio, number of, 347.
the Lanthoe of. *See* Castile, the Adelantado of.
loan raised in, for various services, 592.
molest merchants on the seas, complaint and petition for their suppression, 71.
name for Adonell, 417, 422.
pensions in England from, reported, 205.
petition for aid against, 477.
prisoners, together with Portingalls at Plymouth, arrangements and instructions with regard to, 69, 71, 115-117(2), 396, 397.
——, examination of, alluded to, 120.
prizes brought into Plymouth, goods found in, 98, 99, 107, 108, 114, 131.
——, letters as to the unlading and customs of, also claims put forward, etc., 100, 102, 104, 105, 114, 115, 116, 117(2), 118, 119, 120, 130, 131, 152, 153, 165.
the Queen ready to consider a renewal of friendship with, on the appearance of a real disposition towards an honourable truce, 87.
reinforcements from, for the war in Flanders, 592.
relations with France, 300, 301, 510, 659.
said to have been surprised by the Portingals in the island of Tercera, 334, 335, 339.
Sea, reported capture made by British vessels in the, 136.
ships from Alexandria, etc., plans for intercepting, 549.
——, fleeing to Flushing in '88, alluded to, 91.
South Cape of, prize captured off, 75.
treatment of English prisoners by, 679.
troops, reported disposition of, 246.
——, with Neapolitans destined for Flanders, reported blocking of their passage, 246.
——, ——, pass granted by the King of France to, 310, 348.
——, in Flanders, payment of, 510.
Spain, Spaniards, Spanish: troops—*cont.*
——, in Savoy, disposition of, 345.
wines reported to have been sent from, to an Irish rebel, 73.
Spalding Fen, in Holland [Lincolnshire], draining of, occasions riots, a description of, 177, 178.
sessions held at, for enquiry into the riots, 179.
Spaniagh, Donnell, insolence shewn by, 93.
Spaniard not named, from Dunkirk, 574.
Spencer:
Humphrey, merchant, 704.
Roger, Recorder of Cardiff, objections against, 576.
Thomas, of Lincoln's Inn, 647.
Spicer:
Nicholas, Alderman of Exeter, 53, 71, 151.
William, Alderman of Exeter, 71, 151.
William, surveyor of H.M.'s works, appointed to view building encroachments, 459.
Spiller, Robert, suspected of conveying packets for Jesuits, 231, 232.
Spilman, John, letter to, 35.
Spinola (Spenola, Spindelo, Spindola):
Ambrosio, Marquis, brother of Frederic, general of Spanish troops in Flanders, 123, 137, 220, 301, 307, 345, 575, 592.
Baptista, loans borrowed by the Low Countries of, 228.
Frederic, in command of Spanish galleys, 172, 181, 220, 253, 277, 293, 398, 575, 661.
——, Sir Richard Leveson's naval engagement with, 183, 294.
——, how he escaped, 231, 431.
——, movements of his galleys, 286, 331, 333, 337, 339, 401, 420, 450.
——, capture of an English vessel by, 387.
——, exchange of English prisoners, 651.
Don Gaston de, letters from, 294, 297.
Hortensio, a prisoner, 168, 429, 661,
——, letters from, 394, 462, 650.
the family, of Genoa, 651.
Sponky, Edward, the heir of a ward, 526.
Spott, Sir G. Home's house at, intended visit of King James to, prevented, 5.
Sprint, Gregory, letter from, 616.
Stade, Staden or Stoad(e), on the Elbe, 42, 43, 129, 274, 315, 364, 644, 666.
letters dated at, 153, 376, 379, 641.
matters connected with, 246.
arrangement for obtaining credit for Lord Eure at, 334, 356(2).
arrival of the English Commissioners at, notified, 376, 379,
fleet, the, 441.

Stade, on the Elbe—*cont.*
Magistracy of, letter from, 175.
——, letter to, 123.
——, ——, alluded to, 153.
——, honest and discreet, 344.
——, secretary of. *See* Langius.
Magistrate of, present to Cecil, 316.
Merchant Adventurers at, contemplated removal of, a proposal to, 111.
representatives of, desire another meeting place for the Commissioners assembled at Bremen, answer given to, 472.
Senate or State of, 488.
——, allusion to the Queen's letter to, in regard to the projected conference in Bremen, 347.
——, Imperial Ambassador's answer to the declaration of the Deputies of, 639, 640.
Stafford, letter dated at, 243.
Stafford :
Captain, payment to, 92.
Sir John, in the Low Countries, 307.
Sir John, Constable of the Castle of Bristol, letters from, 32, 562 (2), 563.
Staffordshire, the office of Sheriff of, a nominee for, desires to be exempt, 469.
Stallenge (Stalens, Staledg, Stalladge), William, a sequestrator in the Customer's office for Plymouth, 50, 173, 202, 214, 304, 393, 404, 408(2), 558.
letters from, 10, 27, 31, 36, 51, 55, 98,100, 114, 131, 152, 160(2), 164, 167, 174, 186, 192, 193, 196, 215, 234, 290, 315, 338, 348, 371, 376, 389, 401, 416, 425, 433, 445, 449, 456, 460, 462(2), 466, 468, 470, 479, 509, 510, 582, 597, 611, 613, 633, 641, 656, 669, 678.
letter to, 678.
fine imposed on, for refusing the Mayoralty, request with regard to, 457.
bill of the lading of the *Marigold* by, 463.
as to a new charge for, 474.
a note of charges for sequestered goods disbursed by, 614.
Stamford, [co. Lincoln], 187.
Stanberrye, George, Mayor of Barnstaple, 288, 388.
letters from, 13, 50, 54, 154, 277, 288, 291(2), 305, 320, 340.
Standen :
Sir Anth., 206.
Edm., letter from, 62.
Standish, in Lancashire, 643.
Standish, one, a priest, 575.
Standley, Standlee. *See* Stanley.
Stanes, —, 485.
Stanhawe, Edmund, minister within the diocese of Norwich, petition from, 581.
Stanhope (Stanop, Stanhoop) :
Dr., 662.
——, a gift from, 527.
E., letter from, 490.
Sir Edward, 85.
——, his house near York, referred to, 85.
J., member of the Council at York, letter from, 232.
Sir John, Vice-Chamberlain [" Mr. Vice-chamberlain "], cousin of Lord Hertford, 27, 62, 66, 94, 110, 140, 247, 272, 273, 278, 441, 511.
——, letters from, 9, 102, 626.
——, letters to, 60, 106, 111, 143, 249, 561, 662, 682, 684, 687.
——, footnote in the hand of, 111.
——, safe conduct signed by, 396.
——, a friar desirous of revealing certain matters to, 404.
——, his intervention in a matter concerning Sir John Carey, 587.
Michael, 111.
——, letters from, 273, 563.
——, sister of, mentioned, 563.
Stanieri, David, merchant, 704.
Stanley (Standley, Standlee) :
Edward, late Earl of Derby, provision for Countess and daughters, 571.
Mr. Edward, 571.
William, Earl of Derby (Darbie), 161, 167, 548, 669.
——, slanderous speeches against, and lawsuit with Step. Proctor, 157, 158, 186.
——, cause with Sir John Egerton, letter with regard to, 286.
——, alleged wrongs offered to, 486, 487.
——, property and income of, 571.
——, a complaint against, 580.
Sir William, information concerning, 236, 570.
and brother, at Rome, 608.
Stannaries, Lord Warden of the. *See* Ralegh, Sir Walter.
Staplefourd Tawney, letter dated at, 373.
Stapleton :
—, priest, 512.
Mr., of Carleton, Yorkshire, " a very wilful Papist," connected with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 583, 689, 690, 692, 693.
Star Chamber, High Court of, 318.
proceedings and suits in, alluded to, 22, 32, 118, 161, 186, 200, 581, 650.
question as to whether certain matters should be discussed in, 48.
fine imposed by, 45
bill exhibited in, 453.
Starkey :
Mr., in connexion with Lady Arabella Stuart, 584, 658, 686.
William, Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 526.

States General, the. *See* United Provinces.
Statute, 3 and 4 Edw. VI., application of, to the offence of the Duke of Somerset, 541.
Staynes, Michael, letter from, 563.
alleged plot against the Earl of Lincoln, 234.
Stella, Jeronimo de, Italian, resident in Lisbon, 108.
Stephen, one, a sailor, 552.
Stephens :
Dr., 85.
Henry, a confined recusant, plea on behalf of, 210.
Stephenson, one, pamphlets translated into Latin by, mentioned, 50.
Sterrell, W., letter from, 704.
Steward :
Dr., 130.
James, Lord, contract and agreement at Berwick, 257.
Stoad(e). *See* Stade.
Stock, Richard, minister, sermon by, 672.
Stockam [Netherlands], 269.
Stockholm, letter dated at, 472.
Stoke, 90.
letter dated at, 77.
Stoke-under-Hamden, letter dated at, 599.
Stone, Thomas, of Trevigo in St. Minford, Cornwall, petition for the wardship of the son of, 36.
Stonehouse (Stonehowse), near Plymouth, 80.
the officers of, 196.
Stonhows, Mr., complaint against, 616.
Stonihurst, Walter, a messenger to the Earl of Tyrone, 535.
Stora, the business of, 386.
Story, Robert, of Whittoughes, an outlaw taken by Sir John Carey, 107.
Stowghton, Mr., 229.
Straits (Straights, etc.), the, 17, 105, 267, 282, 420, 445.
Spanish ships out of, reported to be bound for Ireland, 80.
ships bound for, taken by British vessels, 98.
Stralsund (Stralesound), [Pomerania], meeting arranged by Duke Charles at, 285, 382.
arrival of the Commissioners for negotiations from, 644.
Strand, the. *See* London Places.
Strange :
Johan, Lady, marriage with Lord Derby, &c., 571.
Lord, property of, 571.
See also Bridges, Thomas.
Strangh, Thomas van, Dutch merchant in Aleppo, 26.
Strasburg [Alsace Lorraine], 621.
troubles in, allusion to, 645.
Administrator of, 57, 644.
the Chapter of [an assembly of Protestant Princes in Heidelberg], Commissioners from, 644.
Stratton Sanctuary, manor of, property of Cecil, survey of, 289.
Strigonia or Stregonia, 122, 123.
Strode :
John, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Ro., J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Strosperque [? Strasburg], 85.
Strowde, Sir William, 362, 471.
Sturton :
Lady Francis, sister-in-law of Sir R. Cecil, letter from, 227.
Charles, brother-in-law of Lady Francis, 227.
Stuttgart, letter dated at, 71.
Stuart :
Lady Arabella (Arbella, &c.) (" Arbelle Queen "), 567, 704.
——, papers connected with, 583, 593-597, 601, 604, 605, 606, 608, 609, 624, 626-630, 657-660, 681-696.
——, rumours concerning, 234, 664, 665, 676.
——, her rumoured marriage, creates discontent amongst the Scots, 699.
——, grandmother of. *See* Shrewsbury, Dowager Countess of.
——, servants to. *See* Dove, Henry. *See* Chaworth.
——, page to. *See* Basset.
Ludovic, Duke of Lennox (Lenox, Lennœx) (" the Duke "), 15.
——, pleased with his reception in England, discontented with that in France, 35.
——, matter with Argyle, 89.
——, his proceedings at the Scotch Court, 89, 90, 124.
——, reconciliation with the Master of Gray, 124.
——, and Lady Margaret his wife, letters patents of lands to, 257.
——, mission to France, 660, 675.
Subdeane, one, a servant of Edward Dymock, 411.
Subiaga, Martin, a Spanish prisoner, escaped, 69.
Subsidy, a commission for a, negligence of the messenger prevents legal execution, 1.
proposed arrangements in connexion with, 8.
Sudley, letter dated at, 477.
Suffolk, defence of the coast of, 322.
muster master appointed in, 22.
Feodary of. *See* Wingfield.
Justices of the Peace of, letter from, 523
Vice-Admiral of, 322.
Sugars, a quotation for prices of, 371.
sale of, 533.
Suisha, captain of a captured Spanish galley, 401.
Suliarde, Edward, letter from, 452.
Sultan, the, eager for the recovery of Alba Regale, 122.
rumoured secret peace negotiations with the Emperor, 299.

Sultana, the Mother, said to have caused Charos Pasha to be poisoned, 146.
" Sultani " (Sultanini), Turkish coins, 137, 156.
Sunbury, letter dated at, 346, 350.
Surdeac. *See* Sourdeac.
Surrey and Sussex, Justices of, agree to furnish a yearly sum for the maintenance of reprieved felons, 244.
Sussex :
Lady, visit to Theobalds, 319.
Earl of. *See* Ratcliff.
Sutton in Ashfield, 606, 608.
letter dated at, 609.
Sutton :
——, kinsman of Richard Hadsor, 312.
Gerrott, a petition in favour of, 374.
Richard, letter from, 614.
Swall, 287.
Swansey, 678.
Swayne :
Richard, Bencher of the Middle Temple, 647.
Richard, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Sweane, Hugh, deposition made by, 37.
Sweden, relations with Poland, mentioned, 351.
Sweden, Duke Charles of (" Duke Charles ") (" the Duke "), 69, 122, 129, 420.
letter of credence from, 473
letters from, alluded to, 233.
allusion to the Queen's letter to, 347.
to meet with the King of Sweden to discuss differences, 156.
bound for Riga, 211.
his secretary, visit to England mentioned, 211.
the Queen, godmother to his last born son, 233.
preparations for an attack on Riga, 285.
before Riga, reports concerning, 298, 350, 351.
arrives with a fleet in Livonia, 365.
losses in Livonia, &c., 381.
projected meeting with the Hanse Towns, mentioned, 382.
controversy with the King of Denmark, 645.
and the negotiations at Bremen, 644.
his wife, sister of the Archbishop of Bremen, alluded to, 644.
Secretary to. *See* Henzken.
Swepson, 586.
Swevingham, Monsieur, bond of, 256.
Swinarton, John, letter from, 528.
Swiss troops in French pay, 246, 313.
dismissed, 329.
Sydney *or* Sidney :
Capt., payment to, 92.
Capt. Henry, taken prisoner, 346.
Sydney *or* Sidney—*cont.*
Sir Philip, a relative of, granted the advowson of churches in Norfolk, 581.
Sir Robert, letters from, 71, 382, 430, 445.
——, as to the forwarding of a packet to, 239, 243.
——, mentions his wife, 430.
Symcocks, Mr., petition for a warrant for the stay and examination of, 63.
Symonds, Thomas, merchant, 704.
Symple, Sympyll. *See* Simple.
Syon, letters dated at, 220, 481.
Syville. *See* Seville.

T

Taaffe, Captain William, letter from, 638.
Talbot :
—,cousin of the Earl of Shrewsbury, falconer of, 358.
Edward, correspondence with, in connexion with the affair of Lady Arabella Stuart, 684, 685 (2).
——, alludes to his mother-in-law, 685.
Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, 4, 165, 362, 384, 417.
——, letters from, 76, 276, 301, 302, 358, 410, 506, 560.
——, letters of, alluded to, 311, 312.
——, letters to, 220, 280.
——, mentions his wife, 76, 359. *See also* Shrewsbury, Countess of.
——, proposes to sup at Lord Lumley's, 166.
——, lodging offered for himself and his wife during the projected progress, 279.
——, correspondence as to the proposed marriage of his daughter to the nephew of Lord Ormond, 281, 301, 302.
——, an answer from, about the lease of lands in Nottinghamshire, 491.
——, and his wife, relations with Sir R. Cecil, 560.
——, Deputy Lieutenant to. *See* Gresley, Thomas.
" Talbot's feoffment," in connexion with questions concerning the Countess of Kildare's property, 359.
Talkerne. *See* Tolkerne.
Tallington [Lincolnshire], women from, join in the Kesteven riots, 179.
Tamma, M., Lieutenant Governor of Boulogne, in England, 465, 541.

Tamma, M.—*cont.*
sends presents to Cecil, 461, 541.
Tamworth, the stewardship of, letter with regard to 441.
Tangiers (Tangie, Tanger), 108, 277.
Tartars, flocking to join the Turks, turn back, 366.
Tasborough, Sir Thomas, vacating his office of a teller, his successor, 401.
Tassone, Count Ottavio, 301.
Tatershall (Tatshall) [co. Lincoln], letter dated at, 98.
Tauris, 137.
restoration of, demanded by the Persian Ambassador, 156.
Tavistock, (Towstocke), letters dated at, 1, 67, 88, 164, 173, 211, 261, 423, 428, 439, 616, 653, 702.
Taylor :
an Englishman at the Groyne, intelligence communicated by, 97.
man of the Earl of Cumberland, 271, 648.
Mr., 114, 120.
Robert, chief constable at Thurleby, pacifies a disturbance, 179.
Teene, 431.
Teignmouth (Tyngmouth), 449.
Temple, W., letter from, 195.
Ten, Council of, certain proceedings of, 310.
Tenekille in Ireland, rebels in, 633.
Terceres, (Tercera, Tersera, la Tercere,) [the Azores,] islands of, reported destination of the Spanish fleet, 267, 293.
a ship from, chased by the English, 418.
importance of their position to English naval supremacy and trade, enforced, 335.
mutiny amongst the garrison in, 293, 334, 335, 339.
Terenata, 697.
Terheyde, [Netherlands], 383.
Terknocke, fort of, 476.
Terrizans, the, 350.
Tertole, island of, 294.
Tertullian, prayer offered by the Christians for the Emperor in the time of, quoted, 112.
Terzin in Savoy, 294.
Texell, river of, 429.
Thames, the river, 231, 247, 312.
" The Great Chancellor," in straits for soldiers and victuals, 365.
Theleoll, one, concerned in a case in the Star Chamber, 118.
Theobalds (Thebalds, Tibols, Tybboltes), Sir R. Cecil's park at, 79, 199, 302, 311, 370.
letters dated at, 206, 221, 317.
a visit paid to, comparison drawn, 187, 188.
correspondence as to improvements being carried out in, 206, 292, 316, 317, 318, 319, 380, 381, 407.
Theobalds—*cont.*
flying tame fowl for, 221,
a red deer for, 409.
Thetford, 653.
Thienen, [Netherlands], 203.
Thight, Lady, a connexion of the Treasurer of Scotland, death of, 90.
Thistleworth, letter dated at, 590.
Thomas :
Father, 85.
William, Mayor of Carmarthen, and others, letter from, 168.
Thomond, O'Donnell's incursion into, alluded to, 639.
Earl of. *See* O'Brien.
Thompson, Thomson :
one, of Chester, 517.
Mr., of Cambridge University, 65.
See also Barker.
Thornborough, John, Bishop of Limerick, letters from, 167, 330, 575.
Thornhurst, Stephen, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Thornit, Doctor, English canon of Vicenza, 195.
Thornton :
Captain, payment to, 92.
Sir George, 369.
——, conducting troops to Ireland, 390.
Thomas, 678.
Thorp Moor, Kirby [Yorkshire], lawsuit concerning, 186.
Throckmorton (Throgmorton) :
Capt. John, letters from, 336, 340, 346, 352, 368, 370, 378, 397, 399.
——, certificate of, for the passing of letters, 372.
——, holding the post of Serjeant-Major, reported Lieutenant-Governorship for, 431.
Sir Nicholas, receipt of monies delivered by, 255.
Sir Thomas, 46.
——, son of, dispute concerning his marriage, 463, 480.
Thomas, letter from, 698.
Thumery, Jean de. *See* Boissise.
Thurleby, town of [Lincolnshire], disturbance amongst the women of, 179.
Thursforde, letter dated at, 135.
Thwayts, T., letters from, 420, 461.
complains that his elder brother has consumed his patrimony, 462.
Tibald, Robert, M.A., formerly of St. John's, College, Cambridge, in training in a seminary, description of his person, 212.
Tibols, Tibbolts. *See* Theobalds.
Tickeridge, Thomas, burgess of Westminster, 174.
Tierconnell, Neale Garny possessor of, mention of, 93.
Tillettson, one, causes a dispute, 357.

Tillini, M. di, son of M. de la Nove, leaves with a company of Walloons for Hungary, 266, 298.
Tilten, Juan, sum owed to, by Count d'Egmont, 95.
"Timothy, Saint Paul's exhortation to," allusion to, 171.
Tindall. *See* Tyndall.
Tipper, Mr., 16, 485.
Tirone. *See* Tyrone.
Tirwhit. *See* Tyrwhitt.
Titchborne, a Jesuit, executed, 265.
Tobias, Matthew, Bishop of Durham, letter from, 91.
Toccai, castle of, sacked, 326.
Toffts, letter dated at, 167.
Tokefeild (Tookfeild), Henry, 274.
Toledo :
Signor Ferdinando or Fernando di, nephew of Count Fuentes, gentleman of the Spanish Chamber, arrival in Milan, 146.
——, death of, 287.
Don Pedro de, 420.
Tolkerne (Tollcarne, Talkerne), Capt. Hugh (Hewghe), captain of Sir J. Gilbert's ship the *Refusall*, 99, 107, 117, 130, 132.
Tolloss, Abbot of. *See* Bruce, Edward.
Tolners, the will of the, 473.
Tolowaren, letter dated at, 458.
Tomkins, Captain, letter from, 391.
Tomson, Mr., 448.
Tongres (Tongere at Mal, Tunger), [Netherlands], 203, 269.
Toomes, John, chirurgeon, 176.
Topcliffe, Mr., letter to, 2.
Toplyff, Mr , 539.
Topsham ("Upsom"), 421.
Torner, Captain, 10.
Torperley, William, merchant, 704.
Totnes(s), letters dated at, 71, 182.
Mayor and Aldermen of, letter and petition from, 71, 182.
Mayor of. *See* Dotin.
Tottenham, mention of Lord Hertford's house at, 627.
Toulon, 26.
Tourlech [Durlach ?], the Count of, controversy with the Duke of Bavaria, 645.
Tower. *See* London Places.
Townshend (Townesend):
Aureliano (Aurelianus), letters from, 195, 454, 621.
John, felon reprieved, for the galleys, 213.
Towse, William, of the Inner Temple, 647.
Towstocke. *See* Tavistock.
Tracy (Tracey):
Sir John, suggested for the post of sheriff of Gloucestershire, 497.
Pawle, suggested for the post of sheriff of Gloucestershire, 497.
Trafford, letter dated at, 72, 503.
Trafford :
Cecil, letter from, 72.
Ed., 643.
Trafford—*cont.*
Geoffrey, letter from, 503.
——, dispute with Thomas Fenn or Fennel, 579, 622.
Trainbands, reform of the, 535.
Transylvania, 345.
military operations in, allusions to, 122, 136, 146, 155.
Travis, 694.
Treasurer, the Lord. *See* Sackville.
Trebizond(e), [Asiatic Turkey], 155.
Treffry(e):
young, suit for the wardship of, 663.
Mr., in Cornwall, 508.
Thomas, letters from, 289, 648.
William, 175.
Tregian, Fran., letter from, 248.
Tremaine, Richard, recusant, plea on behalf of, 210.
Tremecen, (Tremesen, Tremissen), [Algiers], 345.
besieged by the King of Fez, 293.
Trench, Mr., Deputy-Marshal of the common gaol of the Bench, 53.
Trenchard :
Francis, letter from, 502.
Sir Geo., 206.
Trent [Germany], 310.
the territory of, proposed exchange of, in a marriage contract, 328.
Tresham (Tresam, Tressam):
Francis, 206, 229.
Mr., at Paris, 85.
Mr., lands of, 554.
William, letter from, 330.
Treves, archbishop of, sends to the Diet convoked at Prague, 644.
Trevor :
Captain Sackville, recommended for gallant behaviour, 184.
——, prizes brought into Plymouth by, 582.
Jh., at Plymouth, 31, 36.
——, letter from, 50.
——, ——, alluded to, 51.
——, illness prevents him attending to his duties, a substitute desired, 55.
Mr., 601.
Sir Richard, brother-in-law of Sir J. Lloid, 263.
——, title to a living purchased by, mentioned, 669.
Tribbeseer, Joachim v., a member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Triggle or Tricklie, Thomas, of Devonshire, a coiner, 701.
uncle of, parson of Brixham, 701.
Tring, manor of, particulars with regard to, 36.
Triollon, Stephen, master of a bark of Oldenebardge [Brittany], examination of, 242.
Tripartite League, the, 659.
Trippett, Thomas, shipwright, examination of, 193.
Trivulce, Conte, 361.

Trollope (Trollopp), Cuthbert, going by the name of Welburge, a priest and chief man among the appellants, in prison at York, 194.
despatched to London, by order of the Council, 232, 233, 238.
arrives in London and is committed to the Clink, 243.
Troyes in Champagne, treaty with France at, 255.
Truxton, Edward, letter from, 121.
Tuchet, George, Lord Audeley, (Audelay), letter from, 235.
Tudor (Theoder, Tether, Tydder, Tewder, &c.):
Owen, sons of the Great, 587.
Owen, of Anglesea, relations with Lady Arabella Stuart, 584, 586, 595, 597, 601, 604, 605, 628-630.
——, information about, 587.
David Owen, 587.
——, examination of, in connexion with the affair of Lady Arabella, 605.
John Owen, 587.
Richard Owen, 587.
Tufton, Mrs. Fra., niece of Sir R. Cecil, letter from, 344.
her husband, mentioned, 344.
Tunger, a town of the Bishop of Liege. *See* Tongres.
Tunis (Tunes), 25, 551.
Turges, Christopher, 666.
Turin, 287, 347,
news from, 246, 298, 326, 345.
Duke of, sends an envoy to the King of France, to clear himself with regard to Marshal Biron, 287.
Turk, the Great, a letter from the Queen to, suggested, 351.
Turkey, Turks:
intelligence concerning policy of, progress of war with the Empire, &c., 99, 122, 123, 136, 137, 155, 156, 266, 285, 292, 293, 298, 310, 311, 326, 345, 365, 366, 461.
relations with Persia, 156, 266.
in England, redeemed from servitude by H.M.'s ships, arrangements for the care of, aid from Turkish merchants for, 222, 284.
fleet of, movements and proceedings of, &c., 266, 313, 314, 330, 347, 366.
regard an earthquake as the portent of the Spanish fleet, 285.
as regards Algiers, 329, 347.
cruelty of, at the capture of Abbaregale, 387.
Sir T. Sherley's voyage to, petition against, 576.
a "minute" for, alluded to, 614.
merchant traffic into, proposals with regard to, 622.
Turkish:
galley, meeting on board a, 266.
general in Hungary, marriage of, 146.
ship, capture of, 156.
Turks and Infidels, the Queen of England charged with being a favourer of, 551.
Turner:
Captain, 237.
Richard, allegation against, 8.
Sir, proceedings for election of, as Fellow of a College, 504.
Turser, Mr., 657.
Tuscany, 455.
Grand Duke of, Ambassador of, in Rome, 301.
——, appeal to, for help against the Turkish fleet, 329.
——, galleys of movements of, 330, 347.
Tusser, Thomas, Roman Catholics' answers to questions delivered to, for the restraint of passage, 85.
Tutbury, letter dated at, 685.
Tutthill, gravel dug in, 174.
Tuttle, letter dated at, 423.
Twyford, 554.
Tybboltes. *See* Theobalds.
Tyndall (Tindall):
Humphrey (Umphrey), Dean of Ely, Master of Queen's College, Cambridge, 64, 224, 649.
——, letter from, 223.
——, recommended for the vacant see of Norwich, 437, 523.
John, of Lincoln's Inn, letter signed by, 647.
Mr., Master of the Chancery, acknowledgement made before, 226.
Tyngmouth. *See* Teignmouth.
Tynter, manor of, property of Sir R. Cecil, 348.
survey of, 289.
Tynwell, letter dated at, 233.
Tyrie, Thomas, 140.
Tyrone (Tirone), the Lord Deputy preparing for a journey into, 305.
lands in, formerly belonging to Tyrrelagh O'Neill's grandfather, suggested restoration of, 661.
Earl of. *See* O'Neill.
Tyrwhitt (Tirwhit):
Philip, 540.
Tristram, his death, intelligence found amongst his papers, 48, 49.

U

Udall (Uvedale, Tudall):
Sir Edmund, 533.
Edm., J.P. of Dorset, 700(2).

Udall—*cont.*
Thomas, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Sir William, an introduction desired for his son, 208.
William, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
William, a prisoner, letter from, mentioning his son, 665.
——, a report of, as to a gold mine, allusions to, 168, 575.
Uffington, letter dated at, 33.
Uffington [Lincolnshire], 232.
women from, join in the Kesteven riots, 179.
Ulrick (Oeleryck), Duke, King of Denmark's second brother, 381.
Ulster, 14.
articles subscribed by Tyrone for the government of, alluded to, 451.
lands in, held by rebels, 632.
United Provinces, States General of, assisted by the Queen, 34, 149.
the sale of provisions, received from, 96(2), 103.
and the dissensions at Emsdon, 129, 352, 426.
letters from, directed to Monsieur Caron, alluded to, 138.
memorandum as to loans borrowed by, and bonds given, 228.
schedule of bonds and treaties with, 256.
towns subject to, English relations with, alluded to, 284.
send their excuses for not appearing at a christening, 327.
consultation with Count Maurice, mentioned, 341.
a reprimand for Count William, 353.
proposition of, 475, 476.
a statement of the expenses of, 475.
news of the Commissioners of, 645.
army of, proceedings of, &c., 34, 116, 190, 202, 203, 222, 223, 225, 226, 235, 258, 259, 260, 261, 271, 321, 354, 369, 379, 383, 397, 453, 454.
——, disposition of troops in, 166.
——, the divisions and generals of, 189, 190.
——, journal of, 268-270. *See also* Low Countries, campaign in.
men-of war belonging to, lying off the coast of Flanders, 534.
Unton, Sir Henry, allowance given to, quoted, 435.
Upsatlington, treaty with Scotland at, 257.
Usbeck, King of the Tartars, disagreement with the King of Persia, 311.
Usi Bassa, chief of the Janissaries of Damascus, his murder causes the siege of Aleppo, 121.
Uttermoend, near Rostock, 381.
Utrecht, province of, inundations in, 608.
Uvedale. *See* Udall.

V

Valencay, Commander of. *See* Passagio.
Valence, Bishop of, treaty with Scotland, 257.
Valencia (Valyncyal), 50, 51, 329.
soldiers raised in, 172.
the Viceroy (Vize Rey) of, 173.
Vali of Van, complaint against, 146.
Valladolid (Valiadolid, Valledolet) [Castile], 286, 287, 568, 569, 592.
letters dated at, 406, 592, 670, 671.
English seminary of, warning against Jesuits and priests from, 211, 212.
news from, 292.
Van Hamel, the house called, near Grave, occupied by the Spaniards, 277.
Varabon, Marquis of, 150.
Varrell, Mr., 669.
Vassan, Don Alphonso de, brother to the Marquis de Santa Cruz, 655.
Vaughan (Vaughten):
Griffith, exception taken to his appointment as sheriff of Merionethshire, 481, 482, 483.
Sir John, letter from, 172.
John, esq., of Karagay in Merionethshire, 482.
——, petition from, 483.
Capt. John, 4.
——, letter from, 2.
——, payment to, 92.
——, petition from, alluded to, 604.
Mr. Justice, 89.
Owen, of the co. of Montgomery, 496.
——, suit against Lady Herbert, 28.
Richard, Bishop of Chester, 142, 160.
——, letters from, 77, 109, 446, 545, 606, 669.
——, commended for the vacant see of Hereford, 437.
——, desires the living of Bangor, 669.
Roger, 642.
Thomas, gentleman, 37.
Thomas, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
William, letter from, 211.
Vause, young, information concerning, 229.
Vavasour (Vavasor):
——, 185.
Sir Thomas, 318.

Vawer, William, Mayor of Bristol, 6, 32, 96, 169, 291(2).
letters from, 27, 30, 31, 54, 182, 254, 284, 287, 288, 328, 369.
letter signed by, 170.
his son, a prisoner in the Spanish galleys, suit with regard to, 287, 288.
Vaz, Pedro, a Portugese of Seville, owner of a vessel, 118.
Vazon, Bishop of, "Cheseham," proceedings of, 664.
Veiott, Dr., chancellor of the Count of —, 657.
Velasco, Don Pedro de, 602.
Vendolo (Vendulo) (on the Maas), 269, 336, 399.
townsmen of, request of, to the States refused, 379.
Venetian:
Ambassador, an Irish servant of, 548.
——, in England. *See* Scarumelli.
——, in Rome, 301.
——, at Constantinople. *See* — Nani. *See* Contarini, Francesco.
merchants, cargo belonging to, said to be captured, 136.
ships taken as prizes, letter from the Queen to the Doge concerning, 553.
Venice (Venis), 25, 98, 190, 252, 254, 336, 337, 356.
letters dated at, 116, 123, 195, 325, 387, 442, 455, 553.
news from, 137, 146, 156, 266, 285, 298, 299, 310, 325, 345, 365.
Dutch vessels arrive in, 146.
a minute for, sent to Sir R. Cecil, 211.
ships from, with Spanish goods, plan to intercept, 549.
London merchants trading to, petition with regard to Sir T. Sherley, 576.
trade with England desired, 622.
traffic in the Levant, 622.
the messenger in London from, alluded to, 664.
the Doge of, letter to, 553.
Duke of, sequestered goods to be given as a gratuity to, 708.
the Signiors and Signoria of, 386.
——, a decision of, 299.
——, proclamation issued by, alluded to, 442.
Government or State of, resolve to divert the stream of the Brenta, 123.
——, letter brought from, alluded to, 207.
——, fit out ships to free their coast from men-of-war, 550.
——, Secretary of. *See* Scarumelli.
Venlo (Venloo, Venloe) [on the river Maas], 202, 235, 307, 320, 327.
project for the seizure of, alluded to, 354.
Venräy (Venroy), [Netherlands], 203.
Vercelli [Italy], 123.
Vere (Veare, Veere):
Edward de, Earl of Oxford, letters from, 39, 82.
Sir Francis ("His Excellency," "our General," &c.), allusions to, 149, 166, 262, 263, 336, 352, 516, 614.
——, letter to, 460.
——, projected conference with the Estates of Holland concerning his disposition of British troops, 55.
——, bearers of letters from, 89, 541.
——, division under the command of, 190.
——, his answer to the challenge of the Earl of Northumberland, 134.
——, a recommendation to, desired, 157.
——, progress of his campaign, &c., 202, 203, 223, 225, 260, 261, 269, 277, 353, 354.
——, his dealings with mutineers, 260.
——, wounded, 296, 327.
——, retires to recover from his wound, reports as to his progress, 308, 320(2), 352-354, 384.
——, rumour of his death, petition for his post, 372.
——, complaint against, 431.
——, recovered, 506.
——, in connexion with Sir John Ogle, 634-635.
Horatio, brother of Sir Francis, division commanded by, in the Low Countries, 261.
Lady Susan, 43.
Verneuil, Marquise de, mistress of the King of France, 136.
Vernon:
Henry, claim to the barony of Powis, 496.
Sir Robert, pretending title to the barony of Powis, as to his suit, 496, 497.
Verses, 568.
Viana, Vyana, 356, 445.
Vice-Admiral, the, 196.
rebuked for his neglect with regard to Lord Zouche, 75.
Vice-Chamberlain. *See* Stanhope, Sir John.
Viceroy, the, his widow and her son leave Sicily for Spain, 156.
Vicenza, an English canon of, 195.
Vidiguera, Conde de la, late viceroy of the East Indies, reported a prisoner in Lisbon, 339.
Vienna, news from, 122, 136, 137(2), 146, 155, 156, 266, 285, 298, 310, 326, 345, 365.
Vigo (Viego) [Portugal], 241.
Vilabassi, the chief, head of, demanded, 121.

Villa Verde, Lowys de, wounded at Ostend, 602.
Villareale, Marquis of, Portuguese Governor of Ceuta, instructions to, 253.
Ville Roy, M. de, 92.
Vincent, William, of Kent, priest, description of his person, 212.
Vinta, Cavalle, the Grand Duke's secretary, 157.
Visia, Count di, sent as emissary to the King of France, 310.
Viuiuian. *See* Vivian.
Vivera, 216.
Vivian (Viuiuian, Vivion, &c.), Hanyball, Head Sheriff of Cornwall, 214.
letters from, 457, 663.
Vlishingen. *See* Flushing.
Vuedale. *See* Udall.
Vyana. *See* Viana.

W

Waad(e), Willam, Clerk of the Privy Council, 32, 69, 229, 312, 413, 451.
letter from, 356.
letter to, 704.
Waal, the river, inundations from overflow of, 608.
Waddam, —— father-in-law to Glanfield, petition of, alluded to, 147.
Waite, Mr., a lease to, from the Dean and Chapter of Bath and Wells, 508.
Wake, Mr., petition for his vacated office in Sawcy Forest, 70.
Wakefield, town of, benefaction to, 252.
Wakeman:
John, Barbary merchant, 578.
Richard, petition from, 578.
Walachia, Woywode from, at Constantinople, 155.
Waldegrave, George, J.P. for Suffolk, letter signed by, 523.
Wales, appointment of sheriffs in, 481-483, 505.
state of religion, &c., in, 524-525.
lands of Lord Hertford in, referred to, 584, 586.
Chief Justice of, 118.
Marches of, instructions to the Lord President for the governance of, 427.
——, musters to be taken in, 666.
——, state of, 680.
Council and Court of the Marches of, a suit in, 27.
——, considerations touching, 216, 217.
Wales, Council and Court of the Marches of—*cont.*
——, prejudiced against Lord Zouche, suggested reformations in, &c., 341, 342.
——, minute to the Lord President of, 427.
——, letters dealing with matters connected with, 463, 464, 465, 480.
——, the post of President of, 507.
——, Mr. Justice, a member of, 303.
——, Lord President of. *See* Zouche, Lord.
South, muster of the five shires of, 620.
——, projected journey of the Lord President to, question with regard to the carrying of the seal, 648, 650.
Walker, Thomas, Mayor of Exeter, 71, 151.
Walley (Wolley), John, servant to the Lord President of Munster, office wrongfully granted to, 84(2).
Wallmerod, Buwinckhausen de. Ambassador for the Duke of Wirtemburg in France, letter from, 100.
Walloons, on their way to Hungary, 266, 298, 326.
Commander of. *See* Telligny.
Walon, the country of, mutineers overrun, 476.
Wallop, letter dated at, 378.
Wallop:
Sir Henry, Treasurer at Wars in Ireland, 522, 702.
——, letter from, 456.
H., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Richard, Registrar of the High Commission in Ireland, petitions, 83, 84(2).
——, William and other sons mentioned, 84.
Wm., J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Walmesley (Walmslie):
[Justice], alleged interest in the house of Davers, 39.
Nicholas, merchant, 704.
Walpole, —, lying rumours spread by, 154.
Walshe, Ro., Mayor of Waterford, letter from, 234.
Walsingham:
Sir Francis (Mr. Secretary), 109, 142.
——, as ambassador in the Low Countries, loan recommended by, 228.
——, jewels delivered to, mention of, 256.
Ursula, Lady, 534.
——, letter from, petitioning for the reversion of a lease granted to her deceased husband, 152.

Walslebe, Valntin v., a member of the suite of the Duke of Pomerania, 373.
Waltham, letters dated at, 60, 66, 321.
Bishop of Winchester's house at, letter dated at, 208.
High Sheriff of Hertfordshire desirous of residing at, 512.
Waltham Cross (Walton Cross), 625.
Wansworth, the lane at, 102.
Wapingthorne [Sussex], 176.
Wapping, cause of plague in, 438.
Warburton (Warberton):
Mr., 83, 461.
P., Justice of Common Pleas, letter from, 243.
———, list of sheriffs signed by, 494.
——, at Chester, 517, 523.
Ware, James, letter from, 233.
Ward, —, 374.
Wardour (Warder), letter dated at, 410.
Wardships and the Court of Wards and Liveries, 36, 44, 63, 79, 82, 132, 187, 234, 295, 348, 349, 391, 416, 480, 483, 484, 487, 490, 503, 521, 526, 527, 534, 577(3), 581, 620, 645, 663.
causes in, alluded to, 28, 480, 484.
money to be paid into, 344.
as to a suit for a concealed ward, 466.
information concerning an idiot fit to be taken into, 480.
revenue from, 577.
a servant usher of the, 355.
Wardehouse, fishing at, matter under consideration at the conference at Bremen 487.
Wardrobe, the, suggestion that hangings, &c., should be lent from, 321.
Warner, Henry, J.P. for Suffolk, 523.
Warren, Anthony, 16.
Warren, the matter of, 539.
Wars, Treasurer at. *See* Cary, Sir George.
Warton, —, niece of Lord Cumberland, 542.
Warwick, Earl of Leicester's burial at, alluded to, 403.
Warwick, Anne Dudley, Countess of, 281, 282, 618.
letter from, 97.
letter to, 484.
Waterford, city of, 93, 535.
letter dated at, 234.
the Papists and Seminaries of, 531.
Corporation of, present to Sir R. Cecil from, 234.
Mayor of. *See* Walshe.
Watermouth near Ilfracombe, 439.
Watson, Wattson:
Mr., 263, 413, 519, 661.
Mr., a priest, 632.
Anthony, Fellow of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, 526.
Mrs., house of, at Theobalds, 318.
Waymouth. *See* Weymouth.
Wayneman, one, a prisoner in London, supposed to have dealings with the Jesuits, 101.
Wax, price obtained for, 571.
Weare:
Edward, 192.
Humphrey, nominee for the Solicitorship for Ireland, 647.
Webb, Dr., 88.
Wedmore, manor of, 519.
Weigge, Robert, waiter at the Custom House, 62.
Welby(e):
Adles (Adlard) son-in-law of A. White, in difficulties, 44, 580.
Richard, merchant, 704.
Welburye. *See* Trollope.
Wells, 382.
the Chapter House in, letter dated at, 589.
Bishop of, 371.
D. of, letter endorsed, 410.
Dean and Chapter of, question of a lease, 489, 508, 519.
Deanery of, the house of, 519.
Wells:
Thomas, gentleman of Hampshire, recusant, 676.
Gilbert, his father, 676.
Welsh, Mr., 303.
Welsh pedigree, a, to make merry with, 587.
"Welshers, the," restoration of goods to, point insisted on, in an answer from the Imperial Ambassador, 640.
Wemys (Wemes), Lord of, arrival from France, 141.
Wentworth:
John, esq., 322.
Lady, petition from, 577.
Lord, a ward, 577.
West:
James, priest detained on suspicion, 660.
Sir Thomas, letter from, alluding to the grievous sickness of his father, 84.
Thomas, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
West India prize, cast away in the Bay of Laugust, 75.
West Indies, 271.
fleet, reported movements of, 99, 105, 277, 328, 332.
——, returning to Spain, is harassed by Sir Richard Leveson, 132, 133.
Westbury [co. Shropshire], the manor of, sale of, 496.
Westminster, 263.
letters dated at, 174, 415, 435, 477.
dispute as to the reparation of the bank in the parish of, 174.
a bailiff of. *See* Baker.
Burgesses of, letter from, 174.
College of, letter dated at, 143.
Dean and Chapter of, surveyor of. *See* Man, William.

Westminster—*cont.*
Dean and Prebendaries of, letter from, 142, 143.
Dean of. *See* Andrews.
late Dean of, 174.
High Steward of. *See* Cecil, Sir R.
Abbey, choir (" Queere ") of, appointment of singing men in, its constitution, &c., 143.
and St. Martin's le Grand, warrant appointing viewers of encroachments upon H.M.'s waste in, 459.
See also London and Westminster Places.
Westmorland, Earl of, at Brussels, 570.
Westphaling, Henry, Bishop of Hereford, death of, application for his see, 78.
Wethers, Henry, shipwright, examination of, 193.
Weymouth and Melcombe Regis, 15, 83, 311.
letters dated at, 17, 76, 81(2).
estimate from the Mayor and Bailiff of, for a proposed journey of Lord Zouche, 69.
Customer of. *See* Bellott.
Mayor of. *See* Pitt, Richard.
Whalley, Mr., a debt of, alluded to, 491.
Wheeler (Wheler), J[ohn], clerk to the Merchant Adventurers, letters from, 363, 597, 663.
proposed as successor to George Gilpin, 390.
Whetley, master of a vessel, 698.
Whitaker, a church in Norfolk, the advowson of, in question in the Court of Wards, 581.
Whitakers, Miles, 348, 349.
White (Whyte):
Anne, letter and petition from, alluding to the difficulties of her son-in-law Adler Welby and his brother Henry Adam, 44, 580.
John, J.P. for Hampshire, 677.
Robert, and his partners, owners of the *Thomasine*, 75, 76, 81.
White Knight, the daughter of, marriage of, 549.
Whitelocke, Capt., desires employment, 481.
Whitfaeld, the Chancellor, 500.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 47, 62, 109, 112, 480.
letters from, 9, 141, 437, 489.
letters to, 7, 211, 306.
letter signed by, 247.
conferences with, mentioned, 123, 424.
gives a list of fit persons for the vacant sees of Hereford and Norwich, 437.
concerning the living of Bangor, 669.
Whittlewood Forest about Grafton, parks and walks of, petition for, 70.
Whittenstein, besieged, 381.
Whittofte, Hugh, a priest, imprisoned in the Gate House, 520.
Whyte. *See* White.
Widdrinton:
Roger, a recusant, complaint concerning evil practices of, 115.
Henry, brother of Roger, "a good justicer and upright man," 115.
Wigan [co. Lancashire], letter dated at, 643.
parson of. *See* Fletewood.
Wigges, one, wife of, said to be an accomplice in a proposed robbery, 204.
Wight, Isle of, 99, 220.
Lord Chamberlain of the, allusion to instructions to, 378.
Wigmore, Capt. Richard, of the garrison of Flushing, 85.
letters from, 307, 319, 327.
Wiharton, letter dated at, 674.
Wilbraham, Roger, [Master of the Requests], 73.
letter from, 157.
to be consulted as to the nomination of a solicitor for Ireland, 646.
Wildgoose, Mr., in connexion with a cause in the Court of Wards, 484.
Wilkes (Wilcks):
Sir Edmund, 255.
Sir Th., 384.
Wilky, Archbald, a boy, 165.
Wilkinson, one, and his wife, concerned in a plot, 86, 126, 144.
" William, brother," 512.
Willemstad (Williamstate), provost marshal of, executed for attempting to betray the town, 515.
William, Grave. *See* Nassau, Count William of.
William of Thynnglby, servant of the Earl of Lincoln, 411.
William, Mr. *See* Cecil, William.
Williams (Wyllyams):
Capt., 651.
Da, letter from, 642.
John, J.P. of Dorset, 700.
Morgan, objections against, 576.
Willis (Willes, Willies, Wyllys):
Mr., bill of, allusion to, 297.
Captain, in Ireland, payment to, 92.
Captain James, 167, 390, 510.
——, capture of, by the Spaniards, 656, 678, 679.
Simon, Secretary to Sir R. Cecil, 230.
——, letters from, 249, 516.
——, copy in the handwriting of, 75.
Willoughby (Willughbye):
Charles, Lord, of Parham, grandchild of, proposed match with Lord Rutland's sister, 187.

Willoughby—*cont.*
Christopher, letter from, 576.
Sir Fr., 702.
Lord, 12, 257.
——, alluded to by Lord Zouche, 342, 603, 611, 620.
Wilson:
Anthony, felon reprieved for the galleys, 243.
Thomas, in Italy, 470.
——, letters from, 322, 385.
——, letter to, 414.
——, accused of plotting against Sir Anthony Sherley, refutes the charge, 323.
Wiltshire, levies for Ireland from, 31.
Wiltshire and Gloucestershire, lands in, desired by the Earl of Oxford from the escheat of Davers, 40.
Winchester, a physician of, attends Lord Burgh, 66.
a former schoolmaster of, allusion to, 212.
Bishop of. *See* Bilson.
the diocese of, as to the renewal of the High Commission for Causes Ecclesiastical within, 123.
Winchester, Luey, Marchioness of, niece of Cecil, letters and petitions from, 34, 83, 509, 623, 624.
Windebank (Wyndebank, Wynebancke), Thomas, 151, 152, 273.
letters from, 195, 297, 391, 467, 621.
a cause decided by, 579.
Windsor, (Wyndsor), 376.
letters dated at, 284, 458.
H.M.'s chapel of, letter dated at, 168, 215, 507.
Dean of. *See* Bennett.
Deanery of, question of appointment to, 291, 490, 598.
Wine, an imprest of, in France, allowed to Ambassadors, mentioned, 44.
Wines, collectorship of the impost of, 150.
Wingfield (Winfelde, Winkfield, Wynfield, &c.):
Sir Anthony, 322, 468.
Sir Edward. Commissioner at Bristol, letters from, 97, 104, 166, 168, 170, 171, 182, 191, 208, 565.
——, petitions for further favour for, 372, 565.
Mary, Lady, letters from, 372, 565.
——, letter to, 565.
Sir Richard, Marshal of Ireland, dwelling at the castle of Reband, 434.
Richard, letter from, alluding to his father, 176.
Thomas, Feodary of Suffolk, 577.
Winston, Sir Henry, letter from, 45.
Winter (Wynter):
Sir Edward, Vice-Admiral of the county of Somerset, 54, 648.
Winter, Sir Edward—*cont.*
——, dispute with Lord Zouche, and submission of, 463, 464, 480, 618, 635.
——, "his bad carriage" referred to, 524.
Jh., 46.
John, letter from, 219.
Sir W., 185.
Winton, letter dated at, 676.
Winton, Earl of. *See* Seaton.
Wirral [co. Cheshire], 76, 346.
Wise, Nicholas, agent for the Corporation of Waterford, 234.
Witherby [Yorks], manor of, petition concerning proposed sale of, 70.
Wittfeld, Chancellor, late Danish Commissioner, 640.
Wittoughe house, 107.
Withrington, Thomas (Friar Woodlock), 535.
Wokingham, 554.
Wolchurch, parson of. *See* Hayward.
Wonau, Baron of, on a mission from the Elector Palatine, 57.
Wood in a ship unnamed, search amongst, mentioned, 616.
Wood (Woode):
Mr., 114.
Mr., a complaint against, 545.
Benjamin, and his company, surprised in the South Sea, 697.
Edmond, declaration by, 157.
J., letter from, 318.
John, and other tenants of the Queen's town of Witherby, letter from, 70.
John, of London, victualler of H.M.'s forces in Munster, agent of, in Cork, 291.
Michael, 632.
Captain Thomas, payment to, 92.
Wood Green in Mr. Coxe's land, 317, 318.
Woodhouse, Sir Philip, 322.
Woodlock, Friar, at Waterford, 535.
Woodstock, letters dated at, 58, 420, 647.
Wool and Custom house quay, the unlading of ships at, 121.
Woolwich, 703.
Worcester:
county of, levies from, for Ireland, 31, 164.
——, Sheriff, knights and gentlemen of, reception of Lord Zouche by, 303.
——, the filling of a muster-master's place in, 409.
——, appointment of a deputy-lieutenant for, cause of a complaint from Lord Zouche, 673.
Bishop of, receives and entertains Lord Zouche, 303.
Countess of, pleased with the Queen's remembrance, 43.
Dean of. *See* Eccles.
Earl of. *See* Somerset.

Works, Controller of the, 199.
a gift from, 528.
Workshop, letters dated at, 276, 359, 362.
Worseley, Mr., 378.
Worthington, Edmond, of Cheshire, intends to become a Jesuit, 213.
brothers of, Jesuits, 213.
" Wortley, young, the Widow's son," 260.
Wotton, Sir Edward, letter from, 576.
Woywodes, two, at Constantinople, 155.
Wrenham, Jo., patentee for the provision of saltpetre and gunpowder, 64.
Wrest, a young couple at, allusion to, 359.
Wright :
Jesuit priest, a prisoner, 232, 405.
Mr., 202.
Mr., connected with water works, 370, 407.
Daniel, a goldsmith's son, 568.
——, apprehension of, 570.
Doctor, 371.
Wroth :
Mr., 42, 80.
Sir Robert, concerned in a certain lease, 278.
Wurtemburg (Wirtemburg), 298.
Friedrick Duke of, letter from, 71.
——, letters from, sent to Sir R. Cecil for presentation to the Queen, 100.
Ambassador of, in France. *See* Wallmerod.
Wyarda, Dr., a councillor of the Earl of Sweden, sent on a mission, 521.
Wybarn, Percival, Prebend of Westminster, letter from, 142.
Wygorn, letter endorsed, 516.
Wylde, G., of Inner Temple, 647.
Wyllams, Lieutenant Rice, conductor of levies, 182.
Wyllson, Mr., 526.
Wyllughby. *See* Willoughby.
Wymarke, Edward, letter from, on the subject of his book of Concealments, 16.
Wyndebank, Wynebancke. *See* Windebank.
Wynfield. *See* Wingfield.
Wynne :
Ellen, wardship of, etc., 483.
Ellis ap Robert, said to be murdered, 482, 483.
John, of Gwrdyr, sheriff of Merionethshire, 482.
Wynson, W., of Barnstaple, 51, 54.
letter from, 154.
Wynsor, Captain, payment to, 92.
Wynter. *See* Winter.
Wynton, Earl of. *See* Seaton.
Wyse :
Christopher, 71.
John, letter signed by, 71.
John (the younger), 71.
Wytham, 554.
Wytham, Thomas, merchant, 704.

Y

Yarmouth, 287.
cases of plague in, 438.
Yaxley, Sir R., 702.
Yelverton :
Serjeant Christopher, letters from, 22, 29, 243.
——, list signed by, 494.
William, nephew of Serjeant Yelverton, holding a captaincy in Ireland, and an allusion to two brothers slain, 29.
Yonckar, Peter, of Hamburgh, merchant, 25.
Yonge, Lady, of the manor of Abbotsbury, 527.
York, 82, 135, 200.
letters dated at, 83, 85, 233, 239, 343, 698.
Earl of Roxborough's ill treatment of pledges from, 94, 128.
prisoners at, allusions to, 115, 194.
Council and Court at, president of. *See* Cecil, Lord Burghley.
——, late Lord President of, allusion to, 232.
——, members of. *See* Malorye. *See* Stanhope. *See* Ferne.
——, as to a cause depending in, 260.
county of, lands in, belonging to the Queen from the escheat of Davers, 40.
——, tithes in, belonging to Sir H. Neville, 72, 113.
——, feared result of the presence of Jesuits in, 232.
——, a new judge appointed to, approved, 239.
Archbishop of. *See* Hutton.
Yorke, Captain, payment to, 92.
Youghall, 35, 424.
Young, Mr., Lord Admiral's man, 86.

Z

Zante, 299.
Zealand (Zeeland), ships from, to be discharged from H.M.'s quays, 176.
treaty with, 256.
Admiral of, commander of all the forces before Sluys, 331, 389.
——, directions issued to, alluded to, 336.
States of, preparations for the defence of their coast, 337.

Zetiviel, Ritchart, sum owed to, by Count d'Egmont, 95.
Zouche (Souche):
Edward la, Lord Zouch(e), Lord President of Wales, 9, 241, 468.
——, letters from, 56, 83, 156, 194, 207, 213, 214, 226, 288, 303, 311, 341, 409(2), 436, 437, 447, 451, 463, 465, 480, 507, 524, 602, 611, 618, 619(2), 647, 651, 652, 666, 673(3), 697.
——, copy of a letter from, 436.
——, letters to, 74, 305, 427, 610, 635.
——, desires to obtain the Queen's consent to go to Guernsey, 56.
——, minute of a safe conduct for his journey to Guernsey, 60.
——, arrangements for his proposed journey to Guernsey, 69, 75, 76, 81.
——, alludes to his former embassies in Scotland and Denmark, 157.
——, one desiring recommendation to, 195.
——, arrives at Ludlow, 303.
——, his difficulties as Lord President, 341, 342.
——, a youth arrested for recusancy by, who escaped, 602, 603, 610.
Zouche, Edward, Lord—*cont.*
——, his willingness to retire from the Presidentship of Wales, 612.
——, and the case of Sir Edward Winter, 618.
——, disagreement with Mr. Justice Lewkenor, 619, 681.
——, his losses, &c., 620.
——, proceedings of, for the musters of the shires of South Wales, &c., 620.
——, certain matters of procedure on which he desires advice, 648, 650, 666.
John, cause against, alluded to, 180.
Zubiaur or Sebure, called Siriago (Seryago, Sereogo, &c.), Pedro, Spanish Admiral, at the Groyne, 93.
reported preparations of, 181.
with his fleet, news of, 418, 447.
——, account of an engagement with, 419.
treatment of English prisoners, 654, 655.
to succeed Don Diego, 675.
Zweibrücken, Duke of ("Duke of Deuxponts," *Duca de Dui Ponti*), starts to take possession of the Duchy of Berg and the Duke of Cleves, pretext of, 345.
and his two sons, 644.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,
CHANCERY LANE,
LONDON, W.C.

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been pleased to ratify and confirm the terms of the Commission issued by Her late Majesty, appointing certain Commissioners to ascertain what unpublished MSS. are extant in the collections of private persons and in institutions, which are calculated to throw light upon subjects connected with the Civil, Ecclesiastical, Literary, or Scientific History of this country; and to appoint certain additional Commissioners for the same purposes. The present Commissioners are:—

Sir Herbert H. Cozens-Hardy, Master of the Rolls; the Marquess of Ripon, K.G., the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Crawford, K.T., the Earl of Rosebery, K.G., Lord Fitzmaurice, Lord Alverstone, G.C.M.G., Lord Lindley, Lord Stanmore, G.C.M.G., Lord Collins, Lord Morley of Blackburn, O.M., Sir Edward Fry, Sir H. C. Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B., and Mr. C. H. Firth, M.A., LL.D.

The Commissioners think it probable that you may feel an interest in this object, and be willing to assist in the attainment of it; and with that view they desire to lay before you an outline of the course which they usually follow.

If any nobleman or gentleman express his willingness to submit to the Commissioners any unprinted book, or collection of documents in his possession or custody, they will cause an inspection to be made by some competent person, and should the MSS. appear to come within the scope of their enquiry, the owner will be asked to consent to the publication of copies or abstracts of them in the reports of the Commission, which are presented to Parliament every Session.

To avoid any possible apprehension that the examination of papers by the Commissioners may extend to title-deeds or other documents of present legal value, positive instructions are given to every person who inspects MSS. on their behalf that nothing relating to the titles of existing owners is to be divulged, and

that if in the course of his work any modern title-deeds or papers of a private character chance to come before him, they are to be instantly put aside, and not to be examined or calendared under any pretence whatever.

The object of the Commission is the discovery of unpublished historical and literary materials, and in all their proceedings the Commissioners will direct their attention to that object exclusively.

In practice it has been found more satisfactory, when the collection of manuscripts is a large one, for the inspector to make a selection therefrom at the place of deposit and to obtain the owner's consent to remove the selected papers to the Public Record Office in London or in Dublin, or to the General Register House in Edinburgh, where they can be more fully dealt with, and where they will be preserved with the same care as if they formed part of the muniments of the realm, during the term of their examination. Among the numerous owners of MSS. who have allowed their papers of historical interest to be temporarily removed from their muniment rooms and lent to the Commissioners to facilitate the preparation of a report may be named :—His Majesty the King, the Duke of Rutland, the Duke of Portland, the Marquess of Salisbury, the Marquess Townshend, the Marquess of Ailesbury, the Marquess of Bath, the Earl of Dartmouth, the Earl of Carlisle, the Earl of Egmont, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Ancaster, the Earl of Lonsdale, Lord Braye, Lord Hothfield, Lord Kenyon, Mr. Stopford Sackville, the Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe, Sir George Wombwell, Mr. le Fleming, of Rydal, Mr. Leyborne Popham, of Littlecote, and Mr. Fortescue, of Dropmore.

The costs of inspections, reports, and calendars, and the conveyance of documents, will be defrayed at the public expense, without any charge to the owners.

The Commissioners will also, if so requested, give their advice as to the best means of repairing and preserving any interesting papers or MSS. which may be in a state of decay.

The Commissioners will feel much obliged if you will communicate to them the names of any gentlemen who may be able and willing to assist in obtaining the objects for which this Commission has been issued.

R. A. ROBERTS, *Secretary.*

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

REPORTS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE WHAT PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO PRIVATE FAMILIES AND INSTITUTIONS ARE EXTANT WHICH WOULD BE OF UTILITY IN THE ILLUSTRATION OF HISTORY, CONSTITUTIONAL LAW, SCIENCE, AND GENERAL LITERATURE.

(*Size, F'cap to Ninth Report, Part III., inclusive ; after that 8vo.*)

(Dates in parentheses show years of Reprints.)

Date.	——	No. of Paper.	Price.
			s. *d.*
1870 (1874)	FIRST REPORT, WITH APPENDIX ... ... ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Abingdon, and other Corporations, &c. SCOTLAND. Advocates' Library, Glasgow Corporation, &c. IRELAND. Dublin, Cork, and other Corporations, &c.	C. 55	1 6
1871	SECOND REPORT, WITH APPENDIX, AND INDEX TO THE FIRST AND SECOND REPORTS ... ... ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Oxford Colleges; Monastery of Dominican Friars at Woodchester, Duke of Bedford, Earl Spencer, &c. SCOTLAND. Aberdeen and St. Andrew's Universities, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Dr. Lyons, &c.	C. 441	3 10
1872 (1895)	THIRD REPORT, WITH APPENDIX AND INDEX ... ENGLAND. House of Lords; Cambridge Colleges; Stonyhurst College; Bridgwater and other Corporations; Duke of Northumberland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Marquis of Bath, &c. SCOTLAND. University of Glasgow; Duke of Montrose, &c. IRELAND. Marquis of Ormonde; Black Book of Limerick, &c.	C. 673	6 0
1873	FOURTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I. ... ENGLAND. House of Lords; Westminster Abbey; Cambridge and Oxford Colleges; Cinque Ports, Hythe, and other Corporations, Marquis of Bath, Earl of Denbigh, &c. SCOTLAND. Duke of Argyll, &c. IRELAND. Trinity College, Dublin; Marquis of Ormonde.	C. 857	6 8
1873	DITTO. PART II. INDEX	C. 857-i	2 6
1876	FIFTH REPORT, WITH APPENDIX. PART I ... ENGLAND. House of Lords; Oxford and Cambridge Colleges; Dean and Chapter of Canterbury; Rye, Lydd, and other Corporations, Duke of Sutherland, Marquis of Lansdowne, Reginald Cholmondeley, Esq., &c. SCOTLAND. Earl of Aberdeen, &c.	C. 1432	7 0
1876	DITTO. PART II. INDEX	C. 1432-i	3 6

(17587r—9.) Wt. 4656—5. 6050. 9/10. D & S. (*S.*)

Date.	——	No. of Paper.	Price.
	APPENDICES AND INDEXES—*cont.*		*s.* *d.*
1890	(7.) S. H. le Fleming, Esq., of Rydal	C. 5889-iv	1 11
1891	(8.) Duke of Athole, K.T., Earl of Home ...	C. 6338	1 0
1891	(9.) Duke of Beaufort, K.G., Earl of Donoughmore; J. H. Gurney, W. W. B. Hulton, R. W. Ketton, G. A. Aitken, P. V. Smith, Esqs.; Bishop of Ely; Cathedrals of Ely, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Peterborough; Corporations of Gloucester, Higham Ferrers, and Newark; Southwell Minster; Lincoln District Registry.	C. 6338-i	2 6
1891	(10.) First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. I. ...	C. 6338-ii	1 11
1892	THIRTEENTH REPORT ... ... This is introductory to the following	C. 6827	0 3
	APPENDICES AND INDEXES:		
1891	(1.) Duke of Portland. Vol. I.	C. 6474	3 0
1893	(2.) Ditto. Vol. II.	C. 6827-i	2 0
1892	(3.) J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. I.	C. 6660	2 7
1892	(4.) Corporations of Rye, Hastings, and Hereford; Captain F. C. Loder-Symonds, E. R. Wodehouse, M.P., J. Dovaston, Esqs., Sir T. B. Leonard, Bart., Rev. W. D. Macray, and Earl of Dartmouth (Supplementary Report).	C. 6810	2 4
1892	(5.) House of Lords, 1690–1691...	C. 6822	2 4
1893	(6.) Sir W. Fitzherbert, Bart.; the Delaval Family, of Seaton Delaval; Earl of Ancaster; General Lyttelton-Annesley.	C. 7166	1 4
1893	(7.) Earl of Lonsdale	C. 7241	1 3
1893	(8.) First Earl of Charlemont. Vol. II. ...	C. 7424	1 11
1896	FOURTEENTH REPORT... ... ... This is introductory to the following	C. 7983	0 3
	APPENDICES AND INDEXES:		
1894	(1.) Duke of Rutland, G.C.B. Vol. III. ...	C. 7476	1 11
1894	(2.) Duke of Portland. Vol. III.	C. 7569	2 8
1894	(3.) Duke of Roxburghe; Sir H. H. Campbell, Bart.; Earl of Strathmore; Countess Dowager of Seafield.	C. 7570	1 2
1894	(4.) Lord Kenyon	C. 7571	2 10
1896	(5.) J. B. Fortescue, Esq., of Dropmore. Vol. II.	C. 7572	2 8
1895	(6.) House of Lords, 1692–93 ... ... (*Manuscripts of the House of Lords*, 1693–1695, *Vol. I. (New Series). See H.L. No.* (5) *of* 1900. *Price* 2*s.* 2*d.* *Ditto.* 1695–1697. *Vol. II. See H.L. No.* (18) *of* 1903. *Price* 2*s.* 9*d.* *Ditto.* 1697–1699. *Vol. III. See H.L. No.* (175) *of* 1905. *Price* 2*s.*)	C. 7573	1 11
1908	*Ditto.* 1699–1702. *Vol. IV. See H.L. No.* (7) *of* 1908. *Price* 2*s.* 9*d.*		
1910	*Ditto. Vol. V. (New Series). See H.L.* 62 *of* 1910. (*In the Press.*)		
1895	(7.) Marquis of Ormonde...	C. 7678	1 10
1895	(8.) Lincoln, Bury S. Edmunds, Hertford, and Great Grimsby Corporations; Dean and Chapter of Worcester, and of Lichfield; Bishop's Registry of Worcester.	C. 7881	1 5
1895	(9.) Earl of Buckinghamshire; Earl of Lindsey; Earl of Onslow; Lord Emly; T. J. Hare, Esq., J. Round, Esq., M.P.	C. 7882	2 6
1895	(10.) Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. II. American Papers.	C. 7883	2 9

Date.	——	No. of Paper.	Price.
	APPENDICES AND INDEXES—*cont.*		*s.* *d.*
1899	FIFTEENTH REPORT ... ... This is introductory to the following	C. 9295	0 4
	APPENDICES AND INDEXES :		
1896	(1.) Earl of Dartmouth. Vol. III.	C. 8156	1 5
1897	(2.) J. Eliot Hodgkin, Esq.	C. 8327	1 8
1897	(3.) Charles Haliday, Esq., of Dublin ; Acts of the Privy Council in Ireland, 1556-1571 ; Sir William Usshers's Table to the Council Book ; Table to the Red Council Book.	C. 8364	1 4
1897	(4.) Duke of Portland. Vol. IV.	C. 8497	2 11
1897	(5.) Right Hon. F. J. Savile Foljambe... ...	C. 8550	0 10
1897	(6.) Earl of Carlisle. Castle Howard	C. 8551	3 6
1897	(7.) Duke of Somerset ; Marquis of Ailesbury ; Sir F. G. Puleston, Bart.	C. 8552	1 9
1897	(8.) Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, at Drumlanrig. Vol. I	C. 8553	1 4
1897	(9.) J. J. Hope Johnstone, Esq., of Annandale	C. 8554	1 0
1899	(10.) Shrewsbury and Coventry Corporations ; Sir H. O. Corbet, Bart., Earl of Radnor, P. T. Tillard, J. R. Carr-Ellison, Andrew Kingsmill, Esqs.	C. 9472	1 0
	MANUSCRIPTS IN THE WELSH LANGUAGE :		
1898	Vol. I. Lord Mostyn, at Mostyn Hall	C. 8829	1 4
1899	Vol. I. Part II.—W. R. M. Wynne, Esq., of Peniarth.	C. 9468	2 11
1905	Vol. I. Part III.—Peniarth. Sir T. Williams ; John Jones, Robert Vaughan, Esqs.	Cd. 2443	0 8
1902	Vol. II. Part I. Jesus College, Oxford ; Free Library, Cardiff ; Havod ; Wrexham ; Llanwrin ; Merthyr ; Aberdâr.	Cd. 1100	1 9
1903	Vol. II. Part II. Plas Llan Stephan ; Free Library, Cardiff.	Cd. 1692	1 8
1905	Vol. II. Part III. Panton ; Cwrtmawr ...	Cd. 2444	0 8
1899	Manuscripts. Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, K.G., K.T., at Montagu House, Whitehall. Vol. I.	C. 9244	2 7
1903	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II. (Part I.)	Cd. 930	1 10
1903	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II. (Part II.)	Cd. 930-i	1 11
1903	Ditto. Ditto. at Drumlanrig Castle. Vol. II. ...	Cd. 1827	1 1
1899	Ditto. Marquess of Ormonde, K.P., at Kilkenny Castle. Vol. II.	C. 9245	2 0
1909	Ditto. Ditto. Index to Vols. I. and II.	Cd. 4774	0 11½
1902	Ditto. Ditto. New Series. Vol. I.	Cd. 929	1 7
1903	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II.	Cd. 1691	1 10
1904	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Vol. III.	Cd. 1963	2 0
1906	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Vol. IV.	Cd. 3008	3 0
1908	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Vol. V.	Cd. 4116	2 10
1910	Ditto. Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VI.	Cd. 5288	2 6
1904	Ditto. Mrs. Stopford-Sackville. Vol. I.	Cd. 1892	1 10
1910	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II.	Cd. 5038	1 6
1899	Ditto. Duke of Portland, K.G. Vol. V.	C. 9466	2 9
1901	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VI., with Index to Vols. III.–VI.	Cd. 676	1 9
1901	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VII.	Cd. 783	2 3
1907	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VIII.	Cd. 3475	1 10
1899	Ditto. J. M. Heathcote, Esq....	C. 9469	1 3
1899	Ditto. J. B. Fortescue, Esq. Vol. III.	C. 9470	3 1
1905	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. IV.	Cd. 2233	2 6
1906	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. V.	Cd. 2811	2 4
1908	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VI.	Cd. 3670	2 5
1910	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VII.	Cd. 5290	1 11
1899	Ditto. F. W. Leyborne-Popham, Esq.	C. 9471	1 6
1900	Ditto. Mrs. Frankland-Russell-Astley	Cd. 282	2 0
1900	Ditto. Lord Montagu of Beaulieu	Cd. 283	1 1

Date.	——	No. of Paper.	Price.
			s. *d*
1900	Manuscripts. Beverley Corporation...	Cd. 284	1 0
1901	Ditto. Various Collections. Vol. I. Corporations of Berwick-on-Tweed, Burford and Lostwithiel; Counties of Wilts and Worcester; Bishop of Chichester; Dean and Chapter of Chichester, Canterbury, and Salisbury.	Cd. 784	2 0
1903	Ditto. Various Collections. Vol. II. Sir Geo. Wombwell, Duke of Norfolk, Lord Edmund Talbot (the Shrewsbury Papers), Miss Buxton, Mrs. Harford and Mrs. Wentworth of Woolley.	Cd. 932	2 4
1904	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. III. T. B. Clarke-Thornhill, Esq., Sir T. Barrett-Lennard, Bart., Pelham R. Papillon, W. Cleverly Alexander, Esqs.	Cd. 1964	1 6
1907	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. IV. Bishop of Salisbury; Bishop of Exeter; Dean and Chapter of Exeter; Earl of Leicester; Sir W. Clayton, Bart.; Major Money-Kyrle; F. H. T. Jervoise, Esq.; Glemham Hall; Corporations of Salisbury, Orford and Aldeburgh.	Cd. 3218	1 9
1909	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. V. Colonel Mordaunt Hay of Duns Castle; Sir Archibald Edmonstone of Duntreath; Sir John Graham of Fintry.	Cd. 4600	1 4
1909	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. VI. Miss M. Eyre Matcham; Captain H. V. Knox; C. Wykeham-Martin, K. B. Tighe, Esqs., Lord Oranmore and Browne.	Cd. 4382	2 3
1902	Calendar of the Stuart Manuscripts at Windsor Castle, belonging to His Majesty the King. Vol. I.	Cd. 927	2 11
1904	Ditto. Vol. II	Cd. 2189	2 9
1907	Ditto. Vol. III	Cd. 3430	2 10
1910	Ditto. Vol. IV....	Cd. 5046	2 9
1902	Manuscripts of Colonel David Milne-Home, of Wedderburn Castle, N.B.	Cd. 931	1 4
1904	Ditto. Marquess of Bath, at Longleat, Wiltshire. Vol. I.	Cd. 2048	1 9
1907	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II.	Cd. 3474	1 0
1908	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. III. (Prior papers)	Cd. 3849	2 5
1904	American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Vol. I.	Cd. 2201	2 3
1906	Ditto. Vol. II.	Cd. 2897	2 6
1907	Ditto. Vol. III....	Cd. 3669	1 11
1909	Ditto. Vol. IV....	Cd. 4773	2 3
1904	SIXTEENTH REPORT (containing a list of the owners of Manuscripts upon whose collections Reports have been made to July, 1904).	Cd. 2209	0 9
1904	Manuscripts of the Earl of Mar and Kellie, at Alloa House, N.B.	Cd. 2190	2 7
1905	Ditto. Lady Du Cane	Cd. 2367	2 6
1905	Ditto. Marquess of Lothian, at Blickling Hall ...	Cd. 2319	2 2
1905	Ditto. Earl of Egmont. Vol. I. Part I.	Cd. 2318	1 8
1905	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. I. Part II.... ...	Cd. 2570	1 9
1909	Ditto. Ditto. Vol. II.	Cd. 4599	1 3
1905	Ditto. Duke of Rutland. Vol. IV.	Cd. 2606	2 9
1906	Ditto. Earl of Verulam	Cd. 2973	1 4
1906	Ditto. (Franciscan) at the Convent, Merchants' Quay, Dublin.	Cd. 2867	1 4
1907	Ditto. Dean and Chapter of Wells	Cd. 2810	2 11
1907	Ditto. Earl of Ancaster, Grimsthorpe	Cd. 3429	2 7
1907	SEVENTEENTH REPORT (containing a list of the owners of Manuscripts upon whose collections Reports have been made to June, 1907).	Cd. 3737	0 11
1910	Manuscripts of Lord Polwarth Vol. I.	Cd. 5289	2 11

16227Ø
Gov.Doc. Great Britain. Historical Manuscripts Commission
G.B. Calendar of the manuscripts of the Most Hon.
Com the Marquis of Salisbury.
Hi Pt.11-12.

University of Toronto
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED